00085534

NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 29 September, 2015

A

GENERAL COLLECTION

OF THE

BEST AND MOST INTERESTING

VOYAGES AND TRAVELS

IN ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD;

MANY OF WHICH ARE NOW FIRST TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH.

DIGESTED ON A NEW PLAN.

BY JOHN PINKERTON,

AUTHOR OF MODERN GEOGRAPHY, &c. &c.

ILLUSTRATED WITH PLATES.

VOLUME THE THIRD.

85534

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME, PATERNOSTER-ROW;
AND CADELL AND DAVIES, IN THE STRAND.

1809.

910.8
Gen/Gen
B5534

CONTENTS

OF THE

THIRD VOLUME.

	Page
A TOUR in Scotland, by Thomas Pennant, Esq.	1
Pennant's Second Tour in Scotland,	171
Account of the Drofacks, from Garnet's Tour,	570
Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands,	572
Martin's Voyage to St. Kilda,	700
An Account of Hirta and Rona, by Sir George Mackenzie, of Tarbat,	730
Brand's Deſcription of the Orkneys, and Shetland,	731
An Abſtract of Young's Tour in Ireland,	811
Hamilton's Letters on the Northern Coaſt of Ireland,	877

LIST OF THE PLATES IN VOLUME III.

	Page
1. BASS ISLE and Loch Leven,	27
2. Edinburgh,	29
3. Upper Fall of Fyers,	86
4. Paps of Jura,	290
5. Grand Cavern at Staffa,	305
6. Pillars at Staffa,	308
7. Dunſtaffage Caſtle,	352
8. Dorcholm,	731
9. Noſsholm,	776
10. Dublin,	810
11. Lake of Killarney, 1ſt View,	839
12. Lake of Killarney, 2d View,	845
13, 14. Giant's Cauſy (2 Views,)	877

A

GENERAL COLLECTION

OF

VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.

A TOUR IN SCOTLAND, 1769.

BY THOMAS PENNANT, ESQ.

DEDICATION,

TO SIR ROGER MOSTYN, BART. OF MOSTYN, FLINTSHIRE.

Dear Sir,

A GENTLEMAN well known to the political world in the beginning of the preſent century made the tour of Europe, and before he reached Abbeville diſcovered that in order to ſee a country to beſt advantage it was infinitely preferable to travel by day than by night.

I cannot help making this applicable to myſelf, who, after publiſhing three volumes of the Zoology of Great Britain, found out that to be able to ſpeak with more preciſion of the ſubjects I treated of, it was far more prudent to viſit the whole than part of my country: ſtruck therefore with the reflection of having never ſeen Scotland, I inſtantly ordered my baggage to be got ready, and in a reaſonable time found myſelf on the banks of the Tweed.

As ſoon as I communicated to you my reſolution, with your accuſtomed friendſhip you wiſhed to hear from me: I could give but a partial performance of my promiſe, the attention of a traveller being ſo much taken up as to leave very little room for epiſtolary duties; and I flatter myſelf you will find this tardy execution of my engagement more ſatisfactory than the haſty accounts I could ſend you on my road. But this is far from being the ſole motive of this addreſs.

I have irreſiſtible inducements of public and of a private nature; to you I owe a moſt free enjoyment of the little territories Providence had beſtowed on me; for by a liberal and equal ceſſion of fields, and meads and woods, you connected all the divided parts, and gave a full ſcope to all my improvements. Every view I take from

my window reminds me of my debt, and forbids my ſilence, cauſing the pleaſing glow of gratitude to diffuſe itſelf over the whole frame, inſtead of forcing up the imbittering ſigh of *O ſi angulus ille!* Now every ſcene I enjoy receives new charms, ſo I mingle with the viſible beauties, the more pleaſing idea of owing them to you, the worthy neighbour and firm friend, who are happy in the calm and domeſtic paths of life with abilities ſuperior to oſtentation, and goodneſs content with its own reward: with a ſound judgment and honeſt heart you worthily diſcharge the ſenatorial truſt repoſed in you, whoſe unprejudiced vote aids to ſtill the madneſs of the people, or aims to check the preſumption of the miniſter. My happineſs in being from your earlieſt life your neighbour, makes me confident in my obſervation; your increaſing and diſcerning band of friends diſcovers and confirms the juſtice of it: may the reaſons that attract and bind us to you ever remain, is the moſt grateful wiſh that can be thought of, by,

Dear Sir, &c.

THOMAS PENNANT.

Downing, October 20th, 1771.

ON Monday the 26th of June, take my departure from Cheſter, a city without parallel for the ſingular ſtructure of the four principal ſtreets, which are as if excavated out of the earth, and ſunk many feet beneath the ſurface; the carriages drive far beneath the level of the kitchens, on a line with ranges of ſhops, over which on each ſide of the ſtreets paſſengers walk from end to end, in galleries open in front, ſecure from wet or heat. The back courts of all theſe houſes are level with the ground, but to go into any of theſe four ſtreets it is neceſſary to deſcend a flight of ſeveral ſteps.

The Cathedral is an ancient ſtructure, very ragged on the outſide, from the nature of the red friable ſtone * with which it is built: the tabernacle work in the choir is very neat; but the beauty and elegant ſimplicity of a very antique gothic chapter-houſe, is what merits a viſit from every traveller.

The Hypocauſt near the Feathers Inn, is one of the remains of the Romans†, it being well known that this place was a principal ſtation. Among many antiquities found here, none is more ſingular than the rude ſculpture of the Dea Armigera Minerva, with her bird and her altar, on the face of a rock in a ſmall field near the Welch end of the bridge.

The caſtle is a decaying pile. The walls of the city, the only complete ſpecimens of ancient fortifications, are kept in excellent order, being the principal walk of the inhabitants: the views from the ſeveral parts are very fine; the mountains of Flintſhire, the hills of Broxton, and the inſulated rock of Beeſton, form the ruder part of the ſcenery; a rich flat forms the ſofter view, and the proſpect up the river towards Boughton recalls in ſome degree the idea of the Thames and Richmond hill.

Paſſed through Tarvin, a ſmall village; in the church-yard is an epitaph in memory of Mr. John Thomaſen, an excellent penman, but particularly famous for his exact and elegant imitation of the Greek character.

Delamere, which Leland calls a faire and large foreſt, with plenty of redde deere and ſalow, is now a black and dreary waſte; it feeds a few rabbets, and a few black Terns‡ ſkip over the ſplaſhes that water ſome part of it.

* Saxum arenarium friabile rubrum. *Da Coſta, Foſſils.* I. 139.

† This city was the Deva and Devana of Antonine, and the ſtation of the Legio viceſima victrix.

‡ Br. Zool. II. No. 256.

A few

A few miles from this heath lies Northwich, a ſmall town, long famous for its rock ſalt, and brine pits. Some years ago I viſited one of the mines; the ſtratum of ſalt lies about forty yards deep; that which I ſaw was hollowed into the form of a temple. I deſcended through a dome, and found the roof ſupported by rows of pillars, about two yards thick, and ſeveral in height; the whole was illuminated with numbers of candles, and made a moſt magnificent and glittering appearance. Above the ſalt is a bed of whitiſh clay *, uſed in making the Liverpool earthen-ware; and in the ſame place is alſo dug a good deal of the gypſum, or plaiſter ſtone. The foſſil ſalt is generally yellow, and ſemi-pellucid, ſometimes deſaſed with a dull greeniſh earth, and is often found, but in ſmall quantities, quite clear and colourleſs.

The road from this place to Macclesfield is through a flat, rich, but unpleaſant country. That town is in a very flouriſhing ſtate; is poſſeſſed of a great manufacture of mohair and twiſt buttons; has between twenty and thirty ſilk mills, and a very conſiderable copper ſmelting houſe, and braſs work.

Here lived in great hoſpitality, at his manor-houſe †, Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, a moſt powerful peer, the ſad inſtrument of the ambition of Richard III. He was at once rewarded by that monarch ‡ with a grant of fifty caſtles and manors; but ſtruck with remorſe at being acceſſary to ſo many crimes, fell from his allegiance, and by a juſt retribution, ſuffered on a ſcaffold by the mere fiat of his unfeeling maſter.

In the church is the ſepulchral chapel, and the magnificent monuments of the family of the Savages. In this part of the church had been a chauntry of ſecular prieſts, founded about 1508 by Thomas Savage, archbiſhop of York ‖, who directed that his heart ſhould be depoſited here. On a braſs plate on the wall is this comfortable advertiſement of the price of remiſſion of ſins in the other life; it was to be wiſhed that the expence of obtaining ſo extenſive a charter from his holineſs in this world had likewiſe been added.

Theſe are the words:

"The Pdon for ſaying of 5 *Pater noſt* and 5 *aves* and a creed is 26 thouſand yeres and 26 daves of pardon."

In the chapel belonging to the Leghs of Lime is another ſingular inſcription and its hiſtory:

Here lyeth the body of Perkin a Legh
That for King Richard the death did die,
Betrayed for righteouſneſs,
And the bones of Sir Peers his ſonne
That with King Henrie the fift did wonne
in Paris.

'This Perkin ſerved king Edward the third and the black Prince his ſonne in all their warres in France and was at the battel of Creſſie and had Lyme given him for that ſervice; and after their deathes ſerved king Richard the ſecond, and left him not in his troubles, but was taken with him, and beheaded at Cheſter by king Henrie the fourthe. And the ſayd Sir Peers his ſonne ſerved king Henrie and was ſlaine at the battel of Agencourt.

* Argilla cærula-cinerea. Da Coſta Foſſils. I. 48.
‡ Dugdale's Baronage. I. 163.
† King's Vale Royal 86.
‖ Tanner, Notitia Monaſt. 1744. 66.

'In their memorie Sir Peter Legh of Lyme, knight descended from them finding the sayd ould verses written upon a stone in this Chapel did reedifie this place *Anº Dni* 1620.'

After leaving this town, the country almost instantly changes and becomes very mountainous and barren, at least on the surface; but the bowels compensate for the external sterility, by yielding sufficiently quantity of coal for the use of the neighbouring parts of Cheshire, and for the burning of lime: vast quantity is made near Buxton, and being carried to all parts for the purposes of agriculture, is become a considerable article of commerce.

The celebrated warm bath of Buxton * is seated in a bottom, amidst these hills, in a most cheerless spot, and would be little frequented, did not Hygeia often reside here, and dispense to her votaries the chief blessings of life, ease, and health. With joy and gratitude I this moment reflect on the efficacious qualities of the waters; I recollect with rapture the return of spirits, the flight of pain, and re-animation of my long, long-crippled rheumatic limbs. But how unfortunate is it, that what Providence designed for the general good, should be rendered only a partial one, and denied to all, except the opulent; or I may say to the (comparatively) few that can get admittance into the house where these waters are imprisoned? There are other springs (Camden says nine) very near that in the Hall, and in all probability of equal virtue. I was informed that the late Duke of Devonshire, not long before his death, had ordered some of these to be inclosed and formed into baths. It is to be hoped that his successor will not fail adopting so useful and humane a plan; that he will form it on the most enlarged system, that they may open not solely to those whom misused wealth hath rendered invalids, but to the poor cripple, whom honest labour hath made a burthen to himself and his country; and to the soldier and sailor, who by hard service have lost the use of those very limbs which once were active in our defence. The honour resulting from such a foundation would be as great, as the satisfaction arising from a consciousness of so benevolent a work, would be unspeakable. The charms of dissipation would then lose their force; and every human luxury would appear to him insipid, who had it in his power thus to lay open these fountains of health, and to be able to exult in such pathetic and comfortable strains as these: "When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me it gave witness to me;

"Because I had delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

"The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me, and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

"I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame."

After leaving Buxton, passed through Middleton dale, a deep narrow chasm between two vast cliffs, which extend on each side near a mile in length: this road is very singular, but the rocks are in general too naked to be beautiful. At the end is the small village of Stoney Middleton; here the prospect opens, and at Barsley-bridge exhibits a pretty view of a small but fertile vale, watered by the Derwent, and terminated by Chatsworth and its plantations. Arrived and lay at

Chesterfield, an ugly town. In this place is a great manufacture of worsted stockings, and another of a brown earthen-ware, much of which is sent into Holland, the country which, within less than half a century ago, supplied not only these kingdoms but half of

* The Romans, who were remarkably fond of warm baths, did not overlook these agreeable waters: they had a bath, inclosed with a brick wall, adjacent to the present St. Anne's well, which Dr. Short, in his Essay on Mineral Waters, says was razed in 1769.

Europe with that commodity. The clay is found near the town, over the baſs or * cherty ſtratum, above the coal. The ſteeple of Cheſterfield church is a ſpire covered with lead, but by a violent wind ſtrangely bent, in which ſtate it remains. In the church are ſome fine monuments of the Foljambes of Walton.

At this place may be ſaid to have expired the war of the barons in the reign of Henry III. After the battle of Eveſham, Robert Earl Ferrers, and Baldwin Wake Baron of Cheſterfield, attempted once more to make head againſt the royal power. They rendevouſed here; but were ſuddenly ſurpriſed by the royaliſts; Ferrers was taken, and Wake fled. The eſtate of the firſt was forfeited: the fortunes of the laſt were reſtored, after certain mulcts. By the marriage of a ſiſter of one of his deſcendants with Edmund of Woodſtock, this place and Bakewell became the property of his daughter, the fair maid of Kent, widow of the Black Prince, and were part of her jointure on his deceaſe.

June 27. On the road ſide, about three miles from the town, are ſeveral pits of iron-ſtone about nine or ten feet deep. The ſtratum lies above the coal, and is two feet thick. I was informed that the adventurers pay ten pounds per annum to the lord of the ſoil for liberty of raiſing it; that the labourers have ſix ſhillings per load for getting it: each load is about twenty ſtrikes or buſhels, which yields a ton of metal. Coal in theſe parts is very cheap, a ton and a half being ſold for five ſhillings.

Changed horſes at Worksop and Tuxford. In the ſouth aiſle of the church at Tuxford, beneath a flowery arch, is a very rude relief of St. Lawrence placed on the grid-iron. By him is a fellow with a bellows blowing the fire, and the executioner going to turn him. The zealous Fox in his Martyrology has this very thought, and makes the martyr ſay in the midſt of his ſufferings, "This ſide is now roaſted; turn me, O tyrant great!" Croſſed the Trent at Dunham-ferry, where it is broad, but ſhallow: the ſpring tides flow here, and riſe about two feet, but the common tides never reach this place. Dunham had been a manor belonging to Edward † the Confeſſor, and yielded him thirty pounds, and ſix ſeſtaries of honey, valuable when mead was the delicious beverage of the times. From hence paſs along the Foſs-Dyke, or the canal opened by Henry I. ‡, to form a communication between the Trent and the Witham. It was opened § in the year 1121, and extends from Lincoln to Torkeſey; its length is eleven miles three quarters, the breadth between dike and dike at the top is about ſixty feet, at bottom twenty-two: veſſels from fifteen to thirty-five tons navigate this canal, and by its means a conſiderable trade in coals, timber, corn, and wool, is carried on. In former times, the perſons who had landed property on either ſide were obliged to ſcower it whenever it was choaked up, and accordingly we find preſentments were made by juries in ſeveral ſucceeding reigns for that purpoſe. Reach

Lincoln, an ancient but ill-built city, much fallen away from its former extent. It lies partly on a plain, partly on a very ſteep hill, on whoſe ſummit are the cathedral and the ruins of the caſtle. The firſt is a vaſt pile of Gothic architecture; within of matchleſs beauty and magnificence: the ornaments are exceſſively rich, and in the fineſt Gothic taſte; the pillars light, the centre lofty, and of a ſurpriſing grandeur. The windows at the N. and S. ends are very ancient, but very elegant; one repreſents a leaf

* Or flinty. † Thoroton's Nottinghamſh. 383. ‡ Dugdale on embanking, 167.

§ I make uſe of this word, as Dr. Stukeley conjectures this canal to have been originally a Roman work; and that another of the ſame kind (called the Carſ-dike) communicated with it, by means of the Witham, which began a little below Waſhenbro', three miles from Lincoln, and was continued through the fens as far as Peterborough. Stukeley's Carauſius, 129 & ſeq. B. 2. Ejuſd. Account of Richard of Cirenceſter, 50.

with

with its fibres, the other conſiſts of a number of ſmall circles. There are two other ancient windows on each ſide the great iſle: the others, as I recollect, are modern. This church was, till of late years, much out of repair, but has juſt been reſtored in a manner that does credit to the chapter.

The proſpect from this eminence is very extenſive, but very barren of objects; a vaſt flat as far as the eye can reach, conſiſting of plains not the moſt fertile, or of fens * and moors: the laſt are far leſs extenſive than they were, many being drained, and will ſoon become the beſt land in the country; but much ſtill remains to be done. The fens near Reveſby Abby †, eight miles beyond Horncaſtle, are of vaſt extent; but ſerve for little other purpoſe than the rearing great numbers of geeſe, which are the wealth of the fenmen.

During the breeding ſeaſon, theſe birds are lodged in the ſame houſes with the inhabitants, and even in their very bed-chambers: in every apartment are three rows of coarſe wicker pens placed one above another; each bird has its ſeparate lodge divided from the other, which it keeps poſſeſſion of during the time of ſitting. A perſon, called a Gozzard ‡, attends the flock, and twice a day drives the whole to water; then brings them back to their habitations, helping thoſe that live in the upper ſtories to their neſts, without ever miſplacing a ſingle bird.

The geeſe are plucked five times in the year; the firſt plucking is at Lady-Day, for feathers and quills, and the ſame is renewed, for feathers only, four times more between that and Michaelmas. The old geeſe ſubmit quietly to the operation, but the young ones are very noiſy and unruly. I once ſaw this performed, and obſerved that goſlings of ſix weeks old were not ſpared; for their tails were plucked, as I was told, to habituate them early to what they were to come to. If the ſeaſon proves cold, numbers of geeſe die by this barbarous cuſtom §.

Vaſt numbers are driven annually to London, to ſupply the markets; among them, all the ſuperannuated geeſe and ganders (called here Cagmags) which ſerve to fatigue the jaws of the good citizens, who are ſo unfortunate as to meet with them.

The fen called the Weſt Fen, is the place where the ruffs and reeves reſort to in the greateſt numbers ‖; and many other ſorts of water-fowl, which do not require the ſhelter of reeds or ruſhes, migrate here to breed; for this fen is very bare, having been imperfectly drained by narrow canals, which interſect it for great numbers of miles. Theſe the inhabitants navigate in moſt diminutive ſhallow boats; they are, in fact, the roads of the country.

The Eaſt Fen is quite in a ſtate of nature, and gives a ſpecimen of the country before the introduction of drainage: it is a vaſt tract of moraſs, intermixed with numbers of lakes from half a mile to two or three miles in circuit, communicating with each other by narrow reedy ſtraits: they are very ſhallow, none are above four or five feet in depth; but abound with fiſh, ſuch as pike, perch, ruff, bream, tench, rud, dace, roach, burbot, ſticklebacks, and eels.

* The fens, naked as they now appear, were once well wooded. Oaks have been found buried in them, which were ſixteen yards long, and five in circumference; fir-trees from thirty to thirty-five yards, and a foot or eighteen inches ſquare. Theſe trees had not the mark of the ax, but appeared as if burnt down by fire applied to their lower parts. Acorns and ſmall nuts have alſo been found in great quantities in the ſame places. Dugdale on embanking, 141.

† Reveſby Abby was founded 1142 by W. de Romara, Earl of Lincoln, for Ciſtertian monks, and granted by H. VIII. an. 30. to Ch. Duke of Suffolk. The founder turning monk was buried here. Tanner, 263.

‡ i e. Gooſe herd.

§ It was alſo practiſed by the ancients. *Candidorum alterum vectigal in plumâ. Velluntur quibuſdam locis bis anno.* Plinii, lib. x. c. 22.

‖ Br. Zool. II. No. 192.

It

It is obſervable, that once in ſeven or eight years, immenſe ſhoals of ſticklebacks appear in the Welland below Spalding, and attempt coming up the river in form of a vaſt column. They are ſuppoſed to be the collected multitudes waſhed out of the fens by the floods of ſeveral years, and carried into ſome deep hole; when over-charged with numbers, they are obliged to attempt a change of place. They move up the river in ſuch quantities as to enable a man, who was employed in taking them, to earn, for a conſiderable time, four ſhillings a day, by ſelling them at a halfpenny per buſhel. They were uſed to manure land, and attempts have been made to get oil from them. The fen is covered with reeds, the harveſt of the neighbouring inhabitants, who mow them annually; for they prove a much better thatch than ſtraw, and not only cottages, but many very good houſes are covered with them. Stares, which during winter reſort in myriads to rooſt in the reeds, are very deſtructive, by breaking them down, by the vaſt numbers that perch on them. The people are therefore very diligent in their attempts to drive them away, and are at great expence in powder to free themſelves of theſe troubleſome gueſts. I have ſeen a ſtock of reeds harveſted and ſtacked worth two or three hundred pounds, which was the property of a ſingle farmer.

The birds which inhabit the different fens are very numerous: I never met with a finer field for the zooligiſt to range in. Beſides the common wild-duck, of which an account is given in another place *, wild geeſe, garganies, pochards, ſhovelers, and teals breed here. I have ſeen in the eaſt fen a ſmall flock of the tufted ducks; but they ſeemed to make it only a baiting-place. The pewit gulls and black terns abound; the laſt in vaſt flocks almoſt deafen one with their clamors: a few of the great terns, or tickets, are ſeen among them. I ſaw ſeveral of the great creſted grebes on the Eaſt Fen, called there gaunts, and met with one of their floating neſts with eggs in it. The leſſer creſted grebe, the black and duſky grebe, and the little grebe, are alſo inhabitants of the fens; together with coots, water-hens, ſpotted water-hens, water-rails, ruffs, redſhanks, lapwings or wipes, red breaſted godwits and whimbrels. The godwits breed near Waſhenbrough; the whimbrels only appear about a fortnight in May near Spalding, and then quit the country. Oppoſite to Foſſdyke Waſh, during ſummer, are great numbers of avoſettas, called there yelpers, from their cry. They hover over the ſportſman's head like the lapwing, and fly with their necks and legs extended.

Knots are taken in nets along the ſhores near Foſſdyke in great numbers during winter; but they diſappear in the ſpring.

The ſhort-eared owl, Br. Zool. I. No. 66. viſits the neighbourhood of Waſhenbrough along with the woodcocks, and probably performs its migrations with thoſe birds, for it is obſerved to quit the country at the ſame time: I have alſo received ſpecimens of them from the Daniſh dominions, one of the retreats of the woodcock. This owl is not obſerved in this country to perch on trees, but conceals itſelf in long old graſs; if diſturbed, takes a ſhort flight, lights again, and keeps ſtaring about, during which time its horns are very viſible. The farmers are fond of the arrival of theſe birds, as they clear the fields of mice, and will even fly in ſearch of prey during day, provided the weather is cloudy and miſty.

But the greateſt curioſity in theſe parts is the vaſt heronry at Creſſi-hall, ſix miles from Spalding. The herons reſort there in February to repair their neſts, ſettle there in the ſpring to breed, and quit the place during winter. They are numerous as rooks, and their neſts ſo crouded together, that myſelf, and the company that was with me,

* Br. Zool. II. No. 279. In general, to avoid repetition, the reader is referred to the Britiſh Zoology, for a more particular account of animals mentioned in this Tour.

counted

counted not leſs than eighty in one ſpreading oak. I here had an opportunity of detecting my own miſtake, and that of other ornithologiſts, in making two ſpecies of herons; for I found that the creſted heron was only the male of the other: it made a moſt beautiful appearance with its ſnowy neck and long creſt ſtreaming with the wind. The family who owned this place was of the ſame name with theſe birds, which ſeems to be the principal inducement for preſerving them.

In the time of Michael Drayton,

> Here ſtalked the ſtately crane, as though he march'd in war.

But at preſent this bird is quite unknown in our iſland; but every other ſpecies enumerated by that obſervant poet ſtill are found in this fenny tract, or its neighbourhood.

June 28. Viſited Spalding, a place very much reſembling, in form, neatneſs, and ſituation, a Dutch town: the river Welland paſſes through one of the ſtreets, a canal is cut through another, and trees are planted on each ſide. The church is large, and the ſteeple a ſpire. The churches in general, throughout this low tract, are very handſome; all are built of ſtone, which muſt have been brought from places very remote, along temporary canals; for, in many inſtances, the quarries lie at leaſt twenty miles diſtant. But the edifices were built in zealous ages, when the benedictions or maledictions of the church made the people conquer every difficulty that might obſtruct theſe pious foundations. The abby of Crowland, ſeated in the midſt of a ſhaking fen *, is a curious monument of the inſuperable zeal of the times it was erected in; as the beautiful tower of Boſton church, viſible from all parts, is a magnificent ſpecimen of a fine gothic taſte.

June 29. Paſſed near the ſite of Swineſhead abby, of which there are not the leaſt remains. In the walls of a farm-houſe built out of the ruins, you are ſhewn the figure of a knight Templar, and told it was the monk who poiſoned King John; a fact denied by our beſt hiſtorians. This abby was founded in 1134, by Robert de Greſlei, and filled with Ciſtertian monks.

Returned through Lincoln; went out of town under the Newport-gate, a curious Roman work; paſſed over part of the heath; changed horſes at Spittle, and at Glanford bridge; dined at the ferry-houſe on the banks of the Humber; and, after a paſſage of about five miles, with a briſk gale, landed at Hull, and reached that night Burton-Conſtable, the ſeat of Mr. Conſtable, in that part of Yorkſhire called Holderneſs; a rich flat country, but excellent for producing large cattle, and a good breed of horſes, whoſe prices are near doubled ſince the French have grown ſo fond of the Engliſh kind.

Made an excurſion to Hornſea, a ſmall town on the coaſt, remarkable only for its mere, a piece of water about two miles long, and one broad, famous for its pike and eels; it is divided from the ſea by a very narrow bank, ſo is in much danger of being ſome time or other loſt.

The cliffs on the coaſt of Holderneſs are high, and compoſed of clay which falls down in vaſt fragments. Quantity of amber is waſhed out of it by the tides, which the country people pick up and ſell: it is found ſometimes in large maſſes, but I never

* This monaſtery was founded by Ethelbald, king of Mercia, A. D. 716. The ground being too marſhy to admit a weighty building of ſtone, he made a foundation by driving into the ground vaſt piles of oak; and cauſed more compact earth to be brought in boats nine miles off to lay on them, and form a more ſound foundation.

ſaw

ſaw any ſo pure and clear as that from the Baltic. It is uſually of a pale yellow colour within, and prettily clouded; the outſide covered with a thin coarſe coat.

July 2. After riding ſome miles over a flat grazing country, paſſed through the village of Skipſey, once under the protection of a caſtle founded by Drugon or Drugan, a valiant Flandrian, who came over at the time of the conqueſt. The Conqueror gave him in marriage one of his near relations; and as a portion made him lord of Holderneſs. Drugon by ſome unlucky accident killed his ſpouſe; but, having his wits about him, haſtened to the King, and informing his Majeſty, that his lady and he had a great deſire to viſit their native country, requeſted a ſum of money for that purpoſe: the Conqueror immediately ſupplied the wants of Drugon; who had ſcarcely embarked, when advice was brought from Skipſey of the death of the lady: purſuit was inſtantly made but in vain; the artful Flandrian evaded all attempts to bring him to juſtice *.

Near this village is a conſiderable camp; but I paſſed too haſtily to determine of what nation.

A few miles farther is Burlington Quay, a ſmall town cloſe to the ſea. There is a deſign of building a pier, for the protection of ſhipping; at preſent there is only a large wooden quay, which projects into the water, from which the place takes its name. In February 1642, Henrietta, the ſpirited conſort of Charles I. landed here with arms and ammunition from Holland. Batten, a parliament admiral, had in vain tried to intercept Her Majeſty; but coming ſoon after into the bay, brutally fired for two hours at the houſe where ſhe lay, forcing her to take ſhelter, half-dreſſed, in the fields. Nor parliament nor admiral were aſhamed of this unmanly deed; but their hiſtorian, the moderate Whitelock, ſeems to bluſh for both, by omitting all mention of the affair. From hence is a fine view of the white cliffs of Flamborough-head, which extends far to the eaſt, and forms one ſide of the Gabrantvicorum ſinus portuoſus of Ptolemy, a name derived from the Britiſh Gyfr, on account of the number of goats found there, according to the conjecture of Camden. Perhaps, Ευλιμενος, the epithet which Ptolemy adds to the bay, is ſtill preſerved in Sureby, or Sure-bay †, a village a little north of Burlington Quay. That the Romans had a naval ſtation here, is more ſtrongly confirmed by the road called the Roman-ridge, and the dikes which go by Malton to York, are viſible in many places, and ended here ‡.

A mile from hence is the town of Burlington. The body of the church is large, but the ſteeple, by ſome accident, has been deſtroyed; near it is a large gateway, with a noble Gothic arch, the remains of a priory of black canons, founded by Walter de Gant, in the beginning of the reign of Henry I. In that of Richard II. in the year 1388, the canons got liberty of incloſing their houſe with ſtrong walls, to defend them from the attacks of pirates. I cannot help mentioning a proof of the manners of the clergy in early times, by relating a complaint of the prior to Innocent III. againſt the archdeacon of Richmond, who calling at his houſe with ninety-ſeven horſes, twenty-one dogs, and three hawks, devoured in one hour, more proviſion than would have laſted the monks a long time. The grievance was redreſſed. William Wode, the laſt prior, was executed for rebellion in 1537. At that time, according to Speed, the revenue was 682l. 13s. 9d. according to Dugdale, 547l. 6s. 1d.

This coaſt of the kingdom is very unfavourable to trees, for, except ſome woods in the neighbourhood of Burton-Conſtable, there is a vaſt nakedneſs from the Humber,

* MS. at Burton-Conſtable. † Camden, II. 899.

‡ Drake's Hiſt. York. 34. Conſult alſo his map of the Roman roads in Yorkſhire.

as far as the extremity of Caithneſs, with a very few exceptions, which ſhall be noted in their proper places.

July 3. Went to Flamborough-head. This was the Fleamburg of the Saxons, poſſibly from the lights made on it to direct the landing of Ida, who, in 547, joined his countrymen in theſe parts with a large reinforcement from Germany; and founded the kingdom of Northumberland. In the time of Edward the Confeſſor, Flamborough was one of the manors of Harold*, Earl of the weſt Saxons, afterwards King of England. On his death, the Conqueror gave it to Hugh Lupus, who, in perpetual alms, beſtowed it on the monaſtery of Whitby †.

The town is on the north ſide; conſiſts of about one hundred and fifty ſmall houſes, entirely inhabited by fiſhermen, few of whom, as is ſaid, die in their beds, but meet their fate in the element they are ſo converſant in. Put myſelf under the direction of William Camidge, Cicerone of the place, who conducted me to a little creek at that time covered with fiſh, a fleet of cobles having juſt put in. Went in one of thoſe little boats to view the Head, coaſting it for upwards of two miles. The cliffs are of a tremendous height, and amazing grandeur; beneath are ſeveral vaſt caverns, ſome cloſed at the end, others are pervious, formed with a natural arch, giving a romantic paſſage to the boat, different from that we entered. In ſome places the rocks are inſulated, are of a pyramidal figure, and ſoar up to a vaſt height: the baſes of moſt are ſolid, but in ſome pierced through, and arched; the colour of all theſe rocks is white, from the dung of the innumerable flocks of migratory birds, which quite cover the face of them, filling every little projection, every hole that will give them leave to reſt; multitudes were ſwimming about, others ſwarmed in the air, and almoſt ſtunned us with the variety of their croaks and ſcreams. I obſerved among them corvorants, ſhags in ſmall flocks, guillemots, a few black guillemots very ſhy and wild, auks, puffins, kittiwakes ‡, and herring gulls. Landed at the ſame place, but before our return to Flamborough, viſited Robin Leith's hole, a vaſt cavern, to which there is a narrow paſſage from the land ſide; it ſuddenly riſes to a great height; the roof is finely arched, and the bottom is for a conſiderable way, formed in broad ſteps, reſembling a great but eaſy ſtaircaſe; the mouth opens to the ſea, and gives light to the whole.

Lay at Hunmandby, a ſmall village above Filey Bay, round which are ſome plantations that thrive tolerably well, and ought to be an encouragement to gentlemen to attempt covering theſe naked hills.

Filey-brig is a ledge of rocks running far into the ſea, and often fatal to ſhipping. The bay is ſandy, and affords vaſt quantities of fine fiſh, ſuch as turbot, ſoles, &c. which during ſummer approach the ſhore, and are eaſily taken in a common ſeine or dragging-net.

July 4. Set out for Scarborough; paſſed near the ſite of Flixton, a hoſpital founded in the time of Athelſtan, to give ſhelter to travellers from the wolves, that they ſhould not be devoured by them §; ſo that in thoſe days this bare tract muſt have been covered with wood, for thoſe ravenous animals ever inhabit large foreſts. Theſe hoſpitia are not unfrequent among the Alps; are either appendages to religious houſes, or ſupported by voluntary ſubſcriptions. On the ſpot where Flixton ſtood is a farm-houſe, to this day called the Spital-houſe. Reach

Scarborough, a town once ſtrongly guarded by a caſtle, built on the top of a vaſt cliff, by William le Gros, Earl of Yorkſhire, Albemarle, and Horderneſs, in the reign

* Dugdale, Baron. I. 20. † Dugdale, Monaſt. I. 73.
‡ Called here Petrels. Br. Zool. No. 250. § Camden, Brit. II. 902.

of Stephen. After the reſumption of this, as well as other crown lands alienated by that prince, Henry II. rebuilt the fortreſs, then grown ruinous, with greater ſtrength and magnificence, incloſing a vaſt area. From this time it was conſidered as the key of this important county, and none but perſons of the firſt rank were entruſted with the cuſtody. Its conſequence may be evinçed from this circumſtance; that when King John had granted to his ſubjects the magna charta, and placed the government in the hands of twenty-five barons, the governor of this caſtle was to be approved by them, and to receive his orders from them.

In 1312, Edward II. in his retreat out of the north before his rebellious nobility, left here, as in a place of the greateſt ſecurity, his minion Peers Gaveſton. It was inſtantly beſieged, and taken by Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke; and the inſolent favourite, in a ſhort time after, fell a victim to the reſentment of the Earl of Warwick.

In the reign of Richard II. in 1378, its trade received great injury from a combined fleet of Scots, French, and Spaniards, under the conduct of one Mercer, who entered the harbour, and carried off ſeveral ſhips. The inſult was inſtantly revenged by Philpot, a gallant alderman of London, who fitted out a fleet at his own charge, purſued the enemy, and not only retook their prizes, but made himſelf maſter of the whole fleet.

Richard III. added ſtrength to the place by building a bulwark near the ſhore at the ſouth-eaſt end of the town; and he alſo began to wall in the town *.

In the religious rebellion, ſtyled the pilgrimage of grace, in the time of Henry VIII. the leader, Robert Aſk, in 1536, layed cloſe ſiege to the caſtle; but was obliged to deſiſt, after its governor Sir Ralph Ewers and his garriſon were reduced for twenty days to live on bread and water †.

In 1557, Thomas Stafford, ſecond ſon of Lord Stafford, with only thirty-two perſons, came from France, and ſurprized the fortreſs. It appears that they were encouraged to the attempt by Henry II. It was, probably, only the prelude to an invaſion. Stafford publiſhed a manifeſto againſt the Queen; and ſtyled himſelf Protector of England: but the Earl of Weſtmoreland, collecting ſome forces, (in two days) put an end to his dignity ‡.

At the beginning of the civil wars, the parliament committed this caſtle to the care of Sir Hugh Cholmley, who ſoon after revolted to the King. He maintained the place with great ſpirit for two years. In 1644, he was vigorouſly beſieged by Sir John Meldrum, from February till the middle of May, when Sir John, in attempting to repel a ſally, received a mortal wound. Sir Hugh kept poſſeſſion of it till July 1645, when he ſurrendered it on terms to Sir Matthew Boynton §. It is at preſent a large ruin. In the caſtle yard are barracks for about a hundred and fifty men, at preſent untenanted by ſoldiery.

In this town were three religious houſes and a hoſpital. The grey friers, or Franciſcans, began a houſe here about 1240, which was enlarged by Edward II. and Roger Molendarius. The black friers, or Dominicans, had another before the 13th of Edward I. whether founded by Sir Adam Say, or Henry Earl of Northumberland, is doubtful. The white friers, or Carmelites, were eſtabliſhed here in 1319, by Edward II. and the Ciſtertians had in the reign of King John a cell in this town dependent on a houſe in France, to which was given the church of St. Mary, and certain lands, till the ſuppreſſion of the alien priories in the reign of Edward IV.

* Leland's Itin. I. 62. † Herbert's Henry VIII. ‡ Rapin, II. 46.
§ Whitelock, 83. 133. 146, 147. 163.

Leland* deſcribes this church as very magnificent; with two towers at the weſt end, and a great one in the centre. It was probably demoliſhed in the civil wars, when Sir John Meldrum forced the royaliſts into the caſtle; for it lay too near that fortreſs to be ſuffered to remain entire, to give ſhelter to the enemy. The preſent church (the only one in the town) roſe from the ruins of the former.

The town is large, built in form of a creſcent, on the ſides of a ſteep hill; from whence the name, which ſhews it to have exiſted in Saxon times, Scareburg, or the Burg on a ſcar or cliff. Beneath the ſouth ſide of the caſtle, is a large ſtone pier (another is now building) which ſhelters the ſhipping belonging to the place. It is abſolutely without trade, yet has above ten thouſand inhabitants, moſtly ſailors, and owns above three hundred ſail of ſhips, which are hired out for freight. In time of war government ſeldom has leſs than a hundred in pay.

In 1359, the ſhipping of this place was very inconſiderable; for to the naval armament of that year made by Edward III. Scarborough contributed only one ſhip and ſixteen mariners; when the following northern ports ſent the numbers here recited:

Newcaſtle - - -	17 ſhips,	314 mariners.
Barton on the Humber	3	30
Grimſby - -	11	171
Boſton - -	17	361
Hull - -	16	382†

The range of buildings on the cliff commands a fine view of the caſtle, town, and of innumerable ſhipping that are perpetually paſſing backward and forward on their voyages. The ſpaw‡ lies at the foot of one the hills, S. of the town; this and the great conveniency of ſea-bathing, occaſion a vaſt reſort of company during ſummer; it is at that time a place of great gaiety, for with numbers health is the pretence, but diſſipation the end.

The ſhore is a fine hard ſand, and during low water is the place where the company amuſe themſelves with riding. This is alſo the fiſh market; for every day the cobles, or little fiſhing boats, are drawn on ſhore here, and lie in rows, often quite loaden with variety of the beſt fiſh. It is ſuperfluous to repeat what has been before mentioned of the methods of fiſhing, being amply deſcribed, Vol. III. of the Britiſh Zoology; yet it will be far from impertinent to point out the peculiar advantages of theſe ſeas, and the additional benefit this town might experience, by the augmentation of its fiſheries. For this account, and for numberleſs civilities I think myſelf much indebted to Mr. Travis, ſurgeon, who communicated to me the following remarks:

"Scarborough is ſituated at the bottom of a bay, formed by Whitby rock on the North, and Flamborough Head on the South: the town is ſeated directly oppoſite to the centre of the W. end of the Dogger bank; which end (according to Hammond's chart of the North Sea) lies S. and by W., and N. and by E.; but by a line drawn from Tinmouth caſtle, would lead about N. W. and S. E. Though the Dogger bank is therefore but twelve leagues from Flamborough Head, yet it is ſixteen and a half from Scarborough, twenty-three from Whitby, and thirty-ſix from Tinmouth caſtle. The N. ſide of the bank ſtretches off E. N. E. between thirty and forty leagues, until it almoſt joins to the Long-Bank, and Jutt's Riff.

* Itin. I. 62. † MS. Hiſt. of Hull, in Lord Shelburne's library.

‡ The waters are impregnated with a purgative ſalt (glauber's), a ſmall quantity of common ſalt, and of ſteel. There are two wells, the fartheſt from the town is more purgative, and its taſte more bitter; the other is more chalybeate, and its taſte more briſk and pungent. D. H.

"It is to be remarked, that the fiſhermen ſeldom find any cod, ling, or other round fiſh upon the Dogger bank itſelf, but upon the ſloping edges and hollows contiguous to it. The top of the bank is covered with a barren ſhifting ſand, which affords them no ſubſiſtence; and the water on it, from its ſhallowneſs, is continually ſo agitated and broken, as to allow them no time to reſt. The flat fiſh do not ſuffer the ſame inconvenience there; for when diſturbed by the motion of the ſea, they ſhelter themſelves in the ſand, and find variety of ſuitable food. It is true, the Dutch fiſh upon the Dogger bank; but it is alſo true they take little except ſoles, ſkates, thornbacks, plaiſe, &c. It is in the hollows between the Dogger and the Well-bank, that the cod are taken which ſupply London market.

"The ſhore, except at the entrance of Scarborough pier, and ſome few other places, is compoſed of covered rocks, which abound with lobſters and crabs, and many other ſhell fiſh, (no oyſters;) thence, after a ſpace covered with clean ſand, extending in different places from one to five or ſix miles, the bottom, all the way to the edge of the Dogger bank, is a ſcar; in ſome places very rugged, rocky, and cavernous; in others ſmooth, and overgrown with a variety of ſubmarine plants, moſſes, corallines, &c. * Some parts again are ſpread with ſand and ſhells; others, for many leagues in length, with ſoft mud and ooz, furniſhed by the diſcharge of the Tees and Humber.

"Upon an attentive review of the whole, it may be clearly inferred, that the ſhore along the coaſt on the one hand, with the edges of the Dogger bank on the other, like the ſides of a decoy, give a direction towards our fiſhing grounds to the mighty ſhoals of cod, and other fiſh, which are well known to come annually from the Northern Ocean into our ſeas; and ſecondly, that the great variety of fiſhing grounds near Scarborough, extending upwards of ſixteen leagues from the ſhore, afford ſecure retreats and plenty of proper food for all the various kinds of fiſh, and alſo ſuitable places for each kind to depoſit their ſpawn in.

"The fiſhery at Scarborough only employs 105 men, and brings in about 5250l. per annum, a trifle to what it would produce, was there a canal from thence to Leeds and Mancheſter; it is probable it would then produce above ten times that ſum, employ ſome thouſands of men, give a comfortable and cheap ſubſiſtence to our manufacturers, keep the markets moderately reaſonable, enable our manufacturing towns to underſell our rivals, and prevent the hands, as is too often the caſe, raiſing inſurrections, in every year of ſcarcity, natural or artificial."

In addition to the above I add an extract of a letter from Mr. Travis, dated Dec. 21, 1784, which flings more light on this intereſting ſubject. The fiſhery is now on its decline. The profits of ſmuggling having tempted moſt of the owners of cobles to quit their buſineſs, the number here is reduced from thirty-five cobles to ſeven. At Robin Hood's bay from forty-five to ſeventeen, and in the ſame proportion along the coaſt. At Scarborough are only fiſhermen to the number mentioned; thoſe ſerve a regular apprenticeſhip, for it is a particular trade, and the ableſt ſailors will not venture in a coble in the ſtream of the tide, where the beſt fiſh only are taken.

The clame to the tithe of fiſh is a great diſcouragement; the preſent worthy owner, Sir Charles Hotham Thompſon, does not demand it, but as the right has been confirmed by the courts of law, no one dare venture to truſt to what a ſucceſſor may do. The cobles are not owned by the fiſhers, but hired from the ale-houſe keepers at one ſhilling and ſix-pence per week, for the fear of the tithes prevents people of ſubſtance from

* I met with on the ſhores near Scarborough, ſmall fragments of the true red coral.

engaging and fitting out large veſſels, with which alone a national fiſhery can be carried on.

At preſent the Dutch engroſs all our lampreys for baits, and once a fortnight a veſſel ſails from the Humber with a cargo to Holland. Thus the Dutch ſupply Holland, Germany, and even London itſelf, with cargoes of excellent fiſh. I refer the readers to my Arctic Zoology, Suppl. p. 20,, or Introduction, Ed. 2d. p. lxxix. for an account of this valuable fiſhery; and of a very unjuſt attempt made by a ſelfiſh few to exclude the Dutch from ſupplying our markets from their own coaſts.

On diſcourſing with ſome very intelligent fiſhermen, I was informed of a very ſingular phænomenon they annually obſerve about the ſpawning of fiſh *. At the diſtance of four or five leagues from ſhore, during the month of July and Auguſt, it is remarked, that at the depth of ſix or ſeven fathom from the ſurface, the water appears to be ſaturated with a thick jelly, filled with the ova of fiſh, which reaches ten or twelve fathoms deeper: this is known by its adhering to the ropes the cobles anchor with, when they are fiſhing; for they find the firſt ſix or ſeven fathom of rope free from ſpawn, the next ten or twelve covered with ſlimy matter, the remainder again free to the bottom. They ſuppoſe this gelatinous ſtuff to ſupply the new-born fry with food, and that it is alſo a protection to the ſpawn, as being diſagreeable to the larger fiſh to ſwim in.

There is great variety of fiſh brought on ſhore. Beſides thoſe deſcribed as Britiſh fiſh, were two ſpecies of rays: the whip-ray has alſo been taken here, and another ſpecies of weever; but theſe are ſubjects, more proper to be referred to a fauna, than an itinerary, for a minute deſcription.

The following is a proof of the vaſt quantity of fiſh that may be taken on this coaſt. On April 11, 1776, were taken in one tide, by one coble, 37 cods, 36 lings, 45 holibuts, 3 turbots, beſides a large quantity of ſkates and ſmall fiſh; which were ſold for ſeven pounds.

July 10th left Scarborough, and paſſed over large moors to Robin Hood's bay. On my road, obſerved the vaſt mountains of alum ſtone, from which that ſalt is thus extracted: It is firſt calcined in great heaps, which continue burning by its own phlogiſton, after being well ſet on fire by coals, for ſix, ten, or fourteen months, according to the ſize of the heap, ſome being equal to a ſmall hill. It is then thrown into pits and ſteeped in water, to extract all the ſaline particles. The liquor is then run into other pits, where the vitriolic ſalts are precipitated by the addition of a ſolution of the ſal ſodæ, prepared from kelp; or by the volatile alkali of ſtale urine. The ſuperflous water being then evaporated duly by boiling in large furnaces, the liquor is ſet to cool; and laſtly, is poured into large caſks, to cryſtallize.

The alum works in this country are of ſome antiquity: they were firſt diſcovered by Sir Thomas Chaloner, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, who obſerving the trees tinged with an unuſual colour, made him ſuſpicious of its being owing to ſome mineral in the neighbourhood. He found out that the ſtrata abounded with an aluminous ſalt.

At that time the Engliſh being ſtrangers to the method of managing it, there is a tradition that Sir Thomas was obliged to ſeduce ſome workmen from the Pope's alum-works near Rome, then the greateſt in Europe. If one may judge from the curſe which his holineſs thundered out againſt Sir Thomas and the fugitives, he certainly was not a little enraged; for he curſed by the very form that Ernulphus † has left us, and not varied a tittle from that moſt comprehenſive of imprecations.

* Mr. Oſbeck obſerved the ſame in S. Lat. 35, 36, in his return from China. The ſeamen call it the flowering of the water Vol. II. 72.

† Vide Triſtram Shandy.

The

The firſt pits were near Giſborough, the ſeat of the Chaloners, who ſtill flouriſh there, notwithſtanding his holineſs's anathema. The works were ſo valuable as to be deemed a royal mine. Sir Paul Pindar, who rented them, payed annually to the King 12,500l., to the Earl of Mulgrave 1640l., to Sir William Pennyman 600l, ; kept 800 workmen in pay, and ſold his alum at 26l. per ton. But this monopoly was deſtroyed on the death of Charles I. and the right reſtored to the proprietors.

In theſe alum rocks are frequently found cornua ammonis, and other foſſils, lodged in a ſtony nodule. Jet is ſometimes met with in thin flat pieces, externally of the appearance of wood. According to Solinus, Britain was famous for this foſſil *.

The ſands near Robin Hood's village, were covered with fiſh of ſeveral kinds, and with people who met the cobles in order to purchaſe their cargo: the place ſeemed as if a great fiſh fair had been held there; ſome were carrying off their bargains, others buſied in curing the fiſh: and a little out at ſea was a fleet of cobles and five-men boats, and others, arriving to diſcharge the capture of the preceding tides †. There are 36 of the firſt beloning to this little place. The houſes here make a groteſque appearance, are ſcattered over the face of a ſteep cliff in a very ſtrange manner, and fill every projecting ledge, one above another, in the ſame manner as thoſe of the peaſants in the rocky parts of China. Sand's End, Runwick, and Staithes, three other fiſhing towns on this coaſt, are (as I am told) built in the ſame manner.

The country through this day's journey was hilly, the coaſt high. Reach

Whitby, called by the Saxons, Streaneſhalch, or the bay of the light-houſe, a large town oddly ſituated between two hills, with a narrow channel running through the middle, extending about a mile farther up the vale, where it widens, and forms a bay. The two parts of the town are joined by a good draw-bridge, for the conveniency of letting the ſhipping paſs. From this are often taken the viviparous Blenny, whoſe back-bone is as green as that of the ſea needle. The river that forms this harbour is the Eſk, but its waters are very inconſiderable when the tide is out. Here is a pretty briſk trade in ſhip-building; but except that, a ſmall manufacture of ſail-cloth, and the hiring of ſhips, as at Scarborough, like that town, it has ſcarce any commerce. It is computed, there are about 270 ſhips belonging to this place. Of late, an attempt has been made to have a ſhare in the Greenland fiſhery; four ſhips were ſent out, and had very good ſucceſs. There are very good dry docks towards the end of the harbour; and at the mouth a moſt beautiful pier. At this place is the firſt ſalmon-fiſhery on the coaſt

In 1394 prodigious ſhoals of herrings appeared off this port, which occaſioned a vaſt reſort of foreigners, who bought up, cured the fiſh, and exported them to the great injury of the natives. To prevent which, the King iſſued a proclamation, directed to the bailiffs of St. Hilda's church, requiring them to put a ſtop to thoſe practices ‡.

On the hill above the S. ſide of the town is a fine ruin of St. Hilda's church. The ſite was given to that ſaint by Oſwy, King of Northumberland, about A. D. 657; poſſibly in conſequence of a vow he made to found half a dozen monaſteries, and make his daughter a nun, ſhould heaven favour his arms. At this place was held, before King Oſwy, the celebrated controverſy about the proper ſeaſon for keeping of Eaſter. Archbiſhop Colman ſupported one opinion from the traditions, which the Britons had of the example of St. John the Evangeliſt; and Wilfrid, on the contrary, drew his ar-

* Gagates *hic plurimus optimuſque eſt lapis: ſi decorem requiras, nigro gemmeus: ſi naturam aquâ ardet, oleo reſtinguitur: ſi poteſtatem attritu calefactus applicita detinet, atque ſuccinum.* C. xxii.

† From hence the fiſh are carried in machines to Derby, Litchfield, Birmingham, and Worceſter: the towns which lie beyond the laſt are ſupplied from the Weſt of England.

‡ Rymer's Fœdera, VII. 788.

guments

guments from the practice of St. Peter, on whom the catholic church was founded, and to whom were committed the keys of heaven. Oſwy demanded of Colman, whether this was true? who confeſſed it was. "Then," ſays His Majeſty, "I will never contradict the porter of heaven, leſt I ſuffer by his reſentment, when I apply for admiſſion *." St. Hilda founded a convent here for men and women, dedicated it to St. Peter, and became the firſt abbeſs †. This eſtabliſhment was ruined by the excurſions of the Danes; but after the conqueſt, was rebuilt, and filled with Benedictines, by William de Percy, to whom the lordſhip was given by Hugh Lupus, Earl of Cheſter, nephew to the conqueror. In leſs enlightened times it was believed that not a wild gooſe dared to fly over this holy ground, and if it ventured, was ſure to fall precipitate, and periſh in the attempt.

Went about two miles along the ſhore, then turned up into the country, a black and dreary moor; obſerved on the right a vaſt artificial mount, or tumulus, called Freeburgh Hill.

At the end of this moor, about three miles from Giſborough, is a beautiful view over the remaining part of Yorkſhire, towards Durham, Hartlepool, and the mouth of the Tees, which meanders through a very rich tract. The country inſtantly aſſumes a new face; the road lies between moſt delightful hills, finely wooded, and the little vales between them very fertile: on ſome of the hills are the marks of the firſt alum works, which were diſcovered by Sir Thomas Chaloner.

Giſborough, a ſmall town, pleaſantly ſituated in a vale ſurrounded at ſome diſtance hills, and open on the eaſt to the ſea, which is about five miles diſtant. It is certainly a delightful ſpot; but I cannot ſee the reaſon why Camden compares it to Puteoli. Here was once a priory of the canons of the order of St. Auſtin, founded by Robert de Brus, 1129, after the diſſolution granted by Edward VI. to the Chaloners: a very beautiful eaſt window of the church is ſtill remaining. This priory was alſo embattled or fortified in 1375, by permiſſion of Edward III. Its revenue, according to Speed, was 712l. 6s. 6d.; according to Dugdale, 628l. 3s. 4d. The town has at preſent a good manufacture of ſail-cloth.

The country continues very fine quite to the banks of the Tees, a conſiderable river, which divides Yorkſhire from the biſhoprick of Durham. After travelling 109 miles, in a ſtraight line through the firſt, enter Durham, croſſing the river on a very handſome bridge of five arches, the battlements neatly pannelled with ſtone; and reach

Stockton, lying on the Tees in form of a creſcent: a handſome town; a corporation by preſcription, governed by a mayor, recorder, and ſix aldermen; and is one of the four ward towns of the county. The principal ſtreet is remarkably fine, being 165 feet broad; and ſeveral leſſer ſtreets run into it at right angles. In the middle of the great ſtreet are neat ſhambles, a town-houſe, and large aſſembly-room. There is beſides a large ſquare, in which is a handſome Doric column thirty-three feet high. About a century ago, according to Anderſon, it had ſcarce a houſe that was not made of clay and thatch; but is now a flouriſhing place, having roſe on the decay of trade at Yarum. Its manufacture is a ſmall one of ſail-cloth; and great quantities of corn, and lead (from the mineral parts of the country) are ſent off from hence by commiſſion. As the river does not admit of large veſſels as high as the town, thoſe commodities are ſent down to be ſhipped about three miles lower. The port is a member of that of Newcaſtle, and has its cuſtom houſe and proper officers. The town lies at the diſtance of ſix miles from the bar; and the tide flows above eight miles above the bridge.

* Bede, Hiſt. Eccl. lib. iii. c. 25.

† Oſway was properly the founder.

Stockton

Stockton was anciently a chapelry belonging to Norton, which by length of time became ruinous, and too ſmall for the increaſing inhabitants. In 1710, a new church was begun by ſubſcription; in 1712, it was conſecrated by biſhop Crew; and, in 1713, the place, by act of parliament, was made a diſtinct pariſh from Norton.

In 1721, a charity-ſchool was begun by voluntary ſubſcription, which ſucceeded ſo well as to maintain at preſent a maſter, miſtreſs, and forty boys and girls.

On the weſt ſide of the town ſtood the caſtle, founded (as ſome ſay) by King Stephen; according to others, by John. It is reported to have been a ſtrong and elegant building, having been the ſummer reſidence of the biſhop of Durham. Tradition ſays, that King John was entertained here by biſhop Poictiers; and at this place ſigned the charter of Newcaſtle. Biſhop Farnham died here, in 1257. Biſhop Kellow improved and made great additions to the caſtle; and here biſhop Morton took refuge when he fled from the Scots, in the beginning of the troubles of Charles I. It was ſold by order of parliament, in 164-, for 6165l., demoliſhed, and the materials diſpoſed of: what remained, is at preſent converted into a barn. The demeſne lands belong to the biſhop, and are ſet for 600l. a year.

In 1762, an act paſſed for building a bridge acroſs the Tees, to form a communication with Cleveland, which was finiſhed in April 1769. Its breadth is eighteen feet, that of the middle arch ſeventy-two, three inches; the two next ſixty; the two others forty-four. The expence of building it was eight thouſand pounds.

The ſalmon fiſhery is neglected here, for none are taken but what is neceſſary to ſupply the country. Smelts come up the river in the winter-time.

Norton, before mentioned, lies on the way to Durham, at a ſmall diſtance from Stockton. Here had been an ancient collegiate church, founded before the year 1227 *, for eight prebendaries, or portioniſts, in the patronage of the biſhops of Durham. The country from the Tees to Durham is flat, very fertile, and much incloſed. Towards the weſt is a fine view of its highlands. Theſe hills are part of that vaſt ridge which commences in the north, and deeply divide this portion of the kingdom; and on that account are called by Camden the Appenines of England.

The approach to Durham is romantic, through a deep hollow, clothed on each ſide with wood. The city is pretty large, but the buildings old. Part are on a plain, part on the ſide of a hill. The abby, or cathedral, and the caſtle, where the biſhop lives, when he reſides here, are on the ſummit of a cliff, whoſe foot is waſhed on two ſides by the river Were. The walks on the oppoſite banks are very beautiful, and well kept. They are cut through the wood, impend over the river, and receive a venerable improvement from the caſtle and ancient cathedral, which ſoar above.

The laſt is very old †; plain without, and ſupported within by maſſy pillars, deeply engraved with lozenge-like figures, and zig-zag furrows: others are plain. The ſkreen to the choir is wood covered with a coarſe carving. The choir neat, but without ornament.

The chapter-houſe ſeems very ancient, and is in the form of a theatre. The cloiſters large and handſome. All the monuments are defaced, except that of biſhop Hatfield. The prebendal houſes are very pleaſantly ſituated, and have a fine view backwards.

There are two handſome bridges over the Were to the walks; and a third covered with houſes, which join the two parts of the town. This river produces ſalmon, trout, roach, dace, minow, loche, bulhead, ſticklebacks, lamprey, the leſſer lamprey, eels, ſmelt, and ſamlet. The laſt, before they go off to ſpawn, are obſerved to be covered

* Tanner 115. † Begun in 1093, by biſhop William de Carilepho.

with a white ſlime: they are called here rack-riders, becauſe they appear in winter, or bad weather: rack, in the Engliſh of Shakeſpeare's days, ſignifying the driving of the clouds by tempeſts, a word ſtill retained here.

> That which is now a horſe, even with a thought
> The rack diſlimns, and makes it indiſtinct,
> As water is in water.
>
> —ANTONY and CLEOPATRA, Act IV.

There is no inconſiderable manufacture at Durham of ſhalloons, tammies, ſtripes, and callemancoes. I had heard on my road many complaints of the eccleſiaſtical government this country is ſubject to; but from the general face of the country, it ſeems to thrive wonderfully under it.

July 21. Saw Coken, the ſeat of Mr. Car; a moſt romantic ſituation, layed out with great judgment: the walks are very extenſive, principally along the ſides or at the bottom of deep dells, bounded with vaſt precipices, finely wooded; and many parts of the rocks are planted with vines, which I was told bore well, but late. The river Were winds along the hollows, and forms two very fine reaches at the place where you enter theſe walks. Its waters are very clear, and its bottom a ſolid rock. The view towards the ruins of Finchal-abby is remarkably great; and the walk beneath the cliff has a magnificent ſolemnity, a fit retreat for its monaſtic inhabitants. This was once called the Deſert, and was the rude ſcene of the auſterities of St. Godric, who carried them to the moſt ſenſeleſs extravagance *. A ſober mind may even at preſent be affected with horror, at the proſpects from the ſummits of the cliffs into a darkſome and ſtupendous chaſm, rendered ſtill more tremendous by the roaring of the waters over its diſtant bottom.

Paſſed through Cheſter-le-Street, a ſmall town, near which is Lumley-caſtle, the ſeat of the Earl of Scarborough. The tract from Durham to Newcaſtle was very beautiful; the riſings gentle, and prettily wooded, and the views agreeable; that on the borders remarkably fine, there being, from an eminence not far from the capital of Northumberland, an extenſive view of a rich country, watered by the coaly Tyne. Go through Gateſhead, croſs the bridge, and enter

Newcaſtle, a large town, divided from the former by the river, and both ſides very ſteep: the lower parts very dirty and diſagreeable. The ſides of the river are inhabited by keelmen and their families, a mutinous race; for which reaſon this town is always garriſoned: in the upper parts are ſeveral handſome well-built ſtreets.

The great buſineſs of the place is the coal trade. The collieries lie at different diſtances, from five to eighteen miles from the river; and the coal is brought down in waggons along rail roads, and diſcharged from covered buildings at the edge of the

* St. Godric was born at Walpole, in Norfolk, and being an itinerant merchant, got acquainted with St. Cuthbert at Farn iſland. He made three pilgrimages to Jeruſalem; at length was warned by a viſion to ſettle in the deſert of Finchal. He lived an hermitical life there during 63 years, and practiſed unheard-of auſterities: he wore an iron ſhirt next his ſkin day and night, and wore out three: he mingled aſhes with the flour he made his bread of; and, leſt it ſhould then be too good, kept it three or four months before he ventured to eat it. In winter, as well as ſummer, he paſſed whole nights, up to his chin in water, at his devotions. Like St. Antony, he was often hunted by fiends in various ſhapes; ſometimes in form of beautiful damſels, ſo was viſited with evil concupiſcence, which he cured by rolling naked among thorns and briars: his body grew ulcerated; but, to encreaſe his pain, he poured ſalt into the wounds: wrought many miracles, and died 1170. Britannia ſacra, 304. About ten years after his deceaſe, a Benedictine priory of thirteen monks was founded there in his honour, by Hugh Pudſey, biſhop of Durham.

water into the keels or boats that are to convey it on ſhipboard. Theſe boats are ſtrong, clumſy, and round, will carry about 25 tons each; ſometimes are navigated with a ſquare ſail, but generally are worked with two vaſt oars. No ſhips of large burthen come up as high as Newcaſtle, but are obliged to lie at Shields, a few miles down the river, where ſtage-coaches go thrice every day for the conveniency of paſſengers. This country is moſt remarkably populous; Newcaſtle with Gateſhead contains near 30,000 inhabitants; and there are at leaſt 400 ſail of ſhips belonging to that town and its port. The effect of the vaſt commerce of this place is very apparent for many miles round; the country is finely cultivated, and bears a moſt thriving and opulent aſpect.

July 13. Left Newcaſtle; the country in general flat; paſſed by a large ſtone column with three dials on the capital, with ſeveral ſcripture texts on the ſides, here called Pigg's Folly, from the founder.

A few miles further is Stannington-bridge, a pleaſant village. Morpeth, a ſmall town with a neat town-houſe, and a tower for the bell near it. Some attempt was made a few years ago to introduce the Mancheſter manufacture, but without ſucceſs. Camden informs us, that the inhabitants reduced their town to aſhes, on the approach of King John, A. D. 1216, out of pure hatred to their monarch, in order that he might not find any ſhelter there. But the Chronicle of Melros, p. 190, aſſigns a more rational cauſe, by ſaying that the barons of the country deſtroyed both their own towns and the ſtanding corn, in order to diſtreſs the king then on his march to puniſh their revolt.

The caſtle was ſeated on a ſmall eminence. The remains are little more than the gateway tower. This fortreſs was built by William Lord Grayſtock, in the year 1358. It appears to have been entire in the days of Leland, and at that time in the poſſeſſion of Lord Dacres *, who derived his right from his marriage with Elizabeth Baroneſs of Grayſtock; and in the time of Queen Elizabeth, was conveyed into the family of the preſent Earl of Carliſle, by the marriage of a daughter of Thomas Lord Dacres with Lord William Howard of Naworth †.

Between Morpeth and Felton, on the right ſide of the road, ſtands Cockle Tower, an ancient border-houſe of the larger ſize, fortified as the ſad neceſſity of the times required. Mr. Groſe tells us, that in the time of Edward I. it belonged to the Bertrams of Mitford, perſons of much property in this county.

This place gave birth to William Turner, as Dr. Fuller expreſſes it, an excellent Latiniſt, Græcian, orator, and poet; he might have added polemic divine, champion and ſufferer in the proteſtant cauſe, phyſician and naturaliſt. His botanic writings are among the firſt we had, and certainly the beſt of them; and his criticiſms on the birds of Ariſtotle and Pliny are very judicious. He was the firſt who flung any light on thoſe ſubjects in our iſland; therefore clames from a naturaliſt this tribute to his memory ‡.

Felton, a pleaſant village on the Coquet, which, ſome few miles lower, diſcharges itſelf into the ſea, oppoſite to a ſmall iſle of the ſame name, remarkable for the multitudes of water-fowl that reſort there to breed. At Felton, the barons of Northumberland did homage to Alexander II. King of Scotland, in 1216, in the reign of King John §. Coquet iſland was a place of arms for the royal party in the time of Charles I., but was taken by the Scots, in 1643, with much booty of ammunition and cattle.

Near Felton, I had a diſtant view of Warkworth caſtle, in old times the ſeat of the Claverings, by deſcent from Roger Fitz-Richard, to whom it was granted by Henry II. ‖ Mr. Groſe's elegant deſign of it makes me regret I did not take a nearer view.

* Leland Itin. vii. 62.
† Wallis, ii. 299.
‡ He was born in the reign of Henry VIII. died in 1568.
§ Wallis, ii. 356.
‖ Idem, 351.

At Alnwick, a ſmall town, the traveller is diſappointed with the ſituation of the environs of the caſtle, the reſidence of the Percies, the ancient Earls of Northumberland. You look in vain for any marks of the grandeur of the feudal age; for trophies won by a family eminent in our annals for military proweſs and deeds of chivalry; for halls hung with helms and hauberks, or with the ſpoils of the chace; for extenſive foreſts and venerable oaks. You look in vain for the helmet on the tower, the ancient ſignal of hoſpitality to the traveller, or the grey-headed porter to conduct him to the hall of entertainment. The numerous train, whoſe countenances gave welcome to him on his way, are now no more; and inſtead of the diſintereſted uſher of the old times, he is attended by a valet eager to receive the fees of admittance.

There is a vaſt grandeur in the appearance of the outſide of the caſtle; the towers magnificent, but injured by the numbers of rude ſtatues crowded on the battlements. The apartments are large, and lately finiſhed in the Gothic ſtyle with a moſt incompatible elegance. The gardens are equally inconſiſtent; trim to the higheſt degree, and more adapted to a villa near London, than the ancient ſeat of a great baron. In a word, nothing, excepting the numbers of uninduſtrious poor that ſwarm at the gate, excites any one idea of its former circumſtances.

William Tyſon, a noble Saxon, baron of Alnwick, fell on the ſide of Harold at the battle of Haſtings. The conqueror beſtowed his daughter and fortune on Ivo de Veſci. In 1310, a natural ſon of one of his deſcendants was left under the guardianſhip of Antony Beke, biſhop of Durham, who betrayed his truſt, and ſold this barony to Henry Lord Percy. The caſtle underwent two memorable ſieges. In 1093, by Malcolm III. of Scotland, who, with his ſon Edward, loſt their lives before it; and in 1174, William I., after a fruitleſs ſiege, was defeated and taken priſoner near the ſame place.

The abby lay a little north of the town: nothing is left but the fine ſquare gateway. It was founded by Euſtace Fitz-John, in 1147, for Premonſtratenſian canons *, and at the diſſolution ſupported thirteen, whoſe revenues were about 190l. a year.

A ſtage further is Belford, the ſeat of Abraham Dixon, Eſq., a modern houſe; the front has a moſt beautiful ſimplicity in it: the grounds improved as far as the art of huſbandry can reach; the plantations large and flouriſhing: a new and neat town, inſtead of the former wretched cottages; and an induſtrious race, inſtead of an idle poor, at preſent fill the eſtate.

On an eminence on the ſea-coaſt, about four miles from Belford, is the very ancient caſtle of Bamborough, founded by Ida, firſt king of the Northumbrians, A. D. 548. It was called by the Saxons, Bebbanburh †, in honour of Bebba, Ida's queen. It was at firſt ſurrounded with a wooden fence, and afterwards with a wall. It had been of great ſtrength; the hill it is founded on is exceſſively ſteep on all ſides, and acceſſible only by flights of ſteps on the ſouth-eaſt. The ruins are ſtill conſiderable, but many of them now filled with ſand, caught up by the winds which rage here with great violence, and carried to very diſtant places. The remains of a great hall are very ſingular; it had been warmed by two fire-places of a vaſt ſize, and from the top of every window run a flue, like that of a chimney, which reached the ſummits of the battlements. Theſe flues ſeem deſigned as ſo many ſupernumerary chimneys, to give vent to the ſmoke that the immenſe fires of thoſe hoſpitable times filled the rooms with: halls ſmoky, but filled with good cheer, were in thoſe days thought no inconvenience. Thus my brave countryman Howel ap Rys, when his enemies had fired his houſe about his ears, told his people to riſe and defend themſelves like men: "For ſhame, for he had knowne there as greate a ſmoake in that hall upon a Chriſtmas even ‡."

* Tanner, 933. † Saxon Chr. 19. ‡ Hiſt. Gwedir family, 178.

Bamborough

Bamborough village is now very inconſiderable. It once was a royal borough, and ſent two members: it was even honoured with the name of a ſhire, which gave name to a large tract extending ſouthward. It had alſo three religious foundations: a houſe of friers preachers founded by Henry III., a cell of canons regular, of St. Auſtin, and a hoſpital.

This caſtle, and the manor belonging to it, was once the property of the Forſters; but (on the forfeiture of Thomas Forſter, Eſq. in 1715) purchaſed by Lord Crew, biſhop of Durham, and with other conſiderable eſtates, left veſted in truſtees, to be applied to unconfined charitable ufes. Three of theſe truſtees are a majority: one of them makes this place his reſidence, and bleſſes the coaſt by his judicious and humane application of the prelate's generous bequeſt. He has repaired and rendered habitable the great Norman ſquare tower: the part reſerved for himſelf and family is a large hall and a few ſmaller apartments; but the reſt of the ſpacious edifice is allotted for purpoſes which make the heart to glow with joy when thought of. The upper part is an ample granary, from whence corn is diſpenſed to the poor without diſtinction, even in the deareſt time, at the rate of four ſhillings a buſhel; and the diſtreſſed, for many miles round, often experience the conveniency of this benefaction.

Other apartments are fitted up for the reception of ſhipwrecked ſailors; and bedding is provided for thirty, ſhould ſuch a number happen to be caſt on ſhore at the ſame time. A conſtant patrole is kept every ſtormy night along this tempeſtuous coaſt for above eight miles, the length of the manor, by which means numbers of lives have been preſerved. Many poor wretches are often found on the ſhore in a ſtate of inſenſibility; but by timely relief are ſoon brought to themſelves.

It often happens, that ſhips ſtrike in ſuch a manner on the rocks as to be capable of relief, in caſe numbers of people could be ſuddenly aſſembled: for that purpoſe a cannon * is fixed on the top of the tower, which is fired once, if the accident happens in ſuch a quarter; twice, if in another; and thrice, if in ſuch a place. By theſe ſignals the country people are directed to the ſpot they are to fly to; and by this means frequently preſerve not only the crew, but even the veſſel; for machines of different kinds are always in readineſs to heave ſhips out of their perilous ſituation.

In a word, all the ſchemes of this worthy truſtee have a humane and uſeful tendency: he ſeems as if ſelected from his brethren for the ſame purpoſes as Spenſer tells us the firſt of his ſeven beadſmen in the houſe of holineſſe was.

> The firſt of them, that eldeſt was and beſt,
> Of all the houſe had charge and government,
> As guardian and ſteward of the reſt:
> His office was to give entertainement
> And lodging unto all that came and went:
> Not unto ſuch as could him feaſt againe
> And doubly quite for that he on them ſpent;
> But ſuch as want of harbour did conſtraine;
> Thoſe, for GOD's ſake, his dewty was to entertaine †.

Oppoſite to Bamborough lie the Farn iſlands, which form two groupes of little iſles and rocks to the number of ſeventeen, but at low water the points of others appear above the ſurface; they are all diſtinguiſhed by particular names. The neareſt iſle to the ſhore is that called the Houſe Iſland, which lies exactly one mile ſixty-eight chains from the coaſt: the moſt diſtant is about ſeven or eight miles. They are rented for 16l. per annum

* Once belonging to a Dutch frigate of forty guns; which, with all the crew, was loſt oppoſite to the caſtle about ſixty years ago.

† The Rev. Thomas Sharpe, B. D.

annum: their produce is kelp, ſome few feathers, and a few ſeals, which the tenant watches and ſhoots for the ſake of the oil and ſkins. Some of them yield a little graſs, and ſerve to feed a cow or two, which the people are deſperate enough to tranſport over in their little boats.

July 15. Viſited theſe iſlands in a coble, a ſafe but ſeemingly hazardous ſpecies of boat, long, narrow, and flat-bottomed, which is capable of going through a high ſea, dancing like a cork on the ſummits of the waves.

Touched at the rock called the Meg, whitened with the dung of corvorants which almoſt covered it; their neſts were large, made of tang, and exceſſively fœtid.

Rowed next to the Pinnacles, an iſland in the fartheſt groupe; ſo called from ſome vaſt columnar rocks at the ſouth end, even at their ſides, and flat at their tops, and entirely covered with guillemots and ſhags: the fowlers paſs from one to the other of theſe columns by means of a narrow board, which they place from top to top, forming a narrow bridge, over ſuch a horrid gap that the very ſight of it ſtrikes one with horror.

Landed at a ſmall iſland, where we found the female eider ducks* at that time ſitting: the lower part of their neſts was made of ſea-plants; the upper part was formed of the down which they pull off their own breaſts, in which the eggs were ſurrounded and warmly bedded: in ſome were three, in others five eggs, of a large ſize, and pale olive colour, as ſmooth and gloſſy as if varniſhed over. The neſts are built on the beach, among the looſe pebbles, not far from the water. The ducks ſit very cloſe, nor will they riſe till you almoſt tread on them. The drakes ſeparate themſelves from the females during the breeding ſeaſon. We robbed a few of their neſts of the down, and after carefully ſeparating it from the tang, found that the down of one neſt weighed only three quarters of an ounce, but was ſo elaſtic as to fill the crown of the largeſt hat. The people of this country call theſe St. Cuthbert's ducks, from the ſaint of the iſlands †.

Beſides theſe birds, I obſerved the following: puffins, here called tom noddies, auks, here ſkouts, guillemots, black guillemots, little auks, ſhiel ducks, ſhags, corvorants, black and white gulls, brown and white gulls, herring gulls, which I was told fed ſometimes on eggs of other birds, common gulls, here annets, kittiwakes or tarrocks, pewit gulls, great terns, ſea pies, ſea larks, here brokets, jackdaws which breed in rabbet-holes, rock pidgeons, rock larks.

The terns were ſo numerous, that in ſome places it was difficult to tread without cruſhing ſome of the eggs.

The laſt iſle I viſited was the Houſe Iſland, the ſequeſtered ſpot where St. Cuthbert paſſed the two laſt years of his life. Here was afterwards eſtabliſhed a priory of Benedictines for ſix or eight monks ſubordinate to Durham. A ſquare tower, the remains of a church, and ſome other buildings, are to be ſeen there ſtill; and a ſtone coffin, which, it is pretended, was that of St. Cuthbert. At the north end of the iſle is a deep chaſm, from the top to the bottom of the rock, communicating to the ſea, through which, in tempeſtuous weather, the water is forced with vaſt violence and noiſe, and forms a fine *jet d'eau* of ſixty feet high: it is called by the inhabitants of the oppoſite coaſt the Churn.

Reached ſhore through a moſt turbulent rippling, occaſioned by the fierce current of the tides between the iſlands and the coaſt.

* Vide Br. Zool. ii. No. 271. I have been informed that they alſo breed on Inch-Colm, in the Firth of Forth.

† I muſt here acknowledge my obligations to Joſeph Banks, Eſq. who, previous to his circumnavigation, liberally permitted my artiſt to take copies of his valuable collection of Zoologic drawings, amongſt others, thoſe of the eider ducks.

July 17. Purſued my journey northward. Saw at a diſtance the Cheviot hills; on which, I was informed, the green plovers breed; and that, during winter, flocks innumerable of the great bramblings, or ſnow-flakes, appear; the moſt ſouthern place of their migration in large companies.

The country almoſt woodleſs, there being but one wood of any conſequence between Bedford and Berwick. Saw on the left another antient tower, which ſhewed the character of the times, when it was unhappily neceſſary, on theſe borders, for every houſe to be a fortreſs.

On the right, had a view of the ſea, and, not remote from the land of Lindesfarn, or Holy Iſland, once an epiſcopal ſeat, afterwards tranſlated to Durham. On it are the ruins of a caſtle and a church. Mr. Groſe has given an entertaining and ample hiſtory of the place: and has informed me, that the ruins are fine remains of the Saxon maſſy architecture. Its firſt biſhop was Aidan in 635. In ſome parts of the iſland are abundance of entrochi, which are called by the country people St. Cuthbert's beads.

After a few miles riding, have a full view of Berwick, and the river Tweed winding weſtward for a conſiderable way up the country; but its banks are without any particular charms *, being almoſt woodleſs. The river is broad, and has over it a bridge of ſixteen very handſome arches, eſpecially two next the town.

Berwick is fortified in the modern way; but is much contracted in its extent to what it was formerly; the old caſtle and works now lying at ſome diſtance beyond the preſent ramparts. The barracks are large, and conſiſt of a center and two wings. On the ceſſion of this place, as one of the ſecurities for the payment of the ranſom of William I. of Scotland, (according to the Polychronicon of Durham, quoted by Camden) the caſtle (now a ruin) was built by Henry II. That politic prince knew the importance of this key to the two kingdoms. I imagine it had been little underſtood before the reign of his illuſtrious priſoner: for about ſeventy years preceding, Edgar, one of his predeceſſors, had preſented this place, with the lands of Coldingham, to the abby of Durham †. From the time of its ceſſion to the Scots by Richard I. it for near three centuries became an object of contention between the two nations: but in 1482, the laſt year of Edward IV., was finally wreſted from Scotland. By a convention between Edward VI. and the Queen Regent ‡, it was declared a free town, if ſo it could be called, while the garriſon and caſtle remained in the power of the Engliſh. James I. of England confirmed to it the privileges granted to it by Edward IV. It remained a place independent of both kingdoms, under its proper juriſdiction, till 1747, when the legiſlature annexed it to England. The lands belonging to it, or what are called Berwick Bounds, are about 8000 acres.

The religious had five convents, all founded by the Scottiſh monarchs. Here were Mathurines, Dominicans, and Franciſcans, and two nunneries, one of Benedictines, another of Ciſtertians §. The church was built by Cromwell, and, according to the ſpirit of the builder, without a ſteeple. Even in Northumberland, (towards the borders) the ſteeples grow leſs and leſs, and as it were forewarned the traveller that he was ſpeedily to take leave of epiſcopacy. The town-houſe has a large and handſome modern tower to it: the ſtreets in general are narrow and bad, except that in which the town-houſe ſtands.

Abundance of wool is exported from this town: eggs in vaſt abundance collected through all the country, almoſt as far as Carliſle: they are packed up in

* The beautiful banks of the Tweed verify the old ſong from Melros to Coldſtream.
† Anderſon's Diplom. No. IV. ‡ Rymer. XV. 265.
§ Keith, 243. 270. 274. 280. 281.

boxes

boxes, with the thick end downwards, and are ſent to London for the uſe of ſugar refiners.

The ſalmon fiſheries here are very conſiderable, and likewiſe bring in vaſt ſums; they lie on each ſide the river, and are all private property, except thoſe belonging to the dean and chapter of Durham, which, in rent and tythe of fiſh, bring in 450l. per ann. for all the other fiſheries are liable to tythe. The common rents of thoſe are 50l. a year, for which tenants have as much ſhore as ſerves to launch out and draw their nets on ſhore: the limits of each are ſtaked; and I obſerved that the fiſhers never failed going as near as poſſible to their neighbour's limits. One man goes off in a ſmall flat-bottomed boat, ſquare at one end, and taking as large a circuit as his net admits, brings it on ſhore at the extremity of his boundary, where others aſſiſt in landing it. The beſt fiſhery is on the ſouth ſide *: very fine ſalmon trout are often taken here, which come up to ſpawn from the ſea, and return in the ſame manner as the ſalmon do. The chief import is timber from Norway and the Baltic.

Almoſt immediately on leaving Berwick, enter

SCOTLAND,

in the ſhire of Merch, or Mers †. A little way from Berwick, on the weſt, is Halydon-hill, famous for the overthrow of the Scots under the regent Douglas by Edward II. on the attempt of the former to raiſe the ſiege of the town. A cruel action blaſted the laurels of the conqueror: Seton, the deputy governor ‡, ſtipulated to ſurrender in fifteen days, if not relieved in that time, and gave his ſon as hoſtage for the performance. The time elapſed; Seton refuſed to execute the agreement, and with a Roman unfeelingneſs beheld the unhappy youth hung before the walls.

The entrance into Scotland has a very unpromiſing look; for it wanted, for ſome miles, the cultivation of the parts more diſtant from England: but the borders were neceſſarily neglected; for, till the acceſſion of James VI. and even long after, the national enmity was kept up, and the borders of both countries diſcouraged from improvements by the barbarous inroads of each nation. This inattention to agriculture continued till lately; but on reaching the ſmall village of Eytown, the ſcene was greatly altered; the wretched cottages, or rather hovels of the country, were vaniſhing; good comfortable houſes ariſe in their ſtead; the lands are incloſing, and yield very good barley, oats, and clover; the banks are planting: I ſpeak in the preſent tenſe; for there is ſtill a mixture of the old negligence left amidſt the recent improvements, which look like the works of a new colony, in a wretched impoveriſhed country.

Soon after the country relapſes; no arable land is ſeen; but for four or five miles ſucceeds the black joyleſs heathy moor of Coldingham: happily, this is the whole ſpecimen that remains of the many miles, which, not many years ago, were in the ſame dreary unprofitable ſtate. Near this was the convent of that name immortalized by the heroiſm of its nuns; who, to preſerve themſelves inviolate from the Danes, cut off their lips and noſes; and thus rendering themſelves objects of horror, were, in 870, with their abbeſs Ebba, burnt in the monaſtery by the diſappointed ſavages. In 1216, it was burnt again by King John, in an inroad little leſs cruel.

* For a fuller account of this fiſhery, vide Britiſh Zoology, III. No. 153. To it may alſo be added, that in the middle of the river, not a mile weſt of the town, is a large ſtone, on which a man is placed, to obſerve what is called the reek of the ſalmon coming up.

† Boethius ſays, that in his time buſtards were found in this county; but they are now extirpated: but the hiſtorian calls them guſtardes. Deſc. Scot. 7.

‡ Keith, the governor, having a little before left the place, in order to excite Archibald Douglas, regent of Scotland, to attempt to raiſe the ſiege.

This

This nunnery was the oldeſt in Scotland. For in this place the virgin-wife Etheldreda took the veil in 670: but by the antient name, Coludum *, it ſhould ſeem that it had before been inhabited by the religious called Culdees. After its deſtruction by the Danes, it lay deſerted till the year 1098, when Edgar founded on its ſite a priory of Benedictines, in honour of St. Cuthbert; and beſtowed it on the monks of Durham, with all lands, waters, wrecks, &c. †.

At the end of the moor came at once in ſight of the Firth of Forth, the Boderia of Ptolemy ‡; a moſt extenſive proſpect of the great arm of the ſea, of the rich country of Eaſt Lothian, the Baſs Iſle; and at a diſtance the iſle of May, the coaſt of the county of Fife, and the country as far as Montroſe.

After going down a long deſcent, dine at Old Cambus, at a mean houſe in a poor village; where I believe the lord of the ſoil is often execrated by the weary traveller, for not enabling the tenant to furniſh more comfortable accommodations in ſo conſiderable a thoroughfare. I have been told by an anonymous correſpondent §, that the proper name of this place is Alt Camus, or the place where a rivulet falls into a bay. He alſo added, that a good inn has, of late years, been built about a mile eaſtward of the place.

The country becomes now extremely fine; bounded at a diſtance, on one ſide, by hills, on the other, by the ſea: the intervening ſpace is as rich a tract of corn land as I ever ſaw; for Eaſt Lothian is the Northamptonſhire of North Britain: the land is in many places manured with ſea tang; but I was informed, that the barley produced from it is much lighter than barley from other manure.

On the ſide of the hills, on the left, is Sir John Hall's, of Dunglas; a fine ſituati, with beautiful plantations. Paſs by Broxmouth, a large houſe of the Duke of Roxburgh, in a low ſpot, with great woods ſurrounding it. Reach

Dunbar: the chief ſtreet broad and handſome; the houſes built of ſtone; as is the caſe with moſt of the towns in Scotland. There are ſome ſhips ſent anually from this place to Greenland, and the exports of corn are pretty conſiderable. The harbour is ſafe but ſmall; its entrance narrow, and bounded by two rocks. Between the harbour and the caſtle is a very ſurpriſing ſtratum of ſtone, in ſome reſpects reſembling that of the Giant's Cauſeway in Ireland: it conſiſts of great columns of a red grit ſtone, either triangular, quadrangular, pentangular, or hexangular; their diameter from one to two feet, their length at low water thirty, dipping or inclining a little to the ſouth.

They are jointed, but not ſo regularly, or ſo plainly, as thoſe that form the Giant's Cauſeway. The ſurface of ſeveral that had been torn off, appear as a pavement of numbers of convex ends, probably anſwering to the concave bottoms of other joints once incumbent on them. The ſpace between the columns was filled with thin ſepta of red and white ſparry matter, and veins of the ſame pervaded the columns tranſverſely. This range of columns faces the north, with a point to the eaſt, and extends in front about two hundred yards. The breadth is inconſiderable: the reſt of the rock degenerates into ſhapeleſs maſſes of the ſame ſort of ſtone, irregularly divided by thick ſepta. This rock is called by the people of Dunbar, the Iſle.

* Bede, lib. iv. c. 19. † Anderſon's Dipl. No. IV.

‡ Bodotria of Tacitus, who deſcribes the two Firths of Clyde and Forth, and the intervening iſthmus, with much propriety; ſpeaking of the fourth ſummer Agricola had paſſed in Britain, and how convenient he found this narrow tract for ſhutting out the enemy by his fortreſſes, he ſays, *Nam*, Glota (Firth of *Clyde*) *et* Bodotria, *diverſi maris æſtu per immenſum revecti, anguſto terrarum ſpatio dirimuntur.* Vit. Agr.

§ Sent to me by poſt, without date of time or place.

Oppoſite are the ruins of the caſtle, ſeated on a rock above the ſea; underneath one part is a vaſt cavern, compoſed of a black and red ſtone, which gives it a moſt infernal appearance; a fit repreſentation of the pit of Acheron, and wanted only to be peopled with witches to make the ſcene complete; it appears to have been the dungeon, there being a formed paſſage from above, where the poor priſoners might have been let down, according to the barbarous cuſtom of war in early days. There are in ſome parts, where the rock did not cloſe, the remains of walls, for the openings are only natural fiſſures; but the founders of the caſtle taking advantage of this cavity, adding a little art to it, rendered it a moſt complete and ſecure priſon.

On the other ſide are two natural arches, through which the tide flowed; under one was a fragment of wall, where there ſeems to have been a portal for the admiſſion of men or proviſions from ſea: through which it is probable that Alexander Ramſay, in a ſtormy night, reinforced the garriſon, in ſpite of the fleet which lay before the place, when cloſely beſieged by the Engliſh, in 1337, and gallantly defended for nineteen weeks by that heroine Black Agnes, Counteſs of March *.

Through one of theſe arches was a moſt pictureſque view of the Baſs Iſle, with the ſun ſetting in full ſplendor; through the other, of the May iſland, gilt by its beams.

Over the ruins of a window were the three legs, or arms of the Iſle of Man, a lion rampant, and a St. Andrew's croſs.

In the church is the magnificent monument of Sir George Hume, Earl of Dunbar, the worthieſt and beſt Scotch miniſter of James VI. till he choſe his favourites for their perſonal, inſtead of their intellectual accompliſhments: moderate, prudent, and ſucceſsful in the management of the Scotch affairs: and, as Spotſwood remarks, "a man of deep wit, few words, and in His Majeſty's ſervice no leſs faithfull than fortunate: the moſt difficile affairs he compaſſed without any noiſe; and never returned when he was employed without the work performed that he was ſent to do:" to his honor, he recommended the temperate, firm, and honeſt Abbot to the ſee of Canterbury, and by his aſſiſtance gave peace to the church of Scotland, too ſoon interrupted by their deaths. Dunbar's merit is evident; for the weakneſſes and the infamy of his maſter's reign did not commence during the period of his power.

The monument is a large and beautiful ſtructure of marble, decorated with arms, figures, and fluted pillars. The Earl is repreſented in armour, kneeling, with a cloak hanging looſely on him. The inſcription imports no more than his titles and the day of his death, January 29th, 1610.

Near this town were fought two battles fatal to the Scots. The firſt in 1296; when the Earls of Surrey and Warwick, generals of Edward I. defeated the army of Baliol, took the caſtle, and delivered the nobility they found in it to the Engliſh monarch, who with his uſual cruelty, devoted them all to death.

The other was the celebrated victory of Cromwell, in 1650; when the covenanting army choſe rather to fight under the direction of the miniſters than the command of their generals: and the event was correſpondent. Theſe falſe prophets gave the troops aſſurance of victory; and many of them fell in the fight with the lying ſpirit in their mouths. Cromwell had the appearance of enthuſiaſm; they the reality; for when the

* Buchanan, lib. ix. c. 25. The Engliſh were obliged to deſiſt from their enterprize. Agnes was eldeſt daughter of Sir Thomas Randal, of Stradown, Earl of Murray, and nephew to Robert Bruce. She was called Black Agnes, ſays Robert Lindeſay, becauſe ſhe was black-ſkinned

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY OF THE BRITISH BRANCH OF THE

Loch Leven.

The Bass Isle.

Drawn & Engraved by Georgi Cooke.

artful uſurper ſaw their troops deſcend from the heights from whence they might without a blow have ſtarved the whole Engliſh army, he, with a well-founded confidence, exclaimed, THE LORD HATH DELIVERED THEM INTO OUR HANDS. Cromwell at that inſtant was in the ſituation of Hannibal before the battle of Cannæ. The exultation of the Carthaginian was the ſame, delivered indeed by his hiſtorian with greater eloquence *.

But the caſtle has been the ſcene of very different tranſactions. In 1567 it was in poſſeſſion of the infamous Earl Bothwell, who here committed the ſimulated outrage on the perſon of the fair Mary Stuart; ſhe certainly ſeems to have had foreknowledge of the violence; and the affront ſhe ſuſtained was but a *pignus direptum male pertinaci*. Here alſo the Earl retreated, after being given up by his miſtreſs at the capitulation of Carberry-hill; and from hence he took his departure for his long, but merited miſery.

In this town was a convent of Mathurines, founded by Patrick Earl of Dunbar and March, in 1218; and another of Carmelites or white friers, in 1263.

July 18. Rode within ſight of Tantallon caſtle, now a wretched ruin; once the ſeat of the powerful Archibald Douglas, Earl of Angus, which for ſome time reſiſted all the efforts of James V. to ſubdue it.

A little further, about a mile from the ſhore, lies the Baſs Iſland, or rather rock, of a moſt ſtupendous height; on the ſouth ſide the top appears of a conic ſhape, but the other overhangs the ſea in a moſt tremendous manner. The caſtle, which was once the ſtate priſon of Scotland, is now neglected: it lies cloſe to the edge of the precipice, facing the little village of Caſtleton; where I took boat, in order to viſit this ſingular ſpot; but the weather proved unfavourable; the wind blew ſo freſh, and the waves ran ſo high, that it was impoſſible to attempt landing; for even in calmer weather it cannot be done without hazard, there being a ſteep rock to aſcend, and commonly a great ſwell, which often removes the boat, while you are ſcaling the precipice; ſo, in caſe of a falſe ſtep, there is the chance of falling into a water almoſt unfathomable.

My anonymous friend tells me that this rock has the appearance of being volcanic, and that it conſiſts of two maſſes caſt up together, but ſo irregularly joined, that he knew a perſon who ſome years ago had actually crept through the paſſage which ran from north to ſouth.

Various ſorts of water fowl repair annually to this rock to breed; but none in greater numbers than the gannets, or Soland geeſe, multitudes of which were then ſitting on their neſts, near the ſloping part of the iſle, and others flying over our boat: it is not permitted to ſhoot at them, the place being farmed principally on account of the profit ariſing from the ſale of the young of theſe birds, and of the kittiwake, a ſpecies of gull, ſo called from its cry. The firſt are ſold at Edinburgh † for twenty-pence apiece, and ſerved up roaſted a little before dinner. This is the only kind of proviſion whoſe price has not been advanced; for we learn from Mr. Ray, that it was equally dear above a century ago ‡. It is unneceſſay to ſay more of this ſingular bird, as it has been very fully treated of in the ſecond volume of the Britiſh Zoology.

With much difficulty landed at North Berwick, three miles diſtant from Caſtleton, the place we intended to return to. The firſt is a ſmall town pleaſantly ſeated near a

* Polybius, lib. iii. c. 23.

† SOLAN GOOSE.—There is to be ſold by John Watſon, jun. at his ſtand at the Poultry, Edinburgh, all lawful days in the week, wind and weather ſerving, good and freſh Solan geeſe. Any who have occaſion for the ſame may have them at reaſonable rates.

Aug. 5. 1768. EDINBURGH ADVERTISER.

‡ Ray's Itineraries, 192.

high

high conic hill, partly planted with trees: it is ſeen at a great diſtance, and is called North Berwick Law: a name given to ſeveral other high hills in this part of the iſland.

Paſs through Abberlidie and Preſton Pans: the laſt takes its name from its ſalt pans, there being a conſiderable work of that article; alſo another of vitriol. Saw at a ſmall diſtance the field of battle, or rather of carnage, known by the name of the battle of Preſton Pans, where the rebels gave a leſſon of ſeverity, which was more than retaliated the following ſpring at Culloden. Obſerved, in this day's ride (I forget the ſpot) Seaton, the once princely ſeat of the Earl of Wintoun, now a ruin; judiciouſly left in that ſtate, as a proper remembrance of the ſad fate of thoſe who engage in rebellious politics.

Pinkie and Carberry-hill lie a little weſt of the road, a few miles from Edinburgh; each of them famed in hiſtory. The firſt noted for the fatal overthrow of the Scots under their Regent, the Earl of Arran, on September the 10th, 1547, by the Protector, Duke of Somerſet. Ten thouſand Scots fell that day: and by this rough courtſhip, Mary Stuart, then in her minority, was frightened into the arms of the Dauphin of France, inſtead of ſharing the crown of England with her amiable couſin Edward VI. Twenty years after, Carberry-hill proved a ſpot ſtill more pregnant with misfortunes to this imprudent princeſs. Her army, in 1567, occupied the very camp poſſeſſed by the Engliſh before the battle of Pinkie. Here, with the profligate Bothwell, ſhe hoped to make a ſtand againſt her inſurgent nobles. Her forces, terrified with the badneſs of the cauſe, declined the fight. She ſurrendered to the confederates; while her huſband, by the connivance of Morton and others, partakers of his crimes, retired, and eſcaped his merited puniſhment.

At Muſſelburgh, croſs the Eſk near its mouth. There are great marks of improvement on approaching the capital; the roads good, the country very populous, numbers of manufactures carried on, and the proſpect embelliſhed with gentlemen's ſeats. Reach

Edinburgh *.—A city that poſſeſſes a boldneſs and grandeur of ſituation beyond any that I had ever ſeen. It is built on the edges and ſides of a vaſt ſloping rock, of a great and precipitous height at the upper extremity, and the ſides declining very quick and ſteep into the plain. The view of the houſes at a diſtance ſtrikes the traveller with wonder; their own loftineſs, improved by their almoſt aerial ſituation, gives them a look of magnificence not to be found in any other part of Great Britain. All theſe conſpicuous buildings form the upper part of the great ſtreet, are of ſtone, and make a handſome appearance: they are generally ſix or ſeven ſtories high in front; but by reaſon of the declivity of the hill, much higher backward; one in particular, called Babel, had about twelve or thirteen ſtories, before the fire in 1700, but is now reduced to ten or eleven. Every houſe has a common ſtaircaſe, and every ſtory is the habitation of a ſeparate family. The inconvenience of this particular ſtructure need not be mentioned; notwithſtanding the utmoſt attention, in the article of cleanlineſs, is in general obſerved. The common complaint of the ſtreets of Edinburgh is now taken away, by the viligance of the magiſtrates †, and their ſeverity againſt any that offend in any groſs degree ‡. It muſt be obſerved, that this unfortunate ſpecies of architecture aroſe from the turbulence of the times in which it was in vogue: every body was deſirous of getting as near

* Known throughout the Highlands by the name Dun-edin.

† The ſtreets are cleaned early every morning. Once the city payed for the cleaning; at preſent it is rented for four or five hundred pounds *per annum*.

‡ In the cloſes, or allies, the inhabitants are very apt to fling out their filth, &c. without regarding who paſſes; but the ſufferer may call every inhabitant of the houſe it came from to account, and make them prove the delinquent, who is always puniſhed with a heavy fine.

From a Drawing by Gilpin.

Engraved by George Cooke.

View of Edinburgh

(from the Calton Hill)

London, Published by Longman, Hurst, Rees & Orme, Paternoster Row, April 1st 1805.

as poſſible to the protection of the caſtle; the houſes were crouded together, and I may ſay, piled one upon another, merely on the principle of ſecurity.

The caſtle is ancient, but ſtrong, placed on the ſummit of the hill, at the edge of a very deep precipice. Strangers are ſhewn a very ſmall room in which Mary Queen of Scots was delivered of James VI.

From this fortreſs is a full view of the city and its environs; a ſtrange proſpect of rich country, with vaſt rocks and mountains intermixed. On the ſouth and eaſt are the meadows, or the public walks, Herriot's Hoſpital, part of the town overſhadowed by the ſtupendous rocks of Arthur's Seat and Saluſbury Craigs, the Pentland hills at a few miles diſtance, and at a ſtill greater, thoſe of Muirfoot, whoſe ſides are covered with verdant turf.

To the north is a full view of the Firth of Forth, from Queen's Ferry to its mouth, with its ſouthern banks covered with towns and villages. On the whole the proſpect is ſingular, various, and fine.

The reſervoir of water * for ſupplying the city lies in the Caſtle-ſtreet, and is well worth ſeeing: the great ciſtern contains near two hundred and thirty tons of water, which is conveyed to the ſeveral conduits, that are diſpoſed at proper diſtances in the principal ſtreets; theſe are conveniencies that few towns in North Britain are without.

On the ſouth ſide of the High-ſtreet, is the Parliament Cloſe, a ſmall ſquare, in which is the Parliament Houſe, where the courts of juſtice are held. Below ſtairs is the Advocates' library founded by Sir George Mackenzie, and now contains above thirty thouſand volumes, and ſeveral manuſcripts: among the more curious are the four Evangeliſts, very legible, notwithſtanding it is ſaid to be ſeveral hundred years old.

St. Jerome's bible, wrote about the year 1100.

A Malabar book, written on leaves of plants.

A Turkiſh manuſcript, illuminated in ſome parts like a miſſal. *Elogium in ſultan Morad filium filii Soliman Turcici. Script. Conſtantinopoli. Anno Hegiræ*, 992.

Cartularies, or records of the monaſteries, ſome very ancient.

A very large Bible, bound in four volumes; illuſtrated with ſcripture prints, by the firſt engravers, paſted in, and collected at a vaſt expence. There are beſides great numbers of antiquities, not commonly ſhewn, except inquired after.

The Luckenbooth row, which contains the Tolbooth, or city priſon; and the weighing-houſe, which brings in a revenue of 500l. *per annum*, ſtands in the middle of the High-ſtreet, and with the guard-houſe, contributes to ſpoil as fine a ſtreet as moſt in Europe, being in ſome parts eighty feet wide and finely built.

The exchange is a handſome modern building, in which is the cuſtom-houſe: the firſt is of no uſe in its proper character; for the merchants always chuſe ſtanding in the open ſtreet, expoſed to all kinds of weather.

The old cathedral is now called the New Church, and is divided into four places of worſhip; in one the Lords of the Seſſions attend: there is alſo a throne and a canopy for his majeſty ſhould he viſit this capital, and another for the Lord Commiſſioner. There is no muſic either in this or any other of the Scotch churches, for Peg ſtill faints at the ſound of an organ. This is the more ſurpriſing, as the Dutch, who have the ſame eſtabliſhed religion, are extremely fond of that ſolemn inſtrument; and even in the great church of Geneva the pſalmody is accompanied with an organ.

The part of the ſame called St. Giles's church has a large tower, oddly terminated with a ſort of crown.

* It is conveyed in pipes from the Pentland hills five miles diſtant.

On the front of a houſe in the Nether Bow, are two fine profile heads of a man and a woman, of Roman ſculpture, ſuppoſed to be thoſe of Severus and Julia: but, as appears from an inſcription * made by the perſon who put them into the wall, were miſtaken for Adam and Eve.

Near the Trone church are the remains of the houſe, (now a tavern) where Mary Stuart was confined the night after the battle of Carberry.

At the end of the Cannongate-ſtreet ſtands Holy Rood palace, originally an abbey founded by David I. in 1128. The towers on the N. W. ſide were erected by James V. together with other buildings, for a royal reſidence: according to the editor of Camden, great part, except the towers above mentioned, were burnt by Cromwell; but the other towers, with the reſt of this magnificent palace, as it now ſtands, were executed by Sir William Bruce, by the directions of Charles II.; within is a beautiful ſquare, with piazzas on every ſide. It contains great numbers of fine apartments; ſome, that are called the King's, are in great diſorder, the reſt are granted to ſeveral of the nobility.

In the Earl of Breadalbane's, are ſome good portraits,

William Duke of Newcaſtle by Vandyck;

And by Sir Peter Lely, the Duke and Dutcheſs of Lauderdale, and Edward Earl of Jerſey. There is beſides a very good head of a boy by Morrillio, and ſome views of the fine ſcenes near his lordſhip's ſeat at Taymouth.

At Lord Dunmore's lodgings is a very large piece of Charles I. and his Queen going to ride, with the ſky ſhowering roſes on them; a black holds a grey horſe; the celebrated Jeffery Hudſon † the dwarf with a ſpaniel in a ſtring, and ſeveral other dogs ſporting round: the queen is painted with a love-lock, and with browner hair and complection, and younger, than I ever ſaw her drawn. It is a good piece, and was the work of Mytens, predeceſſor in fame to Vandyck. In the ſame place are two other good portraits of Charles II. and James VII.

The gallery of this palace takes up one ſide, and is filled with coloſſal portraits of the Kings of Scotland.

In the old towers are ſhewn the apartments where the murther of David Rizzo was committed.

That beautiful piece of Gothic architecture, the church, or chapel, of Holy-Rood Abbey, is now a ruin, the roof having fallen in, by a moſt ſcandalous neglect, notwithſtanding money had been granted by government to preſerve it entire. Beneath the ruins lie the bodies of James II. and James V. Henry Darnly, and ſeveral other perſons of rank: and the inſcriptions on ſeveral of their tombs are preſerved by Maitland. A gentleman informed me, that ſome years ago he had ſeen the remains of the bodies, but in a very decayed ſtate; the beards remained on ſome; and that the bones of Henry Darnly proved their owner by their great ſize, for he was ſaid to be ſeven feet high.

Near this palace is the Park, firſt incloſed by James V.; within are the vaſt rocks ‡, known by the names of Arthur's Seat and Saluſbury's Craigs; their fronts exhibit a romantic and wild ſcene of broken rocks and vaſt precipices, which from ſome points ſeem to over-hang the lower parts of the city. Great columns of ſtone, from forty to fifty feet in length, and about three feet in diameter, regularly pentagonal, or hexagonal, hang down the face of ſome of theſe rocks almoſt perpendicularly, or with a

* *In ſudore vultus tui veſceris pane.* Anno 1621. Theſe heads are well engraven in Gordon's Itinerary, tab. iii.

† For a further account of this little hero conſult Mr. Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ii. p. 19.

‡ According to Maitland, their perpendicular height is 656 feet.

very

very ſlight dip, and form a ſtrange appearance. Beneath this ſtratum is a quarry of free-ſtone. Conſiderable quantities of ſtone from the quarries have been cut and ſent to London for paving the ſtreets, its great hardneſs rendering it excellent for that purpoſe. Beneath theſe hills are ſome of the moſt beautiful walks about Edinburgh, commanding a fine proſpect over ſeveral parts of the country.

On one ſide of the Park are the ruins of St. Anthony's chapel, once the reſort of numberleſs votaries; and near it is a very plentiful ſpring.

The ſouth part of the city has ſeveral things worth viſiting. Herriot's Hoſpital is a fine old building, much too magnificent for the end propoſed, that of educating poor children. It was founded by George Herriot, jeweller to James VI. who followed that monarch to London, and made a large fortune. There is a fine view of the caſtle, and the ſloping part of the city, from the front: the gardens were once the reſort of the gay; and there the Scotch poets often laid, in their comedies, the ſcenes of intrigue.

In the church-yard of the Grey Friers, is the monument of Sir George Mackenzie, a rotunda; with a multitude of other tombs. This is one of the few cemeteries to this populous city; and from it is a very fine view of the caſtle, and the lofty ſtreet that leads to that fortreſs.

The college is a mean building; it contains the houſes of the Principal and a few of the Profeſſors: the Principal's houſe is ſuppoſed to be on the ſite of that in which Henry Darnly was murdered, then belonging to the provoſt of the kirk of Field. The ſtudents of the univerſity are diſperſed over the town, and are about ſix hundred in number; but wear no academic habit. The ſtudents are liable to be called before the profeſſors, who have power of rebuking or expelling them: I cannot learn that either is ever exerted; but, as they are for the moſt part volunteers for knowledge, few of them deſert her ſtandards. There are twenty-two profeſſors of different ſciences, moſt of whom read lectures: all the chairs are very ably filled; thoſe in particular which relate to the ſtudy of medicine, as is evident from the number of ingenious phyſicians, eleves of this univerſity, who prove the abilities of their maſters. The Muſæum has for many years been neglected.

The royal infirmary is a ſpacious and handſome edifice, capable of containing two hundred patients. The operation-room is particularly convenient, the council-room elegant, with a good picture in it of Provoſt Drummond. From the cupola of this building is a fine proſpect, and a full view of the city.

Not far from hence are about three acres of ground deſigned for a ſquare, called George Square: a ſmall portion is at preſent built, conſiſting of ſmall but commodious houſes, in the Engliſh faſhion. Such is the ſpirit of improvement, that within theſe three years ſixty thouſand pounds have been expended in houſes of the modern taſte, and twenty thouſand in the old.

Watſon's hoſpital ſhould not be forgot: a large good building, behind the Grey Friers church; an excellent inſtitution for the educating and apprenticing the children of decayed merchants; who, after having ſerved their time with credit, receive fifty pounds to ſet up with.

The meadows, or public walks, are well planted, and are very extenſive: theſe are the mall of Edinburgh, as Comely Gardens are its Vauxhall.

The Cowgate is a long ſtreet, running parallel with the High-ſtreet, beneath the ſteep ſouthern declivity of the city, and terminates in the Graſs-market, where cattle are ſold, and criminals executed. On ſeveral of the houſes are ſmall iron croſſes, which, I was informed, denoted that they once belonged to the knights of St. John.

On

On the north ſide of the city lies the new town, which is planned with great judgment, and will prove a magnificent addition to Edinburgh; the houſes in St. Andrew's Square coſt from 1800l. to 2000l. each, and one or two 4000 or 5000l. They are all built in the modern ſtyle, and are free from the inconveniences attending the old city.

Theſe improvements are connected to the city by a very beautiful bridge, whoſe higheſt arch is ninety five feet high.

In the walk of this evening, I paſſed by a deep and wide hollow beneath Calton Hill, the place where thoſe imaginary criminals, witches and ſorcerers, in leſs enlightened times, were burnt; and where, at feſtive ſeaſons, the gay and gallant held their tilts and tournaments. At one of theſe, it is ſaid that the Earl of Bothwell made the firſt impreſſion on the ſuſceptible heart of Mary Stuart, having galloped into the ring down the dangerous ſteeps of the adjacent hill; for he ſeemed to think that

Women born to be control'd
Stoop to the forward and the bold.

The deſperate feats were the humour of the times of chivalry: Brantome relates, that the Duc de Nemours galloped down the ſteps of the Sainte Chappel at Paris, to the aſtoniſhment of the beholders. The men cultivated every exerciſe that could preſerve or improve their bodily ſtrength; the ladies, every art that tended to exalt their charms. Mary is reported to have uſed a bath of white wine; a cuſtom ſtrange, but not without precedent. Jaques du Fouilloux enraptured with a country girl, enumerating the arts which ſhe ſcorned to uſe to improve her perſon, mentions this:

Point ne portoit de ce linge ſemelle
Pour amoindrir ſon ſeing et ſa mammelle.
Vaſquine nulle, ou aucun peliçon
Elle ne portoit, ce n'eſtoit ſa façon,
Point ne prenoit vin blanc pour ſe baigner,
Ne drogue encore pour ſour ſon corps alleger *.

At a ſmall walk's diſtance from Calton Hill, lies the new botanic garden †, conſiſting of five acres of ground, a green-houſe fifty feet long, two temperate rooms, each twelve feet, and two ſtoves, each twenty-eight feet: the ground riſes to the north, and defends the plants from the cold winds: the ſoil a light ſand, with a black earth on the ſurface. It is finely ſtocked with plants, whoſe arrangement and cultivation do much credit to my worthy friend Dr. Hope, profeſſor of botany, who planned and executed the whole. It was begun in 1764, being founded by the munificence of His preſent Majeſty, who granted fifteen hundred pounds for that purpoſe.

During this week's ſtay at Edinburgh, the prices of proviſions were as follow:

Beef, from 5d. to 3½d.; Mutton, from 4d. to 3½d.; Veal, from 5d. to 3d.; Lamb, 2½d.; Bacon, 7d.; Butter, in ſummer, 8d. in winter, 1s.; Pigeons, per dozen, from 8d. to 5s.; Chickens, per pair, 8d. to 1s.; A fowl, 1s. 2d.; Green gooſe, 3s.; Fat gooſe, 2s. 6d.; Large turkey, 4s. or 5s.; Pig, 2s.; Coals, 5d. or 6d. per hundred delivered.

Many fine excurſions may be made at a ſmall diſtance from this city. Leith, a large town, about two miles north, lies on the Firth, is a flouriſhing place, and the port of Edinburgh. The town is dirty and ill built, and chiefly inhabited by ſailors; but the

* L'Adoleſcence de Jaques du Fouilloux, 88.

† The old botanic garden lies to the eaſt of the new bridge: an account of it is to be ſeen in the Muſeum Balfourianum.

pier

pier is very fine, and is a much frequented walk. The races were at this time on the ſands, near low-water mark: conſidering their vicinity to a great city and populous country, the company was far from numerous; a proof that diſſipation has not generally infected the manners of the North Britons.

Craigmillar caſtle is ſeated on a rocky eminence, about two miles ſouth of Edinburgh; is ſquare, and has towers at each corner. Some few apartments are yet inhabited; but the reſt of this great pile is in ruins. Mary Stuart ſometimes made this place her reſidence.

Newbottle, the ſeat of the Marquiſs of Lothian, is a pleaſant ride of a few miles from the capital. It was once a Ciſtercian abbey, founded by David I. in 1140; but, in 1591, was erected into a lordſhip, in favour of Sir Mark Ker, ſon of Sir Walter Ker, of Ceſsford. The houſe lies in a warm bottom, and, like moſt other of the houſes of the Scotch nobility, reſembles a French chateau, by having a village or little paltry town adjacent. The ſituation is very favourable to trees, as appears by the vaſt ſize of thoſe near the houſe; and I was informed, that fruit ripens here within ten days as early as at Chelſea.

The Marquiſs poſſeſſes a moſt valuable collection of portraits, many of them very fine, and almoſt all very inſtructive. A large half-length of Henry Darnly repreſents him tall, aukward and gauky, with a ſtupid, inſipid countenance; moſt likely drawn after he had loſt by intemperance and debauchery, thoſe charms which captivated the heart of the amorous Mary.

A head of her mother, Marie de Guiſe; not leſs beautiful than her daughter.

A head of Madame Monpenſier, and of ſeveral other illuſtrious perſons, who graced the court of Lewis XIII.

Prince Rupert and Prince Maurice, in one piece.

Some ſmall portraits, ſtudies of Vandyck; among which is one of William Earl of Pembroke, of whom Lord Clarendon gives ſo advantageous a character.

A beautiful half-length of Henrietta, Queen of Charles I. Her charms almoſt apologize for the compliances of the uxorious monarch.

His daughter, the Dutcheſs of Orleans.

The wife of Philip the Bold, inſcribed Marga Mala, Lodo Malo.

Head of Robert Car, Earl of Somerſet; the countenance effeminate, ſmall features, light flaxen or yellowiſh hair, and a very ſmall beard: is an original of that worthleſs favourite, and proves that the figure given as his among the illuſtrious heads is erroneous, the laſt being repreſented as a robuſt black man. A print I have of him by Simon Paſs is authentic: the plate is of octavo ſize, repreſents him in hair curled to the top; and in his robes, with the George pendent.

His father, Sir Robert Car of Fernihurſt.

An Earl of Somerſet; of whom I could get no account; handſome; with long light hair inclining to yellow: a head.

A full length of James I. by Jameſon. Another of Charles I. when young, in rich armour, black and gold: a capital piece.

Lady Tufton; a fine half-length.

Earl Morton, regent: half-length; a yellow beard.

A head of General Ruthven, Sir Patrick Ruthven, a favourite of Guſtavus Adolphus; knighted in his majeſty's tent in preſence of the whole army at Darſaw in Pruſſia, on the 23d of September 1627. As potent in the campaigns of Bacchus as of Mars, and ſerviceable to his great maſter in both. He vanquiſhed his enemies in the field; and by the ſtrength of his head, and goodneſs of underſtanding, could in convivial

vivial hours extract from the miniſters of unfriendly powers, ſecrets of the firſt importance. He paſſed afterwards into the ſervice of Charles I. and behaved with the ſpirit and integrity that procured him the honours of Earl of Forth in Scotland, and afterwards Earl of Brentford in England. He died in a very advanced age in 1651.

Two very curious half-lengths on wood: one of a man with a long forked black beard; his jacket ſlaſhed down in narrow ſtripes from top to bottom, and the ſtripes looſe: the other with a black full beard; the ſame ſort of ſtripes, but drawn tight by a girdle.

The Doge of Venice, by Titian.

Three by Morillio; boys and girls in low life.

A remarkable fine piece of our three firſt circum-navigators, Drake, Hawkins, and Candiſh; half-length.

The heads of Mark Earl of Lothian, and his lady, by Sir Antonio More.

Mark Ker, prior of Newbottle, who, at the reformation, complied with the times, and got the eſtate of the abbey.

In the woods adjacent to this ſeat are ſome ſubterraneous apartments and paſſages cut out of the live rock: they ſeem to have been excavated by the ancient inhabitants of the country, either as receptacles for their proviſions, or a retreat for themſelves and families in time of war, in the ſame manner, as Tacitus relates, was cuſtomary with the old Germans *.

Two or three miles diſtant from Newbottle is Dalkeith, a ſmall town, adjoining to Dalkeith Houſe, the ſeat of the Duke of Buccleugh: originally the property of the Douglaſſes; and, when in form of a caſtle, of great ſtrength; and during the time of the regent Morton's retreat, ſtyled the Lion's Den.

The portraits at Dalkeith are numerous, and ſome good; among others, the

Firſt Duke of Richmond and his Dutcheſs.

The Dutcheſs of Cleveland.

Counteſs of Buccleugh, mother to the Dutcheſs of Monmouth, and Lady Eglington, her ſiſter.

The Dutcheſs and her two ſons: the Dutcheſs of York; her hand remarkably fine: the Dutcheſs of Lenox.

Mrs. Lucy Waters, mother of the Duke of Monmouth, with his picture in her hand.

Dutcheſs of Cleveland and her ſon, an infant; ſhe in character of a Madonna: fine.

The Duke of Monmouth, in character of a young St. John.

Lord Strafford and his ſecretary; a ſmall ſtudy of Vandyck.

Henry VIII. and Queen Catherine, with the divorce in her hand; two ſmall pieces by Holbein. Anna Bullen, by the ſame, dreſſed in a black gown, large yellow netted ſleeves, in a black cap, peaked behind.

Lady Jane Gray, with long hair, black and very thick; not handſome; but the virtues and the intellectual perfections of that ſuffering innocent, more than ſupplied the abſence of perſonal charms.

A large ſpirited picture of the Duke of Monmouth on horſeback. The ſame in armour. All his pictures have a handſome likeneſs of his father.

* Solent et ſubterraneos ſpecus aperire, eoſque multo inſuper ſimo onerant, ſuffugium hiemi, et receptaculum frugibus, quia rigorem frigorum ejuſmodi locis molliunt: et ſi quando hoſtis advenit, aperta populatur, abdita autem et defoſſa, aut ignorantur, aut eo ipſo fallunt, quod quærenda ſunt. De Moribus Germanorum, c. 16.

Dutcheſs of Richmond, with a bow in her hand, by Sir Peter Lely.

A fine head of the late Duke of Ormond.

A beautiful head of Mary Stuart; the face ſharp, thin and young; yet has a likeneſs to ſome others of her pictures, done before misfortunes had altered her; her dreſs a ſtrait gown, open at the top and reaching to her ears, a ſmall cap, and ſmall ruff, with a red roſe in her hand.

In this palace is a room entirely furniſhed by Charles II. on occaſion of the marriage of Monmouth, with the heireſs of the houſe.

At Smeton, another ſeat of the Duke of Buccleugh, a mile diſtant from the firſt, is a fine half-length of General Monk looking over his ſhoulder, with his back towards you; he reſided long at Dalkeith, when he commanded in Scotland.

Nell Gwinne looſely attired.

A fine marriage of St. Catherine, by Vandyck.

July 24. Left Edinburgh, and paſſed beneath the caſtle, whoſe height and ſtrength, in my then ſituation, appeared to great advantage. The country I paſſed through was well cultivated, the fields large, but moſtly incloſed with ſtone walls; for hedges are not yet become univerſal in this part of the kingdom: it is not a century ſince they were known here. Reach the

South-ferry, a ſmall village on the banks of the Firth, which ſuddenly is contracted to the breadth of two miles by the jutting out of the land on the north ſhore; but almoſt inſtantly widens towards the weſt into a fine and extenſive bay. The proſpect on each ſide is very beautiful; a rich country, frequently diverſified with towns, villages, caſtles, and gentlemen's ſeats *. There is beſide a vaſt view up and down the Firth, from its extremity, not remote from Stirling, to its mouth near May iſle; in all, about ſixty miles. To particularize the objects of this rich view: from the middle of the paſſage are ſeen the coaſts of Lothian and Fife; the iſles of Garvie and Inch-Colm; the town of Dumfermline; ſouth and north Queen's-ferries; and Burrowſtoneſs ſmoking at a diſtance from its numerous ſalt-pans and fire-engines. On the ſouth ſide are Hopeton-houſe, Dundaſs caſtle, and many other gentlemen's ſeats; with Blackneſs caſtle. On the north ſide, Roſythe caſtle, Dunibryſſel, and at a diſtance, the caſtle and town of Brunt-iſland; with the road of Leith, often filled with ſhips, and a magnificent diſtant view of the caſtle of Edinburgh on the ſouth.

This ferry is alſo called Queen's-ferry, being the paſſage much uſed † by Margaret, queen to Malcolm III., and ſiſter to Edgar Etheling, her reſidence being at Dumfermline. Croſs over in an excellent boat; obſerve midway the little iſle called Inſh-Garvey, with the ruin of a ſmall caſtle. An arctic gull flew near the boat, purſued by other gulls, as birds of prey are: this is the ſpecies that perſecutes and purſues the leſſer kinds, till they mute through fear, when it catches up their excrements ere they reach the water: the boatmen, on that account, ſtyled it the dirty aulin.

Landed in the ſhire of Fife ‡, at North-ferry, near which are the great granite quarries, which help to ſupply the ſtreets of London with paving ſtones; many ſhips then waiting near in order to take their lading. The granite lies in great perpendicular ſtacks; above which is a reddiſh earth filled with friable micaceous nodules. The granite itſelf is very hard, and is all blaſted with gun-powder: the cutting into ſhape for

* Such as Roſythe caſtle, Dumfermline town, Lord Murray's, Lord Hopetoun's, Captain Dundaſs's.

† Or, as others ſay, becauſe ſhe, her brother and ſiſter, firſt landed there, after their eſcape from William the Conqueror.

‡ Part of the ancient Caledonia.

paving coſts two ſhillings and eight-pence per ton, and the freight to London ſeven ſhillings.

The country, as far as Kinroſs, is very fine, conſiſting of gentle riſings; much corn, eſpecially bear; but few trees, except about a gentleman's ſeat called Blair, where there are great and flouriſhing plantations. Near the road are the laſt collieries in Scotland, except the inconſiderable works in the county of Sutherland.

Kinroſs is a ſmall town, ſeated in a large plain, bounded by mountains; the houſes and trees are ſo intermixed, as to give it an agreeable appearance. It has ſome manufactures of linen and cutlery ware. At this time was a meeting of juſtices, on a ſingular occaſion: a vagrant had been, not long before, ordered to be whipped; but ſuch was the point of honour among the common people, that no one could be perſuaded to go to Perth for the executioner, who lived there: to preſs, I may ſay, two men for that ſervice was the cauſe of the meeting; ſo Mr. Boſwell may rejoice to find the notion of honour prevail in as exalted a degree among his own countrymen, as among the virtuous Corſicans *.

Not far from the town is the houſe of Kinroſs, built by the famous architect Sir William Bruce, for his own reſidence, and was the firſt good houſe of regular architecture in North Britain. It is a large, elegant, but plain building: the hall is fifty-two feet long; the grounds about it well planted; the fine lake adjacent; ſo that it is capable of being made as delightful a ſpot as any in North Britain.

Loch-Leven, a magnificent piece of water, very broad, but irregularly indented, is about twelve miles in circumference, and its greateſt depth about twenty four fathoms: is finely bounded by mountains on one ſide; on the other by the plain of Kinroſs; and prettily embelliſhed with ſeveral groves, moſt fortunately diſpoſed. Some iſlands are diſperſed in this great expanſe of water; one of which is large enough to feed ſeveral head of cattle: but the moſt remarkable is that diſtinguiſhed by the captivity of Mary Stuart, which ſtands almoſt in the middle of the lake. The caſtle ſtill remains; conſiſts of a ſquare tower; a ſmall yard with two round towers, a chapel, and the ruins of a building where, it is ſaid, the unfortunate princeſs was lodged. In the ſquare tower is a dungeon, with a vaulted room above, over which had been three other ſtories. Some trees are yet remaining on this little ſpot; probably coeval with Mary, under whoſe ſhade ſhe may have ſat, expecting her eſcape at length effected by the enamoured Douglas †. This caſtle had before been a royal reſidence, but not for captive monarchs; having been granted from the crown by Robert III. to Douglas, laird of Loch-Leven.

This caſtle underwent a ſiege in the year 1335, and the method attempted to reduce it was of the moſt ſingular kind. John of Sterling, with his army of Angliciſed Scots, ſat down before it; but finding from the ſituation that it was impoſſible to ſucceed in the common forms, he thought of this expedient. He ſtopped up the water of Leven, at its diſcharge from the lake, with a great dam, with ſtones, and every thing that would obſtruct its courſe, hoping by that means to raiſe the waters ſo high as to drown the whole garriſon. But the watchful governor, Alan de Vipont, took an opportunity of ſallying out in boats when the beſiegers were off their guard, being intoxicated with celebrating St. George's day, and piercing the dam, releaſed the pent-up waters, and formed a moſt deſtructive deluge on all the plain below; ſtruck a panic into the ene-

* Hiſt. Corſica, p. 285, of the firſt edition.

† Hiſtorians differ in reſpect to the cauſe that influenced him to aſſiſt in his ſovereign's eſcape: ſome attribute it to his avarice, and think he was bribed with jewels, reſerved by Mary; others, that he was touched by a more generous paſſion: the laſt opinion is the moſt natural, conſidering the charms of the queen, and the youth of her deliverer.

my's army, put them to flight, and returned to his caſtle laden with the ſpoils of the camp *.

St. Serf's iſle is noted for having been granted by Brudo, laſt king of the Picts, to St. Servan and the Culdees; a kind of prieſts among the firſt Chriſtians of North Britain, who led a ſort of monaſtic life in cells, and for a conſiderable time preſerved a pure and uncorrupt religion: at length, in the reign of David I. were ſuppreſſed in favour of the church of Rome. The priory of Port-moak was on this iſle, of which ſome ſmall remains yet exiſt.

The fiſh of this lake are pike, ſmall perch, fine eels, and moſt excellent trouts, the beſt and the reddeſt I ever ſaw; the largeſt about ſix pounds in weight. The fiſhermen gave me an account of a ſpecies they called the gally trout, which are only caught from October to January, are ſplit, ſalted, and dried, for winter proviſion: by the deſcription, they certainly were our char, only of a larger ſize than any we have in England or Wales, ſome being two feet and a half long. The birds that breed on the iſles are herring gulls, pewit gulls, and great terns, called here pictarnes.

Lay at a good inn, a ſingle houſe, about half a mile north of Kinroſs.

July 25. Made an excurſion about ſeven miles weſt, to ſee the Rumbling Brig at Glen-Devon, in the pariſh of Muchart, a bridge of one arch, flung over a chaſm worn by the river Devon, about eighty feet deep, very narrow, and horrible to look down; the bottom in many parts is covered with fragments; in others the waters are viſible, guſhing between the ſtones with great violence: the ſides in many places project, and almoſt lock in each other; trees ſhoot out in various ſpots, and contribute to increaſe the gloom of the glen, while the ear is filled with the cawing of daws, the cooing of wood-pigeons, and the impetuous noiſe of the waters.

A mile lower down is the Cawdron Lin. Here the river, after a ſhort fall, drops on rocks hollowed in a ſtrange manner into large and deep cylindric cavities, open on one ſide, or formed into great circular cavities, like cauldrons †; from whence the name of the place. One in particular has the appearance of a vaſt brewing-veſſel; and the water, by its great agitation, has acquired a yellow ſcum, exactly reſembling the yeſty working of malt liquor. Juſt beneath this the water darts down about thirty feet in form of a great white ſheet: the rocks below widen conſiderably, and their clifty ſides are fringed with wood. Beyond is a view of a fine meadowy vale, and the diſtant mountains near Stirling.

Two miles north is Caſtle Campbel, ſeated on a ſteep peninſulated rock between vaſt mountains, having to the ſouth a boundleſs view through a deep glen ſhagged with bruſhwood; for the foreſts that once covered the country are now entirely deſtroyed. Formerly, from its darkſome ſituation, this pile was called the caſtle of Gloom; and all the names of the adjacent places were ſuitable: it was ſeated in the pariſh of Dolor, was bounded by the glens of Care, and waſhed by the birns of Sorrow. The lordſhip was purchaſed by the firſt Earl of Argyle. This caſtle, with the whole territory belonging to the whole family of Argyle, underwent all the calamities of civil war in 1645; for its rival, the Marquis of Montroſe, carried fire and ſword through the whole eſtate. The caſtle was ruined, and its magnificent reliques exiſt, as a monument of the horror of the times. No wonder then that the marquis experienced ſo woeful and ignominious a fate, when he fell into the power of ſo exaſperated a chieftain.

* Sibbald's Hiſt. of Fife and Kinroſs, 108.

† In Sweden, and the north of Germany, ſuch holes as theſe are called Giants Pots. Kalm's Voy. 121. and Ph. Tranſ. abridg. V. 165.

Returned

Returned to my inn along the foot of the Ochil hills, whoſe ſides were covered with a fine verdure, and fed great numbers of cattle and ſheep. The country below full of oats, and in a very improving ſtate: the houſes of the common people decent, but moſtly covered with ſods; ſome were covered both with ſtraw and ſod. The inhabitants extremely civil, and never failed offering brandy or whey, when I ſtopt to make inquiries at any of their houſes.

In the afternoon croſſed a branch of the ſame hills, which yielded plenty of oats; deſcended into Strath-Earn, a beautiful vale, about thirty miles in length, full of rich meadows and corn-fields, divided by the river Earn, which ſerpentines finely through the middle, falling into the Tay, of which there is a ſight at the eaſt end of the vale. It is prettily diverſified with groves of trees and gentlemen's houſes; among which, towards the weſt end, is Caſtle Drummond, the forfeited ſeat of the Earl of Perth.

Dupplin *, the reſidence of the Earl of Kinnoul, ſeated on the north ſide of the vale, on the edge of a ſteep glen. Only a ſingle tower remains of the old caſtle, the reſt being modernized. The ſouth front commands a pleaſing view of the vale: behind are plantations extending ſeveral miles in length; all flouriſh greatly, except thoſe of aſh. I remarked in the woods ſome very large cheſnuts, horſe-cheſnuts, ſpruce and ſilver firs, cedar and arbor vitæ. Broad-leaved laburnum thrives in this country greatly, grows to a great ſize, and the wood is uſed in fineering.

Fruits ſucceed here very indifferently; even nonpareils require a wall: grapes, figs, and late peaches, will not ripen: the winters begin early, and end late, and are attended with very high winds. I was informed that labour is dear here, notwithſtanding it is only eight-pence a day; the common people not being yet got into a method of working, ſo do very little for their wages. Notwithſtanding this, improvements are carried on in theſe parts with great ſpirit both in planting and in agriculture. Lord Kinnoul planted laſt year not fewer than eighty thouſand trees, beſides Scotch firs; ſo provides future foreſts for the benefit of his ſucceſſors, and the embelliſhment of his country. In reſpect to agriculture, there are difficulties to ſtruggle with, for the country is without either coal or lime-ſtone; ſo that the lime is brought from the eſtate of the Earl of Elgin, near Dumfermline, who, I was told, drew a conſiderable revenue from the kilns.

In Dupplin are ſome very good pictures; a remarkable one of Luther, Bucer, and Catherine the nun, in the characters of muſicians, by Giorgiani di Caſtel franco.

A fine head of a ſecular prieſt, by Titian. St. Nicholas bleſſing three children. Two of cattle, by Roſa di Tivoli. A head of Spenſer. Rubens's head, by himſelf. A fine head of Butler, by Sir Peter Lely. Mrs. Tofts, in the character of St. Catherine, by Sir Godfrey Kneller. Sir George Haye, of Maginnis, in armour, 1640; done at Rome, by L. Ferdinand. Haye, Earl of Carliſle, in Charles I.'s time, young and very handſome. The ſecond Earl of Kinnoul, by Vandyck. Chancellor Haye, by Mytens. A good portrait of lord treaſurer Oxford, by Richardſon; and a beautiful miniature of Sir John Earnly.

But the moſt remarkable is a head of the celebrated Counteſs of Deſmond, whom the apologiſts for the uſurper Richard III. bring in as an evidence againſt the received opinion of his deformity: ſhe was daughter of the Fitzgeralds of Drumana †, in the county of Waterford, and married, in the reign of Edward IV., James fourteenth Earl of Deſmond: was in England in the ſame reign, and danced at court with his brother Richard,

* Near this place was fought the battle of Dupplin, 1332, between the Engliſh, under the command of Paliol, and the Scots. The laſt were defeated, and ſuch a number of the name of Hay ſlain, that the family would have been extinct, had not ſeveral of their wives been left at home pregnant.

† Smith's Hiſt. of Cork, ii 36.

then

then Duke of Glouceſter. She was then a widow, for Sir Walter Raleigh ſays ſhe held her jointure from all the Earls of Deſmond ſince that time *. She lived to the age of ſome years above a hundred and forty, and died in the reign of James I. It appears that ſhe retained her full vigour in a very advanced time of life; for the ruin of the houſe of Deſmond reduced her to poverty, and obliged her to take a journey from Briſtol to London, to ſolicit relief from the court, at a time ſhe was above a hundred and forty †. She alſo twice or thrice renewed her teeth; for Lord Bacon aſſures us, in his Hiſt. of Life and Death, *ter per vices dentiiſſe*; and in his Natural Hiſtory mentions that ſhe did *dentire* twice or thrice, caſting her old teeth, and others coming in their place ‡.

July 27. Aſcended the hill of Moncrief; the proſpect from thence is the glory of Scotland, and well merits the eulogia given it for the variety and richneſs of its views. On the ſouth and weſt appear Strath-Earn, embelliſhed with the ſeats of Lord Kinnoul, Lord Rollo, and of ſeveral other gentlemen; the Carſe, or rich plain of Gowrie; Stormont hills and the hill of Kinnoul, whoſe vaſt cliff is remarkable for its beautiful pebbles. The meanders of the Earn, which winds more than any river I at this time had ſeen, are moſt enlivening additions to the ſcene. The laſt turn it takes forms a fine peninſula prettily planted; and juſt beyond it joins the Tay §, whoſe æſtuary lies full in view, the ſea cloſing the proſpect on this ſide.

To the north lies the town of Perth, with a view of part of its magnificent bridge; which, with the fine woods called Perth Parks, the vaſt plain of Strath-Tay, the winding of that noble river, its iſlands, and the grand boundary formed by the diſtant highlands, finiſh this matchleſs ſcene. The inhabitants of Perth are far from being blind to the beauties of their river; for with ſingular pleaſure they relate the tradition of the Roman army, when it came in ſight of the Tay, burſting into the exclamation of *Ecce Tiberim*.

On approaching the town are ſome pretty walks handſomely planted, and at a ſmall diſtance, the remains of ſome works of Cromwell's, called Oliver's Mount.

Perth is large, and in general well-built; two of the ſtreets are remarkably fine; in ſome of the leſſer are yet a few wooden houſes in the old ſtyle; but as they decay, the magiſtrates prohibit the rebuilding them in the old way. There is but one pariſh, which has three churches, beſides meetings for ſeparatiſts, who are very numerous. One church, which belonged to a monaſtery, is very ancient: not a veſtige of the laſt is now to be ſeen; for the diſciples of that rough apoſtle Knox made a general deſolation of every edifice that had given ſhelter to the worſhippers of the church of Rome; it being one of his maxims to pull down the neſts, and then the rooks would fly away.

The flouriſhing ſtate of Perth is owing to two accidents: the firſt, that of numbers of Cromwell's wounded officers and ſoldiers chuſing to reſide here, after he left the kingdom, who introduced a ſpirit of induſtry among the people; the other cauſe was the long continuance of the Earl of Mar's army here in 1715, which occaſioned vaſt ſums of money being ſpent in the place. But this town, as well as all Scotland, dates its proſperity from the year 1745, the government of this part of Great Britain having never been ſettled till a little after that time. The rebellion was a diſorder violent in its operation, but ſalutary in its effects.

* Raleigh's Hiſt. of the World. Book i. ch. 5. ſect. 5. Vide his Works, folio ed. i. 276.
† Sir W. Temple's Eſſay on Health and Long Life.
‡ Cent. viii. ſect. 755.
§ Taus, Taciti Vit. Agr.

The

The trade of Perth is conſiderable. It exports annually one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds worth of linen to different places; from twenty-four to thirty thouſand bolls of wheat and barley to London and Edinburgh, and about twelve or fourteen thouſand pounds worth of cured ſalmon. That fiſh is taken there in vaſt abundance; three thouſand have been caught in one morning, weighing one with another ſixteen pounds; the whole capture, forty-eight thouſand pounds. The fiſhery begins at St. Andrew's day, and ends Auguſt 26th, old ſtyle. The rents of the fiſheries amount to three thouſand pounds per annum.

I was informed that ſmelts come up this river in May and June.

There has been in theſe parts a very great fiſhery of pearl got out of the freſh-water muſcles. From the year 1761 to 1764, 10,000l. worth were ſent to London, and ſold from 10s. to 1l. 16s. per ounce. I was told that a pearl had been taken there that weighed 33 grains. But this fiſhery is at preſent exhauſted, from the avarice of the undertakers: it once extended as far as Loch-Tay.

Gowrie-houſe is ſhewn to all ſtrangers; formerly the property and reſidence of the Earl of Gowrie, whoſe tragical end and myſterious conſpiracy (if conſpiracy there was) are ſtill freſh in the minds of the people of Perth. At preſent the houſe is occupied by ſome companies of artillery. I was ſhewn the ſtaircaſe where the unhappy nobleman was killed, the window the frighted monarch James roared out of, and that he eſcaped through, when he was ſaved from the fury of the populace, by baily Roy, a friend of Gowrie's, who was extremely beloved in the town.

From the little traditions preſerved in the place, it ſeems as if Gowrie had not the leaſt intent of murdering the king: on the day his majeſty came to Perth, the earl was engaged to a wedding-dinner with the dean of guild: when the account of the king's deſign reached him he changed colour, on being taken ſo unprovided; but the dean forced him to accept the nuptial feaſt, which was ſent over to the earl's houſe.

When the king fled, he paſſed by the ſeat of Sir William Moncrief, near Earn-bridge, who happening to be walking out at that time, heard from the mouth of his terrified majeſty the whole relation; but the knight found it ſo marvellous and ſo disjointed, as plainly to tell the king, "that if it was a true ſtory, it was a very ſtrange one."

Gowrie was a moſt accompliſhed gentleman. After he had finiſhed his ſtudies, he held the profeſſor of philoſophy's chair for two years in one of the Italian univerſities.

Croſs the Tay on a temporary bridge; the ſtone bridge, which is to conſiſt of nine arches, being at this time unfiniſhed: the largeſt arch is ſeventy-ſix feet wide; when complete, it promiſes to be a moſt magnificent ſtructure. The river here is very violent, and admits of ſcarce any navigation above; but ſhips of one hundred and twenty tons burthen come up as high as the town; and if flat-bottomed, of even two hundred tons.

Scone lies about a mile and half higher up, on the eaſt bank of the river. Here was once an abbey of great antiquity*, which was burnt by the reforming zealots of Dundee. The preſent palace was begun by Earl Gowrie; but, on his death, being granted by James VI. to his favourite Sir David Murray of Goſpatrie, was completed by him; who, in gratitude to the King, has, in ſeveral parts of the houſe put up the royal arms. The houſe is built round two courts; the dining-room is large and handſome, has an ancient but magnificent chimney-piece, the king's arms, with this motto,

Nobis hæc invicta miſerunt centum ſex proavi.

* Founded by Alexander I. 1114, for canon regular of St. Auguſtin.

Beneath

Beneath are the Murray arms. In the drawing-room is ſome good old tapeſtry, with an excellent figure of Mercury. In a ſmall bed-chamber is a medley ſcripture-piece in needle-work, with a border of animals, pretty well done; the work of Mary Stuart, during her confinement in Loch-Leven caſtle: but the houſe in general is in a manner unfurniſhed.

The gallery is about a hundred and fifty-five feet long; the top arched, divided into compartments, filled with paintings, in water-colours, of different ſorts of huntings; and that Nimrod, James VI. and his train, appear in every piece.

Till the deſtruction of the abby, the Kings of Scotland were crowned here, ſitting in the famous wooden chair, which Edward I. tranſported to Weſtminſter Abby, much to the mortification of the Scots, who eſteemed it as their palladium. Charles II. before the battle of Worceſter, was crowned in the preſent chapel. The old Pretender reſided at Scone for a conſiderable time in 1715, and his ſon made it a viſit in 1745.

Re-paſſed the Tay at Bullion's boat; viſited the field of Loncarty, celebrated for the great victory * obtained by the Scots over the Danes, by means of the gallant peaſant Hay, and his two ſons, who, with no other weapons than the yokes which they ſnatched from their oxen then at plough, firſt put a ſtop to the flight of their countrymen, and afterwards led them on to conqueſt. The noble families of Hay deſcend from this ruſtic hero, and, in memory of the action, bear for their arms the inſtrument of their victory, with the alluſive motto of *Sub jugo*. There are on the ſpot ſeveral tumuli, in which are frequently found bones depoſited in looſe ſtones, diſpoſed in form of a coffin. Not remote is a ſpot which ſupplied me with far more agreeable ideas; a tract of ground, which in 1732 was a mere bog, but now converted into good meadows, and about fifty acres covered with linen; ſeveral other parts with building, and all the apparatus of the linen manufacture, extremely curious and worth ſeeing, carried on by the induſtrious family of the Sandimans: and in the bleachery are annually whitened four hundred thouſand yards of linen, the manufacture of this family, and of Mr. Marſhall and others from Perth.

The country is good, full of barley, oats, and flax in abundance; but, after a few miles travelling, is ſucceeded by a black heath. Ride through a beautiful plantation of pines, and, after deſcending an eaſy ſlope, the plain beneath ſuddenly contracts itſelf into a narrow glen. The proſpect before me ſtrongly marked the entrance into the Highlands, the hills that bounded it on each ſide being lofty and rude On the left was Birnam-wood, which ſeems never to have recovered the march which its anceſtors made to Dunſinane: I was ſhewn at a great diſtance a high ridge of hills, where ſome remains of that famous fortreſs (Macbeth's caſtle) are ſaid yet to exiſt.

The paſs into the Highlands is awfully magnificent; high, craggy, and often naked mountains preſent themſelves to view, approach very near each other, and in many parts are fringed with wood, overhanging and darkening the Tay, that rolls with great rapidity beneath. After ſome advance in this hollow, a moſt beautiful knowl, covered with pines, appears full in view; and ſoon after the town of Dunkeld, ſeated under and environed by crags, partly naked, partly wooded, with ſummits of a vaſt height. Lay at Inver †, a good inn on the weſt ſide of the river.

July 28. Croſſed it in a boat, attended by a tame ſwan, which was perpetually ſoliciting our favors, by putting its neck over the ſides of the ferry-boat. Land in the

* In the time of Kenneth, who began his reign 976.

† Inver, a place where a leſſer river runs into a greater; or a river into a lake or ſea, as Abner ſignifies in the Britiſh.

Duke of Athol's gardens, which are extremely pleaſing, waſhed by the river, and commanding from different parts of the walks, the moſt beautiful and pictureſque views of wild and gloomy nature that can be conceived. Trees of all kinds grow here extremely well; and even ſo ſouthern a ſhrub as Portugal laurel flouriſhes greatly. In the garden are the ruins of the cathedral, once a magnificent edifice, as appears by the beautiful round pillars ſtill ſtanding; but the choir is preſerved, and at preſent uſed as a church. In the burial-place of the family is a large monument of the Marquis of Athol, hung with the arms of the numerous connections of the family.

On the other ſide of the river is a pleaſing walk along the banks of the water of Bran *, a great and rapid torrent, full of immenſe ſtones. On a rock at the end of the walk, is a neat building, impending over a moſt horrible chaſm, into which the river precipitates itſelf with great noiſe and fury from a conſiderable height. The windows of the pavilion are formed of painted glaſs; ſome of the panes are red, which makes the water reſemble a fiery cataract. About a mile further is another, Rumbling Brig, like, but inferior in grandeur, to that near Kinroſs.

The town of Dunkeld is ſmall, and has a ſmall linen manufacture. Much company reſorts here in the ſummer months, for the benefit of drinking goats' milk and whey: I was informed here, that thoſe animals will eat ſerpents; as it is well known that ſtags do.

After a ride of two miles along a narrow ſtrait, amidſt trees, and often in ſight of the Tay, was driven by rain into a fiſherman's hut, who entertained me with an account of his buſineſs: ſaid he paid ten pounds per ann. for the liberty of two or three miles of the river; ſold the firſt fiſh of the ſeaſon at three-pence a pound; after that, got three ſhillings per fiſh. The houſes in theſe parts began to be covered with broom, which laſts three or four years: their inſides mean, and very ſcantily furniſhed; but the owners civil, ſenſible, and of the quickeſt apprehenſions.

The ſtrait now widens into a vale plentiful in oats, barley and flax, and well peopled. On the right is the junction of the Tay and the Tumel: the channels of theſe rivers are wide, full of gravel, the mark of their devaſtation during floods. Due north is the road to Blair and Fort Auguſtus, through the noted paſs of Killicrankie: turn to the left; ride oppoſite to Caſtle Menzies: reach Taymouth, the ſeat of the Earl of Breadalbane.

July 29, &c. Taymouth † lies in a vale ſcarce a mile broad, very fertile, bounded on each ſide by mountains finely planted. Thoſe on the ſouth are covered with trees, or with corn-fields far up their ſides. The hills on the north are planted with pines and other trees, and vaſtly ſteep, and have a very Alpine look; but particularly reſemble the great ſlope, oppoſite the Grande Chartreuſe in Dauphiné. His lordſhip's policy ‡ ſurrounds the houſe, which ſtands in the park, and is one of the few in which fallow deer are ſeen.

The ground is in remarkable fine order, owing to his Lordſhip's aſſiduity in clearing it from ſtones, with which it was once covered. A blaſter was in conſtant employ to blaſt the great ſtones with gun-powder; for, by reaſon of their ſize, there was no other method of removing them.

The Berceau walk is very magnificent, compoſed of great trees, forming a fine gothic arch; and probably that ſpecies of architecture owed its origin to ſuch vaulted

* Rivers in Scotland are very frequently called waters.

† Its name in old maps is Balloch; i. e. the mouth of the Loch: Bala in the Britiſh language.

‡ This word here ſignifies improvements, or demeſne: when uſed by a merchant, or tradeſman, ſignifies their warehouſes, ſhops, and the like.

ſhades. The walk on the bank of the Tay is fifty feet wide, and two-and-twenty hundred yards long; but is to be continued as far as the junction of the Tay and the Lion, which is about as far more. The firſt runs on the ſides of the walk with great rapidity, is clear, but not colourleſs, for its pellucidneſs is like that of brown cryſtal; as is the caſe with moſt of the rivers in Scotland, which receive their tinge from the bogs. The Tay has here a wooden bridge two hundred feet long, leading to a white ſeat on the ſide of the oppoſite hill, commanding a fine view up and down Strath-Tay. The rich meadows beneath, the winding of the river, the beginning of Loch-Tay, the diſcharge of the river out of it, the neat village and church of Kinmore, form a moſt pleaſing and magnificent proſpect.

The view from the temple of Venus is that of the lake, with a nearer ſight of the church and village, and the diſcharge of the river. The lake is about one mile broad, and fifteen long, bounded on each ſide by lofty mountains; makes three great bends, which add to its beauty. Thoſe on the ſouth are well planted, and finely cultivated high up; interſperſed with the habitations of the Highlanders, not ſingly, but in ſmall groupes, as if they loved ſociety or clanſhip: they are very ſmall, mean, and without windows or chimnies, and are the diſgrace of North Britain, as its lakes and rivers are its glory. Loch-Tay is in many places a hundred fathoms deep, and within as many yards of the ſhore, fifty four.

Till of late, this lake was ſuppoſed to be as incapable of freezing as Loch-Neſs, Loch-Earn, and Loch-Each; though Loch-Rannoch, and even Loch-Fine, an arm of the ſea, often does. But in March 1771, ſo rigorous and uncommon was the cold, that about the twentieth of that month this vaſt body of water was frozen over in one part from ſide to ſide, in the ſpace of a ſingle night; and ſo ſtrong was the ice, as greatly to damage a boat which was caught in it.

Loch-Tay abounds with pike, perch, eels, ſalmon, char, and trout; of the laſt, ſome have been taken that weighed above thirty pounds. Of theſe ſpecies, the Highlanders abhor eels, and alſo lampreys, fancying, from the form, that they are too nearly related to ſerpents.

The north ſide is leſs wooded, but more cultivated. The vaſt hill of Laurs, with beds of ſnow on it, through great part of the year, riſes above the reſt, and the ſtill loftier mountain of Benmor cloſes the view far beyond the end of the lake. All this country abounds with game, ſuch as Grous, ptarmigans *, ſtags, and a peculiar ſpecies of hare, which is found only on the ſummits of the higheſt hills, and never mixes with the common kind, which is frequent enough in the vales †: is leſs than the common hare; its limbs more ſlender; its fleſh more delicate: is very agile, and full of frolick when kept tame; is fond of honey and carraway comfits, and prognoſticates a ſtorm by eating its own dung: in a wild ſtate does not run an end, but ſeeks ſhelter under ſtones as ſoon as poſſible. During ſummer its predominant colour is grey: about September it begins to aſſume a ſnowy whiteneſs, the alteration of colour appearing about the neck and rump, and becomes entirely white, except the edges and tips of the ears: in April it again reſumes its grey coat.

The ptarmigans inhabit the very ſummits of the higheſt mountains, amidſt the rocks, perching among the grey ſtones, and during ſummer are ſcarcely to be diſtinguiſhed from them, by reaſon of their colour. They ſeldom take long flights, but fly about like pigeons; are ſilly birds, and ſo tame as to ſuffer a ſtone to be flung at them without riſing. It is not neceſſary to have a dog to find them. They taſte ſo like a grous,

* Br. Zool. I. No. 95. † Ibid. No. 21.

as to be ſcarce diſtinguiſhable. During winter, their plumage, except a few feathers on the tail, are of a pure white, the colour of the ſnow, in which they bury themſelves in heaps, as a protection from the rigorous air.

Royſton crows, called here hooded crows, and in the Erſe, ſeannag, are very common, and reſide here the whole year. They breed in all ſorts of trees, not only in the Highlands, but even in the plains of Murray: lay ſix eggs; have a ſhriller note than the common ſort; are much more miſchievous; pick out the eyes of lambs, and even of horſes, when engaged in bogs; but for want of other food, will eat cranberries, and other mountain berries.

Ring ouzels breed among the hills, and in autumn deſcend in flocks to feed on the berries of the wicken trees.

Sea eagles breed in ruined towers, but quit the country in winter. The black eagles continue there the whole year.

It is very difficult to leave the environs of this delightful place. Before I go within doors, muſt recal to mind the fine winding walks on the ſouth ſide of the hills, the great beech ſixteen feet in girth, the pictureſque birch with its long ſtreaming branches, the hermitage, the great cataracts adjacent, and the darkſome chaſm beneath. I muſt enjoy over again the view of the fine reach of the Tay, and its union with the broad water of the Lion: I muſt ſtep down to view the druidical circles of ſtones; and, laſtly, I muſt viſit Tay-bridge, and, as far as my pen can contribute, extend the fame of our military countrymen, who, among other works worthy of the Romans, founded this bridge, and left its hiſtory inſcribed in theſe terms:

Mirare
Viam hanc militarem
Ultra Romanos terminos
M. paſſuum CCL. hac illac
Extenſam;
Teſquis et paludibus inſultantem
Per montes rupeſque patefactam
Et indignanti Tavo
Ut cernis inſtratam;
Opus hoc arduum ſuâ ſolertiâ,
Et decennali militum operâ,
A. Ær. Xnæ. 1733. Poſuit G. WADE
Copiarum in SCOTIA Præfectus.
Ecce quantum valeant
Regis GEORGII II. auſpicia.

Taymouth is a large houſe, a caſtle modernized. The moſt remarkable part of its furniture is the works of the famous Jameſon *, the Scotch Vandyck, an eleve of this family. That ſingular performance of his, the genealogical picture, is in good preſervation. The chief of the Argyle family is placed recumbent at the foot of a tree with a branch; on the right is a ſingle head of his eldeſt ſon, Sir Duncan Campbell, laird of Lochou; but on the various ramifications, are the names of his deſcendants, and along the body of the tree are nine ſmall heads, in oval frames, with the names on the margins, all done with great neatneſs: the ſecond ſon was the firſt of the houſe of Breadalbane, which branched from the other about four hundred years

* Son of an architect at Aberdeen; ſtudied under Reubens, at Antwerp. Charles I. ſat to him, and preſented him with a diamond ring. He always drew himſelf with his hat on. His prices were 20l. Scots, or 1l. 13s. 4d. Engliſh, per head: was born in 1586; died at Edinburgh, 1644. For a further account, conſult Mr. Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting.

ago.

ago. In a corner is inſcribed, "The Genalogie of the houſe of Glenorquhie quhairof is deſcendit ſundrie nobil and worthie houſes. Jameſon faciebat 1635." Its ſize is eight feet by five. In the ſame room are about twenty heads of perſons of the family; among others, that of a lady, ſo very ugly, that a wag, on ſeeing it, with lifted hands pronounced, that ſhe was fearfully and wonderfully made. There are in the ſame houſe, ſeveral heads by Jameſon, but many of them unfortunately ſpoiled in the repairing.

In the library is a ſmall book, called from the binding, the Black Book, with ſome beautiful drawings in it, on vellum, of the Breadalbane family, in water colours. In the firſt page is old Sir Duncan between two other figures, then follow ſeveral chiefs of the family, among whom is Sir Colin, Knight of Rhodes, who died 1480, aged 80. At the end is a manuſcript hiſtory of the family, ending, I think, in 1633.

July 30. Went to divine ſervice at Kinmore * church, which, with the village, was re-built, in the neateſt manner by the preſent Lord Breadalbane: they ſtand beautifully on a ſmall headland, projecting into the lake. His lordſhip permits the inhabitants to live rent-free, on condition they exerciſe ſome trade, and keep their houſes clean: ſo that, by theſe terms, he not only ſaves the expence of ſending, on every trifling occaſion, to Perth or Crief, but has got ſome as good workmen, in common trades, as any in his Majeſty's dominions.

The church is a remarkably neat plain building, with a very handſome tower ſteeple. The congregation was numerous, decent, attentive, ſtill; well and neatly clad, and not a ragged or ſlovenly perſon among them. There were two ſervices, one in Engliſh, the other in Erſe. After the firſt, numbers of people, of both ſexes, went out of the church, and, ſeating themſelves in the church-yard, made, in their motley habits, a gay and pictureſque appearance. The devotion of the common people of Scotland on the uſual days of worſhip, is as much to be admired, as their conduct at the ſacrament in certain places is to be cenſured. It is celebrated but once in a year †, when there are ſometimes three thouſand communicants, and as many idle ſpectators. Of the firſt, as many as poſſible crowd on each ſide of a long table, and the elements ſometimes are rudely ſhoven from one to another; and in certain places, before the day is at an end, fighting and other indecencies enſue. It has often been made a ſeaſon for debauchery; and to this day, Jack cannot always be perſuaded to eat his meat like a Chriſtian ‡.

Every Sunday a collection is made for the ſick or neceſſitous; for poor's rates are unknown in every pariſh in Scotland. Notwithſtanding the common people are but juſt rouzed from their native indolence, very few beggars are ſeen in North Britain: either they are full maſters of the leſſon of being content with a very little; or, what is more probable, they are poſſeſſed of a ſpirit that will ſtruggle hard with neceſſity before it will bend to the aſking of alms.

Viſited a pretty iſland in Loch-Tay, tuffed with trees, and not far from the ſhore. On it are the ruins of a priory dependent on that at Scoune; founded in 1122, by Alexander the Firſt; in which were depoſited the remains of his Queen Sybilla, natural daughter to Henry I.: it was founded by Alexander in order for the prayers of the Monks for the repoſe of his ſoul and that of his royal conſort §. To this iſland the Campbells retreated, during the ſucceſſes of the Marquiſs of Montroſe, where they defended themſelves againſt that hero, which was one cauſe of his violent reſentment againſt the whole name.

* Or the Great Head.

† Formerly the ſacrament was adminiſtered but once in two years. ‡ Tale of a Tub.

§ As appears from a grant made by that monarch of the iſle in Loch-Tay, *Ut pro eccleſia ibi pro me et pro anima* SYBILLÆ *ibi defunctæ fabricetur*, &c.

July

July 31ſt, Rode to Glen-Lion; went by the ſide of the river* that gives name to it. It has now loſt its ancient title of Duie, or Black, given it on account of a great battle between the Mackays and the Macgregors; after which, the conquerors are ſaid to have ſtained the waters with red, by waſhing in it their bloody ſwords and ſpears. On the right is a rocky hill, called Shi-hallen, or the Paps. Enter Glen-Lion through a ſtrait paſs: the vale is narrow, but fertile; the banks of the river ſteep, rocky, and wooded; through which appears the rapid water of the Lion. On the north is a round fortreſs, on the top of a hill: to which in old times, the natives retreated on any invaſion. A little farther, on a plain, is a ſmall Roman camp †, called by the Highlanders Fortingal, or the fort of the Strangers: themſelves they ſtile Na ſian, or deſcendants of Fingal. In Fortingal church-yard are the remains of a prodigious yew-tree, whoſe ruins meaſured fifty-ſix feet and a half in circumference.

Saw at the houſe of Colonel Campbell of Glen-Lion, a curious walking-ſtaff, belonging to one of his anceſtors: it was iron caſed in leather, five feet long; at the top a neat pair of extended wings, like a caduceus; but, on being ſhaken, a poniard, two feet nine inches long, darted out.

He alſo favoured me with the ſight of a very ancient brotche, which the Highlands uſe, like the fibula of the Romans, to faſten their veſt: it is made of ſilver, is round, with a bar croſs the middle, from whence are two tongues to faſten the folds of the garments: one ſide is ſtudded with pearl, or coarſe gems, in a very rude manner; on the other, the names of the three kings of Cologne, Caſpar, Melchior, Baltazar; with the word conſummatim. It was probably a conſecrated brotche, and worn not only for uſe, but as an amulet. Keyſler's account of the virtues attributed to their names confirms my opinion. He ſays that they were written on ſlips of paper in this form, and worn as preſervatives againſt the falling-ſickneſs:

Gaſpar fert Myrrham, Thus Melchior, Balthazar, Aurum;
Solvitur a morbo Chriſti pietate caduco.

Return South, and come at once in ſight of Loch-Tay. The day very fine and calm, the whole ſcene was moſt beautifully repeated in the water. I muſt not omit that on the north ſide of this lake is a moſt excellent road, which runs the whole length of it, leading to Tiendrum and Inverary, in Argyleſhire, and is the route which travellers muſt take, who make what I call the petit tour ‡ of Scotland. This whole road was made at the ſole expence of the preſent Lord Breadalbane; who, to facilitate the travelling, alſo erected thirty-two ſtone bridges over the torrents that ruſh from the mountains into the lake. They will find the whole country excell in roads, partly military, partly done by ſtatute labour, and much by the munificence of the great men.

I was informed, that Lord Breadalbane's eſtate was ſo extenſive that he could ride a hundred miles an end on it, even as far as the Weſt Sea, where he has alſo ſome iſlands. Theſe great properties are divided into diſtricts, called Officiaries: a ground officer preſides over each, and has three, four, or five hundred men under his care. He ſuperintends the duties due from each to their Lord, ſuch as fetching peat, bringing coal from Crief, &c. which they do, at their own expence, on horſes backs, travelling in

* This river freezes; but the Tay, which receives, never does.

† It poſſibly might have been made during the expedition of Severus, who penetrated to the extremity of this iſland. It was the moſt northern work of the Romans of which I had any intelligence.

‡ Which comprehends the route I have deſcribed; adding to it, from Taymouth, along the road, on the ſide of the lake, to Killin, 16 miles; from thence to Tiendrum, 20; Glenorchie, 12; Inveraray, 16; Luſs, on the banks of Loch-Lomond, 0; Dumbarton, 12; Glaſgow, 15; Sterling, 31; Edinburgh, by Hopetoun Houſe, 35; a tract unparalleled, for the variety and frequency of fine and magnificent ſcenery.

ſtrings,

ſtrings, the tail of one horſe being faſtened by a cord, which reaches to the head of the next: the horſes are little, and generally white or grey; and as the farms are very ſmall, it is common for four to keep a plough between them, each furniſhing a horſe, and this called a horſe-gang.

The north ſide of Loch-Tay is very populous; for in ſixteen ſquare miles are ſeventeen hundred and eighty ſix ſouls: on the other ſide, above twelve hundred. The country, within theſe thirty years, manufactures a great deal of thread. They ſpin with rocks *, which they do while they attend their cattle on the hills; and, at the four fairs in the year, held at Kinmore, above ſixteen hundred pounds worth of yarn is ſold out of Breadalbane only: which ſhews the increaſe of induſtry in theſe parts, for leſs than forty years ago there was not the leaſt trade in this article. The yarn is bought by perſons who attend the fairs for that purpoſe, and ſell it again at Perth, Glaſgow, and other places, where it is manufactured into cloth.

Much of this may be owing to the good ſenſe and humanity of the chieftan; but much again is owing to the abolition of the feudal tenures, or vaſſalage; for before that was effected, (which was done by the influence of a chancellor †, whoſe memory Scotland gratefully adores for that ſervice) the ſtrong oppreſſed the weak, the rich the poor. Courts indeed were held, and juries called; but juries of vaſſals, too dependent and too timid to be relied on for the execution of true juſtice.

Auguſt 1. Leave Taymouth; ford the lion, and ride above it through ſome woods. On the left burſts out a fine caſcade, in a deep hollow, covered with trees: at a ſmall diſtance to the weſt is Caſtle Garth; or, more properly, Garbh, i. e. The rough place, a ſmall caſtle ſeated like Caſtle Campbell, between two deep glens. Keep aſcending a ſteep hill, but the corn country continues for a while: the ſcene then changes for a wild, black, and mountainous heath. Deſcend into Rannoch, a meadowy plain, tolerably fertile: the lake of the ſame name extends from eaſt to weſt; is about eleven miles long, and one broad; the northern bank appears very barren: part of the ſouthern finely covered with a foreſt of pine and birch, the firſt natural woods I had ſeen of pines; rode a good way in it, but obſerved no trees of any ſize, except a birch ſixteen feet in circumference: the ground beneath the trees is covered with heath bilberries, and dwarf arbutus, whoſe gloſſy leaves make a pretty appearance. This place gives ſhelter to black game, and Roes. Theſe animals are found from the banks of Loch-Lomond, as far north as the entrance into Caithneſs: in ſummer their hair is ſhort, ſmooth, gloſſy, and red; at approach of winter grows long and hoary, and proves an excellent defence againſt the rigour of the Highland air. The weight of a full grown roe is 60lb. The horns of the ſecond year are ſtrait, ſlender, and without any branch: in the third become bifurcated: in the fourth, trifurcated, and grow more ſcabrous and ſtronger, in proportion to their longevity. They feed during ſummer on graſs, and are remarkably fond of the Rubus Saxatilis, called in the Highlands, on that account, the Roebuck Berry. When the ground is covered with ſnow, they browze on the extreme branches of the pine and juniper. They bring two young at a time: the fawns elegantly ſpotted with white. It is extremely difficult to rear them; commonly eight out of ten dying in the attempt. The fleſh of the Roe is by ſome ccounted a delicacy: to me it ſeemed very dry. They keep in ſmall families of five or ſix.

* Their Lord gives among them annually a great number of ſpinning wheels, which will ſoon cauſe the diſuſe of the rock.

† Earl of Hardwick, who may be truly ſaid to have given to the North Britons their great charter of liberty.

Near

Near theſe woods is a ſaw-mill, which is rented from the Government: and the tenant is obliged to work 150 tons of timber annually, paying eighteen ſhillings and ſixpence per ton. The deal, which is the red ſort, is ſold in plank to different parts of the country, carried on horſes backs, for the trees are now grown ſo ſcarce as not to admit of exportation *.

The lake affords no other fiſh than trouts, ſmall chars, and bull trouts: the laſt, as I was informed, are ſometimes taken of the length of four feet and a half. Many water fowl breed in the birns or little ſtreams that trickle into the lake; among others, different ſorts of grebes and divers: I was told of one which the inhabitants call Farbhuachaille, or the Herd-man's Watch-man, that makes a great noiſe before ſtorms, and by their deſcription find it to be the northern diver. Br. Zool. 4th Ed. Vol. II. No. 237. No rats have hitherto been obſerved in this country.

This country was once the property of Robertſon of Struan, and was granted to an anceſtor of his, as a reward for taking Robert Graham, the ruffian who murdered James I. It was then valued at a hundred marks. He was likewiſe permitted to bear in his coat of arms a Graham bound in chains. A deſcendant of his, ſtyled Mac-Robert, was the moſt potent plunderer of his days, and, at the head of eight hundred men, for a long time ravaged Athol and the adjoining countries, in the beginning of the reign of James V. but at length was ſurprized and ſlain †. The late Struan ſeemed to inherit his turbulent diſpoſition. He had been in the rebellion of 1715; had his eſtate reſtored, but in 1745 rebelling a ſecond time, the country was burnt, and the eſtate annexed to the crown. He returned a few years after, and died as he lived, a moſt-abandoned ſot; notwithſtanding which, he had a genius for poetry, and left behind him a volume of elegies and other pieces, in ſome of which he elegantly laments the ravages of war among his vaſſals, and the loſs of his favorite ſcenes, and in particular his fountain Argentine.

The country is perfectly highland; and in ſpite of the intercourſe this and the neighbouring parts have of late years had with the reſt of the world, it ſtill retains ſome of its ancient cuſtoms and ſuperſtitions: they decline daily, but leſt their memory ſhould be loſt, I ſhall mention ſeveral that are ſtill practiſed, or but very lately diſuſed in the tract I had paſſed over. Such a record will have this advantage, when the follies are extinct, in teaching the unſhackled and enlightened mind the difference between the pure ceremonies of religion, and the wild and anile flights of ſuperſtition.

The belief in ſpectres ſtill exiſts; of which I had a remarkable proof while I was in the county of Breadalbane. A poor viſionary, who had been working in his cabbage garden, imagined that he was raiſed ſuddenly into the air, and conveyed over a wall into an adjacent corn field ‡; that he found himſelf ſurrounded by a crowd of men and women, many of whom he knew to have been dead ſome years, and who appeared to him ſkimming over the tops of the unbended corn, and mingling together like bees going to hive: that they ſpoke an unknown language, and with a hollow ſound: that they very roughly puſhed him to and fro; but on his uttering the name of God, all vaniſhed but a female ſprite, who ſeizing him by the ſhoulder, obliged him to promiſe an aſſignation, at that very hour, that day ſevennight: that he then found that his hair was all tied in double knots, and that he had almoſt loſt the uſe of his ſpeech; that he kept his word with the ſpectre, whom he ſoon ſaw come floating through the

* Some Pot-Aſh is alſo made of the Birch wood. † Buchanan, lib. xiii. c. 47.

‡ Theſe tales of ſpectral tranſportations are far from being new; Mr. Aubrey, in his Miſcellanies, p. 13, gives two ridiculous relations of almoſt ſimilar facts; one in Devonſhire, the other in the Shire of Murray.

air towards him: that he ſpoke to her, but ſhe told him at that time ſhe was in too much haſte to attend to him, but bid him go away, and no harm ſhould befall him; and ſo the affair reſted when I left the country. But it is incredible the miſchief theſe Ægri Somnia did in the neighbourhood: the friends and relations of the deceaſed, whom the old Dreamer had named, were in the utmoſt anxiety at finding them in ſuch bad company in the other world: the almoſt extinct belief of the old idle tales began again to gain ground, and the good miniſter will have many a weary diſcourſe and exhortation before he can eradicate the abſurd ideas this idle ſtory has revived.

In this part of the country the notion of witchcraft is quite loſt: it was obſerved to ceaſe almoſt immediately on the repeal of the witch act *; a proof what a dangerous inſtrument it was in the hands of the vindictive, or of the credulous.

Among the ſuperſtitious cuſtoms theſe are the moſt ſingular. A Highlander never begins any thing of conſequence on the day of the week on which the third of May falls, which he ſtyles La Sheachanna na bleanagh, or the diſmal day.

On the 1ſt of May, the herdſmen of every village hold their Bel-tien †, a rural ſacrifice. They cut a ſquare trench on the ground, leaving the turf in the middle; on that they make a fire of wood, on which they dreſs a large caudle of eggs, butter, oatmeal and milk; and bring beſides the ingredients of the caudle, plenty of beer and whiſky; for each of the company muſt contribute ſomething. The rites begin with ſpilling ſome of the caudle on the ground, by way of libation: on that every one takes a cake of oatmeal, upon which are raiſed nine ſquare knobs, each dedicated to ſome particular being, the ſuppoſed preſerver of their flocks and herds, or to ſome particular animal, the real deſtroyer of them: each perſon then turns his face to the fire, breaks off a knob, and flinging it over his ſhoulders, ſays, "This I give to thee, preſerve thou my horſes; this to thee, preſerve thou my ſheep; and ſo on." After that, they uſe the ſame ceremony to the noxious animals; "This I give to thee, O fox! ſpare thou my lambs; this to thee, O hooded crow! this to thee, O eagle!"

When the ceremony is over, they dine on the caudle; and after the feaſt is finiſhed, what is left is hid by two perſons deputed for that purpoſe; but on the next Sunday they re-aſſemble, and finiſh the reliques of the firſt entertainment ‡.

On the death of a Highlander, the corpſe being ſtretched on a board, and covered with a coarſe linen wrapper, the friends lay on the breaſt of the deceaſed a wooden platter, containing a ſmall quantity of ſalt and earth, ſeparate and unmixed; the earth, an emblem of the corruptible body; the ſalt, an emblem of the immortal ſpirit. All fire is extinguiſhed where a corpſe is kept; and it is reckoned ſo ominous for a dog or cat to paſs over it, that the poor animal is killed without mercy.

The late-wake is a ceremony uſed at funerals. The evening after the death of any perſon, the relations and friends of the deceaſed meet at the houſe, attended by bagpipe

* Which was not till the year 1736.

† My account of this, and every other ceremony mentioned in this journal, was communicated to me by a gentleman reſident on the ſpot where they were performed.

‡ A cuſtom ſavouring of the Scotch Bel-tien, prevales in Glouceſterſhire, particularly about Newent and the neighbouring pariſhes, on the twelfth day, or on the Epiphany, in the evening. All the ſervants of every particular farmer aſſemble together in one of the fields that has been ſown with wheat; on the border of which, in the moſt conſpicuous or moſt elevated place, they make twelve fires of ſtraw, in a row; around one of which, made larger than the reſt, they drink a cheerful glaſs of cyder to their maſter's health, ſucceſs to the future harveſt, and then returning home, they feaſt on cakes made of carraways, &c. ſoaked in cyder, which they claim as a reward for their paſt labours in ſowing the grain. This ſeems to reſemble a cuſtom of the ancient Danes, who in their addreſſes to their deities, emptied, on every invocation, a cup in honour of them. Niordi et Frejæ memoria poculis recolebatur, annua ut ipſis contingerent felicitas, frugumque et reliquæ annonæ uberrimus proventus. Worm. Monum. Dan. lib. 1. p. 28.

or fiddle; the neareſt of kin, be it wife, ſon, or daughter, opens a melancholy ball, dancing and greeting, i. e. crying, violently at the ſame time; and this continues till day-light, but with ſuch gambols and frolics among the younger part of the company, that the loſs which occaſioned them is often more than ſupplied by the conſequences of that night *. If the corpſe remains unburied for two nights, the ſame rites are renewed. Thus, Scythian-like, they rejoice at the deliverance of their friends out of this life of miſery.

This cuſtom is an ancient Engliſh one, perhaps a Saxon. Chaucer mentions it in his Knight's Tale.

Ne how the liche-wake was yhold
All thilke night.

It was not alone in Scotland that theſe watchings degenerated into exceſs. Such indecencies we find long ago forbidden by the church. *In vigiliis circa corpora mortuorum vetantur choreæ et cantilenæ, ſeculares ludi et alii turpes & fatui* †.

The coranich, or ſinging at funerals, is ſtill in uſe in ſome places: the ſongs are generally in praiſe of the deceaſed, or a recital of the valiant deeds of him or his anceſtors. I had not the fortune to be preſent at any in North Britain, but formerly aſſiſted at one in the ſouth of Ireland, where it was performed in the fullneſs of horror. The cries are called by the Iriſh the *'ulegohne* and *hullulu*, two words extremely expreſſive of the ſound uttered on theſe occaſions, and being of Celtic ſtock, etymologiſts would ſwear to be the origin of the ολολυγων of the Greeks, and *ululatus* of the Latins. Virgil is very fond of uſing the laſt, whenever any of his females are diſtreſſed; as are others of the Roman poets, and generally on occaſions ſimilar to this.

It was my fortune to arrive at a certain town in Kerry, at the time that a perſon of ſome diſtinction departed this life: my curioſity led me to the houſe, where the funeral ſeemed conducted in the pureſt claſſical form.

Quodcunque aſpicerem luctus gemituſque ſonabant,
Formaque non taciti funeris intus erat.

In ſhort, the *conclamatio* was ſet up by the friends in the ſame manner as Virgil deſcribes that conſequential of Dido's death.

Lamentis gemituque et fæmineo ululatu
Tecta fremunt.

Immediately after this followed another ceremony, fully deſcribed by Camden in his account of the manners of the ancient Iriſh; the earneſt expoſtulations and reproaches given to the deceaſed for quitting this world, where ſhe enjoyed ſo many bleſſings, ſo good a huſband, ſuch fine children. This cuſtom is alſo of great antiquity, for Eurya-lus's mother makes the ſame pathetic addreſs to her dead ſon.

Tune illa ſenectæ
Sera meæ requies? potuiſti relinquere ſolam
Crudelis?

But when the time approached for carrying out the corpſe, the cry was redoubled,

Tremulis ululatibus æthera complent;

* This cuſtom was derived from their Northern anceſtors. Longè ſecurius moriendum eſſe arbitrantur, quam vivendum: puerperia luctu, funeraque feſtivo cantu, ut in plurimum concelebrantes. Olaus Magnus, 116.

† Synod. Wigorn. An. 1240. c. 5. as quoted in Mr. Tyrwhit's Chaucer, IV. 234.

a numerous band of females waiting in the outer court to attend the hearſe, and to pay (in chorus) the laſt tribute of their voices. The habit of this ſorrowing train, and the neglect of their perſons, were admirably ſuited to the occaſion: their robes were black and flowing, reſembling the ancient Palla; their feet naked, their hair long and diſhevelled: I might truly ſay,

Vidi egomet nigrâ ſuccinctam vadere pallâ
Canidiam; pedibus nudis, paſſoque capillo,
Cum Sagana majore ululantem.

Among theſe mourners were diſperſed the females who ſung the praiſes of the deceaſed, and were in the place of the *mulieres præficæ* of the Romans, and like them, a mercenary tribe. I could not but obſerve that they over-did their parts, as Horace acquaints us the hireling mourners of his days did.

Ut qui conducti plorant in funere, dicunt
Et faciunt prope plura dolentibus ex animo.

The corpſe was carried ſlowly along the verge of a moſt beautiful lake, the ululatus was continued, and the whole proceſſion ended among the venerable ruins of an old abbey. But to return to North Britain.

Midwives give new-born babes a ſmall ſpoonful of earth and whiſky, as the firſt food they taſte.

Before women bake their bannocks, or oatmeal cakes, they form a croſs on the laſt they make.

The notion of ſecond-ſight ſtill prevails in a few places: as does the belief of fairies; and children are watched till the chriſtening is over, leſt they ſhould be ſtole, or changed.

Elf-ſhots, i. e. the ſtone arrow-heads of the old inhabitants of this iſland, are ſuppoſed to be weapons ſhot by fairies at cattle, to which are attributed any diſorders they have: in order to effect a cure, the cow is to be touched by an elf-ſhot, or made to drink the water in which one has been dipped. The ſame virtue is ſaid to be found in the cryſtal gems *, and in the adder-ſtone, our glein naidr; and it is alſo believed that good fortune muſt attend the owner; ſo, for that reaſon, the firſt is called Clach Bhuai, or the powerful ſtone. Captain Archibald Campbell ſhewed me one, a ſpheroid ſet in ſilver, for the uſe of which, people came above a hundred miles, and brought the water it was to be dipt in with them; for without that, in human caſes, it was believed to have no effect.

Theſe have been ſuppoſed to be magical ſtones or gems uſed by the Druids, to be inſpected by a chaſte boy, who was to ſee in them an apparition informing him of future events. This impoſture, as we are told by Dr. Woodward, was revived in the laſt century by the famous Doctor Dee, who called it his ſhew ſtone and holy ſtone, and pretended, by its means, to foretell events. I find in Montfaucon †, that it was cuſtomary in early times to depoſite balls of this kind in urns or ſepulchres: thus twenty were found at Rome in an alabaſtrine urn: and one was diſcovered in 1653, in the tomb of Childeric at Tournai; he was King of France, and died A. D. 480.

Auguſt 2d, left Carrie, the houſe of Mr. Campbell, factor for the Struan eſtate, where I had a very hoſpitable reception the preceding night. Went due eaſt; paſſed over a bridge croſs the Tumel, which diſcharges itſelf out of Loch-Rannoch. Not far

* Woodward's Method of Foſſils, p. 30. See alſo Mr. Aubrey's Miſcellanies, p. 128.
† Les Monumens de la Monarchie Francoiſe.

off were ſome neat ſmall houſes, inhabited by veteran ſoldiers, who were ſettled here after the peace of 1748; had land, and three pounds in money given, and nine pounds lent to begin the world with. In ſome few places this plan ſucceeded; but in general was fruſtrated by the diſſipation of theſe new coloniſts, who could by no means reliſh an induſtrious life; but as ſoon as the money was ſpent, which ſeldom laſted long, left their tenements to be poſſeſſed by the next comer.

Saw next a ſtamping-mill, calculated to reduce lime-ſtone to a fine powder, in order to ſave the expence of burning, for manure. The ſtampers beat it into ſmall pieces in a trough, which a ſtream of water paſſed through, carrying off the finer parts into a proper receptacle, the groſs ones being ſtopped by a grate. I did not find that this project anſwered; but was told, that the benefit the land was to receive from it, would not appear till the third year.

On going up a ſteep hill, have a fine view of the lake. Where the mountains almoſt cloſe, is Mount Alexander, where Struan once reſided, and which he called his hermitage; it is a moſt romantic ſituation, prettily wooded, impending over a fine baſin, formed by the Tumel, in a deep hollow beneath. At the bottom of this hill is Argentine, a little fountain; to which he gave that name from the ſilvery micæ it flings up: near this are ſeveral rude but beautiful walks amidſt the rocks and trees, among which, in clefts and chaſms, I was ſhewn the hard bed of the poor poet, when his diſloyalty had made it penal for him to ſhew his head. Near this the rocks almoſt meet, and the river ruſhes with vaſt violence between. Some outlawed M'Gregors were once ſurprized on the precipice, and all killed; one, who made a deſperate leap upon a ſtone in the middle of the water, and another to the oppoſite ſide, had the hard fate to be ſhot in climbling the rocky ſteeps.

A mile lower are the falls of the Tumel: I have ſeen higher; but except that of the Rhine, never ſaw one with more water.

Aſcend a very ſteep and high hill, through a great birch wood; a moſt picturesque ſcene, from the pendant form of the boughs waving with the wind from the bottom to the utmoſt ſummits of the mountain. On attaining the top, had a view of the beautiful little Straith, fertile and prettily wooded, with the river in the middle, forming numbers of quick meanders, then ſuddenly ſwelling into a lake, that fills the vale from ſide to ſide; is about three miles long, and retains the name of the river. After riding along a black moor, in ſight of vaſt mountains, arrive at

Blair *, or Athol Houſe, ſeated on an eminence above a plain, watered by the Gary, an outrageous ſtream, whoſe ravages have greatly deformed the valley, by the vaſt beds of gravel which it has left behind. The houſe was once fortified, and held a ſiege againſt the rebels in 1746; but at preſent is much reduced in height, and the inſide highly finiſhed by the noble owner. The moſt ſingular piece of furniture is a cheſt of drawers made of broom, moſt elegantly ſtriped in veins of white and brown. This plant grows to a great ſize in Scotland, and furniſhes pieces of the breadth of ſix inches.

Near the houſe is a fine walk, ſurrounding a very deep glen finely wooded, but in dry weather deficient in water at the bottom; but on the ſide of the walk on the rock is a ſmall cryſtalline fountain, inhabited at that time by a pair of Naiads, in form of golden fiſh. In a ſpruce fir was a hang-neſt of ſome unknown bird, ſuſpended at the four corners to the boughs; it was open at top, an inch and a half in diameter, and two deep; the ſides and bottom thick, the materials moſs, worſted, and birch bark, lined with

* Or a level clear ſpot of ground, a fit place for an engagement.

hair

hair and feathers. The ſtreams afford the parr, a ſmall ſpecies of trout, ſeldom exceeding eight inches in length, marked on the ſides with nine large bluiſh ſpots, and on the lateral line with ſmall red ones *.

No traveller ſhould omit viſiting Yorke Caſcade, a magnificent cataract, amidſt moſt ſuitable ſcenery, about a mile diſtant from the houſe.

This country is very mountainous, has no natural woods, except of birch; but the vaſt plantations that begin to cloath the hills will amply ſupply theſe defects. There is a great quantity of oats raiſed in this neighbourhood, and numbers of black cattle reared, the reſources of the exhauſted parts of South Britain.

Viſit the paſs of Killicrankie, about five miles ſouth of Blair: near the northern entrance was fought the battle between the Viſcount Dundee and General Mackay, in which the firſt was killed in the moment of victory. The paſs is extremely narrow between high mountains, with the Gary running beneath in a deep, darkſome, and rocky channel, over-hung with trees, forming a ſcene of horrible grandeur. The road through this ſtrait is very fine, formed by the ſoldiery lent by the government, who have ſixpence per day from the country, beſides their pay. About a mile beyond the paſs, Mr. Robertſon's, of Faſkally, appears like fairy ground, amidſt theſe wild rocks, ſeated in a moſt beautiful meadow, watered by the river Tumel, ſurrounded with pretty hills, finely wooded.

The Duke of Athol's eſtate is very extenſive, and the country populous: while vaſſalage exiſted, the chieftain could raiſe two or three thouſand fighting men, and leave ſufficient at home to take care of the ground. The foreſts, or rather chaſes, (for they are quite naked) are very extenſive, and feed vaſt numbers of ſtags, which range at certain times of the year, in herds of five hundred. Some grow to a great ſize: I have heard of one that weighed eighteen ſtone, Scots, or three hundred and fourteen pounds, excluſive of head, entrails, and ſkin. The hunting of theſe animals was formerly after the manner of an eaſtern monarch. Thouſands of vaſſals ſurrounded a great tract of country, and drove the deer to the ſpot where the chieftains were ſtationed, who ſhot them at their leiſure. The magnificent hunt, made by an Earl of Athol, near this place, for the amuſement of James V. and the Queen-mother, is too remarkable to be omitted; the relation is therefore given as deſcribed by Sir David Lindſay of the Mount †, who, in all probability, aſſiſted at it.

"The Earl of Athole, hearing of the King's coming, made great proviſion for him in all things pertaining to a prince, that he was as well ſerved and eaſed, with all things neceſſary to his eſtate, as he had been in his own palace of Edinburgh. For I heard ſay, this noble Earl gart make a curious palace to the King, to his Mother, and to the Embaſſador, where they were ſo honourably eaſed and lodged as they had been in England, France, Italy, or Spain, concerning the time and equivalent, for their hunting and paſtime; which was builded in the midſt of a fair meadow, a fair palace of green timber, wind with green birks, that were green both under and above, which was faſhioned in four quarters, and in every quarter and nuik thereof a great round, as it had been a block-houſe, which was lofted and geſted the ſpace of three houſe height; the floors laid with green ſcarets, ſpreats, medwarts and flowers, that no man knew whereon he zeid, but as he had been in a garden. Further, there were two great rounds in ilk ſide of the gate, and a great portculleis of tree, falling down with the manner of a barrace, with a draw-bridge, and a great ſtank of water of ſixteen foot deep, and thirty foot of breadth. And alſo this palace within was hung with fine tapeſtry and

* The Samlet. Br. Zool. III. No. 148. † Hiſt. Scotland, 146.

arraſſes

arraſſes of ſilk, and lighted with fine glaſs windows in all airths; that this palace was as pleaſantly decored, with all neceſſaries pertaining to a prince, as it had been his own palace-royal at home. Further, this Earl gart make ſuch proviſion for the King, and his Mother, and the Embaſſador, that they had all manner of meats, drinks, and delicates that were to be gotten, at that time, in all Scotland, either in burgh or land; that is to ſay, all kind of drink, as ale, beer, wine, both white and claret, malvery, muſkadel, hippocras, aquavitæ. Further, there was of meats, wheat-bread, main-bread and gingebread; with, fleſhes, beef, mutton, lamb, veal, veniſon, gooſe, grice, capon, coney, cran, ſwan, partridge, plover, duck, drake, briſſel-cock and pawnes, black-cock, and muir-fowl, cappercaillies: and alſo the ſtanks, that were round about the palace, were full of all delicate fiſhes, as ſalmonds, trouts, pearches, pikes, eels, and all other kind of delicate fiſhes, that could be gotten in freſh waters; and all ready for the banket. Syne were there proper ſtewards, cunning baxters, excellent cooks and potingars, with confections and drugs for their deſerts; and the halls and chambers were prepared with coſtly bedding, veſſel and napery, according for a king, ſo that he wanted none of his orders more than he had been at home in his own palace. The King remained in this wilderneſs, at the hunting, the ſpace of three days and three nights, and his company, as I have ſhewn. I heard men ſay, it coſt the Earl of Athole, every day, in expences, a thouſand pounds."

But hunting meetings, among the great men, were often the preludes to rebellion; for under that pretence they collected great bodies of men without ſuſpicion, which at length occaſioned an act of parliament prohibiting ſuch dangerous aſſemblies.

Aug. 3. Set out for the county of Aberdeen; ride eaſtward over a hill into Glen-Tilt, famous in old times for producing the moſt hardy warriors, is a narrow glen, ſeveral miles in length, bounded on each ſide by mountains of an amazing height; on the ſouth is the great hill of Ben y glo, whoſe baſe is thirty-five miles in circumference, and whoſe ſummit towers far above the others. The ſides of many of theſe mountains are covered with fine verdure, and are excellent ſheep-walks: but entirely woodleſs. The road is the moſt dangerous and the moſt horrible I ever travelled: a narrow path, ſo rugged, that our horſes often were obliged to croſs their legs, in order to pick a ſecure place for their feet; while, at a conſiderable and precipitous depth beneath, roared a black torrent, rolling through a bed of rock, ſolid in every part, but where the Tilt had worn its antient way. Salmon force their paſſage even as high as this dreary ſtream, in ſpite of the diſtance from the ſea, and the difficulties they have to encounter.

Aſcend a ſteep hill, and find ourſelves on an arrie, or tract of mountain, which the families of one or two hamlets retire to with their flocks for paſture in ſummer. Here we refreſhed ourſelves with ſome goats' whey, at a Sheelin, or Bothay, a cottage made of turf, the dairy-houſe, where the Highland ſhepherds, or graziers, live with their herds and flocks, and during the fine ſeaſon make butter and cheeſe. Their whole furniture conſiſts of a few horn-ſpoons, their milking utenſils, a couch formed of ſods to lie on, and a rug to cover them. Their food oat-cakes, butter or cheeſe, and often the coagulated blood of their cattle ſpread on their bannocs. Their drink milk, whey, and ſometimes, by way of indulgence, whiſky. Such dairy-houſes are common to moſt mountainous countries; thoſe in Wales are called Hafodtai, or ſummer-houſes; thoſe on the Swiſs Alps, Sennes.

Dined on the ſide of Loch-Tilt, a ſmall piece of water, ſwarming with trouts. Continued our journey over a wild, black, moory, melancholy tract. Reached Braemar;

mar *; the country almoſt inſtantly changed, and in lieu of dreary waſtes, a rich vale, plenteous in corn and graſs, ſucceeded. Croſs the Dee near its head, which, from an inſignificant ſtream, in the courſe of a very few miles, increaſes to the ſize of a great river, from the influx of numbers of other waters; and is remarkable for continuing near fifty miles of its courſe, from Invercauld to within ſix miles of Aberdeen, without any ſenſible augmentation. The rocks of Brae-mar, on the eaſt, are exceedingly romantic, finely wooded with pine. The cliffs are very lofty, and their front moſt rugged and broken, with vaſt pines growing out of their fiſſures.

On the north ſide of the river lies Dalmore, diſtinguiſhed by the fineſt natural pines in Europe, both in reſpect to the ſize of the trees, and the quality of the timber. Single trees have been ſold out of it for ſix guineas: they were from eighty to ninety feet high, without a lateral branch, and four feet and a half in diameter at the lower end. The wood is very reſinous, of a dark red colour, and very weighty. It is preferable to any brought from Norway, and being ſawn into plank on the ſpot, brings annually to the proprietor a large revenue. On the oppoſite ſide of the river is the eſtate of Inverey, noted alſo for its pines, but of a ſize inferior to thoſe of Dalmore. When the river is ſwelled with rains, great floats of timber from both theſe eſtates, are ſent down into the Low Countries.

This tract, abounding with game, was, in old times, the annual reſort of numbers of nobility, who aſſembled here to paſs a month or two in the amuſements of the chace. Their huntings reſembled campaigns; they lived in temporary cottages, called Lonquhards, were all dreſſed in an uniform habit conformable to that of the country, and paſſed their time with jollity and good cheer, moſt admirably deſcribed by John Taylor, the water poet, who, in 1618, made there his Pennileſſe Pilgrimage, and deſcribes, in page 135, the rural luxury with all the glee of a Sancho Pança.

"I thank my good Lord Erſkin," (ſays the poet) "hee commanded that I ſhould alwayes bee lodged in his lodging, the kitchen being alwayes on the ſide of a banke, many kettles and pots boyling, and many ſpits turning and winding, with great variety of cheere: as veniſon bak'd, ſodden, roſt and ſtu'de beefe, mutton, goates, kid, hares, freſh ſalmon, pidgeons, hens, capons, chickens, partridge, moore-coots, heath-cocks, caperkellies, and termagants: good ale, ſacke, white and claret, tent or (Allegant) and moſt potent aquavitæ †."

"All

* Brae ſignifies a ſteep face of any hill.

† The French, during the reign of Charles IX. ſeemed not only to have made full as large ſacrifices to Diana and Bacchus, but even thought their entertainment incomplete without the preſence of Venus. Jacques du Fouilloux, a celebrated writer on hunting of that age, with much ſerioufneſs deſcribes all the requiſites for the chace, and thus places and equips the jovial crew: "L'Aſſemblée ſe doit faire en quelque bean lieu ſoubs des arbres auprès d'une fontaine ou Ruiſſeau, là ou les veneurs ſe doivent tous rendre pour faire leur rapport. Ce pendant le Sommelier doit venir avec trois bons chevaux chargez d' inſtrumens pour arrouſer le goſier, comme coutrets, barraux, barils, flacons et bouteilles: leſquelles doiuent eſtre pleines de bon vin d' Arbois, de Beaume, de Chaloce et de Graue: luy eſtant deſcendu du cheval, les metra refraiſchir en l'eau, ou biens les pourra faire refroidir avec du Canfre: apres il eſtrandra la nappe ſur la verdure. Ce fait, le cuiſinier s'en viendra chargé de pluſieurs bons harnois de gueule, comme jambons, langues de bœuf fumées, groins, oreilles de pourceau, cervelats, eſchinées, pieces de bœuf de Saiſon, carbonnades, jambons de Mayence, paſtez, longes de veau froides, couvertes de poudre blanche, et autres menus ſuffrages pur remplir le boudin lequel il metra ſur la nappe.

"Lors le Roy ou le Seigneur avec ceux de ſa table eſtrendront leurs manteaux ſur l'herbe, et ſe couch. eront de coſté deſſus, beauuans, mangeans, rians et faiſans grand chere;" and that nothing might be wanting to render the entertainment of ſuch a ſet of merry men complete, honeſt Jacques adds, "et s'il y a quelque femme de reputation en ce pays qui faſſe plaiſir aux compagnons, elle doit etre alleguée, et ſes paſſages et remuemens de feſſes, attendant le rapport a venir."

But

" All theſe, and more than theſe, we had had continually, in ſuperfluous abundance, caught by faulconers, fowlers, fiſhers, and brought by my Lord's (Mar) tenants and purveyors, to victual our campe, which conſiſted of fourteen or fifteen hundred men and horſes. The manner of the hunting is this: five or ſix hundred men doe riſe early in the morning, and they doe diſperſe themſelves divers wayes, and ſeven, eight, or ten miles compaſſe, they doe bring or chace in the deer in many heards (two, three, or four hundred in a heard) to ſuch or ſuch a place, as the noblemen ſhall appoint them; then when day is come, the lords and gentlemen of their companies doe ride or goe to the ſaid places, ſometimes wading up to the middles through bournes and rivers; and then they being come to the place, doe lie down on the ground till thoſe foreſaid ſcouts, which are called the Tinckhell, doe bring down the deer; but, as the proverb ſays of a bad cooke, ſo theſe Tinckhell men doe lick their own fingers; for, beſides their bowes and arrows which they carry with them, wee can heare now and then a harguebuſe, or a muſquet, goe off, which doe ſeldom diſcharge in vaine: then after we had ſtayed three houres, or thereabouts, we might perceive the deer appeare on the hills round about us, (their heads making a ſhew like a wood) which being followed cloſe by the Tinckhell, are chaſed down the valley where we lay; then all the valley on each ſide being way-laid with a hundred couple of ſtrong Iriſh greyhounds, they are let looſe, as occaſion ſerves, upon the heard of deere, that with dogs, gunnes, arrows, durkes and daggers, in the ſpace of two houres, fourſcore fat deere were ſlaine, which after are diſpoſed of ſome one way and ſome another, twenty or thirty miles, and more than enough left for us to make merry with all at our rendevouze. Being come to our lodgings, there was ſuch baking, boyling, roaſting and ſtewing, as if Cook Ruffian had been there to have ſcalded the Devil in his feathers." But to proceed.

Paſs by the caſtle of Brae-mar, a ſquare tower, the ſeat of the antient Earls of Mar: in later times a garriſon to curb the diſcontented chieftains; but at preſent unneceſſarily occupied by a company of foot, being rented by the Government from Mr. Farquharſon, of Invercauld, whoſe houſe I reach in leſs than half an hour.

Invercauld is ſeated in the centre of the Grampian hills, in a fertile vale, waſhed by the Dee, a large and rapid river; nothing can be more beautiful than the different views from the ſeveral parts of it. On the northern entrance, immenſe ragged and broken craggs bound one ſide of the proſpect; over whoſe grey ſides and ſummits is ſcattered the melancholy green of the pictureſque pine, which grows out of the naked rock, where one would think nature would have denied vegetation.

A little lower down is the caſtle above-mentioned; formerly a neceſſary curb on the little kings of the country; but at preſent ſerves ſcarce any purpoſe, but to adorn the landſcape.

The views from the ſkirts of the plain near Invercauld, are very great; the hills that immediately bound it are cloathed with trees, particularly with birch, whoſe long and pendent boughs, waving a vaſt height above the head, ſurpaſs the beauties of the weeping willow.

But when the great man ſallies out to the chace of foxes and badgers, he ſeems not to leave ſo important an affair to chance, ſo ſets off thus amply provided in his triumphal car; " Le Seigneur," (ſays Fouilloux) " doit avoir ſa petite charrette, la où il ſera dedans, avec la Fillette agée de ſeize a dix ſept ans, laquelle luy fro tera la teſte par les chemins. Toutes les chevilles et paux de la charette doiuent eſtre garnis de flaccons et bouteilles, et doit avoir au bout de la charrette un coffre de bois, plein de coqs d'inde froide, jambons, langues de Bœufs et autre bons harnois de guelle. Et ſi c'eſt en temps d'hiver, il pourra faire porter ſon petit pavillon, et faire du feu dedans pour ſe chauffer, ou bien donner un coup en robbe a la nymphe." p. 35, 75.

The ſouthern extremity is pre-eminently magnificent; the mountains form there a vaſt theatre, the boſom of which is covered with extenſive foreſts of pines: above, the trees grow ſcarcer and ſcarcer, and then ſeem only to ſprinkle the ſurface; after which vegetation ceaſes, and naked ſummits* of a ſurpriſing height ſucceed, many of them topped with perpetual ſnow; and, as a fine contraſt to the ſcene, the great cataract of Garval-bourn, which ſeems at a diſtance to divide the whole, foams amidſt the dark foreſt, ruſhing from rock to rock to a vaſt diſtance.

Some of theſe hills are ſuppoſed to be the higheſt part of Great Britain: their height has not yet been taken, but the conjecture is made from the deſcent of the Dee, which runs from Brae-mar† to the ſea, above ſeventy miles, with a moſt rapid courſe.

In this vale the Earl of Mar firſt ſet up the Pretender's ſtandard on the ſixth of September 1715; and in conſequence drew to deſtruction his own, and ſeveral of the moſt noble families of North Britain.

Rode to take a nearer view of the environs; croſſed the Dee on a good ſtone-bridge built by the Government, and entered on excellent roads into a magnificent foreſt of pines of many miles extent. Some of the trees are of a vaſt ſize; I meaſured ſeveral that were ten, eleven, and even twelve feet in circumference, and near ſixty feet high, forming a moſt beautiful column, with a fine verdant capital. Theſe trees are of great age, having, as is ſuppoſed, ſeen two centuries. Their value is conſiderable; Mr. Farquharſon informed me, that by ſawing and retailing them, he has got for eight hundred trees five-and-twenty ſhillings each: they are ſawed in an adjacent ſaw-mill, into plank ten feet long, eleven inches broad and three thick, and ſold for two ſhillings a-piece.

Near this antient foreſt is another, conſiſting of ſmaller trees, almoſt as high, but very ſlender; one grows in a ſingular manner out of the top of a great ſtone, and notwithſtanding it ſeems to have no other nouriſhment than what it gets from the dews, is above thirty feet high.

The proſpect above theſe foreſts is very extraordinary, a diſtant view of hills over a ſurface of verdant pyramids of pines.

I muſt not omit, that there are in the moors of theſe parts, what I may call ſubterraneous foreſts, of the ſame ſpecies of trees, overthrown by the rage of tempeſts, and covered with vegetable mould. Theſe are dug up, and uſed for ſeveral mechanical purpoſes. The finer and more reſinous parts are ſplit into ſlender pieces, and ſerve the purpoſes of torches. Ceres made uſe of no other in her ſearch after her loſt daughter

Illa duabus
Flammifera pinus manibus ſuccendit ab Ætna.
OVID. Met. lib. v. 7.
At Ætna's flaming mouth two pitchy pines
To light her in her ſearch at length ſhe tines.

This whole tract abounds with game: the ſtags at this time were ranging in the mountains; but the little roebucks‡ were perpetually bounding before us; and the black game often ſprung under our feet. The tops of the hills ſwarmed with grous and ptarmigans. Green plovers, whimbrels, and ſnow-flakes §, breed here: the laſt aſſemble in

* The higheſt is called Ben y bourd, under which is a ſmall Loch, which I was told had ice the latter end of July.

† The moſt diſtant from the ſea of any place in North Britain.

‡ Theſe animals are reared with great difficulty; even when taken young, eight out of ten generally die.

§ Br. Zool. I. No. 122.

great flocks during winter, and collect ſo cloſely in their eddying flight, as to give the ſportſman opportunity of killing numbers at a ſhot. Eagles*, peregrine falcons, and goſhawks breed here: the falcons in rocks, the goſhawks in trees: the laſt purſues its prey an end, and daſhes through every thing in purſuit; but if it miſſes its quarry, deſiſts from following it after two or three hundred yards flight. Theſe birds are proſcribed; half a crown is given for an eagle, a ſhilling for a hawk, or hooded crow.

Foxes are in theſe parts very ravenous, feeding on roes, ſheep, and even ſhe-goats.

Rooks viſit theſe vales in autumn, to feed on the different ſort of berries; but neither winter nor breed here.

I ſaw flying in the foreſts, the greater bulfinch of Mr. Edwards, tab. 123, 124. the Loxia enucleator of Linnæus, whoſe food is the ſeed of pine-cones; a bird common to the north of Europe and America.

On our return paſſed under ſome high cliffs, with large woods of birch intermixed. This tree is uſed for all ſorts of implements of huſbandry, roofing of ſmall houſes, wheels, fuel; the Highlanders alſo tan their own leather with the bark; and a great deal of excellent wine is extracted from the live tree. Obſerved among theſe rocks a ſort of projecting ſhelf on which had been a hut, acceſſible only by the help of ſome thongs, faſtened by ſome very expert climbers, to which the family got, in time of danger, in former days, with their moſt valuable moveables.

The houſes of the common people in theſe parts are ſhocking to humanity, formed with looſe ſtones, and covered with clods, which they call devots, or with heath, broom, or branches of fir: they look, at a diſtance, like ſo many black mole-hills. The inhabitants live very poorly, on oatmeal, barley-cakes and potatoes; their drink whiſky ſweetened with honey. The men are thin, but ſtrong; idle and lazy, except employed in the chace, or any thing that looks like amuſement; are content with their hard fare, and will not exert themſelves farther than to get what they deem neceſſaries. The women are more induſtrious, ſpin their own huſbands' cloaths, and get money by knitting ſtockings, the great trade of the country. The common women are in general moſt remarkably plain, and ſoon acquire an old look, and by being much expoſed to the weather without hats, ſuch a grin, and contraction of muſcles, as heightens greatly their natural hardneſs of features: I never ſaw ſo much plainneſs among the lower rank of females: but the *ne plus ultra* of hard features is not found till you arrive among the fiſh-women of Aberdeen.

Tenants pay their rent generally in this country in money, except what they pay in poultry, which is done to promote the breed, as the gentry are ſo remote from any market. Thoſe that rent a mill pay a hog or two; an animal ſo deteſted by the Highlanders, that very few can be prevailed on to taſte it in any ſhape. Labour is here very cheap, the uſual pay being fifty ſhillings a year, and two pecks of oatmeal a week.

Purſued my journey eaſt, along a beautiful road by the river-ſide, in ſight of the pine foreſts. The vale now grows narrow, and is filled with woods of birch and alder. Saw on the road-ſide the ſeats of gentlemen, high built, and once defenſible. The peaſants cultivate their little land with great care to the very edge of the ſtony hills. All the way are vaſt maſſes of granite, the ſame which is called in Cornwall, Moor-ſtone.

The glen contracts, and the mountains approach each other. Quit the Highlands, paſſing between two great rocks, called the Paſs of Bollitir, a very narrow ſtrait, whoſe

* The ring-tail eagle, called here the Black Eagle. I ſuſpect, from the deſcription, that the dotrel breeds here. I hear alſo of a bird, called here Snatach na cuirn, but could not procure it.

bottom is covered with the tremendous ruins of the precipices that bound the road. I was informed, that here the wind rages with great fury during winter, and catching up the ſnow in eddies, whirls it about with ſuch impetuoſity, as makes it dangerous for man or beaſt to be out at that time. Rain alſo pours down ſometimes in deluges, and carries with it ſtone and gravel from the hills in ſuch quantity, that I have ſeen the effects of theſe ſpates, as they are called, lie croſs the roads, as the avalanches, or ſnow-falls, do thoſe of the Alps. In many parts of the Highlands were hoſpitia for the reception of travellers, called by the Scotch, Spittles, or hoſpitals: the ſame were uſual in Wales, where they are ſtyled Yſpytty; and, in both places, were maintained by the religious houſes: as ſimilar aſylums are to this day ſupported, in many parts of the Alps.

This paſs is the eaſtern entrance into the Highlands. The country now aſſumes a new face: the hills grow leſs, but the land more barren, and is chiefly covered with heath and rock. The edges of the Dee are cultivated, but the reſt only in patches, among which is generally a groupe of ſmall houſes. There is alſo a change of trees, oak being the principal wood, but even that is ſcarce.

On the ſouth ſide of the river is Glen-Muik, remarkable for a fine cataract formed by the river Muik, which, after running for a conſiderable way along a level moor, at once falls down a perpendicular rock of a ſemicircular form, called the Lin of Muik, into a hole of ſo great a depth worn by the weight of water, as to be ſuppoſed by the vulgar to be bottomleſs.

Refreſhed my horſes at a hamlet called Tullich, and looking weſt, ſaw the great mountain Laghin y gair, which is always covered with ſnow.

Almoſt oppoſite to the village of Tullich is Pananich, noted for the mineral water diſcovered a few years ago, and found to be very beneficial in rheumatic and ſcrophulous caſes, and complaints of the gravel. During ſummer great numbers of people afflicted with thoſe diſorders reſort there to drink the waters; and for their reception ſeveral commodious houſes have already been built.

A little below Tullich ride over the ſouth corner of the hill of Culbleen, where ſoon after the Revolution, a bloodleſs battle was fought between King William's forces, under the command of General Mackay, and ſome gentlemen of the country, with their dependents. The laſt made ſuch an expeditious retreat, that, in deriſion, it was called the race of Tullich.

The hill of Culbleen is the ſouth-weſt extremity of a range of mountains which form a deep ſemicircle, and encloſe on all ſides, except the ſouth, a very fruitful bottom, and five pariſhes, called Cromar. The ſoil, excepting ſome moors and little hills, is good to the foot of the mountains, and produces the beſt barley in the county of Aberdeen. Cromar is the entrance into the low countries; the Erſe language has been diſuſed in it for many ages, yet is ſpoken at this time ſix miles weſt in Glen-gairn.

One of the mountains to the weſt is ſtyled the Hill of Morven, of a ſtupendous height, and on the ſide next to Cromar, almoſt perpendicular. From the top, the whole country as far as Aberdeen, thirty computed miles, ſeems from this height as a plain; and the proſpect terminates in the German ocean. The other great mountains appear to ſink to a common ſize; and even Laghin y gair abates of its grandeur. About four miles below Culbleen, at Charles-Town, ride on a line with the hill of Coul, the ſouth-eaſt extremity of the Cromar mountains.

A little north of Charles-Town ſtands Aboyne caſtle, the ſeat of the Earl of Aboyne, amidſt large plantations; but his Lordſhip's pines in the foreſt of Glen Tanner, yield to none in Scotland, excepting thoſe of Dalmore.

Obſerved ſeveral vaſt plantations of pines, planted by gentlemen near their ſeats; ſuch a laudable ſpirit prevails in this reſpect, that in another half century, it never ſhall be ſaid, that to ſpy the nakedneſs of the land you are come.

Dine at the little village of Kincairn Oneil. Hereabouts the common people cultivate a great deal of cabbage. The oat-fields are incloſed with rude low mounds of ſtone.

It gives me real concern to find any hiſtorical authority for overthrowing the beautiful relation that the powerful genius of Shakeſpear has formed out of Boethius's tale of Macbeth. If we may credit Fordun, that uſurper was ſlain in his retreat at Lunfanan, two miles north-weſt of this place. To Sir David Dalrymple's * accurate inveſtigation of a dark period of the Scottiſh hiſtory, I am obliged for this diſcovery. "Near the church of Lunfanan," adds that gentleman, "is the veſtige of an ancient fortreſs once ſurrounded by "a brook that runs by." This he conjectures to have been the retreat of Macbeth.

Lay at a mean houſe at Banchorie. The country, from Bollitir to this place, dull, unleſs where varied by the windings of the river, or with the plantations.

Auguſt 7th, the nearer to Aberdeen, the lower the country grows, and the greater the quantity of corn: in general, oats and barley; for there is very little wheat ſown in thoſe parts. Reach

Aberdeen, a fine city, lying on a ſmall bay, formed by the Dee, deep enough for ſhips of two hundred tons. The town is about two miles in circumference, and contains thirteen thouſand ſouls, and about three thouſand in the ſuburbs; but the whole number of inhabitants between the bridges Dee and Don, which includes both the Aberdeens, and the interjacent houſes or hamlets, is eſtimated at twenty thouſand. It once enjoyed a good ſhare of the tobacco trade, but was at length forced to reſign it to Glaſgow, which was ſo much more conveniently ſituated for it. At preſent, its imports are from the Baltic, and a few merchants trade to the Weſt Indies and North America. Its exports are, ſtockings, thread, ſalmon, and oatmeal: the firſt is a moſt important article, as appears by the following ſtate of it. For this manufacture 20,800 pounds worth of wool is annually imported, and 1600 pounds worth of oil. Of this wool is annually made 69,333 dozen pairs of ſtockings, worth, at an average 1l. 1os. per dozen. Theſe are made by the country people, in almoſt all parts of this great county, who get 4s. per dozen for ſpinning, and 14s. per dozen for knitting, ſo that there is annually paid them 62,329l. 14s. And beſides, there is about 2000l. value of ſtockings manufactured from the wool of the county, which encourages the breed of ſheep much; for even as high as Invercauld, the farmer ſells his ſheep at twelve ſhillings a-piece, and keeps them till they are four or five years old, for the ſake of the wool. About 200 combers are alſo employed conſtantly. The thread manufacture is another conſiderable article, though trifling in compariſon of the woollen.

The ſalmon fiſheries on the Dee and the Don, are a good branch of trade: about 46 boats, and 130 men are employed on the firſt; and in ſome years 167,000lb. of fiſh have been ſent pickled to London, and about 930 barrels of ſalted fiſh exported to France, Italy, &c. The fiſhery on the Don is far leſs conſiderable. About the time of Henry VIII. this place was noted for a conſiderable trade in dried cod-fiſh, at that period known by the name of Habberdyn fiſh.

The town of Aberdeen is in general well built, with granite from the neighbouring quarries. The beſt ſtreet, or rather place, is the Caſtle-ſtreet: in the middle is an

* Annals of Scotland, p. 2.

octagon

octagon building, with neat bas relievos of the Kings of Scotland, from James I. to James VII. The town-house makes a good figure, and has a handsome spire in the centre.

The east and west churches are under the same roof; for the North Britions observe œconomy, even in their religion: in one I observed a small ship hung up; a votive offering frequent enough in Popish churches, but appeared very unexpectedly here. But I am now satisfied that the ship only denotes the right the mariners have to a sitting place beneath.

In the church-yard lies Andrew Cant, minister of Aberdeen, from whom the Spectator derives the word to cant: but in all probability, Andrew canted no more than the rest of his brethren, for he lived in a whining age*; the word therefore seems to be derived from canto, from their singing out their discourses. The inscription on his monument speaks of him in very high terms, styles him vir suo seculo summus, qui orbi huic et urbi ecclesiastes, voce et vita inclinatam religionem sustinuit, degeneres mundi mores refinxit, ardens et amans, Boanerges et Barnabas, Magnes et Adamus, &c. &c.

In the same place are multitudes of long-winded epitaphs; but the following, though short, has a most elegant turn:

Si fides, si humanitas, multoque gratus lepore candor;
Si suorum amor, amicorum charitas, omniumque Benevolentia spiritum reducere possent,
Haud heic situs esset Johannes Burnet a Elrick. 1747.

The college is a large old building, founded by George Earl of Marechal, 1593. On one side is this strange inscription; probably alluding to some scoffers at that time:

They have seid,
Quhat say thay?
Let Yame say.

In the great room are several good pictures. A head of the founder. The present Lord Marechal when young, and General Keith, his brother. Bishop Burnet in his robes, as Chancellor of the Garter. A head of Mary Stuart, in black, with a crown in one hand, a crucifix in the other. Arthur Jonston, a fine head by Jameson. Andrew Cant, by the same. Gordon of Strachloch, publisher of the maps; Doctor Gregory, author of the reflecting telescope; and several others, by Jameson.

In the library is the alcoran on vellum, finely illuminated.

A Hebrew bible, manuscript, with Rabbinical notes on vellum.

Isidori excerpta ex libro: a great curiosity, being a complete natural history, with figures, richly illuminated on squares of plated gold, on vellum.

A paraphrase on the Revelation, by James VI. with notes, in the King's own hand.

A fine missal.

There are about a hundred and forty students belonging to this college.

The convents in Aberdeen were; one of Mathurines, or of the order of the Trinity, founded by William the Lion, who died in 1214: another of Dominicans, by Alexander II.: a third of Observantines, a building of great length in the middle of the city, founded by the citizens, and Mr. Richard Vaus, &c.: and a fourth of Carmelites, or White Friers, founded by Philip de Arbuthnot, in 1350. In the ruins of this was discovered a very curious silver chain, six feet long, with a round plate at one end, and at the other a pear-shaped appendage; which is still preserved in the library.

* In Charles the First's time.

The

The grammar-ſchool is a low but neat building. Gordon's hoſpital is handſome; in front is a good ſtatue of the founder: it maintains forty boys, children of the inhabitants of Aberdeen, who are apprenticed at proper ages.

The infirmary is a large plain building, and ſends out between eight or nine hundred cured patients annually.

On the ſide of the great bleachery, which is common to the town, are the public walks. Over a road, between the Caſtle-ſtreet and the harbour, is a very handſome arch, which muſt attract the attention of the traveller.

On the eaſt of the town is a work begun by Cromwell, from whence is a fine view of the ſea: beneath is a ſmall patch of ground, noted for producing very early barley, which was then reaping.

Prices of proviſions in this town were theſe: Beef, (16 ounces to the pound) 2½d. to 5d.; mutton the ſame; butter, (28 ounces to the pound) 6d. to 8d.; cheeſe, ditto, 4d. to 4½d.; a large pullet, 6d. or 10d.; duck, the ſame; gooſe, 2s. 3d.

Croſs the harbour to the granite quarries that contribute to ſupply London with paving ſtones. The ſtones lie either in large nodules or in ſhattery beds; are cut into ſhape, and the ſmall pieces for the middle of the ſtreets are put on board for ſeven ſhillings per ton, the long ſtones at ten-pence per foot.

The bridge of Dee lies about two miles S. of the town, and conſiſts of ſeven neat arches: before the building of that of Perth, it was eſteemed the fineſt ſtructure of the kind in North Britain. It was founded, and is ſtill ſupported by funds deſtined for that purpoſe by Biſhop Elphinſton. The following inſcription on the buttreſs of a ruinous iſle in the cathedral of Old Aberdeen, informs us of the architect:—'Thomas, the ſon of Thomas French, maſter maſon, who built the bridge of the Dee and this iſle, is enterred at the foot hereof, who died anno 1530.'

Auguſt 8th, viſited Old Aberdeen, about a mile north of the new; a poor town ſeated not far from the Don. The college is built round a ſquare, with cloiſters on the ſouth ſide. The chapel is very ruinous within; but there ſtill remains ſome wood-work of exquiſite workmanſhip. This was preſerved by the ſpirit of the principal at the time of the reformation, who armed his people and checked the blind zeal of the barons of the Mearns, who after ſtripping the Cathedral of its roof, and robbing it of the bells, were going to violate this ſeat of learning. They ſhipped their ſacrilegious booty with an intention to expoſing it to ſale in Holland *; but the veſſel had ſcarcely gone out of port, but it periſhed in a ſtorm with all its ill gained lading.

The college was founded in 1494 by William Elphinſton, biſhop of this place, and Lord Chancellor of Scotland in the reign of James III.; and Lord Privy Seal in that of James IV. He was a perſon of ſuch eminence, that his cotemporaries firmly believed that his death was preſaged by various prodigies, and that ſupernatural voices were heard at his interment, as if heaven more peculiarly intereſted itſelf in the departure of ſo great a character †.

The library is large. The moſt remarkable things are; John Treviſa's tranſlation of Higden's Polychronicon, in 1387; the manuſcript excellently wrote, and the language very good, for that time. A very neat Dutch miſſal, with elegant paintings on the margin. Another, of the angels appearing to the ſhepherds, with one of the men playing on the bagpipes. A manuſcript catalogue of the old treaſury of the college.

Hector Boethius was the firſt principal of the college, and ſent for from Paris for that purpoſe, on an annual ſalary of forty marks Scots, at thirteen-pence each. The ſquare

* Spotſwood's Hiſt. Church of Scotland. † Boethius's Hiſt. of the Biſhops of Aberdeen.

tower

tower on the ſide of the college was built by contributions from General Monk and the officers under him, then quartered at Aberdeen, for the reception of ſtudents; of which there are about a hundred belonging to the college, who lie in it.

In Biſhop Elphinſton's hall is a picture of Biſhop Dunbar, who finiſhed the bridge of Dee, and completed every thing elſe that the other worthy prelate had begun. Beſides this are portraits of Forbes, Biſhop of Aberdeen, and Profeſſors Sandiland and Gordon, by Jameſon. The Sybils: ſaid to be done by the ſame hand, but ſeemed to me in too different a ſtyle to be his; but the Sybilla Ægyptiaca and Erythræa are in good attitudes.

The cathedral is very ancient; no more than the two very antique ſpires and one iſle, which is uſed as a church, are now remaining. This biſhoprick was founded in the time of David I. who tranſlated it from Mortlick in Banffſhire to this place.

From a tumulus, called Tille dron, now covered with trees, is a fine view of an extenſive and rich country; once a moſt barren ſpot, but by the induſtry of the inhabitants brought to its preſent ſtate. A pretty vale bordered with wood, the cathedral ſoaring above the trees, and the river Don, form all together a moſt agreeable proſpect. Theſe are comprehended in the pleaſure grounds of Seaton, the houſe of George Middleton, Eſq.; which lies well ſheltered in the north-weſt corner of the valley, and was probably the firſt villa built in the north of Scotland according to the preſent idea of elegance.

Beneath are ſome cruives, or wears, to take ſalmon in. The owners are obliged by law to make the rails of the cruives * of a certain width, to permit fiſh of a certain ſize to paſs up the river; but as that is neglected, they pay an annual ſum to the owners of the fiſheries which lie above to compenſate the loſs.

In the Regiam Majeſtatem are preſerved ſeveral ancient laws relating to the ſalmon fiſheries, couched in terms expreſſive of the ſimplicity of the times.

From Saturday night till Monday morning, they were obliged to leave a free paſſage for the fiſh, which is ſtyled the Saturdayes ſloppe †.

Alexander I. enacted, 'That the ſtreame of the water ſal be in all parts ſwa free, that ane ſwine of the age of three zeares, well fed, may turne himſelf within the ſtreame round about, ſwa that his ſnowt nor taill ſall not touch the bank of the water.'

'Slayers of reide fiſh or ſmoltes of ſalmond, the third time are puniſhed with death. And ſic like he quha commands the ſamine to be done.' Jac. IV. parl. 6. ſtat. Rob. III.

Auguſt 9th, continue my journey: paſs over the bridge of Don; a fine Gothic arch flung over that fine river, from one rock to the other; the height from the top of the arch to the water is ſixty feet; its width ſeventy-two. It was built by Henry de Cheyn, Biſhop of Aberdeen and nephew to John Cummin Lord of Badenoch, who ſuffering exile for his attachment to the faction of the Cummins on his being reſtored to his ſee, applied all the profits that had accumulated during his abſence, towards this magnificent work ‡. Ride for ſome miles on the ſea ſands; paſs through Newburgh, a ſmall village, and at low water ford the Ythen, a river productive of the pearl muſcle: go through the pariſh of Furvie, now entirely overwhelmed with ſand, (except two farms) and about 500l. per annum loſt to the Errol family, as appears by the oath of the factor, made before the court of ſeſſions in 1600, to aſcertain the miniſter's ſalary. It was at that time all arable land, now covered with ſhifting ſands, like the deſerts of Arabia, and no veſtiges remain of any buildings, except a ſmall fragment of the church.

* Cruives, &c. ſhall have their heeke two inches wide, that the fry may paſs. Rob. I.

† Alex. I. ‡ Keith's Scotch Biſhops, 65. This Prelate was living in 1333.

The

The country now grows very flat; produces oats; but the crops are conſiderably worſe than in the preceding country. Reach

Bowneſs, or Buchaneſs, the ſeat of the Earl of Errol, perched, like a falcon's neſt, on the edge of a vaſt cliff above the ſea. The drawing room, a large and very elegant apartment, hangs over it; the waves run in wild eddies round the rocks beneath, and the ſea fowl clamour above and below, forming a ſtrange proſpect and ſingular chorus. The place was once defenſible, there having been a ditch and draw-bridge on the acceſſible ſide; but now both are deſtroyed.

Above five miles ſouth is Slains, the remains of the old family caſtle, ſeated ſtrongly on a peninſulated rock; but demoliſhed in 1594, by James VI. on the rebellion of the Earl of Huntly. Near this place are ſome vaſt caverns, once filled with curious ſtalactical incruſtations, now deſtroyed, in order to be burnt into lime; for there is none in this country, that uſeful commodity being imported from the Earl of Elgin's works on the Frith of Forth.

Here the ſhore begins to grow bold and rocky, and indented in a ſtrange manner with ſmall and deep creeks, or rather immenſe and horrible chaſms. The famous Bullers of Buchan lie about a mile north of Bowneſs, are a vaſt hollow in a rock, projecting into the ſea, open at top, with a communication to the ſea through a noble natural arch, through which boats can paſs, and lie ſecure in this natural harbour. There is a path round the top, but in ſome parts too narrow to walk on with ſatisfaction, as the depth is about thirty fathom, with water on both ſides, being bounded on the north and ſouth by ſmall creeks.

Near this is a great inſulated rock, divided by a narrow and very deep chaſm from the land. This rock is pierced through midway between the water and the top, and in violent ſtorms the waves ruſh through it with great noiſe and impetuoſity. On the ſides, as well as thoſe of the adjacent cliffs, breed multitudes of kittiwakes*. The young are a favourite diſh in North Britain, being ſerved up a little before dinner, as a whet for the appetite; but, from the rank ſmell and taſte, ſeem as if they were more likely to have a contrary effect. I was told of an honeſt gentleman who was ſet down for the firſt time to this kind of whet, as he ſuppoſed; but after demoliſhing half a dozen, with much impatience declared, that he had eaten ſax, and did not find himſelf a bit more hungry than before he had began.

On this coaſt is a great fiſhery of ſea dogs†, which begins the laſt week of July, and ends the firſt in September. The livers are boiled for oil; the bodies ſplit, dried, and ſold to the common people, who come from great diſtances for them. Very fine turbots are taken on this coaſt; and towards Peterhead are good fiſheries of cod and ling. The lord of the manor has 3l. 6s. 8d. per annum from every boat, (a ſix man boat) but if a new crew ſets up, the lord, by way of encouragement, finds them a boat. Beſides theſe, they have little yawls for catching bait at the foot of the rocks. Muſcles are alſo much uſed for bait, and many boats loads are brought for that purpoſe from the mouth of the Ythen. Of late years, a very ſucceſsful ſalmon fiſhery has been ſet up in the ſandy bays below Slains. This is performed by long nets, carried out to ſea by boats, a great compaſs taken, and then hawled on ſhore. It is remarked, theſe fiſh ſwim againſt the wind, and are much better taſted than thoſe taken in freſh waters.

Moſt of the labour on ſhore is performed here by the women: they will carry as much fiſh as two men can lift on their ſhoulders, and when they have ſold their cargo and emptied their baſket, will re-place part of it with ſtones: they go ſixteen miles to

* Br. Zool. No. 250. † The picked Shark, Br. Zool. III. No. 40.

ſell or barter their fiſh; are very fond of finery, and will load their fingers with trumpery rings, when they want both ſhoes and ſtockings. The fleet was the laſt war ſupplied with great numbers of men from this and others parts of Scotland, as well as the army: I think near 70,000 engaged in the general cauſe, and aſſiſted in carrying our glory through all parts of the globe: of the former, numbers returned; of the latter, very few.

The houſes in this country are built with clay, tempered in the ſame manner as the Iſraelites made their bricks in the land of Ægypt: after dreſſing the clay, and working it up with water, the labourers place on it a large ſtratum of ſtraw, which is trampled into it and made ſmall by horſes: then more is added, till it arrives at a proper conſiſtency, when it is uſed as a plaiſter, and makes the houſes very warm. The roofs are ſarked, i. e. covered with inch-and-half deal, ſawed into three planks, and then nailed to the joiſts, on which the ſlates are pinned.

The land proſpect is extremely unpleaſant; for no trees will grow here, in ſpite of all the pains that have been taken: not but in former times it muſt have been well wooded, as is evident from the number of trees dug up in all the bogs. The ſame nakedneſs prevails over great part of this coaſt, even far beyond Banff, except in a few warm bottoms.

The corn of this tract is oats and barley; of the laſt I have ſeen very good cloſe to the edges of the cliffs. Rents are paid here partly in caſh, partly in kind; the laſt is commonly ſold to a contractor. The land here being poor, is ſet cheap. The people live hardly: a common food with them is ſowens, or the groſſer part of the oatmeal with the huſks, firſt put into a barrel with water, in order to grow ſour, and then boiled into a ſort of pudding, or flummery.

Auguſt 11th, croſſed the country towards Banff, over Oatlands, a coarſe ſort of downs, and ſeveral black heathy moors, without a ſingle tree for numbers of miles. See Craigſton caſtle, a good houſe, once defenſible, ſeated in a ſnug bottom, where the plantations thrive greatly. Saw here a head of David Leſly, an eleve of Guſtavus Adolphus: a ſucceſsful general againſt the royal cauſe: unfortunate when he attempted to ſupport it; loſt the battle of Dunbar, being forced to engage contrary to his judgment by the enthuſiaſm of the preachers: marched with an unwilling army to the fatal battle of Worceſter; conſcious of its diſaffection or its fears, he ſunk beneath his apprehenſions; was diſpirited and confounded: after the fight, loſt his liberty and reputation; but was reſtored to both at the reſtoration by Charles II. who created him Baron of Newark. Another head, Sir Alexander Frazer, the Knight of Dores; both by Jameſon. Paſſed by a ſmall ruined caſtle, in the pariſh of Kinedward, ſeated on a round hill in a deep glen, and ſcarce acceſſible; the ancient name of this caſtle was Kin, or Kyn-Eden, and ſaid to have been one of the ſeats of the Cummins, Earl of Buchan. Ford the Devron, a fine river, over which had been a beautiful bridge, now waſhed away by the floods. Enter Banffſhire, and reach its capital

Banff, pleaſantly ſeated on the ſide of a hill, has ſeveral ſtreets; but that with the town-houſe in it, adorned with a new ſpire, is very handſome. This place was erected into a borough by virtue of a charter from Robert II. dated October 7th, 1372, endowing it with the ſame privileges, and putting it on the ſame footing with the burgh of Aberdeen; but tradition ſays it was founded in the reign of Malcolm Canmore. The harbour is very bad, as the entrance at the mouth of the Devron is very uncertain, being often ſtopped by the ſhifting of the ſands, which are continually changing in great ſtorms: the pier is therefore placed on the outſide. Much ſalmon is exported

from hence. About Troop-head, ſome kelp is made; and the adventurers pay the lord of the manor 50l. per annum for the liberty of collecting the materials.

Banff had only-one monaſtery, that of the Carmelites, dedicated to the Virgin Mary: whoſe rents, place and lands were beſtowed on King's College in Aberdeen in 1617 by James VI.

The Earl of Finlater has a houſe, prettily ſeated on an eminence near the town, with ſome plantations of ſhrubs and ſmall trees, which have a good effect in ſo bare a country. The proſpect is very fine, commanding the rich meadows near the town, Down a ſmall but well-built fiſhing-town, the great promontory of Troop-head, and to the north the hills of Roſsſhire, Sutherland, and Caithneſs.

The houſe once belonged to the Sharps; and the violent archbiſhop of that name was born here. In one of the apartments is a picture of Jameſon by himſelf, ſitting in his painting-room, dreſſed like Rubens, and with his hat on, and his pallet in his hand. On the walls are repreſented hung up, the pictures of Charles I. and his Queen; a head of his own wife; another head; two ſea views, and Perſeus and Andromeda, the productions of his various pencil.

Duff Houſe, a vaſt pile of building, a little way from the town, is a ſquare, with a ſquare tower at each end; the front richly ornamented with carving, but, for want of wings, has a naked look: the rooms within are very ſmall, and by no means anſwer the magnificence of the caſe.

In the apartments are theſe pictures: Frances, Dutcheſs of Richmond, full length, in black, with a little picture at her breaſt, Æt. 57, 1633, by Vandyck: was granddaughter by the father to Thomas Duke of Norfolk; to Edward Stafford Duke of Buckingham, by the mother. A lady who attempted the very climax of matrimony: firſt married the ſon of a rich vintner: gave hopes after his death to a knight, Sir G. Rodney, who on being jilted by her for an earl, Edward Earl of Hertford, wrote to her in his own blood a well compoſed copy of verſes, and then fell on his ſword; having buried the Earl, gave her hand to Ludovic Duke of Richmond and Lenox, and on his deceaſe ſpread her nets for the old monarch James I. Her avarice kept pace with her vanity: when viſited by the great, ſhe had all the parade of officers, and gentlemen who attended: tables were ſpread, as if there had been ample proviſion; but the moment her viſitors were gone, the cloths were taken off, and her train fed with a moſt ſcanty fare. Her pride induced her to draw up an inventory of moſt magnificent preſents, ſhe wiſhed the world to believe ſhe had given to the Queen of Bohemia; preſents of maſſy plate that exiſted only on a paper *. Beſides this ſingular character, are two fine heads of Charles I. and his Queen. A head of a Duff of Corſenday, with ſhort grey hair, by Coſmo Alexander, deſcendant of the famous Jameſon. Near the houſe is a ſhrubbery, with a walk two miles long, leading to the river.

I muſt not be ſilent reſpecting the Reverend Mr. Charles Cordiner, miniſter at the epiſcopal chapel at Banff. He has made his abilities ſufficiently known by his ſeveral ingenious publications: and I muſt expreſs my happineſs in having been the cauſe of bringing them to the view of the public, much to its entertainment, and I flatter myſelf not a little to his own benefit, and that of his numerous family. When I had publiſhed the laſt volume of my tours in Scotland, I reflected that there were certain parts which I had not been able to viſit. I prevailed on Mr. Cordiner to undertake the tour which appeared in 1780, under the title of Antiquities and Scenery of the North of Scotland,

* Vide Wilſon's Life of James I. 258, 259.

illuſtrated

illuſtrated by twenty-one plates taken from his own beautiful drawings. He afterwards publiſhed, and continues to publiſh, in numbers, the moſt remarkable ruins, and ſubjects of natural hiſtory he met with in his journies through the northern parts of his country. Theſe, I hope, will meet the encouragement they merit, and his labours receive their due reward.

Aug. 12. About two miles weſt of Banff, not far from the ſea, is a great ſtratum of ſand and ſhells, uſed with ſucceſs as a manure. Sea tang is alſo much uſed for corn lands, ſometimes by itſelf, ſometimes mixed with earth, and left to rot; it is beſides often laid freſh on graſs, and anſwers very well. Paſſed by the houſe of Boyne, a ruined caſtle on the edge of a deep glen, filled with ſome good aſh and maples.

Near Portſoy, a ſmall town in the pariſh of Fordyce, is a large ſtratum of marble, in which aſbeſtos has been ſometimes found: it is a coarſe ſort of verd di Corſica, and uſed in ſome houſes for chimney-pieces. Portſoy is the principal place in this pariſh, and contains about ſix hundred inhabitants, who carry on a conſiderable thread manufacture, and one of ſnuff: there alſo belong to the town twelve ſhips, from forty to a hundred tons burthen; and there are in the pariſh ſix fiſhing boats, each of whoſe crew conſiſts of ſix men and a boy. Reach

Cullen-houſe, ſeated at the edge of a deep glen full of very large trees, which, being out of the reach of the ſea winds, proſper greatly. This ſpot is very prettily laid out in walks, and over the entrance is a magnificent arch ſixty feet high, and eighty-two in width. The houſe is large, but irregular. The moſt remarkable pictures are, a full length of James VI. by Mytens; at the time of the Revolution, the mob had taken it out of Holy-rood Houſe, and were kicking it about the ſtreets, when the Chancellor, the Earl of Finlater, happening to paſs by, redeemed it out of their hands. A portrait of James Duke of Hamilton, beheaded in 1649, in a large black cloak, with a ſtar, by Vandyck. A half length of his brother, by the ſame, killed at the battle of Worceſter. William Duke of Hamilton, preſident of the Revolution Parliament, by Kneller. Old Lord Banff, aged 90, with a long white ſquare beard, who is ſaid to have incurred the cenſure of the church, at that age, for his gallantries *.

Not far from Cullen-houſe are the ruins of the caſtle of Finlater, ſituated on a high rock, projecting into the ſea. It was ſtrengthened in 1455 by Sir Walter Ogilvie, who had licence from James II. to build a tower and fortalice at his caſtle of Finlater. It continued in poſſeſſion of the family till it was uſurped by the family of the Gordons; but was reſtored to the right heirs about the year 1562, by Queen Mary, who for that purpoſe cauſed it to be inveſted both by ſea and land.

The country round Cullen has all the marks of improvement, owing to the † indefatigable pains of the late noble owner, in advancing the art of agriculture and planting, and every other uſeful buſineſs, as far as the nature of the ſoil would admit. His ſucceſs in the firſt was very great; the crops of beans, peas, oats, and barley were excellent; the wheat very good, but through the fault of the climate, will not ripen till it is late, the harveſt in theſe parts being in October. The plantations are very ex-

* Among other pictures of perſons of merit, that of the admirable Crichton muſt not be overlooked. I was informed, that there is one of that extraordinary perſon in the poſſeſſion of Alexander Morriſon, Eſq. of Bagnie, in the county of Banff; it is in the ſame apartment with ſome of Jameſon's, but ſeems done by a ſuperior hand: came into Mr. Morriſon's poſſeſſion from the family of Crichton, Viſcount Frendraught, to whom Crichton probably ſent it from Italy, where he ſpent the laſt years of his ſhort, but glorious life. Vide Appendix.

† His Lordſhip collected together near 2000 ſouls to his new town at Keith, by feuing, i. e. giving in pepetuity, on payment of a ſlight acknowledgment, land ſufficient to build a houſe on, with gardens and back-yard.

tenſive, and reach to the top of Binn-hill, but the farther they extend from the bottoms, the worſe they ſucceed.

The town of Cullen is mean, yet has about a hundred looms in it; there being a flouriſhing manufacture of linen and thread, of which near fifty thouſand pounds worth is annually made there and in the neighbourhood. Upwards of two thouſand bolls of wheat, barley, oats, and meal are paid annually by the tenants to their landlords, and by them ſold to the merchants and exported: and beſides, the upper parts of the pariſh yield peas, and great quantities of oats, which are ſold by thoſe tenants who pay their rents in caſh.

Near this town the Duke of Cumberland, after his march from Banff, joined the reſt of his forces from Strath-Bogie, and encamped at Cullen.

In a ſmall ſandy bay are three lofty ſpiring rocks, formed of flinty maſſes, cemented together very differently from any ſtratum in the country. Theſe are called the Three Kings of Cullen. A little farther is another vaſt rock, pierced quite through formed of pebbly concretions lodged in clay, which had ſubſided in thick but regular layers.

In this country are ſeveral cairns or barrows, the places of interment of the antient Caledonians, or of the Danes, for the method was common to both nations. At Craig-mills near Glaſſaugh was a very remarkable one demoliſhed about fourteen years ago. The diameter was ſixty feet, the height ſixteen; formed entirely of ſtones brought from the ſhore, as appears by the limpets, muſcles, and other ſhells mixed with them. The whole was covered with a layer of earth four feet thick, and that finiſhed with a very nice coat of green ſod, incloſing the whole. It ſeems to have been originally formed by making a deep trench round the ſpot, and flinging the earth inwards: then other materials brought to complete the work, which muſt have been that of an whole army. On breaking open this cairn, on the ſummit of the ſtony heap beneath the integument of earth was found a ſtone coffin formed of long flags, and it the complete ſkeleton of a human body, lain at full length, with every bone in its proper place; and with them a deer's horn, the ſymbol of the favourite amuſement of the deceaſed.

About five years ago another cairn was broke open at Kil-hillock, or the hill of burial, and in it was found another coffin about ſix feet long, with a ſkeleton, an urn, and ſome charcoal: a conſiderable deal of charcoal was alſo met with intermixed every where among the ſtones of the cairn. By this it appears that the mode of interment was various at the ſame period; for one of theſe bodies muſt have been placed entirely in its cemetry, the other burnt, and the aſhes collected in the urn.

A third cairn on the farm of Brankanentim near Kil-hillock, was opened very lately; and in the middle was found a coffin only two feet ſquare, made of flag-ſtones ſet on their edge, and another by way of cover. The urn was ſeated on the ground, filled with aſhes, and was ſurrounded in the coffin with charcoal and bones, probably bones belonging to the ſame body, which had not been reduced to aſhes like the contents of the urn.

A fourth urn was diſcovered in a cairn on the hill of Down, overlooking the river Devron, and town of Banff. This was alſo placed in a coffin of flat ſtones, with the mouth downwards, ſtanding on another ſtone. The urn was ornamented, but round it were placed three others, ſmaller and quite plain. The contents of each were the ſame; aſhes, burnt bones, flint arrow heads with almoſt vitrified ſurfaces, and a piece of flint of an oval ſhape flatted, two inches long, and an inch and a half thick. There was alſo in the larger urn, and one of the leſſer, a ſmall ſlender bone four inches

long, and ſomewhat incurvated and perforated at the thicker end: it is apparently not human; but the animal it belonged to, and the uſe are unknown.

The materials of the urns appear to have been found in the neighbourhood; and conſiſt of a coarſe clay mixed with ſmall ſtones and ſand, and evidently have been only dried, and not burnt. By the appearance of the inſide of the larger urn, it is probable that it was placed over the bones while they were hot and full of oil; the whole inſide being blackened with the ſteam; and where it may have been ſuppoſed to have been in contact with them, the ſtain pervades the entire thickneſs. The urn was thirteen inches high.

Beſides is a numerous aſſemblage of cairns on the Cotton-hill, a mile ſouth of Birkenbog, probably in memory of the ſlain in the victory obtained in 998, by Indulphus, over the Danes. The battle chiefly raged on a moor near Cullen, where there are ſimilar barrows; but as it extended far by reaſon of the * retreat of the vanquiſhed, theſe ſeem to be flung together with the ſame deſign.

Not far from theſe are two circles of long ſtones, called Gael-croſs: perhaps they might have been erected after that battle; and as gaul is the Erſe word for a ſtranger or enemy †, as the Danes were, I am the more inclined to ſuppoſe that to have been the fact.

Nor is there wanting a retreat for the inhabitants in time of war; for round the top of the hill of Durn is a triple entrenchment ſtill very diſtinct; the middle of ſtone, and very ſtrong in the moſt acceſſible place; and ſuch faſtneſſes were far from being unneceſſary in a tract continually expoſed to the ravages of the Danes.

The vault of the family of the Abercrombies in this pariſh muſt not be paſſed over in ſilence: it is lodged in the wall of the church, and is only the repoſitory of the ſculls. The bodies are depoſited in the earth beneath; and when the Laird dies, the ſcull of his predeceſſor is taken up and flung into this Golgotha, which at preſent is in poſſeſſion of nineteen.

Some ſuperſtitions ſtill lurk even in this cultivated country. The farmers carefully preſerve their cattle againſt witchcraft by placing boughs of the mountain aſh and honeyſuckle in their cow-houſes on the 2d of May. They hope to preſerve the milk of their cows, and their wives from miſcarriage, by tying red threads about them: they bleed the ſuppoſed witch to preſerve themſelves from her charms: they viſit the well of Spey for many diſtempers, and the well of Drachaldy for as many, offering ſmall pieces of money and bits of rags. The young people determine the figure and ſize of their huſbands by drawing cabbages blindfold on All-Hallows even; and, like the Engliſh, fling nuts into the fire; and in February draw valentines, and from them collect their future fortune in the nuptial ſtate.

Every great family had in former times its dæmon, or genius, with its peculiar attributes. Thus the family of Rothemurchus had the Bodach an dun, or ghoſt of the hill. Kinchardine's, the ſpectre of the bloody hand. Gartinbeg-houſe was haunted by Bodach Gartin; and Tulloch Gorms by Maug Moulach, or the girl with the hairy left hand. The ſynod gave frequent orders that inquiry ſhould be made into the truth of this apparition: and one or two declared that they had ſeen one that anſwered the deſcription ‡.

The little ſpectres called Tarans §, or the ſouls of unbaptized infants, were often ſeen flitting among the woods and ſecret places, bewailing in ſoft voices their hard fate.

* Buchanan, lib. vi. c. 19.
† Doctor Macpherſon, p. 240.
‡ Shaw's Hiſtory of Moray, 306.
§ Idem, 307.

Could

Could not ſuperſtition have likewiſe limited their ſufferings; and, like the wandering ghoſts of the unburied, at length given them an Elyſium?

Centum errant annos, volitant hæc littora circum:
Tum demum admiſſi ſtagna exoptata reviſunt.

Paſſed through a fine open country, full of gentle riſings, and rich in corn, with a few clumps of trees ſparingly ſcattered over it. Great uſe is made here of ſtone marle, a gritty indurated marle, found in vaſt ſtrata, dipping pretty much; it is of different colours, blue, pale brown, and reddiſh; is cut out of the quarry, and laid very thick on the ground in lumps, but will not wholly diſſolve under three or four years. In the quarry is a great deal of ſparry matter, which is laid apart, and burnt for lime. Arrive at

Caſtle Gordon, a large old houſe, the ſeat of the Duke of Gordon, lying in a low wet country, near ſome large well-grown woods, and a conſiderable one of great hollies. It was founded by George ſecond Earl of Huntly, who died in 1501, and was originally called the caſtle of the bog of Gight. It inherited, till of late, very little of its antient ſplendor: but the preſent Duke has made conſiderable additions in a very elegant ſtyle. By accident I met with an old print that ſhews it in all the magnificence deſcribed by a ſingular traveller of the middle of the laſt century. "Bogagieth," ſays he, "the Marquis of Huntly's palace, all built of ſtone facing the ocean, whoſe fair front (ſet prejudice aſide) worthily deſerves an Engliſhman's applauſe for her lofty and majeſtic towers and turrets, that ſtorm the air; and ſeemingly make dents in the very clouds. At firſt ſight, I muſt confeſs, it ſtruck me with admiration to gaze on ſo gaudy and regular a frontiſpiece, more eſpecially to conſider it in the nook of a nation *."

The principal pictures in Caſtle Gordon are, the firſt Marquis of Huntly, who, on his firſt arrival at court, forgetting the uſual obeiſance, was aſked why he did not bow: he begged His Majeſty's pardon, and excuſed his want of reſpect, by ſaying he was juſt come from a place where every body bowed to him. Second Marquis of Huntly, beheaded by the Covenanters. His ſon, the gallant Lord Gordon, Montroſe's friend, killed at the battle of Auldford. Lord Lewis Gordon, a leſs generous warrior, the plague † of the people of Murray, (then the ſeat of the Covenanters) whoſe character, with that of the brave Montroſe, is well contraſted in theſe old lines:

If ye with Montroſe gae, ye'l get ſic and wae enough;
If ye with Lord Lewis gae, ye'l get rob and rave enough.

The head of the ſecond Counteſs of Huntly, daughter of James I. Sir Peter Fraſer, a full length in armour. A fine ſmall portrait of the Abbé de Aubigné, ſitting in his ſtudy. A very fine head of St. John receiving the Revelation; a beautiful expreſſion of attention and devotion.

The Duke of Gordon ſtill keeps up the diverſion of falconry, and had ſeveral fine hawks of the peregrine and gentle falcon ſpecies, which breed in the rocks of Glenmore. I ſaw alſo here a true Highland grey-hound, which is now become very ſcarce:

* Northern Memoirs, &c. by Richard Franks, Philanthropus. London, 1694. 12mo. This gentleman made his journey in 1658, and went through Scotland as far as the water of Brora in Sutherland, to enjoy, as he travelled, the amuſement of angling.

† Whence this proverb,

The guil, the Gordon, and the hooded craw,
Were the three worſt things Murray ever ſaw.

Guil is a weed that infeſts corn. It was from the caſtle of Rothes, on the Spey, that Lord Lewis made his plundering excurſions into Murray.

it was of a very large ſize, ſtrong, deep cheſted, and covered with very long and rough hair. This kind was in great vogue in former days, and uſed in vaſt numbers at the magnificent ſtag-chaſes, by the powerful chieftains.

I alſo ſaw here a dog the offspring of a wolf and Pomeranian bitch. It had much the appearance of the firſt, was very good-natured and ſportive; but being ſlipped at a weak deer, it inſtantly brought the animal down and tore out its throat. This dog was bred by Mr. Brook, animal-merchant in London, who told me that the congreſs between the wolf and the bitch was immediate, and the produce at the litter was ten.

The Spey is a dangerous neighbour to Caſtle Gordon; a large and furious river, overflowing very frequently in a dreadful manner, as appears by its ravages far beyond its banks. The bed of the river is wide and full of gravel, and the channel very ſhifting.

The Duke of Cumberland paſſed this water at Belly church, near this place, when the channel was ſo deep as to take an officer, from whom I had the relation, and who was ſix feet four inches high, up to the breaſt. The banks are very high and ſteep; ſo that, had not the rebels been providentially ſo infatuated as to neglect oppoſition, the paſſage muſt have been attended with conſiderable loſs.

The ſalmon fiſhery on this river is very great: about ſeventeen hundred barrels full are caught in the ſeaſon, and the ſhore is rented for about 1200l. per annum.

Auguſt 14th, paſſed through Fochabers, a wretched town, cloſe to the caſtle. Croſſed the Spey in a boat, and landed in the county of Murray.

The peaſants' houſes, which, throughout the ſhire of Banff were very decent, were now become very miſerable, being entirely made of turf: the country partly moor, partly cultivated, but in a very ſlovenly manner.

Between Fochabers and Elgin on the right lies Innes, once the ſeat of the very ancient family of that name, whoſe annals are marked with great calamities. I ſhall recite two which ſtrongly paint the manners of the times, and one of them alſo the manners of that abandoned ſtateſman the Regent Earl of Morton. I ſhall deliver the tales in the ſimple manner they are told by the hiſtorian of the houſe.

"This man Alexander Innes 20th heir of the houſe (though very gallant) had ſomething of particularyty in his temper, was proud and poſitive in his deportment, and had his lawſuits with ſeverall of his friends, amongſt the reſt with Innes of Pethnock, which had brought them both to Edinburgh in the yeir 1576, as I take it, q^{n} the laird haveing met his kinſman at the croſs, fell in words with him for dareing to give him a citation; in choller either ſtabed the gentleman with a degger or piſtoled him (for it was variouſly reported). When he had done, his ſtomach would not let him fly but he walked up and doun on the ſpott as if he had done nothing that could be quareled, his friends lyfe being a thing that he could diſpoſe of without being bound to count for it to any oyn. and y^{n} ſtayed till the Earle of Mortune who was Regent ſent a guard and caried him away to the caſtell, but q^{n} he found truely the danger of his circumſtance and y^{t} his proud raſh action behooved to coſt him his lyfe, he was then free to redeem that at any rate and made ane agreement for a remiſſione with the regent at the pryce of the barrony of Kilmalemnock which this day extends to 24 thouſand marks rent yeirly. The evening after the agreement was made and writt, being merry with his friends at a collatione and talking anent the deirneſs of the ranſome the regent hade made him pay for his lyfe, he waunted that hade his foot once looſs he would faine ſee q^{t} the Earle of Mortune durſt come and poſſeſs his lands: q^{ch} being told to the regent that night, he reſolved to play fuir game with him, and therefore though q^{t} he ſpoke was in drink, the very next day he put the ſentence of death in exe-

cutione

cutione ag^t him by cauſing his head to be ſtruck of in the caſtle and q^a poſſeſt his eſtate."

The other relation, ſtill more extraordinary, is given in the appendix.

Dine at Elgin *, a good town, with many of the houſes built over piazzas: excepting its great cattle fairs, has little trade; but is remarkable for its eccleſiaſtical antiquities. The cathedral had been a magnificent pile, but is now in ruins: it was deſtroyed by reaſon of the ſale of the lead that covered the roof, which was done in 1567, by order of council, to ſupport the ſoldiery of the regent Murray. Johnſton, in his Encomia Urbium, celebrates the beauty of Elgin, and laments the fate of this noble building.

Arcibus heroum nitidis urbs cingitur, intus
Plebei radiant, nobiliumque Lares:
Omnia delectant, veteris ſed rudera templi
Dum ſpectas, lachrymis, Scotia, tinge genas.

The weſt door is very elegant, and richly ornamented. The choir very beautiful, and has a fine and light gallery running round it; and at the eaſt end are two rows of narrow windows in an excellent Gothic taſte. The chapter-houſe is an octagon, the roof ſupported by a fine ſingle column, with neat carvings of coats of arms round the capital. There is ſtill a great tower on each ſide of this cathedral; but that in the centre, with the ſpire and whole roof, are fallen in, and form moſt awful fragments, mixed with the battered monuments of knights and prelates. Boethius ſays that Duncan, who was killed by Macbeth at Inverneſs, lies buried here. Numbers of modern tomb-ſtones alſo crowd the place; a proof how difficult it is to eradicate the opinion of local ſanctity, even in a religion that affects to deſpiſe it.

The cathedral was founded by Andrew de Moray † in 1224, on a piece of land granted by Alexander the II.: and his remains were depoſited in the choir under a tomb of blue marble in 1244. The great tower was built principally by John Innes, biſhop of this ſee, as appears by the inſcription cut on one of the great pillars: Hic jacet in Xto Pater et Dominus, Dominus Johannes de Innes hujus eccleſiæ epiſcopus—qui hoc notabile opus incepit et per ſeptennium edificavit ‡.

This town had two convents; one of Dominicans, founded in 1233 or 1244, by Alexander II.; another of Obſervantines, in 1479, by John Innes.

About a mile from hence is the caſtle of Spinie; a large ſquare tower, and a vaſt quantity of other ruined buildings, ſtill remain, which ſhews its ancient magnificence whilſt the reſidence of the biſhops of Murray: the lake of Spinie almoſt waſhes the walls; is about five miles long, and a half mile broad, ſituated in a flat country. During winter, great numbers of wild ſwans migrate hither; and I have been told that ſome have bred here. Boethius § ſays they reſort here for the ſake of a certain herb called after their name.

Not far from Elgin is a ruined chapel and preceptory, called Maiſon Dieu. Near it is a large gravelly cliff, from whence is a beautiful view of the town, cathedral, a round hill with the remains of a caſtle, and beneath is the gentle ſtream of the Laſſie, the Loxia of Ptolemy.

* Celticè Belle ville. In the Appendix is a full and accurate account not only of Elgin, but of ſeveral parts of the county of Murray, by the venerable Mr. Shaw, Miniſter of Elgin, aged ninety, and eminent for his knowledge of the antiquities of his country.

† Keith's Biſhops of Scotland. 81.

‡ MS. Hiſt. of the Innes family.

§ Scotorum Regni Deſcr. ix.

Three

Three miles ſouth is the Priory of Pluſcairdin, in a moſt ſequeſtered place; a beautiful ruin, the arches elegant, the pillars well turned, and the capitals rich*.

Croſs the Loſſie, ride along the edge of a vale, which has a ſtrange mixture of good corn, and black turberies: on the road-ſide is a mill-ſtone quarry.

Arrive in the rich plain of Murray, fertile in corn. The upper parts of the country produce great numbers of cattle. The view of the Firth of Murray, with a full proſpect of the high mountains of Roſsſhire and Sutherland, and the magnificent entrance into the bay of Cromartie between two lofty hills, form a fine piece of ſcenery.

Turn about half a mile out of the road to the north, to ſee Kinloſs an abbey of Ciſtercians, founded by David I. in 1150. Near this place was murdered by thieves Duffus, King of Scotland: on the diſcovery of his concealed body it was removed to Jona, and interred there with the reſpect due to his merit. The Prior's chamber, two ſemicircular arches, the pillars, the couples of ſeveral of the roofs afford ſpecimens of the moſt beautiful Gothic architecture, in all the elegance of ſimplicity, without any of its fantaſtic ornaments. Near the abbey is an orchard of apple and pear trees, at leaſt coeval with the laſt Monks; numbers lie proſtrate; their venerable branches ſeem to have taken freſh roots, and were loaden with fruit, beyond what could be expected from their antique look.

Near Forres, on the roadſide, is a vaſt column, three feet ten inches broad, and one foot three inches thick: the height above ground is twenty-three feet; below, as it is ſaid twelve or fifteen. On one ſide are numbers of rude figures of animals, and armed men, with colours flying: ſome of the men ſeemed bound like captives. On the oppoſite ſide was a croſs, included in a circle, and raiſed a little above the ſurface of the ſtone. At the foot of the croſs are two gigantic figures, and on one of the ſides is ſome elegant fret-work.

This is called King Sueno's ſtone; and ſeems to be as Mr. Gordon † conjectures, erected by the Scots, in memory of the final retreat of the Danes: it is evidently not Daniſh, as ſome have aſſerted; the croſs diſproves the opinion, for that nation had not then received the light of chriſtianity.

On a moor not far from Forres, Boethius, and Shakeſpear from him, places the rencountre of Macbeth and the three wayward ſiſters or witches. It was my fortune to meet with but one, which was ſomewhere not remote from the ruins of Kyn-Eden: ſhe was of a ſpecies far more dangerous than theſe, but neither withered, nor wild in her attire, but ſo fair,

She look'd not like an inhabitant o' th' earth!

Boethius tells his ſtory admirably well: but entirely confines it to the predictions of the three fatal ſiſters, which Shakeſpear has ſo finely copied in the IVth ſcene of the 1ſt act. The poet, in conformity to the belief of the times, calls them witches; in fact they were the Fates, the Valkyriæ ‡ of the northern nations, Gunna, Rota, and Skulda, the handmaids of Odin, the arctic Mars, and ſtyled the chuſers of the ſlain, it being their office in battle to mark thoſe devoted to death.

* As I was informed, for I did not ſee this celebrated abbey. † Itin. Septentr. 158.

‡ From Walur, ſignifying the ſlaughter in battle, and Kyria to obtain by choice: for their office, beſides ſelecting out thoſe that were to die in battle, was to conduct them to Valhalla, the paradiſe of the brave, the hall of Odin. Their numbers are different, ſome make them three, others twelve, others fourteen; are deſcribed as being very beautiful, covered with the feathers of the ſwans, and armed with ſpear and helmet. Vide Bartholinus de cauſ. contempt. mortis. 553, 554, & notæ vet. Stephanii in Sax. Gramm. 88. & Torfæus. p. 36.

We the reins to ſlaughter give,
Ours to kill, and ours to ſpare;
Spite of danger he ſhall live,
(Weave the crimſon web of war) *.

Boethius, ſenſible of part of their buſineſs, calls them Parcæ: and Shakeſpear introduces them juſt going upon their employ,

When ſhall we three meet again
In thunder, lightning, or in rain?
When the hurly burly's done,
When the battle's loſt or won.

But all the fine incantations that ſucceed, are borrowed from the fanciful Diableries of old times, but ſublimed, and purged from all that is ridiculous by the creative genius of the inimitable poet, of whom Dryden ſo juſtly ſpeaks:

But Shakeſpear's magic cou'd not copied be,
Within that circle none durſt walk but he.

We laugh at the magic of others; but Shakeſpear's makes us tremble. The windy caps †. of King Eric, and the vendible knots of wind of the Finland ‡ magicians appear infinitely ridiculous; but when our poet dreſſes up the ſame idea, how horrible is the ſtorm he creates!

Though you untie the winds, and let them fight
Againſt the churches; though the yeſty waves
Confound and ſwallow navigation up;
Though bladed corn be lodged and trees blown down;
Though caſtles topple on their warder's heads;
Though palaces and pyramids do ſlope
Their heads to their foundations; though the treaſure
Of nature's germins tumble all together,
Even till deſtruction ſicken, anſwer me
To what I aſk.

Lay at Forres, a very neat town, ſeated under ſome little hills, which are prettily divided. In the great ſtreet is a town-houſe with a handſome cupola, and at the end is an arched gateway, which has a good effect. On a hill weſt of the town are the poor remains of the caſtle, from whence is a fine view of a rich country, interſperſed with groves, the bay of Findorn, a fine baſon, almoſt round, with a narrow ſtrait into it from the ſea, and a melancholy proſpect of the eſtate of Cowbin, in the pariſh of Dyke, now nearly overwhelmed with ſand. This ſtrange inundation is ſtill in motion, but moſtly in the time of a weſt wind. It moves along the ſurface with an even progreſſion, but is ſtopped by water, after which it forms little hills: its motion is ſo quick, that a gentleman aſſured me he had ſeen an apple-tree ſo covered with it, in one ſeaſon, as to leave only a few of the green leaves of the upper branches appearing above the ſurface. An eſtate of about 300l. per annum has been thus overwhelmed; and it is not long ſince the chimnies of the principal houſes were to be ſeen: it began about eighty years ago, occaſioned by the cutting down the trees, and pulling up the bent, or ſtarwort, which

* Gray.

† King Eric was a great magician, who by turning his cap, cauſed the wind to blow according to his mind.

‡ Solebant aliquando Finni, negotiatoribus in eorum littoribus contraria ventorum tempeſtate impeditis, ventum venalem exhibere, mercedeque oblata, tres nodos magicos non caſſioticos loro conſtrictos eiſdem reddere, eo ſervato moderamine et ubi primum diſſolverint, ventos haberent placidos; ubi alterum, vehementiores; at ubi tertium laxaverint ita ſævas tempeſtates ſe paſſuros, &c. Olaus Magnus de Gent. Sept. 97.

gave

gave occaſion at laſt to the act 15th G. II. to prevent its farther ravages, by prohibiting the deſtruction of that plant.

A little N. E. of the bay of Findorn is a piece of land projecting into the ſea, called Brugh or Burgh. It appears to have been the landing-place of the Danes in their deſtructive deſcents on the rich plains of Murray: it is fortified with foſſes; and was well adapted to ſecure either their landing or their retreat.

Aug. 15. Croſs the Findorn; land near a friable rock of whitiſh ſtone, much tinged with green, an indication of copper. The ſtone is burnt for lime. From an adjacent eminence is a picturesque view of Forres. About three miles farther is Tarnaway caſtle, the ancient ſeat of the Earls of Murray. The hall, called Randolph's-hall, from its founder Earl Randolph, one of the great ſupporters of Robert Bruce, is timbered at top like Weſtminſter-hall: its dimenſions are 79 feet by 35, 10 inches, and ſeems a fit reſort for barons and their vaſſals. In the rooms are ſome good heads: one of a youth, with a ribband of ſome order hanging from his neck. Sir William Balfour, with a black body to his veſt, and brown ſleeves, a gallant commander on the parliament's ſide in the civil wars, celebrated for his retreat with the body of horſe from Leſtwithiel in face of the king's army; but juſtly branded with ingratitude to his maſter; who by his favour to Sir William in the beginning of his reign, added to the popular diſcontents then ariſing. The Fair, or Bonny Earl of Murray, as he is commonly called, who was murdered, as ſuppoſed, on account of a jealouſy James VI. entertained of a paſſion the queen had for him; at leaſt ſuch was the popular opinion, as appears from the old ballad on the occaſion:

He was a braw gallant,
And he played at the gluve *;
And the bonny Earl of Murray,
Oh! he was the queen's love.

There are beſides, the heads of his lady and daughter, all on wood, except that of the Earl. To the ſouth ſide of the caſtle are large birch woods, abounding with ſtags and roes.

Continued my journey weſt of Auldearne: am now arrived again in the country where the Erſe ſervice is performed. Juſt beneath the church is the place where Montroſe obtained a ſignal victory over the Covenanters, many of whoſe bodies lie in the church, with an inſcription, importing, according to the cant of the time, that they died fighting for their religion and their king. I was told this anecdote of that hero: that he always carried with him a Cæſar's Commentaries, on whoſe margins were written, in Montroſe's own hand, the generous ſentiments of his heart, verſes out of the Italian poets, expreſſing his contempt for every thing but glory.

Having a diſtant view of Nairn, a ſmall town near the ſea, on a river of the ſame name, the ſuppoſed tuaeſis of Ptolemy. Ride through a rich corn country, mixed with deep and black Turberies, which ſhew the original ſtate of the land, before the recent introduction of the improved method of agriculture. Reach Calder caſtle, or Cawdor, as Shakeſpear calls it, long the property of its thanes. The ancient part is a great

* For glaive, an old word for a ſword.

"Then furth he drew his truſty glaive,
Quhyle thouſands all around,
Drawn frae their ſheaths glanſt in the ſun,
And loud the bougills ſound." HARDYKNUTE.

ſquare tower; but there is a large and more modern building annexed, with a draw-bridge.

The thanedom was transferred into the houſe of the Campbells by the theft of the heireſs of Calder, when ſhe was an infant, by the ſecond Earl of Argyle. The Calders raiſed their clan, and endeavoured to bring back the child, but were defeated with great loſs. The Earl carried off his prize, and married her to Sir John Campbell, his ſecond ſon, ſometime before the year 1510.

All the houſes in theſe parts are caſtles, or at leaſt defenſible; for till the year 1745, the Highlanders made their inroads, and drove away the cattle of their defenceleſs neighbours. There are ſaid to exiſt ſome very old marriage articles of the daughter of a chieftain, in which the daughter promiſes for her portion two hundred Scots marks, and the half of a Michaelmas moon, i. e. half the plunder, when the nights grew dark enough to make their excurſions. There is likewiſe in being a letter from Sir Ewin Cameron to a chief in the neighbourhood of the county of Murray, wherein he regrets the miſchief that had happened between their people (many having been killed on both ſides), as his clan had no intention of falling on the Grants when it left Lochaber, but only to make an incurſion into Murray-land, where every man was free to take his prey. This ſtrange notion ſeems to have ariſen from the county having been for ſo many ages a Pictiſh country, and after that under the dominion of the Danes, and during both periods in a ſtate of perpetual warfare with the Scots and weſtern Highlanders, who (long after the change of circumſtances) ſeem quite to have forgot that it was any crime to rob their neighbours of Murray.

Rode into the woods of Calder, in which were very fine birch trees and alders, ſome oak, great broom, and juniper, which gave ſhelter to the roes. Deep rocky glens, darkened with trees, bound each ſide of the wood: one has a great torrent roaring at its diſtant bottom, called the brook of Achneem: it well merits the name of Acheron, being a moſt fit ſcene for witches to celebrate their nocturnal rites in.

Obſerved on a pillar of the door of Calder church a joug, i. e. an iron yoke, or ring, faſtened to a chain, which was in former times put round the necks of delinquents againſt the rules of the church, who were left there expoſed to ſhame during the time of divine ſervice, and was alſo uſed as a puniſhment for defamation, ſmall thefts, &c.; but theſe penalties are now happily aboliſhed. The clergy of Scotland, the moſt decent and conſiſtent in their conduct of any ſet of men I ever met with of their order, are at preſent much changed from the furious, illiterate, and enthuſiaſtic teachers of the old times, and have taken up the mild method of perſuaſion, inſtead of the cruel diſcipline of corporal puniſhments. Science almoſt univerſally flouriſhes among them; and their diſcourſe is not leſs improving than the table they entertain the ſtranger at is decent and hoſpitable. Few, very few of them permit the bewitchery of diſſipation to lay hold of them, notwithſtanding they allow all the innocent pleaſures of others, which, though not criminal in the layman, they know muſt bring the taint of levity on the churchman. They never ſink their characters by midnight brawls, by mixing with the gaming world, either in cards, cocking, or horſe-races, but preſerve with a narrow income a dignity too often loſt among their brethren ſouth of the Tweed *.

The

* The APOLOGY.

FRIEND.—"You, you in fiery purgat'ry muſt ſtay,
"Till gall and ink and dirt of ſcribling day
"In purifying flames are purg'd away.

TRAVELLER.

The Scotch livings are from 40l. per annum to 150l. per annum; a decent houſe is built for the miniſter on the glebe, and about ſix acres of land annexed. The church allows no curate, except in caſe of ſickneſs or age, when one, under the title of helper, is appointed; or, where the livings are very extenſive, a miſſionary or aſſiſtant is allotted; but ſine-cures, or ſine-cured preferments, never diſgrace the church of our ſiſter kingdom. The widows and children are of late provided for out of a fund eſtabliſhed by two acts, 17th and 22d Geo. II.* This fund, amounting now to 66,000l. was formed by the contributions of the clergy, whoſe widows receive annuities from 10l. to 25l. according to what their huſbands had advanced.

Croſs the Nairn; the ſtream inconſiderable, except in floods. On the weſt is Kilravoch Caſtle, and that of Dalcroſs. Keep due north, along the military road from Perth; paſs along a narrow piece of land, projecting far into the Firth, called Arderſier, forming a ſtrait ſcarce a mile over, between this county and that of Cromartie†. At the end of this point is Fort George, a ſmall but ſtrong and regular fortreſs, built ſince 1745, as a *place d'armes*: it is kept in excellent order; but, by reaſon of the happy change of the times, ſeemed almoſt deſerted: the officers' apartments and barracks are very handſome, and form ſeveral regular and good ſtreets. According to a ſketch I

TRAVELLER.—"O truſt me, dear D——, I ne'er would offend
"One pious divine, one virtuous friend,
"From nature alone are my characters drawn,
"From little Bob Jerom to biſhops in lawn;"
O truſt me, dear friend, I never did think on
The holies who dwell near th' o'erlooker of Lincoln.
Not a prelate or prieſt did e'er haunt my ſlumber,
Who inſtructively teach betwixt Tweeda and Humber;
Nor in ſouth, eaſt, or weſt do I ſtigmatiſe any,
Who ſtick to their texts, and thoſe are the many.
But when croſſing and joſtling come queer men of God,
In ruſty brown coats and waiſtcoats of plaid;
With greaſy cropt hair, and hats cut to the quick,
Tight white leathern breeches, and ſmart little ſtick;
Clear of all that is ſacred from bowſprit to poop, ſir;
Who prophane like a pagan, and ſwear like a trooper;
Who ſhine in the cock-pit, on turf, and in ſtable,
And are the prime bucks and arch wags of each table;
Who if they e'er deign to thump drum eccleſiaſtic,
Spout new-fangled doctrine enough to make man ſick;
And lay down as goſpel, but not from their bibles,
That good-natur'd vices are nothing but foibles;
And vice are refining till vice is no more,
From taking a bottle to taking a ——.
Then if in theſe days ſuch apoſtates appear,
(For ſuch I am told appear there and here)
O pardon, dear friend, a well-meaning zeal,
Too unguardedly telling the ſcandal I feel:
It touches not you, let the galled jades winch,
Sound in morals and doctrine you never will flinch.
O friend of paſt youth, let me think of the fable
Oft told with chaſte mirth at your innocent table,
When inſtructively kind, wiſdom's rules you run o'er,
Reluctant I leave you, inſatiate for more;
So, bleſt be the day, that my joys will reſtore."

* An account of the government of the church of Scotland was communicated to me by the Reverend Mr. Brodie, the late worthy miniſter of Calder. Vide Appendix.

† Between which plies a ferry-boat.

obtained

obtained to refreſh my memory, it appears to be of an octagonal form; to have an ample eſplanade; caſemates on each ſide bomb-proof, the parade in the centre, and a chapel in the rear.

Lay at Campbeltown, a place conſiſting of numbers of very mean houſes, owing its riſe and ſupport to the neighbouring fort.

Aug. 16. Paſſed over Colloden-moor, the place that North Britain owes its preſent proſperity to, by the victory of April 16, 1746. On the ſide of the moor, are the great plantations of Culloden-houſe, the ſeat of the late Duncan Forbes, a warm and active friend to the Houſe of Hanover, who ſpent great ſums in its ſervice, and by his influence, and by his perſuaſions, diverted numbers from joining in rebellion; at length he met with a cool return, for his attempt to ſheath after victory, the unſatiated ſword. But let a veil be flung over a few exceſſes conſequential of a day, productive of ſo much benefit to the united kingdoms.

The young adventurer lodged here the evening preceding the battle; diſtracted with the averſion of the common men to diſcipline, and the diſſentions among his officers, even when they were at the brink of deſtruction, he ſeemed incapable of acting, could be ſcarcely perſuaded to mount his horſe, never came into the action, as might have been expected from a prince who had his laſt ſtake to play, but fled ingloriouſly to the old traitor Lovat *, who, I was told, did execrate him to the perſon who informed him that he was approaching as a fugitive: foreſeeing his own ruin as the conſequence †.

The Duke of Cumberland, when he found that the barges of the fleet attended near the ſhore for the ſafety of his perſon, in caſe of a defeat, immediately ordered them away, to convince his men of the reſolution he had taken of either conquering or periſhing with them.

The battle was fought contrary to the advice of ſome of the moſt ſenſible men in the rebel army, who adviſed the retiring into the faſtneſſes beyond the Neſs, the breaking down the bridge of Inverneſs, and defending themſelves amidſt the mountains. They politically urged that England was engaged in bloody wars foreign and domeſtic, that it could at that time ill ſpare its troops; and that the Government might, from that conſideration, be induced to grant to the inſurgents their lives and fortunes, on condition they laid down their arms. They were ſenſible that their cauſe was deſperate, and that their ally was faithleſs; yet knew it might be long before they could be entirely ſubdued; therefore drew hopes from the ſad neceſſity of our affairs at that ſeaſon: but this rational plan was ſuperſeded by the favourite faction of the army, to whoſe guidance the unfortunate Adventurer had reſigned himſelf.

After deſcending from the moor, got into a well cultivated country; and, after riding ſome time under low but pleaſant hills, not far from the ſea, reach

Inverneſs, finely ſeated on a plain, between the Firth of Murray, and the river Neſs: the firſt, from the narrow ſtrait of Arderſier, inſtantly widens into a fine bay, and

* His Lordſhip was at that time expecting the event of the battle, when a perſon came in and informed him, that he ſaw the Prince riding full ſpeed, and alone.

† Regard to impartiality obliges me to give the following account very recently communicated to me, relating to the ſtation of the chief on this important day; and that by an eye-witneſs:

The Scotch army was drawn up in a ſingle line; behind, at about 500 paces diſtance, was a corps de reſerve, with which was the Adventurer, a place of ſeeming ſecurity, from whence he iſſued his orders. His uſual dreſs was that of the Highlands, but this day he appeared in a brown coat, with a looſe great coat over it, and an ordinary hat, ſuch as countrymen wear, on his head. Remote as this place was from the ſpot where the trifling action was, a ſervant of his was killed by an accidental ſhot. It is well known how ſhort the conflict was: and the moment he ſaw his right wing give way, he fled with the utmoſt precipitation, and without a ſingle attendant; till he was joined by a few other fugitives.

again

again as ſuddenly contracts oppoſite Inverneſs, at the ferry of Keſſock, the paſs into Roſsſhire. The town is large and well built, very populous, and contains about eleven thouſand inhabitants. This being the laſt of any note in North Britain, is the winter reſidence of many of the neighbouring gentry: and the preſent emporium, as it was the antient, of the north of Scotland. Ships of five or ſix hundred tons can ride at the loweſt ebb within a mile of the town; and at high tides, veſſels of two hundred tons can come up to the quay. The preſent imports are chiefly groceries, haberdaſheries, hardware, and other neceſſaries from London: and of late from ſix to eight hundred hogſheads of porter are annually brought in. The exports are chiefly ſalmon, thoſe of the Neſs being eſteemed of more exquiſite flavour than any other. Herrings, of an inferior kind, taken in the Firth from Auguſt to March. The manufactured exports are conſiderable in cordage and ſacking. Of late years, the linen manufacture of the place ſaves it above three thouſand pounds a year, which uſed to go into Holland for that article. The commerce of this place was at its height a century or two ago, when it engroſſed the exports of corn, ſalmon, and herrings, and had beſides a great trade in cured codfiſh, now loſt; and in thoſe times very large fortunes were made here.

The opulence of this town has often made it the object of plunder to the Lords of the Iſles and their dependents. It ſuffered in particular in 1222, from one Gilliſpie; in 1429, from Alexander Lord of the Iſles; and even ſo late did the antient manners prevail, that a head of a weſtern clan, in the latter end of the laſt century, threatened the place with fire and ſword, if they did not pay a large contribution, and preſent him with a ſcarlet ſuit laced; all which was complied with.

On the north ſtood Oliver's fort, a pentagon, whoſe form remains to be traced only by the ditches and banks. He formed it with ſtones purloined from the neighbouring religious houſes. At preſent there is a very conſiderable rope-walk near it.

On an eminence, ſouth of the town, is old Fort St. George, which was taken and blown up by the rebels in 1746. It had been the antient caſtle converted by General Wade into barracks. According to Boethius, Duncan was murdered here by Macbeth: but according to Fordun, near Elgin *. This caſtle uſed to be the reſidence of the Court, whenever the Scottiſh Princes were called to quell the inſurrections of the turbulent clans. Old people ſtill remember magnificent apartments embelliſhed with ſtucco buſts and paintings. The view from hence is charming of the Firth, the paſſage of Keſſock, the river Neſs, the ſtrange ſhaped hill of Tomman heurich, and various groupes of diſtant mountains.

The Tomman is of an oblong form, broad at the baſe, and ſloping on all ſides towards the top; ſo that it looks like a ſhip with its keel upwards. Its ſides, and part of the neighbouring plains, are planted, ſo it is both an agreeable walk and a fine object. It is perfectly detached from any other hill; and if it was not for its great ſize, might paſs † for a work of art. The view from it is ſuch, that no traveller will think his labour loſt, after gaining the ſummit.

At Inverneſs, and I believe at other towns in Scotland, is an officer, called Dean of the Guild, who, aſſiſted by a council, ſuperintends the markets, regulates the ‡ price

* Annals of Scotland. 1.

† Its length at top about 300 yards; I neglected meaſuring the baſe or the height, which are both conſiderable; the breadth of the top only 20 yards.

‡ Beef, (22 ounces to the pound) 2d to 4d. Mutton, 2d. to 3d. Veal, 3d. to 5d. Pork, 2d. to 3d. Chickens, 3d. to 4d. a couple. Fowl, 4d. to 6d. a piece. Gooſe, 12d. to 14d. Ducks, 1s. a couple. Eggs, ſeven a penny. Salmon, of which there are ſeveral great fiſheries, 1d. and 1d. halfpenny per pound.

of proviſions; and if any houſe falls down, and the owner lets it lie in ruins for three years, the Dean can abſolutely diſpoſe of the ground to the beſt bidder.

In this town was a houſe of Dominicans, founded in 1233 by Alexander II.; and in Dalrymple's Collection there is mention of a nunnery.

In the Church-ſtreet is a hoſpital with a capital of 3000l. the intereſt of which is diſtributed among the indigent inhabitants of the town. In this houſe is a library of 1400 volumes of both antient and modern books. The founder was Mr. Robert Baillie, a miniſter in this town; but the principal benefactor was Dr. James Fraſer, ſecretary to the Chelſea Hoſpital.

Croſs the Neſs on a bridge of ſeven arches, above which the tide flows for about a mile. A ſmall toll is collected here, which brings to the town about 60l. a year.

Proceed north; have a fine view of the Firth, which now widens again from Keſſock into a large bay ſome miles in length. The hills ſlope down to the water-ſide, and are finely cultivated; but the diſtant proſpect is of rugged mountains of a ſtupendous height, as if created as guards to the reſt of the iſland from the fury of the boiſterous north.

Ride cloſe to the water-edge through woods of alder; paſs near ſeveral houſes of the the Fraſers, and reach

Caſtle Dunie, the ſite of the houſe of their chieftain Lord Lovat. The barony from which he took his title came into the family by the marriage of Sir Simon Fraſer, a little before the year 1300, with the heireſs of Lord Biſſet, a nobleman of great poſſeſſion in theſe parts.

The old houſe, which was very mean, was burnt down in 1746; but a neat box, the reſidence of the hoſpitable factor, is built in its ſtead on a high bank well wooded, over the pretty river Bewley, or Beaulieu. The country for a certain circuit, is fertile, well cultivated and ſmiling. The bulk of Lord Lovat's eſtate was in theſe parts; the reſt, to the amount of 500l. per annum, in Stratherick. He was a potent chieftain, and could raiſe about 1000 men: but I found his neighbours ſpoke as unfavourably of him, as his enemies did in the moſt diſtant parts of the kingdom. Legiſlature has given the moſt honourable teſtimony to the merit of the ſon, by reſtoring, in 1774, the forfeited fortunes of the father. No patent for nobility conveyed greater glory to any one, than the preamble of the act has done to this gentleman. His father's property had been one of the annexed eſtates, i. e. ſettled unalienably on the Crown, as all the forfeited fortunes in the Highlands are: the whole value of which brought in at that time about 6000l. per annum, and thoſe in the Lowlands about the ſame ſum; ſo that the power and intereſt of a poor twelve thouſand per annum, terrified and nearly ſubverted the conſtitution of theſe powerful kingdoms.

The profits of theſe eſtates are lodged in the hands of truſtees, who apply their revenue for the founding of ſchools for the inſtruction of children in ſpinning; wheels are given away to poor families, and flax-ſeed to farmers. Some money is given in aid of the roads, and towards building bridges over the torrents; by which means a ready intercourſe is made to parts before inacceſſible to ſtrangers *. And in 1753, a large ſum was ſpent on an Utopian project of eſtabliſhing colonies (on the forfeited eſtates) of diſbanded ſoldiers and ſailors: comfortable houſes were built for them, land and money given, and ſome lent; but the ſucceſs by no means anſwered the intentions of the projectors.

Aug. 17. Ford the Bewley, where a ſalmon fiſhery, belonging to the Lovat eſtate, rents at 120l. per annum. The Erſe name of this river is Faror, and the vale it runs

* The factors, or agents of theſe eſtates, are alſo allowed all the money they expend in planting.

Upper Fall of Fyers

through, Glen-ſtrath-farar. It is probable that this was its antient name, and that the Varar Æſtuarium of Ptolemy was derived from it, the F being changed into V. The country on this ſide the river is called Leirnamonach *, or the monk's land, having formerly been the property of the priory of Bewley; and the oppoſite ſide bears the name of Airds, or the heights. Paſs by ſome excellent farms, well incloſed, improved, and planted: the land produces wheat and other corn. Much cattle are bred in theſe parts, and there are ſeveral linen manufactures.

Ford the Conan to Caſtle Braan, the ſeat of the Earl of Seaforth; a good houſe, pleaſantly ſituated on the ſide of a hill; commands a view of a large plain, and to the weſt, a wild proſpect of broken and lofty mountains.

There is here a fine full length of Mary Stuart, with this inſcription: *Maria D. G. Scotiæ piiſſima Regina. Franciæ Dotaria. Anno Ætatis Regni* 38. 1580. Her dreſs is black, with a ruff, cap, handkerchief, and a white veil down to the ground, beads, and prayer-book, and a croſs hanging from her neck; her hair dark brown, her face handſome, and, conſidering the difference of years, ſo much reſembling her portrait by Zucchero, in Chiſwick-houſe, as to leave little doubt as to the originality of the laſt.

A ſmall half-length on wood of Henry Darnly, inſcribed *Henricus Stuardus. Dominus Darnly, Æt.* IX. M. D. LV. dreſſed in black, with a ſword. It is the figure of a pretty boy.

A fine portrait of Cardinal Richlieu. General Monk, in a buff coat. Head of Sir George Mackenzie. The Earl of Seaforth, called from his ſize, Kenneth More. Frances Counteſs of Seaforth, daughter of William Marquis of Powis, in her robes, with a tawny moor offering her a coronet. Roger Palmer Earl of Caſtlemaine, diſtinguiſhed by his lady, Barbara Ducheſs of Cleveland; and by his ſimple embaſſy to a diſcerning Pope from that bigotted Prince James II.

Near the houſe are ſome very fine oaks, and horſe-cheſnuts; in the garden, Turkey apricots, orange nectarines, and a ſmall ſoft peach, ripe; other peaches, nectarines, and green gages, far from ripe.

Paſs through Dingwall, a ſmall town, the capital of Roſsſhire, ſituated near the head of the Firth of Cromartie: the Highlanders call it Inner-Feorain, Feoran being the name of the river that runs near it into the Firth. An antient croſs, and an obeliſk over the burying-place of the Earls of Cromartie's family, were all I ſaw remarkable in it. In the year 1400, Dingwall had its caſtle, ſubject to Donald, Lord of the Iſles, and Earl of Roſs. After that Regulus was weakened by the battle of Harlaw, his territories were invaded; and this caſtle reduced to the power of the crown of Scotland, by the Duke of Albany.

Ride along a very good road cut on the ſide of a hill, with the country very well cultivated above and below, with ſeveral ſmall woods interſperſed near the water's edge. There is a fine view of almoſt the whole bay, the moſt capacious and ſecure of any in Great Britain; its whole navy might lay there with eaſe, and ſhips of 200 tons may ſail up above two thirds of its length, which exends near thirty Engliſh miles from the Sutters † of Cromartie to a ſmall diſtance beyond Dingwall: the entrance is narrow; the projecting hills defend this fine bay from all winds, ſo it juſty merits the name given it of *Portus ſalutis.*

Foules, the ſeat of Sir Henry Monro, lies about a mile from the Firth, near vaſt plantations on the flats, as well as on the hills. Thoſe on the hills are ſix miles in

* Leir, or Lether, land that lies on the ſide of a river or branch of the ſea, and Monach, a monk.

† Sutters, or Shooters, two hills that form its entrance, projecting conſiderably into the water.

length, and in a very flouriſhing ſtate. On the back of theſe are extenſive vallies full of oats bounded by mountains, which here, as well as in the Highlands in general, run from eaſt to weſt. Sir Henry holds a foreſt from the crown by a very whimſical tenure, that of delivering a ſnow-ball on any day of the year that it is demanded; and he ſeems to be in no danger of forfeiting his right by failure of the quit-rent: for ſnow lies in form of a glaciere in the chaſms of Benwewiſh, a neighbouring mountain, throughout the year.

Aug. 18. Continue my journey along the low country, which is rich and well cultivated.

Paſs near Invergordon *, a handſome houſe, amidſt fine plantations. Near it is the narroweſt part of the Firth, and a ferry into the ſhire of Cromartie, now a country almoſt deſtitute of trees; yet, in the time of James V. was covered with timber, and overrun with wolves †.

Near the ſummit of the hill, between the Firths of Cromartie and Dornoch, is Ballinagouan, the ſeat of a gentleman, who has moſt ſucceſsfully converted his ſword into a ploughſhare; who, after a ſeries of diſintereſted ſervices to his country, by clearing the ſeas of privateers, the moſt unprofitable of captures, has applied himſelf to arts not leſs deſerving of its thanks. He is the beſt farmer and the greateſt planter in the country: his wheat and his turneps ſhew the one, his plantations of a million of pines each year the other ‡. It was with great ſatisfaction that I obſerved characters of this kind very frequent in North Britain; for, during the interval of peace, every officer of any patrimony was fond of retiring to it, aſſumed the farmer without flinging off the the gentleman, enjoyed rural quiet; yet ready to undergo the fatigues of war the moment his country claimed his ſervices.

About two miles below Ballinagouan is a melancholy inſtance of a reverſe of conduct: the ruins of New Tarbat, once the magnificent ſeat of an unhappy nobleman, who plunged into a moſt ungrateful rebellion, deſtructive to himſelf and family. The tenants, who ſeem to inhabit gratis, are forced to ſhelter themſelves from the weather in the very loweſt apartments, while ſwallows make their neſts in the bold ſtucco of ſome of the upper.

While I was in this county, I heard a ſingular but well-atteſted relation of a woman diſordered in her health, who faſted for a ſupernatural ſpace of time; but the length of the narrative obliges me to fling it into the Appendix.

Ride along a tedious black moor to Tain, a ſmall town on the Firth of Dornoch, diſtinguiſhed for nothing but its large ſquare tower, decorated with five ſmall ſpires. Here was alſo a collegiate church, founded in 1481 by Thomas biſhop of Roſs. Captain Richard Franks, an honeſt cavalier, who during the uſurpation made an angling peregrination from the banks of the Trent to John a Groat's houſe, calls Tain "as exemplary as any place for juſtice, that never uſes gibbet or halter to hang a man, but

* At Culraen, three miles from this place, is found, two feet beneath the ſurface, a ſtratum of white ſoapy marle filled with ſhells, and is much uſed as a manure.

† Theſe animals have been long extinct in North Britain, notwithſtanding M. de Buffon aſſerts the contrary. There are many antient laws for their extirpation: that of James I. parlem. 7. is the moſt remarkable: "The ſchiriffs and barons ſuld hunt the wolf four or thrie times in the zear, betwixt St. Mark's day and Lambes, quhich is the time of their quhelpes, and all tenents ſall riſe with them under paine of ane wadder."

‡ Pine, or Scotch fir ſeed, as it is called, ſells from four to ſix ſhillings per pound. Rents are payed here in kind: the landlord ei her contracts to ſupply the forts with the produce of the land, or ſells it to the merchant, who comes for it. The price of labour is 6d. per day to the men, 3d. to the women.

ſacks

ſacks all their malefactors, ſo ſwims them to their graves *. This method of puniſhment was not peculiar to this, for in old times women convicted of capital offences were drowned in the river Geſtling, near Sandwich †. The place appeared very gay at this time; for all the gaudy finery of a little fair was diſplayed in the ſhew of hardware, printed linens, and ribbands. Kept along the ſhore for about two miles through an open corn country; and croſſing the great ferry, in breadth near two miles, through a rapid tide, and in a bad boat, land in the county of Sutherland, Cattu of the Highlanders, and in leſs than an hour reach its capital.

Dornoch, a ſmall town, half in ruins, once the reſidence of the biſhops of Caithneſs, and, like Durham, the ſeat of eccleſiaſtics: many of the houſes ſtill are called after the titles of thoſe that inhabited them: the biſhop lodged in the caſtle: the dean's houſe is at preſent the inn. The cathedral was in form of a croſs, built by Gilbert Moray, who died biſhop of Caithneſs in 1245: it is now a ruin, except part, which is the preſent church ‡. On the doors and window-ſhutters were painted (as is common in many parts of North Britain) white tadpole-like figures on a black ground, deſigned to expreſs the tears of the country for the loſs of any perſon of diſtinction. Theſe were occaſioned by the affecting end of that amiable pair, the young Earl and Counteſs of Sutherland, who were lovely in their lives, and in their deaths they were not divided, for their happineſs was interrupted by a very ſhort ſeparation: *fanè ubi idem et maximus et honeſtiſſimus amor eſt, aliquando præſtat morte jungi, quam vita diſtrahi* §.

Ride on a plain not far from the ſea; paſs by a ſmall croſs, called the Thane's, erected in memory of the battle of Embo in 1259, between William Earl of Sutherland and the Danes, who were overthrown, and their general ſlain, at this place; and not far from thence the ſpot where an unhappy creature had been burnt, if I miſtake not, in June 1727, for the imaginary crime of witchcraft ‖.

Croſs a very narrow inlet to a ſmall bay at Portheg, or the little ferry, in a boat as dangerous as the laſt; for horſes can neither get in or out without great riſque, from the vaſt height of the ſides and their want of ſlips. Keep along the ſhore, paſs by the ſmall village of Golſpie, and reach

Dunrobin caſtle, the ancient ſeat of the earls of Sutherland, founded about the year 1100 by Robert, or Robin, ſecond Earl of Sutherland, ſituated near the ſea, and as the word dun imports, on a round hill. The few paintings here are, an Earl of Murray,

* Northern Memoirs, &c. by Richard Franks, Philanthropus. London, 1694.

† Harris's Kent, 271.

‡ Sir Patrick Murray founded here in 1271 a convent of Mathurines.

§ Where a mutual and moſt ardent and moſt virtuous affection reigns, it is ſometimes preferable to be united by death, than torn from each other by life.

‖ This is the laſt inſtance of theſe frantic executions in the north of Scotland, as that in the ſouth was at Paiſley in 1697, where, among others, a woman, young and handſome, ſuffered, with a reply to her enquiring friends worthy a Roman matron: being aſked why ſhe did not make a better defence on her trial, anſwered, "My perſecutors have deſtroyed my honour, and my life is not now worth the pains of defending." The laſt inſtance of national credulity on this head was the ſtory of the witches of Therſo, who tormenting for a long time an honeſt fellow under the uſual form of cats, at laſt provoked him ſo, that one night he put them to flight with his broad ſword, and cut off the leg of one leſs nimble than the reſt; on his taking it up, to his amazement he found it belonged to a female of his own ſpecies, and next morning diſcovered the owner, an old hag, with only the companion leg to this. The horrors of the tale were conſiderably abated in the place I heard it, by an unlucky enquiry made by one in company, viz. In what part would the old woman have ſuffered, had the man cut off the cat's tail? But theſe relations of almoſt obſolete ſuperſtitions, muſt never be thought a reflection on this country, as long as any memory remains of the tragical end of the poor people at Tring, who, within a few miles of our capital, in 1751, fell a ſacrifice to the belief of the common people in witches; or of that ridiculous impoſture in the capital itſelf, in 1762, of the Cock-lane ghoſt, which found credit with all ranks of people.

an old man, on wood. His ſon and two daughters, by Co. G. 1628. A fine full length of Charles I. Angus Williamſon, a hero of the clan Chattan, who reſcued the Sutherlands in the time of diſtreſs. A very ſingular picture of the Duke of Alva in council, with a cardinal by his ſide, who puts a pair of bellows blown by the devil into his ear: the duke has a chain in one hand fixed to the necks of the kneeling Flemings, in the other he ſhews them a paper of recantation for them to ſign; behind whom are the reformed clergy. The cardinal is the noted Anthony Perrenot, cardinal de Granville, ſecretary to Margaret of Auſtria, ducheſs dowager of Savoy, governeſs of the Netherlands, and who was held to be the author, advancer, and nouriſher * of the troubles of thoſe countries; and who, on his recall into Spain, was ſuppoſed to be the great promoter of the cruelties exerciſed afterwards by the Duke of Alva, the ſucceſſor of his miſtreſs.

The demeſne is kept in excellent order; and I ſaw here (lat. 58.) a very fine field of wheat, which would be ripe about the middle of next month.

This was the moſt northern wheat which had been ſown this year in North Britain.

Sutherland is a country abounding in cattle, and ſends out annually 2500 head, which ſold about this time (lean) from 2l. 10s. to 3l. per head. Theſe are very frequently without horns, and both they and the horſes are very ſmall. Stags abound in the hills, there being reckoned not leſs than 1600 on the Sutherland eſtate, which, in fact, is the greateſt part of the county. Beſides theſe are roes, grous, black game, and ptarmigans in plenty, and during winter multitudes of water-fowl on the coaſt.

Not far from Dunrobin is a very entire piece of antiquity, of the kind known in Scotland by the name of the Pictiſh caſtles, and called here Cairn Lia', or a grey tower: that I ſaw was about 130 yards in circumference, round, and raiſed ſo high above the ground as to form a conſiderable mount: on the top was an extenſive but ſhallow hollow: within were three low concentric galleries, at ſmall diſtances from each other, covered with large ſtones; and the ſide-walls were about four or five feet thick, rudely made. There are generally three of theſe places near each other, ſo that each may be ſeen from any one. Buildings of this kind are very frequent along this coaſt, that of Caithneſs, and of Strathnavern. Others agreeing in external form are common in the Hebrides, but differ in their internal conſtruction. In the iſlands they are attributed to the Danes †; here to the Picts. Poſſibly each nation might have the ſame mode of building with ſome variation, for I am told that ſome are to be ſeen in places where the Danes never penetrated: they were probably the defencible habitations of the times. I muſt withdraw my opinion of their having been the *ſuffugia hiemi, aut receptacula frugibus*, like thoſe of the ancient Germans. Such are not uncommon in Scotland, but of a form very different from theſe.

Kept along the ſhore northward. About a mile from the caſtle are ſome ſmall cliffs of free-ſtone; in one is Strath-Leven Cove, an artificial cave, with ſeats, and ſeveral ſhallow circular hollows cut within-ſide, once the retreat of a devout hermit. At ſome diſtance, and near the ſea, are ſmall ſtrata of coal three feet thick, dipping to the eaſt, and found at the depth of about 14 to 24 yards. Sometimes it takes fire on the bank, which has given it ſo ill a name, that people are very fearful of taking it aboard their ſhips. I am ſurpriſed that they will not run the riſk, conſidering the miraculous quality it poſſeſſes of driving away rats wherever it is uſed. This is believed by the good

* Grimſtone's Hiſt. Netherlands, 344. 349.

† An enquiry is at this time making, by means of a correſpondence in Copenhagen, whether any ſuch edifices exiſt at preſent in the Daniſh dominions, and what was their ſuppoſed uſe. The reſult will be given hereafter.

people of Sutherland, who aſſured me ſeriouſly of its virtues; and they farther attributed the ſame to the earth and very heath of their county. They add too, that not a rat will live with them, notwithſtanding they ſwarm in the adjacent ſhires of Roſs and Caithneſs *.

In Aſſynt, a part of this county, far weſt of Dunrobin, are large ſtrata of a beautiful white marble, equal, as I was told, to the Parian. I afterwards ſaw ſome of the ſame kind found at Glen-avon, in Badenoch.

Croſs the water of Brora, which runs along a deep chaſm, over which is a handſome bridge of a ſingle arch. Near is a cave, where the ſalmon-fiſhers lie during the ſeaſon: the roof is pierced through to the ſurface, which ſerves for a natural chimney. They take annually about ten or twelve laſts of fiſh. In a bank not far from the bridge are found abundance of belemnitæ.

The country is very ſandy, and the arable, or cultivated part, very narrow, confined on the eaſt by the ſea, on the weſt by lofty black mountains, which approach nearer and nearer to the water, till at length they project into it at the great promontory, the Ord of Caithneſs, the boundary between that county and Sutherland; after which the coaſt is bold and rocky, except a ſmall bay or two.

Ford the very dangerous water of Helmſdale, rapid and full of great ſtones. Very large lampries are found here, fiſh deteſted by the Highlanders. Beneath the ſtones on the ſea-ſhore are abundance of ſpotted and viviparous blennies, father-laſhers, and whiſtle-fiſh. Mackarel appear here in this month, but without their roes. I thought them far inferior in goodneſs to thoſe of our country. Much ſalmon taken here.

The grey water wagtail quits this country in winter; with us it reſides.

Dined at the little village of Helmſdale; near which are the ruins of a ſquare tower built by Margaret Counteſs of Sutherland, in the fifteenth century.

Paſſed through a rich vale full of good barley and oats, between the hill of Helmſdale and the Ord. Aſcend that vaſt promontory on a good road, winding up its ſteep ſides, and impending in many parts over the ſea, infinitely more high and horrible than our Penmaen Mawr. Beneath were numbers of ſeals floating on the waves, with ſea-fowl ſwimming among them with great ſecurity. Obſerved projecting from one part of the Ord, far below, a ſmall and verdant hill, on which, tradition ſays, was fought a ſingle combat between an Earl of Caithneſs and a ſon of the Earl of Sutherland, while their two armies looked on from above: the firſt was killed on the ſpot, the laſt died of his wounds.

The Ord was the ancient diviſion of Caithneſs, when Sutherland was reckoned part. The diſtinction at that time was *Catheneſia cis et ultra montem.* Sutherland was ſtyled then Catau, as being more mountainous: the modern Caithneſs Guaelav, as being more plain †.

* Some years ago I bought of the monks, at the great Benedictine convent at Augſburg, ſome papers of St. Ulrick's earth, which I was aſſured by Lutheran and Papiſt had the ſame rat-expelling quality with that above-mentioned; but whether for want of due faith, or neglect of attending to the forms of the printed preſcriptions given with them, (here copied at full length, I know not, but the audacious animals haunt my houſe in ſpite of it:—"Venerabiles reliquiæ de terra ſepulchrali, ſive de reſoluta deintùs carne S. Udalrici conf. & epiſcopi Auguſtani; quæ ſi honorificè ad inſtar aliarum reliquiarum habeantur, & ad dei laudem divique præſulis honorem, pium quoddam opus, v g. oratio, jejunium, eleemoſyna, &c. præſtetur, mirum eſt, qua polleant efficaciâ, ad proſcribendos præſertim è domibus, & icinia glires, qui ſubſiſtere minime valent ubicunque ſimiles reliquiæ cum fiduciâ fuerint appenſæ vel aſſervatæ. Idque ex ſpeciali prærogativa, qua omnipotens Deus inſignia tanti patroni merita perpetuo miraculo ſtatuit condecorare."

† Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland, 135.

Beneath

Beneath this cape are immenſe caves, the reſort of ſeals * and ſea-fowls: the ſides and top are chiefly covered with heath and moraſſy earth, which give it a black and melancholy look. Ride over ſome boggy and dreary moors. Paſs through Auſdale, a little highland village. Deſcend into a deep bottom covered with alders, willows, birch, and wicken-trees, to Langwall, the ſeat of Mr. Sutherland, who gave me a very hoſpitable reception. The country abounds with ſtags and roes, and all ſorts of feathered game, while the adjacent river brings ſalmon almoſt up to his door.

I enquired here after the Lavellan †, which, from deſcription, I ſuſpect to be the water ſhrew-mouſe. The country people have a notion that it is noxious to cattle: they preſerve the ſkin, and, as a cure for their ſick beaſts, give them the water in which it has been dipt. I believe it to be the ſame animal which in Sutherland is called the water-mole.

Aug. 20. Proceed on my journey. Paſs near Berridale. On a peninſula jutting into the ſea is the ruin of the caſtle; between it and the land is a deep chaſm, where there had been a draw-bridge. On this caſtle are ſtationed, in the ſalmon ſeaſon, perſons who are to obſerve the approach of the fiſh to the freſh waters.

Near Clathron is a druidical ſtone ſet an end, and of a moſt ſtupendous ſize.

Saw Dunbeth ‡, the ſeat of Mr. Sinclair, ſituated on a narrow neck of land; on one ſide impending over the ſea, on the other, over a deep chaſm, into which the tide flows: a ſmall narrow garden, with billows beating on three ſides, fills the reſt of the land between the houſe and the water. Numbers of old caſtles in this county have the ſame tremendous ſituation. On the weſt ſide of this houſe are a few rows of tolerable trees; the only trees that I ſaw from Berridale to the extremity of Caithneſs §. On the right inland are the ſmall remains of Knackennan Caſtle, built by an Earl of Caithneſs. From theſe parts is a full view of the lofty naked mountain of Scaraban and Morven. The laſt ptarmigans in Scotland are on the firſt; the laſt roes about Langwall, there being neither high hills nor woods beyond. All the county on this ſide, from Dunbeth to the extremity, is flat, or at leaſt very ſeldom interrupted with hills, and thoſe low, but the coaſts rocky, and compoſed of ſtupendous cliffs.

Refreſhed our horſes at a little inn at the hamlet of Clythe, not far from the headland, called Clytheneſs. Reach Thrumſter, a ſeat of Mr. Sinclair's. It is obſervable, that the names of places in this county often terminate in ter and dale, which ſavors of Daniſh origin.

The Sinclairs are very numerous, and poſſeſs conſiderable fortunes in theſe parts; but Boethius ſays, that they, the Fraziers, Campbells, Boſwells, and many others, came originally from France.

Auguſt 21ſt, paſs through Wick, a ſmall borough town with ſome good houſes, ſeated on a river within reach of the tide; and at a diſtance lies an old tower, called Lord Oliphant's caſtle. In this town lives a weaver who weaves a ſhirt, with buttons and button holes entire without any ſeam, or the leaſt uſe of the needle: but it is feared that he will ſcarce find any benefit from his ingenuity, as he cannot afford his labour under five pounds a ſhirt. Somewhat farther, cloſe to the ſea, is Achringal tower, the

* During ſpring great quantities of lump fiſh reſort here, and are the prey of the ſeals, as appears from the numbers of their ſkins, which at that ſeaſon float aſhore. The ſeals, at certain times, ſeem viſited with a great mortality; for at thoſe times multitudes of them are ſeen dead in the water.

† Sibbald's Hiſt. Scotland. Br. Zool. I. 33.

‡ This caſtle was taken and garriſoned by the Marquis of Montroſe in 1650, immediately preceding his final defeat. Whitelock, 454.

§ But vaſt quantity of ſubterraneous timber in all the moors. Near Dunbeth is an entire Picts caſtle, with the hollow in the top, and is called the Bourg of Dunbeth.

ſeat

ſeat of Sir William Dunbar. Ride over the Links of Keith, on the ſide of Sinclar bay. Theſe were once a moraſs, now covered with ſand, finely turfed over; ſo in this inſtance the land has been obliged by the inſtability of the ſand. The old caſtle of Keiſs is ſeated on a rock, with a good houſe of the ſame name near it.

Near Freſwick caſtle the cliffs are very lofty: the ſtrata that compoſe them lie quite horizontally in ſuch thin and regular layers, and ſo often interſected by fiſſures, as to appear like maſonry. Beneath are great inſulated columns, called here Stacks, compoſed of the ſame ſort of natural maſonry as the cliffs; many of them are hollowed quite through, ſo as to form moſt magnificent arches, which the ſea ruſhes through with vaſt noiſe and impetuoſity, affording a moſt auguſt piece of ſcenery to ſuch who are ſteady enough to ſurvey it from the narrow and almoſt impending paths.

Freſwick caſtle is ſeated on a narrow rock projecting into the ſea, with juſt room enough for it to ſtand on: the acceſs to it while the draw-bridge was in being, was over a deep chaſm cut through the little iſthmus that connected it to the main land. Theſe dreadful ſituations are ſtrongly expreſſive of the jealous and wretched condition of the tyrant owners. It is ſaid that a nobleman of the name of Suenus Aſteilf inhabited this caſtle about the year 1155.

After riding near Freſwick bay, the ſecond ſandy bay in the county, paſs over a very bad moraſs, and after a few miles travel arrive at Dungſby bay * a low tract, conſiſting of oat-lands and grazing land: the ultima thule of Sir Robert Sibbald, whoſe deſcription it fully anſwers in this particular.

Quam juxta infames ſcopuli, et petroſa vorago
Aſperat undiſonis ſaxa pudenda vadis †.

The beach is a collection of fragments of ſhells; beneath which are vaſt broken rocks, ſome ſunk, others apparent, running into the ſea never pacific. The contrary tides and currents form here a moſt tremendous conteſt; yet, by the ſkilfulneſs of the people, are paſſed with great ſafety in the narrow little boats I ſaw lying on the ſhore.

The points of this bay are Dungſby head and St. John's head, ſtretching out into the ſea to the eaſt and weſt, forming a pair of horns; from the reſemblance to which it ſhould ſeem that this country was antiently ſtyled Cornana.

From hence is a full view of ſeveral of the Orkney iſlands, ſuch as Flota, Waes, Ronaldſa, Swanna, to the weſt the Skerries, and within two miles of land Stroma, famous for its natural mummies, or the entire and uncorrupted bodies of perſons who had been dead ſixty years. I was informed that they were very light, had a flexibility in their limbs, and were of a duſky colour ‡. This iſle is fertile in corn, is inhabited by above thirty families, who know not the uſe of a plough, but dig every part of their corn land.

Dine at the good miniſter's of Canneſby. On my return ſaw at a diſtance the Stacks of Dungſby, a vaſt inſulated rock, over-topping the land, and appearing like a great tower.

Paſſed near the ſeat of a gentleman not long deceaſed; the laſt who was believed to be poſſeſſed of the ſecond ſight. Originally he made uſe of the pretence, in order to render himſelf more reſpectable with his clan; but at length, in ſpite of fine abilities,

* John a Groat's houſe is now known only by name. The proper name of the bay is Duncan's.

† Quoted by Sir Robert from the Iter Balth'cum of Conradus Celtes.

‡ In the Philoſophical Tranſactions abridged, viii 705. is an almoſt parallel inſtance of two corpſes, found in a moor in Derbyſhire, that had for 49 years reſiſted putrefaction, and were in much the ſame ſtate as thoſe in Stroma. In vol xlvii. of the Ph. Tr. at large, is an account of a body found entire and imputrid at Staverton in Devonſhire, 80 years after its interment.

was made a dupe to his own artifices, became poſſeſſed with a ſerious belief of the faculty, and for a conſiderable number of years before his death was made truly unhappy by this ſtrange opinion, which originally aroſe from the following accident. A boat of his was on a very tempeſtuous night at ſea; his mind filled with anxiety at the danger his people were in, furniſhed him with every idea of the misfortune that really befell them: he ſuddenly ſtarting up, pronounced that his men would be drowned, for he had ſeen them paſs before him with wet garments and dropping locks. The event was correſpondent, and he from that time grew confirmed in the reality of ſpectral predictions.

There is another ſort of divination, called Sleinanachd, or reading the ſpeal-bone, or the blade-bone of a ſhoulder of mutton well ſcraped. When Lord Loudon was obliged to retreat before the rebels to the iſle of Sky, a common ſoldier, on the very moment the battle of Culloden was decided, proclaimed the victory at that diſtance, pretending to have diſcovered the event by looking through the bone.

I heard of one inſtance of ſecond ſight, or rather of foreſight, which was well atteſted, and made much noiſe about the time the prediction was fulfilled. A little after the battle of Preſton Pans, the preſident, Duncan Forbes, being at his houſe of Culloden with a nobleman, from whom I had the relation, fell into diſcourſe on the probable conſequences of the action: after a long converſation, and after revolving all that might happen, Mr. Forbes, ſuddenly turning to a window, ſaid, "all theſe things may fall out; but depend on it, all theſe diſturbances will be terminated on this ſpot."

Returned the ſame road. Saw multitudes of gannets, or Soland geeſe, on their paſſage northward: they went in ſmall flocks from five to fifteen in each, and continued paſſing for hours: it was a ſtormy day; they kept low, and near the ſhore; but never paſſed over the land, even when a bay intervened, but followed (preſerving an equal diſtance from the ſhore) the form of the bay, and then regularly doubled the capes. I ſaw many parties make a ſort of halt for the ſake of fiſhing; they ſoared to a great height, then darting down headlong into the ſea, made the water foam and ſpring up with the violence of their deſcent; after which they purſued their route.

Swans reſort in October to the lochs of Hemprigs and Waſter, and continue there till March. Abundance of land-rails are found throughout the county. Multitudes of ſea-fowl breed in the cliffs: among others, the lyre; but the ſeaſon being paſt, I neither ſaw it, nor could underſtand what ſpecies it was *.

Went along a fine hard ſand on the edge of Sinclair bay. On the ſouth point, near Noſs-head, on the ſame rock, are Sinclair and Gernigo caſtles; but as if the joint tenants, like beaſts of prey, had been in fear of each other, there was between them a draw-bridge; the firſt too had an iron door, which dropped from above through grooves ſtill viſible: this was inhabited in the year 1603 by a Sinclair Earl of Caithneſs.

Should the chapel of St. Tayre near this caſtle exiſt, I overlooked that ſcene of cruelty in 1478. The Keiths and the clan Gun had in that year a feud; but a meeting was to be at this place for a reconciliation: twelve horſe were to convene on each ſide. The Cruner, or chief of the clan Gun, and his ſons and neareſt kinſmen arrived firſt, and were at their prayers in the chapel: when their antagoniſt arrived with twelve horſes, but with two men on each horſe, thinking that to bring no more than the ſtipulated number of horſes was no breach of agreement. Theſe attacked the people in the chapel, and put them all to death, but with great loſs to their own party, for the

* I have ſince learned that it is the Shearwater or Manks Petrel of the Br. Zool. II. No. 258.

Cruner

Crutner and his friends ſold their lives dear. I mention this tale to oppoſe the manners of the old Cathneſians to thoſe of the preſent hoſpitable and worthy race.

Cathneſs may be called an immenſe moraſs, mixed with ſome fruitful ſpots of oats and barley, much coarſe graſs, and here and there ſome fine, almoſt all natural, there being as yet very little artificial. At this time was the hay harveſt both here and about Dunrobin: the hay on this rough land is cut with ſhort ſcythes, and with a briſk and ſtrong ſtroke. The country produces and exports great quantities of oatmeal, and much whiſky is diſtilled from the barley: the great thinneſs of inhabitants throughout Cathneſs enables them to ſend abroad much of its productions. No wheat had been raiſed this year in the county; and I was informed that this grain is ſown here in the ſpring, by reaſon of the wet and fury of the winters.

The county is ſuppoſed to ſend out in ſome years, 2200 head of cattle; but in bad ſeaſons, the farmer kills and ſalts numbers for ſale. Great numbers of ſwine are reared here: they are ſhort, high-backed, long-briſtled, ſharp, ſlender, and long noſed; have long erect ears, and moſt ſavage looks, and are ſeen tethered in almoſt every field. The reſt of the commodities of Cathneſs are butter, cheeſe, tallow, hides, the oil and ſkins of ſeals, and the feathers of geeſe.

Here are neither barns nor granaries: the corn is thraſhed out and preſerved in the chaff in bykes, which are ſtacks in ſhape of bee-hives, thatched quite round, where it will keep good for two years.

Much ſalmon is taken at Caſtle-hill, Dunet, Wick, and Thurſo. The miraculous draught at the laſt place is ſtill talked of; not leſs than 2500 being taken at one tide, within the memory of man. At a ſmall diſtance from Sinclair caſtle, near Staxigo creek, is a ſmall herring fiſhery, the only one on the coaſt: cod and other white fiſh abound here; but the want of ports on this ſtormy coaſt is an obſtacle to the eſtabliſhment of fiſheries on this ſide the country.

In the month of November, numbers of ſeals * are taken in the vaſt caverns that open into the ſea and run ſome hundred yards under ground. Their entrance is narrow, their inſide lofty and ſpacious. The ſeal-hunters enter theſe in ſmall boats with torches, which they light as ſoon as they land, and then with loud ſhouts alarm the animals, which they kill with clubs as they attempt to paſs. This is a hazardous employ; for ſhould the wind blow hard from ſea, theſe adventurers are inevitably loſt †.

Much lime-ſtone is found in this country, which when burnt is made into a compoſt with turf and ſea plants. The tender ſex (I bluſh for the Cathneſians) are the only animals of burden: they turn their patient backs to the dunghills, and receive in their keiſes, or baſkets, as much as their lords and maſters think fit to fling in with their pitchforks, and then trudge to the fields in droves of ſixty or ſeventy. The common people are kept here in great ſervitude, and moſt of their time is given to their Lairds, an invincible impediment to the proſperity of the county.

Of the ten pariſhes in Cathneſs, only the four that lie S. E. ſpeak Erſe; all the others ſpeak Engliſh, and that in greater purity than moſt part of North Britain ‡. Latheron, Reay, Thurſo, and Halkirk, ſpeak Erſe and Engliſh; Bower, Canneſby, Dunnet, Watters, Obrick, and Wick, ſpeak Engliſh only.

* Sometimes a large ſpecies twelve feet long has been killed on the coaſt; and I have been informed that the ſame kind are found on the rock Hiſkir, one of the Weſtern iſles.

† For a fuller account, vide Br. Zool. 37.

‡ I beg leave to refer the reader for a farther hiſtory of this country, and of Strathnavern, to the Appendix; where is inſerted, the obliging communication of the Rev. Mr. Alexander Pope, Miniſter of Reay, the moſt remote N. W. tract of North Britian, which completes the hiſtory of this diſtant part of our iſland.

Inoculation is much practiſed by an ingenious phyſician (Dr. Mackenzie of Wick) in this county, and alſo the Orkneys *, with great ſucceſs, without any previous preparation. The ſucceſs was equally great at Sanda, a poor iſle, where there was no ſort of fuel but what was got from dried cow-dung: but in all theſe places, the ſmall-pox is very fatal in the natural way. Other diſeaſes in Cathneſs are colds, coughs, and very frequently palſies.

The laſt private war in Scotland was occaſioned by a diſpute relating to this county. The preſent Earl of Breadalbane's grandfather married an heireſs of Cathneſs: the inhabitants would not admit her title; but ſet up another perſon in oppoſition. The Earl, according to the cuſtom of thoſe ill-governed times, was to aſſert his right by force of arms: he raiſed an army of fifteen hundred men; but the numbers, like thoſe under the conduct of Gideon, were thought to be too great: his lordſhip firſt diſmiſſed five hundred; after that, another five hundred; and with the remainder marched to the borders of Cathneſs. Here he thought proper to add ſtratagem to force. He knew that the enemy's army waited for him on the other ſide of the Ord. He knew alſo that in thoſe days whiſky was the nectar of Cathneſs: and in conſequence ordered a ſhip laden with that precious liquor to paſs round, and willfully ſtrand itſelf on the ſhore. The directions were punctually obeyed; and the crew in a ſeeming fright eſcaped in the boats to the invading army. The Cathneſians made a prize of the ſhip, and indulging themſelves too freely with the freight, became an eaſy prey to the Earl, who attacked them during their intoxication, and gained the country, which he diſpoſed of very ſoon after his conqueſt.

I came here too late † to have any benefit from the great length of days; but from June to the middle of July, there is ſcarce any night; for even at what is called midnight the ſmalleſt print may be read, ſo truly did Juvenal ſtyle theſe people,

Minima contentos nocte Britannos.

Auguſt 23d, on my way between Thrumſter and Dunbeth, again ſaw numbers of flocks of Gannets keeping due north; and the weather being very calm, they flew high. It has not been obſerved that they ever return this way in the ſpring; but ſeem to make a circuit of the iſland, till they again arrive at the Baſs, their only breeding-place on the eaſtern coaſt.

On deſcending a ſteep hill, is a romantic view of the two bridges over the waters of Berridale and Langwall, and their wooded glens; and of the caſtle of Berridale ‡, over the ſea, where the ſalmon-fiſhers ſtation themſelves to obſerve the approach of thoſe fiſh out of the ocean. After a tedious aſcent up the King's road of four miles, gain the top of the Ord, deſcend, and lie at Helmſdale.

Auguſt 24th to 29th, reviſit the ſame places, till I paſs Dingwall. Croſs the Conan in a boat, a very beautiful river, not remote from Caſtle Braan. Was in the neighbourhood informed of other ſingular cuſtoms of the Highlanders.

On New year's day they burn juniper before their cattle, and on the firſt Monday in every quarter ſprinkle them with urine.

In ſome parts of the country, is a rural ſacrifice, different from that before mentioned. A croſs is cut on ſome ſticks, which is dipped in pottage, and the Thurſday

* At this time a perſon was employed in the ſame buſineſs in the Shetland iſlands.

† Beſides the miſſing ſo ſingular a phænomenon, I found that the bad weather, which begins earlier in the north, was ſetting in: I would therefore recommend to any traveller, who means to take this diſtant tour, to ſet out from Edinburgh a month ſooner than I did.

‡ A little up the land is the ruin of Ach caſtle.

before Eaſter, one of each placed over the ſheep-cot, the ſtable, or the cow-houſe. On the 1ſt of May, they are carried to the hill where the rites are celebrated, all decked with wild flowers, and after the feaſt is over, re-placed over the ſpots they were taken from; and this was originally ſtyled Clou-än-Beltien *, or the ſplit branch of the fire of the rock. Theſe follies are now ſeldom practiſed, and that with the utmoſt ſecrecy; for the clergy are indefatigable in diſcouraging every ſpecies of ſuperſtition.

In certain places the death of people is ſuppoſed to be foretold by the cries and ſhrieks of Benſhi, or the Fairies wife, uttered along the very path where the funeral is to paſs; and what in Wales are called corps candles, are often imagined to appear, and foretell mortality.

The courtſhip of the Highlander has theſe remarkable circumſtances attending it: after privately obtaining the conſent of the fair, he formally demands her of the father. The lover and his friends aſſemble on a hill allotted for that purpoſe in every pariſh, and one of them is diſpatched to obtain permiſſion to wait on the daughter: if he is ſucceſsful, he is again ſent to invite the father and his friends to aſcend the hill and partake of a whiſky caſk, which is never forgot: the lover advances, takes his future father-in-law by the hand, and then plights his troth, and the fair-one is ſurrendered up to him. During the marriage ceremony, great care is taken that dogs do not paſs between them, and particular attention is paid to the leaving the bridegroom's left-ſhoe without buckle or latchet, to prevent witches † from depriving him, on the nuptial night, of the power of looſening the virgin zone. As a teſt, not many years ago a ſingular cuſtom prevailed in the weſtern Highlands the morning after a wedding: a baſket was faſtened with a cord round the neck of the bridegroom by the female part of the company, who immediately filled it with ſtones, till the poor man was in great danger of being ſtrangled, if his bride did not take compaſſion on him, and cut the cord with a knife given her to uſe at diſcretion. But ſuch was the tenderneſs of the Caledonian ſpouſes, that never was an inſtance of their neglecting an immediate relief of their good man.

Paſs near the Prior ‡ of Beaulieu, a large ruin: croſs the ferry, and again reach Inverneſs.

Made an excurſion ten miles ſouth of Inverneſs to May-hall, pleaſantly ſeated at the end of a ſmall but beautiful lake of the ſame name, full of trout and char, called in the Erſe, Tarrdheargnaich, and in the Scotch, Red Weems. This water is about two miles and a half long, and half a mile broad, adorned with two or three iſles prettily wooded. Each ſide is bounded by hills cloathed at the bottom with trees; and in front, at the diſtance of thirty miles, is the great mountain of Karn-gorm, patched with ſnow.

This place is called Starſhnach-nan-gai'l, or the threſhold of the Highlands, being a very natural and ſtrongly marked entrance from the north. This is the ſeat of the Clan Chattan, or the M'Intoſhes, once a powerful people: in the year 1715, fifteen hundred took the field; but in 1745, ſcarce half that number: like another Abſalom, their fair miſtreſs was in that year ſuppoſed to have ſtolen their hearts from her Laird their chieftain: but the ſevereſt loyaliſt muſt admit ſome extenuation of their error, in yielding to the inſinuations of ſo charming a ſeducer.

* M'Pherſon's introduction, &c. 166.

† An old opinion. Geſner ſays that the witches made uſe of toads as a charm, Ut vim cocundi, ni fallor, in viris tollerent. Geſner de quad. ovi. p. 72.

‡ Founded about 1239, by Patrick Biſſet, Laird of Lovat, for the monks of Vallis caulium.

Here is preſerved the ſword of James V. given by that monarch to the captain of Clan Chattan, with the privilege of holding the King's ſword at all coronations; on the blade is the word Jeſus. That of the gallant Viſcount Dundee is alſo kept here. The firſt was a conſecrated ſword preſented to James in 1514, by Leo X. by the hands of his Legate *. The ancient family was as reſpectable as it was powerful; and that from very old times. Of this the following relation is ſufficient evidence. In 1341 a Monro of Foulis † having met with ſome affront from the inhabitants of Strathardule, between Perth and Athol, determined on revenge, collected his clan, marched, made his inroad, and returned with a large booty of cattle. As he paſſed by May-hall, this threſhold of the Highlands, the Mackintoſh of 1454 ſent to demand the ſtike creich or road collop, being a certain part of the booty, challenged according to an ancient cuſtom by the chieftains for liberty of paſſing with it through their territories. Monro acquieſced in the demand, and offered a reaſonable ſhare; but not leſs than half would content the chieftain of Clan Chattan: this was refuſed; a battle enſued near Keſſock; Mackintoſh was killed; Monro loſt his hand, but from that accident acquired the name of back-lawighe: and thus ended the conflict of Clagh-ne-herey.

Boethius relates, that in his time Inverneſs was greatly frequented by merchants from Germany, who purchaſed here the furs of ſeveral ſorts of wild beaſts ‡; and that wild horſes were found in great abundance in that neighbourhood: that the country yielded a great deal of wheat and other corn, and quantities of nuts and apples. At preſent there is a trade in the ſkins of deer, roes, and other beaſts, which the Highlanders bring down to the fairs. There happened to be one at this time: the commodities were ſkins, various neceſſaries brought in by the pedlars, coarſe country cloths, cheeſe, butter, and meal: the laſt in goat-ſkin bags; the butter lapped in cawls, or leaves of the broad alga or tang; and great quantities of birch-wood and hazel cut into lengths for carts, &c. which had been floated down the river from Loch-Neſs.

The fair was a very agreeable circumſtance, and afforded a moſt ſingular groupe of Highlanders in all their motly dreſſes. Their brechan, or plaid, conſiſts of twelve or thirteen yards of a narrow ſtuff, wrapt round the middle, and reaches to the knees: is often faſtened round the middle with a belt, and is then called brechan-feill; but in cold weather is large enough to wrap round the whole body from head to feet; and this often is their only cover, not only within doors, but on the open hills during the whole night. It is frequently faſtened on the ſhoulders with a pin often of ſilver, and before with a brotche (like the fibula of the Romans) which is ſometimes of ſilver, and both large and extenſive; the old ones have very frequently mottos.

The ſtockings are ſhort, and are tied below the knee. The cuaran is a ſort of laced ſhoe made of a ſkin with the hairy ſide out, but now ſeldom worn. The truis were worn by the gentry, and were breeches and ſtockings made of one piece.

The colour of their dreſs was various, as the word breaccan implies, being dyed with ſtripes of the moſt vivid hues: but they ſometimes affected the duller colours, ſuch as imitated thoſe of the heath in which they often repoſed; probably from a principle of ſecurity in time of war, as one of the Scotch poets ſeems to inſinuate.

* Leſlie Hiſt. Scotiæ, 353.

† Conflicts of the Clans, p. 7.

‡ Ad Neſſæ lacus longi quatuor et viginti paſſuum millia, lati duodecim latera, propter ingentia nemora ferarum ingens copia eſt cervorum, equorum indomitorum, capreolorum et ejuſmodi animantium magna vis: ad hæc martirillæ, fouinæ ut vulgò vocantur, vulpes, muſtellæ, fibri, lutræque incomparabili numero, quorum tergora exteræ gentes ad luxum immenſo pretio coemunt. Scot. regni Deſcr. ix. Hiſt. Scot. xxx.

Virgata gaudent varii quæ eſt veſte coloris,
Purpureum et deamant fere cæruleumque colorem;
Verum nunc plures fuſcum magis, æmula frondi
Quæque erecina adamant, ut ne lux florida veſtis
Splendentis prodat recubantes inque ericetis.
ANDREÆ MELVINI Topogr. Scotiæ.

The feil-beg, i. e. little plaid, alſo called kelt, is a ſort of ſhort petticoat reaching only to the knees, and is a modern ſubſtitute for the lower part of the plaid, being found to be leſs cumberſome, eſpecially in time of action, when the Highlanders uſed to tuck their brechcan into their girdle. Almoſt all have a great pouch of badger and other ſkins, with taſſels dangling before: in this they keep their tobacco and money.

Their ancient arms were the Lochaber ax, now uſed by none but the town-guard of Edinburgh; a tremendous weapon, better to be expreſſed by a figure than words *.

The broad-ſword and target; with the laſt they covered themſelves, with the firſt reached their enemy at a great diſtance. Theſe were their ancient weapons, as appears by Tacitus †; but, ſince the diſarming act, are ſcarcely to be met with: partly owing to that, partly to the ſpirit of induſtry now riſing among them, the Highlanders in a few years will ſcarce know the uſe of any weapon.

Bows and arrows were uſed in war as late as the middle of the laſt century, as I find in a manuſcript life of Sir Ewen Cameron.

The dirk was a ſort of dagger ſtuck in the belt. I frequently ſaw this weapon in the ſhambles of Inverneſs, converted into a butcher's knife, being, like Hudibras's dagger,

A ſerviceable dudgeon,
Either for fighting or for drudging.

The dirk was a weapon uſed by the ancient Caledonians; for Dio Caſſius, in his account of the expedition of Severus, mentions it under the name of Ενχειριδιον ‡, pugio or little dagger.

The mattucaſhlaſh, or arm-pit dagger, was worn there ready to be uſed on coming to cloſe quarters. Theſe, with the piſtol ſtuck in the girdle, completely armed the Highlander §.

It will be fit to mention here the method the chieftains took formerly to aſſemble the clans for any military expedition. In every clan there is a known place of rendezvous, ſtyled Carn-a-whin, to which they muſt reſort on this ſignal. A perſon is ſent out full ſpeed with a pole burnt at one end and bloody at the other, and with a croſs at the top, which is called Croſh-tarie, the croſs of ſhame ‖, or the fiery croſs; the firſt from the diſgrace they would undergo if they declined appearing; the ſecond from the penalty

* Vide tab. xxxiv.

† Simul conſtantia, ſimul arte Britanni ingentibus gladiis et brevibus cetris, miſſilia noſtrorum vitare vel excutere. Vita Agricolæ, c. 36.

‡ Xiphil. epit. Dionis.

§ Major, who wrote about the year 1518, thus deſcribes their arms: Arcum et ſagittas, latiſſimum enſem cum parvo halberto, pugionem groſſum ex ſolo uno latere ſcindentem, ſed acutiſſimam ſub zona ſemper ferunt. Tempori belli loricam ex loris ferreis per totum corpus induunt. Lib. I c viii.

‖ This cuſtom was common to the northern parts of Europe with ſome ſlight variation, as appears from Olaus Magnus, p. 146, who deſcribes it thus: Baculus tripalmaris, agilioris juvenis curſu precipiti, ad illum vel illum pagum ſeu villam hujuſmodi edicto deferendus committitur, ut 3, 4 vel 8 die unus, duo vel tres, aut viritim omnes vel ſinguli ab anno triluſtri, cum armis et expenſis 10 vel 20 dierum ſub pœna combuſtionis domorum (quo uſto bacculo) vel ſuſpenſionis patrohi, aut omnium (quæ ſune allegato ſignatur) in tali ripa, vel campo, aut valle comparere teneantur ſubito, cauſam vocationis, atque ordinem executionis præfecti provincialis, quid fieri debeat audituri.

of

of having fire and ſword carried through their country, in caſe of refuſal. The firſt bearer delivers it to the next perſon he meets, he running full ſpeed to the third, and ſo on. In every clan the bearer had a peculiar cry of war; that of the Macdonald's was freich, or heath; that of the Grants, craig-elachie; of the Mackenzies, tullickard *. In the late rebellion, it was ſent by ſome unknown diſaffected hand through the county of Breadalbane, and paſſed through a tract of thirty-two miles in three hours, but without effect.

The women's dreſs is the kirch, or a white piece of linen, pinned over the foreheads of thoſe that are married, and round the hind part of the head, falling behind over their necks. The ſingle women wear only a ribband round their head, which they call a ſnood. The tonnag, or plaid, hangs over their ſhoulders, and is faſtened before with a brotche; but in bad weather is drawn over their heads: I have alſo obſerved during divine ſervice, that they keep drawing it forward in proportion as their attention increaſes; inſomuch as to conceal at laſt their whole face, as if it was to exclude every external object that might interrupt their devotion. In the county of Breadalbane many wear, when in high dreſs, a great pleated ſtocking of an enormous length, called oſſan preaſſach: in other reſpects, their dreſs reſembles that of women of the ſame rank in England; but their condition is very different, being little better than ſlaves to our ſex.

This cuſtom of covering the face was in old times abuſed, and made ſubſervient to the purpoſe of intrigue. By the ſumptuary law of James II. in 1457, it was expreſsly prohibited. It directs that "na woman cum to kirk, nor to mercat, with hir face muſſalled or covered, that ſcho may not be kend, under the pane of eſcheit of the courchie." I ſuſpect much, that the head-dreſſes of the ladies were at that time of the preſent faſhionable altitude; for the ſame ſtatute even preſcribes the mode of that part of apparel as well as others: for, after directions given to regulate the dreſs of the men, they are told "to make their wives and dauchters in like manner be abuilzed, ganand and correſpondant for their eſtate, that is to ſay, on their head ſhort curches with little hudes, as ar uſed in Flanders, England, and other countries; and as to their gownes, that na woman weare mertrickes †, nor letteis, nor tailes unfitt in length, nor furred under, but on a halieday."

The manners of the native Highlanders may juſtly be expreſſed in theſe words: indolent to a high degree, unleſs rouſed to war, or to any animating amuſement; or I may ſay, from experience, to lend any diſintereſted aſſiſtance to the diſtreſſed traveller, either on directing him on his way, or affording their aid in paſſing the dangerous torrents of the Highlands: hoſpitable to the higheſt degree, and full of generoſity: are much affected with the civility of ſtrangers, and have in themſelves a natural politeneſs and addreſs, which often flows from the meaneſt when leaſt expected. Through my whole tour I never met with a ſingle inſtance of national reflection! their forbearance proves them to be ſuperior to the meanneſs of retaliation: I fear they pity us; but I hope not indiſcriminately. Are exceſſively inquiſitive after your buſineſs, your name, and other particulars of little conſequence to them: moſt curious after the politics of the world, and when they can procure an old news-paper, will liſten to it with all the avidity of Shakſpeare's blackſmith. Have much pride, and conſequently are impatient of affronts, and revengeful of injuries. Are decent in their general behaviour; inclined to ſuperſtition, yet attentive to the duties of religion, and are capable of giving a moſt diſtinct account of the principles of their faith. But in many parts of the High-

* Shaw's Hiſt. Moray, 231.

† Mertrickes are furs of the martin's ſkin.

lands

lands, their character begins to be more faintly marked; they mix more with the world, and become daily leſs attached to their chiefs: the clans begin to diſperſe themſelves through different parts of the country, finding that their induſtry and good conduct afford them better protection (ſince the due execution of the laws) than any their chieftain can afford; and the chieftain, taſting the ſweets of advanced rents, and the benefits of induſtry, diſmiſſes from his table the crowd of retainers, the former inſtruments of his oppreſſion and freakiſh tyranny.

Moſt of the antient ſports of the Highlanders, ſuch as archery, hunting, fowling, and fiſhing, are now diſuſed; thoſe retained are, throwing the putting-ſtone, or ſtone of ſtrength *, as they call it, which occaſions an emulation who can throw a weighty one the fartheſt. Throwing the penny-ſtone, which anſwers to our coits. The ſhinty, or ſtriking of a ball of wood or of hair; this game is played between two parties in a large plain, and furniſhed with clubs; whichever ſide ſtrikes it firſt to their own goal wins the match.

The amuſements by their fire-ſides were the telling of tales, the wildeſt and moſt extravagant poſſible; muſic was another: in former times the harp was the favourite inſtrument, covered with leather, and hung with wire †, but at preſent is quite loſt. Bagpipes are ſuppoſed to have been introduced by the Danes; this is very doubtful, but ſhall be taken notice of in the next volume; the oldeſt are played with the mouth, the loudeſt and moſt ear-piercing of any wind muſic; the others, played with the fingers only, are of Iriſh origin: the firſt ſuited the genius of this warlike people, roufed their courage to battle, alarmed them when ſecure, and collected them when ſcattered. This inſtrument is become ſcarce ſince the abolition of the power of the chieftains, and the more induſtrious turn of the common people.

The trum, or Jew's harp ‡, would not merit the mention among the Highland inſtruments of muſic, if it was not to prove its origin and antiquity: one made of gilt braſs having been found in Norway §, depoſited in an urn.

Vocal muſic was much in vogue amongſt them; and their ſongs were chiefly in praiſe of their antient heroes. I was told that they ſtill have fragments of the ſtory of Fingal and others, which they carrol as they go along: theſe vocal traditions are the foundation of the works of Oſſian.

Aug. 31. Leave Inverneſs, and continue my journey weſt for ſome time by the river-ſide; have a fine view of the plain, the Tomman, the town, and the diſtant hills. After the ride of about ſix miles reached Loch-Neſs ‖, and enjoyed along its banks a moſt romantic and beautiful ſcenery, generally in woods of birch, or hazel, mixed a few holly, white-thorn, aſpin, aſh and oak, but open enough in all parts to admit a ſight of the water. Sometimes the road was ſtraight for a conſiderable diſtance, and reſembled a fine and regular avenue; in others, it wound about the ſides of the hills which overhung the lake; the road was frequently cut through the rock, which, on one ſide, formed a ſolid wall, on the other, a ſteep precipice. In many parts, we were immerſed in woods, in others, they opened and gave a view of the ſides and tops of the vaſt mountains ſoaring above; ſome of theſe were naked, but in general covered with

* Cloch neart.

† Major ſays, "Pro muſicis inſtrumentis et muſico concentu, lyra ſylveſtres utuntur, cujus chordas ex ære, et non ex animalium inteſtinis faciunt, in qua dulciſſimè modulantur."

‡ Probably, as an ingenious friend ſuggeſted, this ſhould be read, the Jaws-harp.

§ Sir Thomas Brown's Hydriotaphia, p. 8.

‖ This beautiful lake has a great reſemblance to ſome parts of the lake of Lucerne, eſpecially towards the eaſt end.

wood,

wood, except on the mere precipices, or where the grey rocks denied vegetation, or where the heath, now glowing with purple bloſſoms, covered the ſurface. The form of theſe hills was very various and irregular, either broken into frequent precipices, or towering into rounded ſummits cloathed with trees; but not ſo cloſe but to admit a ſight of the ſky between them. Thus, for many miles, there was no poſſibility of cultivation; yet this tract was occupied by diminutive cattle, by ſheep, or by goats: the laſt were pied, and lived moſt luxurioufly on the tender branches of the trees. The wild animals that poſſeſſed this pictureſque ſcene were ſtags and roes, black game, and grous; and, on the ſummits, white hares and ptarmigans. Foxes are ſo numerous and voracious, that the farmers are ſometimes forced to houſe their ſheep, as is done in France for fear of the wolves.

It is to me matter of ſurpriſe that no mention is made, in the Poems of Oſſian, of our great beaſts of prey, which muſt have abounded in his days; for the wolf was a peſt to the country ſo late as the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and the bear exiſted there at leaſt till the year 1057, when a Gordon, for killing a fierce bear, was directed by King Malcolm III. to carry three bear's heads in his banner *. Other native animals are often mentioned in ſeveral parts of the work; and in the five little poems on Night, compoſitions of as many Bards, every modern Britiſh beaſt of chace is enumerated, the howling dog and the howling fox deſcribed; yet the howling wolf omitted, which would have made the bard's night much more hideous.

Dr. Johnſon, in his journal to the Weſtern Iſles, p. 297, in a ſtricture on a paſſage in one of my Tours, inſinuates my belief in the writings of Oſſian; but the laſt paragraph might have evinced my ſcepticiſm. In the five firſt lines of p. 275 of the ſame work, by that good and learned man, is collected the ſum of my belief.

The north ſide of Loch-Neſs is far leſs beautiful than the ſouth. In general, the hills are leſs high, but very ſteep; in a very few places covered with bruſh-wood, but in general very naked, from the ſliding of the ſtrata down their ſloping ſides. About the middle is Caſtle Urquhart, a fortreſs founded on a rock projecting into the lake, and was ſaid to have been the ſeat of the once powerful Cummins, and to have been deſtroyed by Edward I. Near it is the broadeſt part of the Loch, occaſioned by a bay near the caſtle.

Above is Glen-Moriſton, and eaſt of that Straith-Glas, the Chiſolm's country; in both of which are foreſts of pines, where the rare bird, the cock of the wood, is ſtill to be met with; perhaps in thoſe near Caſtle Grant. Formerly was common throughout the Highlands, and was called Capercalze, and Auercalze, and in the old law books, Capercally. The variety of the black game, mentioned by M. Briſſon, under the name of *Coq. de Bruyere piquetè*, was a mixed breed between theſe two birds; but I could not hear that any at preſent were to be found in North Britain. Linnæus has met with them in Sweden, and deſcribes them under the title of *Tetrao cauda bifurca ſubtus albo punctata*. At Glen-Moriſton is a manufacture of linen, where forty girls at a time are taught for three months to ſpin, and then another forty taken in: there are beſides ſix looms, and all ſupported out of the forfeited lands.

Above is the great mountain Meal Fourvounich; the firſt land ſailors make from the eaſt ſea.

I was informed that in that neighbourhood are glens and caſcades of ſurpriſing beauty, but my time did not permit me to viſit them.

Dined at a poor inn near the General's Hut, or the place where General Wade reſided when he inſpected the great work of the roads, and gave one rare example of

* Hiſt. Gordons, 1. p. 2.

making

making the ſoldiery uſeful in time of peace. Near is a fine glen covered at the bottom with wood, through which runs a torrent riſing ſouthward. The country alſo is prettily varied with woods and corn-fields.

About a mile farther is the fall of Fyers, a vaſt cataract in a darkſome glen of a ſtupendous depth; the water darts far beneath the top through a narrow gap between two rocks, then precipitates above forty feet lower into the bottom of the chaſm, and the foam, like a great cloud of ſmoke, riſes and fills the air. The ſides of this glen are vaſt precipices mixed with trees over-hanging the water, through which, after a ſhort ſpace, the waters diſcharge themſelves into the lake.

About half a mile ſouth of the firſt fall is another paſſing through a narrow chaſm, whoſe ſides it has undermined for a conſiderable way; over the gap is a true Alpine bridge of the bodies of trees covered with ſods, from whoſe middle is an aweful view of the water roaring beneath.

At the fall of Foher the road quits the ſide of the lake, and is carried for ſome ſpace through a ſmall vale on the ſide of the river Fyers, where is a mixture of ſmall plains of corn and rocky hills.

Then ſucceeds a long and dreary moor, a tedious aſcent up the mountain See-chuimin, or Cummin's ſeat, whoſe ſummit is of a great height and very craggy. Deſcend a ſteep road, leave on the right Loch-Taarf, a ſmall irregular piece of water, decked with little wooded iſles, and abounding with char. After a ſecond ſteep deſcent, reach

Fort Auguſtus *, a ſmall fortreſs, ſeated on a plain at the head of Lock-Neſs, between the rivers Taarf and Oich; the laſt is conſiderable, and has over it a bridge of three arches. The fort conſiſts of four baſtions; within is the governor's houſe, and barracks for 400 men: it was taken by the rebels in 1746, who immediately deſerted it, after demoliſhing what they could.

Loch-Neſs is twenty-two miles in length, the breadth from one to two miles, except near Caſtle Urquhart, where it ſwells out to three. The depth is very great; oppoſite to the rock called the horſe-ſhoe, near the weſt end, it has been found to be 140 fathoms. From an eminence near the fort is a full view of its whole extent, for it is perfectly ſtraight, running from eaſt to weſt, with a point to the ſouth. The boundary from the fall of Fyers is very ſteep and rocky, which obliged General Wade to make that detour from its banks, partly on account of the expence in cutting through ſo much ſolid rock, partly through an apprehenſion that, in caſe of a rebellion, the troops might be deſtroyed in their march, by the tumbling down of ſtones by the enemy from above: beſides this, a prodigious arch muſt have been flung over the Glen of Fyers.

This lake, by reaſon of its great depth, never freezes, and, during cold weather, a violent ſteam riſes from it as from a furnace. Ice brought from other parts, and put into Loch-Neſs, inſtantly thaws; but no water freezes ſooner than that of the lake when brought into a houſe. Its water is eſteemed very ſalubrious, ſo that people come or ſend thirty miles for it: old Lord Lovat in particular made conſtant uſe of it. But it is certain, whether it be owing to the water, or to the air of that neighbourhood, that for ſeven years the gariſon of Fort Auguſtus had not loſt a ſingle man.

The fiſh of this lake are ſalmon, which are in ſeaſon from Chriſtmas to Midſummer; trouts of about two pound weight, pikes and eels. During winter, it is frequented by ſwans and other wild fowls.

* Its Erſe name is Kil-chuimin, or the burial place of the Cummins. It lies on the road to the Iſle of Skie, which is about fifty-two miles off; but on the whole way, there is not a place fit for the reception of man or horſe.

The greateſt riſe of water in Loch-Neſs is fourteen feet. The lakes from whence it receives its ſupplies are Loch-Oich, Loch-Garrie, and Loch-Quich. There is but very little navigation on it; the only veſſel is a gally belonging to the fort, to bring the ſtores from the eaſt end, the river Neſs being too ſhallow for navigation.

It is violently agitated by the winds, and at times the waves are quite mountainous. November 1ſt, 1755, at the ſame time as the earthquake at Liſbon, theſe waters were affected in a very extraordinary manner: they roſe and flowed up the lake from eaſt to weſt with vaſt impetuoſity, and were carried above 200 yards up the river Oich, breaking on its banks in a wave near three feet high; then continued ebbing and flowing for the ſpace of an hour; but at eleven o'clock, a wave greater than any of the reſt came up the river, broke on the north ſide, and overflowed the bank for the extent of thirty feet. A boat near the General's Hut, loaden with bruſh-wood, was thrice driven aſhore, and twice carried back again; but the laſt time, the rudder was broken, the wood forced out, and the boat filled with water and left on ſhore. At the ſame time, a little iſle, in a ſmall loch in Badenoch, was totally reverſed and flung on the beach. But at both theſe places no agitation was felt on land.

Sept. 1. Rode to the caſtle of Tor-down, a rock two miles weſt of Fort Auguſtus: on the ſummit is an antient fortreſs. The face of this rock is a precipice; on the acceſſible ſide is a ſtrong dyke of looſe ſtones, above that a ditch, and a little higher a terraſs ſupported by ſtones; on the top, a ſmall oval area hollow in the middle; round this area, for the depth of near twelve feet, are a quantity of ſtones ſtrangely cemented with almoſt vitrified matter, and in ſome places quite turned into black ſcoria; the ſtones were generally granite, mixed with a few grit-ſtones of a kind not found nearer the place than forty miles. Whether this was the antient ſite of ſome forge, or whether the ſtones which form this fortreſs * had been collected from the ſtrata of ſome volcano, (for the veſtiges of ſuch are ſaid to have been found in the Highlands) I ſubmit to farther inquiry.

From this rock is a view of Ben-ki, a vaſt craggy mountain above Glen-Garrie's country. Towards the ſouth is the high mountain Coryarich: the aſcent from this ſide is nine miles, but on the other the deſcent into Badenoch is very rapid, and not above one, the road being, for the eaſe of the traveller, cut into a zig-zag faſhion. People often periſh on the ſummit of this hill, which is frequently viſited during winter with dreadful ſtorms of ſnow.

Sept. 2. After a ſhort ride weſtward along the plain, reach Loch-Oich, a narrow lake; the ſides prettily indented, and the water adorned with ſmall wooded iſles. On the ſhore is Glen Garrie, the ſeat of Mr. M'Donald, almoſt ſurrounded with wood, and not far diſtant is the ruin of the old caſtle. This lake is about four miles long; the road on the ſouth ſide is excellent, and often carried through very pleaſant woods.

After a ſmall interval, arrive on the banks of Loch-Lochy, a fine piece of water fourteen miles long, and from one to two broad. The diſtant mountains on the north were of an immenſe height; thoſe on the ſouth had the appearance of ſheep-walks. The road is continued on the ſide of the lake about eight miles. On the oppoſite ſhore was Achnacarrie, once the ſeat of Cameron of Lochiel, but burnt in 1746. He was eſteemed by all parties the honeſteſt and moſt ſenſible man of any that embarked in the pernicious and abſurd attempt of that and the preceding year, and was a melancholy inſtance of a fine underſtanding and a well intending heart, over-powered by the unhappy prejudices of education. By his influence, he prevented the Rebels

* I was informed that at Ariſaig is an old caſtle formed of the ſame materials.

from

from committing ſeveral exceſſes, and even ſaved the city of Glaſgow from being plundered, when their army returned out of England, irritated with their diſappointment, and enraged at the loyalty that city had ſhewn. The Pretender came to him as ſoon as ever he landed. Lochiel ſeeing him arrive in ſo wild a manner, and ſo unſupported, entreated him to deſiſt from an enterprize from which nothing but certain ruin could reſult to him and his partizans. The adventurer grew warm, and reproached Lochiel with a breach of promiſe. This affected him ſo deeply, that he inſtantly went and took a tender and moving leave of his lady and family, imagining he was on the point of parting with them for ever. The income of his eſtate was at that time, as I was told, not above 700l. per annum, yet he brought fourteen hundred men into the field.

The waters of this lake form the river Lochy, and diſcharge themſelves into the weſtern ſea, as thoſe of Loch-Oich do through Loch-Neſs into the eaſtern. About the beginning of this lake enter Lochaber*; ſtop at Low-bridge, a poor houſe; travel over a black moor for ſome miles; ſee abundance of cattle, but ſcarce any corn. Croſs High-bridge, a fine bridge of three arches flung over the torrent Spean, founded on rocks; two of the arches are ninety-five feet high. This bridge was built by General Wade, in order to form a communication with the country. Theſe public works were at firſt very diſagreeable to the old chieftains, and leſſened their influence greatly; for, by admitting ſtrangers among them, their clans were taught that the Lairds were not the firſt of men. But they had another reaſon much more ſolid; Lochaber had been a den of thieves; and, as long as they had their waters, their torrents and their bogs, in a ſtate of nature, they made their excurſions, could plunder and retreat with their booty in full ſecurity. So weak were the laws in many parts of North Britain, till after the late rebellion, that no ſtop could be put to this infamous practice. A contribution, called the Black-mail, was raiſed by ſeveral of theſe plundering chieftains over a vaſt extent of country: whoever paid it had their cattle enſured, but thoſe who dared to refuſe were ſure to ſuffer. Many of theſe freebooters were wont to inſert an article, by which they were to be releaſed from their agreement, in caſe of any civil commotion: thus, at the breaking out of the laſt rebellion, a M'Gregor†, who had with the ſtricteſt honour (till that event) preſerved his friends' cattle, immediately ſent them word, that from that time they were out of his protection, and muſt now take care of themſelves. Barriſdale was another of this claſs, chief of a band of robbers, who ſpread terror over the whole country: but the Highlanders at that time eſteemed the open theft of cattle, or the making a creach, (as they call it,) by no means diſhonourable; and the young men conſidered it a piece of gallantry, by which they recommended themſelves to their miſtreſſes. On the other ſide, there was often as much bravery in the purſuers; for frequent battles enſued, and much blood has been ſpilt on theſe occaſions. They alſo ſhewed great dexterity in tracing the robbers, not only through the boggy land, but over the firmeſt ground, and even over places where other cattle had paſſed, knowing well how to diſtinguiſh the ſteps of thoſe that were wandering about from thoſe that were driven haſtily away by the freebooters.

From the road had a diſtant view of the mountains of Ariſaig, beyond which were Moydart, Kinloch, &c. At the end of Loch-ſhiel the Pretender firſt [illegible] his ſtandard in the wildeſt place that imagination can frame: and in this ſequeſtered ſpot, amidſt antient prejudices, and prevailing ignorance of the bleſſings of our happy conſtitution, the ſtrength of the rebellion lay.

* So called from a lake not far from Fort William, near whoſe banks Banquo was ſaid to have been murdered.

† Who aſſumed the name of Graham.

Paſs by the river Lochy, now conſiderable. See Inverlochy caſtle, with large round towers, which, by the mode of building, ſeems to have been the work of the Engliſh, in the time of Edward I. who laid large fines on the Scotch barons for the purpoſe of erecting new caſtles. The largeſt of theſe towers is called Cummin's. But long prior to theſe ruins Inverlochy had been a place of great note, a moſt opulent city, remarkable for the vaſt reſort of French and Spaniards *, probably on account of trade. It was alſo a ſeat of the Kings of Scotland, for here Achaius in the year 790 ſigned (as is reported) the league offenſive and defenſive between himſelf and Charlemagne. In after-times it was utterly deſtroyed by the Danes, and never again reſtored.

In the neighbourhood of this place were fought two fierce battles, one between Donald Balloch, brother to Alexander Lord of the iſles, who with a great power invaded Lochaber in the year 1427: he was met by the Earls of Mar and Caithneſs, the laſt was ſlain, and their forces totally defeated †. Balloch returned to the iſles with vaſt booty, the object of thoſe plundering chieftains. Here alſo the Campbells, under the Maquis of Argyle in February 1645, received from Montroſe, an overthrow fatal to numbers of that gallant name. Fifteen hundred fell in the action, and in the purſuit, with the loſs only of three to the royaliſts. Sir Thomas Oglevie, the friend of Montroſe, died of his wounds. His death ſuppreſſed all joy for the victory.

At Inverlochy is Fort William, built in King William's reign; as was a ſmall town near it called Maryborough, in honour of his Queen; but, prior to that, had been a ſmall fortreſs, erected by General Monk, with whoſe people the famous Sir Ewen Cameron ‡ had numerous conteſts. The preſent fort is a triangle, has two baſtions, and is capable of admitting a garriſon of 800 men. It was well defended againſt the Rebels in 1746, who raiſed the ſiege with much diſgrace. It was alſo attempted by thoſe of 1715, but without ſucceſs. The fort lies on a narrow arm of the ſea, called Lochiel, which extends ſome miles higher up the country, making a bend to the north, and extends likewiſe weſtward towards the iſle of Mull, near twenty-four Scotch miles.

This fort on the weſt, and Fort Auguſtus in the centre, and Fort George on the eaſt, form what is called the chain, from ſea to ſea. This ſpace is called Glen-more, or the great glen, which, including water and land, is almoſt a level of ſeventy miles. There is, in fact but little land, but what is divided by firth, loch, or river; except the two miles which lie between Loch-Oich and Loch-Lochy, called Lagan-achadrom. By means of Fort George, all entrance up the firth towards Inverneſs is prevented. Fort Auguſtus curbs the inhabitants midway, and Fort William is a check to any attempts in the weſt. Detachments are made from all theſe garriſons to Inverneſs Bernera barrack oppoſite to the Iſle of Skie, and Caſtle Duart in the Iſle of Mull §. Other ſmall parties are alſo ſcattered in huts throughout the country, to prevent the ſtealing of cattle.

Fort William is ſurrounded by vaſt mountains, which occaſion almoſt perpetual rain: the loftieſt are on the ſouth ſide; Beneviſh ſoars above the reſt, and ends, as I was told, in a point, (at this time concealed in miſt) whoſe height from the ſea is ſaid to be 1450 yards. As an antient Briton, I lament the diſgrace of Snowdon, once eſteemed the high[illegible] the iſland, but now muſt yield the palm to a Caledonian mountain.

* Boethius. Scot. Regni Deſcr. 4. † Buchanan, lib. x. c. 33.

‡ Who is ſaid to have killed the laſt wolf in Scotland, about the year 1680. Memoirs of this celebrated chieftain are given in the Appendix.

§ I was informed that coal has lately been diſcovered in this iſland. What advantage may not this prove, in eſtabliſhments of manufactures, in a country juſt rouſed from the lap of indolence!

But

But I have my doubts whether this might not be rivalled, or perhaps ſurpaſſed, by others in the ſame country; for examples Ben y bourd, a central hill, from whence to the ſea there is a continued and rapid deſcent of ſeventy miles, as may be ſeen by the violent courſe of the Dee to Aberdeen. But their height has not yet been taken, which to be done fairly muſt be from the ſea. Beneviſh, as well as many others, harbours ſnow throughout the year.

The bad weather which reigned during my ſtay in theſe parts, prevented me from viſiting the celebrated parallel roads in Glen-Roy. As I am unable to ſatisfy the curioſity of the reader from my own obſervation, I ſhall deliver in the Appendix the information I could collect relating to theſe amazing works.

The great produce of Lochaber is cattle: that diſtrict alone ſends out annually 3000 head; but if a portion of Inverneſsſhire is included, of which this properly is part, the number is 10,000. There are alſo a few horſes bred here, and a very few ſheep; but of late ſeveral have been imported. Scarce any arable land, for the exceſſive wet which reigns here almoſt totally prevents the growth of corn, and what little there is fit for tillage lets at ten ſhillings an acre. The inhabitants of this diſtrict are therefore obliged, for their ſupport, to import 6000 bolls of oatmeal annually, which coſt about 4000l.; the rents are about 3000l. *per annum*; the return for their cattle is about 7500l.; the horſes may produce ſome trifle; ſo that the tenants muſt content themſelves with a very ſcanty ſubſiſtence, without the proſpect of ſaving the leaſt againſt unforeſeen accidents. The rage of raiſing rents has reached this diſtant country: in England there may be reaſon for it, (in a certain degree) where the value of lands is increaſed by acceſſion of commerce, and by the riſe of proviſions: but here (contrary to all policy) the great men begin at the wrong end, with ſqueezing the bag, before they have helped the poor tenant to fill it, by the introduction of manufactures. In many of the iſles this already ſhews its unhappy effect, and begins to depopulate the country; for numbers of families have been obliged to give up the ſtrong attachment the Scots in general have for their country, and to exchange it for the wilds of America.

The houſes of the peaſants in Lochaber are the moſt wretched that can be imagined; framed of upright poles, which are wattled; the roof is formed of boughs like a wigwam, and the whole is covered with ſods; ſo that in this moiſt climate their cottages have a perpetual and much finer verdue than the reſt of the country.

Salmons are taken in theſe parts as late as May; about 50 tons are caught in the ſeaſon. Theſe fiſh never appear ſo early on this coaſt as on the eaſtern.

Phinocs are taken here in great numbers, 1500 having been taken at a draught. They come in Auguſt, and diſappear in November. They are about a foot long, their colour grey, ſpotted with black, their fleſh red; riſe eagerly to a fly. The fiſhermen ſuppoſe them to be the young of what they call a great trout, weighing 30lb. which I ſuppoſe is the grey *.

September 4th, left Fort William, and proceeded ſouth along the military road on the ſide of a hill, an awful height above Loch-Leven †, a branch of the ſea, ſo narrow as to have only the appearance of a river, bounded on both ſides with vaſt mountains, among whoſe winding bottoms the tide rolled in with ſolemn majeſty. The ſcenery begins to grow very romantic; on the weſt ſide are ſome woods of birch and pines: the hills are very lofty, many of them taper to a point; and my old friend, the late

* Br. Zool. III. No. 144.

† The country people have a moſt ſuperſtitious deſire of being buried in the little iſle of Mun, in this loch.

worthy

worthy biſhop Pocock, compared the ſhape of one to mount Tabor. Beneath them is Glen-Co, infamous for the maſſacre of its inhabitants in 1691, and celebrated for having (as ſome aſſert) given birth to Oſſian; towards the north is Morven, the country of his hero Fingal.

"The ſcenery * of this valley is far the moſt pictureſque of any in the Highlands, being ſo wild and uncommon that it never fails to attract the eye of every ſtranger of the leaſt degree of taſte or ſenſibility. The entrance to it is ſtrongly marked by the craggy mountain of Buachal-ety, a little weſt of the King's houſe. All the others mountains of Glen-Co reſemble it, and are evidently but naked and ſolid rocks, riſing on each ſide perpendicularly to a great height from a flat narrow bottom, ſo that in many places they ſeem to hang over, and make approaches, as they aſpire, towards each other. The tops of the ridge of hills on one ſide are irregularly ſerrated for three or four miles, and ſhot in places into ſpires, which form the moſt magnificent part of the ſcenery above Ken Lock-Leven. In the middle of the valley is a ſmall lake, and from it runs the river Coän, or Cona, celebrated in the works of Oſſian. Indeed no place could be more happily calculated than this for forming the taſte and inſpiring the genius of ſuch a poet.

"The principal native animals on the mountains of Glen-Co are red deer, Alpine hares, foxes, eagles, ptarmigans, and a few moor-fowl. It is remarkable that the common hare was never ſeen either here, in Glen-Creran, or Glen-Ety, till the military roads were made. The partridge is a bird but lately known here, and is ſtill rare. There are neither rats nor vipers.

"In Glen-Co are ſix farms, forming a rent of 241. *per annum*: the only crops are oats, bear and potatoes. The increaſe of oats is three bolls and a half from one; of bear four or five. But the inhabitants cannot ſubſiſt upon their harveſt: about three hundred pounds worth of meal is annually imported. They ſell about ſeven hundred pounds worth of black cattle; but keep only ſheep and goats for the uſe of private families: neither butter or cheeſe is made for ſale. The men ſervants are paid in kind; and commonly married.

"Glen-Co lies in the united pariſhes of Liſmore and Appin, and contains † abou tfour hundred inhabitants, who are viſited occaſionally by a preacher from Appin."

Leave on the left a vaſt cataract, precipitating itſelf in a great foaming ſheet between two lofty perpendicular rocks, with trees growing out of the fiſſures, forming a large ſtream, called the water of Boan.

Breakfaſt at the little village of Kinloch-Leven on moſt excellent minced ſtag, the only form I thought that animal good in.

Near this village is a ſingle farm fourteen miles long, which lets for only 35l. *per annum*; and from the nature of the ſoil, perhaps not very cheap.

Saw here a quern, a ſort of portable mill, made of two ſtones about two feet broad, thin at the edges, and a little thicker in the middle. In the centre of the upper ſtone is a hole to pour in the corn, and a peg by way of handle. The whole is placed on a cloth; the grinder pours the corn into the hole with one hand, and with the other turns round the upper ſtone with a very rapid motion, while the meal runs out at the ſides on the cloth. This is rather preſerved as a curioſity, being much out of uſe at preſent. Such are ſuppoſed to be the ſame with what are common among the Moors, being the ſimple ſubſtitute of a mill.

* I am indebted to the Rev. Mr. John Stuart of Killin for the deſcription of this curious valley, having only had a diſtant view of it.

† Report of the Viſitation, &c. 1760.

Immediately after leaving Kinloch-Leven the mountains ſoar to a far greater height than before; the ſides are covered with wood, and the bottoms of the glens filled with torrents that roar amidſt the looſe ſtones. After a ride of two miles begin to aſcend the black mountain, in Argyleſhire, on a ſteep road, which continues about three miles almoſt to the ſummit, and is certainly the higheſt public road in Great Britain. On the other ſide the deſcent is ſcarce a mile, but is very rapid down a zig-zag way. Reach the King's houſe, ſeated in a plain: it was built for the accommodation of His Majeſty's troops, in their march through this deſolate country, but is in a manner unfurniſhed.

Paſs near Loch-Talla, a long narrow piece of water, with a ſmall pine wood on its ſide. A few weather-beaten pines and birch appear ſcattered up and down, and in all the bogs great numbers of roots, that evince the foreſt that covered the country within this half century. Theſe wer the laſt pines which I ſaw growing ſpontaneouſly in North Britain. The pine foreſts are become very rare: I can enumerate only thoſe on the banks of Loch Rannoch, at Invercauld, and Brae-Mar; at Coygach and Dirry-Monach: the firſt in Straithnavern, the laſt in Sutherland. Thoſe about Loch-Loyn, Glen-Morriſton, and Straith-Glas; a ſmall one near Loch-Garrie; another near Loch-Arkig, and a few ſcattered trees above Kinloch-Leven, all in Inverneſsſhire; and I was alſo informed that there are very conſiderable woods about Caſtle-Grant. I ſaw only one ſpecies of pine in thoſe I viſited: nor could I learn whether there was any other than what is vulgarly called the Scotch Fir, whoſe ſynonyms are theſe:

Pinus ſylveſtris foliis brevibus glaucis, conis parvis albentibus. Raii hiſt. pl. 1401. ſyn. ſtirp. Br. 442.

Pinus ſylveſtris Gerard's herb. 1356. Lin. ſp. pl. 1418. Flora Angl. 361.

Pin d'Ecoſſe, ou de Geneve. Du Hamel Traité des Arbres. II. 125. No. 5.

Fyrre. Strom. Sondmor. 12.

Moſt of this long day's journey from the black mountain was truly melancholy, almoſt one continued ſcene of duſky moors, without arable land, trees, houſes, or living creatures, for numbers of miles. The names of the wild tracts I paſſed through were, Buachil-ety Corricha-ba, and Bendoran.

The roads are excellent; but from Fort-William to Kinloch-Leven, very injudiciouſly planned, often carried far about, and often ſo ſteep as to be ſcarce ſurmountable; whereas had the engineer followed the track uſed by the inhabitants, thoſe inconveniencies would have been avoided.

Theſe roads, by rendering the Highlands acceſſible, contributed much to their preſent improvement, and were owing to the induſtry of our ſoldiery; they were begun in 1723 *, under the directions of General Wade, who, like another Hannibal, forced his way through rocks ſuppoſed to have been unconquerable: many of them hang over the mighty lakes of the country, and formerly afforded no other road to the natives than the paths of ſheep or goats, where even the Highlander crawled with difficulty, and kept himſelf from tumbling into the far-ſubjacent water by clinging to the plants and buſhes of the rock. Many of theſe rocks were too hard to yield to the pick-ax, and the miner was obliged to ſubdue their obſtinacy with gunpowder, and often in places where nature had denied him footing, and where he was forced to begin his labours, ſuſpended from above by ropes on the face of the horrible precipice. The bogs and moors had likewiſe their difficulties to overcome; but all were at length conſtrained to yield to the perſeverance of our troops.

* Vide p. 100.

In

In ſome places, I obſerved, that, after the manner of the Romans, they left engraven on the rocks the names of the regiment each party belonged to, who were employed in theſe works: nor were they leſs worthy of being immortalized than the vexillatio's of the Roman legions; for civilization was the conſequence of the labours of both.

Theſe roads begin at Dunkeld, are carried on through the noted paſs of Killicrankie, by Blair, to Dalnacardoch, Dalwhinie, and over the Coryarich, to Fort Auguſtus. A branch extends from thence eaſtward to Inverneſs, and another weſtward, over High-bridge to Fort William. From the laſt, by Kinloch-Leven, over the Black Mountain, by the King's houſe, to Tyendrum; and from thence, by Glen-Urquie, to Inverary, and ſo along the beautiful boundaries of Loch-Lomond, to its extremity.

Another road begins near Crief, paſſes by Aberfeldy, croſſes the Tay at Tay-bridge, and unites with the other road at Dalnacardoch; and from Dalwhinie a branch paſſes through Badenoch to Inverneſs.

Theſe are the principal military roads: but there may be many others I may have overlooked.

Rode through ſome little vales, by the ſide of a ſmall river; and from the appearance of fertility, have ſome relief from the dreary ſcenes of the reſt of the day. Reach Tyendrum, a ſmall village. The inn is ſeated the higheſt of any houſe in Scotland. The Tay runs eaſt, and a few hundred yards further is a little lake, whoſe waters run weſt. A lead-mine is worked here by a level to ſome advantage; was diſcovered about thirty years ago: the viens run S. W. and N. E.

September 5th, continue my tour on a very fine road on a ſide of a narrow vale, abounding with cattle, yet deſtitute both of arable land and meadow; but the beaſts pick up a ſuſtenance from the graſs that ſprings up among the heath. The country opens on an approaching Glen-Urquie, a pretty valley, well cultivated, fertile in corn, the ſides adorned with numbers of pretty groves, and the middle watered by the river Urquie: the church is ſeated on a knoll, in a large iſle formed by the river: the manſe, or miniſter's houſe, is neat, and his little demeſne is decorated in the moſt advantageous places with ſeats of turf, indicating the content and ſatisfaction of the poſſeſſor in the lot Providence has given him.

In the church-yard are ſeveral grave-ſtones of great antiquity, with figures of a warrior, each furniſhed with a ſpear, or two-handed ſword: on ſome are repreſentations of the chaſe; on others, elegant fret-work; and on one, ſaid to be part of the coffin of a M'Gregor is a fine running pattern of foliage and flowers, and excepting the figures, all in good taſte.

On an eminence on the ſouth ſide of this vale dwells M'Nabb, a ſmith, whoſe family have lived in that humble ſtation ſince the year 1440, being always of the ſame profeſſion. The firſt of the line was employed by the Lady of Sir Duncan Campbell, who built the caſtle of Kilchurn when her huſband was abſent. Some of their tombs are in the church-yard of Glen-Urquie; the oldeſt has a hammer and other implements of his trade cut on it. At this place I was favoured with ſeveral Highland proverbs, inſerted in the Appendix. After breakfaſt, at a good inn near the village, was there preſent at a chriſtening, and became ſponſor to a little Highlander, by no other ceremony than receiving him for a moment into my arms: this is a mere act of friendſhip, and no eſſential rite in the church of Scotland.

Purſue my journey, and have a fine view of the meanders of the river before its union with Loch-Aw: in an iſle in the beginning of the lake is the caſtle of Kilchurn, which had been inhabited by the preſent Lord Breadalbane's grandfather. The great tower was repaired by his lordſhip, and garriſoned by him in 1745, for the ſervice of the

government, in order to prevent the rebels from making uſe of that great paſs croſs the kingdom; but is now a ruin, having lately been ſtruck by lightning.

At a place called Hamilton's paſs, in an inſtant burſt on a view of the lake, which makes a beautiful appearance; is about a mile broad, and ſhews at leaſt ten miles of its length. This water is prettily varied with iſles, ſome ſo ſmall as merely to peep above the ſurface; yet even theſe are tufted with trees: ſome are large enough to afford hay aud paſturage; and in one, called Inch-hail, are the remains of a convent *. On Fraoch-Elan †, the Heſperides of the Highlands, are the ruins of a caſtle. The fair Mego longed for the delicious fruit of the iſle, guarded by a dreadful ſerpent: the hero Fraoch goes to gather it, and is deſtroyed by the monſter. This tale is ſung in the Erſe ballads, and is tranſlated and publiſhed in the manner of Fingal.

The whole extent of Loch-Aw is thirty miles, bounded on the north by Lorn, a portion of Argyleſhire, a fertile country, prettily wooded near the water-ſide. On the N. E. are vaſt mountains; among them Cruachan ‡ towers to a great height; it riſes from the lake, and its ſides are ſhagged with woods impending over it. At its foot is the diſcharge of the waters of this loch into Loch-Etive, an arm of the ſea, after a turbulent courſe of a ſeries of cataracts for the ſpace of three miles. At Bunaw, near the north end, is a large ſalmon-fiſhery; alſo a conſiderable iron-foundery, which I fear will ſoon devour the beautiful woods of the country.

Paſs by Scotſtown, a ſingle houſe. Dine at the little village of Cladiſh. About two miles hence, on an eminence in ſight of the convent on Inch-hail, is a ſpot, called Croiſ-an-t-ſleuchd, or the croſs of bowing, becauſe in Popiſh times, it was always cuſtomary to kneel or make obeiſance on firſt ſight of any conſecrated place §.

Paſs between hills finely planted with ſeveral ſorts of trees, ſuch as Weymouth pines, &c. and after a pictureſque ride, reach

Inverary ‖, the caſtle the principal ſeat of the Dukes of Argyle, chief of the Campbells; was built by Duke Archibald; is quadrangular with a round tower at each corner; and in the middle riſes a ſquare one glazed on every ſide to give light to the ſtaircaſe and galleries, and has from without a moſt diſagreeable effect. In the attic ſtory are eighteen good bed-chambers: the ground floor was at this time in a manner unfurniſhed, but will have ſeveral good apartments. The caſtle is built of a coarſe lapis ollaris, brought from the other ſide of Loch-Fine, and is the ſame kind with that found in Norway, of which the King of Denmark's palace at Copenhagen is built. Near the new caſtle are ſome remains of the old.

This place will in time be very magnificent: but at the preſent the ſpace between the front and the water is diſgraced with the old town, compoſed of the moſt wretched hovels that can be imagined. The founder of the caſtle deſigned to have built a new town on the weſt ſide of the little bay the houſe ſtands on: he finiſhed a few houſes, a cuſtom-houſe, and an excellent inn: his death interrupted the completion of the plan, which, when brought to perfection, will give the place a very different appearance to what it now bears.

* The country people are ſtill fond of burying here. Inſular interments are ſaid to owe their origin to the fear people had of having their friends' corpſes devoured by wolves on the main land.

† This iſland was granted by Alexander III. in 1267, to Gillcriſt M'Nachan and his heirs forever, on condition they ſhould entertain the King whenever he paſſed that way.

‡ Or the great heap.

§ Drudical ſtones and temples are called Clachan, churches having often been built on ſuch places: to go to Clachan is a common Erſe phraſe for going to church.

‖ In the Gallic, Inner-aora.

From the top of the great rock Duniquaich is a fine view of the caſtle, the lawn ſprinkled with fine trees, the hills covered with extenſive plantations, a country fertile in corn, bordering on the loch, and the loch itſelf covered with boats. The trees on the lawn about the caſtle are ſaid to have been planted by the Earl of Argyle: they thrive greatly; for I obſerved beech from nine to twelve feet and a half in girth, pines nine, and a leſſer maple between ſeven and eight.

But the buſy ſcene of the herring-fiſhery gave no ſmall improvement to the magnificent environs of Inverary. Every evening * ſome hundreds of boats in a manner covered the ſurface of Loch-Fine, an arm of the ſea, which, from its narrowneſs and from the winding of its ſhores, has all the beauties of a freſh water lake: on the week days, the cheerful noiſe of the bagpipe and dance echoes from on board; on the ſabbath, each boat approaches the land, and pſalmody and devotion divide the day; for the common people of the north are diſpoſed to be religious, having the example before them of a gentry untainted by luxury and diſſipation, and the advantage of being inſtructed by a clergy, who are active in their duty, and who preſerve reſpect, amidſt all the diſadvantages of a narrow income.

The length of Loch-Fine, from the eaſtern end to the point of Lamond, is above thirty Scotch miles; but its breadth ſcarce two meaſured: the depth from ſixty to ſeventy fathoms. It is noted for the vaſt ſhoals of herrings that appear here in July and continue till January. The higheſt ſeaſon is from September to Chriſtmas, when near ſix hundred boats, with four men in each, are employed. A chain of nets is uſed (for ſeveral are united) of an hundred fathoms in length. As the herrings ſwim at very uncertain depths, ſo the nets are ſunk to the depth the ſhoal is found to take: the ſucceſs therefore depends much on the judgment or good fortune of the fiſhers, in taking their due depths; for it often happens that one boat will take multitudes, while the next does not catch a ſingle fiſh, which makes the boatmen perpetually enquire of each other about the depth of their nets. Theſe are kept up by buoys to a proper pitch; the ropes that run through them faſtened with pegs, and by drawing up, or letting out the rope (after taking out the pegs) they adjuſt their ſituation, and then replace them. Sometimes the fiſh ſwim in twenty fathom water, ſometimes in fifty, and oftentimes even at the bottom.

It is computed that each boat gets about 40l. in the ſeaſon. The fiſh are either ſalted, and packed in barrels for exportation, or ſold freſh to the country people, two or three hundred horſes being brought every day to the water-ſide from very diſtant parts. A barrel holds 500 herrings, if they are of the beſt kind: at a medium, 700; but if more, for ſometimes a barrel will hold 1000, they are reckoned very poor. The preſent price 1l. 4s. per barrel; but there is a drawback of the duty on ſalt for thoſe that are exported.

The great rendezvous of veſſels for the fiſhery off the weſtern iſles is at Cambeltown, in Cantyre, where they clear out on the 12th of September, and ſometimes three hundred buſſes are ſeen there at a time: they muſt return to their different ports by January 13th, where they ought to receive the premium of 2l. 10s. per ton of herrings; but it is ſaid to be very ill paid, which is a great diſcouragement to the fiſhery.

The herrings of Loch-Fine are as uncertain in their migration as they are on the coaſt of Wales: they had for numbers of years quitted that water; but appeared again there within theſe dozen years. Such is the caſe with the lochs on all this weſtern coaſt, not but people deſpair too often of finding them, from one or two unſucceſsful trials in

* The fiſhery is carried on in the night, the herrings being then in motion.

the

the beginning of the ſeaſon; perhaps from not adjuſting their nets to the depth the fiſh happen then to ſwim in: but if each year a ſmall veſſel or two was ſent to make a thorough trial in every branch of the ſea on this coaſt, they would undoubtedly find ſhoals of fiſh in one or other.

Tunnies *, called here mackrel-ſture, are very frequently caught in the herring ſeaſon, which they follow to prey on. They are taken with a ſtrong iron hook faſtened to a rope and baited with a herring; as ſoon as hooked loſe all ſpirit, and are drawn up without any reſiſtance: are very active when at liberty, and jump and frolic on the ſurface of the water.

September 7. Croſſed over an elegant bridge of three arches upon the Aray, in front of the caſtle, and kept riding along the ſide of the loch for about ſeven miles: ſaw in one place a ſhoal of herrings, cloſe to the ſurface, perfectly piled on one another, with a flock of gulls buſied with this offered booty. After quitting the water-ſide the road is carried for a conſiderable way through the bottoms of naked, deep and gloomy glens. Aſcend a very high paſs with a little loch on the top, and deſcend into Glen-Crow, the ſeat of melancholy, ſeldom cheered with the rays of the ſun. Reach the end of Loch-Long, another narrow arm of the ſea, bounded by high hills, and after a long courſe terminates in the Firth of Clyde.

Near this place ſee a houſe, very pleaſantly ſituated, belonging to Colonel Campbell, amidſt plantations, with ſome very fertile bottoms adjacent. On aſcending a hill not half a mile farther, appears

Loch-Lomond. North Britain may well boaſt of its waters; for ſo ſhort a ride as thirty miles preſents the traveller with the view of four moſt magnificent pieces. Loch-Aw, Loch-Fine, Loch-Long, and Loch-Lomond. Two indeed are of ſalt-water; but, by their narrowneſs, give the idea of freſh-water lakes. It is an idle obſervation of travellers, that ſeeing one is the ſame with ſeeing all of theſe ſuperb waters; for almoſt every one I viſited has its proper characters.

Loch-Leven is a broad expanſe, with iſles and cultivated ſhores.

Loch-Tay makes three bold windings, has ſteep but ſloping ſhores, cultivated in many parts, and bounded by vaſt hills.

Loch-Rannoch is broad and ſtrait, has more wildneſs about it, with a large natural pine wood on its ſouthern banks.

Loch-Tumel is narrow, confined by the ſloping ſides of ſteep hills, and has on its weſtern limits a flat, rich, wooded country, watered by a moſt ſerpentine ſtream.

The Loch of Spinie is almoſt on a flat, and its ſides much indented.

Loch-Moy is ſmall, and has ſoft features on its banks, amidſt rude environs.

Loch-Neſs is ſtrait and narrow: its ſhores abound with a wild magnificence, lofty, precipitous, and wooded, and has all the greatneſs of an Alpine lake.

Loch-Oich has lofty mountains at a ſmall diſtance from its borders; the ſhores indented, and the water decorated with iſles.

Loch-Loch, wants the iſles; its ſhores ſlope, and ſeveral ſtraiths terminate on its banks.

Loch-Aw is long and waving: its little iſles tufted with trees, and juſt appearing above the water, its two great feeds of water at each extremity, and its ſingular lateral diſcharge near one of them, ſufficiently mark this great lake.

Loch-Lomond, the laſt, the moſt beautiful of the Caledonian lakes. The firſt view of it from Tarbat preſents an extenſive ſerpentine winding amidſt lofty hills: on the

* Br. Zool. III. No. 133.

north barren, black, and rocky, which darken with their ſhade that contracted part of the water. Near this gloomy tract, beneath Craig Roſton, was the principal ſeat of the M'Gregors, a murderous clan, infamous for exceſſes of all kinds; at length, for a horrible maſſacre of the Colquhouns *, or Cahouns, were proſcribed, and hunted down like wild beaſts; their very name ſuppreſſed by act of council †; ſo that the remnant, now diſperſed like Jews, dare not even ſign it to any deed. Their poſterity are ſtill ſaid to be diſtinguiſhed among the clans in which they have incorporated themſelves, not only by the redneſs of their hair, but by their ſtill retaining the miſchievous diſpoſitions of their anceſtors.

On the weſt ſide the mountains are clothed near the bottoms with woods of oak quite to the water edge; their ſummits lofty, naked and craggy.

On the eaſt ſide the mountains are equally high, but the tops form a more even ridge parallel to the lake, except where Ben-Lomond ‡, like Saul amidſt his companions, overtops the reſt. The upper parts were black and barren; the lower had great marks of fertility, or at leaſt of induſtry, for the yellow corn was finely contraſted with the verdure of the groves intermixed with it.

This eaſtern boundary is part of the Grampian hills, which extend from hence through the counties of Perth, Angus, Mearns, and Aberdeen. They take their name from only a ſingle hill, the Mons Grampius of Tacitus, where Galcacus waited the approach of Agricola, and where the battle was fought ſo fatal to the brave Caledonians. Antiquarians have not agreed upon the particular ſpot; but Mr. Gordon § places it near Comrie, at the upper end of Strathern, at a place to this day called Galgachan-moor. But to return.

The road runs ſometimes through woods, at others is expoſed and naked; in ſome ſo ſteep as to require the ſupport of a wall; the whole work of the ſoldiery: bleſſed exchange of inſtruments of deſtruction for thoſe that give ſafety to the traveller, and a poliſh to the once inacceſſible native.

Two great headlands covered with trees ſeparate the firſt ſcene from one totally different; the laſt is called the Point of Firkin. On paſſing this cape an expanſe of water burſts at once on your eye, varied with all the ſofter beauties of nature. Immediately beneath is a flat covered with wood and corn: beyond, the headlands ſtretch far into the water, and conſiſt of gentle riſings; many have their ſurfaces covered with wood, others adorned with trees looſely ſcattered either over a fine verdure, or the purple bloom of the heath. Numbers of iſlands are diſperſed over the lake of the ſame elevated form as the little capes, and wooded in the ſame manner; others juſt peep above the ſurface, and are tufted with trees; and numbers are ſo diſpoſed as to form magnificent viſtas between.

Oppoſite Luſs, at a ſmall diſtance from ſhore, is a mountainous iſle almoſt covered with wood; is near half a mile long, and has a moſt fine effect. I could not count the

* Vide Appendix.

† In the 1ſt of Charles I. c. 30. there was a ſtrict act againſt theſe people confirming all former acts of council againſt them, ſuppreſſing the name, and obliging them to make compearance yearly on the 24th of July before the council after ſixteen years of age, to find caution, or otherwayes if they be denounced for their failzy, declaring them to be intercommuned, and that none reſort or aſſiſt them; and the act conſtitutes ſeveral juſtices in that part againſt them. In 1661, this was reſcinded, but revived again in the firſt parliament of William and Mary, and the act reciſſory annulled. Abridg. Acts of Parliament, 45. I think that the act has been lately wholly repealed.

‡ Its height is 3240 feet.

§ Itin. Septent. 39. The reaſons againſt the opinion of this able antiquary will be given in the other volumes.

number of iſlands, but was told there are twenty-eight: the largeſt two miles long, and ſtocked with deer.

The length of this charming lake is twenty-four Scotch miles; its greateſt breadth eight; its greateſt depth, which is between the point of Firkin and Ben-Lomond, is a hundred and twenty fathoms. Beſides the fiſh common to the lochs are guiniads, called here poans.

At this time were living at the little village of Luſs the following perſons, moſt amazing inſtances of cotemporary longevity; and perhaps proofs of the uncommon healthineſs of the place. Theſe compoſe the venerable liſt:

Rev. Mr. James Robertſon, miniſter, aged - - -	90.
Mrs. Robertſon, his wife, - - -	86.
Anne Sharp, their ſervant, - - -	94.
Niel Macnaughtan, kirk-officer, - - -	86.
Chriſtian Gay, his wife, - - -	94.
Walter Maclellan, - - -	90.

The country from Luſs * to the ſouthern extremity of the lake continually improves; the mountains ſink gradually into ſmall hills; the land is highly cultivated, well planted, and well inhabited. I was ſtruck with rapture at a ſight ſo long new to me: it would have been without alloy, had it not been daſhed with the uncertainty whether the mountain virtue hoſpitality, would flouriſh with equal vigour in the ſofter ſcenes, I was on the point of entering on; for in the Highlands every houſe gave welcome to the traveller.

On the road ſide near Luſs is a quarry of moſt excellent ſlates; and near the ſide of the lake, about a mile or two farther, is a great heap of ſtones in memory of St. Mac-Keſſog, biſhop and confeſſor, who ſuffered martyrdom there A. D. 520, and was buried in Comſtraddan church.

The vale between the end of the lake and Dunbarton is unſpeakably beautiful, very fertile, and finely watered by the great and rapid river Leven, the diſcharge of the lake, which, after a ſhort courſe, drops into the Firth of Clyde below Dunbarton: there is ſcarcely a ſpot on its banks but what is decorated with bleacheries, plantations, and villas. Nothing can equal the contraſt in this day's journey, between the black barren dreary glens of the morning ride, and the ſoft ſcenes of the evening, iſlands worthy of the retreat of Armida, and which Rinaldo himſelf would have quitted with a ſigh.

Before I take my laſt leave of the Highlands, it will be proper to obſerve that every entrance into them is ſtrongly marked by nature.

On the ſouth, the narrow and wooded glen near Dunkeld inſtantly ſhews the change of country.

On the eaſt, the craggy paſs of Bollitir gives a contracted admiſſion into the Grampian hills.

On the north, the mountains near Loch-May appear very near, and form what is properly ſtyled the threſhold of the country; and on the

Weſt, the narrow road impending over Loch-Lomond forms a moſt characteriſtic entrance to this mountainous tract.

But the Erſe or Gallic language is not confined within theſe limits; for it is ſpoken on all ſides beyond theſe mountains. On the eaſtern coaſt it begins at Nairn; on the weſtern extends over all the iſles. It ceaſes in the north of Caithneſs, the Orkneys, and the Shetland iſlands †; but near Loch-Lomond, is heard at Luſs, at Buchanan, eaſt of the lake, and at Roſeneth, weſt of it.

* A tolerable inn on the borders of the lake.

† In the Shetland iſles are ſtill ſome remains of the Norſe, or old Norwegian language.

The

The traveller, who has leiſure, ſhould ride to the eminence of Millegs, to ſee the rich proſpect between Loch-Lomond and the Clyde. One way is ſeen part of the magnificent lake, Ben-Lomond and the vaſt mountains above Glen-Crow. On the other hand appears a fine reach of the Clyde enlivened with ſhipping, a view of the pretty ſeats of Roſeneth and Ardincapel, and the buſy towns of Port-Glaſgow and Greenock.

Croſs the ferry over the Leven at Bonnel, and after a ride of three miles reach

Dunbarton, a ſmall but good old town, ſeated on a plain near the conflux of the Leven with the Firth of Clyde; it conſiſts principally of one large ſtreet in form of a creſcent. On one ſide is the tolbooth, and at the ſouth end the church with a ſmall ſpire ſteeple; it had been collegiate, was founded about 1450 by Iſabel Counteſs of Lenox and Dutcheſs of Albany, and was dedicated to St. Patrick, who was born in this county. The waites of the town are bag-pipes, which go about at nine o'clock at night and five in the morning.

The caſtle is ſeated a little ſouth of the town on a two-headed rock of a ſtupendous height, riſing in a ſtrange manner out of the ſands, and totally detached from every thing elſe; is bounded on one ſide by the Clyde, on the other by the Leven. On one of the ſummits are the remains of an old light-houſe, which ſome ſuppoſe to have been a Roman pharos; on the other, the powder magazine: in the hollow between is a large well of water fourteen feet deep. The ſides of the rocks are immenſe precipices, and often hang-over, except on the ſide where the governor's houſe ſtands, which is defended by walls and a few cannon, and garriſoned by a few invalids. It ſeems to have been often uſed as a ſtate priſon: the Regent Morton was ſecured there previous to his trial. From its natural ſtrength, it was in former times deemed impregnable; ſo that the deſperate but ſucceſsful ſcalado of it in 1571 * may vie with the greateſt attempts of that kind, with the capture of the Numidian fortreſs, in the Jugurthine war, by Marius; of the more horrible ſurpriſe of Feſcamp †, by the gallant Bois-roſé.

The Britons in very early times made this rock a fortreſs; for it was uſual with them after the departure of the Romans to retreat to the tops of craggy inacceſſible mountains, to foreſts, and to rocks on the ſhores of the ſea: but Boethius makes the Scots poſſeſſed of it ſome ages prior to that, and pretends that it reſiſted all the efforts of Agricola, who laid ſiege to it. It certainly may claim a right to great antiquity, for Bede declares it to have been the beſt fortified city the Britons had during his days. Its ancient name was Alcluid, or Arcluid, or the place on the Cluid. But in after-times it acquired the name of Dun Britton, being the laſt place in theſe parts held by the Britons againſt the uſurping Saxons. In 756, reduced by famine, it was ſurrendered to Edbert King of Northumberland.

From the ſummit of this rock is a fine view of the country, of the town of Dunbarton, the river Leven, the Frith of Clyde (the Glota of Tacitus) here a mile broad, and of the towns of Greenock and Port-Glaſgow, on the oppoſite ſhore. The buſineſs of this country is the ſpinning of thread, which is very conſiderable. There is alſo a great ſalmon fiſhery: but in this populous country, ſo great is the demand for them that none can be ſpared for curing. Gilſes come up the river in June, and continue in plenty about twenty days; and many ſalmon trout are taken from March to July. Phinocs, called here yellow fins, come in July, and continue about the ſame ſpace of time as the gilſes: the fiſhermen call them the young of ſome great ſea trout. During May, parrs appear in ſuch numbers in the Leven, that the water ſeems quite animated with them. There are beſides in that river, perch and a few poans ‡.

* Robertſon's Hiſt. Scotland, II. 8vo. Guthrie's, VII. 331. † Sully's Memoirs, Vol. I. Book VI.

‡ At Dunbarton I was informed by perſons of credit, that ſwallows have often been taken in midwinter, in a torpid ſtate, out of the ſteeple of the church, and alſo out of a ſand-bank over the river Endrich, near Loch-Lomond.

Sept.

Sept. 8. Paſs by the ruins of Dunglas * caſtle, near the banks of the Clyde, which meanders finely along a rich plain full of barley and oats, and much incloſed with good hedges, a rarity in North Britain. At a diſtance are ſome gentle riſings, interſperſed with woods and villas belonging to the citizens of Glaſgow. Croſs the water of Kelvin at the village of Partic, and ſoon after reach

Glaſgow.—The beſt built of any modern ſecond-rate city I ever ſaw: the houſes of ſtone, and in a good taſte. The principal ſtreet runs eaſt and weſt, and is near a mile and a half long, but unfortunately is not ſtrait. The tolbooth is large and handſome. Next to that is the exchange; within is a ſpacious room with full length portraits of all our monarchs ſince James I.; and an excellent one, by Ramſay, of Archibald Duke of Argyle, in a judge's robe. Before the exchange is a large equeſtrian ſtatue of King William. This is the broadeſt and fineſt part of the ſtreet; many of the houſes are built over piazzas, but too narrow to be of much ſervice to walkers. Numbers of other ſtreets croſs this at right angles, and are in general well built.

The market-places are great ornaments to this city, the fronts being done in a very fine taſte, and the gates adorned with columns of one or other of the orders. Some of theſe markets are for meal, greens, fiſh, or fleſh. There are two for the laſt which have conduits out of ſeveral of the pillars, ſo that they are conſtantly kept ſweet and clean.

Near the meal market is a public granary, to be filled on any apprehenſion of ſcarceneſs.

The guard-houſe is in the great ſtreet, which is kept by the inhabitants, who regularly do duty. An excellent police is obſerved here, and proper officers attend the markets to prevent any abuſes.

The old bridge over the Clyde conſiſts of eight arches, and was built 400 years ago by biſhop Rea; another is now built. The tide flows three miles higher up the country, but at low water is fordable. There is a plan for deepening the channel, for at preſent the tide brings up only very ſmall veſſels; and the ports belonging to this city lie ſeveral miles lower, at Port Glaſgow and Greenock, on the ſide of the Firth.

Near the bridge is a large alms-houſe, a vaſt nailery, a ſtone-ware manufacture, and a great porter brewery, which ſupplies ſome part of Ireland. Within ſight, on the ſouth ſide are collieries, and much coal is exported into the laſt mentioned iſland, and into America.

The great imports of this city are tobacco and ſugar: of the former, above 40,000 hogſheads have been annually imported, and moſt part of it again exported into France and other countries. The manufactures here are linens, cambricks †, lawns, tapes, fuſtians, and ſtriped linens; ſo that it already begins to rival Mancheſter, and has, in point of conveniency of its ports, in reſpect to America, a great advantage over it.

The college is a large building, with a handſome front to the ſtreet, reſembling ſome of the old colleges in Oxford. Charles I. ſubſcribed 200l. towards this work, but was prevented by the troubles from paying it; but Cromwell afterwards fulfilled the deſign of the royal donor. It was founded in 1450 by James II. Pope Nicholas V. gave the bull, but Biſhop Turnbull ſupplied the money. There are about 400 ſtudents belonging to the college, who lodge in the town; but the profeſſors have good houſes in the college. Young gentlemen of fortune have private tutors, who have an eye to their conduct; the reſt live entirely at their own diſcretion.

* A Britiſh word; Dun glas, or the grey-hill.

† The greateſt cambrick manufacture is now at Paiſley, a few miles from this city.

The library is a very handſome room, with a gallery round it, ſupported by pillars. That beneficent nobleman the firſt Duke of Chandos, when he viſited the college, gave 500l. towards building this apartment.

Meſſrs. Robert and Andrew Foulis, printers and bookſellers to the univerſity, have inſtituted an academy for painting and engraving; and, like good citizens, zealous to promote the welfare and honour of their native place, have at a vaſt expence formed a moſt numerous collection of paintings from abroad, in order to form the taſte of their eleves.

The printing is a very conſiderable branch of buſineſs, and has long been celebrated for the beauty of the types and the correctneſs of the editions. Here are preſerved in caſes numbers of monumental and other ſtones *, taken out of the walls on the Roman ſtations in this part of the kingdom; ſome are well cut and ornamented; moſt of them were done to perpetuate the memory of the *vexillatio*, or party who performed ſuch or ſuch works; others in memory of officers who died in the country.

The cathedral is a large pile, now divided into two churches. Beneath, and deep underground, is another, in which is alſo divine ſervice, where the congregation may truly ſay, *clamavi e profundis*: the roof is fine, made of ſtone and ſupported by pillars, but the beauty much hurt by the crowding of the pews. Near this is the ruin of the caſtle, or biſhop's palace.

The new church is a very handſome building with a large elegant porch, but the outſide is much diſfigured by a ſlender ſquare tower; and, in general, the ſteeples of North Britain are in a remarkable bad taſte, being, in fact, no favourite part of architecture with the church of Scotland. The inſide of that juſt ſpoken of is moſt neatly finiſhed, ſupported by pillars, and very prettily ſtuccoed: it is one of the very few exceptions to the ſlovenly and indecent manner in which Preſbytery keeps the houſes of God; reformation in manners of religion ſeldom obſerves mediocrity, here it was outrageous; for a place of worſhip commonly neat was deemed to favour of Popery; but, to avoid the imputation of that extreme, they run into another; for in many parts of Scotland our Lord ſeems ſtill to be worſhipped in a ſtable, and often in a very wretched one. Many of the churches are thatched with heath, and in ſome places are in ſuch bad repair as to be half open at top; ſo that the people appear to worſhip, as the Druids did of old, in open temples.

Sept. 10. Went to ſee Hamilton-Houſe, twelve miles diſtant from Glaſgow: ride through a rich and beautiful corn country, adorned with ſmall woods, gentlemen's ſeats, and well watered. Hereabout I ſaw the firſt muddy ſtream ſince I had left Edinburgh; for the Highland rivers running generally through a bed of rock or pure gravel, receive no other taint, in the greateſt floods, than the brown cryſtalline tinge of the moors, out of which they riſe.

See on the weſt, at a little diſtance from the road, the ruins of Bothwell caſtle, and the bridge, remarkable for the Duke of Monmouth's victory over the rebels in 1679. The church was collegiate, founded by Archibald Earl of Douglas, 1398, and is, as I heard †, oddly incruſted with a thin coat of ſtone.

Hamilton Houſe, or Palace, as it is called here, is ſeated at the end of a ſmall town; is a large diſagreeable pile of building, with two deep wings at right angles with the centre. The gallery is of great extent, and furniſhed (as well as ſome other rooms) with moſt excellent paintings: that of Daniel in the lion's den, by Rubens, is a great performance.

* Several have been engraven by the artiſts of the academy. The provoſt of the univerſity did me the honour of preſenting me with a ſet.

† Biſhop Pocock's Manuſcript Journal.

The

The fear and devotion of the prophet is finely expreſſed by his uplifted face and eyes, his claſped hands, his ſwelling muſcles, and the violent extenſion of one foot; a lion looks fiercely at him with open mouth, and ſeems only reſtrained by the Almighty power from making him fall a victim to his hunger; and the ſignal deliverance of Daniel is more fully marked by the number of human bones ſcattered over the floor, as if to ſhew the inſtant fate of others, in whoſe favour the Deity did not interfere.

The marriage-feaſt, by Paul Veroneſe, is a fine piece; and the obſtinacy and reſiſtance of the intruder, who came without the wedding-garment, is ſtrongly expreſſed.

The treaty of peace between England and Spain in the reign of James I. by Juan de Pantoxa, is a good hiſtorical picture. There are ſix envoys on the part of the Spaniards, and five on that of the Engliſh, with their names inſcribed over each; the Engliſh are the Earls of Dorſet, Nottingham, Devonſhire, Northampton, and Robert Cecil.

Earls of Lauderdale and Lanerk ſettling the covenant, both in black, with faces full of puritanical ſolemnity.

Several of the Dukes of Hamilton. James Duke of Hamilton, with a blue ribband and white rod. His ſon, beheaded in 1649. His brother, killed at the battle of Worceſter. The Duke who fell in the duel with Lord Mohun.

Fielding, Earl of Denbigh.*, his hair grey, a gun in his hand, and attended by an Indian boy. It ſeems perfectly to ſtart from the canvas, and the action of his countenance looking up has matchleſs ſpirit. He commanded the fleet in two expeditions for the relief of Rochelle. In the laſt, which was in 1628, he found an inferior fleet of the French king's lying before the harbour. Theſe he promiſed the beſieged to deſtroy as ſoon as a high tide and fit wind concurred. Both happened; but, inſtead of attacking the enemy, he made an inglorious retreat, and was purſued by a few French ſhips even to our own coaſts. Yet, on the breaking out of the civil war, he behaved on land like a ſtout and gallant ſoldier; and died fighting valiantly in the royal cauſe in April 1643, in a ſkirmiſh not far from Birmingham. It is remarkable, that in the battle of Edge-hill, his ſon, eſpouſing the contrary ſide, acted in the wing in which his father was poſted.

His daughter married James Marquis (afterwards Duke) of Hamilton. Both their portraits are in this palace.

Old Duke of Chatelherault, with an order about his neck.

Two half lengths in black; one with a fiddle in his hand, the other in a groteſque attitude; both with the ſame countenances, good, but ſwarthy, miſtakenly called David Rizzo's; but I could not learn that there was any portrait of that unfortunate man.

Maria Dei gratia Scotorum Regina, 1586. *Æt.* 43. a half length; a ſtiff figure, in a great ruff, auburn hair, oval but pretty full face, of much larger and plainer features than that at caſtle Braan, a natural alteration from the increaſe of her cruel uſage, and of her ill health; yet ſtill with a reſemblance to that portrait. It was told me here, that ſhe ſent this picture, together with a ring, to the Duke of Hamilton, a little before her execution.

A head, ſaid to be Anna Bullen, very handſome, dreſſed in a ruff and kerchief edged with ermine, and in a purple gown; over her face a veil, ſo tranſparent as not to conceal

The bloom of young deſire and purple light of love.

* The perſon who ſhewed the houſe called him governor of Jamaica; but that muſt be a miſtake. If any errors appear in my account of any of the pictures, I flatter myſelf it may be excuſed; for ſometimes they were ſhewn by ſervants; ſometimes the owners of the houſe were ſo obliging as to attend me, whom I could not trouble with a number of queſtions.

Earl Morton, Regent of Scotland.

The rough reformer John Knox.

Lord Belhaven, author of the famous ſpeech againſt the Union.

Philip II. at full length, with a ſtrange figure of Fame bowing at his feet, with a label and this motto. *Pro merente adſto.*

About a mile from the houſe, on an eminence, above a deep wooded glen, with the Avon at its bottom, is Chatelherault; ſo called from the eſtate the family once poſſeſſed in France, is an elegant banqueting houſe, with a dog-kennel, gardens, &c. and commands a fine view of the country. The park is now much incloſed; but I am told, that there are ſtill in it a few of the breed of the wild cattle, which Boethius* ſays were peculiar to the Caledonian foreſt, were of a ſnowy whiteneſs, and had manes like lions; they were at this time in a diſtant part of the park, and I loſt ſight of them.

Returned to Glaſgow.

Sept. 11. Croſſed the country towards Sterling. Paſſed through the village of Kylſith, noted for a victory gained by Montroſe over the Covenanters. Through a bog, where numbers of the fugitives periſhed, is now cutting part of the canal that is to join the firths of Forth and Clyde. Saw the ſpot where the battle of Bannocburne was fought, in which the Engliſh under Edward II. had a ſhameful defeat. Edward was ſo aſſured of conqueſt, that he brought with him William Baſton, a Carmelite, and famous poet, to celebrate his victory; but the monarch was defeated, and the poor bard taken and forced by the conqueror, *invitâ Minervâ*, to ſing his ſucceſs, which he did in ſuch lines as theſe:

Hic capit, hic rapit, hic terit, hic ferit, ecce dolores;
Vox tonat; æs ſonat; hic ruit; hic luit; arcto modo res.
Hic ſecat; hic necat; hic docet; hic nocet; iſte fugatur:
Hic latet, hic patet; hic premit, hic gemit; hic ſuperatur.

At this place that unfortunate monarch James III. was defeated by his rebellious ſubjects; in his flight fell down from his horſe, and, bruiſed by his fall, was drawn into a neighbouring mill, and ſoon after aſſaſſinated by a prieſt called in to receive his confeſſion, and afford him ſpiritual aſſiſtance.

Went through the ſmall town of St. Ninian†, a mile ſouth of Sterling. The church had been the powder-magazine of the Rebels; who, on their return, blew it up in ſuch haſte, as to deſtroy ſome of their own people, and about fifteen innocent ſpectators.

Sterling and its caſtle, in reſpect of ſituation, is a miniature of Edinburgh; is placed on a ridged hill or rock, riſing out of a plain, having the caſtle at the upper end on a high precipitous rock. Within its walls was the palace of ſeveral of the Scotch kings, a ſquare building, ornamented on three ſides with pillars reſting on groteſque figures projecting from the wall, and on the top of each pillar is a ſtatue, ſeemingly the work of fancy. Near it is the old parliament houſe, a vaſt room 120 feet long, very high, with a timbered roof, and formerly had a gallery running round the inſide. Below the caſtle are the ruins of the palace belonging to the Earls of Mar, whoſe family had once the keeping of this fortreſs. There are ſtill the Erſkine arms, and much orna-

* "Gignere ſolet ea ſilva boves candidiſſimos in formam leonis jubam habentes, cætera manſuetis ſimillimos verò adeo feros," &c. Deſcr. Regni Scotiæ, fol. xi.

† Apoſtle of the Picts, ſon of a prince of the Cumbrian Britains, converting the Picts as far as the Grampian hills. Died 432.

mental

mental carving on parts of it. The town of Sterling is incloſed with a wall; the ſtreets are irregular and narrow, except that which leads to the caſtle. Here, and at the village of Bannocburne, is a conſiderable manufacture of coarſe carpets.

From the top of the caſtle is by far the fineſt view in Scotland. To the eaſt is a vaſt plain rich in corn, adorned with woods, and watered with the river Forth, whoſe meanders are, before it reaches the ſea, ſo frequent and ſo large, as to form a multitude of moſt beautiful peninſulas; for, in many parts, the windings approximate ſo cloſe as to leave only a little iſthmus of a few yards. In this plain is an old abby, a view of Alloa, Clackmannan, Falkirk, the Firth of Forth, and the country as far as Edinburgh. On the north, the Ochil-hills, and the moor where the battle of Dumblain was fought. To the weſt, the ſtraith of Menteith, as fertile as the eaſtern plain, and terminated by the Highland mountains, among which the ſummit of Ben-Lomond is very conſpicuous.

The Sylva Caledonia, or Caledonian foreſt, begun a little north of Sterling, and paſſing through Menteith and Strathern, extended, according to Boethius, as far as Athol on one ſide, and Lochabar on the other. It is very ſlightly mentioned by the antients *; but the ſuppoſed extent is given by the Scottiſh hiſtorian.

Lie at Falkirk, a large ill-built town, ſupported by the great fairs for black cattle from the Highlands, it being computed that 24,000 head are annually ſold here. There is alſo a great deal of money got here by the carriage of goods, landed at Carron wharf, to Glaſgow. Such is the increaſe of trade in this country, that about twenty years ago not three carts could be found in the town, and at preſent there are above a hundred that are ſupported by their intercourſe with Glaſgow.

In the church-yard, on a plain ſtone, is the following epitaph on John de Graham, ſtyled the right hand of the gallant Wallace, killed at the battle of Falkirk in 1298 †:

Here lies Sir John the Grame both wight and wiſe,
Ane of the chief reſkewit Scotland thriſe.
Ane better knight not to the world was lent,
Nor was gude Grame of trueth, and of hardiment.
Mente manuque potens, et Vallæ fidus Achates
Conditur hic Gramus bello interfectus ab Anglis.
22 Julii. 1298.

Near this is another epitaph, occaſioned by a ſecond battle of Falkirk, as diſgraceful to the Engliſh as the other was fatal to the Scots: the firſt was a well diſputed combat; the laſt, a panic on both ſides, for part of each army flew, the one weſt, the other eaſt, each carrying the news of their ſeveral defeats, while the total deſtruction of our forces was prevented by the gallant behaviour of a brigadier, who with two regiments faced ſuch of the rebels as kept the field, and prevented any further advantages. The epitaph I allude to is in memory of Sir Robert Monro ‡, the worthy chieftain

* By Pliny, lib. iv. c. 16. and Eumenius, in his Panegyric on Conſtantius, c. 7.

† Fought between Falkirk and Carron works, at a place called to this day Graham's Moor.

‡ Conditur heic quod poterit mori
ROBERTI MONRO de Foulis, Eq. Bar.
Gentis ſui Principis
Militum Tribuni;
Vitâ in caſtris curiaque Britannica
Honeſtè productâ
Pro Libertate religione Patriæ
In acie honeſtiſſimè defunctâ
Prope FALKIRK Jan. xviii. 1746. Æt. 62.
Virtutis conſiliique fama

tain of that loyal clan, a family which loſt three brothers the ſame year in ſupport of the royal cauſe. Sir Robert being greatly wounded in the battle was murdered in cool blood by the rebels, with his brother Dr. Monro, who, with fraternal piety, was at that time dreſſing his wounds; the third was aſſaſſinated by miſtake for one who well deſerved his death for ſpontaneous barbarities on Highlanders approaching according to proclamation to ſurrender their arms.

I have very often mentioned fields of battle in this part of the kingdom; ſcarce a ſpot has eſcaped unſtained with gore; for, had they no public enemy to contend with, the Scots, like the Welſh of old, turned their arms againſt each other.

Carron iron-works lie about a mile from Falkirk, and are the greateſt of the kind in Europe: they were founded about eight years ago, before which there was not a ſingle houſe, and the country a mere moor. At preſent, the buildings of all ſorts are of vaſt extent, and about twelve hundred men are employed. The iron is ſmelted from the ſtone, then caſt into cannon, pots, and all ſorts of utenſils made in founderies. This work has been of great ſervice to the country, by teaching the people induſtry and a method of ſetting about any ſort of labour, which, before, the common people had ſcarce any notion of.

Carron wharf lies on the Forth, and is not only uſeful to the works, but of great ſervice even to Glaſgow, as conſiderable quantities of goods deſtined for that city are landed there. The canal likewiſe begins in this neighbourhood, which, when effected, will prove another benefit to theſe works.

At a ſmall diſtance from the founderies, on a little riſing above the river Carron, ſtood that celebrated antiquity called Arthur's Oven, which the ingenious Mr. Gordon * ſuppoſes to have been a ſacellum, or little chapel, a repoſitory for the Roman inſignia, or ſtandards; but, to the mortification of every curious traveller, this matchleſs edifice is now no more; its barbarous owner, a Gothic knight, cauſed it to be demoliſhed, in order to make a mill-dam with the materials, which, within leſs than a year, the Naides, in reſentment of the ſacrilege, came down in a flood, and entirely ſwept away.

Sept. 12. Saw near Callandar-Houſe ſome part of Antoninus's Wall, or, as it is called here, Graham's Dyke †. The vallum and the ditch are here very evident, and both are of great ſize, the laſt being forty feet broad, and thirteen deep: it extended from the Firth of Forth to that of Clyde, and was defended at proper diſtances by forts and watch-towers, the work of the Roman legions under the command of Lollius Urbicus, in the reign of Antoninus Pius. According to Mr. Gordon, it began

---

In Montanorum cohortis Præfectura
Quamdiu prælium FONTONÆUM memorabitur
Perduratura;
Ob amicitiam et fidem amicis
Humanitatem clementiamque adverſariis
Benevolentiam bonitatemque omnibus,
Trucidantibus etiam,
In perpetuum deſideranda.
DUNCANUS MONRO de Obſalde, M. D. Æt. 59.
Frater Fratrem linquere fugiens,
Sauciam curans, ictus inermis
Commoriens cohoneſtat Urnam.

* Itin. Septentr. p. 74. tab. iv.

† So called from Graham, who is ſaid to have firſt made a breach in this wall ſoon after the retreat of the Romans out of Britain. Vide Boethius, cxxxi.

at

at old Kirk Patrick on the Firth of Clyde, and ended two miles weſt of Abercorn, on the Firth of Forth, being in length 36 miles, 887 paces.

Paſſed through Burrowſtoneſs, a town on the Firth, enveloped in ſmoke from the great ſalt-pans and vaſt collieries near it. The town-houſe is built in form of a caſtle. There is a good quay, much frequented by ſhipping; for conſiderable quantities of coal are ſent from hence to London; and there are beſides ſome Greenland ſhips * belonging to the town.

Ride near Abercorn, called by Bede the monaſtery of Abercurnig; of which no mention is made in the accounts of the Scotch religious houſes, nor has there been for many centuries the leaſt remains; for Buchanan ſays, that none of any kind were to be met with even in his time, except the ruins of a tower belonging to the Douglaſes.

Reach Hopeton-Houſe, the ſeat of the Earl of Hopetoun; a houſe begun by Sir William Bruce, and finiſhed by Mr. Adams, is the handſomeſt I ſaw in North Britain: the front is enriched with pilaſters, the wings at ſome diſtance joined to it by a beautiful colonade; one wing is the ſtables, the other the library. In the laſt is a ſingle piece of lead ore weighing five tons, got out of his Lordſhip's mines at the Lead-hills.

The great improvements round the houſe are very extenſive, but the gardens are ſtill in the old taſte; trees and ſhrubs ſucceed here greatly, among others were two Portugal laurels thirty feet high. Nothing can equal the grandeur of the approach to to the houſe, or the proſpect from it. The ſituation is bold, on an eminence, commanding a view of the Firth of Forth, bounded on the north by the county of Fife; the middle is chequered with iſlands, ſuch as Garvey, Inch Keith †, and others; and on the ſouth-eaſt is a vaſt command of Eaſt Lothian, and the terminating object, the great conic hill of North Berwick.

The whole ride from Sterling to Queen's Ferry (near Hopeton-Houſe) is not to be paralleled for the elegance and variety of its proſpects; the whole is a compoſition of all that is great and beautiful: towns, villages, ſeats, and antient towers decorate each bank of that fine expanſe of water the Firth; while the buſy ſcenes of commerce and rural economy are no ſmall addition to the ſtill life. The lofty mounains of the Highlands form a diſtant but auguſt boundary towards the north-weſt, and the eaſtern view is enlivened with ſhips perpetually appearing or vaniſhing amidſt the numerous iſles.

Paſs by Queen's-Ferry; fall into the Edinburgh road, and finiſh this evening in that capital, a moſt agreeable and proſperous tour. It was impoſſible not to recal the idea of what I had ſeen; to imagine the former condition of this part of the kingdom, and to compare it with the preſent ſtate, and, by a ſort of ſecond-ſight, make a probable conjecture of the happy appearance it will aſſume in a very few years. Nor could I forbear repeating the prophetic lines ‡ of Aaron Hill, who ſeemed ſeized with a like reverie.

* This year the whale fiſhery began to revive; which for a few years paſt had been ſo unſucceſsful, that ſeveral of the adventurers had thoughts of diſpoſing of their ſhips. Perhaps the whales had till this year deſerted thoſe ſeas; for Marten, p. 185 of his voyage to Spitzbergen, remarks, "That theſe animals, either weary of their place, or ſenſible of their own danger, do often change their harbours."

† This iſle is oppoſite to Leith. By order of council, in 1497, all venereal patients in the neighbourhood were tranſported there, *ne quid detrimenti res publica caperet*. It is remarkable, that this diſorder, which was thought to have appeared in Europe only four years before, ſhould make ſo quick a progreſs. The horror of a diſeaſe, for which there was then ſuppoſed to be no cure, muſt have occaſioned this attention to ſtop the contagion; for even half a century after, one of the firſt monarchs of Europe, Francis I. fell a victim to it. The order is ſo curious, that we have given it a place in the Appendix.

‡ Written on a window in North Britain.

Once

Once more, O North! I view thy winding ſhores,
Climb thy bleak hills and croſs thy duſky moors.
Impartial view thee with an heedful eye,
Yet ſtill by nature, not by cenſure try.
England thy ſiſter is a gay coquet,
Whom art enlivens, and temptations whet:
Rich, proud, and wanton, ſhe her beauty knows,
And in a conſcious warmth of beauty glows:
Scotland comes after, like an unripe fair,
Who ſighs with anguiſh at her ſiſter's air;
Unconſcious, that ſhe'll quickly have her day,
And be the toaſt when Albion's charms decay.

Sept. 18. After a few days experience of the ſame hoſpitality in Edinburgh that I had met with in the Highlands, I continued my journey ſouth, through a rich corn country, leaving the Pentland hills to the weſt, whoſe ſides were covered with a fine turf. Before I reached Crook, a ſmall village, the country grew worſe; after this, it aſſumed a Highland appearance, the hills were high, the vales narrow, and there was beſides a great ſcarcity of trees, and hardly any corn; inſtead, was abundance of good paſturage for ſheep, there being great numbers in theſe parts, which ſupply the north of England. The roads are bad, narrow, and often on the edges of precipices, impending over the river Tweed, here an inconſiderable ſtream. Reach

Moffat, a ſmall neat town, famous for its ſpaws; one ſaid to be uſeful in ſcrophulous caſes, the other a chalybeate, which makes this place much reſorted to in ſummer. Doctor Walker, miniſter of the place, ſhewed me in manuſcript his natural hiſtory of the Weſtern Iſles, which will do him much credit whenever he favours the world with it.

Here the unfortunate nobleman Lord Viſcount Kenmure ſet up the Pretender's ſtandard on the 12th of October 1715, in fatal compliance with the importunities of the diſaffected Lowlanders.

The country between Moffat and Lockerby is very good, a mixture of downs and corn-land, with a few ſmall woods; the country grows quite flat and very unpleaſant; but inceſſant rains throughout my journey from Edinburgh, rendered this part of my tour both diſagreeable and unedifying. Croſs a ſmall river called the Sark, which divides the two kingdoms, and enter Cumberland.

About three miles farther croſs the Eſk over a handſome ſtone bridge, and lie at the ſmall village of Longtown. The country is very rich in corn, but quite bare of trees, and very flat. Near this village, at Netherby, are the ruins of a Roman ſtation, where ſtatues, weapons, and coins are often dug up.

Croſs the Eden to Carliſle, a pleaſant city, ſurrounded with walls, like Cheſter, but they are very dirty, and kept in bad repair. The caſtle is antient, but makes a good appearance at a diſtance: the view from it is fine, of rich meadows, at this time covered with thouſands of cattle, it being fair-day. The Eden here forms two branches, and inſulates the ground; over one is a bridge of four, over the other one of nine arches. There is beſides a proſpect of a rich country, and a diſtant view of Cold-fells, Croſs-fells, Skiddaw, and other mountains.

The cathedral * is very imperfect, Cromwell having pulled down part to build barracks with the materials. There remains ſome portion that was built in the Saxon times, with very maſſy pillars and round arches. The reſt is more modern, ſaid to

* Begun by Walter, deputy of theſe parts, under William Rufus; but the new choir was not founded till about 1354.

have

have been built in the reign of Edward III. who had in one part an apartment to lodge in. The arches in this latter building are ſharp pointed; the eaſt window remarkably fine.

The manufactures of Carliſle are chiefly of printed linens, for which near 3000l. per ann. is paid in duties. It is alſo noted for a great manufacture of whips, which employs numbers of children.

Salmons appear in the Eden in numbers ſo early as the months of December and January; and the London, and even Newcaſtle markets are ſupplied with early fiſh from this river; but it is remarkable, that they do not viſit the Eſk in any quantity till April, notwithſtanding the mouths of both theſe waters are at a ſmall diſtance from each other. I omitted in its proper place an account of the Newcaſtle fiſhery, therefore inſert here the little I could collect relating to it. The fiſh ſeldom appear in the Tyne till February: there are about 24 fiſheries on the river, beſides a very conſiderable were, and the whole annual capture amounts to about 36,000 fiſh. I was informed that once the fiſh were brought from Berwick, and cured at Newcaſtle; but at preſent, notwithſtanding all goes under the name of Newcaſtle ſalmon, very little is taken there, in compariſon of what is caught in the Tweed.

The country near Carliſle conſiſts of ſmall incloſures, but a little farther on, towards Penrith, changes into coarſe downs. On the eaſt, at a diſtance, are ridges of high hills running parallel to the road, with a good incloſed country in the intervening ſpace. Above Penrith is a rich incloſed tract, mixed with hedge-row trees and woods. On the ſouth-weſt, a proſpect of high and craggy mountains. After I left Lockerby, Nature, as if exhauſted with her labours, in the lofty hills of Scotland, ſeemed to have lain down and repoſed herſelf for a conſiderable ſpace; but here began to riſe again with all the ſublimity of Alpine majeſty.

Between the twelfth and thirteenth mile-ſtones is Plumpton. Plumpton park was leaſed by Henry VIII. to Jack Muſgrave, Captain of Bewraith, an active man in his day, who ſettled on five of his ſons as many tenements.

Old Penrith, the antient Bremetenreium and Vorada of Antonina, ſtood in this pariſh. On the road ſide, ſloping towards the river Petrel, the vallum, foſs, and gates are ſtill very viſible; and alſo great ruins of a town. The fort is called Caſtle ſteeds; the town Old Penrith. Camden copied ſeveral inſcriptions, for which I refer to his Britannia and to Dr. Burn's Hiſtory of this county. Here are the faint veſtiges of a military road which points towards Keſwick and joined another, which were by Elenborough and Papcaſtle to Ambleſide. This ſtation was alſo the Berada of the Ravennas; and was garriſoned by a Cuneus Armaturarum, a cohort of the Ala Petriana, a body of horſe completely armed, mentioned in the notitia, ſo muſt have been ſtationed here very late in the Roman empire.

About four miles farther is Penrith, &c. an antient town, ſeated at the foot of a hill: is a great thoroughfare for travellers, but has little other trade, except tanning, and a ſmall manufacture of checks. In the church-yard is a monument of great antiquity, conſiſting of two ſtone pillars eleven feet ſix inches high, and five in circumference in the lower part, which is rounded; the upper is ſquare, and tapers to a point; in the ſquare part is ſome fret-work, and the relievo of a croſs, and on the interior ſide of one is the faint repreſentation of ſome animal. Both theſe ſtones are mortiſed at their lower part into a round one; they are about fifteen feet aſunder; the ſpace between them is incloſed on each ſide with two very large but thin ſemicircular ſtones; ſo that there is left a walk between pillar and pillar of two feet in

breadth. Two of theſe leſſer ſtones are plain, the two other have certain figures at preſent ſcarce intelligible.

Theſe ſtones ſeem to have been monumental, and are evidently chriſtian, as appears by by the croſs on the capital: fable ſays that they were to perpetuate the memory of Ceſarius, a hero of gigantic ſtature, whoſe body extended from ſtone to ſtone: but it is probable, that the ſpace marked by theſe columns contained ſeveral bodies, or might have been a family ſepulchre.

Not far from theſe pillars is another called the Giant's thumb, five feet eight inches high, with an expanded head perforated on both ſides; from the middle the ſtone riſes again into a leſſer head rounded at top, but no part has a tendency to the figure of a croſs, being in no other part mutilated; ſo that it is difficult to judge of the uſe or deſign of this pillar *.

The church is very neat: the galleries ſupported by twenty ſtones, each ten feet four inches high, and four feet two inches in circumference. On one of the walls is this melancholy record of a peſtilence that waſted the country in the latter end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth:

A. D. M.DXCVIII ex gravi peſte quæ regionibus hiſce incubuit, obierunt apud Penrith 2260. Kendal 2500. Richmond 2200. Carliſle 1196 †.

Poſteri
avortite vos et vivite.

On conſulting a very old regiſter kept in this pariſh it appears that the plague raged here for fifteen months; from the 22d September 1597 to 5th January 1598, and that only 680 perſons were buried in the pariſh during that time. It ſeems therefore probable that Penrith muſt have been the centre of ſome particular diſtrict, and that the numbers recorded on the wall muſt comprehend all that died within that ſpace. Penrith now contains about 2000 ſouls. At a medium, 63 have died annually the laſt ten years, or 630 in the whole. In the ten years preceding the peſtilence there were only 686 funerals; ſo that there was no great difference between the number of inhabitants at that and the preſent time. Some centuries previous to this Penrith had another viſitation of the ſame nature. When the Scots under the Earl of Douglaſs in 1380 made an inroad into Cumberland, they ſurprized this place at the time of the fair ‡, and returned with immenſe booty; but ſuffered ſeverely in conſequence, for they introduced into their country the plague contracted in this town, which ſwept away one third of the inhabitants of Scotland §.

The caſtle is at the ſkirts of the town, and now very ruinous. It appears not to have been of a high antiquity; for in a compromiſe of certain differences between Henry III. and Alexander King of Scotland, it was ſtipulated that Henry ſhould grant to Alexander 200 librates of land in Northumberland or Cumberland, if ſo much of Henry's land could be found in any of the places where no caſtle was ſituated; and Penrith was part of this grant. Richard Duke of Glouceſter, afterwards Richard III. reſided frequently at this caſtle, and either was the founder, or repaired it greatly, for there is no mention of it before his time. The ſeignory of Penrith ‖ was part of the great eſtate he had with his Dutcheſs Anne (afterwards queen daughter to Richard Nevil the great Earl of War-

* Vide tab. iii. of the 1ſt and 2d editions.
‡ Hollinſhed. 428.
‖ Buck's Life of Richard III.
† It broke out in Carliſle October 3d.
§ Guthrie's Hiſt. Scotl. III. 123.

wick

wick. By his reſidence here and his magnificent mode of living he gained great popularity in the north, and he ſeemed to depend greatly on the troops from that part, for he cauſed five thouſand to march from thence to London to ſupport his coronation. On his death, this and other neighbouring manors reverted to the crown: and remained in that ſtate, till they were granted by King William to his favourite Bentinck Earl of Portland.

The caſtle was diſmantled by Cromwell, but it does not appear in any hiſtory to have ſuſtained a ſiege.

In this town lives Miſs Calvin of exquiſite ſkill and accuracy in painting of plants and flowers: a heaven-born genius obſcure and unknown!

Full many a gem of pureſt ray ſerene,
The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear:
Full many a flower is born to bluſh unſeen,
And waſte its ſweetneſs in the deſert air.

She communicated to me a moſt beautiful drawing of a ſpecies of water-ouzel ſhot in the neighbouring fells. It was leſs than the common kind, and the tail ſhorter. The throat white, croſſed below with a duſky band: the belly mottled with black and white: the upper part of the neck, the back, and coverts of the wings, duſky, ſlightly edged with white: tail and primaries black.

Croſs over the Eimot at Eamont bridge. The river and bridge take their name from the Saxon Ea or Eye, water, and mont, as the water flows out of a mountainous region. On paſſing the bridge I immediately enter the county of

WESTMORELAND.

September 21, At a ſmall diſtance beyond the bridge, near the road ſide, is the circle called Arthur's round table, conſiſting of a high dike of earth, and a deep foſs within, ſurrounding an area twenty-nine yards in diameter. There are two entrances exactly oppoſite to each other; which interrupt the ditch in thoſe parts filled to a level with the middle. Some ſuppoſe this to have been deſigned for tilting matches, and that the champions entered at each opening. Perhaps that might have been the purpoſe of it; for the ſize forbids one to ſuppoſe it to be an encampment.

A little to the north of this, on the ſummit of a ſmall hill, is Mayborough, a vaſt circular dike of looſe ſtones: the height and the diameter at the bottom is ſtupendous: it ſlopes on both ſides, and is entirely formed of pebbles, ſuch as are collected out of rivers. There is an entrance on the eaſt ſide leading into an area eighty-eight yards in diameter. Near the middle is an upright ſtone nine feet eight inches high, and ſeventeen in circumference in the thickeſt part. There had been three more placed ſo as to form (with the other) a ſquare. Four again ſtood on the ſides of the entrance, viz. one on each exterior corner; and one on each interior; but, excepting that at preſent remaining, all the others have long ſince been blaſted to clear the ground.

The uſe of this accumulation ſeems to have been the ſame with that called Bryn-gwyn at Trer Dryw in Angleſea *, a ſupreme conſiſtory of Druidical adminiſtration, as the Britiſh names import. That in Angleſea is conſtructed in the ſame manner with this; but at preſent there are no remains of columns in the interior part. Tradition is entirely ſilent about the origin of this place: nothing can be collected from the name, which is Saxon, and given long after its conſtruction.

* Mona Antiqua, 2d ed. 90.

Almoſt oppoſite to Mayborough on the Cumberland ſide of the Eimot is a vaſt cairn or tumulus, compoſed of round ſtones, and ſurrounded with large grit ſtones of different ſizes, ſome a yard ſquare; which all together form a circle ſixty feet in diameter.

Croſs the Lowther or Loder, and in about three or four miles diſtance paſs Clifton Moor, where the rebels in 1745 ſacrificed a few men to ſave the reſt of their army.

Reach Shap or Heppe, a long village with the ruins of the priory of Premonſtrenſian canons and its beautiful tower placed in a ſequeſtered bottom to the north-weſt of the road. The religious of this houſe were originally placed at Preſton in Kendal by Thomas ſon of Goſpatric; and afterwards removed to this valley, which in old times was called the valley of Mary Magdalene, and was granted to them by Robert de Veteripont in the thirteenth year of King John.

On the common near the road ſide half a mile beyond the village are certain large circles, and ovals formed of ſmall ſtones: and parallel to the road commences a double row of granites of immenſe ſizes, croſſed at the end by another row, all placed at ſome diſtance from each other. This alley I may call it, extended once above a mile; paſſing quite through the village; perſons now living remember to have ſeen ſome ſtones that formed part of the lines, but now blaſted in order to clear the ground. The ſpace between the lines at the ſouth end is eighty-eight feet: they converge towards each other, for near Shap the diſtance decreaſes to fifty-nine feet; and it is probable that they met and concluded in a point forming a wedge. That this monument was Daniſh may be inferred from the cuſtom of the Northern nation of arranging their recording ſtones in forms that they ſeemed to determine ſhould be expreſſive of certain events: thoſe that were placed in a ſtrait and long order commemorated the emulations of champions: ſquares ſhewed equeſtrian conflicts: circles, the interments of families: wedge-ſhaped, a fortunate victory *. Succeſs might have attended the Northern invaders in this place, which gave riſe to their long arrangement: the fall of ſome conſanguineous heroes in the action cauſed the grateful tribute of the ſtony circles.

Paſs over Shap fells, more black, dreary and melancholy than any of the Highland hills, being not only barren, but deſtitute of every pictureſque beauty. This gloomy ſcene continues for ſeveral miles: leave on the right the narrow valley of Long Sladale, and at a diſtance the mountain of Kenmere fell, famous for its ſlate quarries. The proſpect grows more chearful within a ſmall diſtance of

Kendal, a large town, ſeated in a beautiful valley prettily cultivated, and watered by the river Ken. The principal ſtreet is above a mile long, running north and ſouth: the houſes old and irregular, moſtly plaiſtered. Yet the whole has an air of neatneſs and induſtry without the leaſt oſtentation of wealth; none appear meanly poor, or inſultingly rich. The number of inhabitants is about ſeven thouſand; chiefly engaged in manufactures of linſies, worſted ſtockings woven and knit, and a coarſe ſort of woollen cloth called cottons, ſent to Glaſgow, and from thence to Virginia for the uſe of the negroes. The carding and the friezing mills, the raſping and cutting of logwood by different machines are well worth ſeeing: and the tenter fells all round the town, where the cloth is ſtretched, ſhew the extent of the manufactures, which employ great quantities of wool from Scotland and Durham.

Yet the place labours under great diſadvantages; the country near it yields no corn except oats: the fuel is in general peat; for the coals being brought from Wigan and other diſtant places, coſt nineteen ſhillings per ton: yet notwithſtanding, it has flouriſhed in manufactures from the time of Richard the Second to the preſent: Camden honours it with this encomium, *Lanificii Gloria, et Induſtria præcellens.*

* Olaus Magnus de Gent. Septentr. lib. i. c. 18.

I am

I am ſurprized that Doctor Burn ſhould omit the mention of a native of this town who would have done honour to any country. Thomas Shaw, the celebrated traveller, was born here in 1693. He was ſon of Gabriel Shaw, ſheerman and dyer, a reputable and profitable buſineſs. The merit of his travels in Barbary, Egypt, and the Holy-land, are juſtly in the higheſt eſtimation *, and beyond the danger of being either depretiated or ſuperſeded. He became fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, and was promoted to the headſhip of Edmund Hall, and in 1751 died in high reputation for knowledge, probity, and pleaſantry. His countenance was groteſque, but marked moſt ſtrongly with jocularity and good humour, ſo as to diffuſe into the company the full effects of his innocent and inſtructive mirth. The print prefixed to his works is a faithful repreſentation of this excellent and able character.

The church is large, divided into five aiſles. The moſt remarkable tomb is one in the altar form of black marble, with various arms on the ſide and end, ſuppoſed to be that of William Parr, anceſtor of William Parr Marquis of Northampton, and his ſiſter Queen Catherine, wife to Henry VIII.

The ruins of the caſtle are on the ſummit of a round hill on the eaſt ſide of the town. It is of great antiquity; but the founder is not known. It appears to me to have been built on an artificial mount raiſed on the top of the hill, with a deep foſſe round the baſe. The barony of Kendal was granted by William the Conqueror to Ivo de Talebois, one of his followers, whoſe deſcendants frequently reſided in the caſtle. From them it paſſed by marriage to the Roſſes, and from them to the Parrs: and when in their poſſeſſion Catherine afterwards Queen of England was born here; a lady who had the good fortune to deſcend to the grave with her head, in all probability merely by outliving her tyrant. It does not appear that this caſtle ſuſtained any ſiege: but in 1774 the Scots, under Duncan Earl of Fife, entered and plundered the town, broke open the churches, put all the inhabitants to the ſword, ſparing neither age nor ſex †.

Take a very pleaſant walk to Water-Crook, a mile diſtant, along the ſides of the Ken. This had been the Concangium of the Notitia, a ſtation on the eaſt ſide of the river, whoſe veſtiges are almoſt worn away by the plough. Altars, coins, and other antiquities have been found here. I ſaw in the walls of the barn of the farm houſe, the monumental inſcription preſerved by Mr. Horſely, p. 300, ſuppoſed by him to have been in memory of two freed-men; and that there was added the penalty of a fine on any who preſumed to bury in that ſepulchre. Here is preſerved an altar un-inſcribed, but ornamented with beautiful feſtoons: and I alſo ſaw the remains of the ſtatue ſuppoſed of Bacchus or Silenus.

Croſs the river and walk over ſome fine meadows. Paſs by ſome large round hillocks, one appearing artificial: aſcend to'gain the heights, above the town: leave below me near the ſkirts a well called the Anchorite's, probably from ſome hermitage once in its neighbourhood. Reach Caſtlehow hill, a great artificial mount above the town, and oppoſite to the caſtle. The ſummit is flat: juſt within its verge is a circular ditch: and another tranſverſe, probably the place of the foundation of a tower. Round the baſe is a deep foſs and high dike, and on the eaſt ſide of the dike two baſtions to give it additional ſtrength. Immediately below is a ſpot called Battle place, but tradition does not preſerve the reaſon of the name.

At a very ſmall diſtance from Kendal I croſſed the Ken; purſued my journey over End-moor, and paſſed through the townſhip of Preſton Richard, in the pariſh of Haverſham, remarkable for being, from the reign of Henry II. to that of Edward III.

* See Britiſh Zoology, i. p. 216. 4to. or 253. 8vo.

† Holinſhed's Chron. 91.

a ſpace of two hundred years, owned by perſons of the name of Richard de Preſton. Soon after, went through the ſmall market town of Burton in Kendal, in the pariſh of Burton, the moſt ſouthern of any in Weſtmoreland. At a ſmall diſtance enter

LANCASHIRE.

After travelling an unintereſting ſtage reach its capital Lancaſter, a large and well built town, ſeated on the Lune, a river navigable for ſhips of 250 tons as high as the bridge. The Cuſtom-houſe is a ſmall but moſt elegant building, with a portico ſupported by four Ionic pillars, on a moſt beautiful plain pediment. There is a double flight of ſteps, a ruſtic ſurbaſe and coins; a work that does much credit to Mr. Gillow, the architect, an inhabitant of this town.

The church is ſeated on an eminence, and commands an extenſive but not a pleaſing view. The caſtle is entire, the courts of juſtice are held in it; and it is alſo the county jail. The front is very magnificent, conſiſts of two large angular towers, with a handſome gateway between.

Eleven miles farther is the village Garſtang, ſeated on a fertile plain, bounded on the eaſt by the fells, on the weſt by Pelling moſs, which formerly made an eruption like that of Solway. The adjacent country is famous for producing the fineſt cattle in all the county. A gentleman in that neighbourhood has refuſed 30 guineas for a three year old cow: calves of a month old have been ſold for 10: and bulls from 70 to 100 guineas, which have afterwards been hired out for the ſeaſon for 30; ſo, notwithſtanding his misfortune, well might honeſt Barnaby celebrate the cattle of this place.

Veni Garſtang ubi nata
Sunt Armenta fronte lata,
Veni Garſtang, ubi malè
Intrans forum beſtiale.
Fortè vacillando vico
Huc et illuc cum amico,
In Juvencæ dorſum rui
Cujus cornu læſus fui.

A little to the eaſt is a ruined tower, the remains of Grenehaugh caſtle, built, as Camden ſuppoſes, by Thomas Stanley firſt Earl of Derby, to protect himſelf from the outlawed nobility, whoſe eſtates had been granted him by Henry VII.

September 22d, haſtened through Preſton, Wigan, Warrington, and Cheſter, and finiſhed my journey with a rapture of which no fond parent can be ignorant, that of being again reſtored to two innocent prattlers after an abſence equally regretted by all parties.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER I.

Of Scotch Pines.

By JAMES FARQUHARSON, Eſq.; of INVERCAULD.

IT is generally believed that there are two kinds of fir trees, the produce of Scotland, viz. the red or reſinous large trees, of a fine grain, and hard ſolid wood: the other, a white wooded fir with a much ſmaller proportion of reſin in it, of a coarſer grain, and a ſoft ſpongy nature, never comes to ſuch a ſize, and much more liable to decay.

decay. At firſt appearance, this would readily denote two diſtinct ſpecies, but I am convinced that all the trees in Scotland, under the denomination of Scotch fir, are the ſame; and that the difference of the quality of the wood, and ſize of the trees, is certainly owing to circumſtances, ſuch as the climate, ſituation, and ſoil they grow in. Theſe fineſt fir-trees appear in the moſt mountainous parts of the Highlands of Scotland, in glens or on ſides of hills generally lying to a northerly aſpect, and the ſoil of a hard gravelly conſiſtence, being the natural produce of theſe places; the winged ſeeds are ſcattered in quantities by the winds, from the cones of the adjacent trees, which expand in April and May, with the heat of the ſun; theſe ſeedlings when young, riſe extremely cloſe together, this makes them grow ſtraight, and free from ſide branches of any ſize, to the height of 50 or 60 feet before they acquire the diameter of a foot: even in this progreſs to height, they are very ſlow, occaſioned by the poorneſs of the ſoil, and the numbers on a ſmall ſurface, which I may ſay makes them in a conſtant ſtate of war for their ſcanty nouriſhment, the ſtronger and talleſt by degrees overtopping the weaker, and when the winds blow they laſh againſt one another; this aſſiſts in beating off any horizontal branches that might damage the timber with knots, as well as by degrees cruſhes the overtopped trees. In ſuch ſtate of hoſtility they continue ſtruggling until the maſter trees acquire ſome ſpace around them; then they begin to ſhoot out in a more buſhy manner at the top, gradually loſing their ſpiral form, increaſing afterwards more in ſize of body then height, ſome acquiring four feet diameter, and above ſixty feet of height to the branches, fit for the fineſt deal board. The growth is extremely ſlow, as is plainly proved by the ſmallneſs of the grain of the wood, which appears diſtinctly in circles, from the centre to the bark. Upon cutting a tree overcloſe at the root, I can venture to point out the exact age, which in theſe old firs comes to an amazing number of years, I lately pitched upon a tree of two feet and a half diameter, as this is near the ſize of a planted fir of fifty years of age mentioned, and I counted exactly two hundred and fourteen circles or coats, which makes this natural fir above four times the age of the planted one. Now as to planted firs, theſe are raiſed firſt in dreſſed ground from the ſeed, where they ſtand two ſeaſons or more, then are planted out in the ground they are to continue in at regular diſtances, have a clear circumference round them for extending both roots and branches; the one gives too quick nouriſhment to the tree which ſhoots out in luxuriant growths, and the other allows many of the branches to ſpread horizontally, ſpoiling the timber with knots; beſides, this quick growth occaſions theſe thick yearly circular coats of wood, which form a coarſe grain, of a ſpongy ſoft nature. The juices never after ripen into a proportional quantity their reſinous preſervative balm: ſo that the plantations decay before the wood acquires age, at a valuable ſize, and the timber when uſed in work has neither ſtrength, beauty, nor duration. I believe the climate has likewiſe a great ſhare in forming the nature of the beſt wood, which I account for in the following manner. The moſt mountainous parts of the Highlands, particularly the northerly hanging ſituations, where theſe fine fir trees are, have a much ſhorter time of vegetation than a more ſoutherly expoſure, or the lower open countries, being ſhaded by high hills from the rays of the ſun even at mid-day for months together, ſo that with regard to other vegetables nature viſibly continues longer in a torpid ſtate there than in other places of the ſame latitude. This dead ſtate of nature for ſo long a time yearly appears to me neceſſary to form the ſtrength and health of this particular ſpecies of timber. No doubt they may at firſt ſhow a gratefulneſs for better ſoil and more ſun by ſhooting out ſpontaneouſly, but if the plant or tree is ſo altered by this luxury that it cannot attain any degree of perfection fit for the purpoſes intended, the attempt certainly proves in vain.

From

From what is ſaid above, it is not at all my intention to diſſuade from planting Scotch fir, but to encourage thoſe that have the proper ſoil and ſituation to do ſo, being of opinion that where theſe circumſtances agree, and there, planting not in lines, but irregularly and thicker than common, the trees will come to be of equal ſize and value with the natural ones. In confidence of this, I have planted ſeveral millions on the ſides of hills out of reach of ſeed from the natural firs.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER II.

Of Elgin and the Shire of Murray.

By the Rev. Mr. SHAW, Miniſter of Elgin.

THE pariſh of Elgin can afford little matter for anſwering Mr. Pennant's queries, and therefore I extend my view through the whole province or country of Murray, extending by the coaſt from the river of Spey to the eaſt, to the river of Beauly to the weſt, which is the boundary of the province of Roſs: and extending to the ſouth-weſt as far as the north end of Loch-Lochy, and comprehending the countries of Strathſpey, Badenoch, Strathern, Strath-nairn, and Strath-nerick, all which were the ſeats of the ancient Moravienſes. I ſhall make my anſwers to the queries in order, and advance nothing but what conſiſts with my perſonal knowledge, or for which I have unqueſtionable authority.

I. This province is naturally divided by the rivers of Spey, Loſſey, Findern, Nairn, Neſs, and Beauly. The river of Spey riſing on the borders of Lochaber is more than ſixty Scotch miles, or a hundred Engliſh in length, but too rapid to be navigable. Upon this river great floats of fir and birch wood are carried down to the firth; the float is guided by a man ſitting in a courach, of which Solinus, cap. 22. ſays of the Iriſh, "Navigant vimineis alveis, quos circumdant ambitione tergorum bubulorum," a ſhort but exact deſcription of the courach. It is in ſhape oval, about four feet long and three broad, a ſmall keel from head to ſtern, a few ribs croſs the keel, and a ring of pliable wood round the lip of it, the whole covered with the rough hide of an ox or a horſe. The rower ſits on a tranſverſe ſeat in the middle, and holds in his hand a rope, the end of which is tied to the float, and with the other hand he manages a paddle, and keeps the float in deep water and brings it to ſhore when he pleaſes. The rivers of Loſſey, Findern and Nairn, have nothing remarkable in them, but the river of Neſs is obſervable on the following accounts, viz. It runs from Loch-Neſs, a lake 23 miles long, and from 2 to 3 broad; this loch is fed by a river running from Loch-Eoch, into which a river falls from Loch-Garrie, into which a river enters from Loch-Queich: Loch-Neſs and the river running from it never freeze, but the water is warm in the keeneſt froſt. There are many other lakes in this province, of which one called the lake Dundelchack is remarkable: the inhabitants of the neighbourhood told me that this lake is never covered with ice before the month of January, but in that month and February one night's ſtrong froſt covers it all over with ice: this lake ſtands in the pariſh of Durris, within two miles of Loch-Neſs. On the eaſt ſide of Loch-neſs, a large mile above the loch, is the water-fall of Foher, where the river Feach Len falls over a ſteep rock about 80 feet in height; and the water breaking upon the ſhelves, rarifies like a fog. In this province are ſeveral chalybeate mineral ſprings, as at Tinland in Lambride pariſh, at Auchterblare in Duthel pariſh, at Relugos in Edenkeely pariſh, at Muretown in Inverneſs pariſh.

II. In the pariſh of Drainie there is a large cave open to the ſea, of a conſiderable length, breadth, and height. There are many natural caves in the hills, within which hunters, herds and thieves take ſhelter in time of ſtorm: there is an artifical cave in the lands of Raits in Badenoch, in which fugitives and thieves were wont to reſt; but it is now demoliſhed in part. Of the mountains in this province I ſhall name but two or three: the Carngorm in Strathſpey is remarkable for its height, and for the ſtones found upon it; I have ſeen theſe ſtones of blue, green, yellow, and amber colours; ſome ſo large as to make big ſnuff-boxes or ſmall cups; ſome of a hexagonal or pentagonal figure, and tapering to a point at each end. Theſe are now well known to the curious and to jewellers. Another mountain is Benalar in Badenoch, which I imagine is the higheſt ground in Scotland, for waters running from it fall into the ſea at Dundee, at Inverlochy, and at Garmoch in Murray. On the weſt ſide of Loch-Neſs there is a hill called Meafuarvoney: Mr. Gordon the geographer was impoſed upon by being told that it is two miles perpendicular above the lake, and that on the top of it, there is a ſmall lake which could never be ſounded, and communicates with Loch-Neſs: but I can aſſure you it is not near one mile above the loch, and there is no ſuch lake on the top of it. For picturesque ſcenes, worth drawing, I know none except Loch-Neſs: with the rocks, woods, caſcades of rills of water, and ſome plots of corn land, on both ſides of the loch, which make a delightful ſcene to one ſailing the loch in the King's yatcht, or in a barge.

III. No earthquake, that I can learn, was ever felt in this province. No whirlwind any way remarkable: there are ſeveral echoes, but ſcarcely worth the mentioning. About the 1733 or 4, flaſhes of lightning ſo ſtruck the houſe of Innes near Elgin, as by entering into crevices in the wall to drive out big ſtones, likewiſe to rent a conſiderable long vault, and to toſs a large cap-ſtone above forty yards from the houſe, as the late Sir Harry Innes of that ilk told me.

IV. The common diſeaſes in our country are fevers, rheums, cold, ſcrofula, hyſteric and hypocondriac; bites of ſerpents, and mad dogs. Our natural phyſicians cure fevers, by making the patient drink plentifully of barley water or wangreſs, and when the fever riſes high the patient drinks a large draught of cold water which brings out a profuſe ſweat, that ends in a criſis. For rheums, they twice a-day bathe the part affected, pouring cold water upon it, and after it is dried, rubbing it till it is warm, and covering it with plaiding or flannel. For colds, they keep bed for two days, drinking warm, and if they ſweat not, they take the cold bath in a river or brook, which produces ſweat. The ſcrofula they find incurable, but in young perſons, by waſhing often with lime water, it cures in a few years. Hyſterics and hypocondriacs, in my opinion, are the effects of tea, coffee, ſloth and lazineſs, but theſe diſeaſes are never known in our Highlands. When one is bit by a ſerpent or ſnake, if he can reach the wound, he ſucks the blood, covers the wound, and often foments the part wounded, and members round it, with a decoction of the buds and leaves of aſh trees. When one is bit by a mad dog, as often happens in the Highlands, he with a razor immediately cuts out the fleſh of the part wounded, ſucks the blood in plenty, and covers the wound with a handfull of cobwebs: or if he has not courage to cut out the fleſh, and thereby to prevent the poiſon from mixing with the blood, he cauſes the wound to be well ſucked, and then foments it with warm oil or melted butter. I have ſeen theſe cures performed with remarkable ſucceſs. We have had, fifty years ago, a terrible diſeaſe called the Civans, which broke out into blotches in ſeveral parts of the body, and often turned into a gangrene in the face: this diſeaſe was brought by the military returning from Flanders,

and

and was cured only by a plentiful ſalivation with mercury, but now we are happily free from it.

V. In the pariſh of Elgin, William Calanch, a farmer, died about the year 1740, at the age of about 119 years; we have had many who lived to an 100 years; we have ſome who have two thumbs on each hand, or two great toes on each foot.

VI. and VII. In this town of Elgin the number of inhabitants increaſes, occaſioned by ſtrangers living in the borough and many poor people coming from the country into it. But in the pariſh to landward the number appears to decreaſe, by reaſon of tenants taking up larger farms than formerly: the number now is above 5000.

VIII. The corns raiſed in this province are wheat, barley, oats, peas and beans, and rye. Of theſe in good years we have enough to ſerve the country, and to export above 20,000 bolls, beſides ſerving the Highland countries. Our manufactures are linen in conſiderable quantities, wool and common ſtuffs, and now at Inverneſs a flouriſhing ſail manufactory, and a ropery. Our fiſhery is conſiderable, for of white or ſea-fiſh there is great plenty to ſerve the country and towns, and ſometimes to export a little. And our ſalmon on the rivers of Spey, Findern, Neſs, and Beauly, ſerves the towns and country, and we export annually to the value of about 12,000l.

IX. Near the frith, the farmers manure with ſea ware or weeds, which produces richly; in other parts they uſe marle, lime, dung of cattle, and in the Highlands tathing, i. e. keeping their cattle in ſummer and autumn within pinfolds on barren or reſted ground, that by their dung they may enrich the ſoil; and in many parts they uſe green earth mixed with the dung of black cattle and horſes.

X. We cultivate ſome hemp, much flax, of which we not only make linen for home conſumption, and have three bleaching fields within the province, beſides private bleaching, but we ſell great quantities of linen yarn to the merchants of Glaſgow and others. We likewiſe cultivate potatoes in great plenty to ſerve the country.

XI. From the Lowlands of the province few or no cattle are ſent out of the country, but from the Highland glens and valleys, ſeveral hundreds of black cattle, ſome horſes, but no ſwine, are annually ſold into England and the ſouthern counties of Scotland.

XII. There are in this province ſeveral ſmall mounts or motes, of which I cannot determine whether any of them be artificial or not; they generally ſtand about 40 paces one from another; I ſhall name only the following: viz. Near the town of Elgin are two little mounts called the ſhooting-buts, and two of the ſame kind are near the kirk of Petty. I am inclined to think, that, before the invention of fire-arms, theſe were marks for ſhooting at with bows and arrows; but that in time of Druidiſm, they were the ſeats on which the Druids met to determine queſtions in law and property; and they are in the Gaelic language called Tomavoed, i. e. the court hill; and in the ſouth, they are called Laws, as North Berwick Law, Largo Law, &c. I may add the Omnis terra, or Mote-hill at Scoon. We have few military entrenchments worth the mentioning, as the Romans encamped little, if at all, ſo far north. Druidical circles have been very frequent in this province. The ſtones were generally about four feet in length, and eighteen inches in breadth; for the moſt part, the ſtones are removed by the country people, and I ſhall name but one or two; viz. at Stonny-field near Inverneſs, there was a large circle about thirty feet diameter, ſome of the ſtones as yet ſtand. In Durris, at the north end of Loch-Neſs, is a Druid temple of three concentric circles: in all theſe druidical circles, there was an altar-ſtone at the centre, but that at Durris is taken away, and near the centre is a hollowed ſtone, which either was a laver to waſh in, or a baſon to receive the blood of the ſacrifice. Beſides circles, there were

many druidical cairns in this country, on which; at their ſolemn feſtivals, they offered their ſacrifices; theſe cairns were about five feet high, and about thirty feet in circumference, and hedged around with ſtones pitted in the earth to prevent the falling out of the ſtones of the cairn; ſuch a cairn ſtands in the pariſh of Alves, four miles from Elgin; another in the pariſh of Birney, two miles from that town; and two or three near Avemore, in the pariſh of Duthel in Strathſpey. From theſe circles and cairns many churches are to this day called Clachan, i. e. a collection of ſtones; and as they ſtood in time of druidiſm in groves and woods, a church in Wales was called Lhan, probably from Lhuin a grove. There is within a half-mile to the eaſt of the town of Forres, an obeliſk called Seven's ſtone. The height of it cannot now with certainty be known, it is ſaid to be twelve feet ſunk in the corn-field. When ſome years ago it was likely to fall, the Counteſs of Murray cauſed it to be erected, and much ſunk to prevent falling: it is about twenty-three feet above ground, about four feet broad; what is above ground is viſibly divided into ſeven parts, whereof the loweſt is almoſt hid by the ſtones ſupporting it; the ſecond diviſion contains many figures, but much defaced; in the third compartment are figures of men, and ſome of beaſts with human heads; the fourth contains enſigns and military weapons; and in the fifth, ſixth, and ſeventh, the figures are ſcarce diſcernible; on the reverſe there is a croſs, beneath which are two human figures of a Gothic form; this ſeems to be a monument of a battle fought in that place, by King Malcolm II. of Scotland againſt the Danes, about the year 1008. There are about two or three obeliſks of ſix or ſeven feet high below the kirk of Alves, probably as monuments of ſkirmiſhes, and the burying of men of ſome figure.

XIII. In this province we had two biſhopricks, one abby, three priories, once præceptory, and ſeveral convents. The firſt biſhopric was that of Murthlack, now Mortlich, erected by K. Malc. II. An. 1010, when he had given a total defeat to the Danes in that valley: the dioceſe conſiſted only of three pariſhes, and after three biſhops had ſerved there it was tranſlated to Aberdeen, an. 1142. As an account of it will be fully given by others, I inſiſt not further.

The ſecond biſhoprick was that of Murray. In the fourth century the biſhop affected a pre-eminence over his fellow preſbyters, and an equality in many things to ſovereign princes: as princes had their thrones, were crowned, wore crowns, had their palaces, their miniſters of ſtate, their privy council, and their ſubjects; ſo biſhops had a ſolium, a conſecration, a mitre, palaces, dignified clergy, chapter, and inferior clergy. The epiſcopal biſhopric of Murray, was, in my opinion, erected by K. Alexander I.; and the biſhops of it were in ſucceſſion.

(1.) Gregorius, who is a witneſs in a charter of K. David I. to Dumfermline, confirming K. Alexander's charter to that abby; there he is called Gregorius Moravienſis Epiſcopus: and in the foundation charter of the priory of Schoon, an. 1115, Gregorius Epiſcopus is a witneſs, who probably was the ſame with the formerly mentioned.

(2.) William was made apoſtolic legate, an. 1159, and died 1162. I find not what time he was conſecrated.

(3.) Felix, is witneſs in a charter by K. William, *Wilielmo filio freſken, de terris, de Strablock, Roſoil, Inſhkele, Duffus Machare, et Kintray.* He died about an. 1170.

(4.) Simeon de Toney, monk of Melroſe, elected 1171, and died an. 1184, he was buried in Birney.

(5.) Andrew, conſecrated an. 1184, and died 1185.

(6.) Richard, conſecrated Idi. Martii, an. 1187, by Hugo biſhop of St. Andrew's, and died an. 1203, and was buried in Spynie.

(7.) Bricius, brother of William lord of Douglas, and prior of Leſſmahego, elected an. 1203, and died an. 1222, and was buried at Spynie. He had repreſented to the pope that the former biſhops had no fixed ſee, or cathedral, ſome reſiding at Birney, ſome at Kinnedar, and ſome at Spynie; and he obtained that Spynie ſhould be the the biſhop's ſee; he appointed the dignified clergy and canons, and founded a college of canons, eight in number.

(8.) Andrew (ſon of William Murray of Duffus, dean of Murray,) conſecrated an. 1223. He founded the cathedral church at Elgin, added fourteen canons to the college, and aſſigned manſes and prebends for them, and for the dignified clergy, and died an. 1242.

Here it will be proper to give ſome account of the cathedral church at Elgin, for it does not appear that Briceus built any church at Spynie. Biſhop Andrew was not pleaſed with the ſituation of Spynie for a cathedral, and therefore petitioned the Pope, that, becauſe the diſtance from the burgh of Elgin, which would divert the canons from their ſacred functions to go and buy proviſions in the burgh, that he might allow the cathedral to be tranſlated to the *Eccleſiæ ſancta Trinitatis prope Elgin:* Pope Honorius granted his requeſt, and by his bull dated 4to Idus Aprilis 1224 empowered the biſhop of Caithneſs, and the dean of Roſemarky, to make the deſired tranſlation. Theſe met at the place deſired, on the 14th of the kalends of Auguſt, an. 1224; and finding it, "*in commodum Eccleſiæ*," declared the church of the holy Trinity to be the cathedral church of the dioceſe of Murray in all times coming: it is ſaid that biſhop Andrew laid the foundation-ſtone of the church on the ſame day abovementioned, but it does not appear what the form or dimenſions of that firſt church were.

(9) Simon dean of Murray ſucceeded and died 1252, and was buried in the choir of the cathedral near to biſhop Andrew.

(10.) Archibald dean of Murray, conſecrated an. 1253, and died December 5th, an. 1298, and was buried in the choir. This biſhop having no palace, built one at Kinnedar, and lived there. In his time William Earl of Roſs, having done great harm to the parſon of Petty, was obliged to do penance, and for reparation gave the lands of Catholl in Roſs to the biſhops of Murray in perpetuum.

(11.) David Murray, conſecrated at Avignon in France, by Boniface VIII. anno 1299, and died January 20, anno 1325.

(12.) John Pilmore, conſecrated 3d kal. Aprilis, anno 1326, and died at Spynie on Michaelmas-eve, 1362.

(13.) Alexander Bar, doctor decretorum, conſecrated by Urban V. an. 1362, died at Spynie, May 1397. In his time, viz. an. 1390, Alexander Stewart (ſon of king Robert II.) lord Badenoch, commonly called the Wolf of Badenoch, keeping violent poſſeſſion of the biſhop's lands in that country, was excommunicated in reſentment, in the month of May, an. 1390. He with his followers burnt the town of Forres, with the choir of that church, and the archdeacon's houſe; and in June that year burnt the town of Elgin, the church of St. Giles, the hoſpital of Maiſon-Dieu, the cathedral church, with eighteen houſes of the canons in the college of Elgin. For this he was made to do penance, and, upon his humble ſubmiſſion, he was abſolved by Walter Trail, biſhop of St. Andrews, in the black friars church of Perth (being firſt received at the door, barefoot, and in ſackcloth, and again before the high altar in preſence of the king and his nobles,) on condition that he would make full reparation to the biſhop and church of Murray, and obtain abſolution from the pope. Biſhop Bar began the

rebuilding of the church, and every canon contributed to it, as did every pariſh in the dioceſe.

(14.) William Spynie, chanter of Murray, D. I. C. conſecrated at Avignon by Benedict the IXth, Sept. 13th, 1397, and died Aug. 20th, an. 1406. He carried on the reparation of the cathedral, but the troubles of the times cauſed it to make ſlow advances. On July 3, an. 1402, Alexander III. ſon of the lord of the iſles, plundered Elgin, burnt many houſes, and ſpoiled the houſes of the canons: he was excommunicated, and offered a ſum of gold, as did every one of his captains, and he received abſolution: this money was applied for erecting a croſs and a bell in that part of the canonry which lies next the bridge of Elgin.

(15.) John Innes, parſon of Duffus, archdeacon of Caithneſs, and LL. D. was conſecrated by Benedict the XIIIth, Jan. 22d, an. 1406, and died April 25th, an. 1414, and was buried in his own iſle in the cathedral, where his ſtatue at large ſtill remains with this inſcription, "*Hic jacet reverendus in Chriſto Pater et Dominus D. Johannes Innes de Innes, hujus eccleſiæ Epiſcopus, qui hoc notabile opus incepit, et per ſeptennium ædificavit.*" He built that iſle and a part of the great ſteeple or tower. After his death, the chapter met, and all were ſworn, that on whomſoever the lot ſhould fall to be biſhop, he ſhould annually apply one third of his revenues until the building of the cathedral ſhould be finiſhed.

(16.) Henry Leighton, parſon of Duffus, and LL. D. was conſecrated in Valentia by Bendict XIII. March 8th, an. 1415: he diligently carried on the building, and finiſhed the great tower, and was tranſlated to Aberdeen, an. 1425. The cathedral church having been completely finiſhed in the time of this biſhop, I ſhall here deſcribe that edifice, which was all in the Gothic form of architecture. It ſtood due eaſt and weſt, in the form of a paſſion or Jeruſalem croſs: the length of it 264 feet; the breadth 35 feet; the length of the traverſe 114 feet. The church was ornamented with five towers, whereof two parallel towers ſtood on the weſt end, one in the middle, and two at the eaſt end: the two weſt towers ſtand entire in the ſtone work, and are each 84 feet high; what the height of the ſpires was I do not find; probably they were of wood, and fell down long ſince. The great tower in the centre of the nave ſtood on two arched pillars croſſing at top, and was including the ſpires, 198 feet in height; the two turrets in the eaſt end are ſtill entire, and each has a winding ſtaircaſe leading to a channel or paſſage in the walls round the whole church. The height of the ſide-walls is 36 feet. The great entry was betwixt the two towers in the weſt end; this gate is a concave arch, 24 feet broad in baſe, and 24 in height, terminating in a ſharp angle; on each ſide of the valves in the ſweep of the arch are 8 round, and 8 fluted pilaſters, 6½ feet high, adorned with a chapiter, from which ariſe 16 pilaſters that meet in the key of the arch. Each valve of the door was 5 feet broad, and about 10 feet high. To yield light to this large building, beſides the great windows in the porticos, and a row of windows in the wall above, each 6 feet high, there was above the gate a window of an acute angled arch 19 feet broad in baſe, and 27 in height; and in the eaſt end between the turrets, a row of five parallel windows, each 2 feet broad and 10 high; above theſe five more each 7 feet high, and over theſe a circular window near 10 feet diameter: the grand gate, the windows, the pillars, the projecting table, pedeſtals, cordons, are adorned with foliage, grapes, and other carvings. The traverſe, in length as above, ſeems to have been built by the families of Dunbar and Innes, for the north part of it is called the Dunbar's iſle, and the ſouth part the Innes' iſle.

The chapter-houſe, in which the biſhop's privy council met, ſtands on the north ſide of the choir: it is a curious piece of architecture, communicating with the choir by a vaulted veſtry. The houſe is an exact octagon, 34 feet high, and the diagonal breadth within walls 37 feet: it is almoſt a cube arched and vaulted at top, and the whole arched roof ſupported by one pillar in the centre of the houſe. Arched pillars from every angle terminated in the grand pillar, which is 9 feet in circumference, cruſted over with 16 pilaſters, and 24 feet high; adorned with a chapiter from which ariſe round pillars that ſpread along the roof, and join at top; and round the chapiter are engraven the arms of ſeveral biſhops. There is a large window in each of the ſeven ſides, the eighth ſide communicating, as was ſaid, with the choir; and in the north wall are five ſtalls cut in nitches for the biſhop's miniſters of ſtate, viz. the dean, chapter, archdeacon, chancellor, and treaſurer, the dean's ſtall raiſed a ſtep higher than the other four. This ſtructure of the cathedral came to decay in the manner following: viz. The Regent Earl of Murray being obliged to levy ſome forces, and being ſtraitened in money, appointed by his privy council February 14, 1567, 8, the ſheriffs of Aberdeen and Murray, with other gentlemen, to take the lead, thatch or covering off the cathedrals of Aberdeen and Murray, and to ſell it for paying the troops, which was done, and ſhipped for Holland; but the ſhip ſoon after launched in the ſea, ſunk with the lead, which it is thought was done by a ſuperſtitious Roman catholic who was captain of it. Of this whole edifice, the chapter-houſe, the walls of the choir, the weſtern ſteeples, and the eaſtern turrets remain as yet entire, but the ſide walls of the nave and the traverſe, are moſt part fallen, and Peace Sunday, an. 1711, the great tower or ſteeple in the middle fell from the foundation.

The cathedral ſtood within the precinct of the college, near the river ſide of Loſſey: this precinct was walled round with a ſtrong ſtone wall, and was about 1000 yards in circumference, a part of the walls ſtill remains entire; it had four gates, every one of which probably had (as is apparent the eaſtern had) an iron gate, a portcullis, and a porter's lodge: within the precinct the dignified clergy and all the canons had houſes and gardens, and without the precinct, towards the town of Elgin, there was a ſmall burrow with a croſs, where the churchmen purchaſed their proviſions. The biſhop's palace ſtood at Spynie a large mile from Elgin; when it ſtood entire, it was the moſt ſtately I have ſeen in any dioceſe in Scotland. The area of the buildings was an oblong ſquare of 60 yards; in the ſouth-weſt corner ſtood a ſtrong tower vaulted, the wall 9 feet thick, with an eaſy winding ſtair-caſe, a cape-houſe at top, with a battlement round. In the other three corners are ſmall towers with narrow rooms. In the ſouth ſide of the area, there was a chapel and tennis-court; and in other parts were ſtables and all neceſſary offices. The gate or entry was in the middle of the eaſt wall, ſecured by an iron grate and a portcullis; over the gate ſtand the arms of biſhop John Innes and the initial letters of his name, which affords a conjecture that he was the firſt who built any part of this court. Around the palace was a ſpacious precinct, with gardens, and walks, and which now pay twelve pounds ſterling to the crown. The lands of Spynie and the precinct were granted by the crown to one gentleman after another till the revolution, and ſince that time, the precinct continues in the crown, and the lands belong to Mr. Brodie of Spynie, now of Brodie; but the iron grate, the roof, the joiſts, and all the timber-work were carried off by the former leſſees, and now all is in decay.

The dioceſe of Murray compriſed the counties of Murray and Nairn, and the greateſt part of the counties of Bamff and Inverneſs, and had fifty-ſix paſtoral charges.

What the revenue of this biſhoprick was before the reformation cannot now be well known; for Patrick Hepburn, the laſt popiſh biſhop, fewed and ſold at leaſt a third part of the lands of the biſhoprick, including what he was obliged to give to the Regent of Scotland, an. 1568, for harbouring his intercommuned uncle James Earl of Bothwell, who married our unfortunate Q. Mary, an. 1563, when an account of all dignified clergy's revenues was called in by the parliament, the revenues of the biſhoprick of Murray, as then given up, were as follows: viz. In money, 1646l. 7s. 7d. Scots; wheat 10 bolls; barley, 77 chalders, 6 bolls, 3 firlots, and 2 pecks; oats, 2 chalders, 8 bolls; ſalmon, 8 laſts; poultry, 223. Beſides the emoluments of the regality of Spynie, and of the commiſſaries of Spynie and Inverneſs, and the great teinds of the pariſh of Elgin, and of St. Andrew's in Murray, Ogſton, Laggon, and the biſhop's ſhare of the revenues of the common kirks.

The only abby we had was at Kinloſs, which ſtood in what is now called the pariſh of that name. It was founded by K. David I. 10mo kal. Januarii, an. 1150. The abbot was mitred, and had a ſeat in parliament; the monks were of the Ciſtercian order, called *Monachi Albi*. K. David endowed it, as did K. William, with many lands. Aſelinus was the firſt abbot, and Robert Reid was the laſt. The revenues of the abby, an. 1561, were found to be, in money, 1152l. 1s. 0d. Scots; barley and meal, 47 chalders, 11 bolls, 1 firlot, and 3 pecks; oats 10 bolls, 3 firlots; wedders, 34; geeſe, 41; capons, 60; and poultry, 125. The abbot had a regality within the abby lands; Mr. Edward Bruce was made commendator, and afterwards lord of Kinloſs, an. 1604; from whom Alexander Brodie of Lethen purchaſed the lands of Kinloſs, and the ſuperiority of the other abby lands. The ruins of the building are ſo ſmall, that it cannot be known what it was when entire; for an. 1651 and 1652, the ſtones of it were ſold, and carried to build Cromwell's fort at Inverneſs, and nothing now remains but confuſed ruins.

The oldeſt priory we had in this province was at Urquhart, three miles eaſt of Elgin. It was founded by K. David I. an. 1125, in honour of the Trinity. It was a cell of Dumfermline with Benedictine monks. K. David endowed it liberally. The revenues thereof were not given up in an. 1563, and ſo I can give no account of them. The priory lands were erected into a regality, but no veſtige of the buildings now remains. In 1565, Alexander Seton was made commendator, and 1591, created Lord Urquhart, and an. 1605 Earl of Dumfermline; but the honours being forfeited in 1690, Seton of Barns claimed the lordſhip, and about an. 1730 it was purchaſed by the family of Gordon.

The next priory was at Pluſcarden, founded by K. Alexander II. an. 1230, and named *Vallis Sancti Andræ*. It was planted by *Monachi Vallis Caulium*. None but the prior and procurator were allowed to go without the precinct; the monks becoming vicious were expelled, and other monks brought from Dumfermline. The lands of this priory were very conſiderable, and they had a grangia and a cell of monks at Grange-hill. The revenue of this priory, given up an. 1563, was in money 525l. 10s. 1½d. Scots; wheat, 1 chalder, 1 boll, 2 firlots; malt, meal, and barley, 51 chalders, 4 bolls, 3 firlots, 1 peck; oats, 5 chalders, 13 bolls; dry multures, 9 chalders, 11 bolls; ſalmon, 30 laſts. The buildings ſtood four miles S. W. from the town of Elgin, in a warm valley called the glen of Pluſcarden. The walls of the precinct make a large ſquare, and are pretty entire. The church ſtands about the middle of the ſquare, a fine edifice in the form of a croſs, with a ſquare tower, all of hewen aſhlar. The oratory and refectory join to the ſouth end of the church, under which is the dormitory. The chapter-houſe is of curious work, an octagonal cube, vaulted roofs

ſupported

ſupported by one pillar, all as yet entire. They had a regality in the priory lands and a diſtinct regality in Grange-hill, called the regality of Staneforenoon. At the reformation Sir Alexander Seton was, An. 1565, made commendator. The lands of Pluſcarden and Old Milns near Elgin paſſed through ſeveral hands, and are now the property of James Earl of Fife.

The third priory was at Kinguſie, founded by George Earl of Huntly, about an. 1490. Of what order the monks were, or what were the revenues of the priory, I have not learned. The few lands belonging to it being the donation of the family of Huntly, were at the reformation re-aſſumed by them, and continue to be their property.

There were likewiſe within this province ſeveral convents of religious orders. In the town of Elgin were Grey Friars, Black Friars, Red Friars, Templars Houſes, and a Nunnery of the religious of St. Catherine of Sienna. There were other convents at Forrers and Inverneſs.

Cloſe by the town of Elgin ſtood the præceptory of Maiſon-Dieu. It was a hoſpital for entertaining ſtrangers, and maintaining poor infirm people. The buildings are now gone to ruins. They had conſiderable lands in the pariſhes of Elgin, Laubride, Knockando, and Dundurkus, all which were by King James VI. and Charles I. granted to the town of Elgin, and now hold few of them.

In this province we had four royal forts; the firſt ſtood on a round hill that overlooks the town of Elgin; and ſome of the walls, all of run lime, do as yet remain. The Earls of Murray ſince the year 1313 were conſtables of it, and had conſiderable lands for their ſalary. Their office continued till 1748, when heritable offices were annexed to the crown, and now they have no more but the hill called Lady hill, which yields a ſmall rent annually. Another fort ſtood in the town of Nairn, but no veſtiges of it now remain. Mr. Campbell of Calder (and formerly the Thanes of that ilk) was conſtable, and in 1748 was paid a compenſation for that office. The third fort was at Inverneſs, of which the Earls of Roſs were formerly conſtables; and after their forfeiture, the Earl of Huntly obtained the office of conſtable, with very conſiderable lands as a ſalary, and continued to be conſtable till 1629. I need not here ſpeak of Cromwell's fort at Inverneſs, of which no doubt others will give a full account. The fourth fort was at Urquhart, on the weſt-ſide of Loch-Neſs: the buildings were pretty large, and in a great part as yet ſtand. In the time of David II. Alexander Boes was governor of this fort; afterwards, Chiſolm of that ilk was governor: but ſince the middle of the fifteenth century I do not find it had any governor, and now the lands of Urquhart are the property of Sir Ludowick Grant of Grant. Beſides theſe forts we had many old caſtles within this province commonly called Fortalicia. One ſtood at Duffus, three miles north of Elgin, and was the ſeat of the chief of the Moravienſes as early as the eleventh century. The caſtle ſtood on a green mote, on the bank of the loch of Spynie: it was a ſquare, the wall about 20 feet high, and 5 feet thick, with a parapet, a ditch, and a draw bridge: within the ſquare were buildings of timber for accommodating the family, and alſo neceſſary offices. The walls are as yet pretty entire. Such Fortalices were alſo at Balveny in the pariſh of Murtlich, at Abernethy in that pariſh, at Lochindorb in the pariſh of Cromdil, at Raet in Nairn pariſh, and at Ruthven in Kinguſie pariſh. All which were large ſquares, and many rooms built with timber within the walls.

I ſhall give no account of the modern forts of Fort George at Arderſair, or Fort Auguſtus at the ſouth end of Loch-Neſs, and ſhall only deſcribe a promontory in the pariſh of Duffus, four miles from Elgin. Our hiſtorians call it Burgus, it juts into the frith, and riſes above low water about ſixteen yards. To the weſt and north it is a perpendicular

pendicular rock, to the eaſt the aſcent is ſteep but graſſy, to the ſouth towards land the aſcent is more eaſy. The area on the top is near a rectangular figure, in length about 100 yards, and in breadth about 50. After the Danes had defeated the Scots army at Forres about an. 1008, they ſent for their wives and children, and made this promontory an aſylum to them and a place of arms. It was at top ſurrounded with a ſtrong rampart of oaken logs, of which ſome are as yet digged up: by a trench cut on the ſouth ſide they brought the ſea round the promontory, and within this, had other trenches, and they fortified it to the eaſt. The trenches are now filled up. After the battle of Mortlich in the year 1010, the Danes abandoned it, and left the country of Murray. To return.

(17.) Columba Dunbar ſucceeded, and died An. 1435.

(18.) John Wincheſter, L. B. and chaplain to King James II. was conſecrated 1438, and died 1458. In 1452, the King erected the town of Spynie into a free burgh of barony, and erected all the lands of the biſhoprick into the regality of Spynie.

(19.) James Stewart, dean, conſecrated 1458, died an. 1460.

(20.) David Stewart, parſon of Spynie, ſucceeded in 1461, built the high tower of the palace, and died an. 1475.

(21.) William Tulloch, tranſlated from Orkney, an. 1477, was Lord Privy Seal, and died 1482.

(22.) Andrew Stewart, dean of Murray and Privy Seal, ſucceeded an. 1483, and died 1498.

(23.) Andrew Forman, commendator of Dry Burgh, ſucceeded an. 1501, and was tranſlated to St. Andrew's an. 1514.

(24.) James Hepburn ſucceeded, and died an. 1524.

(25.) Robert Shaw, ſon of Sauchy, and abbot of Paiſly, was conſecrated 1525, and died 1528.

(26.) Alexander Stewart, ſon of the Duke of Albany, ſucceeded, and died an. 1535.

(27.) Patrick Hepburn, uncle to James Earl of Bothwell, and commendator of Scoon, was conſecrated an. 1537. He dilapidated, fewed, or ſet in long leaſes a great part of the church lands, and died An. 1573, on the 20th June.

I have ſeen ſeveral catalogues of the popiſh biſhops of Murray, both printed and manuſcript, but all imperfect; comparing theſe with the writings of Sir James Dalrymple, Sir Robert Sibbald, Biſhop Keith, the chartulary of Murray, and the chronicle of Mel Roſs, the above catalogue may I think be depended upon. To return to the quæries.

XIV. There are in this province manuſcript hiſtories of ſeveral families, which might be of ſome ſervice in compiling a general hiſtory; as of the families of Dunbar, Innes, Brodie, Calder, Kilravock, M'Intoſh, and Grant. With regard to ancient weapons, I have ſeen in the houſe of Grant, of Kilravock, and in other houſes, ſteel helmets, habergeons, and coats of mail, and of buff leather. Adder ſtones, glaſs beads, &c. are but amulets not worth regarding.

XV. I know not one picture worth regarding, except a picture of the Virgin Mary in the houſe of Caſtle Grant.

XVI. No battle in the pariſh of Elgin, but many within this province, as at Forres, about an. 1008, betwixt the Scots and Danes; at Mortlich, an. 1010, between the ſame; at Spey-mouth, an 1078, the King againſt the Moravienſes; again an. 1110, againſt the ſame people; and, an. 1160, on the Muir of Urquhart, King Malcolm IV. againſt the ſame Moravienſes; at Cleanlochlochie, an. 1544, betwixt the Frazers and M'Donalds; at Glenlivot, an. 1594, the King againſt the Earls of Huntly, Errol,

Errol, and Angus; at Auldern, an. 1645, the covenanters againſt Montroſe; at Cromdel, an. 1690, the Kings troops againſt the Highlanders and at Culloden, an. 1745, the Duke of Cumberland againſt the rebels.

XVII. Druidiſm having been the form of religion in this country before Chriſtianity, the people ſtill retain ſome ſuperſtitious cuſtoms of that Pagan religion. As Bel-tien: on the firſt of May the herds of ſeveral farms gather dry wood, put fire to it, and dance three times ſouthways about the pile. In the middle of June farmers go round their grounds with burning torches in memory of the Cerealia. On Hallow even they have ſeveral ſuperſtitious cuſtoms. At the full moon in March, they cut withes of the miſletoe or ivy, make circles of them, keep them all year, and pretend to cure hecticks and other troubles by them. And at marriages and baptiſms they make a proceſſion around the church, Deaſoil, i. e. ſunways, becauſe the ſun was the immediate object of the Druids' worſhip.

XVIII. Their ſports are hunting, firing at marks, foot-ball, club-ball, &c. And the only annual feſtival they obſerve is Chriſtmas; ſpent more as the Saturnalia were of old, than as Chriſt's birth ought to be.

XIX. We have no true marle in this country, nor any aſbeſtus; but we have granite, talcum, lapis ſpecularis, and at Stadtfield within four miles of Elgin there was lately found lead ore, and in Glen-garry they have for ſeveral years had an iron forge and made pigs of iron; likewiſe about 40 years ago, a company from England ſet up a mill and forge for iron in Abernethy in Strathſpey, and made very good bars of iron, but through their own extravagance they abandoned it. There is through all this province great plenty of iron ore. I have often ſeen the ignis fatuus, which is a piece of rotten birch wood, lying in a mire, and ſhining in a dark night, like a flame of firs: likewiſe ignis lambens, which is an unctuous vapour falling upon a man's wig, or mane of a horſe, which ſhines bright, but by a ſlight rub it is extinguiſhed.

XX. Great plenty of the particulars in the 20th quæry may be found on the ſea coaſt in this province, if any will take the trouble to collect them.

XXI. I know no ſpecies of wood remarkable, and peculiar to this province, except Red Slaugh, or ſallow, which is no leſs beautiful than mahogany, and is much more firm and tough, and not ſo brittle; it receives a fine poliſh, and in colour reſembles light-coloured mahogany; it grows in rocks, and is very rare. But we have great foreſts of firs and birches: and as the Grampian hills divide in Athol into one branch running northward, and another eaſtward; in the former branch are great woods of fir and birch in Breadalbane, Rannoch, Strathſpey, Badenoch, Glen-moriſton, Strathglaſs, and Strath-carron in Sutherland; and in the other branch are ſuch foreſts in Brae-mor, Glen-Muik, Glen-tanner, &c. I am inclined to think that theſe are the remains of the ancient Sylva Caledonia. Among other vetegables, we have in great plenty, in the heaths and woods, the following berries, viz. wild raſps, wild ſtrawberries, blueberries, bugberries, uva urſa, &c. And we have one root I cannot but take notice of, which we call Carmele: it is a root that grows in heaths and birch woods to the bigneſs of a large nut, and ſometimes four or five roots joined by fibres; it bears a green ſtalk, and a ſmall red flower. Dio, ſpeaking of the Caledonians, ſays, "Certum cibi genus parant ad omnia, quem ſi ceperint quantum eſt unius fabæ magnitudo, minime eſurire aut ſitire ſolent." Cæſar de Bel. Civ. lib. 3^tio. writes, that Valerius's ſoldiers found a root called Chara, "quod admiſtum lacte multam inopiam levebat, id ad ſimilitudinem panis efficiebant." I am inclined to think that our Carmele (i. e. ſweet root) is Dio's Cibi genus, and Cæſar's Chara: I have often ſeen it dried, and kept for journeys through hills where no proviſions could be had: I have likewiſe ſeen it pounded

pounded and infuſed, and when yeſt or barm is put to it, it ferments, and makes a liquor more agreeable and wholeſome than mead. It grows ſo plentifully, that a cart load of it can eaſily be gathered, and the drink of it is very balſamic.

XXII. Sea fowl in this province reſort in winter to lakes and lochs, as loch of Spynie, Loch-Neſs, Loch Nadorb, &c. Eagles and falcons breed in high rocks and inacceſſible mountains, as Scorgave in Rothemurchus. There are ſome ſpecies of fowls, if not peculiar to this province, at leaſt rare in other countries: ſuch as, the Caperkyly, as large as the domeſtick turkey; it frequents the fir woods, and perches in the top of very tall trees, but the hen breeds in the heath. Another fowl is the black cock, which frequents birch woods in hills, is of the ſize of a capon, of a ſhining blue colour: it is by ſome authors called Gallus Scoticanus. A third fowl is tarmagan, of the ſize of a partridge, haunts the high rocky hills, is of a colour ſpotted brown and white. Theſe three fowls are very harmleſs, and make delicious food.

N. B. In anſwering quæry IV. it is omitted that our natural phyſicians, when they find a toe or finger hurt, and beginning to corrupt, they ſtrike it off with a chiſſel and ſere the wound with a hot iron, and ſoon cure it. Inſtead of bleeding by lancets, they ſcarify the fleſh about the ancle, and they take blood from the naſal vein by cleaving the quill of a hen and binding it into four branches, and ſcarifying the noſtrils thereby. For vomits, they uſe a decoction of groundſill, of the bark of the ſervice tree, and a decoction of Holborn ſaugh; and for purgatives, the decoction of ſervice bark and a decoction of mugwort boiled in new whey. In anſwering quæry I. I omitted to ſay, that the river of Bewly was anciently called Farar: it riſes in the hills towards Glenelg, and runs through Glenſtrathfarar; and I am inclined to think that in Ptolemy's Geographical Tables the Murray frith is called Æſtuarium Vararis from the river Farar (changing the F into V) that falls into the head of it. And the river was called Bewly, when An. 1230, a priory of the monks Vallis Caulium was ſettled there, who called their ſeat Beaulieu, i. e. Bello loco; and then the old name of Farar was diſcontinued except among the Highlanders.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER III.

The Life of James Crichton, of Clunie, commonly called the Admirable Crichton *.

THIS gentleman was deſcended from a very ancient family; his father Robert Crichton of Clunie and Elicok, was one of thoſe who commanded Queen Mary's army at the battle of Langſide in the year 1568. He was born at Clunie †, his paternal inheritance, in the ſhire of Perth, in the year 1551. He was taught his grammar at the ſchool of Perth, and his philoſophy at the univerſity of St. Andrews ‡ under Mr.

* This compilation was ſome years ago printed at Aberdeen. I have had opportunity of comparing it with moſt of the authorities quoted in ſupport of the hiſtory of ſo extraordinary a perſon, and find them uſed with judgment and fidelity. Excepting a few notes, I preſent it to the readers in the ſtate I found it: and ſhall only acquaint them that the life of this glory of North Britain may be found in the 81ſt number of the Adventurer, treated in a more elegant, but far leſs comprehenſive manner.

† The preſent houſe of Clunie ſtands in an iſland in a lake of the ſame name. But the old houſe or caſtle ſtood on one ſide of the water: and its place is diſtinguiſhed by nothing but a mound and imperfect moat.

‡ Vid. Ald. Manut. Epiſt. Ded. Paradox. Cicer; Dict. Critiq. & Hiſtor. par M. Bayle; Dempſter Hiſt. Eccleſ. p. 1876. Joan. imperialis Muſ Hiſtor. p. 241. Sir Thomas Urquhart's Vindication of the Scots Nation, &c.

John Rutherford *. He had hardly attained to the 20th year of his age, when he had run through the whole circle of the ſciences, and could ſpeak and write to perfection in ten different languages: but this was not all; for he had likewiſe improved himſelf to the utmoſt degree in riding, dancing, ſinging, and playing upon all ſorts of inſtruments.

Having thus eſtabliſhed himſelf at home, his parents ſent him abroad to accompliſh him further by travelling. And coming to Paris, it is not to be imagined what conſternation he raiſed in that famous univerſity; as we have it from an eye witneſs, who gives us this account of it †: "There came," ſays he, "to the college of Navarre, a young man of 20 years of age, who was perfectly well ſeen in all the ſciences, as the moſt learned maſters of the univerſity acknowledged: in vocal and inſtrumental muſic none could excel him, in painting and drawing in colours none could equal him; in all military feats he was moſt expert, and could play with the ſword ſo dexterouſly with both his hands, that no man could fight him; when he ſaw his enemy or antagoniſt, he would throw himſelf upon him at one jump of 20 or 24 feet diſtance: He was a maſter of arts, and diſputed with us in the ſchools of the college upon medicine, the civil and canon law, and theology; and although we were above fifty in number, beſides above three thouſand that were preſent; ſo pointedly and learnedly he anſwered to all the queſtions that were propoſed to him, that none but they that were preſent can believe it. He ſpake Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and other languages moſt politely; he was likewiſe an excellent horſeman, and truely if a man ſhould live an hundred years without eating, drinking, or ſleeping, he could not attain to this man's knowledge, which ſtruck us with a panick fear; for he knew more than human nature could well bear; he overcame four of the doctors of the church; for in learning none could conteſt with him, and he was thought to be Antichriſt."

Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty giving an account of this diſpute, ſays, that Crichton, when he came to Paris, cauſed ſix programs on all the gates of the ſchools, halls and colleges belonging to the univerſity, and on all the pillars and poſts before the houſes of the moſt renowned men for literature in the city, inviting all thoſe who were well verſed in any art or ſcience, to diſpute with him in the college of Navarre, that day ſix weeks, by nine of the clock in the morning, where he ſhould attend them, and be ready to anſwer to whatever ſhould be proponed to him in any art or ſcience, and in any of theſe twelve languages, Hebrew, Syriack, Arabick, Greek, Latin, Spaniſh, French, Italian, Engliſh, Dutch, Flemiſh or Sclavonian, and that either in verſe or proſe, at the diſcretion of the diſputant; and during all this time inſtead of making a cloſe application to his ſtudies, he minded nothing, but hunting, hawking, tilting, vaulting, riding of a well managed horſe, toſſing the pike, handling the muſket, and other military feats, or in houſe games, ſuch as balls, concerts of muſic vocal and inſtrumental, cards, dice, tennis, and the other diverſions of youth; which ſo provoked the ſtudents of the univerſity, that they cauſed write beneath the program that was fixt on the Sorbonne gate, "If you would meet with this monſter of perfection, to make ſearch for him either in the tavern or bawdy-houſe, is the readieſt way to find him." Yet upon the day appointed he met with them in the college of Navarre, and acquit himſelf beyond expreſſion in that diſpute, which laſted from nine till ſix of

* Aldus calls Crichton firſt couſin to the King, and ſays that he was educated along with his Majeſty under Buchanan, Hepburn, Robertſon and Rutherford.

† Steph. Paſch. Diſquiſ. lib. 5. cap. 23.

the clock at night: At length, the Præſes having extolled him highly, for the many rare and wonderful endowments that God and nature had beſtowed upon him, he roſe from his chair, and accompanied by four of the moſt eminent profeſſors of the univerſity, gave him a diamond ring and a purſe full of gold, as a teſtimony of their love and favour, which ended with the acclamations and repeated huzzas of the ſpectators. And ever after that he was called, the admirable Crichton. And my author ſays, that he was ſo little fatigued with that day's diſpute, that the very next day he went to the Louvre, where he had a match of tilting, an exerciſe in great requeſt in thoſe days, and in the preſence of ſome princes of the court of France, and a great many ladies, he carried away the ring fifteen times on end, and broke as many lances on the Saracen.

The learned M. du Launy, in his hiſtory of the college of Navarre, finding the hiſtory of this diſpute recorded in a MS. hiſtory of the college of Navarre, and the like account of a Spaniard in Trithemius, confounds the two together, and robs our author of the glory of this action, and places it in the year 1445, whereas it ſhould be in the year 1571, as we have reaſon to believe, from the authority of thoſe that were cotemporary with him, and knew him, and have recorded this of him; but we need not be ſurprized at M. du Launy's denying him the glory of this action, when we find M. Baillet, another learned Frenchman, denying there ever was ſuch a man as our author*, notwithſtanding that Aldus Manutius dedicates his book of Cicero's paradoxes to him in the year 1581, and that the moſt of the eminent men in Italy in that age were acquainted with him, as we ſhall ſhow in the remaining part of the hiſtory of his life. About two years after his diſpute at Paris, Trajano Boccalini in his advertiſements from Parnaſſus, tells us, that he came to Rome, Boccalini being then at Rome, himſelf, and by a placard which he affixed upon all the eminent places of the city, he challenged all the learned men in Rome, in the following terms, "Nos Jacobus Crichtonus Scotus, cuicunque rei propoſitæ ex improviſo reſpondebimus." That is to ſay, he was ready to anſwer any queſtion that could be propoſed to him, without being previouſly advertiſed of it. Upon which the wits put a paper in Paſquin's† hand, endeavouring to ridicule him; but that noways diſcouraging him, he came at the time and place appointed by his placard, and in the preſence of the pope, many cardinals, biſhops, doctors of divinity, and profeſſors in all the ſciences; he gave ſuch ſurpriſing inſtances of his univerſal knowledge, that they were no leſs ſurprized with him, than they had been at Paris.

From Rome he goes to Venice, where he contracted an intimate friendſhip with Aldus Manutius, Laurennius Maſſa, Speron Speronius, and ſeveral other learned men, to whom he preſented ſeveral poems in commendation of the city and univerſity, and among the reſt, one to Aldus Manutius, which we have ſtill extant in the Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum‡. This poem gave him a very agreeable ſurprize, being preſented by a ſtranger, whom he judged by the performance to be a perſon of an extraordinary genius; but when he came to diſcourſe with him, he was ſtruck with admiration, and finding him known in every thing, he brought him to the acquaintance of all the people of learning of note that were in Venice, and all of them were ſo ſurprized with him, that they thought him, as he really was, the wonder of the world, and never ſpoke of him but with admiration; at length being brought before the doge and ſenate, he made

* Hiſt. des Enf. Celeb.

† The paſquinade was to this effect, written beneath the challenge. And he that will ſee it let him go to the ſigne of the Faulcon and it ſhall be ſhewn. This, ſays Boccalini, made ſuch an impreſſion on Crichton, that he left the place where he was ſo groſly affronted as to be put on a level with jugglers and mountebanks.

‡ Delitiæ Poet. Scot. ubi ſupra.

a handſome ſpeech to them, which being accompanied with all the graces and beauties of eloquence and nature * that appeared in his perſon in their utmoſt luſtre, he received the thanks of the ſenate, and nothing was talked through the whole city, but of this prodigy of nature. Having ſtayed for ſome time at Venice, he went to Padua to viſit the learned men that were at that famous univerſity; and he had no ſooner arrived there, but there was a meeting of all the learned men in the city, in the houſe of Jacobus Moyſius Cornelius, to wait upon him, and converſe with him: He opened the aſſembly with an extemporary poem in praiſe of the city, univerſity, and the aſſembly that had honoured him with their preſence at that time; and after ſix hours of a diſpute, which he ſuſtained againſt them, in whatever they could propoſe to him in all the ſciences, he concluded with an extemporary oration in praiſe of ignorance, that Aldus Manutius † ſays that they all thought that they were in a dream, and that he had almoſt perſuaded them that it was better to be ignorant, than learned and wiſe. Some time after this he fixed a paper on the gates of St. John and St. Paul's churches, wherein he offered to prove before the univerſity, that there was an infinite number of errors in Ariſtotle's philoſophy, which was then only in vogue, and in all his commentaries, both in theological and philoſophical matters, and to refute the dreams of ſeveral mathematicians: He likewiſe made an offer to diſpute in all the ſciences, and to anſwer to whatever ſhould be propoſed to him, or objected againſt him, either in the common logical way, or by numbers and mathematical figures, or in a hundred ſorts of verſes as they pleaſed.

Aldus Manutius, who was preſent at this diſpute, ſays †, that he performed all that he had promiſed, to their greateſt amazement: and he tells us likewiſe of another diſpute that he had before a great concourſe of people in the Biſhop of Padua's houſe, without mentioning the occaſion or particulars of it; but Joannes Imperialis tells us ‡, that he was informed by his father, who was preſent at this diſpute, that it was with one Archangellus Mercenarius, a famous philoſopher, upon philoſophical ſubjects, in which he acquitted himſelf ſo well, that his adverſary owned before the aſſembly that he had overcome him.

From Venice he went to Mantua; at this time there was a gladiator at Mantua, who had foiled in his travels the moſt famous fencers in Europe, and had lately killed in that city three perſons who had entered the liſts with him; the Duke of Mantua was highly offended that he had granted this fellow his protection, ſince it had ſuch a fatal conſequence: Crichton being informed of this, offered his ſervice to the Duke, to rid not only his dominions, but Italy of this murtherer, and to fight him for fifteen hundred piſtoles: though the Duke was unwilling to expoſe ſuch a fine gentleman as our author, to ſuch a hazard, yet relying upon the report of his performances in all warlike atchievements, it was agreed to; and the time and place being appointed, the whole court were witneſs to the performance. In the beginning of the combat, Crichton was upon the defenſive, and the Italian attacked him with ſuch vigour and eagerneſs, that he began to grow faint, having over-acted himſelf; then our author attacked him with ſuch dexterity and vigour, that he run him through the body in three different places, of which he immediately died. The huzzas and acclamations of the ſpectators were extraordinary upon this occaſion, and all of them acknowledged, that they had never ſeen art, grace, nor nature ſecond the precepts of art with ſo much livelineſs as they had ſeen that day; and to crown the glory of this action,

* Joan. Imperial. ubi ſupra.
† Aldus Man. Præf. in Cicer. Parad.
‡ Ubi ſupra.
§ Ubi ſupra.

Crichton

Crichton beſtowed the prize of his victory upon the widows who had loſt their huſbands in fighting with this gladiator.

Theſe and his other wonderful performances, moved the Duke of Mantua to make choice of him for preceptor to his ſon Vincent de Gonzagua, a prince of a riotous temper and diſſolute life. The court was highly pleaſed with the Duke's choice, and for their diverſion he compoſed a comedy, wherein he expoſed and ridiculed * all the weakneſſes and failures of the ſeveral employments that men betake themſelves to; which was looked upon as one of the moſt ingenious ſatires that ever was made upon mankind; but that which was moſt wonderful and aſtoniſhing was, that he himſelf perſonated the divine, philoſopher, lawyer, mathematician, phyſician, and ſoldier, with ſuch an inimitable grace, that every time he appeared upon the theatre, he ſeemed to be a different perſon; but from being the principal actor of a comedy, he became the woful ſubject of a moſt lamentable tragedy, being moſt barbarouſly murthered by his pupil, which happened thus:

One night as he was walking along the ſtreets in the time of the carnarval, and playing upon his guittare, he was attacked by half a dozen people in maſks; but they found that they had not an ordinary perſon to deal with, for they were not able to ſtand their ground againſt him, and having diſarmed the principal perſon amongſt them, he pulled off his maſk, and begged his life, telling him, that he was the Prince his pupil. Crichton, who immediately knew him, fell down upon his knees, and told him that he was ſorry for his miſtake, and that what he had done was only in his own defence, and that if he had any deſign upon his life, he might always be maſter of it; and then taking his own ſword by the point, he preſented him with it; which the prince taking in his hand, and not being able to overcome his paſſion for the affront that he thought he had ſuſtained, in being foiled with all his attendants, he immediately run him through the heart.

What moved the prince to this ungenerous and brutal action, is variouſly conjectured; for ſome think it was jealouſy, ſuſpecting that he was more in favours with a young lady whom he paſſionately loved than he was. Others ſay, that it was only to try his valour, and the effect of a drunken ramble; but whatever was the cauſe of it, 'tis certain that thus he died, in the beginning of the month of July, in the year 1583, in the thirty-ſecond year of his age, or, as Imperialis ſays, in the twenty-ſecond.

* The unhappy effect that this humour had on two maids of honour is admirably told by Sir Thomas Urquhart, a ſecond Rabelais, and beſt tranſlator of that extravagant author.

"They heard in him alone the promiſcuous ſpeech of fifteen ſeveral actors, by the various raviſhments of the excellencies whereof, in the frolickneſs of a jocund ſtraine beyond expectation, the logo-faſcinated ſpirits of the beholding hearers and auriculare ſpectators, were ſo on a ſudden ſeazed upon in their riſible faculties of the ſoul, and all their vital motions ſo univerſally affected in this extremity of agitation, that to avoid the inevitable charms of his intoxicating ejaculations, and the accumulative influences of ſo powerful a tranſportation, one of my Lady Dutcheſs chief maids of honour, by the vehemencie of the ſhock of thoſe imcomprehenſible raptures burſt forth into a laughter, to the rupture of a veine in her body; and another young lady, by the irreſiſtable violence of the pleaſure unawares infuſed, where the tender receptibilitie of her too tickled fancie was left able to hold out, ſo unprovidedly was ſurpriſed that, with no leſs impetuoſitie of ridibundal paſſion then (as hath been told) occaſioned a fracture in the other young ladie, ſhe, not able longer to ſupport the well beloved burden of ſo exceſſive delight, and intranſing ſuch joys of ſuch Mercurial exhilirations through the ineffable extaſie of an overmaſtered apprehenſion, fell back in a ſwoon, without the appearance of any other life into her, then what by the moſt refined wits of theological ſpeculators is conceived to be exerced by the pureſt parts of the ſeparated entelechies of bleſſed Saints in their ſublimeſt converſations with the celeſtial hierarchies: this accident procured the incoming of an apothecarie with reſtoratives, as the other did that of a ſurgeon with conſolidative medicaments."

Vindication of the honour of Scotland, &c. p. 111, 112.

His

His death was extraordinarily lamented by all the learned men in Europe, and from theſe Italian writers, who knew, and were cotemporary with him, it is, that I have moſt of all that I have ſaid of him. Joannes Imperialis, a doctor of medicine of Vicenza in Italy, who has wrote our author's life, and who could not but know the truth of all, or moſt of what he has ſaid of him, ſince he lived upon the places in which they were acted, and who had them from his father, who was an eye and ear witneſs to them, ſays *, "That he was the wonder of the laſt age, the prodigious production of nature, the glory and ornament of Parnaſſus in a ſtupendous and an unuſual manner, and as yet in the judgment of the learned world, the Phœnix of literature, and rather a ſhining particle of the Divine Nature and Majeſty, than a model of what human nature and induſtry can attain to. And what can be more," continues he †, "above our comprehenſion, than in the 21ſt year of his age to be maſter of ten languages, and to be perfectly well ſeen in philoſophy, mathematicks, theology, the belles-lettres, and all the other ſciences; beſides, was it ever heard of in the whole compaſs of this globe, that one with all this, ſhould be found expert to admiration, in fencing, dancing, ſinging, riding, and the other exerciſes of the gymnaſtick art? Beſides all this, he is ſaid to have been one of the moſt beautiful, and one of the handſomeſt gentlemen the world ever ſaw, ſo that Nature had taken as much care about his body, as ſhe had done about his mind; and in one word, he was the utmoſt that man could come to." M. Bayle ſays ‡, that he was one of the greateſt prodigies of wit that ever lived; and Fælix Aſtolfus that he had ſuch a prodigious memory § that he retained more books upon his mind, than any of his age had read; *Plures libros memoriter tenebat quam quiſquam ea ætate legerat.*

And Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, having inſiſted on all the particulars of our author's life in a fuſtian and bombaſtical ſtrain, tells us, that in the comedy which he compoſed, and was an actor in before the court of Mantua, in the fifth and laſt act, he himſelf perſonated no leſs than thirteen different characters of perſons and employments in their different habits.

And in his character of him, he tells us, that he gained the eſteem of all kings and princes, by his magnanimity and knowledge; of all noblemen and gentlemen, by his courtlineſs and breeding: of all knights, by his honourable deportment and pregnancy of wit; of all the rich, by his affability and good fellowſhip; of all the poor, by his munificence and liberality; of all the old, by his conſtancy and wiſdom; of all the young, by his mirth and gallantry; of all the learned, by his univerſal knowledge; of all the ſoldiers, by his undaunted valour and courage; of all the merchants and artificers, by his upright dealing and honeſty; and of all the fair ſex, by his beauty and handſomeneſs; in which reſpect, he was a maſter-piece of nature. "The reader," ſays he, "perhaps will think this wonderful, and ſo would I too, were it not that I know as Sir Phillip Sidney ſays, that a wonder is no wonder in a wonderful ſubject, and conſequently not in him, who for his learning, judgment, valour, eloquence, beauty and good fellowſhip, was the perfecteſt reſult of the joint labours of Pallas, Apollo, Mars, Mercury, Venus and Bacchus, that hath been ſince the days of Alcibiades; and he was reported to have been enriched with a memory ſo prodigious that any ſermon, ſpeech, harangue, or other manner of diſcourſes of an hour's continuance he was able to recite without heſitation, after the ſame manner of geſture and pronunciation in all points, wherewith it was delivered at firſt; and of ſo ſtupendous a judgment, that nothing eſcaped his

* Muſæum Hiſtor. p. 241.
† Muſæum Hiſtor. Imper. Joa. ibidem. Venetiis apud Juntas 1650, in 4to.
‡ Bib. Crit. § Officina Hiſt. p. 102.

knowledge:"

knowledge:" and for the truth of all this, he appeals to above two thouſand witneſſes, that were ſtill alive, and had known him. And ſpeaking of his death, which he attributes to an amour, he tells us that it was in the thirty-ſecond year of his age; that the whole court went in mourning for him; that the epitaphs and elegies that were compoſed upon his death, if collected, would exceed the bulk of Homer's works, and that his picture was ſtill to be ſeen in the moſt of the bed-chambers and galleries of the Italian nobility, repreſenting him upon horſeback, with a lance in one hand, and a book in the other *.

Dempſter, who was cotemporary with him, and a profeſſor of the civil law at Bononia in Italy, agrees as to the moſt of what we have ſaid of him; but he tells us †, that he was for ſome time at Geneva, as he was on his travels to Italy, and that they offered him a conſiderable ſalary, if he would remain with them; but that he refuſed it, and that no man offered to detract from his juſt praiſes, but Trajano Boccilini; but that he being a perſon of no erudition, it was rather a glory than any diſgrace upon him to be ſo treated by a perſon of his character. Yet the ſame Dempſter blames our author very much, not for his boaſting of the endowments of his mind, but for his affirming that he was deſcended from the royal family of Scotland. Many poems and epitaphs were compoſed upon him, but I ſhall only inſert that of our countryman, Dr. John Johnſton, in his inſcriptions upon heroes, who makes him die in the year 1581.

JACOBUS CRITONIUS CLUNIUS.

Muſarum pariter ac Martis Alumnus, omnibus in ſtudiis, ipſis etiam Italis admirabilis, Mantuæ a Ducis Mantuani nocturnis inſidiis occiſus eſt, anno Chriſti 1581.

ET genus et cenſum dat Scotia, Gallia pectus
Excolit: admirans Itala terra virum
Ambit, et eſſe ſuum vellet; gens æmula vitam
Abſtulit; an ſatis hoc dicat ut illa ſuum
Mantua habet cineres ſcelus execrata nefandum,
At tumuli tanto gaudet honore tamen.

I have nothing of this author that is extant, but two poems, one in praiſe of the city of Venice, and the other addreſſed to Aldus Manutius ‡. Both which are in the firſt volume of the *Delitiæ Poetarum Scoticorum*.

* The print given by Mr. Pennant was taken from a picture in poſſeſſion of Lord Elicok, Lord of Seſſions, copied from an original belonging to Mr. Graham of Airth. I am told that there is a very fine portrait of this celebrated perſon the property of Mr. Morriſon of Bogny, which was ſent from Italy by Crichton a ſhort time before he was killed.

† Hiſt. Eccleſ. Gen. Scot. ubi ſupra.

‡ Crichton replies to one of the Naiads of the Po, who appeared to him on his arrival at Venice:

——— ——— Fateor me, candide Naias,
Promeritum quæcunque fero: nec turpis egeſtas
Infandumve ſcelus ſervi mea pectora vexat.
At me quis miſerum magna cognoſcit in urbe
Aut quis ad æquoreas flentem ſolatur arenas?

The Naid directs him to Aldus:

Hunc pete, namque regens filo veſtigia cæca
Diriget ille tuos optato in tramite greſſus.
Inde via pendet. Sequere hunc quæcunque jubentem.
Sic te Diva monet ſævam quæ Gorgona geſtat,
Quæ plerumque tuis preſens erit optima votis.

Dempſter

Dempſter gives us the following catalogue of his works; where it plainly appears, that he makes three books out of that placard which he affixed upon the gates of St. John and St. Paul's churches in Padua.

The Catalogue of his Works.

I. ODÆ ad La urentium Maſſam plures.
II. Laudes Patavinæ, Carmen extempore effuſam, cum in Jacobi Moyſii Cornelii domo experimentum ingenii coram tota Academiæ frequentia non ſine multorum ſtupore faceret.
III. Ignorationis Laudatio, extemporale Thema ibidem redditum poſt ſex horarum diſputationes, ut præſentes ſomnia potius fovere quam rem ſe veram videre affirmarint, ait Manutius.
IV. De appulſu ſuo Venetias. Delitiæ Poet. Scot. vol. i. p. 268.
V. Odæ ad Aldum Manutium. Del. Poet. Scot. vol. i. p. 269.
VI. Epiſtolæ ad Diverſos.
VII. Præfationes ſolemnes in omnes ſcientias ſacras et profanas.
VIII. Judicium de Philoſophis.
IX. Errores Ariſtotelis.
X. Armis an Literæ præſtant, Controverſia oratoria.
XI. Refutatio Mathematicorum.
XII. A comedy in the Italian language.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER IV.

On the Murder of a Laird of Innes.—As related in the old Account.

JOHN Lord INNES, having no children, ſettles his eſtate upon his next heir and couſin Alexander Innes of Cromy, and ſeems to ſuffer him to enjoy his title and poſſeſſions in his life time. Robert Innes of Innermarky, another cadet of the family, is diſguſted to ſee Innes of Cromy endowed with ſo much power and preferred to him. He alarms Lord John, and makes him repent ſo far of what he had done, that he joins in conſpiracy with Innermarky to aſſaſſinate his couſin Alexander. The author ſays, "John being brought over to his minde, (viz. Innes's of Innermarky,) there wanted nothing but a conveniency for putting y^r purpoſe to execution, which did offer itſelf in ye month of Apryle 1580, at wch tyme Alex, being called upon ſome buſineſs to Aberdeen, was obliged to ſtay longer there then he intended, by reaſone that his only ſone Robert, a youth of 16 yeirs of age, had fallen ſick at the college, and his father could not leave the place untill he ſaw q^t became of him. He hade tranſported him out of the old toune, and hade brought him to his own lodgeing in the new toune; he had alſo ſent ſeveral of his ſervants home from tyme to tyme to let his Lady know the reaſone of his ſtay, by means of theſe ſervants it came to be known perfectly at Kinnardy in q^t circumſtance Alexander was at Aberdeen, q^r he was lodged, and how he was attended, which invited Innermarky to take the occaſione. Wherefore getting a conſiderable number of aſſiſtants with him, he hade Laird John ryde to Aberdeen: they enter the toun upon the night, and about middnight came to Alexander's lodgeing.

"The outer gate of the cloſs they found oppen, but all the reſt of the doors ſhutt; they wer afraid to break up doors by violence, leaſt the noiſe might alarm the neighbourheed, but choiſed rather to ryſe up ſuch a cry in the cloſs as might obleidge thoſe who wer within to oppen the door and ſee q^t it might be. The feuds at that tyme betwixt the familys of Gordone and Forbes wer not extinguiſhed, therfor they ryſed a cry,

a cry, as if it had been upon ſome outfall among theſe people, crying, 'Help, a Gordon, a Gordon,' which is the gathering word of the friends of y^t familie.

"Alexander, being deeply intereſted in the Gordon, at the noiſe of the cry ſtarted from his bedd, took his ſword in his hand and opened a back door that led to ye court below, ſtept down three or four ſteps, and cryed to know q^t was the matter. Innermarky who by his word new him, and by his whytt ſhirt decerned him perfectly, cocks his gun and ſhootts him through the body in ane inſtant, As many as could get about him fell upon him and butchered him barbarouſly. Innermarky perceaveing in the mean tyme y^t Laird John ſtood by, as either relenting or terrified, held the bloody dagger to his throat that he had newly taken out of the murthered body, ſwearing dreadfully y^t he would ſerve him the ſame way if he did not as he did, and ſo compelled him to draw his dagger, and ſtab it up to the hilts in the body of his neareſt relatione, and the braveſt that boare his name. After his example all who wer ther behooved to do the lyke, that all might be alyke guilty; yea in proſecutione of this, it has been told me that Mr. John Innes, afterwards Coxtoune, being a youth than at ſchooll, was ryſed out of his bedd, and compelled by Innermarky to ſtab a daggar unto the dead body, that the more might be under the ſame condemnatione; a very crafty cruelty.

"The next thing looked after was the deſtructione of the ſick youth Robert, who had lyein y^t night in a bedd by his father, but upon the noyſe of q^t was done, hade ſcrambled from it, and by the help of one John of Culdreaſons, or rather ſome of the people of the houſs, had got out at ane unfrequented bak door into the garden, and from y^t into a neighbour's houſs, q^r he hade ſhaltered; the LORD in his providence preſerveing him for the executing vengence upon theſe murthurers for the blood of his father.

"Then Innermarky took the dead man's ſignet ring, and ſent it to his wife, as from her huſband, by a ſervant whom he had purchaſed to that purpoſe, ordering her to ſend him ſuch a particular box q^ch contained the bond of tailie, and all y^t hade followed thereupon betwixt him and Laird John, whom the ſervant ſaid he hade left w^t his m^r at Aberdeen: and y^t for diſpatch he hade ſent his beſt hors with him, and hade not taken leiſure to writ, but ſent the ring. Though it troubled the woman much to receave ſuch a blind meaſage, yet her huſband's ring, his own ſervant and his horſs, prevailed ſo with her, togither with the man's importunity to be gone, that ſhee delivered to him q^t he fought, and let him go.

"There happened to be then about the houſs a youth related to the family, who was courious to go to the lenth of Aberdeen, and ſee the young Laird who had been ſick, and to whom he was much addicted. This youth hade gone to the ſtable to interceed with the ſervant that he might carrie him behind him, and his diſcourſs hade found the man under great reſtraint and confuſion of minde, ſometiyme ſayeing he he was to go no further than Kinnardy (which indeed was the truth,) and at oy^r times that he behooved to be immediately at Aberdeen.

"This brought him to be jealous, though he knew not q^t, but further knowledge he behoved to have, and therfor he ſtept out a little beyond the entry, watching the ſervant's comeing, and in the by-going ſuddenly leapt on behind him, and would needs either go alonges with him, or have ſatisfieing reaſone, why he refuſſed him.

"The conteſt became ſuch betwixt them, that the ſervant drew his durk to ridd him of the youth's trouble, q^ch the other wrung out of his hands, and down right killed him w^t it, and brought back the box wth the writs and horſs to the houſs of Innes (or Cromie, I know not q^th.)

" As the lady is in a confuſione for q^t had fallen out, ther comes aneother of the ſervants from Aberdeen, who gave ane account of the ſlaughter, ſo that ſhe behooved to conclude a ſpeciall hand of Providence to have been in the firſt paſage. Her next courſs was to ſecure her huſband's writs the beſt ſhe could, and flee to her friends for ſhalter, by whos means ſhe was brought w^t all ſpeed to the King, befor whom ſhee made her complaint. And q^t is heir ſet doun is holden by all men to be true matter of fact.

" The Earl of Huntly imediatly upon the report of the ſlaughter concerned himſelf becauſs of his relatione to the dead, and looked out for his ſon, whom he inſtantly carried to Edinburgh, and put him for ſhalter into the family of the Lord Elphinſtoune, at that tyme Lord High Treaſurer of the kingdome.

" Innermarky and Laird John, affer the ſlaughter, came back to the Lord Saltoun's houſs, who lived then at Rothimay, and is thought to have been in the knowledge of q^t they had been about, for certain it is they wer ſupported by the Abernethys, ay until the law went againſt them. From Rothymay they went with a conſiderable party of horſs, and repoſceſt Laird John in all parts of the eſtate of Innes. And Innermarky, to make the full uſe of q^t he hade ſo boldly begun, did, upon the ſeventein Maii 1580, which was 5 weeks after the ſlaughter, take from Laird John a new diſpoſitione of the eſtate of Innes.

" By what is ſaid, Innermarky may appeir to have been a man full of unrighteouſneſs, craft, and cruelty; yet ſome ſay for alleviatione of his fact, that he having his chieff's favour, hade got the firſt diſpoſition of his eſtate failieing airs of himſelf, but that Cromy had taken a poſterior right and hade ſupplanted Innermarky, for q^ch he in revenge had killed him, &c. But falſeneſs of the allegance (mean as it is) is plaine paſt contradiction, from the above narraitted writ, q^ch was given to Innermarky but 40 days after the ſlaughter of Cromy.

" For two full yeirs Innermarky and John hade poſſeſt the eſtate of Innes, ſtrenthening themſelfs with all the friendſhip they could acquyre; but being in end declared out laws, in the 3^d yeir Robert Laird of Innes, the ſon of Alex^r, came north with a commiſſion againſt them and all others concerned in the ſlaughter of his father. This Robert was a young man well endued w^t favour and underſtanding, which had ingaged the Lord Treaſurer ſo far to wedd his intereſt, that he firſt weded the young man to his daughter, and then gote him all the aſſiſtance requiſit to poſſeſs him of his eſtate, q^ch was no ſooner done but he led waſt the poſſeſſions of his enemies; burning and blood ſhed was acted by both partys with animouſly enough.

" In the mean tyme Laird John had run away to ſeek ſome lurking place in the ſouth, q^r he was diſcovered by the friends of the Lord Elphinſtoune, and by them taken and ſent north to the Laird Robert, who did not put him to death, but took him bound to various ſorts of performances, as appears by the contract betwixt them in anno 1585: one groſs was, y^t that he ſhould deliver up the chartor chiſt, and all the old evidents, q^ch he and Innermarky had ſeaſed, and which I doubt if ever he faithfully did, els this relation hade been with leſs pains and more fully inſtructed.

" As to Innermarky, he was forced for a while to take the hills, and when he wearied of that, he hade a retreat of a difficult acceſs within the houſs of Edinglaſſy, q^r he ſleeped in little enough ſecurity; for in September 1584, his houſs was ſurpryſed by Laird Robert, and that reteiring place of his firſt entered by Alexander Innes, aftewards of Cotts, the ſame who ſome yeirs before had killed the ſervant who came from Innermarky with the falſe tokin for ye writs, and who all his lyfe was called Craigg in peirill, for venturing upon Innermarky then deſperat, and whos cruelty he helped to repay

it in its own coine; there was no mercy for him, for ſlain he was, and his hoar head cut off and taken by the widdow of him whom he hade ſlain, and carried to Edinburgh and caſten at the King's feett; a thing too maſculine to be commended in a woman."

APPENDIX.—NUMBER V.

Of Caithneſs, Strathnaver, and Sutherland.

By the Rev. Mr. ALEXANDER POPE, Miniſter of REAY.

AS the Picts poſſeſſed the northern parts of Scotland of old, as they did the moſt fertile parts of the ſouth, and were expelled in the year 839, we have very little of their hiſtory: what preſerves the remembrance of that people is only the round buildings wherein they dwelt, of which there are numbers all over the north, particularly Sutherland, Caithneſs, and Orkney.

It is obſervable in theſe buildings, that there is no mortar of any kind, neither clay nor lime; nor had they any notion of caſting an arch. They conſiſt of the beſt ſtones they could find, well laid and joined; the wall was ſometimes fourteen feet thick, and the great room, which was quite round, twenty-two feet diameter; the perpendicular wall twelve feet high; and the roof was carried on round about with long ſtones, till it ended in an opening at the top, which ſerved both for light and a vent to carry off the ſmoke of their fire. Where the ſtones were long and good, they had ſmall rooms for ſleeping in the thickneſs of their wall. The door or entry was low, three feet for ordinary, ſhut up by a large broad ſtone. There is one of them entire in the pariſh of Loth, which the Biſhop of Oſſory viſited and examined. It is the only one that is ſo, as far as I could find, excepting one at Suiſgil in the pariſh of Kildonnan. It is to be obſerved, that where the ſtones were not flat and well bedded, for fear the outer wall ſhould fail, they built great heaps of ſtones to ſupport it, ſo that it looks outwardly like a heap without any deſign, which is the caſe at Loth beg, in the pariſh of Lothis. At the deſire of the Biſhop of Oſſory I meaſured ſeveral of them, and ſaw ſome quite demoliſhed. We found nothing in them but hand-mills, or what the Highlanders call Querns, which were only eighteen inches diameter, and great heaps of deer bones and horns, as they lived much more by hunting than any other means.

What are ſtyled foreſt, or hunting-houſes, are ſuppoſed to have been uſed by the antient inhabitants for retreats in the hunting countries. They conſiſt of a gallery, with a number of ſmall rooms on the ſides, each formed of three large ſtones, viz. one on each ſide, and a third by way of covering. Theſe are made with the vaſt flags this country is famous for. At the extremity is a larger apartment of an oval figure, probably the quarters of the chieftain. The paſſage or gallery is without a roof; a proof that they were only temporary habitations. Their length is from fifty to ſixty feet. Theſe buildings are only in places where the great flags are plentiful. In Glen-Loch are three, and are called by the country people Uags.

I beg leave to make a few more remarks on the round edifices. They were large or ſmall, according to the ſize or goodneſs of the ſtones in their neighbourhood. The ſtones that formed the roof were placed thus: the largeſt lay loweſt, the remainder grew ſucceſſively ſmaller and thinner to the top; ſo that there was no danger of its falling in by too great a preſſure. The builders took great pains to bed their ſtones well;

well; and, where two met, they were wont to band them above by another, and to pin them tight to make them firm. The doors were always on the eaſt ſide, and only three feet wide at the entrance, but grew higher within, and were cloſed with a great flag. They uſually introduced water into theſe houſes, where they formed a well, and covered it with a flag-ſtone. A deep ditch ſurrounded the outſides of many of theſe buildings. The dead were interred at ſome diſtance from the houſes. The cemeteries were of two kinds. In ſome places the deceaſed were placed within great circles of ſtones of a hundred feet diameter, and the the corpſes covered with gravel. In other places they were interred in cairns of a ſugar-loaf form; ſometimes bones have been found in them, ſometimes urns with aſhes, a proof that burning and the common ſpecies of interment was uſual. Sometimes the remains of iron weapons have been found, but ſo corroded that their form could not be diſtinguiſhed. In one was found a brazen head of a ſpear nine inches long.

If theſe buildings were the work of the Picts, they originally extended over many parts of Scotland ſouth of this country. The laſt have been ſo long in a ſtate of cultivation, that it is not ſurpriſing that we ſee none of theſe houſes at preſent, the ſtones having been applied to various uſes. Even in theſe remote parts, they are continually deſtroyed as farming gains ground, they offer a ready quarry to the huſbandman for making incloſures, or other purpoſes of his buſineſs.

From the extirpation of the Picts to the year 1266, Scotland was haraſſed by invaſions from the Norwegians and Danes, particularly the north part; for Harold the Fair, King of Norway, ſeized Orkney in the latter end of the ninth century. From Norway ſwarms came to Orkney, and the paſſage being ſo ſhort, all the north of Scotland was continually in arms. As nothing can be expected in that period but fighting, bloodſhed, and rapine, we cannot look for improvements of any kind, and for that reaſon it is needleſs to attempt any particular hiſtory of it. It is true, Torfæus gives us ſome account of that time, which is all that we have.

As to the family of Sutherland, they have poſſeſſed that country ſince the expulſion of the Picts, and have continued as Thanes and Earls to this time. That they are originally of German extraction, is evident from their arms. Dr. Abercrombie, in his Hiſtory of the Scots Heroes, mentions Donald Thane of Sutherland married to a niece of King Kennet II. May that good family continue and proſper.

Lord Reay's family derive their original from Ireland, in the twelfth century, when King William the Lion reigned. The occaſion of their ſettling in the north is mentioned by Torfæus, as captains of a number of warriors to drive the Norwegians out of Caithneſs.

The Sinclairs Earls of Caithneſs are only of a late date. The family of Roſlin is their original in Scotland; but their coming into England is as early as the year 1066; for I find them mentioned among the commanders in the army of William the Conqueror, in the roll of Battel abbey. They were firſt Earls of Orkney, then Earls of Caithneſs, and ſtill continue in the perſon of William Sinclair of Ratter, who carried the peerage before the Britiſh parliament this preſent year 1772.

As for the hiſtory of theſe parts, I ſhall begin with

Edrachilis *.—This pariſh, which belongs to the family of Reay, is all foreſt and rocks, little arable, and ſcarcely any plain ground, excepting the town of Scoury. The paſture is fine, and plenty of red deer, but the country at ſome diſtance looks as if one

* Properly Eider dar choilles, i. e. between two woods.

hill was piled upon another. The firth that runs far into the land abounds with good fish, and herring in their season.

Torfæus mentions a bloody battle fought in this firth, at a place called Glen du, by two pirates; one of them he calls Odranus Gillius, the other Suenus, wherein the latter was victorious. There is likewise a tradition of some bloody engagement betwixt the Mackays and Macleods.

Parish of Diurnes.—This parish was of old a grass room or shealing to the bishop of Caithness, and was disposed of to the family of Sutherland by bishop Andrew Stuart, and the family of Sutherland gave it to Lord Reay's family. Two pieces of antiquity are to be seen in this parish: 1st, Dornadilla's Tower, or hunting-house, which stands in Strathmore; a very strange kind of building, well worth the seeing *. It is certain that the finest pasture is in the hills of Diurnes, which rendered it the best forest in Scotland of old. Our antient Scots kings hunted there frequently, and it appears that this was a custom as far back as the time of King Dornadilla. 2d, There is on the side of a hill called Bui spinunn, a square piece of building, about three feet high and twelve square, well levelled, called Carn nri, or king's carn, which probably was the place where his Majesty sat or stood, and saw the sport, as he had from hence an extensive prospect. Torfæus mentions that one Suenus from Orkney waited on the King of Scotland as he was diverting himself in the hunting season in the hills of Diurnes. This should be in the days of Malcolm II.

At Loch-eribol, on the north side, there is a plain rock which is still called Lech vuaies, where they say that Hacon King of Norway slaughtered the cattle he took from the natives in his return to Orkney, after the battle of Largis in the year 1263. Torfæus gives a journal of that expedition, and mentions King Hacon's landing there. But there is a tradition that a party of Norwegians, venturing too far into that country, were cut to pieces; and that the place is called Strath urradale, from the name of the Norwegian commander: a custom very common of old.

The greatest curiosity in this parish is a cave called Smow. It is a stupendous arch or vault, and runs under ground so far that the extremity of it was never found. Donald Lord Reay, the first of that family, made an attempt, and we are told he proceeded very far, meeting with lakes, and passing through them in a boat: but, after all, was obliged to satisfy himself with seeing a part.

Here are several caves that run far under ground, but Smow is the most remarkable. I am told that of late they have discovered in the manor or mains of Diurnos, a hole of great depth: it was of old covered with large stones, but these it seems have mouldered away. So that it is the conjecture of many, that there are numbers of cavities of great extent, under ground, in this parish.

This parish is all upon the lime stone, and abounds in marble; the part called strictly Diurnes, is a plain, the soil good, and the grass incomparable, therefore capable of the highest improvement. The lakes are stored with the finest fish, and full of marle. The hills afford the best pasturage for sheep, and the seas are well stored with fish. But the great disadvantage to this country is, that it is exposed to the north-west storms, which drive the sand upon it, and have by that means destroyed several good farms, and threaten more harm daily.

In this parish is a firth called Loch-Eriboll; Torfæus calls it Goas-fiord, or the firth of Hoan, an island opposite to it. This is one of the finest and safest roads for shipping in Europe; the navy of Great Britain can enter it at low water, and find good anchor-

* A further account of this tower will be given in the Tour and Voyage of 1772.

ing.

ing. It is a loſs that this incomparable bay has not been ſurveyed, and the different anchoring places marked. It would be a mighty bleſſing to mariners, being ſo near Cape Wrath, one of the moſt ſtormy capes in the world. For it would be a ſafe retreat to veſſels, in time of ſtorm, either ſailing towards the cape, or to thoſe that had the misfortune to receive any damage off it. Cape Wrath is alſo in the pariſh of Durneſs.

Pariſh of Tongue. The antiquities of this pariſh are few. There is an old Daniſh building upon the ſummit of a hill, called Caſtle varrich, or Barr caſtle: for the Danes or Norwegians poſſeſſed that country for ſome time. Tongue is the ſeat of Lord Reay's family. This pariſh is rather better for paſture than tillage, but what corn ground they have is extremely good. Of old there was a fine foreſt in it, and there is ſtill plenty of deer. The anceſtors of Lord Reay's family drove the Danes from theſe parts.

In this parſh is a loch, called Loch-Hacon; in it an iſland, called Illan Lochan Hacon, in which there is the ruin of a ſtone building with an artificial walk in it, called Grianan, becauſe dry and expoſed to the ſun. From which it appears that Earl Hacon, who poſſeſſed Orkney and Caithneſs, had a hunting houſe in this iſland, and lodged there with his warriors, in the hunting ſeaſon. The ſea-coaſt for the greateſt part is all rock, of a rough granite, or what we call whin. Here is a promontory or cape, called Whiten head, very ſtormy when it is a hard gale.

There was formerly a chapel in an iſland near Skerray; the common people call it the iſle of Saints; it goes by the name of Iſland comb.

Another iſland, called Illan na nroan, all of a high rock, but good land, and plenty of water and moſs. It might be rendered impregnable. Both theſe iſlands are in the pariſh of Tongue. I have been in Illan comb. If the ſand had not over-run a part, it would be a charming place.

A bloody battle was fought in this pariſh of old, by one of the anceſtors of Lord Reay, againſt one Agnus Murray, a Sutherland man, wherein the Sutherland men were cut to pieces. The field of battle is called Drim na coub. And in the ſame place there was a ſkirmiſh betwixt Lord Reay's men, and a number of Frenchmen that were on board the Hazard ſloop of war, in 1746: ſome of the French were killed, and the reſt taken priſoners.

This pariſh is remarkable for an excellent ebb, where they have the fineſt cockles, muſcles, ſpout fiſh, and flounders, or floaks; which is a great bleſſing to the poor, and no ſmall benefit to the rich. And in the firth of Tongue there is a fine iſland, abounding with rabbets, called Rabbet Iſle. It has many lochs, or freſh water lakes, full of the fineſt trout and ſalmon.

Pariſh of Far.—The whole of theſe four pariſhes was of old called Strathnaver, from the river Navar, which was ſo called, as ſome think, from the name of one of King Kenneth the Second's warriors. It is a noble body of water, well ſtored with ſalmon, having many fruitful and beautiful villages on the banks of it, and is ſo inhabited for eighteen miles.

At a place called Langdale there were noble remains of a druidical temple, being a circle of 100 feet diameter, and ſurrounded with a trench, ſo that the earth formed a bank; in the midſt of it a ſtone was erected like a pillar, where the Druids ſtood and taught. The country people have now trenched or delved that ground, and ſown it with corn. There was in that town a large round building, and a place where they buried of old.

This pariſh is of great extent, rather a country for paſture than tillage. A great battle was fought of old at a place called ———, Harald or Harald's field or plain, betwixt

betwixt Reginald King of the Iſles, and Harald Earl of Orkney and Caithneſs. Harald was well drubbed; and the field of battle is full of ſmall cairns, where the ſlain are buried, and ſome large ſtones erected like pillars ſhew where perſons of note were interred. Torfæus tells a long ſtory about this affair; it ſeems that they had bloody ſkirmiſhes at ———, and near the manſe of Far, as appears from the number of cairns in both theſe places. There is a moſt curious ſepulchral monument in the churchyard of Far, which may be of that date; it is of hard hill granite, well cut, conſidering the æra of it. But what the meaning of the ſculpture is, we know not. Only we may gueſs, that the perſon for whoſe ſake it was erected, was a chriſtian, becauſe of the croſs upon the ſtone; and that he was a warrior, becauſe we ſee a ſhield or target upon it. I have taken a draught of it.

In this pariſh, in old times, was a chapel at a town called Skail, upon the river Naver; another in the extremity thereof, at Moudale; and another at Sarthie, the moſt beautiful and fertile part of the pariſh.

Betwixt Far and Kirtomy, in this pariſh, is a moſt ſingular curioſity, well worth the pains of a traveller to view, being the remains of an old ſquare building or tower, called Borve, ſtanding upon a ſmall point joined to the continent by a narrow neck of land not ten feet wide. This point or head is very high, conſiſting of rock, and ſome gravel on the top; on both ſides is very deep water, and a tolerable harbour for boats. This tower ſeems to be built by the Norwegians; and the tradition is that one Thorkel, or Torquil, a warrior mentioned by Torfæus, was the perſon that built it. They ſpeak likewiſe of a lady that was concealed there; ſhe is ſaid to be an Orkney woman, and Thorkel was an Orkney man. But what is moſt curious, is, that through the rock upon which the tower ſtands, there is a paſſage below of 200 feet in length, like a grand arch or vault, through which they row a boat. The writer has been one of a company that rowed through it. The paſſage is ſo long, that when you enter at one end, you fancy that there is no poſſibility to get out at the other et vice verſa. How this hard rock was thus bored or excavated, I cannot ſay; but it is one of the moſt curious natural arches, perhaps, in the known world.

In this pariſh there is alſo a promontory, called Strathy head; Ptolemy the geographer calls it Vervadrum, as he calls Cape Wrath, Tarvedrum, and Dungſbey head, Berubium. Theſe three promontories run in a line, from N. W. to north, and jut far out into the ſea, having moſt rapid tides upon them. In Strathy head is a ſtately cave, called Uai nei, or cave where they find driven wood or timber. The entrance into this cave is very grand, the natural rock almoſt forming itſelf like the ſway of an arch: the writer hereof has admired the beauty of it. This promontory is the fineſt paſture for ſheep and goats in the north of Scotland.

To the north-eaſt of Strathy there is a ſtone erected near the highway, with a croſs upon it, which ſhews its antiquity as a ſepulchral monument. Erected ſtones were the diſtinguiſhing marks of the graves of perſons of note in time of Paganiſm. And after Chriſtianity was planted in this kingdom, the diſtinction of Pagan from Chriſtian was that a croſs was cut upon the ſepulchral monuments of the latter. I have ſeen many with this diſtinguiſhing badge.

No doubt there are mines in this country, if perſons of ſkill examined our ſhores and rocks; as yet no pains have been taken. I have been told that there is at Loch-Eribol plenty of iron ſtone, and ſomething like a tin mine. As I do not underſtand theſe things, I chuſe to paſs them over. As for ſea-fiſh and ſhells, we have none extraordinary. It is true, in Caithneſs, John a Groat's buckies are very curious and beautiful, of which we ſhall take notice in the pariſh of Canneſby.

Pariſh

Pariſh of Reay. Some part of this pariſh lies in the ſhire of Sutherland, but the greateſt part in that of Caithneſs; that part in Sutherland is called Strath-Halladale, from Halladha Earl of Orkney, a Norwegian, ſlain in battle in the beginning of the tenth century. The field of battle is full of ſmall cairns, or heaps of ſtone. The commander in chief, and principal warriors ſlain in that action, are buried in a place apart from the field of battle: I have frequently ſeen the place. The tradition is, that Halladha is buried in a ſpot incloſed with a circular trench ten or twelve feet wide, and that his ſword lies by his ſide. There was a ſtone erected in the middle of this circle, part of which ſtill remains. Near the field of battle ſtands a little town, called Dal Halladha, or Halladha's field. A river runs through Strath-Halladale, which is rather paſture ground on the ſides of it, for the eleven miles it is inhabited.

The boundary betwixt Sutherland and Caithneſs, to the north, is called Drim Halliſtin. Caithneſs is a flat plain country, having few hills; the ſoil good, and producing great quantities of corn in fruitful ſeaſons; it lies upon quarries of a black ſlate kind, and perhaps no country on earth excells it for ſmooth thin flags or ſlates of great dimenſions. As theſe flags may be ſeen in all part of the country, it is needleſs to deſcribe them. The ſoil not being deep, and the country flat, renders our highways very deep in winter, and very dry in ſummer. That part of the pariſh of Reay in the ſhire of Caithneſs, is excellent corn ground through the whole of it. It appears that many battles have been fought in it in former times, but we have no tradition concerning them. In later times ſome bloody ſkirmiſhes happened betwixt M'Kay of Strathnaver, and Keith Earl Mareſchal; and alſo betwixt the Caithneſs and Strathnaver people.

The following chapels ſtood in this pariſh of old; St. Mary's at Lybſter; St. Magnus's at Shebſter: one at Shail, another at Baillie, and a third in Shurerie; beſides the pariſh kirk dedicated to St. Colman, at Reay. There is an old caſtle at Dunreay, and modern houſes both at Bighouſe and Sandſide.

Lead mines are frequent in Caithneſs; but the country is ſo flat, that there is no working them for water. The moſt promiſing mine is at Sandſide, being in the face of a rock near the ſea. It might prove of value, if proper pains were taken to work it. The highways run near it.

It ſeems that the Saxons, in the fifth century, plagued this country; and it is probable that Thurſo is ſo called from Horſa the Saxon general, who landed in the river of Thurſo, or Inverr-Horſa, the landing-place of Horſa. And when the Saxons plundered Caithneſs, it ſeems they had a bloody conflict with the natives. In this pariſh there is a place called Tout Horſa, or Horſa's grave, where they ſay that ſome great warrior was ſlain and buried; in the place is a great ſtone erected. Probably he was one of Horſa's captains. This is the tradition.

Pariſh of Thurſo. Thurſo, or Inver-Aorſa, ſo called from the Saxon general, is a town of an old date; we find mention made of it as a populous place in the eleventh century, and from it the pariſh is denominated. Formerly a ſtrong caſtle ſtood in it, called Caſtrum de Thorſa; but no veſtige of it is now extant. The Earls of Caithneſs had a fine ſquare at Thurſo Eaſt now demoliſhed. The Biſhop of Caithneſs had a ſtrong caſtle at Scrabſter, near Thurſo, called the caſtle of Burnſide, built in the thirteenth century, by Gilbert Murray, Biſhop of Caithneſs: the ruins are ſtill extant. Another caſtle ſtood at Ormly, near Thurſo: lately demoliſhed. At Murkil, to the eaſt of Thurſo, there were great buildings of old; it was a ſeat of the late Earl of Caithneſs, and at Hamer he had a modern houſe. An old tower, ſtill extant, ſtands at Brines, three miles weſt of Thurſo.

As

As for chapels and places of worſhip, one ſtood at Croſs Kirk, one at Brines, another at Gwic, and a ſmall chapel ſtood in the parks of Thurſo Eaſt, where Earl Harold the younger was buried. The walls are fallen down; but Mr. Sinclair of Ulbſter, very generouſly is determined to encloſe that ſpot, becauſe that young nobleman is interred there. The church of Thurſo was the biſhop's chapel; and when he reſided in Caithneſs, he often preached there. I was told by the late Earl of Caithneſs, that there was a nunnery in ancient times near his ſeat at Murkil. The country people call the place the Gloſters; but no veſtige of the building is extant, excepting the remains of the garden wall, which encloſed a rich ſpot of ground. Torfæus ſays that a Queen of Norway lived ſome time at Murkil. He relates that Harold the Bloody, ſon to Harold the Fair, was baniſhed for his cruelty, with his Queen; and that his brother Hacon ſucceeded to the throne: but after Harold the Bloody was ſlain in England, his Queen returned to Orkney, and reſided ſome time at Murkil in Caithneſs.

The ſame author mentions great battles fought in this pariſh; one in the eleventh century, on the plains of Thurſo Eaſt, betwixt Thorfinnus Earl of Orkney, and one Karl or Charles; he calls him King of Scotland, or a general of the Scots army. Another bloody battle at Claredon, near Thurſo Eaſt, betwixt the Earls Harold the elder and younger. I have already told that Earl Harold the younger is buried near the field of battle, and a chapel erected over his grave, which is now to be encloſed by Mr. Sinclair of Ulbſter, a moſt promiſing youth.

The biſhop of Caithneſs, ſince the reformation, lived in a ſmall houſe at Scrabſter, which is ſtill extant, and belongs to the crown. He had a graſs room in the Highlands, called Dorary, where ſtood a chapel, called Gavin's Kirk, or Temple Gavin; the walls are ſtill ſtanding. The river of Thurſo abounds with ſalmon, ten and eleven laſts of fiſh have been caught.

Pariſh of Olrig. A fine corn country, two miles and a half in length, and a mile broad, or thereabouts. Nothing memorable in it.

Pariſh of Dunnet. The northerly winds have covered a great part of this pariſh with ſand; a large tract of ground is ruined and not likely to be recovered. In this pariſh ſtands Dunnet head, or what Ptolemy calls Berubium, a large promontory, with a moſt terrible tide on the point of it. A hermit in ancient times lived upon it, the ruins of his cell are extant. It is a fine ſheep paſture. The pariſh itſelf is an excellent corn country. At Ratter is the ſeat of the preſent Earl of Caithneſs.

Pariſh of Cannesbey is a fine corn country. Here was the ancient reſidence of one of the governors of Caithneſs, under the Norwegian lords that held Orkney and Caithneſs. They dwelt at Dungſbey, and their office was called the Præfectura de Dungalſbæis. Torfæus mentions bloody battles fought betwixt the Scots and Norwegians, near Dungiſby, in the tenth century. And Ewin, King of Scotland, fought an army of Orkney men, at Huna in this pariſh, and deſtroyed their King and his army. Here was, formerly, beſides the pariſh church, a chapel at St. John's head, near Mey, and another at Freſwick.

At Mey there is a beautiful, ſtrong caſtle, belonging to Sir John Sinclair. Here a kind of coal is found, like the Lanſtaffen coal in Wales. At Freſwick ſtands a large modern houſe, the ſeat of Mr. John Sinclair. And there is a ſtrong old caſtle, built on a high rock joined to the continent by a narrow neck of land to the ſouth of Freſwick. Torfæus calls it Lambaburgum ſive caſtrum agnorum. It ſuſtained a memorable ſiege in the twelfth century. In later times it was poſſeſſed by Mouat of Bucholly. The common people call it Buccle's caſtle, a corruption of Buchollie's caſtle. In Dungiſby, the rapid tides of the Pentland throw up vaſt quantities of moſt beautiful ſea ſhells,

abundance of which are carried ſouth for ſhell work. They are called John a Groat's buckies. The town and ferry belonged of old to a gentleman of the name of Groat.

An iſland belongs to this pariſh, called Stroma, in which there is a vault where they bury, built by one Kennedy of Carnmuch. The coffins are laid on ſtools above ground. But the vault being on the ſea edge, and the rapid tides of the Pentland firth running by it, there is ſuch a ſaltiſh air continually, as has converted the bodies into mummies: inſomuch, that one Murdo Kennedy, ſon of Carnmuch, is ſaid to beat the drum on his father's belly.

Pariſh of Wick, an excellent corn country, and a fruitful ſea; 2000 barrels of herrings were caught here in the year 1771. There was a chapel near Caſtle Sinclair, called St. Tay, another at Ulbſter, and a third at Kilmiſter. The caſtle of Girnigo is the oldeſt building in this pariſh. I cannot find out by whom it was erected. It is probable ſome ſtrong building ſtood here before the preſent ruinous houſe was erected. It ſtands on a rock in the ſea. Near it ſtood Caſtle Sinclair, built by George Earl of Caithneſs; a grand houſe in thoſe days. Not far from it ſtood the caſtle of Akergil, built by Keith Earl Mareſchal: but this place is now rendered a moſt beautiful and convenient ſeat, by Sir William Dunbar of Hemprigs, the proprietor. In the old tower is the largeſt vault in the North of Scotland, beautified with elegant lights and plaiſtering, by Sir William; ſo that it is now the grandeſt room in all this part of the country.

The town of Wick is a royal burgh, now riſing ſince the herring fiſhery has proſpered. To the ſouth of it ſtands an old tower, called Lord Olifant's caſtle. A copper ore was diſcovered there, and wrought for ſome time, but I do not find they have proceeded in it.

In this pariſh there is a haven for fiſhing boats, called Whaligo, which is a creek betwixt two high rocks. Though the height of one of theſe rocks is ſurpriſing, yet the country people have made ſteps by which they go up and down, carrying heavy burdens on their back; which a ſtranger, without ſeeing, would ſcarcely believe. This is a fine fiſhing coaſt.

There was a battle fought at Old Namerluch, in 1680, betwixt the Earl of Caithneſs, and Lord Glenurchy.

Pariſh of Lathrone, eighteen miles long; partly paſture, partly corn ground. It has a chapel at Eaſter Clyth, and another at the water of Dunbeath, beſides the pariſh kirk.

At the loch of Stemſter, in this pariſh, ſtands a famous Druidical temple. I have viewed the place: the circle is large, above 100 feet diameter: the ſtones are large and erect; and to ſhew that the planetary ſyſtem was obſerved by them, they are ſet up in this manner, 1: 2; 3: 4: 5: 6: 7. Then the ſame courſe begins again; 1: 2: 3: 4: &c. Few of the ſtones are now fallen. Near the temple there is a ruin, where the Arch-Druid, it ſeems, reſided. I find no ſuch large Druid temples in the country: as for ſmall ones, they are generally found in many places.

Upon a rock in the edge of the ſea, in Eaſter Clyth, there is an old building, called Cruner Gunn's caſtle. This gentleman of the name of Gunn was coronator or juſticiary of Caithneſs: he was baſely murdered, with ſeveral gentlemen of the name, and of other names, in the kirk of St. Teay, near caſtle Sinclair, by Keith Earl Mareſchal. The ſtory is told at full length in the hiſtory of the family of Sutherland. This happened in the fifteenth century. At Mid Clyth there was a large houſe, built by Sir George Sinclair of Clyth. At Nottingham there is an elegant new houſe, built by Captain Sutherland of Farſe: near this is the pariſh kirk. There is a ſtrong old caſtle at Dunbeath; and near Langwall is a ſtrong old ruin, ſaid to be Ronald Cheir's caſtle;

he

he lived in the fourteenth century, and was a great hunter of deer, as will be told when we come to ſpeak of the pariſh of Halkirk. He had a third part of Caithneſs in property: his great eſtate was divided betwixt his two daughters; one of which became a nun, the other married the anceſtor of the Lord Duffus.

There is an old building at Lathrone, called Harold tower, ſaid to have been built by wicked Earl Harold, in the twelfth century.

We read of bloody encounters in this pariſh, betwixt the Caithneſs men, and Hugo Freſkin Earl of Sutherland: and likewiſe many conflicts betwixt the two countries in after-times. Torfæus ſays that King William the Lion marched into Caithneſs with a great army, and encamped at Ouſdales, or Eiſkenſdale. This expedition of his Majeſty's was to drive out wicked Earl Harold the elder, who had ſlain Harold the younger. The king ſeized Caithneſs as a conqueſt, then Earl Harold ſubmitted himſelf to him.

Pariſh of Loth, a fine corn country; much haraſſed of old by the Danes or Norwegians. In it are St. Ninian's chapel at Navidale, John the Baptiſt's at the river Helmiſdale, St. Inan's at Eaſter Gartie, and St. Trullen's at Kintradwel, beſides the pariſh kirk. The caſtle of Helmiſdale was built by Lady Margaret Baillie, Counteſs of Sutherland: and there was a ſquare or court of building at Craiag, erected by Lady Jane Gordon, Counteſs of Sutherland; no veſtige of it now extant.

There is fine fiſhing in the rivers of Helmiſdale and Loth. The latter has a very high cataract, where the water pours from a high rock, and falls into a terrible gulph below. If this could be removed, this river would afford excellent ſalmon fiſhing. The hills in this pariſh were of old famous for hunting. At —— there is a hunting houſe, probably built by the Picts, conſiſting of a great number of ſmall rooms, each compoſed of three large ſtones. Theſe buildings prove that a tribe lived here in the hunting ſeaſon. Near it ſtands a large Pictiſh caſtle, called Carn Bran. It ſeems that this Bran, or Brian, was ſome great man in thoſe days, and that all theſe accommodations were of his building. The quarry from whence the ſtones were carried to build this caſtle, is ſtill to be ſeen, and the road for their carriage viſible, being like a ſpiral line along the ſide of the hill.

I read of no battles in this pariſh: ſome bloody conflicts are told us, and theſe are to be ſeen in the hiſtory of the family of Sutherland. Near the miln of Loth-beg is the entire Picts houſe, which the biſhop of Oſſory entered. There is a fine caſcade as you travel along the ſhore under Loth-beg, which makes a charming appearance when there is any fall of rain, or in time of a keen froſt.

Pariſh of Clyne, partly corn ground, and partly fit for paſture. There was a chapel at Dol, called St. Mahon. No conſiderable buildings in this pariſh. Sutherland of Clyne had a good houſe; and Nicolas Earl of Sutherland had a hunting ſeat in the Highlands called Caſtle Uain, but now demoliſhed.

There is a tradition that a battle was fought at Kilalmkill, in this pariſh, wherein the country people routed the Danes. The common marks of a battle are viſible there, viz. a number of ſmall cairns. Another bloody battle was fought at Clyne Milton, betwixt the Sutherland and Caithneſs men; the ſlaughter was great, and the cairns, ſtill to be ſeen there, cover heaps of ſlain.

The river of Brora affords a fine ſalmon fiſhery: it falls into the ſea at Brora. Within two large miles is the loch of that name, which abounds with ſalmon. From the loch the river lies to the weſt; and at a place called Achir-na-hyl, is a moſt charming caſcade: here alſo they fiſh for pearls. On the top of a ſmall hill near the houſe of Clyne, is a lime-ſtone quarry; and in the heart of the ſtone, all ſorts of ſea ſhells known in theſe parts are found. They are freſh and entire, and the lime-ſtone within

the ſhell reſembles the fiſh. The biſhop of Oſſory employed men to hew out maſſes of the rock, which he broke, and carried away a large quantity of ſhells. Near the bridge of Brora there is a fine large cave called Uai na Calman. The biſhop of Oſſory admired it, and ſaid there were ſuch caves about Bethlehem in Paleſtine. The coal work and ſalt work are obvious here. But at Strathleven, near the ſea, there is a hermit's apartment, cut artificially in the natural rock, well worth a viſit from any curious traveller.

I need not mention the artificial iſlands in the loch of Brora, made by the old thanes of Sutherland, as a place of refuge in dangerous times. Near that loch ſtands a high hill or rock, Creig baw ir, on the ſummit of which there is great ſpace. This rock is fortified round; and as the neck that joins it to another rock is ſmall, it ſeems that when they were invaded by enemies, they fled to this ſtrong hold, and drove their cattle likewiſe into it for ſafety. Others ſay it was a place for keeping of a watch.

Pariſh of Golſpie, this is a fine corn country. The pariſh kirk was of old at Culmalie; and at Golſpie the family of Sutherland had a chapel of eaſe, dedicated to St. Andrew the Apoſtle. In this pariſh ſtands the ſeat of the Earls of Sutherland, at Dunrobin; but during the Daniſh wars, they lived at a greater diſtance from the ſea. This pariſh affords no other great buildings; nor is there any tradition concerning any battles fought in it: ſmall ſkirmiſhes have happened here; particularly in the year 1746, when the Earl of Cromarty was taken priſoner. Moſt remarkable is the devaſtation done by ſand; large tracts of corn around have been quite ſpoiled thereby, and more miſchief is threatened yearly.

Pariſh of Dornoch, in this pariſh ſtands the cathedral church of Caithneſs. The Norwegians having murdered biſhop John at Scrabſter, and biſhop Adam at Halkirk, in the year 1222; Gilbert Murray, the ſucceeding biſhop, built the cathedral at Dornoch, which was when entire, a neat compact building. It was burnt in troubleſome times, and never fully repaired. The biſhop had a ſummer reſidence at Skibo; but in winter he lived in his caſtle at Dornoch, the ruins of which are to be ſeen. There was a ſtately fabrick of a church, built in that town, in the eleventh century, by St. Bar, biſhop of Caithneſs; but biſhop Murray thought it too ſmall: it ſtood where the council houſe now ſtands. We are told that the dioceſe of Caithneſs was not divided into pariſhes till the days of biſhop Murray; and that he tranſlated the pſalms and goſpels into the Iriſh language, or Scots Gaelic. The dignified clergy had houſes and glebes in Dornoch; theſe made up his chapter when there was occaſion to call one. It is a loſs that we have none of their records; nor indeed is it a great wonder, conſidering the daily invaſions of the Danes, which ended not till 1266.

In biſhop Murray's time there was a bloody battle fought at Hilton near Embo; he and William Earl of Sutherland fought there againſt the Danes, and cut them to pieces. The Daniſh general was killed, and lies buried in Hilton. There was a ſtone erected over his grave, which the common people called Ree croſs, or croſs in Ri, or King's croſs, fancying that the King of Norway was there buried. A brother of the biſhop was alſo killed in this battle; his body lies in a ſtone coffin in the eaſt aiſle of the cathedral, above ground, near the font. The hewn ſtone erected to the eaſt of Dornoch is a trophy of this victory: it has the Earl of Sutherland's arms on the north ſide, ſtill very viſible, and the biſhop of Caithneſs's arms on the ſouth ſide, but the heat of the ſun has quite deſtroyed the ſculpture.

The driving of ſand is very hurtful to this pariſh, and threatens ſtill more harm. The only old building in it, excepting thoſe already mentioned, is Skibo. Hugo Freſkin, Earl of Sutherland, gave theſe lands to biſhop Gilbert Murray, then archdeacon of Murray, in 1186. It paſſed through ſeveral hands, till at laſt it came to Lord Duffus's,

and now it returns to the family of Sutherland. It was a great pile of building, ſurrounded with a rampart. The preſent modern houſe is ſtill habitable. The ſituation is moſt beautiful, and a fine houſe there would have a noble effect. Cyder-hall is only a modern houſe. The plantations here, and at Skibo, are the moſt thriving in this pariſh. At the latter place a houſe was lately built in a very elegant taſte. Embo is an old building, the ſeat of the knights of Embo. It is a pity that it has neither plantations nor policy about it.

Pariſh of Creich has no great buildings in it: Pulcroſſi is the beſt. The great cataract at Inverſhin is a grand ſight: ſuch a large body of water pouring down from a high rock cannot miſs affording entertainment. The river of Shin abounds with large ſalmon, and ſturgeons are often ſeen there. In the 11th or 12th century lived a great man in this pariſh, called Paul Meutier. This warrior routed an army of Danes near Creich. Tradition ſays that he gave his daughter in marriage to one Hulver, or Leander, a Dane, and with her the lands of Strahohee; and that from that marriage are deſcended the Clan Landris, a brave people, in Roſsſhire. The gentlemen of the name of Gray poſſeſſed Mertil-Creich of an old date; and at Mrydol there was a good houſe and orchard, which I believe are ſtill extant. I find no other memorabilia in the pariſh of Creich.

Pariſh of Larg. The moſt remarkable thing in it is Loca-Shin, which is computed to be eighteen miles long, with fine paſture-ground on each ſide of it. What ſkirmiſhes have happened in this pariſh are mentioned in the hiſtory of the family of Sutherland.

Pariſh of Rogart conſiſts of good paſture and good corn land. A bloody battle was fought here, near Knochartol, in the days of Counteſs Elizabeth. Tradition ſays, that upon the field of battle ſuch a number of ſwords were found, that they threw numbers of them into a loch; and that in dry ſummers they ſtill find ſome of them. There is a place in this pariſh called Morineſs, and Ptolemy the geographer places there a people called the Morini. He alſo calls the river Helmiſdale, Ileas; and the natives call it in the Gaelic, Illie, Avin Illie, Bun Illie, Stra Illie.

Pariſh of Kildonnan conſiſts of a valley, divided into two parts by the river Helmiſdale, or Illie, only fit for paſture. The pariſh kirk is dedicated to St. Donan. A tribe lived here called Gunns, of Norwegian extraction: they have continued here upwards of five hundred years, and contributed to extirpate the Danes out of Sutherland. They were in all times ſatellites to the Earls of Sutherland. Their chieftain is lately dead, and repreſented by two boys: it were to be wiſhed that ſome generous perſon would take care of their education. The moſt remarkable piece of hiſtory relating to this pariſh is what Torfæus mentions, viz. that Helga, Counteſs of Orkney, and her ſiſter Frauhaurk, lived at Kinbraſs, and ſupported a grand family there. This lady had a daughter called Margaret, who was educated in theſe deſerts, and there married Maddadius Earl of Athole, uncle's ſon to King David I. of Scotland. Theſe buildings were burnt, and reduced to heaps, ſo that we cannot diſcern what their model has been; at preſent, they are called Cairn-ſhuin: and Torfæus ſays that one Suenus burnt and demoliſhed them.

What ſmall ſkirmiſhes have happened in this pariſh are not worth mentioning, excepting what Torfæus mentions relative to Kinbraſs, betwixt Suenus an Orkney man and Aulver Roſta captain of a guard, which an old wicked lady, called Frauhaurk, kept to defend her. This lady, we are told, had ordered a party to go and murder Olafus, the father of Suenus, at Dungſbey, which party Aulver commanded. They came to Dungſbey, and burnt that brave man, and ſix more with him, in his own houſe. Luckily the lady of the houſe was abſent, being invited to an entertainment in the days of Chriſtmas. Her ſon Gunnius, the anceſtor of the Gunns, was with her, and Suenus was alſo abſent.

abſent. After many years Suenus comes with a party, attacks Aulver, and after a ſmart engagement defeats him, ſo that he fled, and as many as could make their eſcape with him. Suenus after this burns Frauhaurk and all her family, and made a heap of the buildings: and though the ruins are great, yet no man can tell of what kind they were; that is, whether round like the Pictiſh houſes, or not. This happened in the 12th century.

Pariſh of Halkirk, partly corn land, partly paſture. Many places of worſhip have been in this pariſh; ſuch as the pariſh kirk of Skinnan, the hoſpital of St. Magnus at Spittal, the walls of the church belonging to it being ſtill extant; the chapel of Olgrimbeg; the chapel of St. Troſtin, at Weſtfield; the chapel of St. Querin, at Strathmore; another chapel at Dilred: and as the biſhop of Caithneſs lived of old at Halkirk, his chapel was called St. Kathrin, of which there is no veſtige left but a heap of rubbiſh.

The Norwegian lords that were ſuperiors of Caithneſs built the caſtle of Braal. Here lived Earl John, who is ſaid to have cauſed the burning of the biſhop of Caithneſs. This biſhop, whoſe name was Adam, lived near the place where the miniſter's houſe ſtands, too near the bloody Earl. It is ſaid he was ſevere in exacting tithes, which made the country people complain; whereupon the Earl told them that they ſhould take the biſhop and boil him. Accordingly they went on furiouſly, and boiled the biſhop in his own houſe, together with one Serlo a monk, his companion, in the year 1222. King Alexander II. came in perſon to Caithneſs, and, it is ſaid, executed near eighty perſons concerned in that murder. The Earl fled, but afterwards pardoned by the King. However, ſome time after he was killed in the town of Thurſo by ſome perſons whom he deſigned to murder. At Braal there was a fine garden, beſide which they catch the firſt ſalmon from the month of November to the month of Auguſt. The ſituation is moſt beautiful, very well adapted for the ſeat of a great man. The caſtle of Dilred was built by Sutherland of Dilred, deſcended from the family of Sutherland: it is a ſmall building on the top of a rock. His ſon, Alexander Sutherland, forfeited his eſtate; and theſe lands were given to the anceſtor of Lord Reay, but now belong to Mr. Sinclair of Ulbſter.

Up the river ſtands an old ruin, called Lord Chein's, or Ronald Chein's, hunting-houſe: he was the Nimrod of that age, ſpending a great part of his time in that exerciſe. The houſe ſtood at the outlet of a loch, called Loch-more, the ſource of the river of Thurſo, which abounds with ſalmon. Ronald Chein had a cruive on this river, with a bell ſo conſtructed, that when a fiſh tumbled in the cruive the bell rang. The tradition is, that all theſe highlands were then foreſt and wood, but now there is ſcarcely any wood. This loch is about half a mile long, and near that in breadth, and is the beſt fiſh pond in Britain; many laſts are caught every year on the ſhore of this loch by the country people. Sixty nets are for ordinary ſhot on it in a night, and fiſh in every one. Many gentlemen claim a property in it, for which cauſe it is a common good to the country in general.

There is in the town of North Calder an old ruin, called Tulloch-hoogie. Torfæus ſays that Ronald Earl of Orkney was treacherouſly murdered there by a ruffian he calls Thiorbiornus Klerkus, and a ſmart ſkirmiſh enſued. Thiorbiornus fled, and being hotly purſued, was burnt in a houſe where he took ſhelter, and eight more with him. This was in the 12th century. Two battles were fought by the Danes in the dales of the pariſh of Halkirk: one at Toftin-gale, the grave of the foreigners. A Scots nobleman, whom Torfæus calls Comes Magbragdus, commanded on one ſide, and a Norwegian, called Liotus, on the other: Liotus was mortally wounded, and buried at Sten-hou, near the kirk of Watten. The other battle was fought at Halſary. The large ſtones

erected

erected at Rangag and thereabout, are ſepulchral monuments, where perſons of note are buried. There was a battle fought in the 16th century, by the Gunns and others, at a place called Blarnandoſs, near Harpiſdale, wherein the Gunns were routed. The beautiful river of Thurſo runs through this pariſh, and numbers of ſalmon are caught in it. Pictiſh houſes are very numerous along the ſhore, but all fallen down. It is a moſt beautiful pariſh, and muſt have of old abounded with game and fiſh, which invited people to ſettle in it. Mr. Sinclair, of Ulbſter, is proprietor of one half of it.

Pariſh of Bower: here the archdeacon of Caithneſs reſided. The pope of Rome was of old patron. I have in my poſſeſſion two preſentations from his holineſs to the archdeacon of Bowar. It was anciently a very extenſive pariſh, but now Watten is part of it. I know of no other place of worſhip, beſides the pariſh kirk, excepting the chapel of Dun, where a clergyman officiated, before the erection of the pariſh of Watten. I know of nothing memorable concerning it. If there ever were any grand buildings in it, no veſtiges of them now remain. Torfæus mentions a great man that lived here in the 12th century, named Maddan; one of whoſe ſons was ſtiled Magnus the Generous, the other Count Ottar of Thurſo. His daughter Helga married Harold the orator, Earl of Orkney. Another married Liotus, a noble Dane, that lived in Sutherland; and the third was married to a Dane that lived in ——— in Orkney.

Pariſh of Watten, a country fit for both tillage and paſture. The chapel of Dun ſtands now in it. Here are no buildings but of a modern date. The only memorable thing in this pariſh is the grave of Liotus, Earl of Orkney. At Sten-hou, near the kirk of Watten, ſtands a great rock upon a green ſpot of ground, which is ſaid to be the ſepulchral monument of this Earl. The monkiſh tradition is, that St. Magnus converted a dragon into this ſtone. This is as true as what they relate of his croſſing the Pentland Firth upon a ſtone, and that the print of the ſaint's feet is viſible on the ſame ſtone in the kirk of Burrich, in South Ronaldſhaw in Orkney.

N. B. In the hiſtory of the family of Sutherland mention is made of one Sir Paul Menzies, provoſt of Aberdeen, who diſcovered a ſilver mine in Sutherland, and found it to be rich, but death prevented his working it. It ſeems he covered the place where he found it, and no perſon of ſkill has obſerved it ſince that time. It is probable that Creig-nargod is the place where this mine may be, and that this diſcovery was the cauſe of this appellation; for I can ſee no other reaſon for that name or deſignation. Perſons of ſkill ought to examine theſe bounds. Creign-airgid, or the ſilver hill, is above Cullmalie.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER VI.

The Life of Sir Ewen Cameron, of Lochiel *.

SIR EWEN CAMERON was born in February 1629. He lived with his foſter-father for the firſt ſeven years, according to an old cuſtom in the Highlands, whereby the principal gentlemen of the clan are entitled to the tuition and ſupport of their chief's children during the years of their pupillarity. The foſter-fathers were alſo frequently at the charge of their education during that period; and when the pupils returned

* This memoir, ſo deſcriptive of the manners of the times, and the wild war carried on between the hero of the piece and Cromwell's people, was communicated to me by a gentleman of Lochaber. It merits preſervation not ſolely on account of its curioſity; but that it may prove an inſtructive leſſon to the preſent inhabitants of that extenſive tract, by ſhewing the happineſs they may enjoy in the preſent calm, after the long ſtorm of war and aſſaſſination their forefathers were curſed with.

home, theſe fathers gave them a portion equal to what they gave their own children; as the portion conſiſted in cattle, before they came to age it increaſed to a conſiderable height.

Before his years of pupillarity expired, he was put under the charge and management of the Marquis of Argyle, the ſame who was executed ſoon after the Reſtoration. The marquis intending to bring him up in the principles of the Covenanters, put him to ſchool at Inverary, under the inſpection of a gentleman of his own appointment; but young Lochiel preferred the ſport of the field to the labours of the ſchool. Argyle obſerving this, brought him back to himſelf, and kept a watchful eye over him, carrying him along with him wherever he went.

After the defeat of the royaliſts at Philiphaugh in 1645, it happened that as the parliament ſat at St. Andrew's, on the trial of the priſoners of diſtinction there ſeized, Lochiel, who went there with the marquis, found means to pay a viſit to Sir Robert Spotſwood, one of the priſoners, a few days before his execution. Then and there it was he received the firſt intelligence concerning the ſtate and principles of parties in Scotland. Sir Robert, happy to ſee his young viſitant, the ſon of his old acquaintance John Cameron, took the opportunity to relate, in an eloquent manner, the cauſes of the preſent rebellion, and its hiſtory from its firſt breaking out, with a view of the tempers and characters of the different factions that had conſpired againſt the crown. He explained the nature of our conſtitution, inſiſted much on the integrity and benevolence of the King, but inveighed bitterly againſt his Scotch enemies; and concluded with expreſſing his aſtoniſhment how Lochiel's friends could put him under the charge of Argyle, and conjuring him to abandon that party as ſoon as he could. This diſcourſe had ſuch an impreſſion on the mind of Lochiel, that it continued all his life-time.

Some time after, Argyle addreſſed his pupil in a different tone, but had little influence over him: he never could be ſatisfied why ſo many brave fellows were executed, as he heard no confeſſions of guilt, as thieves and robbers are wont to make; but dying with the courage and reſolution of gentlemen. After this Lochiel was anxious to return to his country, inflamed with a deſire of exerting himſelf in the royal cauſe, and of joining Montroſe for that end. Upon the application of his uncle Breadalbane, and the Camerons, Argyle parted with his pupil; and he returned to Lochaber to head his clan in the 18th year of his age.

An opportunity of acting the chief ſoon occurred. Glengary and Reppoch, heads of two numerous tribes of the M'Donalds, refuſed to pay Lochiel certain taxtations for ſome lands they held of him: Lochiel armed a body of the Camerons, with a view to compel them. Glengary and Reppoch, finding him thus bold and reſolute, thought proper to ſettle their affairs amicably, and gave him no further trouble for the future. By ſuch determined conduct, Lochaber enjoyed a profound peace for ſome little time, while the whole of Scotland beſides was a ſcene of war and bloodſhed.

In 1651 Lochiel was honoured with a letter from King Charles II., inviting him and his clan to uſe and put themſelves in arms, for the relief of their country and ſovereign; in conſequence of which, early in ſpring 1652, after collecting his men, he was the firſt who joined Glencairn, who had juſt then ſet up the royal ſtandard in the Highlands. In the different encounters his lordſhip and the royaliſts had with Lilburne, Morgan, and others, Lochiel diſplayed more conduct and vigour than could be expected from one ſo young, and as yet unexperienced in the art of war. He diſtinguiſhed himſelf in a particular manner in a ſkirmiſh which happened between Glencairn and Col. Lilburne at Brae-mar, where he was poſted at a paſs, which he defended with great ſpirit, till Glencairn and his army retreated to a place of ſecurity. Lilburne, in the mean time,

getting

getting between Lochiel and the army, and finding it impoſſible to draw out the general to an engagement, made a violent attack upon Lochiel: Lochiel, after making a bold reſiſtance for ſome time, at laſt retreated gradually up the hill, with his face to the enemy, who durſt not purſue him on account of the ruggedneſs of the ground, and the ſnow that then covered it. Glencairn's army was at this time full of factions and diviſions, occaſioned by the number of independent chiefs and gentlemen in his army, who would not condeſcend to ſubmit to one another either in opinion or action. Lochiel was the only perſon of diſtinction that kept himſelf diſengaged from theſe factions; for in order to avoid them, he always choſe the moſt diſtant parts, where his frequent ſucceſſes had endeared him to the general, who recommended him in a ſtrong manner to the King, as appears by the following letter his majeſty ſent him.

"To our truſty and well-beloved the laird of Lochiel.

"CHARLES R.

"Truſty and well beloved, we greet you well. We are informed by the Earl of Glencairn with what notable courage and affection to us you have behaved yourſelf at this time of tryal, when our intereſt and the honour and liberty of your country is at ſtake; and therefore we cannot but expreſs our hearty ſenſe of ſuch your good courage, and return you our princely thanks for the ſame; and we hope all honeſt men who are lovers of us and their country will follow your example, and that you will unite together in the ways we have directed, and under that authority we have appointed to conduct you for the proſecution of ſo good a work, ſo we do aſſure you we ſhall be ready, as ſoon as we are able, ſignally to reward your ſervice, and to repair the loſſes you ſhall undergo for our ſervice, and ſo we bid you farewell. Given at Chantilly, Nov. 3, 1653, in the fifth year of our reign."

When General Middleton came from Holland, 1654, to take the command of the king's troops in Scotland, Lochiel joined him with a full regiment of good men, while many of the other heads of clans made their peace with General Monk, who had marched into the Highlands at the head of a ſmall army, giving another compoſed of horſe and foot to General Morgan. Many trifling conflicts enſued between theſe two generals and the Highlanders; but Lochiel being of the party who had oppoſed Morgan, an active and brave officer, run ſeveral hazards, and encountered many difficulties; but his preſence of mind and reſolution never forſook him.

Monk left no method unattempted to bribe him into a ſubmiſſion. Theſe propoſals were ſo engaging, that many of his friends importuned him to accept of them; but he deſpiſed them all, and would not ſubmit. Monk finding all his attempts ineffectual, reſolved to plant a garriſon at Inverlochy, where Fort William now ſtands, in order to keep the country in awe, and their chief at home. Lochiel being informed of this deſign, thought the moſt adviſable plan would be to attack the enemy on their march from Inverneſs, imagining they would come from that place or that way; but the ſudden arrival of the Engliſh at ſea diſconcerted all his meaſures. They brought with them ſuch plenty of materials, and were in the neighbourhood of ſo much wood, that in a day's time after their landing, Col. Bigan, their commander, and the governor of the new fort to be erected, had ſecured his troops from all danger.

Lochiel ſaw all their motions from a neighbouring eminence, and ſeeing it impracticable to attack them with any probability of ſucceſs, retired to a place three miles weſtward, to a wood on the north ſide of Lochiel, called Achdalew; from this he could have a full view of his enemy at Inverlochy. All his men he diſmiſſed to remove their cattle farther from the enemy, and to furniſh themſelves with proviſions, excepting

about thirty-eight perſons whom he kept as a guard. He alſo had ſpies in and about the garriſon, who informed him of all their tranſactions. Five days after their arrival at Inverlochy, the governor diſpatched three hundred of his men on board of two veſſels which were to ſail weſtward a little, and to anchor on each ſide of the ſhore near Achdalew. Lochiel heard their deſign was to cut down his trees and carry away his cattle, and was determined if poſſible to make them pay well for every tree and every hide: favoured by the woods, he came pretty cloſe to the ſhore, where he ſaw their motions ſo perfectly that he counted them as they came out of the ſhip, and found the number of the armed exceed one hundred and forty, beſides a number of workmen with axes and other inſtruments.

Having fully ſatisfied himſelf, he returned to his friends to aſk their opinion. The younger part of them were keen for attacking; but the older and more experienced remonſtrated againſt it, as a moſt raſh and hazardous enterpriſe. Lochiel then enquired of two of the party, who had ſerved for ſome time under Montroſe, if ever they ſaw him engage on ſo diſadvantageous terms; they declared they never did. He, however, animated by the ardour of youth, or prompted by emulation (for Montroſe was always in his mouth), inſiſted, in a ſhort but ſpirited harangue, that if his people had any regard for their king or their chief, or any principle of honour, the Engliſh ſhould be attacked: "for," ſays he, "if every man kills his man, which I hope you will do, I will anſwer for the reſt." Upon this none of his party made further oppoſition, but begged that he and his brother Allan ſhould ſtand at a diſtance from the danger. Lochiel could not hear with patience the propoſal with regard to himſelf, but commanded that his brother Allan ſhould be bound to a tree, and that a little boy ſhould be left to attend him; but he ſoon flattered or threatened the boy to diſengage him, and ran to the conflict.

The Camerons being ſome more than thirty in number, armed partly with muſquets, and partly with bows, kept up their pieces and arrows till their very muzzles and points almoſt touched their enemies' breaſts, when the very firſt fire took down above thirty. Then they laid on with their ſwords, and laid about with incredible fury. The Engliſh defended themſelves with their muſquets and bayonets with great bravery, but to little purpoſe. The ſkirmiſh continued long and obſtinate; at laſt the Engliſh gave way, and retreated towards the ſhip, with their faces to the enemy, fighting with aſtoniſhing reſolution. But Lochiel, to prevent their flight, commanded two or three of his men to run before, and from behind a buſh to make a noiſe, as if there was another party of Highlanders to intercept their retreat. This took ſo effectually that they ſtopped, and animated by rage, madneſs, and deſpair, they renewed the ſkirmiſh with greater fury than ever, and wanted nothing but proper arms to make Lochiel repent of his ſtratagem. They were at laſt, however, forced to give way, and betake themſelves to their heels: the Camerons purſued them chin deep in the ſea; 138 were counted dead of the Engliſh, and of the Camerons only five were killed.

In this engagement Lochiel himſelf had ſeveral wonderful eſcapes. In the retreat of the Engliſh, one of the ſtrongeſt and braveſt of the officers retired behind a buſh, when he obſerved Lochiel purſuing, and ſeeing him unaccompanied with any, he leaped out and thought him his prey. They met one another with equal fury. The combat was long and doubtful. The Engliſh gentleman had by far the advantage in ſtrength and ſize; but Lochiel exceeded him in nimbleneſs and agility, in the end tript the ſword out of his hand: upon which his antagoniſt flew upon him with amazing rapidity; they cloſed and wreſtled till both fell to the ground in each other's arms. The Engliſh officer got above Lochiel and preſſed him hard; but ſtretching forth his neck by

attempting

attempting to diſengage himſelf, Lochiel, who by this time had his hands at liberty, with his left hand ſeized him by the collar, and jumping at his extended throat, he bit it with his teeth quite through, and kept ſuch a hold of his grip, that he brought away his mouthful; this, he ſaid, was the "ſweeteſt bite he ever had in his life-time." Immediately afterwards, when continuing the purſuit after that encounter was over, he found his men chin deep in the ſea; he quickly followed them, and obſerving a fellow on deck aiming his piece at him, plunged into the ſea and eſcaped, but ſo narrowly that the hair on the back part of his head was cut, and a little of the ſkin ruffled. In a little while a ſimilar attempt was made to ſhoot him: his foſter-brother threw himſelf before him, and received the ſhot in his mouth and breaſt, preferring his chief's life to his own.

In a few days afterwards, reſolving to return to General Middleton, he ordered all his men to aſſemble and join him; but while he waited for their return, he cut off another party of the garriſon ſoldiers, who were marching into the country, at Auchentore, within half a mile of the fort, killed a few, and took ſeveral priſoners. His former engagements with the general obliged him at laſt to join, which he did, with a great number of his clan; but was not long with him when he had certain information that the governor of Inverlochy availed himſelf of Lochiel's abſence, by making his troops cut down the woods, and collect all the proviſions in the country. His return to Lochaber being neceſſary, Middleton agreed to it, upon condition he would leave the greateſt part of his men behind him. This he did, and ſet out privately for his country with only one hundred and fifty men. He ſoon found his information was too true: in order to obtain redreſs, he poſted his men, early in the morning of the day after his arrival, in different parts of a wood called Stronneviſs, within a mile of the garriſon, where the ſoldiers uſed to come out every morning to cut and bring in wood. Four or five hundred came in the ordinary manner. Lochiel, obſerving them from a convenient part of the wood where he reſted, gave the ſignal at a proper time. His men ſoon made the attack, the enemy were ſoon routed, and a great ſlaughter made; one hundred fell upon the ſpot, and the purſuit was carried on to the very walls of the garriſon. It is remarkable that not an officer eſcaped, they being the only active perſons that made reſiſtance. Thus continued Lochiel for ſome time a peſt to the garriſon, frequently cutting off ſmall detachments, partly by ſtratagem, partly by force; but his name carried ſo much terror with it, that they gave him no opportunity for ſome time of doing them much harm.

General Middleton being at this time extremely unſucceſsful in ſome of his adventures, particularly in an action ſome of his troops had lately with Major-general Morgan at Lochgarry, where they were totally defeated, ſent an expreſs to Lochiel ſupplicating his preſence, that meaſures might be concerted how to conclude the war in an honourable manner. Lochiel reſolved to go at the head of three hundred men, and made the proper preparations for his journey with all imaginable ſecrecy; yet the governor gets notice of his intended expedition, and orders Morgan if poſſible to intercept him. Middleton was at Brae-mar, in the head of Aberdeenſhire, between which place and Lochaber there is a continued range of hills for upwards of one hundred miles. Over theſe did he travel, ſleeping in ſhellings, (huts which the herds build for ſhelter when in the mountains) on beds of hedder with their crops turned inwards, without any covering but his plaid. In the courſe of this expedition he was like to be ſurpriſed by the activity of Morgan once and again; but getting up to the tops of the mountains, he always eſcaped the enemy, but frequently not to their profit, as his men often run down the hill, and after diſcharging a few pieces or arrows among them, would as eaſily aſcend.

Soon after his junction with Middleton the war was given over, and Middleton retired to France, having preſented Lochiel with a moſt favourable declaration, ſigned at Dunvegan, in Sky, March 31, 1665. But though the war was thus given over in general, and many of the nobility and heads of clans had ſubmitted to Monk, upon getting their eſtates reſtored, Lochiel ſtill ſtood out, not able to bear the inſolence of the troops quartered in a garriſon ſo near him. For the governor, encouraged by the departure of Middleton, and taking the advantage of Lochiel's abſence in Sky, uſed to allow his officers to go out frequently in hunting parties, well guarded with a good number of armed men, deſtroying the game. Lochiel, on his return, having learned this, ſoon put a ſtop to their inſolence; for convening a party of the Camerons, he watched one day at a convenient place, while he ſaw one of theſe hunting parties coming towards the hill whereon he ſat, and having divided his men, and given them proper inſtructions, the attack was made with ſucceſs: moſt of the party were ſlain, and the reſt taken priſoners. The loſs of ſo many officers afforded new matter of grief and aſtoniſhment to the governor, and prompted him to make ſome attempts to obtain redreſs, but they were all in vain. He, however, by this time became acquainted with the ſituation and manners of the country, and procured a number of mercenary deſperadoes around him, who gave him exact intelligence of whatever happened. This obliged Lochiel to flit his quarters to a farther diſtance from the fort, while he employed ſuch of his clan as continued faithful, as counter-ſpies near the garriſon; and by their means the reſolutions and plans of the governor were not only made public, but many of his ſpies were detected and apprehended, whom Lochiel ordered to be hung up, without any ceremony or form of trial.

Soon after his encounter with the hunting party, an expreſs came to him from the laird of M'Naughtin, a true royaliſt in Cowal, a country oppoſite to Inverara, in Argyleſhire, acquainting him that there were in that country three Engliſh and one Scotch colonel, with other officers, who were deputed by General Monk to ſurvey the forts and fortified places in that part of the Highlands; and that it was poſſible to ſeize them with a few ſtout fellows. Lochiel, rejoiced at this intelligence, picked out one hundred choice Camerons, with whom he marched for Cowal, ſtill keeping the tops of the mountains, leſt his deſigns ſhould be diſcovered and publiſhed. There he met his friend M'Naughtin, who informed him that the officers lay at a certain inn, well guarded with armed ſoldiers. Upon which he gave the proper orders to his men, who executed them with ſo much expedition and ſkill, that the officers, ſervants, and ſoldiers were all apprehended, and carried, almoſt without halting, to a place of ſecurity, before they well knew where they were. This place was a ſmall iſland in Loch-Ortnick, a freſh-water lake twelve miles in length, about ten miles north of Inverlochy.

The priſoners, though terrified at firſt, were ſoon undeceived. The horrible executions which Lochiel's men made in the ſeveral rencounters they were engaged in, made his enemies believe him to be cruel and ſanguinary in his diſpoſition; but the gentle treatment and the great civility the priſoners met with ſoon convinced them of the contrary: he omitted nothing that could contribute to their happineſs; but particularly he propoſed and exhibited ſeveral hunting matches, which gave them great ſatisfaction. During their impriſonment, they took the liberty now and then to repreſent to Lochiel the expediency and the prudence of a treaty with the general. He at firſt rejected the motion, and ſcorned the advice; but being often repeated, he began to give way to their reaſonings, but ſtill ſaid that no wiſe man ſhould truſt his ſafety in the hands of their pretended protector, whoſe whole life was a continued ſcene of ambition, rebellion, hypocriſy, and cruelty; and that though he was able to do little for the ſervice of the

King

King or his country, yet would he always preſerve his conſcience and honour unſtained, till erhaps a more favourable opportunity of reſtoring the King might offer. Theſe conferences being often renewed, brought Lochiel to declare himſelf in a more favourable manner. For the truth is, that he diſembled his ſentiments at firſt, wanting nothing ſo much as an honourable treaty; for his country was impoveriſhed, and his people almoſt ruined. He ſtill, however, proteſted, that before he would conſent to diſarm himſelf and his clan, abjure his King, and take oaths to the Uſurper, he would live as an outlaw and fugitive, without regard to conſequences. To this it was anſwered, that if he only ſhewed an inclination to ſubmit, no oath ſhould be required, and he ſhould have his own terms.

In conſequence of this affirmation, Lochiel, with the advice of his friends, made out a draught of his conditions, which were tranſmitted to General Monk, by Colonel Campbel, one of the priſoners, he having given his word of honour he would ſoon return. Upon receipt of this, the General made out a new ſet of articles, of much the ſame nature with the draught ſent, which he returned to Lochiel, ſignifying to him, if he agreed thereto they would ſtand good, otherwiſe not. After ſome little alterations, Lochiel conſented, and the Marquis of Argyle became his guarantee. This treaty was burned in a houſe of Lochiel's, which was conſumed by accident. However, the moſt material articles are preſerved in Monk's letters to him, and are as follows.

'No oath was required of Lochiel to Cromwell, but his word of honour to live in peace. He and his clan were allowed to keep their arms as before the war broke out, they behaving peaceably. Reparation was to be made to Lochiel for what wood the Governor of Inverlochy cut on his grounds. A free and full indemnity was granted him for all riots, depredations, and crimes committed by him or his men preceding the preſent treaty. Reparation was to be made to the tenants for all the loſſes they ſuſtained from the garriſon ſoldiers. The tithes, ceſs, and other publick burdens which had not been paid during the wars, were remitted on condition they ſhould be paid afterwards, with ſeveral others of the like nature.' All that was demanded by Monk of Lochiel, was, that he and his clan ſhould lay down their arms in the name of King Charles II. before the Governor of Inverlochy, and take them up again in name of the States, without mentioning the protector; that he would afterwards keep the peace, pay public burdens, and ſuppreſs tumults, thefts, and depredations.

Theſe articles being agreed to, and ſubſcribed by Monk and Lochiel, the priſoners were diſcharged, but Lochiel begged they would honour him with their preſence at the ceremony of laying down their arms, which they complied with. Having convened a reſpectable number of his clan, he ranged them into companies, under the command of the captains of their reſpective tribes, and put himſelf at their head. In this manner he marched to Inverlochy, in the ſame order as if going to battle, pipes playing, and colours flying. The Governor drew out the ſoldiers, and put them in order on a plain near the fort; placing them on two lines oppoſite to the Camerons. Lochiel and the Governor firſt ſaluted each other as friends. The articles of the treaty were then read, and the ceremony of laying down and taking up the arms performed. Both parties afterwards partook of a ſplendid entertainment, prepared by the Governor for the occaſion to the great ſatisfaction of all preſent. Thus did Lochiel, the only chief in the Highlands that continued to ſupport the royal cauſe after it was agreed the war ſhould be given over, at laſt ſubmit in an honourable way. Monk ſent him a letter of thanks for his chearful compliance, dated at Dalkeith, 5 June 1655.

During the remaining part of Oliver's life, and the reigns of King Charles II. and James II., Lochiel lived chiefly at home, in a broken kind of tranquillity, occaſioned by

the

the diſtractions of the times, and the pretenſions of neighbouring Chiefs and Lairds to parts of his eſtate: but he always ſhewed ſo much prudence and courage on every emergency, as gained him the friendſhip of the great and the eſteem of all. He was held in particular favour by the two brothers Charles and James, and received from them many marks of their royal regard. It may not be unworthy the attention of the curious to narrate the following incident.

Lochiel and the Laird of M'Intoſh had a long diſpute concerning ſome lands in Lochaber. M'Intoſh claimed them in conſequence of a grant of them he had from the Lord of the Iſles, afterwards confirmed by K. David Bruce: Lochiel's plea was perpetual poſſeſſion. The conteſt was often renewed, both at the law courts and by arms. Many terms of accommodation were propoſed to the contending parties but in vain. King Charles II. himſelf would needs be the mediator; but nothing but ſuperior force would prevail. In 1665, M'Intoſh, with his own clan and the M'Pherſons, convened an army of 1500 men, with which he ſets out for Lochaber. Lochiel, aided by the M'Gregors, raiſes 1200, 900 of which were armed with guns, broad ſwords and targets, and 300 with bows and arrows. (It is remarked, this was the laſt conſiderable body of bowmen that ever was ſeen in the Highlands.) Juſt as they were in view of one another, and almoſt ready to fight, the Earl of Breadalbane, who was couſin german to both, arrived at the head of 300 men, and immediately ſent for the two chiefs. He declared whoever ſhould oppoſe the terms he was to offer, he ſhould join the contrary party with all his power, and be his foe while he lived. Accordingly propoſals of agreement were made, and ſubmitted to by both parties. Lochiel continued in poſſeſſion of the lands: for which a ſum of money was given to M'Intoſh, to renounce all claims for the future. The articles of agreement were ſigned 20th September 1665, about 360 years after the commencement of the quarrel; and next day the two Chiefs had a friendly meeting, and exchanged ſwords. The leading gentlemen of both clans performed the ſame friendly ceremony.

It muſt appear ſtrange, that now not a bow is to be ſeen in the Highlands, nor any propenſity towards that kind of armour. One might imagine, when the diſarming act took place, bows and arrows would have been a good ſubſtitute for guns; and, if I recollect right, there is no prohibition of bows in the act.

At the revolution, Sir Ewen, who was always prepoſſeſſed in favour of the hereditary right, and particularly for James, whoſe friendſhip he had often experienced, and was reſolved to ſupport his cauſe, as far as he could, at all hazards. In this reſolution he was confirmed by a letter he had from James, dated 29 March 1689, then in Ireland, ſoliciting his aid, and that of his friends. Upon receipt of this letter, he viſited all the neighbouring Chiefs, and wrote to thoſe at a diſtance, communicating to them the King's letter, and calling a general meeting to concert what meaſures ſhould be taken. They aſſembled on May 13th, near his houſe, and mutually engaged to one another to ſupport his Majeſty's intereſt againſt all invaders. When Viſcount Dundee got a commiſſion from King James to command his troops in Scotland, Lochiel joined him with his clan, notwithſtanding that General M'Kay made him great offers, both in money and titles, to abandon James's intereſt.

He made a diſtinguiſhed figure at the ſkirmiſh of Killicrankie, under Lord Dundee, againſt General M'Kay, though then above the age of ſixty-three. He was the moſt ſanguine man in the council for fighting; and in the battle, though placed in the centre oppoſite to General M'Kay's own regiment, yet ſpoke he to his men one by one, and took their ſeveral engagements either to conquer or die. Juſt as they began to fight, he fell upon this ſtratagem to encourage his men: He commanded ſuch of the Camerons as

were poſted near him to make a great ſhout, which being ſeconded by thoſe who ſtood on the right and left, run quickly through the whole army, and was returned by the enemy. But the noiſe of the muſquets and cannon, with the echoing of the hills, made the Highlanders fancy that their ſhouts were much louder and briſker than that of the enemy; and Lochiel cried out, "Gentlemen, take courage, the day is ours: I am the oldeſt commander in the army, and have always obſerved ſomething ominous and fatal in ſuch a dull, hollow, and feeble noiſe as the enemy made in their ſhout, which prognoſticates that they are all doomed to die by our hands this night; whereas ours was briſk, lively, and ſtrong, and ſhews we have vigour and courage." Theſe words, ſpreading quickly through the army, animated the troops in a ſtrange manner. The event juſtified the prediction: the Highlanders obtained a complete victory. The battle was fought 1689. Lochiel continued for ſome time with that army; but being diſſatisfied with the conduct of Cannon and ſome of the principal officers, retired to Lochaber, leaving his ſon in his place during the reſt of the campaign.

When terms of ſubmiſſion were offered by King William to the outſtanding chiefs, though many were glad to accept of them, yet Lochiel and a few others were determined to ſtand out, until they had King James's permiſſion, which was at laſt obtained, and only a few days before King William's indemnity expired.

There is nothing elſe memorable, in the publick way, in the life of Sir Ewen Cameron. He outlived himſelf, becoming a ſecond child, even rocked in a cradle; ſo much were the faculties of his mind, and the members of his body, impaired. He died A.D. 1718.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER VII.

Of the Maſſacre of the Colquhouns.

IN the Baronage of Scotland, by Sir Robert Douglas, it appears that in the years 1594 and 1595, the clan of M'Gregors with ſome of their lawleſs neighbours, came down upon the low country of Dumbartonſhire, and committed vaſt outrages and depredations, eſpecially upon the territories of the Colquhouns.

In 1602 Humphry Colquhoun raiſed his vaſſals and followers to oppoſe them, and was joined by many of the gentlemen in the neighbourhood. Both parties met in Glenfrone, where a bloody conflict enſued. They fought with great obſtinacy till night parted them, and many brave men were killed on both ſides, but the Colquhouns appear to have been worſted. The Laird of Colquhoun eſcaped, and retired to a ſtrong caſtle; but was cloſely purſued by a party of the enemy; they broke into the caſtle, and found him in a vault, where they inſtantly put him to death with many circumſtances of cruelty. In the month of February it was that this Humphry Colquhoun was ſlain; at which time the young noblemen and gentlemen who were at ſchool at Dumbarton came as ſpectators to ſee the battle of Glenfrone, but were not ſuffered to approach near the danger, but were ſhut up in a barn by the Colquhouns for ſafety. The M'Gregors prevailing, are ſaid afterwards to have barbarouſly put them all to death.

This is the account given by the hiſtorian of the family of Luſs, but Mr. Buchanan * aſſerts that the Laird of Luſs eſcaped from the battle, and was afterwards killed in Benachra Caſtle by the M'Farlanes, through influence of a certain nobleman whom Luſs had diſobliged.

* Surnames of clans, p. 148.

Let

Let theſe facts ſtand as related by the partizans of each houſe, but from the various acts of council, and the great ſeverity of them, and by the frequent confirmation of them by acts of parliament for near ſixty years afterwards, under different princes and different influences, the neceſſity of the ſuppreſſion of this unhappy clan, for the common good, is fully evinced.

The humanity of the preſent legiſlature did the laſt year repeal theſe ſanguinary acts; alledging, that the cauſes inductive of them for ſuppreſſing the name of Gregour or M'Gregour, are now little known and have long ceaſed.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER VIII.

Itinerary.

Miles.	
	DOWNING,
21	Cheſter, Deonna, Devana, Ptol. Deva, Anton, Rav. Chorog. Deva, colonia legio cretica viceſima valeria victrix, R. C.
18	Northwich, Condate, R. C.
8	Knutsford,
12	Macclesfield,
10	Buxton,
13	Middleton,
11	Cheſterfield,
16	Workſop,
12	Tuxford,
18	Durham Ferry, on the Trent, Trivonia fl. R. C.
10	Lincoln, Lindum, Ptol. Anton. Rav. Chorog. R. C.
6	Waſhenbrough and back to Lincoln,
12	Spittle,
12	Glandford Bridge,
12	Barton,
	Humber River, Abus, Ptol. R. C.
8	Hull,
8	Burton Conſtable,
22	Burlington Quay,
	Its bay, Gabrantuicorum portuoſus ſinus, Ptol. Portus felix, R. C.
5	Flamborough Head, Brigantum extrema, R. C.
10	Hummanby,
10	Scarborough,
13½	Robin Hood's Bay,
6½	Whitby,
13	Skellin Dam,
9	Giſborough,
12	Stockton,
	Tees River, Tiſis fl. R. C. Its mouth, Dunum ſinus, Ptol.
20	Durham,
	Were River, Vedra fl. R. C.
6	Cheſter-le-Street, Epiacum, R. C.
9	Newcaſtle, Pons Aelii, Notit. Imp.
	Tyne River Vedra. fl. Ptol. Tina fl. R. C.
14	Morpeth,
9	Felton,
10	Alnwick, Alauna, Rav. Chorog.
16	Belford,
16	Berwick, Tueſſis, Rav. Chorog.
	Tweed River, Alaunus, Ptol. Tueda, R. C.

SCOTLAND.

Miles.	
16	Old Cambus,
10	Dunbar, Ledone, Rav. Chorog. Dun, a ſmall hill, and bar a point of any thing.
6	North Berwick,
14	Preſton Pans,
8	Edinburgh,
9	South Ferry,
	Firth of Forth, Boderia, Ptol. Bodotria, Taciti. R. C.
2	North Ferry,
	Fife County, Horeſtii, R. C. Caledonia, Taciti.
15	Kinroſs,

20 Rumbling

Miles.
20 Rumbling Brig, Caſtle Campbell, and back to Kinroſs,
13 Caſtle Dupplin, Duabliſis, Rav. Chorog.
8 Perth, Orrea, R. C.
Tay River and its mouth, Taus, Taciti. Tava Æſt. Ptol. R. C.
1 Scone,
1 Lunkerty,
13 Dunkeld,
20 Taymouth,
15 Carrie on Loch-Rannoch,
20 Blair,
35 Through Glen-Tilt to Invercauld,
18 Tulloch,
15 Kincairn,
9 Banchorie,
18 Aberdeen,
Dee River, Diva fl. Ptol. R. C.
Ythen River, Ituna fl. R. C.
25 Bowneſs,
27 Craigſton Caſtle,
9 Bamff,
Devron River, Celnius fl. R. C.
8 Cullen,
22 Caſtle Gordon,
Spey River, Celnius fl. Ptol. Tueſſis. R. C.
8 Elgin, Alitacenon, Rav. Chorog.
10 Forres,
11 Tarnaway Caſtle, Calder, Fort George, Firth of Murray, Tuæ, Æſt. Ptol. Varar. Æſt. R. C.
12 Inverneſs, Pteroton, caſtra alata R. C.
10 Caſtle Dunie,
18 Dingwall, Foules,
Firth of Cromartie, Loxa. fl. R. C.
Roſsſhire, Creones, R. C. The ſame writer places at Channery in this county, Aræ finium Imp. Rom.
15 Ballinagouan,
6 Tain, Caſtra alata, Ptol.
9 Dornoch. Its Firth, Vara Æſt. Ptol. Abona fl. R. C.
Sutherland County, Logi, R. C.
9 Dunrobin Caſtle,
8 Helmſdale,
Ord of Caithneſs, Ripa alta, Ptol.

Miles.
Caithneſs County, Carnabii, Cattini, R. C. Virubium promontorium, R. C.
8 Langwall,
15 Clythe, Clytheneſs, Virvedrum prom. R. C.
8 Thrumſter,
3 Wick,
Wick River, Ilea fl. Ptol.
16 Duncan's or Dungſby Bay, and John a Groat's Houſe,
Dungſby Head, Berubium promontorium, Ptol. Caledonia extrema, R. C.
Stroma Iſle, Ocetis Inſula, R. C.
2 Caneſby, and back the ſame road to
137 Inverneſs,
Inverneſs County, Caledonii, R. C.
17 General's Hut,
15 Fort Auguſtus,
Loch Lochy, Longus fl. R. C.
28 Fort William, R. C. places Banatia near it.
14 Kinloch-Leven,
9 King's Houſe,
19 Tyendrum.
12 Dalmalie,
16 Inveraray,
22 Tarbut,
Loch-Lomond, Lincalidor Lacus, R. C.
8 Luſs,
12 Dunbarton, Theodoſia, R. C.
Firth of Clyde, Glota, Taciti. Clotta Æſt. R. C.
15 Glaſgow, Clidum, Rav. Chorog.
24 Hamilton, and back to Glaſgow,
13 Kylſithe,
18 Sterling,
8 Falkirk,
Calendar,
15 Hopeton Houſe,
11 Edinburgh,
18 Lenton,
18 Bild,
18 Moffat,
18 Lockerby.

ENGLAND.

Miles.	
21	Longtown in Cumberland, Netherby, Caſtra exploratorum, Anton. Aeſica, Rav. Chorog.
9	Carliſle, Lugavallium, Anton.
18	Penrith, Bereda, Rav. Chorog.
11	Shap in Weſtmoreland,
15	Kendal, Concangium, Notit. Imp.
11	Burton, Coccium, R. C.
11	Lancaſter, Longovicus, Notit. Imp. Lune River, Alanna, fl. R. C.
11	Garſtang,
11	Preſton,
18	Wigan,
13	Warrington,
21	Cheſter,
21	Downing in Flintſhire.

The ancient names of places marked R. C. are borrowed from the late Dr. Stukeley's account of Richard of Cirenceſter, with his ancient Map of Roman Britain and the Itinerary thereof, publiſhed in 1747. The reſt from Mr. Horſley's remarks on Ptolemy, Antonine's Itinerary, Notitia imperii, and Ravennatis Britanniæ Chorographia.

A TOUR IN SCOTLAND, AND VOYAGE TO THE HEBRIDES IN 1772.

By THOMAS PENNANT.

TO SIR JOSEPH BANKS, BARONET.

Dear Sir,

I THINK myſelf ſo much indebted to you, for making me the vehicle for conveying to the public the rich diſcovery of your laſt voyage, that I cannot diſpenſe with this addreſs, the uſual tribute on ſuch occaſions. You took from me all temptation of envying your ſuperior good fortune, by the liberal declaration you made that the Hebrides were my ground, and yourſelf, as you pleaſantly expreſſed it, but an interloper. May I meet with ſuch, in all my adventures!

Without leſſening your merit, let me ſay that no one has leſs reaſon to be ſparing of his ſtores of knowledge. Few poſſeſs ſo large a ſhare: you enjoy it without oſtentation; and with a facility of communication, the reſult of natural endowments joined with an immenſity of obſervation, collected in parts of the world, before, either of doubtful exiſtence, or totally unknown. You have enriched yourſelf with the treaſures of the globe, by a circumnavigation, founded on the moſt liberal and ſcientific principles.

The ſixteenth century received luſtre from the numbers of generous volunteers of rank and fortune, who, diſtinguiſhing themſelves by the contempt of riches, eaſe, and luxury, made the moſt hazardous voyages, like yourſelf, animated by the love of true glory.

In reward, the name of Banks will ever exiſt with thoſe of Clifford, Raleigh and Willoughby, on the rolls of fame, celebrated inſtances of great and enterprizing ſpirits: and the arctic Solander muſt remain a fine proof that no climate can prevent the ſeeds of knowledge from vegetating in the breaſt of innate ability.

You have had juſtly a full triumph decreed to you by your country. May your laurels for ever remain unblighted! and if ſhe has deigned to twine for me a civic wreath, return to me the ſame good wiſh.

I am, with every due acknowlegement,

Dear Sir, your obliged, and moſt obedient humble Servant,

THOMAS PENNANT.

Downing.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THIS journey was undertaken in the ſummer of 1772, in order to render more complete my preceding tour; and to allay that ſpecies of reſtleſsneſs that infects many minds, on leaving any attempt unfiniſhed. Conſcious of my deficiency in ſeveral reſpects, I prevailed on two gentlemen to favour me with their company, and to ſupply by their knowledge what I found wanting in myſelf.

To the Rev. Mr. John Lightfoot, lecturer of Uxbridge, I am obliged for all the botanical remarks ſcattered over the following pages. But it gives me great pleaſure to ſay that he means to extend his favours, by ſoon giving to the public a Flora Scotica, an ample enumeration and hiſtory of the plants, obſerved by him in the ſeveral places we viſited. To Mr. Lightfoot, I muſt join in my acknowledgements, the Rev. Mr. John Stuart of Killin, for a variety of hints, relating to cuſtoms of the natives of the

Highlands, and of the iſlands, which by reaſon of my ignorance of the Erſe or Galic language, muſt have eſcaped my notice. To both I was indebted for all the comforts that ariſe from the ſociety of agreeable and worthy companions.

I muſt not omit my thanks to the ſeveral gentlemen who favoured me at different times with accounts and little hiſtories of the places of their reſidence, or their environs. To begin with the moſt ſouthern, my beſt acknowledgements are due to

Mr. Aikin, Surgeon, for the account of Warrington.

Mr. Thomas Weſt favoured me with ſeveral things relating to the north of Lancaſhire.

Doctor Brownrigg, the Rev. Doctor Burn, Joſeph Nicholſon Eſq.; of Hawkſbery, and the Rev. Mr. Fariſh of Carliſle, afforded me large ſupplies relating to their counties of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland.

In Scotland, John Maxwel, Eſq.; of Broomholme, and Mr. Little of Langholme favoured me with ſeveral remarks relating to Eſkdale.

The Rev. Mr. Jaffray, miniſter of Ruthwell, with a hiſtory of his pariſh.

Sir William Maxwell, Baronet of Springkeld, with variety of drawings, found at the Roman ſtation at Burrens.

John Goldie, Eſq.; of Dumfries, ſupplied me with numbers of obſervations on that town and county.

The Rev. Mr. Duncan Macfarlane of Drummond, with an account of his pariſh.

Mr. John Golborn, engineer, with an account of Glaſgow, and various miſcellaneous remarks.

For the excellent account of Paiſley, I am indebted to Mr. Francis Douglas.

The Rev. Mr. Gerſhom Stuart ſent me materials for an account of the iſle of Arran.

Alexander Campbel Eſq. of Ballole, and Charles Freebain Eſq. communicated ſeveral obſervations relating to the iſle of Ilay.

Sir Joſeph Banks, Baronet, communicated to me his deſcription of Staffa; and permitted my artiſt to copy as many of the beautiful drawings in his collection, as would be of uſe in the preſent work.

I muſt acknowledge myſelf in a particular manner indebted to the Rev. Mr. Donald Macquin of Kilmuir, in the iſle of Skie, for a moſt inſtructive correſpondence relating to the ancient cuſtoms of the place, and to its various antiquities. A ſmall part I have mingled with my own account: but the greater ſhare, in juſtice to the merit of the writer, I have delivered unmutilated in the Appendix to the third volume.

The Rev. Mr. Dounie, Miniſter of Gair-loch, obliged me with various remarks on his neighbourhood.

The Rev. Mr. Donald Macleod of Glenelg, the ſame, reſpecting his.

To Doctor Ramſay of Edinburgh, I muſt return thanks, for a variety of ſervices: to Mr. George Paton of the ſame place, for an indefatigable and unparralleled aſſiduity in procuring from all parts any intelligence that would be of uſe to the work in view.

A TOUR, &c.

ON Monday the 18th of May, for a ſecond time, take my departure for the North, from Cheſter; a city without parallel for the ſingular ſtructure of the four principal ſtreets, which are as if excavated out of the earth, and ſunk many feet beneath the ſurface; the carriages drive far below the level of the kitchens, on a line with ranges of ſhops; and over them, on each ſide the ſtreets, paſſengers walk from end to end, ſecure from wet or heat, in galleries purloined from the firſt floor of each houſe, open and baluſtraded in front. The back courts of all theſe houſes are level with the ground, but to go into any of the four ſtreets it is neceſſary to deſcend a flight of ſeveral ſteps.

The ſtreets were once conſiderably deeper, as is apparent from the ſhops, whoſe floors lie far below the preſent pavement. The leſſer ſtreets and allies that run into the greater ſtreets, were ſloped to the level of the bottoms of the latter, as is particularly viſible in Bridge-ſtreet. It is difficult to aſſign a reaſon for theſe hollowed ways: I can only ſuppoſe them to have been the void left after the deſtruction of the ancient vaults mentioned by an ancient hiſtorian: "In this cyte, (ſays the Polychronicon *,) ben ways under erthe with vowtes and ſtone-werke wonderly wrought thre chambred werkes: I grave with old mennes names therein. There is alſo Julius Cezars name wonderly in ſtones grave, and other noble mennes alſo, with the wrytynge about:" meaning the altar and monumental inſcriptions of the Romans.

The cathedral ('till the reformation the church of the rich monaſtery of St. Werburgh) is an ancient ſtructure, very ragged on the outſide, from the nature of the friable red ſtone † with which it is built; but ſtill may boaſt of a moſt elegant Weſtern front; and the tabernacle work in the choir is very neat: St. Werburgh's ſhrine is now the biſhop's throne, decorated with the figures of Mercian monarchs and ſaints; to whom the fair patroneſs was a bright example, living immaculate with her huſband Ceolredus, copying her aunt the great Ethelreda, who lived for three years, with not leſs purity, with her good man Tonberctus, and for twelve with her ſecond huſband, the pious Prince Egfrid. Hiſtory relates, that this religious houſe was originally a nunnery, founded A. D. 660, by Wulpherus, King of the Mercians, in favour of his daughter's indiſpoſition. The nuns, in proceſs of time, gave way to canons ſecular; and they again were diſplaced by Hugh Lupus, nephew to the conqueror, 1095, and their room ſupplied by Benedictines.

The beauty and elegant ſimplicity of a very antique Gothic chapter-houſe, and its fine veſtibule, merits a viſit from every traveller. The date of the foundation is uncertain, but it ſeems, from the ſimilitude of roof and pilaſters in a chapel in the ſquare tower in the caſtle, to have been the work of cotemporary architects, and theſe architects were probably Norman; for the mode of ſquare towers, with ſquared angles, was introduced immediately on the conqueſt.

The cloiſters, the great refectory, now the free-ſchool, and a gate-way of moſt ſingular ſtructure, are at preſent the ſole remains of this monaſtery. The ruins near St. John's church are fine reliques of the piety of the times; and the maſſy columns, and

* Higden's Polychronicon, or rather that by Roger Ceſtrenſis, a Benedictine monk of St. Werburgh's; from whom Higden is ſaid to have ſtolen the whole work. This Roger was cotemporary with Trivet, who died A. D. 1328.

† Vale Royal, 19.

round arches within the church, moſt curious ſpecimens of the clumſy ſtrength of Saxon architecture. The former are probably the remains of the monaſtery of St. Mary, founded by Randal, ſecond E. of Cheſter, for Benedictine nuns. The church was founded by King Ethelred, in 689: an uncouth inſcription on the walls informs us, that 'King Ethelred minding more the bliſſe of heaven, edified a colledge church notable and famous in the ſuburbs of Cheſter pleaſant and beauteous in the honour of God and the baptiſt St. John with the help of biſhop Wulfrice and good Excillion *.' It was rebuilt in 906, by Ethelred, E. of Mercia, after he had expelled the Danes out of the city. This was alſo the cathedral, until ſupplanted in 1551, by the church of the abbey of St. Werburgh.

The caſtle is a decaying pile, rebuilt by one of the Norman earls, on the ſite of the more ancient fortreſs. The walls of the city (the only complete ſpecimen of old fortifications), are one mile three quarters, and a hundred and one yards in circumference, and, being the principal walk of the inhabitants, are kept in excellent order. The views from the ſeveral parts are very fine: the mountains of Flintſhire, the hills of Broxton, and the inſulated rock of Beeſton, form the ruder part of the ſcenery: a rich flat gives us a ſofter view, and the proſpect up the river towards Boughton, recalls in ſome degree the idea of the Thames and Richmond hill.

The Hypocauſt, near the Feathers inn, is one of the remains of the Romans, it being well know that this place was a principal ſtation. Among many antiquities found here, none is more ſingular than the rude ſculpture of the Dea Armigera Minerva, with her bird and altar, on the face of a rock in a ſmall field near the Welch end of the bridge.

Cheſter has been, at different times, a *place d'armes*, a great thorough-fare between the two kingdoms, and the reſidence of a numerous and poliſhed gentry. Trade, till of late years, was but little attended to, but at preſent efforts are making to enter into that of Guinea, America, and the Baltic.

Since the year 1736, and not before, great quantities of linen-cloth have been imported from Ireland to each of the annual fairs: in that year 449654 yards; and at preſent about a million of yards are brought to each fair. Hops are another great article of trade, for above ten thouſand pockets are ſold here annually, much of which is forwarded to the neighbouring iſland. But the only ſtaple trade of the city is in ſkins, multitudes of which are imported, dreſſed here, but ſent out again to be manufactured. Here is a well regulated poor-houſe, and an infirmary; the laſt ſupported by contributions from the city, its county, and the adjacent counties of North-Wales. The firſt has happily the leaſt uſe of this pious foundation; for, whether from the dryneſs of the ſituation, the clearneſs of the air, or the purity of the water, the proportion of deaths to the inhabitants has been only as 1 to 31; whereas in London 1 in 20 and 3-4ths; in Leeds 1 in 21 and 3-5ths; and in Northampton and Shrewſbury, 1 in 26, annually pay the great tribute of nature †. Might I be permitted to moralize, I ſhould call this the reward of the benevolent and charitable diſpoſition, that is the characteriſtic of this city; for ſuch is the ſacrifice that is pleaſing to the Almighty

About two miles from Cheſter, paſs over Hoole heath, noted for having been one of the places of reception for ſtrangers eſtabliſhed by Hugh Lupus, in order to people his new dominions. This in particular was the aſylum allotted for the fugitives of Wales.

Ride through the ſmall town of Trafford: this, with the lordſhip of Newton, was, as Daniel King obſerves, one of the ſweet morſels that the abbot of St. Werburgh and his

* So tranſlated from bono auxilio.

† Vide the obſervations on this ſubject of that humane phyſician, my worthy friend, Dr. Haygarth.

convent

convent kept for their own wholeſome proviſion. Get into a tract of ſandy country, and paſs beneath Helleſby-Tor, a high and bluff termination of Delamere foreſt, compoſed of the ſame friable ſtone as that near Cheſter, but veined with yellow. Hence a view of the junction of the Weever and the Merſey, and an extenſive tract of marſhy meadow, with ſome good and much ruſhy graſs; and beyond is the beginning of the wide eſtuary that flows by Liverpool.

Croſs a little brook, called Llewyn, and reach Frodeſham; a town of one long ſtreet, which, with its caſtle, was allotted by Edward I. to David, brother to Llewelyn, laſt Prince of Wales, as a retainer in his double perfidy againſt his own blood, and his own country. Not a veſtige is left of the caſtle, which ſtood at the weſt end of the town; was latterly uſed as a houſe by the Savages, and was burnt down in 1652, when one of that name, an Earl Rivers, lay dead in it.

This, as well as moſt other towns and villages in Cheſhire, ſtands on an eminence of ſand-ſtone, and by that means enjoys a ſituation dry, wholeſome, and beautiful.

The church ſtands at a vaſt height above the town. In the regiſter are theſe two remarkable inſtances of longevity: March the 13th, 1592, was buried Thomas Hough, aged 141; and the very next day was committed to the earth, Randle Wall, aged 103. I obſerved alſo, that in the winter of 1574, the peſtilence reached this ſequeſtered place, for four are then recorded to have died of it. In early times that avenging angel ſpread deſtruction through all parts of the land; but her power is now ceaſed by the providential ceſſation of the natural cauſes that gave riſe to that moſt dreadful of calmities.

Above the church is Beacon hill, with a beautiful walk cut along its ſide. At the foot are four butts (archery being ſtill practiſed here) for an exerciſe in which the warriors of this county were of old eminent. The butts lie at four, eight, twelve, and ſixteen roods diſtance from each other: the laſt are now diſuſed, probably as the preſent race of archers prefer what is called ſhort-ſhooting *.

Croſs the Weever, on a good ſtone-bridge: from a neighbouring warehouſe much cheeſe is ſhipped off, brought down the river in boats from the rich grazing grounds, that extend as far as Nantwich. The river, by means of locks, is navigable for barges as high as Winſlow bridge; but below this admits veſſels of ſixty tons. The channel above and below is deep and clayey, and at low water very diſagreeable.

On the north banks are the ruins of Rock-ſavage, ſuffered, within memory, to fall to decay; once the ſeat of a family of the ſame name; and not far remote, on the ſame range, is Aſton, a good houſe, finely ſituated, but rendered too naked through the rage of modern taſte.

About two miles farther on the right, is Dutton Lodge, once the ſeat of the Duttons; a family in poſſeſſion of a ſingular grant, having "Magiſterium omnium Leccatorum et meretricum totius Ceſtreſhire." This privilege came originally from Randal 6th Earl of Cheſter, to Roger Lacy, conſtable of that city, who, when the Earl was cloſely beſieged by the Welſh in Rudland caſtle, collected haſtily for his relief a band of minſtrels, and other idle people, and with them ſucceeded in the attempt; after which his ſon John aſſigned it to the Duttons, one of that name being aſſiſtant in the affair.

Reach Halton caſtle, ſeated on an eminence, and given by Hugh Lupus to Nigellus, one of his officers; and founded by one of the two. Nigel held it by this honourable and ſpirited ſervice, that whenever the Earl made an expedition into Wales, the Baron of Halton ſhould be foremoſt in entering the country, and the laſt in coming out †. It

* I think myſelf indebted to Mr. Robertſon, librarian to the Royal Society, an old archer, for the correction of this paſſage.

† Blount's Ancient Tenures.

became

became afterwards the property of the houſe of Lancaſter, and was a favourite hunting ſeat of John of Gaunt. The caſtle is a ruin, except a part kept as a priſon. It belongs to the duchy of Lancaſter, and has ſtill a court of record, and other privileges.

From the caſtle is the moſt beautiful view in Cheſhire; a rich proſpect of the meanders of the Merſey, through a fertile bottom; a pretty wooded peninſula jutting into it oppoſite to Runcorn; the great county of Lancaſhire, filled with hedge-row trees; and beyond ſoar the hills of Yorkſhire and Lancaſhire; and on the other ſide appears Cheſhire, and the ſtill loftier Cambrian mountains; but cloſe beneath, near the church, is ſtill a more pleaſing view; that of a row of neat alm-houſes, for the reception of the ſuperannuated ſervants of the houſe of Norton, founded by the late Puſey Brook, Eſq., my friend, and the friend of mankind.

Deſcend the hill, and paſs by Norton, a good modern houſe, on the ſite of a priory of canons regular of St. Auguſtine, founded by William, ſon of Nigellus, A. D. 1135, who did not live to complete his deſign: for Euſtace de Burgaville granted to Hugh de Catherik paſture for a hundred ſheep, in caſe he finiſhed the church in all reſpects conformable to the intent of the founder. It was granted at the diſſolution to Richard Brook, Eſquire.

Continue my way along a flat dull country, reach the banks of the Merſey, ride over a long cauſeway, having before me a perfect wood of lofty poplar, that ſpeaks the ſoil; and Warrington as if in the midſt of it. Enter

Lancaſhire, after croſſing a handſome ſtone bridge of four arches, which leads into the town, and was built by the firſt Earl of Derby, to accommodate Henry VII., then on his road on a viſit to his lordſhip, probably to ſooth the Earl after the ungrateful execution of his brother, Sir William Stanly. It was at firſt a toll-bridge, but his lordſhip generouſly releaſed the country from that tax, at a loſs of as many marks as was equivalent to the portion of one of his daughters.

The priory of the hermit friers of Auguſtine, founded before 1379, ſtood near the bridge, but not a relique exiſts. The entrance into the town is unpromiſing, the ſtreets long, narrow, ill-built, and crowded with carts and paſſengers; but farther on are airy, and of a good width, but afford a ſtriking mixture of mean buildings and handſome houſes, as is the caſe with moſt trading towns that experience a ſudden riſe; not that this place wants antiquity, for Leland ſpeaks of its having a better market than Mancheſter upwards of two hundred years ago. At that time the principal part of the town was near the church, remote from the bridge, and was acceſſible only by a ford, but the conveniency of a ſafer tranſit ſoon drew the buildings to that end.

The church has of late undergone much alteration, but two of the ancient ſide-chapels ſtill remain: one belonging to the Maſſies contains nothing but a ſmall mural monument, with a very amiable character of Francis Maſſey, Eſq. lord of the manors of Rixton and Glaſbrook, laſt of the ancient family, which was extinct with him in 1748; but in an oppoſite chapel is a magnificent tomb of Sir Thomas Boteler and his lady, in alabaſter: their effigies lie at top, hand in hand, he in armour, ſhe in a remarkable mitre-ſhaped cap; round the ſides are various figures, ſuch as St. Chriſtopher, St. George, and other ſuperſtitious ſculptures. The Botelers were of great antiquity in this place; the firſt took his name from being butler to Ranulf de Gernons, or Meſchines, Earl of Cheſter. His poſterity acquired great poſſeſſions in this county *, and one of them obtained the charters for markets and fairs at Warrington, from his prince Edward I. Tradition ſays that Sir Thomas, then reſident at Beauly-houſe, near this town, was,

* Dugdale's Baronage, I. 653.

with

with his lady, murdered in the night by aſſaſſins, who croſſed the moat in leathern boats to perpetrate their villainy.

Beneath an arch in the wall near this tomb is another, containing a figure in a long robe, muffled up to the chin; the head wrapped in a ſort of cap, and bound with a neat fillet.

Beſides this church is a neat chapel of eaſe, lately rebuilt, and many places of worſhip for Preſbyterians, Anabaptiſts, Quakers, Methodiſts, and Roman Catholics: for in manufacturing places it often falls out that the common people happily have a diſpoſition to ſeek the Lord, but as unhappily diſagree in the means of rendering themſelves acceptable to him.

Here is a free-ſchool, very conſiderably endowed, and made very reſpectable by the merits of the preſent maſter. An academy has of late years been eſtabliſhed in this town, with a view of giving an education to youth on the plan of an univerſity.

The manufactures of this place are very conſiderable; formerly a great quantity of checks and coarſe linens were made here, but of late years theſe have given way to that of polldavies, or ſail-cloth, now carried on with ſuch ſpirit (in the town and country) as to ſupply near one half of the navy of Great Britain. The late war gave a great riſe to this branch, and a ſudden improvement to the town.

The making of pins is another conſiderable article of commerce; locks, hinges, caſt-iron, and other branches of hardware, are fabricated here to a great amount: very large works for the refining of copper are carried on near the town; and the glaſs and ſugar-houſes employ many hands. By means of all theſe advantages the town has been doubled within theſe twenty years; and is ſuppoſed to contain at preſent between eight and nine thouſand inhabitants.

The manufactures of this place are moſt readily conveyed down to Liverpool by means of the Merſey. The ſpring-tides riſe at the bridge to the height of nine feet, and veſſels of ſeventy or eighty feet can lie at Bank-quay, the port of the town, where warehouſes, cranes, and other conveniences for ſhipping of goods are erected. I muſt not omit that thirty or forty thouſand buſhels of potatoes are annually exported out of the rich land of the environs of Warrington, into the Mediterranean, at the medium price of fourteen pence per buſhel. This is the root which honeſt Gerard, about two hundred and forty years ago, ſpeaks of "as a food, as alſo a meat for pleaſure being either roaſted in the embers or boiled and eaten with oile vinegar and pepper or dreſſed ſome other way by the hand of a ſkilful cooke *."

The ſalmon-fiſhery is very conſiderable, but the opportunity of ſending them to London and other places, at the beginning of the ſeaſon, keeps up the price to about eight-pence per pound, which gradually ſinks to three-pence or twopence-halfpenny, to the great aid of the poor manufacturers. Smelts, or as they are called in all the north, ſparlings, migrate in the ſpring up this river in amazing ſhoals, and of a ſize ſuperior to thoſe of other parts, ſome having been taken that weighed half a pound, and meaſured thirteen inches.

In this river is found a ſmall fiſh called the graining, in ſome reſpects reſembling the dace, yet is a diſtinct and perhaps new ſpecies; the uſual length is ſeven inches and a half; it is rather more ſlender than the dace, the body is almoſt ſtraight, that of the other incurvated; the colour of the ſcales in this is ſilvery, with a bluiſh caſt; thoſe of the dace have a yellowiſh or greeniſh tinge: the eyes, the ventral and the anal fins in the graining are of a pale colour †.

* Herbal, 928. † Rays in P. D. 8. P. P. 15. V. 9. A. 10. C. 32.

Make a viſit to John Blackburne, Eſq., at his ſeat of Orford, a mile from Warrington; dine and lie there. This gentleman from his earlieſt life, like another Evelyn, has made his garden the employ and amuſement of his leiſure hours, and been moſt ſucceſsful in every part he has attempted: in fact, he has an univerſal knowledge in the culture of plants. He was the ſecond in theſe kingdoms that cultivated the pine-apple: has the beſt fruit and the beſt kitchen-garden: his collection of hardy exotics is exceedingly numerous; and his collection of hot-houſe plants is at leaſt equal to any private collection in this kingdom. He neglects no branch of botany, has the aquatic plants in their proper elements; the rock plants on artificial rocks; and you may be here betrayed into a bog by attempting to gather thoſe of the moraſs *.

Mrs. Blackburne, his daughter, extends her reſearches ſtill farther, and adds to her empire another kingdom: not content with the botanic, ſhe cauſes North America to be explored for its animals, and has formed a muſeum from the other ſide of the Atlantic, as pleaſing as it is inſtructive.

In this houſe is a large family picture of the Aſhtons of Chadderton, conſiſting of a gentleman, his lady, eleven children living at that time, and three infants who died in their birth: it was painted in the reign of James I. by Tobias Ratcliff; but has ſo little merit, that I ſhould not have mentioned it, but to add one more to Mr. Walpole's liſt of painters.

May 19. Paſs through Winwick, a ſmall village, remarkable for being the richeſt rectory in England: the living is worth 2300l. per annum; the rector is lord of the manor, and has a glebe of 1300l. annual rent. It is ſingular that this county, the ſeventh in ſize in England, has only ſixty-one pariſhes; whereas Norfolk, the next in dimenſions, has no fewer than ſix hundred and ſixty.

In the wall of an old porch before the rector of Winwick's houſe, is ſafely lodged a bible, placed there by a zealous incumbent, who lived in the days of Oliver Cromwell, in order that at leaſt one authentic book might be found, ſhould the fanatics corrupt the text, and deſtroy all the orthodox copies.

On the outſide of the church is this inſcription, cut in old letters:

Hic locus, Oſwalde, quondam tibi placuit valde;
Northanumbrorum fueras Rex, nuneque polorum
Regna tenes, Prato paſſus Marcelde † vocato.
Anno milleno quingentenoque triceno,
Sclator poſt Chriſtum murum renovaverat illum:
Henricus Johnſton curatus erat ſimul hic tunc.

Oſwald was King of Northumberland; the moſt pious prince of his time, and the reſtorer of the Chriſtian religion in his dominions: at length, A. D. 640, receiving a defeat near Oſweſtry, by Penda, pagan King of Mercia, was there ſlain, his body cut in pieces, and ſtuck on poles by way of trophies.

At Redbank, between this place and Newton, the Scots in Auguſt 1648, after their retreat from Preſton, made a reſolute ſtand for many hours againſt the victorious Cromwell, who, with great loſs on both ſides, beat them from their ground, and the next day made himſelf maſter of all their remaining infantry, which, with their commander, Lieutenant-general Bayly, ſurrendered on the bare condition of quarter ‡.

* My reſpected and venerable friend, after a long and unſpotted life, died Dec. 19, 1786, aged 92.

† Muſer-field, near Oſweſtry. ‡ Whitelock, 332. Clarendon, V. 162.

Paſs

Paſs through Newton, a ſmall borough town: the country flat and fertile. On approaching Wiggan, obſerve ſeveral fields quite white with thread, bleaching for the manufacture of ſtrong checks and coarſe linen, carried on in that town and neighbourhood.

Wiggan is a pretty large town and a borough. It has long been noted for manufactures in braſs and pewter, which now give way to that of checks: an ingenious fellow here turns canal coal into vaſes, obeliſks, and ſnuff-boxes, and forms excellent blackmoors heads out of the ſame material.

The beſt croſs-bows are alſo made in this town by a perſon who ſucceeded his father in the buſineſs; the laſt coming there from Rippon about a century ago.

In the church is an inſcription in memory of Sir Roger Bradſhaigh, of Haigh, an eminent loyaliſt in the time of the civil wars; and a tomb, much defaced, of a Sir William Bradſhaigh and his lady Mabel, who lived in the reigns of Edward II. and III. A remarkable hiſtory attends this pair: in the time of the firſt monarch he ſet out for the holy land in queſt of adventures, and left his fair ſpouſe at home to pray for his ſucceſs; but after ſome years' abſence, the lady thinking he made rather too long a ſtay, gave her hand to Sir Oſmund Nevil, a Welch knight. At length Sir William returns in the garb of a pilgrim, makes himſelf known to his Mabel, is acknowledged by her, and ſhe returns to her allegiance: Sir William purſues the innocent invader of his bed, overtakes him at Newton-park, where my unfortunate countryman is ſlain. The poor lady being conſidered as an acceſſary to his death, is condemned to a weekly penance of walking barefoot from the chapel in Haigh-hall, three miles diſtant, to expiate her crime, to a croſs near Wiggan, at this day called Mabel's croſs.

Not far from the town is the little river Douglaſs, immortalized by the victories of our Arthur * over the Saxons on its banks. This ſtream in 1727 was widened, deepened, and made navigable by locks, almoſt to the mouth of the Ribble; and was among the firſt of thoſe projects which have ſince been purſued with ſo much utility to the inland parts of the kingdom. This canal conveys coal to ſupply the north of the county, and even part of Weſtmoreland, and in return brings from thence limeſtone.

On an eminence about a mile from Wiggan is Haigh, long the ſeat of the Bradſhaighs, an ancient houſe, built at different times: the chapel ſuppoſed to be as old as the time of Edward II.; in the front are the Stanly arms, and beneath them thoſe of the family, which in all civil commotions had united with the former, even as early as the battle of Boſworth field.

In this houſe are ſome excellent pictures: our Saviour with his diſciples at Emmaus, by Titian, with the landlord and waiter; a fine attention and reſpect is expreſſed in the countenances of the diſciples.

A very fine head of Sir Lionel Tolmach, by Fr. Zuchero, on wood, ſhort grey hair, a forked beard, roſy complexion; a beautiful *viridis ſenectus*.

Eliz. Lady Dacres, daughter of Paul Viſcount Banning, relict of Francis Lord Dacres, created Counteſs of Sheppy for life, by Ch. II. in 1680; a head on wood; a blooming countenance.

A head, by Riley, of Sir John Guiſe, great-grandfather to the preſent baronet; and and another of Lady Guiſe, by Kneller.

Charles I. in his robes.

George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, in the robes of the garter, aſſaſſinated by the gloomy Felton.

A large equeſtrian picture of Ch. I., a copy after Vandyck.

* Henry of Huntingdon, 313.

His daughter, Mary Princeſs of Orange, mother to King William.

Henry Murray, Eſq. gentleman of the bed-chamber to Ch. II.; his daughter was married to Sir Roger Bradſhaigh, the ſecond baronet.

This neighbourhood abounds with that fine ſpecies of coal called canal, perhaps candle coal, from its ſerving as cheap light for the poor to ſpin by during the long winter evenings: it is found in beds of about three feet in thickneſs; the veins dip one yard in twenty; are found at great depths, with a black baſs above and below, and are ſubject to the ſame damps fiery and ſuffocating as the common coal. It makes the ſweeteſt of fires, and the moſt cheerful: is very inflammable, and ſo clean, that at Haigh-hall a ſummer-houſe is built with it, which may be entered without dread of ſoiling the lighteſt cloaths.

Sir Roger Bradſhaigh, baronet, the laſt of the male line, died on September 29, 1770. On the death of his widow in ——, the ſeat and eſtate fell to —— Lindſay, Earl of Balcarras, in right of his wife —— Dalrymple, great-grand-daughter to the third Sir Roger Bradſhaigh. Endeavours have been made to impute to this houſe the infamous regicide John Bradſhaw.

Leaving Wiggan, obſerve on the road ſide, near the north end of the town, a monument, erected by Alexander Rigby, Eſq., in memory of his gallant commander Sir Thomas Tildeſty, who was killed on this ſpot in the engagement with Lambert, in 1650: a faithful domeſtic, ſupporting his dying maſter, was ſhot in that ſituation by a rebel trooper, who was inſtantly piſtoled by his generous officer, who abhorred the barbarity even to an enemy.

Reach Standiſh, a village with a very handſome church and ſpire ſteeple: the pillars within ſhew an attempt of the Tuſcan order; it was rebuilt in 1584, and chiefly by the aſſiſtance of Richard Moodie, rector of the place, who maintained the workmen with meat, at his own coſt, during the time. He was the firſt proteſtant paſtor, conformed and procured the living by the ceſſion of the tythes of Standiſh, probably thinking it better to loſe part than all. He lies in effigy on his tomb, dreſſed in his franciſcan habit, with an inſcription declarative of his munificence towards the church. In front of the tomb are two ſmall pillars with Ionic capitals, the dawning of the introduction of Grecian architecture.

Here is a handſome tomb of Sir Edward Wrightington, Knight, king's counſel: he died 1658, and lies in alabaſter recumbent in his gown. A curious memorial of Edward Chiſnal, who was, during the civil wars, colonel of a regiment of horſe, and another of foot; and leſt there ſhould be any doubt, the commiſſions are given in full length upon wood. This gentleman had the honour of defending Latham-houſe under the command of the heroine the Counteſs of Derby.

At Mrs. Townley's, at Standiſh-hall, are ſome few reliques of the Arundel collection, particularly eight pieces of glaſs, with the labours of Hercules, moſt exquiſitely cut on them. A large ſilver ſquare, perhaps the pannel of an altar, with a moſt beautiful relief of the reſurrection on it, by P. V. 1605. Two trinkets, one a lion, the other a dragon, whoſe bodies are formed of two vaſt irregular pearls.

Make an excurſion four miles on the weſt to Holland, a village where formerly had been a priory of Benedictines, founded by Robert de Holland in 1319, out of the collegiate chapel, before ſerved by canons regular. Nothing remains at preſent but the church, and a few walls. The poſterity of the founder roſe to the greateſt honours during ſeveral of the following turbulent reigns; but thoſe honours were attended with the greateſt calamities. Robert himſelf, firſt ſecretary to Thomas of Woodſtock, Earl of Lancaſter, after betraying his maſter, loſt his head, by the rage of the people, in the

beginning of the reign of Edward III. His poſterity, many at leaſt of them, were equally unfortunate: Thomas de Holland, Duke of Surry, and Earl of Kent, fell in the ſame manner at Cirenceſter, by the hands of the townſmen, after a raſh inſurrection, in order to reſtore his maſter, Richard II. His half-brother, John, Duke of Exeter, and Earl of Huntingdon, underwent the ſame fate, from the hands of the populace, at Pleſſy, in Eſſex, for being engaged in the ſame deſign. And his grandſon, Henry, Duke of Exeter, experienced a fortune as various as it was calamitous. He was the greateſt ſubject in power under Henry VI., and was brother-in-law to Edw. IV.; yet, as Comines relates, during the firſt depreſſion of his unhappy maſter, he was ſeen a fugitive in Flanders, running barefoot after the Duke of Burgundy's coach, to beg an alms: on the laſt attempt to replace Henry on the throne, he again appeared in arms at the battle of Barnet, fought manfully, and was left for dead in the field; a faithful domeſtic gave him aſſiſtance, and conveyed him into ſanctuary; he eſcaped, and was never heard of till his corpſe was found, by ſome unknown accident, floating in the ſea between Dover and Calais *; and thus cloſed the eventful hiſtory of this ill-fated line.

Return through this deep tract into the road at Standiſh: the country from hence to Preſton very good; on the laſt a long valley runs parallel. At a place called Pincock-bridge croſs the Yarrow, a pretty ſtream, watering a narrow romantic glen, wooded on both ſides.

Ride through Walton, a very populous village, near the Ribble, a fine river, extending through a range of very rich meadows, as far as the pictureſque vale of Cuerden. Croſs the river on a bridge of five arches, aſcend a hill, through lanes once deep, narrow, and of difficult approach, where, in 1715, the rebels made ſome reſiſtance to the king's forces in the ill-concerted affair of that year.

On the top lies Preſton, a neat and handſome town, quiet, and entirely free from the noiſe of manufactures; and is ſupported by paſſengers, or the money ſpent by the numerous gentry that inhabit it. It derives its name (according to Camden) from the prieſts or religious that were in old times the principal inhabitants. Here was a convent of grey friars, or Franciſcans, founded by Edmund Earl of Lancaſter, ſon of Henry III. Robert de Holland abovementioned was a conſiderable benefactor to the place, and was buried here. A gentleman of the name of Preſton gave the ground †. Might not the town take its name from him? Here was alſo an ancient hoſpital, dedicated to Mary Magdalene, mentioned in 1291 in the Lincoln taxation ‡.

This place was taken by ſtorm in 1643, by the parliament forces under Sir John Seaton, after a moſt gallant defence: it was at that time fortified with brick walls §.

North of this town began the action between that gallant officer Sir Marmaduke Langdale and the parliament forces under Cromwell. The former commanded the Engliſh army that was to act in conjunction with the Duke of Hamilton in his unfortunate invaſion in July 1648. Langdale gave the infatuated Scot notice of the approach of Cromwell, and in vain adviſing the aſſembling of the whole force, his counſel was loſt. He alone made a ſtand in the fields near Preſton for ſix hours, unaſſiſted by the duke, who puſhed the march of his troops over the bridge, leaving Sir Marmaduke to be overpowered with numbers.

The walks on the banks above the Ribble command a moſt beautiful view of meadows, bounded by delicious riſings; the river meandring between till the proſpect cloſes with its eſtuary. Continue here the whole night, and lie at the Black-Bull.

The Spectator has long ſince pointed out the knowledge that may be collected from ſigns: it is impoſſible not to remark the propriety of the reigning ones of this county:

* Stow. 726
† Stevens's Monaſt. 1. 154.
‡ Tanner, 234
§ Parliament Chronicle, 268.

the

the triple-legs, and the eagle-and-child, denote the great poſſeſſions of the Stanlies in theſe parts; the bull, the juſt pre-eminence of its cattle over other counties; and the royal-oak, its diſtinguiſhed loyalty to its ſovereign. I am amazed they do not add the Graces, for no where can be ſeen a more numerous race of beauties among that order, who want every advantage to ſet off their native charms.

May 20. Go over a flat country, with ruſhy fields on each ſide: croſs the Broke and the Calder; ſee on one ſide Blazedale fells, and on the other Pelling moſs, which ſome years ago made an eruption ſimilar to that of Solway. Croſs the Wier, near Garſtang, on a bridge of two arches; about twelve miles lower it ſwells into a fine harbour, whence the provincial proverb, as ſafe as Wier. Veſſels put into it for the ſail-cloth made at Kirkham.

Breakfaſt at Garſtang, a ſmall town, remarkable for the fine cattle produced in its neighbourhood: a gentleman has refuſed thirty guineas for a three-year-old cow; has ſold a calf of a month's age for ten guineas, and bulls for an hundred; and has killed an ox weighing twenty-one ſcore per quarter, excluſive of hide, entrails, &c. Bulls alſo have been let out at the rate of thirty guineas the ſeaſon; ſo that well might honeſt Barnaby * celebrate the cattle of this place, notwithſtanding the misfortune he met with in one of its great fairs.

Veni Garſtang ubi nata
Sunt Armenta fronte lata,
Veni Garſtang, ubi malè
Intrans forum beſtiale.
Fortè vaccillando vico
Huc et illuc cum amico,
In Juvencæ dorſum rui
Cujus cornu læſus fui.

Abundance of potatoes are raiſed about the place, and ſent to London, Ireland, and Scotland.

Sir Edward Walpole is lord of this manor, his father having obtained a grant of it from the crown.

Near the town, on a knowl, is a ſingle tower, the poor remains of Grenehaugh caſtle: it was built by the firſt Stanley, Earl of Derby, to ſecure himſelf in his new poſſeſſions, the forfeited eſtates of the Yorkiſts, who did not bear, without reſentment, this uſurpation on their property. Among the attainted lands, which were veſted in his lordſhip, are reckoned thoſe of Pilkington, Broughton, and Wotton †.

Soon after leaving Garſtang the country grows more barren, uneven, or ſlightly hilly. From a common called the Grave have a fine view of

Lancaſter, built of ſtone, and lying on the ſide of a hill: the caſtle, built by Edward III. ‡, forms one great object, the church another; and far beyond is an arm of the ſea, and the lofty mountains of Furneſs and Cumberland. The town is not regular, but is well built, and contains numbers of very handſome houſes. Every ſtranger muſt admire the front of Mr. Noble's, faced with ſtone, naturally figured with views, rivers, and mountains, in the ſame nature with the *pietra imboſcata* and *ruinata* of the Italians. The inhabitants are alſo fortunate in having ſome very ingenious cabinet-makers ſettled here, who fabricate moſt excellent and neat goods at remarkably cheap rates, which they export to London and the plantations. Mr. Gillow's warehouſe of theſe manufactures merits a viſit.

* Better known by the name of drunken Barnaby, who lived the beginning of laſt century, and publiſhed his four Itineraries in Latin rhyme.

† Leland's Itin. vi. 35.

‡ Vetuſta Monumenta, &c. publiſhed by the Society of Antiquaries, No. 41.

It is a town of much commerce; has fine quays on the river Lune, which brings up ſhips of 250 tons burden cloſe to the place. Forty or fifty ſhips trade from hence directly to Guinea and the Weſt Indies; others to Norway. Beſides the cabinet goods, ſome ſail-cloth is manufactured here; and great numbers of candles are exported to the Weſt Indies. Much wheat and barley is imported.

The cuſtom-houſe is a ſmall but elegant building, with a portico ſupported by four Ionic pillars, with a beautiful plain pediment: each pillar is fifteen feet and a half high, and conſiſts of a ſingle ſtone. There is a double flight of ſteps, a ruſtic ſurbaſe and coins; a work that does much credit to Mr. Gillow, the architect.

The caſtle is very entire; has a moſt magnificent front, conſiſting of two angular towers, and a gateway between, and within is a great ſquare tower: the courts of juſtice are held here; and here are kept the priſoners of the county, in a ſafe yet airy confinement. The caſtle and town were ſurpriſed and taken immediately after the ſtorming of Preſton, by a party ſent from thence under the command of Serjeant-major Birch.

The church is ſeated on an eminence near the caſtle, and commands an extenſive, but not a pleaſing view. Within is a mural monument in memory of Sir Samuel Eyres, one of the judges of the king's-bench in the time of King William; and a very pompous inſcription on the grave-ſtone of Tho. Covell, ſix times mayor of the town, forty-eight years keeper of the caſtle, forty-ſix years one of the coroners of the county, captain of the freehold land of the hundred of Lonſdale on this ſide the ſands, &c. &c. died Aug. 1, 1639.

Ceaſe, ceaſe to mourn, all tears are vain and void,
He's fled, not dead, diſſolved, not deſtroyed:
In heav'n his ſoul doth reſt, his body here
Sleeps in this duſt, and his fame every where
Triumphs: the town, the country, farther forth,
The land throughout proclaim his noble worth.

Speak of a man ſo courteous,
So free and every way magnanimous;
That ſtory told at large here do you ſee
Epitomized in brief, Covell was he.

This is given as a ſpecimen of an epitaph ſo very extravagant, that the living muſt laugh to read; and the deceaſed, was he capable, muſt bluſh to hear.

This was one of the churches reſerved by Henry VIII. as a ſanctuary after the abolition of that dangerous privilege in the reſt of England.

On the north ſide of the church-yard are the remains of an old wall, called the wery wall. Camden conjectures it to have taken its name from Caerwerid, or the green fortreſs, the Britiſh name of Lancaſter; and that it was part of a Roman wall. For my part, with Leland, I ſuſpect it to have been part of the encloſure of the priory, a cell of Benedictine monks of St. Martin, at Sees in France, ſuppreſſed by Henry V., and given to Sion abby.

The ſhambles of this town muſt not be omitted: they are built in the form of a ſtreet, at the public expence; every butcher has his ſhop, and his name painted over the door.

Croſs the Lune, on a handſome bridge of four arches. Since I viſited this town there is a new bridge of five arches, built a little above the other, which is yet ſtanding. Turn to the left, and after four miles riding reach Heſs bank, and at low water croſs the arm of the ſea, the Moricambe of Ptolemy, that divides this part of the county from the hundred of Furneſs, a detached tract peninſulated by the ſea, lake, or river, a melancholy ride of eleven miles; the proſpect on all ſides quite ſavage, high barren hills

indented

indented by the ſea, or dreary wet ſands, rendered more horrible by the approach of night, and a tempeſtuous evening, obſcured by the driving of black clouds. Beneath the ſhade diſcerned Arnſide tower, the property of the Stanlies for ſome centuries. Here the county of Weſtmoreland intrudes into the eſtuary, and totally ſeparates the hundred of Loynſdale from the reſt of Lancaſhire. Before us was an extenſive but ſhallow ford, formed by the Kent and other rivers, now paſſed with trouble by the beating of the waves.

At the entrance into this water am met by a guide, called here the carter, who is maintained by the public, and obliged in all weathers to attend here from ſun-riſe to ſun-ſet, to conduct paſſengers over.

Three miles from the ſhore is Cartmel, a ſmall town with moſt irregular ſtreets, lying in a vale ſurrounded with high hills. The gateway of the monaſtery of regular canons of St. Auſtin, founded in 1188 by William Mareſchal, Earl of Pembroke, is ſtill ſtanding: but this had long been holy ground. Egfrid, King of the Northumbrians, who reigned between the years 670 and 685, gave to St. Cuthbert all the tract called Carthmell and all the Britains on it, and a town called Sudgetluit *; a proof of the length of time that the natives of our iſland inhabited this part.

The church is large, and in form of a croſs: the length is 157 feet; the tranſept 110; the height 57. The ſteeple is moſt ſingular, the tower being a ſquare within a ſquare; the upper part being ſet diagonally within the lower. The inſide of the church is handſome and ſpacious: the centre ſupported by four large and fine cluſtered pillars: the weſt part more modern than the reſt, and the pillars octagonal. The choir beautiful, ſurrounded with ſtalls, whoſe tops and pillars are finely carved with foliage, and with the inſtruments of the paſſion above.

On one ſide is the tomb-ſtone of William de Walton, with a croſs on it. He was either firſt or ſecond prior of this place. The inſcription is only "Hic jacet frater Wilelmus de Walton prior de Cartmel."

On the other is a magnificent tomb of a Harrington and his lady, both lie recumbent beneath a fine carved and open work arch, decorated with variety of ſuperſtitious figures; and on the ſurbaſe are groteſque forms of chaunting monks. He lies with his legs acroſs, a ſign that he had obtained that privilege by the merits of a pilgrimage to the holy land, or a cruſade. He is ſaid to have been one of the Harringtons of Wraſholm tower, his lady a Huddleſton of Millam caſtle. It is probably the effigies of Sir John de Harrington, who in 1305 was ſummoned by Edw. I., with numbers of other gallant gentlemen, to meet him at Carliſle, and attend him on his expedition into Scotland; and was then knighted along with Prince Edward, with bathing, and other ſacred ceremonies †.

The monument erected by Chriſtopher Rawlinſon of Carkhall, in Cartmel, deſerves mention, being in memory of his grandfather, father, and mother. The laſt, a monk, deſcended from a Tho. Monk of Devonſhire, by Frances Plantagenet, daughter and co-heir of Arthur Viſcount Liſle, ſon of Edw. IV.; and this Chriſtopher dying without iſſue, was the laſt male by the mother's ſide of that great line.

In a ſide chapel is the burial-place of the Lowthers; among other monuments is a neat but ſmall one of the late Sir William.

May 21. Paſs through ſome fields, a ſtrange mixture of paſture, rock, and ſmall groves. Deſcend a hill to Holker, once the ſeat of the family of the Preſtons, ſince the property of the Lowthers, and lately that of Lord George Cavendiſh: a large irregular

* Hiſt. St. Cuthbert in Hiſt. Angl. Script. 1. 69.

† Dugdale's Baronage, II. 99.

houſe,

houſe, ſeated in a pretty park, well wooded; and on the ſide of the houſe is a range of low rocky hills, directing the eye to an immenſe chain of lofty mountains.

At Holker are ſeveral good pictures; among the portraits, the beautiful, abandoned, vindictive, violent Dutcheſs of Cleveland, miſtreſs to Charles II. by Lely.

A Mrs. Lowther by the ſame.

Admiral Penn, dreſſed in black, with a cravat and ſaſh, long hair, and of a good honeſt countenance. He roſe very early in life to the higheſt naval commands; was a captain at twenty one, rear admiral of Ireland at twenty-three, general in the firſt Dutch war at thirty-two; diſgraced and impriſoned by Cromwell for his unſucceſsful attempt on St. Domingo, though he added, in that very expedition, Jamaica to the kingdom of Great Britain: on the reſtoration, commanded under the Duke of York in the ſame ſhip, at the great ſea fight of 1665, when the laurels of the firſt day were blaſted by the unfortunate inactivity of the ſecond; for where princes are concerned, the truth of miſcarriages ſeldom appears. He ſoon after retired from the ſervice, and died at the early age of forty-nine.

The late Sir James Lowther; a character too well known to be dwelt on.

The head of Thomas Wriotheſly, Earl of Southampton, the friend of Clarendon, and virtuous treaſurer of the firſt years after the reſtoration.

His lady, leaning on a globe.

A very fine head of a Preſton, in black, a ruff, ſhort grey hair, round beard.

A head called that of an Earl Douglaſs, with this inſcription: "Novis paucos ſecura quies, æt. ſuæ. xxii. A. M. D. xi." On the head a black bonnet, countenance good, beard brown, dreſs black.

A fine head of Vandyck, when young, leaning: by himſelf.

An old man reading, and a boy, on wood, marked j. w. Stap.

Two boys at dice, and a woman looking on: a fine piece by Morillio.

St. Francis d'Aſſize, kneeling, very fine. And variety of other good paintings. Among them four by Claude Lorraine.

Croſs another tract of ſands, three miles in breadth, and am conducted through the ford by another Carter. This officer was originally maintained by the priory of Coniſhed; but at the diſſolution the King charged himſelf and his ſucceſſors with the payment: ſince that time it is held by patent of the dutchy of Lancaſter, and the ſalary is paid by the receiver-general. Reach

Ulverſton, a town of about three thouſand ſouls, ſeated near the water ſide, and is approachable at high water by veſſels of a hundred and fifty tons; has a good trade in iron ore, pig and bar iron, bark, lime-ſtone, oats and barley, and much beans, which laſt are ſent to Liverpool, for the food of the poor enſlaved negroes in the Guinea trade. Numbers of cattle are ſold out of the neighbourhood, but the commerce in general declines; at preſent there are not above ſixty veſſels belonging to the place; formerly about a hundred and fifty moſtly let out to freight; but both maſter and ſailors go now to Liverpool for employ.

Quantities of potatoes are raiſed here; and ſuch is the increaſe that 450 buſhels have been got from a ſingle acre of ground. Some wheat is raiſed in low Furneſs, near the ſea, and in the iſle of Walney: but the inhabitants of theſe parts have but recently applied themſelves to huſbandry. Among the manures ſea-ſand and live muſcles are frequently uſed: but till within theſe twenty years even the uſe of dung was ſcarcely known to them.

Make an excurſion of four miles to the weſt, to viſit the great iron mines at Whitrigs; the ore is found in immenſe beds beneath two ſtrata, one of pinnel or coarſe

gravel, about fifteen yards thick: the next is lime-ſtone of twenty yards: the ſtratum of ore is rather uncertain in extent, but is from ten to fifteen yards thick, and forty in extent; and ſometimes two hundred tons have been taken up in a week. A cubic yard of ore weighs three tons and a half: the common produce of metal is one ton from thirty-five to forty hundred of ore; but ſome has been ſo rich as to yield a ton of iron from twenty ſeven hundred of the mineral.

The ore lies in vaſt heaps about the mines, ſo as to form perfect mountains; is of that ſpecies called by mineralogiſts hæmatites and kidney-ore; is red, very greaſy, and defiling. The iron race that inhabit the mining villages exhibit a ſtrange appearance: men, women and children are perfectly dyed with it, and even innocent babes quickly aſſume the bloody complexion of the ſoil.

The ore is carried on board the ſhips for 12s. per ton, each ton 21 hundred; and the adventurers pay 1s. 6d. per ton farm for liberty of raiſing it. It is entirely ſmelted with wood charcoal, but is got in ſuch quantities that wood in theſe parts is ſometimes wanting; ſo that charcoal is ſometimes procured from the poor woods of Mull, and other of the Hebrides. The port to theſe mines is Barrow, about five miles to the ſouth weſt.

Theſe mines have been worked above four hundred years ago, as appears by the grant of William of Lancaſter, Lord of Kendal, to the priory of Coniſhed, in this neighbourhood, of the mine of Plumpton, probably part of the preſent vein; which he conveys "libero introitu et exitu ad duos equos cum hominibus minam cariandam, &c. *"

The veſtiges of the ancient workings are very frequent, and apparent enough, from the vaſt hollows in the earth wherever they have ſunk in.

From one of the banks have a great view of the lower Furneſs, as far as appears, a woodleſs tract, and the iſle of Walney, ſtretching along the coaſt, and forming to it a ſecure counterſcarp from the rage of the ſea. At the ſouth end is Peel caſtle, originally built, and ſupported by the abbey of Furneſs, and garriſoned with ſixty men, as a protection againſt the Scots.

The abbey lies oppoſite, and the very ruins evince its former magnificence †. It was founded in 1127, by Stephen Earl of Moriton of Bologne, afterwards King of England, or rather removed by him from Tulket in Aundirneſs. The monks were originally of the order of Tironenſians, of the rule of St. Benedict, but afterwards became Ciſtercians ‡.

The little Tarn, or water called Standing Tarn, is within ſight; it is of conſiderae depth, and abounds with pike, roach, and eels; alſo with large trout; and is remarkable for having no viſible outlet, but diſcharges its waters by ſome ſubterraneous paſſage.

See, towards the North, at a ſmall diſtance, the hill of Black-Coomb, in Cumberland often viſible from Flintſhire, and an infallible preſage to us of bad weather. I found from the report of the inhabitants of theſe parts, that the appearance of our country is equally ominous to them, and equally unacceptable.

See Swartz-moor hall, near which Martin Swartz and his Germans encamped in 1487, with Lambert Simnel, in order to collect forces in theſe parts, before his attempt to wreſt the crown from Henry VII. He was ſupported by Sir Thomas Broughton, a gentleman of this neighbourhood, who, eſcaping afterwards from the battle of Stoke, like our Owen-Glendwr, lived many years (when he was ſuppoſed to have been ſlain) in great obſcurity, ſupported by his faithful tenants in Weſtmoreland.

* Dugdale, ii. 425.

† Finely engraven among the views publiſhed by the ſociety of Antiquaries.

‡ Dugdale, i. 704. An excellent and full account of this abbey has been lately publiſhed, by Mr. Thomas Weſt.

And in after-times the melancholy ſpirit of George Fox, the founder of quakeriſm, took poſſeſſion of Swartz-moor hall, firſt captivating the heart of a widow, the relict of judge Fell, the then inhabitant, moving her congenial ſoul to reſign herſelf to him in the bonds of matrimony. From thence he ſallied forth, and I truſt, unintentionally, gave riſe to a crowd of ſpiritual Quixotes (diſowned indeed by his admirers, as his genuine followers) who for a period diſturbed mankind with all the extravagancies that enthuſiaſm could invent.

Return to Ulverſton, and dine with Mr. Kendal of that place, who ſhewed me every civility. In his poſſeſſion ſaw a ſingular tripodal jug, found in the neighbourhood: it was wide at the bottom, and narrow at the top, with a ſpout and handle made of a mixed metal; the height of the veſſel was eight inches three quarters, of the feet two three quarters. One of the ſame kind was found in the county of Down *, in Ireland; yet probably both might be Roman, the laſt brought by accident into that kingdom; for Mr. Gordon, tab. 42. has given the figure of one carved on the ſide of an altar.

Proceed by Newland iron furnace; aſcend a high hill, whoſe very top, as well as others adjacent, appears well peopled. Deſcend to Penny-bridge, or Crakeford, where a ſhip of 150 tons was then building. Furnaces abound in theſe parts, and various ſorts of implements of huſbandry are made here.

Keep along a narrow glen on excellent roads, amidſt thick coppices, or bruſh woods of various ſorts of trees, many of them planted expreſsly for the uſe of the furnaces or bloomeries. They conſiſt chiefly of birch and hazel: not many years ago ſhip loads of nuts have been exported from hence. The woods are great ornaments to the country, for they creep high up the hills: The owners cut them down in equal portions, in the rotation of ſixteen years, and raiſe regular revenues out of them; and often ſuperior to the rent of their land, for freeholders of fifteen or twenty-five pounds per annum, are known to make conſtantly ſixty pounds a year from their woods. The furnaces for theſe laſt ſixty years have brought a great deal of wealth into this country.

Obſerve that the tops of all the aſh trees were lopped; and was informed that it was done to feed the cattle in Autumn, when the graſs was on the decline: the cattle peeling off the bark as a food. In Queen Elizabeth's time the inhabitants of Colton and Hawkſhead fells remonſtrated againſt the number of bloomeries then in the country, becauſe they conſumed all the loppings and croppings, the ſole winter food for their cattle. The people agreed to pay to the Queen the rent ſhe received from theſe works, on condition they were ſuppreſſed. Theſe rents now called Bloom Smithy, are paid to the crown to this day, notwithſtanding the improved ſtate of the country has rendered the uſe of the former indulgence needleſs.

Keep by the ſide of the river Crake: near its diſcharge from Coninſton mere, at a place called Waterfoot, lay abundance of ſlate brought down by water from the quarries in the fells: obſerved alſo great heaps of birch beſoms, which are alſo articles for exportation.

Reach Coninſton or Thurſtain water, a beautiful lake, about ſeven meaſured miles long; and the greateſt breadth three quarters: the greateſt depth from thirty to forty fathoms. At the S. end it is narrowed by the projection of ſeveral little headlands running far into the water, and forming between them ſeveral pretty bays. A little higher up the wideſt part commences: from thence it runs quite ſtrait to the end, not incurvated as the maps make it. The fiſh of this water are charr and pike: a few years ago the firſt were ſold for 3s. 6d. per dozen, but thanks to the luxury of the times, are

* Ancient and preſent ſtate of the county of Down, p. 55.

now raiſed to eight or nine ſhillings. The ſcenery about this lake, which is ſcarcely mentioned, is extremely noble. The E. and W. ſides are bounded by high hills often wooded; but in general compoſed of grey rock, and coarſe vegetation; much juniper creeps along the ſurface, and ſome beautiful hollies are finely intermixed. At the north-weſtern extremity the vaſt mountains called Coninſton fells, form a magnificent maſs. In the midſt is a great boſom, retiring inward, which affords great quantities of fine ſlate. The trade in this article has of late been greatly improved, and the value of the quarries highly encreaſed: a work that twenty years ago did not produce to the landlord forty ſhillings, at preſent brings in annually as many pounds: and the whole quantity at this time exported yearly from theſe mountains, is about two thouſand tons. At their feet is a ſmall cultivated tract, filled with good farm houſes, and near the water edge is the village and church of Coninſton. Formerly theſe mountains yielded copper; but of late the works have been neglected on account of the poverty of the ore.

Leave the ſides of the lake, and aſcend a ſteep hill, ſurrounded with woods. From the ſummit have a fine view of the lake, the ſtupendous fells, and a winding chaſm beneath ſome black and ferrated mountains.

The fields in thoſe parts are often fenced with rows of great ſlates; which no horſes will attempt leaping. See at a diſtance a piece of Winander mere, and that of Eaſt-thwaite; deſcend the hill, and ſoon reach the ſmall town of Hawkſhead, ſeated in a fertile bottom. In the church is an altar tomb, with the effigies of William Sandys, and Margaret his wife, moſt rudely cut in ſtone, and done by order of his ſon Edwin, Archbiſhop of York, who was born in a ſmall houſe in this neighbourhood. Round the tomb is this inſcription:

Conditur hoc tumulo, Guilielmus Sandes et uxor,
Cui Margareta nomen et omen erat.
Armiger ille fuit percharus regibus olim,
Illa ſed exemplar religionis erat.
Conjugii fuerant æquali ſorte beati.
Felices opibus, ſtemmate, prole fide.
Quos amor et pietas læto conjunxit eodem:
Hos ſub ſpe vitæ continet iſte lapis.

May 22d, leave Hawkſhead, and ride by the ſide of Urſwick mere, about two miles long, and three quarters broad; on each ſide ornamented with a pretty elevated peninſula, jutting far into the water. Its fiſh are perch, called here baſs, pike, eels, but no trout. The eels deſcend in multitudes through the river that flows from this mere into Winander, beginning their migration with the firſt floods after midſummer; and ceaſe on the firſt ſnows. The inhabitants of the country take great numbers in wheels at that ſeaſon; when it is their opinion that the eels are going into the ſalt water: and that they return in ſpring.

The roads are excellent amidſt fine woods with grey rocks patched with moſs riſing above. In one place obſerved a Holly-park, a tract preſerved entirely for ſheep, who are fed in winter with the croppings. Wild cats inhabit in too great plenty theſe woods and rocks.

The Lichen Tartareus, or ſtone rag, as it is called here, incruſts moſt of the ſtones: is gathered for the uſe of the dyers by the peaſants, who ſell it at a penny per pound, and can collect two ſtone weight of it in a day.

Reach Graithwaite, the ſeat of Mr. Sandys; and from the cats craig, an eminence near the houſe, have an extenſive view up and down the water of Winander, for ſeveral miles. The variety of beautiful bays that indent the ſhore; the fine wooded riſings

that bound each ſide; and the northern termination of lofty fells patched with ſnow, compoſe a ſcene the moſt pictureſque that can be imagined.

See on the plain part of theſe hills numbers of ſpringes for woodcocks, laid between tufts of heath, with avenues of ſmall ſtones on each ſide to direct theſe fooliſh birds into the ſnares, for they will not hop over the pebbles. Multitudes are taken in this manner in the open weather; and ſold on the ſpot for ſixteen pence or twenty pence a couple (about 20 years ago at ſix pence or ſeven pence) and ſent to the all-devouring capital, by the Kendal ſtage.

After breakfaſt, take boat at a little neighbouring creek, and have a moſt advantageous view of this beautiful lake, being favoured with a calm day and fine ſky. The length of this water is about twelve miles; the breadth about a mile; for the width is unequal from the multitude of pretty bays, that give ſuch an elegant ſinuoſity to its ſhores, eſpecially thoſe on the eaſt, or the Weſtmoreland ſide. The horns of theſe little ports project far, and are finely wooded; as are all the leſſer hills that ſkirt the water.

At a diſtance is another ſeries of hills, lofty, rude, grey and moſſy; and above them ſoar the immenſe heights of the fells of Coniniton, the mountains of Wrynoſe and Hard-knot, and the conic points of Langden fells; all except the firſt in Cumberland.

The waters are diſcharged out at the ſouth end, at Newby-bridge, with a rapid precipitous current, then aſſume the name of Leven, and after a courſe of two miles fall into the eſtuary called the Leven ſands. The depth of this lake is various, from four yards and a half to ſeventy-four, and excepting near the ſides, the bottom is entirely rocky: in ſome places are vaſt ſubaqueous precipices, the rock falling at once perpendicular, for the depth of twenty yards, within forty of the ſhore; and the ſame depth is preſerved acroſs the channel. The fall of the Leven, from the lake to high water mark, is ninety feet; the deepeſt part of the lake a hundred and thirty-two beneath that point.

The boatmen directed their courſe northward, and brought us by the heathy iſle of Lingholm, and the far projecting cape of Rawlinſon's Nab. On the left hand obſerve the termination of Lancaſhire, juſt ſouth of the ſtor, a great promontory in Weſtmoreland, all the remaining weſtern ſide is claimed by the firſt; but Weſtmoreland bounds the reſt, ſo has the faireſt claim to call itſelf owner of this ſuperb water.

On doubling the ſtor a new expanſe opened before us; left the little iſle of Crowholme on the right, traverſed the lake towards the horſe ferry, and a little beyond, the great Holme of thirty acres croſſes the water, and conceals the reſt. This delicious iſle is bleſt with a rich paſturage, is adorned with a pretty grove, and has on it a good houſe.

It has been the fortune of this beautiful retreat often to change maſters: the flattering hopes of the charms of retirement have miſled ſeveral to purchaſe it from the laſt cheated owner, who after a little time diſcovered, that a conſtant enjoyment of the ſame objects, delightful as they were, ſoon ſatiated. There muſt be ſomething more than external charms to make a retreat from the world long endurable; the qualifications requiſite fall to the ſhare of a very few; without them diſguſt and wearineſs will ſoon invade their privacy, notwithſtanding they courted it with all the paſſion and all the romance with which the poet did his miſtreſs *.

Sic ego ſecretis poſſum bene vivere ſylvis,
Qua nulla humano ſit via trita pede.
Tu mihi curarum requies, tu nocte vel atra
Lumen, et in ſolis tu mihi turba locis.

* Tibullus iv. 13, 9.

From

From this iſland began a new and broader extent of water, bounded on the weſt by the bold and lofty face of a ſteep hill, patched with the deep green of vaſt yews and hollies, that embelliſhed its naked ſlope. This expanſe is varied with ſeveral very pretty iſles, ſome bare, others juſt appear above water, tufted with trees: on the north-eaſt ſide is the appearance of much cultivation; a tract near the village of Boulneſs falls gently to the water edge, and riſes again far up a high and large mountain, beyond which is a grand ſkreen of others, the pointed heads of Troutbeck fells, the vaſt rounded maſs of Fairfield, and the ſtill higher ſummit of Rydal.

Land, and dine in Weſtmoreland at Boulneſs, anciently called Winander, giving name to the lake; and am here treated with moſt delicate trout and perch, the fiſh of this water. The charr is found here in great plenty, and of a ſize ſuperior to thoſe in Wales. They ſpawn about Michaelmas, in the river Brathay, which, with the Rowthay are the great feeds of the lake, preferring the rocky bottom of the former to the gravelly bottom of the other. The fiſhermen diſtinguiſh two varieties, the caſe-charr and the gelt-charr, i. e. a fiſh which had not ſpawned the laſt ſeaſon, and eſteemed by them the more delicate: this ſpawns from the beginning of January to the end of March, and never aſcends the river, but ſelects for that purpoſe the moſt gravelly parts of the lake, and that which abounds moſt with ſprings. It is taken in greateſt plenty from the end of September to the end of November, but at other times is very rarely met with.

The monks of the abbey of Furneſs had a grant from William of Lancaſter, privileging them to fiſh on this water with one boat and twenty nets; but in caſe any of the ſervants belonging to the abbey, and ſo employed, miſbehaved themſelves, they were to be chaſtiſed by the lord of the water; and in caſe they refuſed to ſubmit, the abbot was bound to diſcharge them, and make them forfeit their wages for their delinquency*.

Remount my horſe, and continue my journey along the ſides of the lake, and from an eminence about half a mile N. of the village of Boulneſs, have a fine view of the water and all its windings; and obſerve that the laſt bend points very far to the weſt.

On advancing towards the end have an auguſt proſpect of the whole range of theſe northern apennines, exhibiting all the variety of grandeur in the uniform immenſe maſs, the conic ſummit, the broken ridge, and the overhanging crag, with the deep chaſm-like paſſages far winding along their baſes, rendered more horrible by the blackening ſhade of the rocks.

Among the birds which poſſeſs this exalted tract, the eagles are the firſt in rank: they breed in many places. If one is killed, the other gets a new mate, and retains its ancient aery. Thoſe who take their neſts find in them remains of great numbers of moor game: they are beſides very pernicious to the heronries: it is remarked, in the laying ſeaſon of the herons, when the eagles terrify them from their neſts, that crows, watching the opportunity, will ſteal away their eggs.

The red deer which ſtill run wild in Martindale foreſt, ſometimes ſtraggle into thoſe parts.

Reach Ambleſide, a ſmall town above the extremity of the lake: the inhabitants of theſe parts are very induſtrious; are much employed in knitting ſtockings for Kendal market; in ſpinning woollen yarn, and in making thread to weave their linſies. The countenances of the people begin to alter; eſpecially in the tender ſex; the face begins to ſquare, and the cheek bone begins to riſe, as if ſymptomatic of my approaching towards North Britain.

Below Ambleſide, in a meadow near the river Brathay, is a Roman camp, the ſuppoſed Dictis of the Notitia, where coins, bricks, &c. have been often found. The out-

* Dugdale Monaſt. I. 706.

line

ſine of the work is ſtill viſible, and its extent is four hundred feet one way, and three hundred the other: it was the ſtation of part of the cohort of the Numerus Nerviorum Dictenſium, and placed very conveniently to command ſeveral paſſes.

May 23. At a ſmall diſtance from Ambleſide, ſee Rydal-hall, the houſe of Sir Michael le Fleming, placed in a moſt magnificent ſituation; having the lake full in front, a rich intervening fore-ground; and on each ſide a ſtupendous guard of mountains. This family have been fixed in the north ever ſince the conqueſt, and became owners of Rydal-hall by a marriage with one of the coheireſſes, daughter of Sir John de Lancaſter, in the time of Henry IV.

Storkgill force, near Ambleſide, and two caſcades near Rydal-hall, deſerve a viſit from the traveller.

Near the houſe is a lofty rocky brae, cloathed with multitudes of gigantic yews and hollies, that from their ſize and antiquity, give it a moſt venerable appearance; and not far from its foot is Rydal water, about a mile long, beautified with little iſles.

Go through Rydal paſs, or in the dialect of the country, Rydal haws, or gullet. Ride through Graſs-mere, a fertile vale with a lake cloſed at the end by a noble pyramidal mountain, called Helm-crag, with a rude and broken top ſingularly grand *.

On a high paſs between the hills, obſerve a large Carnedd called Dunmail Wrays ſtones, collected in memory of a defeat, A. D. 946, given to a petty king of Cumberland, of that name, by Edmund I. who with the uſual barbarity of the times, put out the eyes of his two ſons, and gave his country to Malcolm, King of Scotland, on condition he preſerved in peace the northern parts of England.

The deſcent from hence to the vale of Keſwick, nine miles.

Near this place enter Cumberland, having on the left the long extended front of Helvellin fells. Moſt of the hills in theſe parts are fine ſheep walks, ſmooth and well turfed. The ſheep are ſmall, but the mutton exquiſitely taſted, being ſeldom killed before it is ſix or ſeven years old. The wool is coarſe, but manufactured into ordinary carpets and blankets. No goats are kept here on account of the damage they would do to the woods.

Arrive within ſight of Thirl-water, a moſt beautiful but narrow lake, filling the bottom of a long dale for near four miles. From an eminence near Dale-head houſe, have a pictureſque view over great part of its extent. About the middle, the land for above a hundred yards, approaches and contraſts the water to the ſize of a little river, over which is a true Alpine bridge; and behind that the water inſtantly reſumes the former breadth.

Regaining the road, have a ſtrange and horrible view downwards, into a deep and miſty vale, (called the vale of St. John,) at this time appearing bottomleſs, and winding far amidſt the mountains, darkened by their height, and the thick clouds that hung on their ſummits.

In the courſe of the deſcent, viſit, under the guidance of Doctor Brownrigg (the firſt diſcoverer), a fine piece of antiquity of that kind which is attributed to the Druids. An arrangement of great ſtones tending to an oval figure, is to be ſeen near the road ſide, about a mile and a half from Keſwick, on the ſummit of a pretty broad and high hill, in an arable field called Caſtle. The area is thirty-four yards from north to ſouth, and near thirty from eaſt to weſt; but many of the ſtones are fallen down, ſome inward, others outward; according to the plan, they are at preſent forty in number.

* My idea of this and other romantic ſcenes in this part is improved by a very good drawing made in 1790 by my ingenious friend Paul Panton, Eſq. jun.

At the north end, are two much larger than the reſt, ſtanding five feet and a half above the ſoil: between theſe may be ſuppoſed to have been the principal entrance; oppoſite to it, on the S. ſide, are others of nearly the ſame height; and on the eaſt is one near ſeven feet high. But what diſtinguiſhes this from all other Druidical remains of this nature, is a rectangular receſs on the eaſt ſide of the area, formed of great ſtones, like thoſe of the oval. Theſe ſtructures are conſidered in general to have been temples, or places of worſhip: the receſs here mentioned ſeems to have been allotted for the Druids, the prieſts of the place, a ſort of Holy of Holies, where they met ſeparated from the vulgar, to perform their rights, their divinations, or to ſit in council, to determine on controverſies, to compromiſe all differences about limits of land, or about inheritances, or for the trial of the greater criminals *; the Druids poſſeſſing both the office of prieſt and judge. The cauſe that this receſs was placed on the eaſt ſide, ſeems to ariſe from the reſpect paid by the ancient natives of this iſle to that beneficent luminary the ſun, not originally an idolatrous reſpect, but merely as a ſymbol of the glorious all-ſeeing Being, its great Creator.

I have alſo ſeen fibula cut out of a flat piece of ſilver, of a form better to be expreſſed by the figure than words. Its breadth is, from one exterior ſide to the other, four inches. This was diſcovered lodged in the mud, on deepening a fiſh-pond in Brayton Park in Cumberland, the ſeat of Sir Wilfrid Lawſon, and communicated to me by Doctor Brownrigg. With it was found a large ſilver hook of two ounces weight. The length of the ſhank from the top to the curvature at bottom, four inches and three eights. The hook not ſo long.

Arrive near the Elyſium of the north, the vale of Keſwick, a circuit between land and water of about twenty miles. From an eminence above, command a fine bird's eye view of the whole of the broad fertile plain, the town of Keſwick, the white church of Croſswhaite, the boaſted lake of Derwentwater, and the beginning of that of Baſſenthwaite, with a full ſight of the vaſt circumjacent mountains that guard this delicious ſpot.

Dine at Keſwick, a ſmall market town: where, and in the neighbourhood, are manufactures of carpets, flannels, linſies and yarn: the laſt ſold to people from Cockermouth, who come for it every market day.

Take boat on the celebrated lake of Derwentwater. The form is irregular, extending from north to ſouth, about three miles and a half. The greateſt depth is twenty feet in a channel, running from end to end, probably formed by the river Derwent, which paſſes through, and gives name to the lake. The name is taken from Derwen an oak, probably beſtowed on it by the Cumbrian Britons from the plenty of that timber on its banks and thoſe of the lake.

The views on every ſide are very different: here all the poſſible variety of Alpine ſcenery is exhibited, with all the horror of precipice, broken crag, or over-hanging rock, or inſulated pyramidal hills, contraſted with others whoſe ſmooth and verdant ſides, ſwelling into aerial heights, at once pleaſe and ſurprize the eye.

The two extremities of the lake afford moſt diſcordant proſpects: the ſouthern is a compoſition of all that is horrible; an immenſe chaſm opens in the midſt, whoſe entrance is divided by a rude conic hill, once topt with a caſtle, the habitation of the tyrant of the rocks; beyond, a ſeries of broken mountainous crags, now patched with ſnow, ſoar one above the other, overſhadowing the dark winding deeps of Borrowdale. In theſe black receſſes are lodged variety of minerals, the origin of evil by their abuſe, and placed by nature, not remote from the fountain of it.

* Cæſ. de Bello Gal. lib. vi.

Itum

Itum eſt in viſcera terræ,
Quaſque recondiderat ſtygiiſque removerat umbris,
Effodiuntur opes.

But the oppoſite or northern view is in all reſpects a ſtrong and beautiful contraſt: Skiddaw ſhews its vaſt baſe, and bounding all that part of the vale, riſes gently to a height that ſinks the neighbouring hills; opens a pleaſing front, ſmooth and verdant, ſmiling over the country like a gentle generous lord, while the fells of Borrowdale frown on it like a hardened tyrant. Skiddaw is covered with graſs to within half a mile of the ſummit; after which it becomes ſtony. The view from the top extends northward over Solway firth and various of the Scottiſh mountains; to the weſt the ſea and the iſle of Man; while the interjacent country exhibits a flatter variety, no bad contraſt to the rude and exalted fells of Borrowdale: finally, to the eaſt appear the dreary mountains of Weſtmoreland, leſs intereſting than the reſt of the ſcenery.

Each boundary of the lake ſeems to take part with the extremities, and emulates their appearance: the ſouthern varies in rocks of different forms, from the tremendous precipices of the Lady's-leap, the broken front of the Falcon's-neſt, to the more diſtant concave curvature of Lowdore, an extent of precipitous rock, with trees vegetating from the numerous fiſſures, and the foam of a cataract precipitating amidſt.

The entrance into Borrowdale divides the ſcene, and the northern ſide alters into milder forms; a ſalt ſpring, once the property of the monks of Furneſs, trickles along the ſhore; hills (the reſort of ſhepherds) with downy fronts and lofty ſummits ſucceed, with woods cloathing their baſes, even to the water's edge.

Not far from hence the environs appear to the navigator of the lake to the greateſt advantage, for on every ſide mountains cloſe the proſpect, and form an amphitheatre almoſt matchleſs.

Loch-Lomond in Scotland, and Lough-Lene in Ireland, are powerful rivals to the lake in queſtion. Was a native of either of thoſe kingdoms to demand my opinion of their reſpective beauties, I muſt anſwer as the ſubtle Melvil did the vain Elizabeth: "that ſhe was the faireſt perſon in England, and mine the faireſt in Scotland."

The iſles that decorate this water are few, but finely diſpoſed, and very diſtinct; riſe with gentle and regular curvatures above the ſurface, conſiſt of verdant turf, or are planted with various trees. The principal is the Lord's iſland, about five acres, where the Radcliffe family had ſome time its reſidence; and from this lake took the title of Derwentwater. The laſt ill-fated Earl loſt his life and fortune by the rebellion of 1715; and his eſtate, now amounting to twenty thouſand pounds per annum, (the mines included) is veſted in truſtees for the ſupport of Greenwich Hoſpital.

St. Herbert's iſle was noted for the reſidence of that ſaint, the boſom friend of St. Cuthbert, who wiſhed, and obtained his wiſh of departing this life on the ſame day, hour and minute, with that holy man.

The water of Derwentwater is ſubject to violent agitations, and often without any apparent cauſe, as was the caſe this day; the weather was calm, yet the waves ran a a great height, and the boat was toſſed violently with what is called a bottom-wind.

This lake gave name to the ancient family de Derwentwater before the time of Edward I. By the marriage of Margaret, only daughter of Sir John de Derwentwater, in the reign of Henry VI., to Sir Nicholas Radcliffe, of Dilſton, in Northumberland, Sir Francis, one of his deſcendants, was created by James II. Earl of Derwentwater; a title extinct in 1715, by the unhappy end of his ſon James.

May 24. Went to Croſſthwaite church; obſerved a monument of Sir John Radcliff and dame Alice his wife, with their effigies on ſmall braſs plates: the inſcription is in

the ſtyle of the times: "Of your charity pray for the ſoule of Sir John Radcliff, Knight, and for the ſoule of dame Alice his wife, which Sir John died the 2d day of February, A.D. 1527, on whoſe ſoule the Lord have mercy." Here are alſo two recumbent alabaſter figures of a man and a woman; he in a gown, with a purſe at his girdle.

This is the church to Keſwick, and has five chapels belonging to it. The livings of this county have been of late years much improved by Queen Anne's bounty, and there are none of leſs value than thirty pounds a year. It is not very long ſince the miniſter's ſtipend was five pounds per annum, a gooſe-graſs, or the right of commoning his gooſe; a whittle-gait, or the valuable privilege of uſing his knife for a week at a time at any table in the pariſh; and laſtly, a hardened ſark, i. e. a ſhirt of coarſe linen.

Saw at Doctor Brownrigg's, of Ormathwaite, whoſe hoſpitality I experienced for two days, great variety of the ores of Borrowdale, ſuch as lead, common and fibrous, black-jack, and black-lead or wad. The laſt is found in greater quantities and purity in thoſe mountains than in other parts of the world. Is the property of a few gentlemen who, leſt the markets ſhould be glutted, open the mine only once in ſeven years, then cauſe it to be filled and otherwiſe ſecured from the depredations of the neighbouring miners, who will run any riſk to procure ſo valuable an article, for the beſt ſells from eight to twelve ſhillings a pound. The legiſlature hath alſo guarded their property by making the robbery felony.

It is of great uſe in making pencils, black lead crucibles for faſing of metals, for caſting of bombs and cannon-balls, cleaning arms, for glazing of earthen-ware; and ſome aſſert that it may be uſed medicinally to eaſe the pains of gravel, ſtone, ſtranguary, and cholic: it has been ſuppoſed, but without foundation, to have been the *melanteria* and *gnigitis* of Dioſcorides: Dr. Merret calls it *nigrica fabrilis*, and the people of the country killow and wad, from the colouring quality; killow, or collow, ſignifying the dirt of coal, and wad ſeems derived from woad, a deep dying plant *.

Till of late years, the ſuperſtition of the bel-tein was kept up in theſe parts, and in this rural ſacrifice it was cuſtomary for the performers to bring with them boughs of the mountain aſh.

May 25. Continue my journey; paſs along the vale of Keſwick, and keep above Baſſenthwaite water, at a ſmall cultivated diſtance from it: this lake is a fine expanſe of four miles in length, bounded on one ſide by high hills, wooded in many places to their bottoms; on the other ſide by fields and the ſkirts of Skiddaw.

Between the lakes of Derwentwater and Baſſenthwaite is a road which leads through the valley of Newlands to Butter-mere and Crommach-water, two ſmall lakes of extraordinary and romantic wildneſs. The cataract of Scale-force, near the laſt, has great peculiarity. The report of my friend is ſo warm in the praiſes of the ſcenery of theſe lakes, that I regret greatly the loſs of what I ſhould have ſo fully enjoyed.

Marks of the plough appear on the tops of many of the hills. Tradition ſays, that in the reign of King John the Pope curſed all the lower grounds, and thus obliged the inhabitants to make the hills arable: but I rather believe that John himſelf drove them to this cruel neceſſity; for out of reſentment to their declining to follow his ſtandards to the borders of Scotland, he cut down their hedges, levelled the ditches, and gave all the cultivated tracts of the north to the beaſts of chace, on his return from his expedition.

* M. S. letter of Biſhop Nicholſon to Doctor Woodward, Aug. 5, 1713.

From Mr. Spedyn's, of Armethwaite, at the lower extremity of the lake, have a fine view of the whole. Near this place the Derwent quits the lake, paſſing under Ouze bridge, conſiſting of three arches. Salmons come up the river from the ſea about Michaelmas, and force their way through both lakes as far as Borrowdale. They had lately been on their return, but the water near the bridge proving too ſhallow to permit them to proceed, they were taken by dozens, in very bad order, in the nets that were drawing for trout at the end of the lake.

On a hill near this ſpot is a circular Britiſh entrenchment; and I was told of others of a ſquare form, at a few miles diſtance, at the foot of Caermote; I ſuppoſe Roman.

The country now begins to lower, ceaſes to be mountainous, but ſwells into extenſive riſings. Ride near the Derwent, and paſs through the hamlets of Iſel, Blincraik, and Redmain; in a few places wooded, but generally naked, badly cultivated, and incloſed with ſtone walls. Reach Bridekirk, a village with a ſmall church, noted for an ancient font, found at Papcaſtle, with an inſcription explained by the learned prelate Nicholſon, in Camden's Britannia, and engraven in the ſecond volume of the works of the Society of Antiquaries. The height is two feet and an inch; the form ſquare; on each ſide are different ſculptures; on one a croſs, on another a two-headed monſter, with a triple flower falling from one common ſtem, hanging from its mouth: beneath is a perſon, St. John Baptiſt, performing the office of baptiſm by the immerſion of a child, our Saviour: and above the child is a (now) imperfect dove; on a third ſide is a ſort of centaur, attacked by a bird and ſome animal; and under them the angel driving our firſt father out of Eden, while Eve clings cloſe to the tree of life.

And on the fourth ſide two birds, with ſome ornaments and figures beneath; and the inſcription in Runic characters thus decyphered by the biſhop: "Er Erkard han men egrocten, and to dis men red wer Taner men brogten." That is to ſay,

Here Erkard was converted, and to this man's example were the Danes brought.

It is certain that the inſcription was cut in memory of this remarkable event; but whether the font was made expreſsly on the occaſion, or whether it was not of much more ancient date (as the antiquary ſuppoſes), and the inſcription put on at the time of this converſion, appears to me at this period very uncertain.

Paſs, not far from Bridekirk, through the village of Papcaſtle, once a Roman ſtation, conjectured by Mr. Horſley to have been the *derventione* of the geographer Ravenna, where many monuments of antiquity have been found. In a field on the left, on deſcending into the village, are the remains of ſome dykes. Reach

Cockermouth, a large town with broad ſtreets, irregularly built, waſhed by the Derwent on the weſtern ſide, and divided into two by the Cocker, and the parts connected by a bridge of a ſingle arch. The number of inhabitants are between three and four thouſand: the manufactures are ſhalloons, worſted ſtockings, and hats; the laſt exported from Glaſgow to the Weſt Indies. It is a borough town, and the right of voting is veſted by burgeſs tenure in certain houſes: this is alſo the town where the county elections are made.

The caſtle is ſeated on an artificial mount, on a bank above the Derwent: is ſquare, and is ſtrengthened with ſeveral ſquare towers: on each ſide of the inner gate are two deep dungeons, capable of holding fifty perſons in either; are vaulted at top, and have only a ſmall opening in order to lower through it the unhappy priſoners into this dire priſon; and on the outſide of each is a narrow ſlit with a ſlope from it; and down this were ſhot the proviſions allotted to the wretched inhabitants. In the feudal times death and captivity were almoſt ſynonymous; but the firſt was certainly preferable; which may be one cauſe why the battles of ancient days were ſo bloody.

This caſtle was founded by Waldof, firſt Lord of Allerdale, and ſon of Goſpatrick, Earl of Northumberland, cotemporary with William the Conqueror; Waldof reſided firſt at Papcaſtle, which he afterwards demoliſhed, and with the materials built that of Cockermouth, where he and his poſterity long reſided; but ſeveral arms over the gateway, which Camden ſays are thoſe of the Multons, Humfranvilles, Lucies, and Percies, evince it to have been of later times in thoſe families. It appears that it was firſt granted by Edw. II. to Athony de Lucie, ſon of Thomas de Multon, who had aſſumed that name by reaſon that his mother was daughter and co-heireſs to Richard de Lucie; and afterwards, by marriages, this caſtle and its honours deſcended to the Humfranvilles, and finally to the Percies *. In 1648 it was garriſoned for the king; and being beſieged and taken by the rebels, was burnt, and never afterwards repaired.

May 26. Purſue my journey for about four or five miles along a tolerably fertile country, and then arrive amidſt the collieries: croſs ſome barren heaths, with incloſed land on each ſide, deſtitute both of hedges and woods. Paſs through Diſſinton, a long and dirty town, and ſoon after, from a great height, at once come in ſight of Whitehaven, and ſee the whole at a ſingle glance, ſeated in a hollow open to the ſea on the north: it lies in the pariſh of St. Bees. The vaſt promontory called the Barugh, or St. Bees-head, noted for the great reſort of birds †, appears four miles to the ſouth; and in days of old, ſtill more noted for its patroneſs St. Bega, who tamed fierce bulls, and brought down deep ſnows at midſummer.

The town is in a manner a new creation, for the old editions of Camden make no mention of it; yet the name is in Saxton's maps, its cliffs being known to ſeamen, and from their colour Camden derives the name. The riſe of the place is owing to the collieries, improved and encouraged by the family of the Lowthers, to their great emolument. About a hundred years ago there was not one houſe here, except Sir John Lowther's, and two others, and only three ſmall veſſels: and for the next forty years, the number of houſes increaſed to about twenty. At this time the town may boaſt of being one of the handſomeſt in the north of England, built of ſtone, and the ſtreets pointing ſtraight into the harbour, with others croſſing them at right angles. It is as populous as it is elegant, containing twelve thouſand inhabitants, and has a hundred and ninety great ſhips belonging to it, moſtly employed in the coal trade.

In 1566 there were only twelve ſmall ſhips under eighty tons, and a hundred and ninety-eight mariners in the whole county ‡.

The tobacco trade is much declined: formerly about twenty thouſand hogſheads were annually imported from Virginia; now ſcarce a fourth of that number, Glaſgow having ſtolen that branch; but to make amends, another is carried on to the Weſt Indies, where hats, printed linens, hams, &c. are ſent. The laſt week was a melancholy and pernicious exportation of a hundred and fifty natives of Great Britain, forced from their natal ſoil, the low lands of Scotland, by the riſe of rents, to ſeek an aſylum on the other ſide of the Atlantic.

The improvements in the adjacent lands keep pace with thoſe in the town: the Brainſty eſtate forty years ago was ſet for as many pounds; at preſent, by dint of good huſbandry, eſpecially liming, is increaſed to five hundred and ſeventy-one.

In the town are three churches or chapels: St. James's is elegantly fitted up, and has a handſome gallery, which, with the roof, is ſupported by moſt beautiful ranges of pillars. Beſides, is a preſbyterian meeting, one of ſeceders, of anabaptiſts, and quakers.

* Dugdale's Baronage, I. 564, &c. † Burn's Hiſt. Cumberland, II. 42. ‡ Burn II. 43.

The

The workhouſe is thinly inhabited, for few of the poor chuſe to enter: thoſe whom neceſſity compels are moſt uſefully employed: with pleaſure I obſerved old age, idiocy, and even infants of three years of age, contributing to their own ſupport, by the pulling of oakum.

The harbour is artificial, but a fine and expenſive work, on the ſouth end, guarded by a long pier, where the ſhips may lie in great ſecurity. Another is placed farther out, to break the force of the ſea; and within theſe are two long ſtraight tongues, or quays, where the veſſels are lodged: cloſe to the ſhore, on the ſouth ſide, is another, covered with what is called here a ſteer, having in the lower part a range of ſmiths ſhops, and above an extenſive floor, capable of containing ſix thouſand waggon-loads of coal, of 4200lb. each. But this is only uſed as a ſort of magazine; for above this are covered galleries with rail roads, terminating in large flues, or hurries, placed ſloping over the quay, and through theſe the coal is diſcharged out of the waggons into the holds of the ſhips, rattling down with a noiſe like thunder. Commonly eight ſhips, from a hundred and twenty to a hundred tons each, have been loaden in one tide; and on extraordinary occaſions twelve. Each load is put on board for ten ſhillings; and the waggons, after being emptied, are brought round into the road by a turn frame, and drawn back by a ſingle horſe. The greater part of the way from the pits, which lie about three or four miles diſtant from the hurries, is down hill; the waggon is ſteered by one man, with a ſort of rudder to direct it; ſo that he can retard or accelerate the motion by the preſſure he gives by it on the wheel.

Many other works are projected to ſecure the port, particularly another pier on the north ſide, which when complete will render this haven quite land-locked. It is to be obſerved, that in coming in veſſels ſhould carry a full ſail till they paſs the pier-head, otherwiſe they will not be carried far enough in. The greateſt part of the coal is ſent to Ireland, where about two hundred and eighty thouſand tons are annually exported.

Spring-tides riſe here twenty-four feet. Neap-tides thirteen.

Viſit the collieries, entering at the foot of a hill, not diſtant from the town, attended by the agent: the entrance was a narrow paſſage, bricked and vaulted, ſloping down with an eaſy deſcent. Reach the firſt beds of coal which had been worked about a century ago: the roofs are ſmooth and ſpacious, the pillars of ſufficient ſtrength to ſupport the great ſuperſtructure, being fifteen yards ſquare, or ſixty in circumference; not above a third of the coal having been worked in this place; ſo that to me the very columns ſeemed left as reſources for fuel in future times. The immenſe caverns that lay between the pillars exhibited a moſt gloomy appearance. I could not help enquiring here after the imaginary inhabitant, the creation of the labourers' fancy,

The ſwart fairy of the mine,

and was ſeriouſly anſwered by a black fellow at my elbow, that he really had never met with any; but that his grandfather had found the little implements and tools belonging to this diminutive race of ſubterraneous ſpirits *.

The beds of coal are nine or ten feet thick, and dip to the weſt one yard in eight. In various parts are great bars of ſtone, which cut off the coal: if they bend one way, they influence the coal to riſe above one's head; if another, to ſink beneath the feet. Operations of nature paſt my ſkill to unfold.

* The Germans believed in two ſpecies; one fierce and malevolent, the other a gentle race, appearing like little old men, dreſſed like the miners, and not much above two feet high: theſe wander about the drifts and chambers of the works, ſeem perpetually employed, yet do nothing; ſome ſeem to cut the ore, or fling what is cut into veſſels, or turn the windlaſs; but never do any harm to the miners, except provoked: as the ſenſible Agricola, in this point credulous, relates in his book, De Animantibus Subterraneis.

Reach

Reach a place where there is a very deep deſcent: the colliers call this Hardknot, from a mountain of that name; and another wrynoſe. At about eighty fathoms depth began to ſee the workings of the rods of the fire-engine, and the preſent operations of the colliers, who work now in ſecurity, for the fire-damps, formerly ſo dangerous, are almoſt overcome; at preſent they are prevented by boarded partitions, placed a foot diſtance from the ſides, which cauſes a free circulation of air throughout: but as ſtill there are ſome places not capable of ſuch conveniencies, the colliers, who dare not venture with a candle in ſpots where fire-damps are ſuppoſed to lurk, have invented a curious machine to ſerve the purpoſe of lights: it is what they call a ſteel-mill, conſiſting of a ſmall wheel and a handle; this they turn with vaſt rapidity againſt a flint, and the great quantity of ſparks emitted not only ſerves for a candle, but has been found of ſuch a nature as not to ſet fire to the horrid vapour.

Formerly the damp or fiery vapour was conveyed through pipes to the open air, and formed a terrible illumination during night, like the eruptions of a volcano; and by its heat water could be boiled: the men who worked in it inhaled inflammable air, and if they breathed againſt a candle, puffed out a fiery ſtream; ſo that I make no doubt, was the experiment made, the ſame phænomenon would appear as John Grub * attributed to my illuſtrious countryman Pendragon, chief of Britons.

Reached the extremity of this black journey to a place near two miles from the entrance, beneath the ſea, where probably ſhips were then ſailing over us. Returned up the laborious aſcent, and was happy once more to emerge into day-light.

The property of theſe works, as well as the whole town, is in Sir James Lowther, who draws from them and the rents of the buildings ſixteen thouſand pounds a year; whereas his grandfather only made fifteen hundred. The preſent baronet has inſtituted here a charity of the moſt beautiful nature, uſeful, humane, and unoſtentatious. He always keeps filled a great granary of oats, which he buys from all parts, but never diſpoſes of while the markets are low; but the moment they riſe above five ſhillings the Cumberland buſhel, or three Wincheſter meaſures, he inſtantly opens his ſtores to the poor colliers and artificers, and ſells it to them at five ſhillings, notwithſtanding it might have coſt him ſeven; thus happily diſappointing the rapacity of the vulturine monopolizer.

Leave Whitehaven, and return about two miles on the ſame road I came. See under the cliffs a neat little village called Parton, and a pier, intended for the ſhipping of coal; a new creation by Sir James Lowther.

Leave Moreſby on the left; a place near the ſhore, mentioned by Camden as of great antiquity, a fort of the Romans, and where ſeveral inſcriptions have been found: he alſo ſpeaks of certain caverns, called Picts holes, but the lateneſs of the evening prevented me from deſcending to viſit them. Ride through the village of Herrington, paſs over a very naked barren country, and have from ſome parts of this evening's journey a full view of the iſle of Man, appearing high and mountainous. Reach

Workington, the place where the imprudent Mary Stuart landed, after her flight from Dundrannan, in Galloway, credulouſly truſting to the protection of the inſidious Elizabeth. The town extends from the caſtle to the ſea: it conſiſts of two cluſters, one the more ancient near the caſtle, the other nearer the church and pier; and both contain about four or five thouſand inhabitants: they ſubſiſt by the coal trade, which is here conſiderable. The Derwent waſhes the ſkirts of the town, and diſcharges itſelf into the ſea about a mile weſt: on each bank near the mouth are piers where the ſhips lie, and the coals are conveyed into them from frames occaſionally dropping into

* Dr. Percy's Ancient Songs, 2d ed. iii. 313.

them

them from the rail roads. Ninety-ſeven veſſels of different burdens, ſome even of two hundred and fifty tons, belong to this port.

The caſtle ſtood on the ſeat of the late Mr. Curwen, whoſe property, together with the houſe, paſſed a few years ago to Mr. Chriſtian by marriage with the daughter of the late owner. The Culwens took their name from a great lordſhip they poſſeſſed in Galloway about the year 1152, ſoon after which they ſettled at Workington, and the name became corrupted into Curwen.

Obſerve to the ſouth, on an eminence near the ſea, a ſmall tower, called Holme chapel, ſaid to have been built as a watch tower to mark the motions of the Scots in their naval inroads.

Near the town is an iron furnace and foundery; the ore is brought from Furneſs, and the iron ſtone dug near Harrington. A fine water-wheel and its rods, extending near a mile, are very well worth viſiting.

May 27. Keep along the ſea-ſhore to Mary Port, another new creation, the property of Humphry Senhouſe, Eſq., and ſo named by him in honour of his lady: the ſecond houſe was built only in 1750. Now there are above a hundred, peopled by about thirteen hundred ſouls, all collected together by the opening of a coal trade on this eſtate. For the conveniency of ſhipping (there being above ſeventy of different ſizes, from thirty to three hundred tons burden, belonging to the harbour) are wooden piers, with quays, on the river Ellen, where ſhips lie and receive their lading. Beſide the coal trade is ſome ſkinning buſineſs, and a rope-yard.

At the ſouth end of the town is an eminence called the Mote-hill, and on it a great artificial mount, whoſe baſe is a hundred and ſixty yards round, protected by a deep ditch almoſt ſurrounding it, ceaſing only where the ſteepneſs of the hill rendered ſuch a defence unneceſſary: this mount is a little hollowed on the top, has been probed in different places to the depth of four or five feet, but was diſcovered to conſiſt of no other materials than the common ſoil which had been flung out of the foſs.

On a hill at the north end of the town are the remains of a large Roman ſtation, ſquare, ſurrounded with double ditches, and furniſhed with four entrances, commanding a view to Scotland, and round the neighbouring country. Antiquaries differ about the ancient name; one ſtyles it *olenacum*, another *viroſidum*, and Camden *volantium*, from the wiſh inſcribed on a beautiful altar found here, *volantii vivas* *. It had been a conſiderable place, and had its military roads leading from it to Moreſby, to old Carliſle, and towards Ambleſide; and has been a perfect magazine of Roman antiquities.

Not far from this ſtation is a tumulus, ſingular in its compoſition; it is of a rounded form, and was found, on the ſection made of it by the late Mr. Senhouſe, to conſiſt of, firſt the ſod or common turf, then a regular layer of crumbly earth, which at the beginning was thin, increaſing in thickneſs as it reached the top. This was at firſt brittle, but ſoon after being expoſed to the air acquired a great hardneſs, and a ferruginous look. Beneath this was a bed of ſtrong blue clay, mixed with fern roots, placed on two or three layers of turf, with their graſſy ſides together; and under theſe, as the preſent Mr. Senhouſe informed me, were found the bones of a heifer and of a colt, with ſome wood aſhes near them.

Took the liberty of walking to Nether-hall, formerly Alneburgh-hall, where I ſoon diſcovered Mr Senhouſe to be poſſeſſed of the politeneſs hereditary † in his family towards travellers of curioſity. He pointed out to me the ſeveral antiquities that had

* Vide Camden 1011, Horſeley, p 281. tab. No. lxviii. Cumberland.

† Vide Camden, p. 1012, and Gordon's Itin. boreal. 100.

been

been long preſerved in his houſe and gardens, engraved by Camden, Mr. Horſely, and Mr. Gordon; and permitted one of my ſervants to make drawings of others that had been diſcovered ſince.

Among the latter is the altar found in the rubbiſh of a quarry, which ſeemed to have been worked by the Romans in a very extenſive manner: it has no inſcription, and appears to have been left unfiniſhed; perhaps the workmen were prevented from executing the whole by the upper part of the hill ſlipping down over the lower; a circumſtance that ſtill frequently happens in quarries worked beneath the cliffs. On one ſide of the altar is a broad dagger, on another a patera.

A fragment of ſtone, with a boar rudely carved, and the letters O R D.

A large wooden pin, with a curious polygonal head. One ſimilar to this, but made of braſs, was diſcovered, with other trinkets, in a tomb near Choiſi in France. Count Caylus calls it a mace, and thinks by the little ax that accompanied it, that the perſon interred was a child deſigned for the military life, and that theſe were ſymbolical proofs *.

The ſpout of a brazen veſſel. Mr. Senhouſe alſo favoured me with the ſight of ſome thin gold plate, found in the ſame place; and ſhewed me, near his houſe, in Hall-cloſe, an intrenchment of a rectangular form, forty-five yards by thirty-five: probably the defence of ſome ancient manſion, ſo neceſſary in this border county.

It gave me great pleaſure to review the ſculptures engraven in Mr. Horſeley's antiquities, and preſerved in the walls of this place. The following were fixed in the walls of the houſe, by the anceſtor of Mr. Senhouſe, coeval with Camden. On No. 65, an altar, appears Hercules with his club, and in one hand the Heſperian apples that he had conveyed

ab inſomni malè cuſtodita dracone.

What is ſingular, is an upright conic bonnet on his head, of the ſame kind with that in which the goddeſs, on whom he beſtowed the fruit, is dreſſed †. On another ſide of the altar is a man armed with a helmet and cloathed with a *ſagum clauſum*, or cloſed frock, reaching only to his knees. In one hand is a thick pole; the other reſting on a wheel, probably denoting his having ſucceeded in opening ſome great road.

In No. 70, are ſeen the two victories ſupporting a triumphal crown, the *victoriæ auguſti*.

The local goddeſs Setlocenia, with long flowing hair, with a veſſel in her hand, fills the front of one ſtone; and an altar inſcribed to her is lodged in one of the garden walls.

No. 74 is, near the goddeſs, a moſt rude figure of a cavalier on his ſteed.

In the ſame wall with her altar is No. 64, a monumental mutilated inſcription, ſuppoſed in honour of Antoninus Pius.

No. 71, the next monument, notes the premature death of Julia Mamertina, at the age of twenty years and three months. A rude head expreſſes the lady, and a ſetting ſun the funereal ſubject.

A female expreſſing modeſty with one hand; the other lifted to her head, ſtands beneath an arch, as if about to bathe, and is marked in Horſely, No. 73.

In a garden houſe is No. 62, an altar to Jupiter, by the firſt cohort of the Spaniſh, whoſe tribune was Marcus Menius Agrippa.

Another, No. 66, to Mars Militaris, devoted by the firſt cohort of the Belgic Gauls, commanded by Julius Tutor.

* Recueil d'Antiq. i. 195. † Montfaucon, Antiq i. tab. civ. f. 7.

And a third, No. 67, to Jupiter, by Caius Caballus Priſcus, a tribune; but no mention is made of the cohort.

Since I viſited this place, Mr. Senhouſe has favoured me with an account of other diſcoveries, made by the removal of the earth, that covered the reliques of this ſtation: the ſtreets and foot-ways have been traced paved with ſtones from the ſhore, or free ſtone from the quarries: the laſt much worn by uſe. Many foundations of houſes; the cement ſtill very ſtrong; and the plaiſter on ſome remains of walls appears to have been painted with what is now pink colour; ſeveral vaults have been diſcovered, one with free-ſtone ſteps much uſed: fire hearths open before, encloſed with a circular wall behind: from the remains of the fuel it is evident, that the Romans have uſed both wood and pit coal. Bones, and teeth of various animals; and pieces of horns of ſtags, many of the latter ſawed, have been found here: alſo ſhells of oyſters, muſcles, whilks and ſnails. Broken earthen-ware and the handle of a large veſſel, marked AEL. Fragments of glaſs veſſels and mirrors; and two pieces of a painted glaſs cup, which evinces the antiquity of that art.

An entire altar found in the ſame ſearch, is to be added to the preceding: three of the ſides are plain: the fourth has a hatchet exactly reſembling thoſe now in uſe, and a broad knife, or rather clever, with which the victims were cut up.

But the moſt curious diſcovery is a ſtone three feet high, the top formed like a pediment, with a neat ſcollop ſhell cut in the middle. From each ſide the pediment falls a ſtrait corded moulding, and between thoſe, juſt beneath the ſcollop, is a mutilated figure, the head being deſtroyed; but from the body which is cloathed with the Sagum, and the bucket which it holds in one hand by the handle *, it appears to have been a Gaul, the only ſculpture of the kind found in our iſland.

Continue my ride along the coaſt, enjoying a moſt beautiful proſpect of the Solway Firth, the Ituna æſtuarium of Ptolemy, bounded by the mountains of Galloway, from the hill of Crefel, near Dumfries, to the great and little Roſs, not remote from Kirkcudbright.

Keep on the ſhore as far as the village of Allanby: then turn to the north-eaſt, ride over a low barren woodleſs tract, and diſmal moors, ſeeing on the left Crefel in Scotland, and on the right Skiddaw, both quite clear; the laſt now appears of an inſulting height over its neighbours. Had the weather been miſty it would have had its cap; and probably Crefel, according to the old proverb, would have ſympathized:

If ever Skiddaw wears a cap,
Crefel wots full well of that.

Dine at Wigton, a ſmall town, with ſome manufactures of coarſe checks. Doctor Burn ſays that the church has never been rebuilt ſince the days of its founder Odard de Logis, cotemporary with Henry I. About a mile or two to the right is old Carliſle, ſuppoſed by Mr. Horſely to have been the Olenacum of the Notitia.

From Wigton the country continues very flat and barren, to a ſmall diſtance of Carliſle. Near that city a better cultivation takes place, and the fields often appear covered with linen manufactures: croſs the river Cauda, that runs through the ſuburbs, and enter the city at the Iriſh gate.

Carliſle is moſt pleaſantly ſituated; like Cheſter is ſurrounded with walls, but in very bad repair, and kept very dirty. The caſtle is ancient, but makes a good appearance at a diſtance: the view from it conſiſts of an extenſive tract of rich meadows of the river Eden, here forming two branches and inſulating the ground: over one is a bridge

* Montfaucon Suppl. III. p. 38. tab. xi.

of four; over the other one of nine arches. There is beſides a proſpect of a rich country; and a diſtant view of Cold-fells, Croſs-fells, Skiddaw, and other mountains.

The caſtle was founded by William Rufus, who reſtored the city, after it had lain two hundred years in ruins by the Danes. Richard III. made ſome additions to it: and Henry VIII. built the citadel, an oblong with three round baſtions ſeated on the weſt ſide of the town: in the inner gate of the caſtle is ſtill remaining the old Portcullis; and here are ſhewn the apartments of Mary Queen of Scots, where ſhe was lodged for ſome time after her landing at Workington; and after being for a little ſpace entertained with flattering reſpect, found herſelf priſoner to her jealous rival.

Carliſle has two other gates beſides the Iriſh, viz. the Engliſh and the Scotch. The principal ſtreet is very ſpacious; in it is a guard-houſe, built by Cromwell, commanding three other ſtreets that open into this.

The cathedral, begun by Walter, deputy under William Rufus, is very incomplete, Cromwell having pulled down part in 1649 to build barracks: there remains ſome portion that was built in the Saxon mode, with round arches, and vaſt maſſy round pillars, whoſe ſhafts are only fourteen feet two inches high, and circumference full ſeventeen and a half: the reſt is more modern, ſaid to have been built by Edward III. who had an apartment to lodge in, in his frequent expeditions into Scotland. The arches in this latter building are ſharp pointed, the pillars round and cluſtered, and the inſide of the arches prettily ornamented. Above are two galleries, but with windows only in the upper; that in the eaſt end has a magnificent ſimplicity, and the painted glaſs an uncommon neatneſs, notwithſtanding there is not a ſingle figure in it.

The choir was not founded till about the year 1354; the tabernacle work in it is extremely pretty; but on the aiſles on each ſide are ſome ſtrange legendary paintings of the hiſtory of St. Cuthbert and St. Auguſtine: one repreſents the ſaint viſited by an unclean ſpirit, who tempts him in a moſt indecent manner, as theſe lines import:

> The ſpyrit of Fornication to him doth aper;
> And thus he chaſteneth hys body with thorne and with bryer.

At the weſt end of the church is a large plain altar tomb called the Blue-ſtone: on this the tenants of the dean and chapter by certain tenures were obliged to pay their rents.

There had been only one religious houſe in this city; a priory of black canons founded by Henry I., replaced on the ſuppreſſion, by a dean and four canons ſecular; but what the tyrant Henry VIII. had ſpared, ſuch as the cloiſters and other reliques of the priory, fell in after-times victims to fanatic fury; no remains are to be ſeen at preſent, except the gateway, and a handſome building called the Fratry, or the lodging-room of the lay-brothers, or novices.

Before this pious foundation, St. Cuthbert in 686 fixed here a convent of monks, and a nunnery, overthrown in the general deſolation of the place by the Danes.

But to trace the antiquity of this city with hiſtoric regularity, the reader ſhould learn, that after laying aſide all fabulous accounts, the Britains call it Caer-Lualid, that it was named by Antonine, or the author of his itinerary, Lugovallium, or the city of Lual on the vallum or wall.

That it was probably a place of note in the ſeventh century, for Egfrid preſented it to St. Cuthbert with fifteen miles of territory around; that the Danes entirely deſtroyed it in the ninth century, and that it remained in ruins for two hundred years. William Rufus, in 1092, in a progreſs he made into theſe parts, was ſtruck with the ſituation,

founded

founded the caſtle, rebuilt the town and fortified it as a bulwark againſt the Scots: he planted there a large colony from the ſouth, who are ſaid to be the firſt who introduced tillage in that part of the north.

Henry I. in 1122, gave a ſum of money to the city, and ordered ſome additional fortifications. Stephen yielded it to David, King of Scotland. After the recovery into the hands of the Engliſh, it underwent a cruel ſiege by William the Lion in 1173; and was again beſieged by Robert Bruce, in 1315; and in the reign of Richard II. was almoſt entirely deſtroyed by fire. The greater events from that period are unknown to me, till its reddition to the rebels in 1745, on November 16th, when its weakneſs made it untenable, even had it not been ſeized with the epidemic panic of the times. It was retaken by the Duke of Cumberland, on the 30th December following, and the ſmall ſelf-devoted garriſon made priſoners on terms that preſerved them (without the ſhadow of impeachment of his Highneſs's word) for future juſtice.

The town at preſent conſiſts of two pariſhes, St. Cuthbert's and the cathedral, and contains about four thouſand inhabitants; is handſomely built, and kept very neat. Here is a conſiderable manufacture of printed linens and coarſe checks, which bring in near 3000l. per annum in duties to the crown. It is noted for a great manufacture of whips, which employs numbers of children; here are alſo made moſt excellent fiſh hooks; but I was told that the mounting them with flies is an art the inhabitants of Langholm are celebrated for.

May 8. Saw, at Mr. Bernard Burton's, a pleaſing ſight of twelve little induſtrious girls ſpinning at once on a horizontal wheel, which ſets twelve bobbins in motion; yet ſo contrived that ſhould any accident happen to one, the motion of that might be ſtopped without any impediment to the others.

At Mr. Cuſt's I was favoured with the ſight of a fine head of father Huddleſton, in black, with a large band and long grey hair, with an uplifted crucifix in his hand, probably taken in the attitude in which he lulled the ſoul of the departing profligate Charles II.

In this city I had the pleaſure of being introduced to that worthy veteran Captain Gilpin. I received from him numbers of fine drawings of views, and antiquities relative to this county. Some have been engraven to illuſtrate this work; others I preſerve in memory of the good and ingenious donor.

Croſs the little river Petrel, the third that bounds the city, and at about three miles eaſt, ſee Warwick, or Warthwick church, remarkable for its tribune or rounded eaſt end, with thirteen narrow niches, ten feet eight high, and ſeventeen inches broad, reaching almoſt to the ground, and the top of each arched; in two or three is a ſmall window. The whole church is built with good cut-ſtone; the length is ſeventy feet, but it once extended above one and twenty feet farther weſt; there being ſtill at that end a good rounded arch, now filled up.

This church is of great antiquity, but the date of the foundation unknown. It was granted in the time of William the Conqueror * to the abbey of St. Mary's York, and then mentioned as a chapel.

Beneath it is a handſome bridge of three arches over the Eden, a beautiful river. Ride for two miles over a rich and well cultivated tract, to Corbie caſtle, now a modern houſe, ſeated on an eminence above the river, which runs through a deep and finely wooded glen; that part next the houſe judiciouſly planned and laid out in walks: in one of them is the votive altar engraven in Mr. Gordon's Itinerary, tab. 43, with tolerable exactneſs, except on the top, for the hollow is triangular, not round.

* Dugdale's Monaſt. I. 3. 7.

The ſight from this walk of the celebrated cells, and the arch of the ancient priory, were ſo tempting that I could not reſiſt croſſing the river to pay a viſit to thoſe curious remains. The laſt is the gateway of the religious houſes of Wetherel, with its fine elliptic arch: the houſe was once a cell to the abbey of St. Mary in York, given by Ranulph de Meſchines, Earl of Carliſle, and maintained a prior and eight monks *.

A little farther in the midſt of a vaſt precipice, environed with woods, are cut, with much labour, ſome deep cells in the live rock: the front and entrance (the laſt is on one ſide) are made of fine cut-ſtone; in the front are three windows, and a fire-place: the cells are three in number, divided by partitions of the native rock, four feet three inches thick: each is twelve feet eight inches deep, and about nine feet ſix wide in the lower part, where they are more extenſive than in their beginning: before them, from the door to the end, is a ſort of gallery twenty-three feet and a half long, bounded by the front, which hangs at an awful height above the Eden. There are marks of bolts, bars and other ſecurities in the windows and door; and veſtiges, which ſhew that there had been doors to the cells.

Theſe are called Conſtantine's cells, but more commonly the ſafeguard, being ſuppoſed to have been the retreat of the monks of the neighbouring priory, during the inroads of the Scots; no one who ſees them will doubt their ſecurity, being approachable only by a moſt horrible path, amidſt woods that grow rather out of precipices than ſlopes, impending over the far ſubjacent river; and to encreaſe the difficulty, the door is placed at no ſmall height from this only acceſs, ſo that probably the monks aſcended by a ladder, which they might draw up to ſecure their retreat.

I ſearched without ſucceſs for the inſcription on the ſame rock, a little higher up the river. The words, as preſerved in the Archaelogia †, are

Maximus ſcripſit
Le xx vv cond. caſoſius.

The firſt line is ſaid to be a yard diſtant from the other, and near, is a coarſe figure of a deer. The meaning is too dark to be explained.

Return to Corbie; and find in the houſe an excellent picture of a muſician playing on a baſe-viol; the work of a Spaniſh maſter, part of the plunder of Vigo. A large piece of the Emperor Charles V. and his Empreſs; he ſitting with a ſtern look, as if reproving her, and alluding to a caſket on a table before them. She ſtands, and has in her countenance a mixture of obſtinacy and fear.

On the ſtair-caſe is a full length of Lord William Howard, third ſon of the Duke of Norfolk, known in theſe parts by the name of bald Willy. He lived in the time of Queen Elizabeth, and was the terror of the Moſs troopers, ruling with a rod of iron, but by his neceſſary ſeverity civilized the country.

There are no traces of the old caſtle. The manor belonging to it was granted by Henry II. to Hubert de Vallibus, who conſigned this and Warwick to Odard, who gave Corbie to his eldeſt ſon, Oſbert and Warwick to his younger ſon, William. By the death of Oſbert, William became poſſeſſed of both. His eldeſt ſon, John, fixed himſelf at Warwick, and took the name of the place, which continued in the family till its extinction, in the male line, in 1772. In the 31ſt of Edward I it was held by Thomas de Richemount: from him, came to Sir Andrew de Harcla, the unfortunate Earl of Carliſle, executed in the time of Edward II. and on his attainder, to Sir Richard de Salkeld: from his heirs to Lord William Howard then of Naworth, who ſettled it upon his ſecond ſon, in whoſe line it ſtill continues.

* Dugdale's Monaſt. I. 389. † Ibid. 86.

Returned

Returned to Carliſle, and continue there till the 30th of May. Croſs the Eden, that flows about ten miles below into the Solway Firth. Paſs over near the village of Stanwick a mile from Darliſle. The ſite of the Picts, or more properly Adrian's or Severus's wall, begun by the firſt Emperor, and completed by the laſt, who may with more juſtice be ſaid to have built a wall of ſtone, near the place, where Adrian had made his of turf. For that reaſon the Britains ſtyled it Gaulſever, Gal-ſwer, and Mur-ſver. But at preſent not a trace is to be diſcovered in theſe parts, except a few foundations, now covered with earth, to be ſeen in a field called Wall-know. From thence it paſſes behind Stanwick to Hiſſopholm bank, an eminence above the river; on which are veſtiges of ſome dikes deſcribing a ſmall ſquare, the ſite of a fort to defend the paſs; for the wall reached to the edge of the water, was continued to the oppoſite ſide, over Soceres meadow, and extended ten or twelve miles farther, till it terminated at Bowlneſs, on the Solway Firth. Adrian's wall, or rather rampart, was made on the north ſide of the wall, and is viſible in ſome places, but ceaſes at or near Burgh, the Axelodunum of the Notitia. Probably this was a ſtation for cavalry, for near Hiſſop bank is a ſtupendous number of horſes' bones, expoſed by the falling of the cliff.

Croſs the Leven, and ride through the village of Arthuret: in the church yard is a rude croſs, with a pierced capital, forming the exact figure of the croſs of the knights of Malta, and it is probable, it was erected by one of that order. In the ſame ground was interred the remains of poor Archy Armſtrong, jeſter or fool to Charles I. and by accident, ſuitable to his profeſſion, the day of his funeral was the firſt of April. Archy had long ſhot his bolt with great applauſe, till it fell unfortunately upon the prelate Laud *, who, with a pride and weakneſs beneath his rank and character, procured an order of council, the king preſent, for degrading the fool, by pulling his motly coat over his head, for diſcharging him of the King's ſervice, and baniſhing him the court.—Near the village are ſome high and irregular ſandy eminences; probably natural, notwithſtanding a contrary opinion has been held, becauſe ſome coins and an urn have been found in them.

Reach Netherby, the ſeat of the Rev. Mr. Graham, placed on a riſing ground, waſhed by the Eſk, and commanding an extenſive view; more pleaſing to Mr. Graham, as he ſees from it a creation of his own; lands that eighteen years ago were in a ſtate of nature; the people idle and bad, ſtill retaining a ſmack of the feudal manners: ſcarce a hedge to be ſeen: and a total ignorance prevailed of even coal and lime. His improving ſpirit ſoon wrought a great change in theſe parts: his example inſtilled into the inhabitants an inclination to induſtry: and they ſoon found a difference between ſloth and its concomitants, dirt and beggary, and a plenty that a right application of the arts of huſbandry brought among them. They lay in the midſt of a rich country, yet ſtarved in it; but in a ſmall time they found, that inſtead of a produce that hardly ſupported themſelves, they could raiſe even ſupplies for their neighbours: that much of their land was ſo kindly as to bear corn for many years ſucceſſively without the help of manure, and for the more ungrateful ſoils, that there were lime-ſtones to be had, and coal to burn them. The wild tract ſoon appeared in form of verdant meadows or fruitful corn-fields: from the firſt, they were ſoon able to ſend to diſtant places cattle and butter: and their dairies enabled them to ſupport a numerous herd of hogs, and carry on a conſiderable traffick in bacon: their arable lands, a commerce as far as Lancaſhire in corn.

A tract diſtinguiſhed for its fertility and beauty, ran in form of a valley for ſome ſpace in view of Netherby: it has been finely reclaimed from its original ſtate, prettily divided,

* When the news arrived at court of the tumults in Scotland, occaſioned by the attempt to introduce the liturgy (a project of Laud), Archy unluckily met with the Archbiſhop, and had the preſumption to aſk His Grace, Who is fool now?

well planted with hedges, and well peopled: the ground originally not worth ſix-pence an acre, was improved to the value of thirty ſhillings: a tract completely improved in all reſpects, except in houſes, the ancient clay-dabbed habitations ſtill exiſting. I ſaw it in that ſituation in the year 1769: at this time a melancholy extent of black turbery, the eruption of the Solway moſs, having in a few days covered graſs and corn, levelled the boundaries of almoſt every farm, deſtroyed moſt of the houſes, and driven the poor inhabitants to the utmoſt diſtreſs, till they found (which was not long) from their landlord every relief that a humane mind could ſuggeſt. Happily his fortune favoured his inclination to do good: for the inſtant loſs of four hundred pounds a year could prove no check to his benevolence.

On viſiting the place from whence this diſaſter had flowed, it was apparently a natural phænomenon, without any thing wonderful or unprecedented. Pelling moſs, near Garſtang, had made the ſame ſort of eruption in the preſent century; and Chatmoſs, between Mancheſter and Warrington, in the time of Henry VI I. as Leland expreſſes it, "braſt up within a mile of Morley-haul, and deſtroied much grounde with moſſe thereabout, and deſtroied much freſch water fiſhche thereabout, firſt corrupting with ſtinking water Glaſebrooke, and ſo Glaſebrooke carried ſtinking water and moſſe into Merſey water, and Merſey corruptid carried the roulling moſſe, part to the ſhores of Wales, part to the iſle of Man, and ſum into Ireland; and in the very top of Chately more, where the moſſe was hyeſt and brake, is now a fair plaine valley as was in tymes paſte, and a rylle runnith hit, and peaces of ſmall trees be found in the bottom."

Solway Moſs conſiſts of ſixteen hundred acres; lies ſome height above the cultivated tract, and ſeems to have been nothing but a collection of thin peaty mud: the ſurface itſelf was always ſo near the ſtate of a quagmire, that in moſt places it was unſafe for any thing heavier than a ſportſman to venture on, even in the drieſt ſummer.

The ſhell or cruſt that kept this liquid within bounds, neareſt to the valley, was at firſt of ſufficient ſtrength to contain it: but by the imprudence of the peat-diggers, who were continually working on that ſide, at length became ſo weakened, as not longer to be able to reſiſt the weight preſſing on it: to this may be added, the fluidity of the moſs was greatly increaſed by three days rain of unuſual violence, which preceded the eruption; and extended itſelf in a line as far as Newcaſtle: took in part of Durham, and a ſmall portion of Yorkſhire, running in a parallel line of about equal breadth; both ſides of which running north and ſouth, experienced an uncommom drought. It is ſingular that the fall of Newcaſtle bridge and this accident happened within a night of each other.

Late in the night of the 17th of November of the laſt year, a farmer, who lived neareſt the moſs, was alarmed with an unuſual noiſe. The cruſt had at once given way, and the black deluge was rolling towards his houſe, when he was gone out with a lantern to ſee the cauſe of his fright: he ſaw the ſtream approach him; and firſt thought that it was his dunghill, that by ſome ſupernatural cauſe, had been ſet in motion; but ſoon diſcovering the danger, he gave notice to his neighbours with all expedition: but others received no other advice but what this Stygian tide gave them: ſome by its noiſe, many by its entrance into their houſes, and I have been aſſured that ſome were ſurprized with it even in their beds: theſe paſt a horrible night, remaining totally ignorant of their fate, and the cauſe of their calamity, till the morning, when their neighbours, with difficulty, got them out through the roof. About three hundred acres of moſs were thus diſcharged, and above four hundred of land covered: the houſes either overthrown or filled to their roofs; and the hedges overwhelmed; but providentially not a human life loſt: ſeveral cattle were ſuffocated; and thoſe which

were

were houſed had a very ſmall chance of eſcaping. The caſe of a cow is ſo ſingular as to deſerve mention. She was the only one out of eight, in the ſame cow-houſe, that was ſaved, after having ſtood ſixty hours up to the neck in mud and water: when ſhe was relieved, ſhe did not refuſe to eat, but would not taſte water: nor could even look without ſhewing manifeſt ſigns of horror.

The eruption burſt from the place of its diſcharge, like a cataract of thick ink; and continued in a ſtream of the ſame appearance, intermixed with great fragments of peat, with their heathy ſurface; then flowed like a tide charged with pieces of wreck, filling the whole valley, running up every little opening, and on its retreat, leaving upon the ſhore tremendous heaps of turf, memorials of the height this dark torrent arrived at.—The farther it flowed, the more room it had to expand, leſſening in depth, till it mixed its ſtream with that of the Eſk.

The ſurface of the moſs received a conſiderable change: what was before a plain, now ſunk in the form of a vaſt baſon, and the loſs of the contents ſo lowered the ſurface as to give to Netherby a new view of land and trees unſeen before.

Near this moſs was the ſhameful reddition in 1542, of the Scotch army, under the command of Oliver Sinclair, minion of James V. (to Sir Thomas Wharton, warden of the marches.) The nobility, deſperate with rage and pride, when they heard that favourite proclaimed general, preferred an immediate ſurrender to a handful of enemies, rather than fight for a King who treated them with ſuch contempt. The Engliſh commander obtained a bloodleſs victory: the whole Scotch army was taken, or diſperſed, and a few fugitives periſhed in this very moſs: as a confirmation it is ſaid, that a few years ago ſome peat-diggers diſcovered in it the ſkeletons of a trooper and his horſe in complete armour.

In my return viſit the ancient border-houſe at Kirk-andrews, oppoſite to Netherby: it conſiſts only of a ſquare tower, with a ground floor, and two apartments above, one over the other: in the firſt floor it was uſual to keep cattle; in the two laſt was lodged the family. In thoſe very unhappy times, every one was obliged to keep guard againſt perhaps his neighbour; and ſometimes to ſhut themſelves up for days together, without any opportunity of taſting the freſh air, but from the battlemented top of their caſtelet. Their windows were very ſmall; their door of iron. If the robbers attempted to break it open, they were annoyed from above by the ſlinging of great ſtones, or by deluges of ſcalding water *.

As late as the reign of James I. watches were kept along the whole border, and at every ford by day and by night: ſetters, watchers, ſearchers of the watchers, and overſeers of the watchers were appointed. Beſides theſe cautions, the inhabitants of the marches were obliged to keep ſuch a number of ſlough dogs, or what we call blood-hounds: for example, "in theſe parts, beyond the Eſk, by the inhabitants there were to be kept above the foot of Sark, 1 dog. Item, by the inhabitants of the inſyde of Eſk, to Richmond Cluch, to be kept at the Moot, 1 dog. Item, by the inhabitants of the pariſh of Arthuret, above Richmond Clugh, to be kept at the Barley head, 1 dog; and ſo on throughout the border." The chief officers, bailiffs, and conſtables throughout the diſtrict being directed to ſee that the inhabitants kept their quota of dogs, and paid their contributions for their maintenance. Perſons who were aggrieved, or had loſt any thing, were allowed to purſue the hot trode with hound and horn, with hue and cry, and all other accuſtomed manners of hot purſuit †.

* Life of Lord Keeper Guildford, p. 138.

† Nicholſon's border laws, p. 127. In the Appendix is to be ſeen an order for the ſecurity of the borders.

The

The neceſſity of all this was very ſtrong; for before the acceſſion of James I. to theſe kingdoms, the borders of both were in perpetual feuds: after that happy event, thoſe that lived by hoſtile excurſions, took to pillaging their neighbours; and about that period got the name of moſs-troopers, from their living in the moſſes of the country.

They were the terror of the limits of both kingdoms; at one time amounted to ſome thouſands, but by the ſeverity of the laws, and the activity of Lord William Howard, were at length extirpated. The life and manners of one of the plundering chieftains is well exemplified by the confeſſion of Giordie Bourne, a noted thief, who ſuffered when Robert Cary, Earl of Monmouth, was warden of one of theſe marches: he fairly acknowledged, "That he had lived long enough to do ſo many villainies as he had done; that he had layne with above forty men's wives, what in England, what in Scotland; that he had killed ſeven Engliſhmen with his owne hands, cruelly murthering them; that he had ſpent his whole time in whoring, drinking, ſtealing, and taking deep revenge for ſlight offences *."

Return to Netherby. The houſe is placed on the ſite of a Roman ſtation, the caſtra exploratorum of Antoninus, and was well ſituated for commanding an extenſive view around. By ſignifies a habitation; thus, there are three camps or ſtations, with this termination, not very remote from one another, Netherby, Middleby, and Overby. The firſt, like Ellenborough, has been a rich fund of curioſities for the amuſement of antiquaries: at preſent the ground they were diſcovered in is covered with a good houſe and uſeful improvements; yet not long before Leland's time "ther hath bene marvelus buyldings, as appear by ruinous walles, and men alyve have ſene rynges and ſtaples yn the walles as yt had been ſtayes or holdes for ſhyppes †." There is a tradition that an anchor had been found not remote from Netherby, perhaps under the high land at Arthuret, i. e. Arthur's head, beneath which it appears as if the tide had once flowed.

Every thing has been found here that denotes it to have been a fixed reſidence of the Romans; a fine Hypocauſt, or bath, was diſcovered a few years ago, and the burial place, now a ſhrubbery, was pointed out to me. The various altars, inſcriptions, utenſils, and every other antiquity collected on the ſpot, are carefully preſerved, and lodged in the green houſe, with ſome others collected in different parts of the country.

June 1ſt. Take a ride to Liddel's Strength, or the Mote. A ſtrong entrenchment two miles S. W. of Netherby, on a ſteep and lofty clay cliff, above the river Liddel, commanding a vaſt extent of view: has at one end a very high mount, from whence the country might be explored to very great advantage: in the middle is the foundation of a ſquare building, perhaps, the prætorium? This place is ſmall, rather of a circular form, ſtrongly entrenched on the weak ſide; has before it a fort of half moon, with a vaſt foſs and dike as a ſecurity. From this place to Netherby is the veſtige of a road. That this fortreſs has been originally Roman is probable, but ſince their time has been applied to the ſame uſe by other warders. "It was, ſays Leland, the moted place of a gentilman cawled Syr Water Seleby, the which was killyd there and the place deſtroyed yn King Edward the thyrde when the Scottes whent to Dryham ‡."

It was taken by ſtorm by David the IId. The governor, Sir Walter, would have compounded for his life by ranſome, but the tyrant, after cauſing his two ſons to be ſtrangled before his face, ordered the head of the father, diſtracted with grief, to be ſtruck off §.

* Cary's Memoirs, 2d, ed. p. 123.
‡ Leland Itin. vii. 55.
† Leland's Itin. vii. p. 56. 3d. ed.
§ Stow's Chronicle, 243.

Deſcend

Deſcend the hill, and croſſing the Liddel, enter Scotland in Liddeſdale, a portion of the county of Dumfries: a moſt fertile and cultivated tract of low arable and paſture land. Keep by the river ſide for three miles farther to Penton-lins, where is a moſt wild but picturesque ſcene of the river, rapidly flowing along rude rocks bounded by cliffs, cloathed on each ſide by trees. The bottom the water rolls over aſſumes various forms; but the moſt ſingular are beds of ſtone regularly quadrangular, and divided by a narrow vacant ſpace from each other, reſembling immenſe maſſes of Ludi Helmontii, with their ſepta loſt. Below theſe, the rocks approach each other, leaving only a deep and narrow channel, with a pretty wooden alpine bridge over a depth of furious water, black and terrible to the ſight. The ſides of the rock are ſtrangely perforated with great and circular hollows, like pots; the work of the vortiginous motion of the water in great floods.

A farmer I met with here told me, that a pebble, naturally perforated, was an infallible cure, hung over a horſe that was hag-ridden, or troubled with nocturnal ſweats.

Return and paſs through the pariſh of Cannonſby, a ſmall fertile plain, watered by the Eſk, where ſome canons regular of St. Auguſtine had pitched their priory at leaſt before the year 1296, when William, prior of the convent, ſwore allegiance * to Edw. I. The pariſh is very populous, containing above two thouſand ſouls. Much coal and limeſtone is found here.

Moſt part of the houſes are built with clay: the perſon who has building in view, prepares the materials, then ſummons his neighbours on a fixed day, who come furniſhed with victuals at their own expence, ſet cheerfully to work, and complete the edifice before night.

Aſcend a bank on the ſouth ſide of this valley, to a vaſt height above it: the ſcenery is great and enchanting; on one ſide is a view of the river Eſk, far beneath, running through a rocky channel, and bounded by immenſe precipices; in various places ſuddenly deepening to a vaſt profundity; while in other parts it glides over a bottom covered with moſſes, or coloured ſtones, that reflect through the pure water teints glaucous, green, or ſappharine: theſe various views are in moſt places fully open to ſight; in others ſuffer a partial interruption from the trees, that clothe the ſteep bank, or ſhoot out from the brinks and fiſſures of the precipices; the trees are in general oak, but often intermixed with the waving boughs of the weeping birch.

Two precipices are particularly diſtinguiſhed: one called Carſidel; the other Gilnochie's garden: the laſt is ſaid to have been the retreat of a celebrated outlaw; but originally had evidently been a ſmall Britiſh fortreſs, guarded on one ſide by the ſteeps of the precipice, on the other by a deep intrenchment.

The ride was extremely diverſified through thick woods, or ſmall thickets, with ſudden tranſitions from the ſhade into rich and well-huſbanded fields, bounded on every ſide with woods; with views of other woods ſtill riſing beyond. No wonder then that the inhabitants of theſe parts yet believe the fairies revel in theſe delightful ſcenes.

Croſs the Eſk, through a ford with a bottom of ſolid rock, having on one ſide the water precipitating itſelf down a precipice forming a ſmall cataract, which would afford a ſcene not the moſt agreeable to a timid mind. The water too was of the moſt cryſtalline, or colourleſs clearneſs, no ſtream I have ever ſeen being comparable; ſo that perſons who ford this river are often led into diſtreſſes, by being deceived as to its depth, for the great tranſparency gives it an unreal ſhallowneſs.

This river is inhabited by trouts, parrs, loches, minnows, eels, and lampries; and

* Keith's Scotch Biſhops, 240.

what is ſingular, the chub, which with us loves only the deep and ſtill waters bounded by clayey banks.

On the oppoſite eminence ſee Hol-houſe, a defenſible tower like that at Kirk-andrews, and one of the ſeats of the famous Johnny Armſtrong, Laird of Gilnockie, the moſt popular and potent thief of his time, and who laid the whole Engliſh borders under contribution, but never injured any of his own countrymen. He always was attended with twenty-four gentlemen well mounted: and when James V. went his progreſs in 1528, expreſsly to free the country from marauders of this kind, Gilnockie appeared before him with thirty-ſix perſons in his train *, moſt gorgeouſly apparelled; and himſelf ſo richly dreſſed, that the king ſaid, "What wants that knave that a king ſhould have?" His majeſty ordered him and his followers to immediate execution, in ſpite of the great offers Gilnockie made; who finding all application for favour vain, he, according to the old ballad, boldly told the king,

To ſeik hot water beneath cold yce,
Surely it is a great follie;
I haif aſked grace at a graceleſs face,
But there is nane for my men and me.

I ſaw a boy, a direct deſcendant of this unfortunate brave, who with his whole family are ſaid to be diſtinguiſhed for their honeſty and quiet diſpoſition, happily degenerating from their great anceſtor.

Continue my ride on a fine turnpike road, through beautiful woods, to Mr. Maxwell's of Broomholme, environed with a moſt magnificent theatre of trees, cloathing the lofty hills, and the whole ſurmounted by a barren mountain, by way of contraſt.

The rent of the ground which Mr. Maxwell keeps in his own hands, and that of a farm now disjoined from it, was in the unſettled times of the beginning of the laſt century only five pounds Scotch, or eight ſhillings and four-pence Engliſh. At preſent Mr. Maxwell's ſhare alone would take a hundred pounds ſterling annual rent. This is mentioned as an illuſtration of the happy change of times, and the increaſe of revenues by the ſecurity the owners now enjoy, by the improvements in agriculture, and the cheapneſs of money to what they were a century and a half ago. Indeed it ſhould be mentioned that the old rent was paid by a Maxwell to a Maxwell; and perhaps there might be ſome ſmall matter of favour from the chieftain to his kinſman; but even admitting ſome partiality, the riſe of income muſt be amazing.

The road continues equally beautiful, along a fertile glen, bounded by hills and woods. Come in view of a bridge, with the pleaſing motion of a mill wheel ſeen in perſpective through the middle arch: the river was here low, and the bed appeared roughened with tranſverſe waved rocks, extenſively ſpread, and ſharply broken.

The town of Langholme appears in a ſmall plain, with the entrance of three dales, and as many rivers, from which they take their names, entering into it, viz. Wachopdale, Euſdale, and Eſkdale; the laſt extends thirty or forty miles in length, and the ſides as far as I could ſee, bounded by hills of ſmooth and verdant graſs, the ſweet food of the ſheep, the great ſtaple of the country. To give an idea of the conſiderable traffic carried on in theſe animals, the reader may be told, that from twenty to thirty-ſix thouſand lambs are ſold in the ſeveral fairs that are held at Langholme in the year. To this muſt be added, the great profit made of the wool, ſold into England for our coarſer manufactures; of the ſheep themſelves ſent into the ſouth, and even of the cheeſe and butter made from the milk of the ewes †.

* Lindſey, 147.

† For a fuller account of the management of the ſheep of this county, vide the Appendix.

The truſtees for encouraging of improvements give annual premiums to ſuch who produce the fineſt wool, or breed the beſt tups; a wiſe meaſure in countries emerging from ſloth and poverty.

The manufactures of Langholme are ſtuffs, ſerges, black and white plaids, &c. moſtly ſold into England.

The caſtle is no more than a ſquare tower, or border-houſe, once belonging to the Armſtrongs. In my walk to it was ſhewn the place where ſeveral witches had ſuffered in the laſt century: this reminds me of a very ſingular belief that prevailed not many years ago in theſe parts; nothing leſs than that the midwives had power of transferring part of the primæval curſe beſtowed on our great firſt mother, from the good wife to her huſband. I ſaw the reputed offspring of ſuch a labour; who kindly came into the world without giving her mother the leaſt uneaſineſs, while the poor huſband was roaring with agony in his uncouth and unnatural pains.

The magiſtrates of this place are very attentive to the ſuppreſſion of all exceſſive exertions of that unruly member the tongue: the brank, an inſtrument of puniſhment, is always in readineſs, and I was favoured with the ſight: it is a ſort of head-piece, that opens and incloſes the head of the impatient, while an iron, ſharp as a chiſſel, enters the mouth, and ſubdues the more dreadful weapon within. This had been uſed a month before, and as it cut the poor female till blood guſhed from each ſide of her mouth, it would be well that the judges in this caſe would, before they exert their power again, conſider not only the humanity, but the legality of this practice.

The learned Doctor Plot * has favoured the world with a minute deſcription, and a figure of the inſtrument, and tells us, he looks on it "as much to be preferred to the ducking-ſtool, which not only endangers the health of the party, but alſo gives the tongue liberty 'twixt every dip; to neither of which this is at all lyable."

Among the various cuſtoms now obſolete, the moſt curious was that of hand-faſting, in uſe about a century paſt. In the upper part of Eſkdale, at the confluence of the white and the black Eſk, was held an annual fair, where multitudes of each ſex repaired. The unmarried look out for mates, made their engagement by joining hands, or by hand-faſting, went off in pairs, cohabited till the next annual return of the fair, appeared there again, and then were at liberty to declare their approbation or diſlike of each other. If each party continued conſtant, the hand-faſting was renewed for life; but if either party diſſented, the engagement was void, and both were at full liberty to make a new choice; but with this proviſo, that the inconſtant was to take the charge of the offspring of the year of probation. This cuſtom ſeemed to originate from the want of clergy in this county in the days of popery. This tract was the property of the abby of Melroſs, which through œconomy diſcontinued the vicars that were uſed to diſcharge here the clerical offices; inſtead they only made annual viſitations for the purpoſes of marrying and baptiſing, and the perſon thus ſent was called Book in Boſom, probably from his carrying, by way of readineſs, the book in his breaſt; but even this being omitted, the inhabitants became neceſſitated at firſt to take this method, which they continued from habit to practiſe long after the reformation had furniſhed them with clergy.

Perſons of rank, in times long prior to thoſe, took the benefit of this cuſtom; for Lindeſey †, in his reign of James II., ſays, "That James ſixth Earl of Murray begat upon Iſabel Innes, daughter of the Laird of Innes, Alexander Dunbar, a man of ſingular wit and courage. This Iſabel was but handfiſt with him, and deceaſed before the

* Hiſt. Staffordſhire, 389, tab. xxxii.

† P. 26, folio ed.

marriage;

marriage; where-through this Alexander he was worthy of a greater living, than he might ſucceed to by the laws and practiſes of this realm."

Of the ſports of theſe parts, that of curling is a favourite, and one unknown in England; it is an amuſement of the winter, and played on the ice, by ſliding from one mark to another great ſtones of forty to ſeventy pounds weight, of a hemiſpherical form, with an iron or wooden handle at top. The object of the player is to lay his ſtone as near to the mark as poſſible, to guard that of his partner, which had been well laid before, or to ſtrike off that of his antagoniſt.

Return and paſs the march dike, or the Scotch border, and continue at Netherby that night.

June 2. Paſs through Longtown, a place remarkable for the great trade carried on during the ſeaſon of cranberries; when for four or five markets, from twenty to twenty-five pounds worth are ſold each day at three-pence a quart, and ſent in ſmall barrels to London.

Croſs the Eſk, on a bridge of five arches, a light ſtructure, as moſt of the bridges of this country are. Go through the lanes which had been rendered impaſſable at the time of the eruption of the Solway moſs, which took its courſe this way to the Eſk. The road was at this time quite cleared; but the fields to the right were quite covered with the black flood.

The ſpace between the Eſk and the Sark, bounded on the third ſide by the March dike, which croſſes from one river to the other, ſeems properly to belong to Scotland; but having been diſputed by both crowns, was ſtyled the debateable land. But in the reign of our James I. Sir Richard Graham obtaining from the Earl of Cumberland (to whom it was granted by Queen Elizabeth) a leaſe of this tract, bought it from the needy monarch, and had intereſt enough to get it united to the county of Cumberland, it being indifferent to James, then in poſſeſſion of both kingdoms, to which of them it was annexed.

Ride by the ſide of the Roman road, that communicated between Netherby and the camp at Burrens. Croſs a ſmall bridge over the Sark, and again enter Scotland.

On the banks of this rivulet the Engliſh, under the command of the Earl of Northumberland, and Magnus with a red main, received a great defeat from the Scots, under Douglas Duke of Ormond, and Wallace of Cragie. Numbers of the former were drowned in their flight in Solway firth, and Lord Piercey taken priſoner; a misfortune owing to his filial piety, in helping his father to a horſe, to enable him * to eſcape.

At a little diſtance from the bridge, ſtop at the little village of Gretna, the reſort of all amorous couples, whoſe union the prudence of parents or guardians prohibits: here the young pair may be inſtantly united by a fiſherman, a joiner, or a blackſmith, who marry from two guineas a job, to a dram of whiſky: but the price is generally adjuſted by the information of the poſtilions from Carliſle, who are in pay of one or other of the above worthies; but even the drivers, in caſe of neceſſity, have been known to undertake the ſacerdotal office. If the purſuit of friends proves very hot, and there is not time for the ceremony, the frighted pair are adviſed to ſlip into bed, are ſhewn to their purſuers, who imagining that they are irrecoverably united, retire, and leave them to

conſummate their unfiniſhed loves.

This place is diſtinguiſhed from afar by a ſmall plantation of firs, the Cyprian grove of the place; a ſort of land-mark for fugitive lovers. As I had a great deſire to ſee

* Hiſt. of Douglas's, p. 179.

the

the high prieſt, by ſtratagem I ſucceeded: he appeared in form of a fiſherman, a ſtout fellow, in a blue coat, rolling round his ſolemn chops a quid of tobacco of no common ſize. One of our party was ſuppoſed to come to explore the coaſt: we queſtioned him about his price; which, after eyeing us attentively, he left to our honour. The church of Scotland does what it can to prevent theſe clandeſtine matches; but in vain, for thoſe infamous couplers deſpiſe the fulmination of the kirk, and excommunication is the only penalty it can inflict.

Continue my journey over a woodleſs flat tract, almoſt hedgeleſs, but productive of excellent oats and barley. Paſs by Rig, a little hamlet, a ſort of chapel of eaſe to Gretna, in the run-away nuptials. The performer here is an alehouſe-keeper.

On the left is Solway firth, and a view of Keſwick-fells, between which and Burnſwork-hill in Scotland, is a flat of forty miles, and of a great extent in length. The country grows now very uncultivated, and conſiſts of large commons. Reach

Annan, in Annandale, another diviſion of Dumfrieſſhire, a town of four or five hundred inhabitants, ſeated on the river of the ſame name. Veſſels of about two hundred and fifty tons can come within half a mile of the town, and of ſixty as high as the bridge. This place has ſome trade in wine: the annual exports are between twenty and thirty thouſand Wincheſter buſhels of corn.

The caſtle was entirely demoliſhed, by order of parliament, after the acceſſion of James VI., to the crown of England, and only the ditches remain. But Annan was in a manner ruined by Wharton, lord preſident of the marches, who, in the reign of Edward VI., overthrew the church and burnt the town; the firſt having been fortified by the Scots *, under a Lyon of the houſe of Glames.

The Bruces were once lords of this place, as appears by a ſtone at preſent in a wall of a gentleman's garden, taken from the ruins of the caſtle, and thus inſcribed: "Robert de Brus Counte de Carrick et ſenteur du val de Annand 1300."

After dinner make an excurſion of five miles to Ruthwell, paſſing over the Annan on a bridge of five arches, defended by a gateway. The country reſembles that I paſſed over in the morning; but at Newby-neck obſerve the ground formed into eminences, ſo remarkable as to occaſion a belief of their being artificial, but are certainly nothing more than the freaks of nature.

The church of Ruthwell contains the ruins of a moſt curious monument; an obeliſk, once of a great height, now lying in three pieces, broken by an order of the general aſſembly in 1644, under pretence of its being an object of ſuperſtition among the vulgar. When entire it was probably about twenty feet high, excluſive of pedeſtal and capital; making allowances in the meaſurement of the preſent pieces for fragments chipped off, when it was deſtroyed: it originally conſiſted of two pieces; the loweſt, now in two, had been fifteen feet long; the upper had been placed on the other by means of a ſocket: the form was ſquare and taper, but the ſides of unequal breadth: the two oppoſite on one ſide at bottom were eighteen inches and a half, at top only fifteen; the narrower ſide ſixteen at bottom, eleven at top. Two of the narroweſt ſides are ornamented with vine-leaves, and animals intermixed with Runic characters around the margin: on one of the other ſides is a very rude figure of our Saviour, with each foot on the head of ſome beaſts: above and each ſide him are inſcribed in Saxon letters: "Jeſus Chriſtus—judex equitatis, certo ſalvatoris mundi et an"—perhaps as Mr. Gordon † imagines, "Angelorum—beſtiæ et dracones cognoverant inde;" and laſtly are the words, "fregerunt panem."

* Ayſcough's Hiſt. of the wars of Scotland and England, 321. † Itin. 161.

Beneath

Beneath the two animals is a compartment with two figures, one bearded, the other not, and above is inſcribed, "Sanctus Paulus."

On the adverſe ſide is our Saviour again, with Mary Magdalene waſhing his feet, and the box of ointment in his hand. The inſcriptions, as made out by Mr. Gordon, are: "Alabaſtrum unguenti—ejus lachrymis cæpit rigare pedes, ejus capillis—capitis ſui ternebat—et præteriens vidi."

The different ſculptures were probably the work of different times and different nations; the firſt that of the chriſtian Saxons; the other of the Danes, who either found thoſe ſides plain, or defacing the ancient carving, replaced it with ſome of their own. Tradition ſays that the church was built over this obeliſk, long after its erection; and it was reported to have been tranſported here by angels, it was probably ſo ſecured for the ſame reaſon as the ſanta caſa at Loretta was, leſt it ſhould take another flight.

The pedeſtal lies buried beneath the floor of the church: I found ſome fragments of the capital, with letters ſimilar to the others; and on each oppoſite ſide an eagle, neatly cut in relief. There was alſo a piece of another, with Saxon letters round the lower part of a human figure, in long veſtments, with his foot on a pair of ſmall globes: this too ſeemed to have been the top of a croſs.

Scotland has had its vicar of Bray; for in this church-yard is an inſcription in memory of Mr. Gawin Young, and Jean Stewart his ſpouſe. He was ordained miniſter in 1617, when the church was preſbyterian: ſoon after, James VI. eſtabliſhed a moderate ſort of epiſcopacy. In 1638, the famous league and covenant took place: the biſhops were depoſed, and their power aboliſhed; preſbytery then flouriſhed in the fullneſs of acrimony. Sectaries of all ſorts invaded the church in Cromwell's time, all equally hating, perſecuting, and being perſecuted in their turns. In 1660, on the reſtoration, epiſcopacy arrived at its plenitude of power, and preſbyterianiſm expelled; and that ſect which in their proſperity ſhewed no mercy, now met with retributory vengeance. Mr. Young maintained his poſt amidſt all theſe changes, and what is much to his honour, ſupported his character; was reſpected by all parties for his moderation and learning; lived a tranquil life, and died in peace, after enjoying his cure fifty-four years.

The epitaph on him, his wife and family, merits preſervation, if but to ſhew the number of his children:

Far from our own amids, our own we ly:
Of our dear bairns, thirty and one us by.
anagram.
Gavinus junius
Unius agni uſui
Jean Steuart
a true ſaint
a true ſaint I live it, ſo I die it.
tho men ſaw no, my God did ſee it.

This pariſh extends along the Solway firth, which gains on the land continually, and much is annually waſhed away: the tides recede far, and leave a vaſt ſpace of ſands dry. The ſport of ſalmon-hunting is almoſt out of uſe, there being only one perſon on the coaſt who is expert enough to practiſe the diverſion: the ſportſman is mounted on a good horſe, and furniſhed with a long ſpear: he diſcovers the fiſh in the ſhallow channels formed by Eſk, purſues it full ſpeed, turns it like a grey-hound, and after a long chace ſeldom fails to tranfix it.

The ſalt-makers of Ruthwell merit mention, as their method ſeems at preſent quite local. As ſoon as the warm and dry weather of June comes on, the ſun brings up and incruſts the ſurface of the ſand with ſalt: at that time they gather the ſand to the depth

of

of an inch, carry it out of the reach of the tide, and lay it in round compact heaps, to prevent the ſalt from being waſhed away by the rains: they then make a pit eight feet long and three broad, and the ſame depth, and plaiſter the inſide with clay, that it may hold water; at the bottom they place a layer of peat and turf, and fill the pit with the collected ſand; after that they pour water on it: this filters through the ſand, and carries the ſalt with it into a leſſer pit, made at the end of the great one: this they boil in ſmall lead pans, and procure a coarſe brown ſalt, very fit for the purpoſes of ſalting meat or fiſh. James VI., in a viſit he made to theſe parts, after his acceſſion to the crown of England, took notice of this operation, and for their induſtry exempted the poor ſalt-makers of Ruthwell from all duty on this commodity; which till the union, was in all the Scotch acts relating to the ſalt duties, excepted.

In this pariſh was lately diſcovered a ſingular road through a moraſs, made of wood, conſiſting of ſplit oak planks, eight feet long, faſtened down by long pins or ſtakes, driven through the boards into the earth. It was found out by digging of peat, and at that time lay ſix feet beneath the ſurface. It pointed towards the ſea, and in old times was the road to it; but no tradition remains of the place it came from.

Return through Annan, and after a ride over a naked tract, reach Springkeld, the ſeat of Sir William Maxwell: near the houſe is the ſite of Bell-caſtle, where the Duke of Albany, brother to James III., and the Earl of Douglas, lodged the night before their defeat at Kirkonnel, a place almoſt contiguous. This illuſtrious pair had been exiled in England, and invaded their own country on a plundering ſcheme, in a manner unworthy of them. Albany eſcaped; Douglas was taken, and finiſhed his life in the convent of Lindores *.

In the burying-ground of Kirkonnel is the grave of the fair Ellen Irvine, and that of her lover: ſhe was daughter of the houſe of Kirkonnel, and was beloved by two gentlemen at the ſame time: one vowed to ſacrifice the ſucceſsful rival to his reſentment, and watched an opportunity while the happy pair were ſitting on the banks of the Kirtle, that waſhes theſe grounds. Ellen perceived the deſperate lover on the oppoſite ſide, and fondly thinking to ſave her favourite, interpoſed; and receiving the wound intended for her beloved, fell and expired in his arms. He inſtantly revenged her death; then fled into Spain, and ſerved for ſome time againſt the infidels: on his return he viſited the grave of his unfortunate miſtreſs, ſtretched himſelf on it, and expiring on the ſpot, was interred by her ſide. A ſword and a croſs are engraven on the tomb-ſtone, with "hic jacet Adam Fleming;" the only memorial of this unhappy gentleman, except an ancient ballad of no great merit, which records the tragical event †.

Excepting a glen near Springkeld, moſt of this country is very naked. It is ſaid to have been cleared of the woods by act of parliament, in the time of James VI., in order to deſtroy the retreat of the moſs-troopers, a peſt this part of the country was infamous for: in fact the whole of the borders then was, as Lindeſay expreſſes, no other thing but theft, reiſt and ſlaughter. They were poſſeſſed by a ſet of potent clans, all of Saxon deſcent; and, like true deſcendants of Iſhmael, their hands were againſt every man, and every man's hand againſt them. The Johnſtons, of Lough-wood, in Annandale; their rivals the Maxwells of Caerlavoroc, the Murrays of Cockpool, Glendonwyns of Glendonwin, Carruthers of Holmain, Irvines of Bonſhaw, Jardins of Applegarth, and the Elliots of Liddeſdale, may be enumerated among the great families.

But beſides theſe were a ſet of clans and ſurnames on the whole border, and on the

* Hume's Hiſt. of the Douglas's, folio, p. 206.

† Which happened either the latter end of the reign of James V., or the beginning of that of Mary.

debateable

debateable ground, who, as my author * ſays, were not landed; many of them diſtinguiſhed by *noms de guerre*, in the manner as ſeveral of our unfortunate brave are at preſent, ſuch as Tom Trotter of the hill, the Goodman Dickſon of Bucktrig, Ralph Burn of the Coit, George Hall, called Pat's Geordie there, the Lairds Jok, Wanton Sym, Will of Powder-lampat, Arthur fire the Braes, Gray Will, Will the Lord, Willie of Gratna-hill, Richie Graham the Plump, John Skynbank, Priors John and his bairnes, Hector of the Harlaw, the griefes and cuts of Harlaw; theſe and many more, merry men all, of Robin Hood's fraternity, ſuperior to the little diſtinctions of meum and tuum.

June 3. Viſit the Roman ſtation at Burrens, in the pariſh of Middleby, ſeated on a flat, bounded on one ſide by the ſmall water of Mien, and on another by a ſmall birn. It was well defended by four ditches and five dikes; but much of both is carried away by the winter floods in the river that bounded on one ſide: a hypocauſt had been diſcovered here, inſcribed ſtones dug up, and coins found, ſome of them of the lower empire. Obſerved a place formed of ſquare ſtones, which I was told contained, at the time of the diſcovery, a quantity of grain: I was alſo informed, that there had been a large vault a hundred and twenty feet long, deſigned for a granary; but this has long ſince been deſtroyed for ſake of the materials. Mr. Horſley imagines to have been the *blatum bulgium* of Antonine, being on the north ſide of the wall, with a military road between it and Netherby, and that it was the place where Agricola concluded his ſecond year's expedition. As that general was diſtinguiſhed for his judicious choice of ſpots of encampment, ſo long after, his ſucceſſors made uſe of this, as appears by a medal of Conſtantius Chlorus being found here, for that Emperor lived about two hundred and twenty years after Agricola.

The country now begins to grow very hilly, but uſefully ſo, the hills being verdant, and formed for excellent ſheep-walks: on the ſides of one called Burnſwork, about two miles from Burrens, are two beautiful camps, united to each other by a rampart, that winds along the ſide of a hill; one camp being on the ſouth-eaſt, the other on the north-weſt: one has the prætorium yet viſible; and on the north ſide are three round tumuli, each joined to it by a dike, projecting to ſome diſtance from the ramparts, as if to protect the gate on that quarter, for each of theſe mounts had its little fort: the other camp had two of theſe mounts on one ſide, and one on each end; but the veſtiges of theſe are very faint: both of theſe camps were ſurrounded with a deep ditch, and a ſtrong rampart both on the inſide and the outſide of the foſs; and on the very ſummit of the hill is a ſmall irregular intrenchment, intended as exploratory, for the view from thence is uninterrupted on every part. Theſe camps are very accurately planned by Mr. Gordon, tab. i. p. 16. Theſe alſo were the work of Agricola, and highly probable to be, as Mr. Horſley imagines, the ſummer camp of that at Burrens.

The view from the ſummit is extremely extenſive: the town of Lochmaban, with its lake and ruined caſtle, built on a heart-ſhaped peninſula; Queenſbury-hill, which gives title to the Duke; Hartsfell, and the Loders, which diſpute for height; yet a third, the Driffels, was this day patched with ſnow; and laſtly, Ericſtone, which foſters the Annan, the Clyde, and the Tweed.

Deſcend and paſs through the ſmall town of Ecclefechan (eccleſia Fechani), noted for the great monthly markets for cattle.

Near this place, on the eſtate of Mr. Irvine, writer, was found an antiquity whoſe uſe is rather doubtful: the metal is gold; the length rather more than ſeven inches and

* Taken from a fragment of a quarto book, printed in 1603, containing names of clans in every ſheriffdom, &c. &c.

a half;

a half; the weight 2 oz. and a half, and 15 gs. It is round and very ſlender in the middle, at each end grows thicker, and of a conoid form, terminating with a flat circular plate: on the ſide of one end are ſtamped the words *Helenus fecit*; on the other is prick'd . . . . IIIMB. From the ſlenderneſs of the middle part, and the thickneſs of the ends, it might perhaps ſerve as a faſtening of a garment, by inſerting it through holes on each ſide, and then twiſting together this pliant metal.

Keep along the plain, arrive again on the banks of the Annan, and have a very elegant view of its wooded margent, the bridge, a light ſtructure with three arches, one of fifty-feet, the others of twenty-five, with the turrets of Hoddam caſtle a little beyond, overtopping a very pretty grove.

The caſtle conſiſts of a great ſquare tower, with three ſlender round turrets: the entry through a door protected by another of iron bars; near it a ſquare hole, by way of dungeon, and a ſtaircaſe of ſtone, ſuited to the place; but inſtead of finding a captive damſel and a fierce warder, met with a courteous laird and his beauteous ſpouſe; and the dungeon not filled with piteous captives, but well ſtored with generous wines, not condemned to a long impriſonment.

This caſtle, or rather ſtrong border-houſe, was built by John Lord Harries, nicknamed John de Reeve, a ſtrenuous ſupporter of Mary Stuart, who conveyed her ſafe from the battle of Langſide to his houſe at Terrigles, in Galloway, and from thence to the abbey of Dundrannan, and then accompanied her in a ſmall veſſel in her fatal flight into England. Soon after it was ſurrendered * to the regent Murray, who appointed the Laird of Drumlanrig governor and lord of the marches. Before the acceſſion of James VI., Hoddam was one of the places of defence on the borders; for "the houſe of Howdam was to be keped with ane wiſe ſtout man, and to have with him four well-horſed men, and thir to have two ſtark footmen ſervants to keep their horſes, and the principal to have ane ſtout footman †."

In the walls about this houſe are preſerved altars and inſcriptions found in the ſtation at Burrens: as they do not appear to have fallen under the notice of the curious, an enumeration of them perhaps will not be unacceptable, therefore ſhall be added in the appendix.

Near Hoddam, on an eminence, is a ſquare building, called the Tower of Repentance. On it is carved the word Repentance, with a ſerpent at one end of the word, and a dove at the other, ſignifying remorſe and grace. It was built by a Lord Harries, as a ſort of atonement for putting to death ſome priſoners whom he had made under a promiſe of quarter.

Proceed over a country full of low hills, ſome parts under recent cultivation, others in a healthy ſtate of nature. Reach, in a well cultivated and woody flat, the caſtle and houſe of Comlongam, the property of Lord Stormont, and the birth-place of that ornament of our iſland, Lord Mansfield.

The caſtle conſiſts of a great ſquare tower, now almoſt in ruins, though its walls of near thirteen feet in thickneſs might have promiſed to the architect a longer duration. Many ſmall rooms are gained out of the very thickneſs of the ſides; and at the bottom of one, after a deſcent of numbers of ſteps, is the noiſome dungeon, without light or even air-holes, except the trap-door in the floor, contrived for the lowering in of the captives. This fortreſs was founded by one of the anceſtors of the Murrays, Earls of Annandale, a title which failed in that name about the time of the Reſtoration.

* Holliſhed's Hiſt. of Scotl. 393.

†. Border Laws, app. 197.

June 4. Ride along the ſhore by the end of Lockerneſs; a moraſs of about ten miles in length, and three in breadth, with the little water of Locker running through it. This tract, from recent ſurvey, appears to have been overflowed by the ſea, which confirms the tradition relating to ſuch an event. This invaſion of the tides was certainly but temporary, for from the numbers of trees, roots, and other vegetable marks found there, it is evident that this moraſs was, in ſome very diſtant period, an extenſive foreſt. Near a place called Kilblain I met with one of the ancient canoes of the primæval inhabitants of the country, when it was probably in the ſame ſtate of nature as Virginia, when firſt diſcovered by Captain Philip Amidas. The length of this little veſſel was eight feet eight, of the cavity of ſix feet ſeven, the breadth two feet, depth eleven inches; and at one end were the remains of three pegs for the paddle: the hollow was made with fire, in the very manner that the Indians of America formed their canoes, according to the faithful repreſentation by Thomas Harriot *, in De Bry's publication of his drawings. Another of the ſame kind was found in 1736, with its paddle, in the ſame moraſs: the laſt was ſeven feet long, and dilated to a conſiderable breadth at one end; ſo that in early ages neceſſity dictated the ſame inventions to the moſt remote regions †. Theſe were long prior to our *vitilia navigia*, and were in uſe in ſeveral ancient nations: the Greeks called them Μονοξυλα and σκαφη: ſome held three perſons, others only one ‡; and of this kind ſeems to have been that now mentioned. Thoſe uſed by the Germans § were of a vaſt ſize, capable of holding thirty men; and the Gauls on the Rhone had the ſame ſpecies of boats, but were indifferent about their ſhape, and content if they would but float, and carry a large burden ‖.

At Mr. Dickſon's, of Lockerwood, ſaw a curioſity of another nature, found in the neighbourhood: a round pot of mixed metal, not unlike a ſmall ſhallow mortar, with two rings on one ſide, and two handles on the other.

Over Lockermoſs is a road remarkable for its origin: a ſtranger, a great number of years ago, ſold ſome goods to certain merchants at Dumfries upon credit: he diſappeared, and neither he nor his heirs ever claimed the money: the merchants in expectation of the demand very honeſtly put out the ſum to intereſt; and after a lapſe of more than forty years, the town of Dumfries obtained a gift of it, and applied the ſame towards making this uſeful road. Another is now in execution by the military, which is alſo to paſs over Lockermoſs, and is intended to facilitate the communication between North Britain and Ireland, by way of Port Patrick.

In this morning's ride, paſs by a ſquare incloſure of the ſize of half an acre, moated round. This was a place of refuge; for in family diſputes, ſuch was truly neceſſary, and here any perſon who came remained in inviolable ſecurity.

See the iſle of Caerlaveroc, with a border-houſe in the middle, built by a Maxwell. This place is far from the ſea; but ſtyled an iſle becauſe moated.

Viſit Wardlaw, a ſmall hill with a round Britiſh camp, ſurrounded with two foſſes on the top; and on the ſouth ſide the faint veſtiges of a Roman camp, now much ploughed up. The proſpect from this eminence is fine, of the firth, the diſcharge of the river Nith or Nid, the Nobius of Ptolemy, and a long extent of the hills of Galloway.

The Roman encampment on this hill might probably be the Uxelum of Ptolemy, eſpecially if we are to derive that word from the Britiſh, *uchel*, high; for the ſite of the

* A ſervant of Sir Walter Raleigh, ſent to Virginia to make drawings and obſervations.

† My ingenious friend Mr. Stuart tells me, that the Greeks ſtill made uſe of canoes of this kind, to croſs ſmall arms of the ſea; and that they ſtyle them Μονοξυλα, from being formed of one piece of wood.

‡ Polyæni Stratagem. lib. v. c. 23. p. 509. Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. c. 107.

§ Plinii Hiſt. Nat. xvi. c. 40. ‖ Livii, lib. xvi. c. 26.

fortreſs of Caerlaveroc is on ſuch a flat as by no means to admit of that epithet, or to be allowed to have been the ancient Uxelum, as Mr. Horſley conjectures.

The caſtle has undergone its different ſieges: the firſt that appears in hiſtory, and the moſt celebrated, was in the year 1300, when Edward I. ſat down before it in perſon. Enraged at the generous regard the Scots ſhewed for their liberty, and the unremitted efforts made by their hero Wallace, to free his country from a foreign yoke, the Engliſh monarch ſummoned his barons, and all the nobility who held of him by military tenure, to attend with their forces at Carliſle on the feaſt of St. John the Baptiſt. On that occaſion, as the poet of the expedition relates, there appeared,

ſoiſſant et vint et ſept banieres *,

each of which, with the arms of the baron, are illuminated in a beautiful manner; and in the catalogue are the names † of the moſt puiſſant peers of this kingdom, with a little euloge on each; as a ſpecimen, is given that of Robert Clifford, in whom it may be ſuppoſed valour and beauty were combined:

Se je eſtoie une pucellette
Je le douroie cuer et cors,
Tant eſt de lui bonis li recors.

The poet then deſcribes the caſtle and its ſituation with great exactneſs, and gives it the very ſame form and ſite it has at preſent; ſo that I cannot help thinking that it was never ſo entirely deſtroyed, but that ſome of the old towers yet remain:

Kaerlaverok caſteaus eſtoit
Si fort ki ſiege ne doubtoit;
Ainz ki li rois illicec veniſt,
Car rendre mi le conveniſt.
James mais kill fuſt a ſon droit,
Garniz quant beſogns en vendroit
De gens de engins et de vitaille,
Com uns eſcus eſtoit de taille,
Car ni ot ke trois coſtez entour,
Et en cheſcune angle une tour.
Men ki le une eſtoit jumilee,
Tant hauti et tant longue et tant lei,
Ke par deſouz eſtoit la porte
A pont tournis, bien faite et forte,
Et autres defenſes aſſes, &c.

It is worth obſerving, that it was taken by force of engines, and the Engliſh as late as the time in queſtion uſed much the ſame method of attack as the Greeks and Romans did; for they drove the enemy from the walls by ſhowers of ſtones, flung from engins ſimilar to the *catapultæ* of the ancients; and they uſed alſo *arietes*, or battering rams.

Entre les aſſaus eſmaia,
Frere Robert ki envoia
Meinte piere par Robinet;
Juq au ſoir des le matinet
Le jour devant ceſſe ne avoit,
De autre part ancore i levoit
Trois autres engins moult plus grans
Et il penibles et engrans,
Ke le chaſtel du tout *confondi*
Tant il receut *mo't piere enfonde.*
Deſchocs et kang's *ateint fent*
A ſes coups rien ne ſe deffent.

* I am indebted to Marmaduke Tunſtall, Eſq. for the M. S. account of this ſiege, finely copied from the original, in the Muſeum; which appears to have been compoſed in very old bad French, ſoon after the event it celebrates.

† Appendix.

On the ſurrender Edward behaved with more moderation than was uſual to him: for his laurels were wont to be blighted with deeds unworthy of his heroiſm; but in this caſe the poor reliques of the garriſon experienced his clemency:

Lors ſon iſſirent ce eſt la ſome
Ke de uns ke de autret ſoiſſant home
A grant merveille reſguardes
Mes tenus furent et guardez
Tant ke li Roys en ordena
Ki vie et membre leur donna
Et a chaſm robe nouuele
Lors fu joieuſe la nouuſt.
A toute li oſt du chaſtel pris
Ki tant eſtoit de noble pris.

It appears that the king immediately mounted his colours on the caſtle; and appointed three barons of the firſt reputation to take charge of it.

Puis fiſt le Roy porter amont
Sa banniere et la ſeynt Eymont
La ſaint George et la ſaint Edwart
Et o celes par droit eſwart
La Segrave et le Herifort
Et cele au Seigneur di Cliffort
A ki le chaſteaus fut donnes.

Notwithſtanding the care Edward took to ſecure this place, it was retaken by the Scots the following year; but very ſoon after was repoſſeſſed * by the Engliſh, after a very long ſiege. It appears that the Scots again recovered it, for in one of the invaſions of the former, the gallant owner, Sir Euſtace Maxwell, ſupported a ſiege in it of ſome weeks, and obliged the enemy to retire; but conſidering that it might fall into the hands of the Engliſh, and become noxious to his country, generouſly diſmantled it, and for that piece of diſintereſted ſervice was properly rewarded by his prince, who remitted to him and his heirs for ever, the annual pecuniary acknowledgments they paid to the crown for the caſtle and lands of Caerlaveroc †. It was again rebuilt; but in 1355 (being then in poſſeſſion of the Engliſh) was taken by Roger Kirkpatric, and levelled to the ground ‡. Notwithſtanding theſe repeated misfortunes, it was once more reſtored; and once more ruined by the Earl of Suſſex in 1570 ‖. From this time the lords of the place ſeem for ſome interval to have been diſcouraged from any attempt towards reſtoring a fortreſs ſo diſtinguiſhed by its misfortunes; for Camden in 1607, ſpeaks of it as only a weak houſe belonging to the Barons of Maxwell; yet once more Robert firſt Earl of Nithſdale, in 1638, ventured to re-eſtabliſh the ſtrong hold of the family; ſtill it was ill-fated; for in the courſe of Cromwell's uſurpation, it was ſurrendered on terms ill preſerved, and a receipt was given for the furniture by one Finch; in which, among other particulars, is mention of eighty beds, a proof of the hoſpitality or the ſplendor of the place. The form of the preſent caſtle is triangular; at two of the corners had been a round tower, but one is now demoliſhed, and on each ſide the gateway, which forms the third angle, are two rounders. Over the arch is the creſt of the Maxwells (placed there when the caſtle was laſt repaired) with the date, and this

* Maitland's Hiſt. Scot. II. 460. † Crawford's Peerage of Scotland, 370.

‡ Major de geſtis Scotorum, 248. more probably rendered defenceleſs.

‖ Camden's annals in Kennet, II. 429. It appears to me that the preſent are the antient towers, ſo exactly do they anſwer to the old poetic deſcription; but that the owners, till the year 1638, neglected it as a fortreſs, yet inhabited it as a manſion.

motto,

motto, " I bid ye fair," meaning Wardlaw, the hill where the gibbet ſtood; for in feudal times, it ſeems to have been much in uſe.

The caſtle yard is triangular: one ſide, which ſeems to have been the reſidence of the family, is very elegantly built; has three ſtories, with very handſome window caſes: on the pediment of the lower are coats of arms; over the ſecond legendary tales; over the third, I think, Ovidian fables, all neatly cut in ſtone. The oppoſite ſide is plain. In front is a handſome door caſe, leading to the great hall, which is ninety-one feet by twenty-ſix. The whole internal length of that ſide a hundred and twenty-three.

The antient caſtle ſtood about three hundred yards ſouth-eaſt of the preſent building. It is of the ſame ſhape, but ſomewhat leſs, and ſurrounded by a double ditch.

The Maxwells, Lords of Caerlaveroc, are of great antiquity: but their hiſtory mixed with all the misfortunes and all the diſgrace ſo frequent in ill-governed times. They and the Johnſtons had perpetual feuds: in 1593 the clans had a conflict at the Holneſs of Dryſe; the chieftain of the Maxwells, and many of his ſons were ſlain. John, a ſurviving ſon, takes his revenge: a meeting between him and Johnſton, a predeceſſor of the Marquis of Annandale, was appointed in order to compromiſe all differences; both met, attended only by a ſingle friend to each; the friends quarrel; the Laird of Lockerwood goes to part them, but is ſhot through the back by the other chieftain; who deſervedly met his fate on the ſcaffold a few years after. His forfeiture was taken off, and his brother not only reſtored but created Earl of Nithſdale: in 1715 the title was loſt by the conviction of the Earl of that day; who eſcaped out of the tower the night before execution, by the diſguiſe of a female dreſs. The eſtate by virtue of entail was preſerved to the heirs.

Continue my ride along the coaſt to the mouth of the Nith, which empties itſelf into the vaſt eſtuary, where the tide flows in ſo faſt on the level ſands that a man well mounted would find difficulty to eſcape, if ſurpriſed by it. The view of the oppoſite ſide of Creffel, and the other Galloway hills, is very beautiful, and the coaſt appeared well wooded. In a bottom lies Newby abby, founded by Devorgilla, daughter to Alan, Lord of Galloway, and wife to John Baliol, Lord of Caſtle-Bernard, who died and was buried here: his lady embalmed his heart, and placed it in a caſe of ivory, bound with ſilver, near the high altar; on which account the abby is oftener called Sweet-heart and *Suavi-cordium.*

Paſs by Port Kepel, the firth gradually contracting itſelf; and to this place veſſels of two hundred tons may come. The country on both ſides the river is extremely beautiful; the banks decorated with numerous groves and villas, richly cultivated and well incloſed. The farmers ſhew no want of induſtry; they import, as far as from Whitehaven, lime for manure, to the annual amount of twenty-five hundred pounds, paying at the rate of ſixpence for the Wincheſter buſhel: they are alſo ſo happy as to have great quantities of ſhell marl in the neighbouring moraſſes; and are now well rewarded for the uſe of it; much wheat and barley are at preſent the fruits of their labour, inſtead of a very paltry oat; and good hay inſtead of ruſhes now clothe their meadows. Reach

Dumfries, a very neat and well-built town, ſeated on the Nith, and containing about five thouſand ſouls. It was once poſſeſſed of a large ſhare of the tobacco trade, but at preſent has ſcarcely any commerce. The great weekly markets for black cattle are of much advantage to the place; and vaſt droves from Galloway and the ſhire of Ayr paſs through in the way to the fairs in Norfolk and Suffolk.

The two churches are remarkably neat, and have handſome galleries, ſupported by pillars. In the church-yard of St. Michael are ſeveral monuments in form of pyramids,

very

very ornamental, and on ſome grave-ſtones are inſcriptions in memory of the martyrs of the country, or the poor victims to the violence of the apoſtate archbiſhop Sharp, or the bigotry of James II. before and after his acceſſion. Powers were given to an inhuman ſet of miſcreants to deſtroy upon ſuſpicion of diſaffection; or for even declining to give anſwers declarative of their political principles; and ſuch who refuſed (before two witneſſes) were inſtantly put to death. Many poor peaſants were ſhot on moors, on the ſhores, or whereſoever their enemies met with them: perhaps enthuſiaſm might poſſeſs the ſufferers; but an infernal ſpirit had poſſeſſion of their perſecutors. The memory of theſe flagitious deeds are preſerved on many of the wild moors by inſcribed grave-ſtones, much to the ſame effect as the following in the church-yard in this city:

On John Grierſon, who ſuffered Jan. 2, 1667.

Underneath this ſtone doth lie
Duſt ſacrificed to tyranny;
Yet precious in Immanuel's ſight,
Since martyr'd for his kingly right;
When he condemns theſe helliſh drudges
By ſufferage, ſaints ſhall be their judges.

Another on James Kirke, ſhot on the ſands of Dumfries, ſhall conclude this dreadful ſubject:

By bloody Bruce and wretched Wright
I loſt my life in great deſpight.
Shot dead without due time to try
And fit me for eternity.
A witneſs of prelatic rage
As ever was in any age.

This place like moſt other conſiderable towns in Scotland, has its ſeceders' chapel: theſe are the rigid preſbyterians who poſſeſs their religion in all its original ſourneſs; think their church in danger becauſe their miniſters degenerate into moderation, and wear a gown; or vindicate patronage. To avoid theſe horrid innovations, they ſeparate themſelves from their imaginary falſe brethren; renew a ſolemn league and covenant, and preſerve to the beſt of their power all the rags and rents bequeathed to them by John Knox, which the more ſenſible preachers of this day are ſtriving to darn and patch.

Here I firſt found on this ſide the Tweed, my good old mother church become a mere conventicler, and her chaplain ſupported by a few of her children, diſpoſed to ſtick to her in all conditions.

Inquired for the convent of Dominicans, and the church in which Robert Bruce and his aſſociates ſlew John Cummin, Lord of Badenock, and owner of great part of the lordſhip of Galloway. Cummin had betrayed to Edward I. the generous deſign of Bruce to relieve his country from ſlavery; in reſentment Bruce ſtabbed him; on retiring, was aſked by his friends, whether he was ſure of his blow; but anſwering with ſome degree of uncertainty, one of them, Roger Kirkpatric, replied, *I mac ſicker*, returned into the church and completed the deed. In memory, the family aſſumed a bloody dagger for a creſt, and thoſe words as the motto. The church thus defiled with blood was pulled down; and another built in a different place, and dedicated to St. Michael, the tutelar ſaint of the town. Robert Bruce alſo built a chapel here, as ſoon as he got full poſſeſſion of the kingom, in which prayers were to be daily offered for the repoſe of the ſoul of Sir Chriſtopher Seton, who was moſt barbarouſly executed by Edward I. for his attachment to Bruce, and for his defence of his country.

Dumfries

Dumfries was continually ſubject to the inroads of the Engliſh; and was frequently ruined by them. To prevent their invaſions a great ditch and mound, called Warder's dikes, were formed from the Nith to Lockermoſs, where watch and ward were conſtantly kept; and when an enemy appeared the cry was a *Loreburn*, a *Loreburn*. The meaning is no further known, than that it was a word of alarm for the inhabitants to take their arms: and the ſame word as a memento of vigilance is inſcribed on a ring of ſilver round the ebony ſtaff given into the hands of the provoſt as a badge of office on the day of annual election.

On moſt of the eminences of theſe parts beacons were likewiſe eſtabliſhed for alarming the country on any irruption of their ſouthern neighbours: and the inhabitants able to bear arms were bound, on the firing of theſe ſignals, to repair inſtantly to the warden of the marches, and not to depart till the enemy was driven out of the country, and this under pain of high treaſon.

This regulation was eſtabliſhed in the days of Archibald the Grim, Earl of Douglas, and afterwards renewed with much ſolemnity by William Earl of Douglas, who aſſembled the lords, freeholders, and principal borderers at the college of Lincluden, and cauſed them there to ſwear on the holy evangeliſts, that they ſhould truly obſerve the ſtatutes, ordinances, and uſages of the marches, as they were ordained in the time of the ſaid Archibald.

June 5. Had a beautiful view of an artificial water-fall juſt in front of a bridge, originally built by Devorgilla, who gave the cuſtoms ariſing from it to the Franciſcan convent at Dumfries. It conſiſts of nine arches, and connects this county and that of Galloway.

Croſs it; paſs through a ſmall town at its foot, and walk up Gorbelly hill, remarkable for the fine circumambient proſpect of the charming windings of the Nith towards the ſea, the town of Dumfries, Terregles, a houſe of the Maxwells, and a rich vale towards the north.

Viſit the abby of Lincluden, about half a mile diſtant, ſeated on the water of the Cluden, which is another boundary of Galloway on that ſide. This religious houſe is ſeated on a pleaſant bank, and in a rich country: and was founded and filled with Benedictine nuns, in the time of Malcolm IV.* by Uthred, father to Roland, Lord of Galloway. Theſe were expelled by the Earl of Douglas (known by the titles of Archibald the Black, or Grim, and the Terrible) probably, as Major inſinuates, on account of the impurity of their lives †, for the Earl was a man in piety ſingular through his life, and moſt religious according to thoſe times. He fixed in their places a provoſtry, with twelve beadſmen, and changed the name to that of the college.

Part of the houſe and chancel, and ſome of the ſouth wall of the church are the ſole remains of this antient ſtructure: in the chancel is the elegant tomb of Margaret, daughter of Robert III. and wife of Archibald Earl of Douglas, firſt Duke of Terouan, and ſon of Archibald the Grim. Her effigy, at full length, lay on the ſtone, her head reſting on two cuſhions; but the figure is now mutilated, and her bones, till lately, were ſcattered about in a moſt indecent manner, by ſome wretches who broke open the repoſitory in ſearch of treaſure. The tomb is in form of an arch, with all parts moſt beautifully carved: on the middle of the arch is the heart, the Douglas's arms, guarded by three chalices, ſet croſſways, with a ſtar near each, and certain letters I could not read. On the wall is inſcribed,

A L'aide de Dieu.

* Hope's Minor Practics, 511, Malcolm died, 1165,

† Major de Geſt. Scot. 283. Archibald died A. D. 1400.

and

and at ſome diſtance beneath,

Hic jacet D-na Margareta regis Scotiæ filia quõdam comitiſſa de Douglas Dna Gollovidiæ et vallis Annandiæ.

In the front of the tomb are nine ſhields, containing as many arms: in one are the three ſtars, the original coat of this great houſe, for the heart was not added till the good Sir James was employed in carrying that of Robert Bruce to the Holy Land: beſides theſe, are the arms after that event; and alſo their arms as Lords of Annandale, Galloway, and Niddeſdale. Near the tomb is a door-caſe, richly ornamented with carving; and on the top the heart and chalices, as in the former.

In other parts of the remains of the church are the arms of the Douglaſſes, or Dukes of Terouan, Earls of Angus, of Ormond, and of Murray; here are beſides the arms of John Stewart, Earl of Athol, with the motto, "Firth, fortune, and fil the fetters."

Beneath one of the windows are two rows of figures; the upper of angels, the lower of a corpſe and other figures, all much defaced, but ſeemingly deſigned to expreſs the preparations for the interment of our Saviour.

Behind the houſe are veſtiges of a flower-garden, with the parterres and ſcrolls very viſible; and near that a great artificial mount, with a ſpiral walk to the top, which is hollowed, and has a turf ſeat around to command the beautiful views; ſo that the provoſt and his beadſmen ſeem to have conſulted the luxuries as well as neceſſaries of life.

Return to Dumfries, where Mr. Hill, ſurgeon, favoured me with the ſight of the head of an old lady, excellently painted, about forty years ago, by Mr. John Patoun, ſon to a miniſter in this town. After painting three years in Scotland, about the year 1730 he went to London, where he read lectures on the theory of his art; at length was tempted to make a voyage to Jamaica, where he died in a few weeks, leaving behind him the character of a good man and able artiſt.

Before we left the town, we were honoured with its freedom, beſtowed on us in the politeſt manner by the magiſtrates.

June 6. Continue my journey due north through the beautiful Nithſdale, or vale of Nith, the river meandring with bold curvatures along rich meadows; and the country, for ſome ſpace, adorned with groves and gentlemen's ſeats. At a few miles diſtance from Dumfries, leave on the left Bardanna and Keir, conjectured by Mr. Horſley to have been the Carbantorigum of Ptolemy. Travel over ſmall hills, either covered with corn, or with herds of cattle, flocks of black-faced ſheep, attended by little paſtors, wrapped in their maides *, and ſetting the ſeaſons at defiance. The river ſtill keeps its beauty, wandering along a verdant bottom, with banks on each ſide cloathed with wood and the more diſtant view hilly. Ride through a tract covered with broom, an indication of barrenneſs; and arrive in ſight of Drumlanrig, a houſe of the Duke of Queenſbury, magnificently ſeated on the ſide of a hill, an immenſe maſs emboſomed in trees. Croſs a handſome bridge of two arches, of a vaſt height above the Nith, which fills the bottom of a deep and wooded glen; and, after a long aſcent through a fine and well-planted park, arrive at the houſe:

A ſquare building, extending an hundred and forty-five feet in front, with a ſquare tower at each corner, and three ſmall turrets on each: over the entrance is a cupola,

* A ſort of long cloak.

whoſe top is in ſhape of a vaſt ducal coronet: within is a court, and at each angle a round tower, each containing a ſtair-caſe: every where is a wearifome profuſion of hearts carved in ſtone, the Douglas arms: every window, from the bottom to the third ſtory, is well ſecured with iron bars; the two principal doors have their grated guards; and the cruel dungeon was not forgot; ſo that the whole has the appearance of a magnificent ſtate priſon. Yet this pile roſe in compoſed times; it was built by William Duke of Queenſbury, begun in 1679, and completed in 1689. His grace ſeemed to have regretted the expence; for report ſays, that he denounced, in a writing on the bundle of accounts, a bitter curſe on any of his poſterity who offered to inſpect them.

The apartments are numerous: the gallery is a hundred and eight feet long, with a fire place at each end: it is ornamented with much of Gibbon's carving, and ſome good portraits; obſerved among them,

The firſt Dutcheſs of Somerſet, half length, no cap, with a ſmall love-lock.

William Duke of Queenſbury, diſtinguiſhed in the reigns of Charles and James II., by many court favours, by his ſervices to thoſe monarchs, by his too grateful return in aſſiſting in the cruel perſecutions of his countrymen averſe to the teſt, and by his honourable diſgrace, the moment James found him demur to a requeſt ſubverſive, if complied with, of the religion and liberties of Great Britain.

John Earl of Traquair, Lord High Treaſurer of Scotland in the turbulent reign of Charles I., a prudent friend of the indiſcreet Laud, and like him a zealous churchman; but unlike him, waited for a proper ſeaſon for bringing his project to bear, inſtead of precipitating matters like the unfortunate prelate. A faithful ſervant to the crown; yet, from his wiſe advice brought under the ſcandal of duplicity. Was cleared early from the ſuſpcion by the noble hiſtorian; and ſoon after more indiſputably by his impeachment, and by his conviction by the popular party; by his impriſonment; by his taking arms in the royal cauſe on his releaſe; by his ſecond confinement; by the ſequeſtration of his eſtates: and finally by the diſtreſsful poverty he endured till death, he gave full but unfortunate teſtimony of untainted loyalty.

John Earl Rothes, Chancellor of Scotland, in his gown, with the ſeals by him. He was in power during the cruel perſecutions of the covenanters in Charles II 's time; and diſcharging his truſt to the ſatisfaction of the court, was created Duke of Rothes, a title that died with him.

A head of the Duke of Perth, in a buſhy wig: a poſt-abdication Duke, a converted favourite of James II. and Chancellor of Scotland at the time of the revolution, when he retired into France.

George Douglas, Earl of Dumbarton in armour; a great wig and cravat. Inſtructed in the art of war in the armies of Louis XIV. was general of the forces in Scotland under James II. diſperſed the army of the unfortunate Argyle. A gallant officer, who when James was at Saliſbury, generouſly offered to attack the Prince of Orange with his ſingle regiment of the Scottiſh Royal, not with the hope of victory, but of giving him ſuch a check as his ſovereign might take advantage of: James, with equal generoſity, would not permit the ſacrifice of ſo many brave men. Dumbarton adhered to his king in all fortunes, and on the abdication partook of his exile.

General James Douglas, who in 1691 died at Namur.

Earl of Clarendon, ſon of the Chancellor, half-length in his robes.

A good portrait of a Tripoli Ambaſſador.

In the gardens, which are moſt expenſively cut out of a rock, is a bird cherry, of a great ſize, not leſs than ſeven feet eight inches in girth; and among ſeveral fine ſilver firs, one thirteen feet and a half in circumference.

June 6th. In my walks about the park ſee the white breed of wild cattle, derived from the native race of the country; and ſtill retain the primæval ſavageneſs and ferocity of their anceſtors: were more ſhy than any deer; ran away on the appearance of any of the human ſpecies, and even ſet off at full gallop on the leaſt noiſe; ſo that I was under the neceſſity of going very ſoftly under the ſhelter of trees or buſhes to get a near view of them: during ſummer they keep apart from all other cattle, but in ſevere weather hunger will compel them to viſit the out-houſes in ſearch of food. The keepers are obliged to ſhoot them, if any are wanted: if the beaſt is not killed on the ſpot it runs at the perſon who gave the wound, and who is forced in order to ſave himſelf, to fly for ſafety to the intervention of ſome tree.

Theſe cattle are of a middle ſize, have very long legs, and the cows are fine horned: the orbits of the eyes and the tips of the noſes are black: but the bulls have loſt the manes attributed to them by Boethius.

Ride to Morton caſtle, about four miles diſtant, ſeated on a ſteep projection, in a lofty ſituation, near the Auchenlec hills. This was originally the ſeat of Dunenald, predeceſſor of Thomas Randolph, afterwards created Earl of Murray by Robert Bruce, when that caſtle and that of Auchencaſs, near Moffat, was diſpoſed of to Douglas of Morton, predeceſſor of the Earls of Morton: but at the time that title was conferred, the caſtle and lands of Morton being ſettled on a ſon of a ſecond marriage of that family, the parliament, on a proteſtation on his part, declared, that the beſtowing that title ſhould not prejudice his right to the caſtle and lands, but that it was taken from a place called Morton in Weſt-Lothian.

At preſent remains only one front, with a number of ſmall windows, each to be aſcended on the inſide by a flight of ſteps: at each end is alſo a rounded tower. I find little of its hiſtory, any farther than that it was among the caſtles demoliſhed by David II *, on his return from England, probably in compliance with a private agreement made with Edward III.

Two miles north from Morton ſtood the caſtle of Duriſdeer, demoliſhed at the ſame time with the former. In the church of Duriſdeer is the mauſoleum of the family of Drumlanrig: over the door of the vault are four ſpiral pillars ſupporting a canopy, all of marble: and againſt the wall is a vaſt monument in memory of James Duke of Queenſbury: his grace lies reclined on his arm, with the collar of S. S. round his neck. The Dutcheſs, in her robes, recumbent; four angels hold a ſcroll above, with this inſcription:

Hic
in eodem tumulo
cum chariſſimis conjugis cineribus
miſci voluit ſuis
Jacobus Dux Queenſburiæ, et Doverni;
Qui
ad tot et tanta honoris
Et negotiorum faſtigia
Quæ nullus antea ſubditus
attegit, evectus, Londini
fato ceſſit ſexta die
Julii anno Chriſti Redemptoris
1711.

And beneath is an affectionate and elegant epitaph on his Dutcheſs, who died two years before his Grace.

* Guthrie, iii. 70.

June

June 7th. Viſit Tibbir caſtle, about a mile below Drumlanrig, placed on a ſmall hill above the little ſtream, the Tibber. Nothing remains but the foundations overgrown with ſhrubs: It is ſuppoſed to have been a Roman fort, but that in after times the Scots profiting of the ſituation, and what had been done before, built on the place a ſmall caſtle; which tradition ſays, was ſurprized by a ſtratagem in time of William Wallace *.

The beauties of Drumlanrig are not confined to the higheſt part of the grounds; the walks, for a very conſiderable way, by the ſides of the Nith, abound with moſt picturesque and various ſcenery: below the bridge the ſides are prettily wooded, but not remarkably lofty; above the views become wildly magnificent: the river runs through a deep and rocky channel, bounded by vaſt wooded cliffs, that riſe ſuddenly from its margin; and the proſpect down from the ſummit is of a terrific depth, encreaſed by the rolling of the black waters beneath: two views are particularly fine; one of quick repeated, but extenſive, meanders amidſt broken ſharp-pointed rocks, which often divide the river into ſeveral channels, interrupted by ſhort and foaming rapids, coloured with a moory teint. The other is of a long ſtrait, narrowed by the ſides, precipitous and wooded, approaching each other equidiſtant, horrible from the blackneſs and fury of the river, and the fiery red and black colours of the rocks, that have all the appearance of having ſuſtained a change by the rage of another element.

Croſs the bridge again, and continue my journey northward for ſix or ſeven miles, on an excellent road, which I was informed was the ſame for above twenty miles farther, and made at the ſole expence of the preſent Duke of Queenſbury: his Grace is in all reſpects a warm friend to his country, and by præmia promotes the manufactures of woollen ſtuffs, and a very ſtrong ſort of woollen ſtockings; and by theſe methods will preſerve on his lands a uſeful and induſtrious population, that will be enabled to eat their own bread, and not oppreſs their brethren, or be forced into exile, as is the caſe in many other parts of North Britain.

The ride was, for the moſt part, above the Nith; that in many places appeared in ſingular forms: the moſt ſtriking was a place called called Hell's Cawdron, a ſudden turn, where the waters eddies in a large hole, of a vaſt depth and blackneſs, overhung, and darkened by trees. On the oppoſite ſide is the appearance of a Britiſh entrenchment; and near Duriſdeer is ſaid to be a ſmall Roman fortreſs: the Roman road runs by it, and is continued from thence by the Well-path, through Crawford moor, to Elven-foot, has been lately repaired, and is much preferable to the other through the mountains, which would never have been thought of but for the mines in the lead-hills.

The river aſſumes a milder courſe; the banks bordered with fields, and thoſe oppoſite, well wooded. On an eminence is the houſe of Eliock, environed with trees, once one of the poſſeſſions of Crichton, father to the Admirable; and before, at ſome diſtance, is the town of Sanquhar, with the ruins of the caſtle, the ancient ſeat of the Lords Crichton. The pariſh is remarkable for the manufacture of woollen ſtockings, and the abundance of its coal.

Quit Nithſdale, and turn ſuddenly to the right; paſs through the glen of Lochburn between vaſt mountains, one ſide wooded to a great height, the other naked, but finely graſſed, and the bottom waſhed by the Menoch, a pretty ſtream; the glen grows very narrow, the mountains encreaſe in height, and the aſcent long and laborious. Ride by Wanlock-head in the pariſh of Sanquhar, the property of the Duke of Queenſbury; ſometimes rich in lead ore. Croſs a ſmall dike at the top of the mountain,

* Gordon's Itin. 19.

enter Lanerkſhire, or Clydeſdale; and continue all night at the little village of Lead-hills, in the pariſh of Crawford: the place conſiſts of numbers of mean houſes, inhabited by about fifteen hundred ſouls, ſupported by the mines; for five hundred are employed in the rich *ſous terrains* of this tract. Nothing can equal the barren and gloomy appearance of the country round: neither tree, nor ſhrub, nor verdure, nor pictureſque rock, appear to amuſe the eye; the ſpectator muſt plunge into the bowels of theſe mountains for entertainment; or pleaſe himſelf with the idea of the good that is done by the well beſtowed treaſures drawn from theſe inexhauſtible mines, that are ſtill rich, baffling the efforts of two centuries. The ſpace that has yielded ore is little more than a mile ſquare, and is a flat or paſs among the mountains: the veins of lead run north and ſouth; vary, as in other places, in their depth, and are from two to four feet thick; ſome have been found filled with ore within two fathoms of the ſurface; others ſink to the depth of ninety fathom.

The ore yields in general about ſeventy pounds of lead from a hundred and twelve of ore, but affords very little ſilver; the varieties are the common plated ore, vulgarly called Potter's; the ſmall or ſteel-grained ore, and the curious white ores, lamellated and fibrous, ſo much ſearched after for the cabinets of the curious. The laſt yields from fifty-eight to ſixty-eight pounds from the hundred, but the working of this ſpecies is much more pernicious to the health of the workmen than the common. The ores are ſmelted in heaths, blown by a great bellows and fluxed with lime. The lead is ſent to Leith in ſmall carts, that carry about ſeven hundred weight, and exported free from duty.

The miners and ſmelters are ſubject here, as in other places, to the lead diſtemper, ormill-reek, as it is called here; which brings on palſies, and ſometimes madneſs, terminating in death in about ten days. Yet about two years ago died, at this place, a perſon of primæval longevity: one John Taylor, miner, who worked at his buſineſs till he was a hundred and twelve: he did not marry till he was ſixty, and had nine children; he ſaw to the laſt without ſpectacles, had excellent teeth till within ſix years before his death, having left off tobacco, to which he attributed their preſervation; at length, in 1770, yielded to fate, after having completed his hundred and thirty-ſecond year.

Native gold has been frequently found in this tract, in the gravel beneath the peat, from which it was waſhed by rains, and collected in the gullies by perſons who at different times have employed themſelves in ſearch of this precious metal; but of late years theſe adventurers have ſcarce been able to procure a livelihood. I find in a little book, printed in 1710, called *Miſcellanea Scotica* *, that in old times much gold was collected in different parts of Scotland. In the reign of James IV. the Scots did ſeparate the gold from the ſand by waſhing. In the following, the Germans found gold there, which afforded the king great ſums; three hundred men were employed for ſeveral ſummers, and about 100,000l. ſterling procured. They did not diſpoſe of it in Scotland, but carried it into Germany. The ſame writer ſays, that the laird of Marcheſton got gold in Pentland hills; that ſome was found in Langham waters, fourteen miles from Lead-hill houſe, in Meggot waters, twelve miles, and Phinland, ſixteen miles. He adds, that pieces of gold, mixed with ſpar and other ſubſtances, that weighed thirty ounces were found; but the largeſt piece I have heard of does not exceed an ounce and a half, and is in the poſſeſſion of Lord Hopetoun, the owner of theſe mines.

Continue my journey through dreary glens or melancholy hills, yet not without ſeeing numbers of ſheep. Near the ſmall village of Crawford John, procured a guide

* For a further account of gold found in Scotland, ſee p. 416, of the 2d part of this Tour.

over

over five miles of almoſt pathleſs moors, and deſcend into Douglaſdale, watered by the river that gives the name; a valley diſtinguiſhed by the reſidence of the family of Douglas, a race of turbulent heroes, celebrated throughout Europe for deeds of arms; the glory, yet the ſcourge of their country; the terror of their princes; the pride of the northern annals of chivalry.

They derive their name from Sholto du glaſſe, or the black and grey warrior (as their hiſtory * relates) a hero in the reign of Solvathius, king of Scotland, who lived in the eighth century; with more certainty, a ſucceſſor of his, of the name of William, went into Italy in queſt of adventures, and from him deſcended the family of the Scoti of Placentia †, that flouriſhed in the laſt age, and may to this time continue there. But the Douglaſſes firſt began to riſe into power in the days of the good Sir James, who died in 1330. During a century and a half their greatneſs knew no bounds, and their arrogance was equally unlimited: that high ſpirit which was wont to be exerted againſt the enemies of their country, now degenerated into faction, ſedition, and treaſon; they emulated the royal authority; they went abroad with a train of two thouſand armed men; created knights, had their counſellors, eſtabliſhed ranks, and conſtituted a ‡ parliament: it is certain that they might almoſt have formed a houſe of peers out of their own family; for, at the ſame time there were not fewer than ſix Earls of the name of Douglas ‖. They gave ſhelter to the moſt barbarous banditti, and protected them in the greateſt crimes: for, as honeſt Lindeſay expreſſes, "Oppreſſion, raviſhing of women, ſacrilege, and all other kinds of miſchief, were but a dalliance: ſo it was thought leiſome to a depender on a Douglas to ſlay or murder, for ſo fearful was their name, and terrible to every innocent man, that when a miſchievous limmer was apprehended, if he alledged that he murdered and ſlew at a Douglas's command, no man durſt preſent him to juſtice §."

Douglas caſtle, the reſidence of theſe Reguli, ſeems to have been proſtrated almoſt as frequently as its maſters: the ruin that is ſeen there at preſent is the remains of the laſt old caſtle, for many have been built on the ſame ſite. The preſent is an imperfect pile, begun by the late Duke: in the front are three round towers; beneath the baſe of one lies the noble founder, and the tears of the country painted above. He was interred there by his own directions, through the vain fear of mingling his aſhes with thoſe of an injured dead.

The windows are Gothic: the apartments are fitting up with great elegance, which ſhew that the ſtorms of ambition have been laid, and that a long calm of eaſe and content is intended to ſucceed.

The inſcription on the foundation-ſtone of the preſent caſtle deſerves preſervation, as it gives a little of the hiſtory:

Hoc latus
Hujus munitiſſimi Prædii
Familiæ de DOUGLAS
Ter ſolo æquati
Et ſemel atque iterum inſtaurati
Imperantibus
EDWARDO primo Angliæ
Et apud Scotos ROBERTO
primum ſic dicto
Tandem ſurgere cæpit
Novis munitionibus firmatum

* Hume's Hiſt. of the Houſes of Douglas, 3. † Idem, p. 5.
‡ Buchanan, Rerum Scot. lib. xi. ſect. 9. ‖ Camden, Br. II. 1211. § Page 26.

Juſtu-

Juſſu et ſumptibus
Sereniſſimi et potentiſſimi Archibaldi
Ducis de Douglas, &c. &c.
Principis familiæ ejus nominis
In Scotâ antiquiſſimæ
Et maxime notabilis
Anno Christi
MDCCLVII.

Near the caſtle are ſeveral very antient aſh-trees, whoſe branches groaned under the weight of executions when the family knew no law but its will.

In the church were depoſited the remains of ſeveral of this great name. Firſt appears the effigies of good Sir James, the moſt diſtinguiſhed of the houſe, the favourite of Robert Bruce, and the knight appointed, as moſt worthy to carry his maſter's heart to be interred beneath the high altar in the temple of Jeruſalem. He ſet out, attended with a train of two hundred knights and gentlemen, having the gold box, containing the royal heart ſuſpended from his neck. He firſt put into the port of Sluys, on the coaſt of Flanders, where he ſtaid for twelve days, living on board in regal pomp (for he did not deign to land) and all his veſſels were of gold *. Here he was informed, that Alphonſo King of Spain was engaged in war with the Saracen King of Grenada: not to loſe this bleſſed opportunity of fighting againſt the enemies of the croſs, he and his knights ſailed inſtantly for Valentia, was moſt honourably received by the Spaniſh monarch, luckily found him on the point of giving battle; engaged with great valour, was ſurrounded by the infidels, ſlain in the fight, and the heart of Robert Bruce, which was happily reſcued, inſtead of viſiting the Holy Land, was carried to the convent of Melros, and the body of Sir James to this church; where his figure lies croſs-legged, his holineſs having decreed that ſervices againſt the infidels in Spain ſhould have equal merit with thoſe performed in Paleſtine.

Near him, beneath a magnificent tomb, lies Archibald firſt Earl of Douglas, and ſecond Duke of Terouan, in France; his father, ſlain at the battle of Verneuil, being honoured by the French king with that title. He lies in his ducal robes and coronet. This Earl lived quite independent of his prince, James I. and through reſentment to the miniſter, permitted the neighbouring thieves of Annandale to lay waſte the country, when his power, perhaps equal to the regal, might have ſuppreſſed their barbarity. He died in 1431.

The Douglaſſes and Percies were rivals in deeds of arms; and fortune, as uſual, ſmiled or frowned alternately on each of theſe potent families.

James the Fat, ſeventh Earl of Douglas, next appears in effigy on another tomb: a peaceable chieftain, who ſeems to have been in too good caſe to give any diſturbance to the commonwealth. He died in 1443, and his lady Beatrix de Sinclair, lies by him. Their offſpring is alſo enumerated in the inſcription.

Ride for ſome time in Douglaſdale, a tract deficient in wood, but of great fertility; the ſoil fine, and of an uncommon depth, yielding fine barley and oats, moſt ſlovenly kept, and full of weeds; the country full of gentle riſings. Arrive in a flat extent of ground, deſcend to the river Clyde, croſs a bridge of three arches, aſcend a ſteep road, and reach

Lanerk; a town that gives name to the county. Here the gallant Wallace made his firſt effort to redeem his country from the tyranny of the Engliſh; taking the place and ſlaying the governor, a man of rank †. The caſtle ſtood on a mount on the ſouth

* Froiſſart, lib. i. c. 21. † Buchanan, lib. viii. c. 18.

ſide

ſide of the town; and not far to the eaſt, is a ruined church, perhaps belonging to the convent of Franciſcans, founded by Robert Bruce, in 1314.

Not very far from Lanerk are the celebrated falls of the Clyde, the moſt diſtant are about a half hour's ride, at a place called Cory-Lin; and are ſeen to moſt advantage from a ruinous pavilion in a gentleman's garden, placed in a lofty ſituation. The cataract is full in view, ſeen over the tops of trees and buſhes, precipitating itſelf for an amazing way, from rock to rock, with ſhort interruptions, forming a rude ſlope of furious foam. The ſides are bounded by vaſt rocks, clothed on their tops with trees; on the ſummit and very verge of one is a ruined tower, and in front a wood, overtopt by a verdant hill.

A path conducts the traveller down to the beginning of the fall, into which projects a high rock, in floods inſulated by the waters, and from the top is a tremendous view of the furious ſtream. In the clifts of this ſavage retreat the brave Wallace is ſaid to have concealed himſelf, meditating revenge for his injured country.

On regaining the top the walk is formed near the verge of the rocks, which on both ſides are perfectly mural and equidiſtant, except where they overhang; the river is pent up between them at a diſtance far beneath; not running, but rather ſliding along a ſtony bottom ſloping the whole way. The ſummits of the rock are wooded; the ſides ſmooth and naked, the ſtrata narrow and regular, forming a ſtupendous natural maſonry. After a walk of above half a mile on the edge of this great chaſm, on a ſudden appears the great and bold fall of Boniton, in a foaming ſheet, far-projecting into a hollow, in which the water ſhews a violent agitation, and a far-extending miſt ariſes from the ſurface. Above that is a ſecond great fall; two leſſer ſucceed; beyond them the river winds, grows more tranquil, and is ſeen for a conſiderable way, bounded on one ſide by wooded banks, on the other by rich and ſwelling fields.

Return the ſame way to Lanerk: much barley, oats, peas, and potatoes are raiſed about the town, and ſome wheat; the manure moſt in uſe is a white marl, full of ſhells, found about four feet below the peat, in a ſtratum five feet and a half thick; it takes effect after the firſt year, and produces vaſt crops. Numbers of horſes are bred here, which at two years old are ſent to the marſhes of Ayrſhire, where they are kept till they are fit for uſe.

June 9. Again paſs over the bridge of Lanerk, in order to viſit the great fall of Stone-biers, about a mile from the town: this has more of the horrible in it than either of the other two, and is ſeen with more difficulty; it conſiſts of two precipitous cataracts, falling one above the other into a vaſt chaſm, bounded by lofty rocks, forming an amazing theatre to the view of thoſe who take the pains to deſcend to the bottom. Between this and Cory-Lin is another fall called Dundofflin; but being ſatiated for this time with the noiſe of waters, we declined the ſight of it.

Return over the bridge, and walk to Cartland-crags; a zig-zag den of great extent, bounded by rocks of a very uncommon height, and almoſt entirely clothed with trees. It is a place of laborious acceſs from above, ſo difficult is it amidſt the ſhade of trees to find a way free from precipice. The bottom is watered by the river Mouſe; and the ſides, at every ſhort turn, finely varied with the different appearance of rock, wood, and precipice. Emerge into the open ſpace; remount our horſes, and ride for ſome miles along a rich vale, with the Clyde paſſing along the bottom; all parts are rich in corn, meadows, orchards and groves. Croſs the Nathan. At Nathan foot, gain the heights, which are far leſs fertile; and, after going over the river Avon, reach the town of Hamilton.

The original name of this place, or the lands about it, was Cadzow, or Cadyow, a barony granted to an anceſtor of the noble owner on the following occaſion: In the time of Edward II. lived Sir Gilbert de Hamilton, or Hampton *, an Engliſhman of rank; who, happening at court to ſpeak in praiſe of Robert Bruce, received on the occaſion an inſult from John de Spenſer, chamberlain to the King, whom he fought and ſlew; dreading the reſentment of that potent family †, he fled to the Scottiſh monarch, who received him with open arms, and eſtabliſhed him at the place the family now poſſeſſes; whoſe name in after-times was changed from that of Cadzow to Hamilton; and in 1445 the lands were erected into a lordſhip, and the then owner Sir James, ſat in parliament as Lord Hamilton.

The ſame nobleman founded the collegiate church at Hamilton in 1451, for a provoſt and ſeveral prebendaries. The endowment was ratified at Rome by the pope's bull, which he went in perſon to procure ‡.

The old caſtle of Hamilton being poſſeſſed by certain of the name who had been guilty of the deaths of the Earls of Lenox and Murray, was on the 19th of May 1579 ſurrendered; and, by the order of the king and council, entirely demoliſhed ‖.

Hamilton houſe, or palace, is at the end of the town; a large diſagreeable pile, with two deep wings at right angles with the centre; the gallery is of great extent, furniſhed (as well as ſome other rooms) with moſt excellent paintings.

That of Daniel in the lions' den, by Rubens, is a great performance: the fear and devotion of the prophet is finely expreſſed by the uplifted face and eyes, his claſped hands, his ſwelling muſcles, and the violent extenſion of one foot: a lion looks fiercely at him, with open mouth, and ſeems only reſtrained by the Almighty Power from making him fall a victim to his hunger: and the deliverance of Daniel is more fully marked by the number of human bones ſcattered over the floor, as if to ſhew the inſtant fate of others, in whoſe favour the Deity did not interfere.

The marriage feaſt, by Paul Veroneſe, is a fine piece; and the obſtinacy and reſiſtance of the intruder, who came without the wedding garment, is ſtrongly expreſſed.

The treaty of peace between England and Spain, in the reign of James I., by Juan de Pantoxa, is a good hiſtorical picture. There are ſix envoys on the part of the Spaniards, and five on that of the Engliſh, with the names inſcribed over each: the Engliſh are the Earls of Dorſet, Nottingham, Devonſhire, Northampton, and Robert Cecil.

Earls of Lauderdale and Lanerk ſettling the covenant; both in black, with faces full of puritanical ſolemnity.

James, Marquis of Hamilton, and Earl of Cambridge, in black, by Vanſomer. This nobleman was high in favour with James VI., knight of the garter, lord high ſteward of the houſhold, and lord high commiſſioner of the parliament; and ſo much in the eſteem and affection of his maſter as to excite the jealouſy of Buckingham. He died in 1625, at the early age of thirty-three. Such ſymptoms § attended his death, that the public attributed it to poiſon, and aſcribed the infamy to the duke.

His ſon James, Duke of Hamilton, with a blue ribband and white rod. A principal leader of the preſbyterian party in the reign of Charles I., dark, uncommunicative, cunning. He managed the truſt repoſed in him in ſuch a manner as to make his politics ſuſpected by each faction; and notwithſtanding he was brought up in the ſchool of Guſtavus Adolphus in a military capacity, his conduct was ſtill more contemptible: he

* In Leiceſterſhire, vide Burton's Hiſt. of that county, p. 126.
† Buchanan, viii. c. 49.
‡ Crawford's Peerage, 119.
‖ Moyſes, 34.
§ Wilſon, 285.

ruined

ruined the army he faintly led into England, rather to make his royal maſter ſubſervient to the deſign of the Scots, than to do his majeſty any real ſervice. Was ſhamefully taken, and ended his days upon a ſcaffold.

Next to his is the portrait of his brother, and ſucceſſor to the title, William Earl of Lanerk, who behaved at the battle of Worceſter with genuine heroiſm, was mortally wounded, and died with every ſentiment of calmneſs and piety; regretting the enthuſiaſm of his younger days, and his late appearance in the royal cauſe.

James Duke of Hamilton, who fell in the duel with Lord Mohun. The firſt a leader of the tory party in the reign of Queen Anne; the laſt a ſtrong whig: each combatant fell; whether the Duke died by the hands of an aſſaſſin ſecond, or whether he fell by thoſe of his antagoniſt, the violence of party leaves no room to determine.

Next appears a full length, the fineſt portrait in this kingdom: a nobleman in a red ſilk jacket and trowſers; his hair ſhort and grey; a gun in his hand, attended by an Indian boy, and with Indian ſcenery around: the figure ſeems perfectly to ſtart from the canvas, and the action of his countenance, looking up, has matchleſs ſpirit. It is called the portrait of William Earl of Denbigh, miſcalled governor of Barbadoes. His daughter married the firſt Duke of Hamilton, which ſtrengthens the opinion of its being that of her father. The painter ſeems to have been Rubens; but from what circumſtance of his lordſhip's life he placed him in an Indian foreſt, is not known.

The old Duke of Chatelherault, in black, with the order, I think, of St. Michael, pendent from his neck, which he accepted with the title, and a penſion, from Francis I. of France, at the time he was Earl of Arran, and regent of Scotland. He was declared next in ſucceſſion to the crown, in caſe of failure of heirs in Mary Stuart; a rank that his feeble and unſteady conduct would have diſabled him from filling with dignity.

A head of Catherine Parr, on wood, by Holbein.

Another, ſaid to have been that of Anne Bullen, very handſome, dreſſed in a ruff and kerchief, edged with ermine, and in a purple gown; over her face a veil, ſo tranſparent as not to conceal

The bloom of young deſire and purple light of love.

Maria Dei Gratia Scotorum Regina, 1586, æt. 43. A half-length: a ſtiff figure, in a great ruff, auburn locks, oval but pretty full face, of much larger and plainer features than that at caſtle Braan; a natural alteration, from the increaſe of her cruel uſage, and of her ill health; yet ſtill preſerves a likeneſs to that portrait. I was told here that ſhe ſent this picture, together with a ring, a little before her execution, to the repreſentative of the Hamilton family, as an acknowledgment of gratitude for their ſufferings in her cauſe.

Earl Morton, regent of Scotland; a nobleman of vaſt but abuſed abilities; rapacious, licentious, unprincipled; reſtrained by no conſideration from gaining his point; intrepid till the laſt hour of his being, when he fell on the ſcaffold with thoſe penitential horrors * that the enormous wickedneſs of his paſt life did naturally inſpire.

The rough reformer, John Knox, a ſevere reprover of the former. The Earl, at the funeral of Knox, in a few words delivered this honourable teſtimony of his ſpirit: "There lies he who never feared the face of man."

Alexander Henderſon, a vain, inſolent, and buſy miniſter during the troubles of Charles I., who was deputed by his brethren to perſuade his Majeſty to extirpate epiſcopacy out of Scotland: but the king, an equal bigot, and better caſuiſt, ſilenced his

* Spotſwood, 314. Lives of the Douglaſſes, 356.

arguments; and Henderſon, chagrined with his ill ſucceſs, retired, and died of a broken heart.

A head of Hobbes (as a contraſt to the two former), with ſhort thin grey hair.

Lord Belhaven, author of the famous ſpeech againſt the union.

Philip II. a full length, with a ſtrange figure of Fame bowing at his feet, with a label, and this motto: "Pro merente adſto."

Two half-lengths, in black, one with a fiddle in his hand, the other in a groteſque attitude, both with the ſame countenances, good, but ſwarthy; miſtakenly called David Rizzio's, but I could not learn that there was any portrait of that unfortunate man.

Irreſiſtible beauty brings up the rear, in form of Miſs Mary Scott, a full length, in white ſattin, a moſt elegant figure; and thus concludes the liſt with what is more powerful than all that has preceded; than the arms of the warrior, the art of the politician, the admonitions of the churchman, or the wiſdom of the philoſopher.

About a mile from the houſe, on an eminence, above a deep wooded glen, with the Avon at the bottom, is Chatelherault, ſo called from the eſtate the family once poſſeſſed in France; is an elegant banqueting-houſe, with a dog-kennel, gardens, &c. and commands a fine view. The park is now much incloſed; but I am told there are ſtill in it a few of the wild cattle of the ſame kind with thoſe I ſaw at Drumlanrig.

Continue my journey: croſs the Clyde at Bothwell bridge, noted for the defeat of a ſmall army of enthuſiaſts in 1679, near the place, by the Duke of Monmouth, who diſtinguiſhed himſelf that day more by his humanity than his conduct; but it is probable he diſliked a ſervice againſt men to whoſe religious principles he had no averſion: he might likewiſe aim at future popularity in the country.

Bothwell church was collegiate, founded by Archibald the Grim, Earl of Douglas, in 1398, for a provoſt and eight prebendaries. The outſide is ſaid to be incruſted with a thin coat of ſtone, but I confeſs it eſcaped my notice. In it are interred the founder and his lady, daughter of Andrew Murray, ſon to King David Bruce, with whom he got the lordſhip of Bothwell.

The caſtle, now in ruins, is beautifully ſeated on the banks of the Clyde: tradition and hiſtory are ſilent about the founder. It is ſaid to have been a principal reſidence of the Douglaſſes; and while Edward I. was in poſſeſſion of Scotland, was the chief ſtation of his governor; and after the battle of Bannockburn, was the priſon of ſome of the Engliſh nobility taken in that fatal field. Major * ſays, that in 1337 it was taken by the partizans of David Bruce, and levelled to the ground. That ſeems a favourite phraſe of the hiſtorian; for to me it appears to be in the ſame ſtate with that of Caerlaveroc, and was only diſmantled; for in both, ſome of the remaining towers have all the marks of the early ſtyle of building.

The preſent reſidence of the family, called Bothwell houſe, is modern, built between ninety and a hundred years ago by the young Earl of Forfar, who was killed at the battle of Dunblain. He was paternal uncle to the late Duke of Douglas, who ſucceeded to the eſtate. The centre is but ſmall, being chiefly taken up with ſtair-caſe and lobby. The Duke of Douglas added the wings, in which are the principal apartments. It ſtands very near the ancient caſtle.

On the ſouth ſide of the Clyde, oppoſite to the caſtle, are the remains of Blantyre, a priory of canons regular, founded before the year 1296; mention being made in that year of Frere William Priour de Blantyr †.

* P. 232. † Keith, 239.

The

The country from Bothwell bridge is open, very fertile, compoſed of gentle riſings, diverſified with large plantations. Reach

Glaſgow, the beſt built of any ſecond-rate city I ever ſaw; the houſes of ſtone, and in general well built, and many in a good taſte, plain and unaffected. The principal ſtreet runs eaſt and weſt, is near a mile and a half long, but unfortunately not ſtraight; yet the view from the croſs, where the two other great ſtreets fall into this, has an air of vaſt magnificence. The tolbooth is large and handſome, with this apt motto on the front:

Hæc domus odit, amat, punit, conſervat, honorat,
nequitiam, pacem, crimina, jura, probos.

Next to that is the exchange: within is a ſpacious room, with full-length portraits of all our monarchs ſince James I.; and an excellent one, by Ramſay, of Archibald Duke of Argyle in his robes as lord of ſeſſions. However expert he might have been in the laws of his land, the following form of reſpite to a wretched convict does not ſpeak much in favour of his regard to decency.

Edinr Febry 28th, 1728.

"I Archibald Earl of Iſlay, do hereby prorogate and continue the life of John Ruddell, writer in Edin', to the term of Whitſunday next, and no longer, by G—d.

"ISLAY, L. P. D."

Before the exchange is a large equeſtrian ſtatue of King William. This is the fineſt and broadeſt part of the ſtreet: many of the houſes are built over arcades, but too narrow to be walked in with any conveniency. Numbers of other neat ſtreets croſs this at right angles.

The market-places are great ornaments to the city, the fronts being done in very fine taſte, and the gates adorned with columns of one or other of the orders. Some of theſe markets are for meal, greens, fiſh or fleſh: there are two for the laſt which have conduits of water out of ſeveral of the pillars, ſo that they are conſtantly kept ſweet and neat. Before theſe buildings were conſtructed, moſt of thoſe articles were ſold in the public ſtreets; and even after the market-places were built, the magiſtrates with great difficulty compelled the people to take advantage of ſuch cleanly innovations.

Near the meal-market is the public granary, to be filled on any apprehenſion of ſcarcity.

The guard-houſe is in the great ſtreet, where the inhabitants mount guard, and regularly do duty. An excellent police is obſerved here; and proper officers attend the markets to prevent abuſes.

The police of Glaſgow conſiſts of three bodies; the magiſtrates with the town-council, the merchants houſe, and the trades houſe. The lord provoſt, three bailies, a dean of guild, a deacon convener, a treaſurer, and twenty-five council-men, compoſe the firſt. It muſt be obſerved that the dean of guild is choſen annually, and can continue in office but two years. The ſecond conſiſts of thirty-ſix merchants, annually elected, with the provoſt and three bailies, by virtue of their office, which make the whole body forty. The dean of guild is head of this houſe, who, in conjunction with his council, four merchants, and four tradeſmen (of which the preceding dean is to be one), holds a court every Thurſday, where the parties only are admitted to plead, all lawyers being excluded. He and his council have power to judge and decree in all actions reſpecting trade between merchant and merchant; and thoſe who refuſe to ſubmit to their deciſions are liable to a fine of five pounds. The ſame officer and his council, with the maſter of work, can determine all diſputes about boundaries, and no proceedings in building ſhall be ſtopped except by him; but the plaintiff muſt lodge a

ſufficient ſum in his hands to ſatisfy the defendant, in caſe the firſt ſhould lay a groundleſs complaint: and, to prevent delay, the dean and his aſſiſtants are to meet on the ſpot within twenty-four hours; and to prevent frivolous diſputes, ſhould the plaintiff be found not to have been aggrieved, he is fined in twenty ſhillings, and the damage ſuſtained by the delay: but again, ſhould he imagine himſelf wronged by the deciſion, he has power (after lodging forty ſhillings in the hands of the dean) of appealing to the great council of the city; and in caſe they alſo decide againſt him, the ſum is forfeited and applied as the dean ſhall think fit. The ſame magiſtrate is alſo to ſee that no encroachments are made on the public ſtreets: he can order any old houſes to be pulled down that appear dangerous; and, I think, has alſo power in ſome places of diſpoſing of to the beſt bidder, the ground of any houſes which the owner ſuffers to lie in ruins for three years, without attempting to rebuild. Beſides theſe affairs, he ſuperintends the weights and meaſures; puniſhes and fines tranſgreſſors; fines all unqualified perſons who uſurp the privileges of freemen; admits burgeſſes: the fines to aliens is 100l. Scotch: and finally, he and his council may levy a tax on the guild-brethren (not exceeding the above-mentioned ſum at a time) for the maintenance of the wives and children of decayed brethren; the money to be diſtributed at the diſcretion of the dean, his council, and the deacon convener.

The third body is the trades houſe: this conſiſts of fifty-ſix, of which the deacon convener is the head: there are fourteen incorporated trades, each of which has a deacon, who has a right to nominate a certain number of his trade, ſo as to form the houſe: theſe manage a large ſtock, maintain a great number of poor, and determine diſputes between the trades. In this place may be mentioned, that the merchants hoſpital, founded by the merchants of Glaſgow in 1601, has a large capital to ſupport the poor: that the town's hoſpital contains four hundred indigent, and is ſupported by the magiſtrates and town-council, the merchants houſe, the trades houſe, and the kirk ſeſſions. Hutchinſon's hoſpital, founded in 1642 by two brothers of that name, has a fund of twelve thouſand pounds; the town-council a revenue of ſix thouſand pounds per annum.

The old bridge over the Clyde conſiſts of eight arches, and was built by William Rea, biſhop of this ſee, about four hundred years ago. A new one has been lately added of ſeven arches, with circular holes between each to carry off the ſuperfluous waters in the great floods. This bridge deviates from the original plan, which was very elegant, and free from certain defects that diſgrace the preſent.

The city of Glaſgow, till very lately, was perfectly tantalized with its river: the water was ſhallow, the channel much too wide for the uſual quantity of water that flowed down, and the navigation interrupted by twelve remarkable ſhoals. The ſecond inconveniency continually increaſed by the wearing away of the banks, cauſed by the prevalency of the ſouth-weſt winds that blow here, and often with much violence, during more than half the year: thus what is got in breadth, is loſt in depth; and ſhoals are formed by the loſs of water in the more contracted bed. Spring-tides do not flow above three feet, or neap-tides above one, at Broomy-law-quay, cloſe to the town; ſo that in dry ſeaſons lighters are detained there for ſeveral weeks, or are prevented from arriving there, to the great detriment of the city.

To remedy this evil, the city called in ſeveral engineers: at length the plan propoſed by my old friend, Mr. John Golburne, of Cheſter, that honeſt and able engineer, was accepted, and he entered into contract with the magiſtrates of Glaſgow to deepen the channel to ſeven feet at the quay, even at neap-tides. He has made conſiderable progreſs in the work, and has given the ſtipulated depth to within four miles of the place.

For

For a preſent relief he has deepened the intermediate ſhoals, and particularly he has given at leaſt four feet of water immediately below the quay, in a ſhoal called the Hurſt, which was above a quarter of a mile long, and had over it only eighteen inches of water. Before this improvement lighters of only thirty tons burden could reach the quay; at preſent veſſels of ſeventy come there with eaſe.

Near the bridge is the large alms-houſe, a vaſt nailery, a ſtone-ware manufactory, and a great porter brewery, which ſupplies ſome part of Ireland *: beſides theſe are manufactures of linens, cambricks, lawns, fuſtians, tapes, and ſtriped linens; ſugar-houſes and glaſs-houſes, great roperies; vaſt manufactures of ſhoes, boots, and ſaddles, and all ſorts of horſe furniture; alſo vaſt tanneries carried on under a company who have 60,000l. capital, chiefly for the uſe of the coloniſts, whoſe bark is found unfit for tanning. The magazine of ſaddles, and other works reſpecting that buſineſs, is an amazing ſight: all theſe are deſtined for America, no port equalling this for the conveniency of ſituation, and ſpeedily ſupplying that market. Within ſight, on the Renfrew ſide, are collieries, and much coal is exported into Ireland, and into America.

The great import of this city is tobacco. The following ſtate of that trade for the three laſt years exhibits its vaſt extent and importance:

	1769.		1770.
From Virginia,	25457	hogſheads. -	29815
Maryland,	9641	-	8242
Carolina,	460	-	913
Total,	35558		38970

So that it appears the increaſe of importation from Virginia, in 1770, was 435 hogſheads, and from Carolina, 453, and that it decreaſed in Maryland, 1399. But what is remarkable, that in the ſame year not any part of this vaſt ſtock remained unſold; the whole being diſpoſed of in the following proportions:

	hogſh.		hogſh.
To Ireland,	3310	Bremen,	1303
France,	15706	Spain, &c.	885
Holland,	10637	Norway,	557
Dunkirk,	2907	Denmark,	200
Hamburg,	2416	America,	16
Total exported - - - - -			37938

which, with 1032 ſold inland, balances the account.

In the laſt year 1771, the commerce ſtill improved, for from

	hogſh.
Virginia,	35493
Maryland,	12530
Carolina,	993
Total,	49016

* Dublin is extremely capable of ſupplying Ireland with this liquor, but, as I am credibly informed, is almoſt prohibited the attempt by a hard and unpolitical tax.

The exports alſo increaſed, but not in the ſame proportion with thoſe of laſt year:

Ireland took	3509 hogſh.	Bremen,	1176
France,	16098	Norway,	665
Holland,	14546	Denmark,	390
Dunkirk,	5309	Spain, &c.	297
Hamburg,	2788	Barbadoes,	21
		Total,	44799
		Sold inland,	1142
			45941
So that this year it appears that there is unſold,			3075
To balance the great ſum of,			49016

But this encouraging inference may be drawn: that, notwithſtanding all our ſquabbles with the colonies, thoſe of the firſt importance improve in their commerce with their mother country: receive alſo an equal return in the manufactures of Great-Britain, which, they wiſely diſpenſe to thoſe whom unavailing aſſociations of prohibition bind from an open traffick with us.

The origin of foreign trade in this great city is extremely worthy of attention. A merchant, of the name of Walter Gibſon, by an adventure firſt laid the foundation of its wealth: about the year 1668 he cured and exported in a Dutch veſſel, 300 laſts of herrings, each containing ſix barrels, which he ſent to St. Martin's, in France, where he got a barrel of brandy and a crown for each: the ſhip returning, laden with brandy and ſalt, the cargo was ſold for a great ſum: he then launched farther into buſineſs, bought the veſſel, and two large ſhips beſides, with which he traded to different parts of Europe, and to Virginia: he alſo firſt imported iron to Glaſgow, for before that time it was received from Sterling and Burrowſtoneſs, in exchange for dyed ſtuffs: and even the wine uſed in this city was brought from Edinburgh. Yet I find no ſtatue, no grateful inſcription, to preſerve the memory of Walter Gibſon!

Glaſgow, till long after the reformation, was confined to the ridge that extends from the high-church, or cathedral, and the houſes treſpaſſed but little on the ground on each ſide. This place (whoſe inhabitants at this time are computed to be forty thouſand) was ſo inconſiderable, in 1357, as not to be admitted in the number of the cautionary towns aſſigned to Edward III. for the payment of the ranſome of David II *. But the revenue of the archbiſhop was, at the reformation, little leſs than a thouſand pounds ſterling per annum, beſides ſeveral emoluments in corn of different kinds. Religion was, before that period, the commerce of our chief cities; in the ſame manner as commerce is their religion in the preſent age.

Some writers attribute the foundation of this ſee to St. Kentigern, in 560, and make him the firſt biſhop: others will give him no other rank than that of a ſimple ſaint. It is with more certainty known, that the cathedral was founded or refounded, in 1136, by John, governor to David I., and who was the firſt certain biſhop of the place; for it was not erected into an archbiſhoprick till 1500, when Robert Blacader had firſt the title.

* Anderſon's Dict. Commerce, 4

This

This fine church was devoted to deſtruction by the wretched miniſters of 1578, who aſſembled, by beat of drum, a multitude to effect the demolition: but the trades of the city taking arms, declared that they would bury under the ruins the firſt perſon who attempted the ſacrilege; and to this ſenſible zeal are we indebted for ſo great an ornament to the place. It is at preſent divided into three places for divine ſervice; two above, one beneath, and deep under ground, where the congregation may truly ſay, clamavi ex profundis. The roof of this is fine, of ſtone, and ſupported by pillars, but much hurt by the crowding of the pews.

In the church yard is an epitaph on a jolly phyſician, whoſe practice ſhould be recommended to all ſuch harbingers of death, who by their terrific faces ſcare the poor patient prematurely into the regions of eternity:

Stay, paſſenger, and view this ſtone,
For under it lies ſuch a one
Who cured many while he lived;
So gratious he no man grieved:
Yea when his phyſick's force oft' failed,
His pleaſant purpoſe then prevailed;
For of his God he got the grace
To live in mirth, and die in peace;
Heaven has his ſoule, his corps this ſtone;
Sigh, paſſenger, and then be gone.
Doctor Peter Low, 1612.

Beſides this church are the College Church, Ramſhorn, Trone, St. Andrew's and Wint. The Engliſh chapel, college chapel, a highland church, three ſeceding meeting-houſes, a Moravian, an independent, a methodiſt, an anabaptiſt, a barony church, and one in the ſuburbs of the Gorbels.

But the moſt beautiful is that of St. Andrew's, or the New Church, whoſe front graced with an elegant portico, does the city great credit, if it had not been disfigured by a ſlender ſquare tower, with a pepper-box top; and in general the ſteeples in Glaſgow are in a remarkably bad taſte, being in fact no favourite part of architecture with the church of Scotland. The inſide of that juſt mentioned is finiſhed not only with neatneſs but with elegance; is ſupported by pillars, and very prettily ſtuccoed. It is one of the very few exceptions to the ſlovenly and indecent manner in which the houſes of God, in Scotland, are kept: reformation, in matters of religion, ſeldom obſerves mediocrity; here it was at firſt outrageous, for a place commonly neat was deemed to ſavour of popery: but to avoid the imputation of that extreme, they ran into another; for in many parts of North-Britain our Lord ſeems ſtill to be worſhipped in a ſtable, and often in a very wretched one; many of the churches are thatched with heath, and in ſome places are in ſuch bad repair as to be half open at top; ſo that the people appear to worſhip as the Druids did of old, in open temples. It is but common juſtice to ſay, that this is no fault of the clergy, or of the people, but entirely of the landed intereſt; who having at the reformation, ſhared in the plunder of the church, were burthened with the building and repairing of the houſes of worſhip. It is too frequently the caſe, that the gentlemen cannot be induced to undertake the moſt common repairs, without being threatened with a proceſs before the lords of ſeſſions, or perhaps having the proceſs actually made, which is attended with odium, trouble and expence to the poor incumbents.

Near the cathedral is the ruin of the caſtle, or the biſhop's palace; the great tower was built by John Cameron, prelate in 1426. Buchanan * relates an abſurd tale, that

* Lib. xi. c. 25.

this biſhop was ſummoned to the great tribunal by a loud preternatural voice; that he aſſembled his ſervants, when to their great terror the call was repeated; and the biſhop died in great agonies. His offence is concealed from us, for he appears to have been a good and an able man.

Archbiſhop Bethune ſurrounded the palace with a fine wall, and made a baſtion over one corner, and a tower over another. This caſtle was beſieged in 1544, by the regent Arran, in the civil diſputes at that time; who took it, and hanged eighteen of the garriſon, placed there by Lenox, a favourer of the reformation.

In Glaſgow were two religious houſes and an hoſpital. One of Dominicans, founded by the biſhop and chapter in 1279, and another of Obſervantines in 1476, by John Laing, biſhop of Glaſgow, and Thomas Forſyth, rector of the college.

The univerſity was founded in 1450, James II., Pope Nicholas V. gave the Bull, but biſhop Turnbull ſupplied the money. It conſiſts of one college, a large building with a handſome front to the ſtreet, reſembling ſome of the old colleges in Oxford. Charles I. ſubſcribed 200l. towards this work, but was prevented from paying it by the enſuing troubles; but Cromwell afterwards fulfilled the deſign of the royal donor. Here are about four hundred ſtudents who lodge in the town, but the profeſſors have good houſes in the college, where young gentlemen may be boarded, and placed more immediately under the profeſſor's eye, than thoſe that live in private houſes. An inconveniency that calls loudly for reformation.

The library is a very handſome room, with a gallery, ſupported by pillars; and is well furniſhed with books. That beneficent nobleman, the firſt Duke of Chandos, when he viſited the college, gave 500l. towards building this apartment.

In poſſeſſion of the college is a very ſingular verſion of the bible, by the Rev. Zachary Boyd, a worthy, learned and pious divine of this city, who lived about a century and a half ago, and dying, bequeathed to this ſeminary of knowledge his fortune, and all his manuſcripts, but not on condition of printing his poem as is vulgarly imagined. It is probable that he adapted his verſe to the intellects of his hearers, the only excuſe for the variety of groſs imagery, of which part of the ſoliloquy of Jonas in the fiſh's belly, will be thought a ſufficient ſpecimen:

What houſe is this? here's neither coal nor candle;
Where I nothing but guts of fiſhes handle,
I and my table are both here within,
Where day ne'er dawn'd, where ſun did never ſhine.
The like of this on earth man never ſaw,
A living man within a monſter's maw!
Buryed under mountains, which are high and ſteep!
Plunged under waters hundred fathoms deep!
Not ſo was Noah in his houſe of tree,
For through a window he the light did ſee;
He ſailed above the higheſt waves: a wonder,
I and my boat are all the waters under?
He and his ark might go and alſo come;
But I ſit ſtill in ſuch a ſtrait'ned room
As is moſt uncouth; head and feet together,
Among ſuch greaſe as would a thouſand ſmother;
Where I intombed in melancholy ſink,
Choaked, ſuffocate with excremental ſtink!

Meſſrs. Robert and Andrew Foulis, printers and bookſellers to the univerſity, have inſtituted an academy for painting and engraving; and like good citizens, zealous to promote the welfare and honour of their native place, have, at vaſt expence, formed a

moſt

moſt numerous collection of paintings from abroad, in order to form the taſte of their eleves.

The printing is a conſiderable branch of buſineſs, and has long been celebrated for the beauty of the types, and the correctneſs of the editions. Here are preſerved, in caſes, numbers of monumental, and other ſtones, taken out of the walls on the Roman ſtations in this part of the kingdom: ſome are well cut and ornamented: moſt of them were done to perpetuate the memory of the vexillatio, or party, who performed ſuch or ſuch works; others in memory of officers who died in the country. Many of theſe ſculptures were engraven at the expence of the univerſity; whoſe principal did me the honour of preſenting me with a ſet.

The 1ſt plate is very beautiful: a victory, reclined on a globe, with a palm in one hand, a garland in the other; a pediment above, ſupported by two fluted pilaſters, with Corinthian capitals: beneath is a boar, a common animal in ſculptures found in Britain, probably becauſe they were in plenty in our foreſts. Both theſe are in honour of the Emperor Antoninus Pius.

None is more inſtructive than that engraven in plate III, on which appears a victory about to crown a Roman horſeman, armed with a ſpear and ſhield. Beneath him are two Caledonian captives, naked, and bound with little daggers, like the modern dirks, by them. On another compartment of the ſtone is an eagle and ſea-goat, to denote ſome victory gained in the courſe of their work near the ſea: for it was devoted by a party of the Legio ſecunda Auguſta, on building a certain portion of the wall.

The XVIth is monumental: the figure is very elegant, repreſenting one gracefully recumbent, dreſſed in a looſe robe: beneath is a wheel, denoting, that at the time of his death he was engaged with a party on the road: and by him is an animal, reſembling the Muſimon or Siberian goat.

In this ſtreet is the houſe where Henry Darnly lodged, confined by a dangerous illneſs, ſuſpected to ariſe from poiſon, adminiſtered at the inſtigation of Bothwell. Here the unhappy prince received a viſit from Mary Stuart, and took the fatal reſolution of removing to Edinburgh. This ſudden return of her affection, her blandiſhments to enveigle him from his father and friends, and his conſequential murder, are circumſtances unfavourable to the memory of this unfortunate princeſs.

June 11. Take boat at the quay; and after a paſſage of four miles down the Clyde, reach the little flying houſe of Mr. Golborne, now fixed on the Northern bank, commanding a moſt elegant view of part of the county of Renfrew, the oppoſite ſhore. After breakfaſt ſurvey the machines for deepening the river which were then at work: they are called ploughs, are large hollow caſes, the back is of caſt iron, the two ends of wood; the other ſide open. Theſe are drawn croſs the river by means of capſtans, placed on long wooden frames or flats; and oppoſite to each other near the banks of the river. Are drawn over empty, returned with the iron ſide downwards, which ſcrapes the bottom, and brings up at every return half a ton of gravel, depoſiting it on the bank: and thus twelve hundred tons are cleared every day. Where the river is too wide, the ſhores are contracted by jetties.

Proceed down the river; on the left the water of Inchinnan opens to view; the proſpect up the moſt elegant and the ſofteſt of any in North Britain; the expanſe is wide and gentle; the one bank bare, the other adorned with a ſmall open grove. A little iſle tufted with trees divides the water; beyond the fine bridge of Inchinnan receiving the united rivers of the white and black Cart, and the town and ſpire of Paiſley, backed by a long and fertile range of riſing land, cloſe the ſcene.

On the right is a chain of low hills, Camſey fells, running N. W. and S. E. diverging N. E. and advancing to the water ſide, terminating with the rock of Dunbuc, that almoſt reaches to the Clyde.

Paſs under Kirkpatric, where the river is about a quarter of a mile broad; at this place is a conſiderable manufacture of all ſorts of huſbandry tools, began about four years ago; but it is far more celebrated for being the ſuppoſed termination of the Roman wall, or Graham's dike, built under the auſpices of Antoninus Pius. Not the leaſt relique is to be ſeen here at preſent; but about a mile and a half to the eaſtward on a riſing ground above the bridge of the burn of Dalmure, near the village of Duntocher, are the veſtiges of a fort and watch-tower, with a very deep foſs. The houſes in the village appear to have been formed out of the ruins, for many of the ſtones are ſmoothed on the ſide; and on one are the letters N. E. R. O. very legible. This wall was guarded with ſmall forts from end to end, that is to ſay, from near Kirkpatric to within two miles of Abercorn, or, as Bede calls it, the monaſtery of Abercurnig, or the Firth of Forth, a ſpace of thirty-ſix miles eight hundred and eighty-ſeven paces; of theſe forts ten are planned by the ingenious Mr. Gordon, and numbers of the inſcriptions found in them, engraven. This great work was performed by the ſoldiery under Lollius Urbicus, lieutenant of Antoninus, in purſuance of the plan before pointed out by the great Agricola, who garriſoned the whole ſpace between the two firths, removing, as it was, the barbarians into another iſland *.

Ireland will ſcarce forgive me if I am ſilent about the birth-place of its tutelar ſaint. He firſt drew breath at Kirkpatric, and derived his name from his father, a noble Roman (a Patrician) who fled hither in the time of perſecution. St. Patric took on himſelf the charge of Ireland; founded there 365 churches, ordained 365 biſhops, 3000 prieſts, converted 12000 perſons in one diſtrict, baptized ſeven kings at once, eſtabliſhed a purgatory, and with his ſtaff at once expelled every reptile that ſtung or croaked.

Somewhat lower, on the ſame ſide, Dunglaſs projects into the water, and forms a round bay. On the point is a ruined fort, perhaps on the ſite of a Roman; for probably the wall might have ended here, as at this very place the water is deep, and at all times unfordable by foot or horſe. The fort was blown up in 1640, as ſome ſay, by the deſperate treachery of an Engliſh boy, page to the Earl of Haddington, who, with numbers of people of rank, were miſerably deſtroyed †. Below this the river widens, and begins to have the appearance of an æſtuary: the ſcene varies into other beauties; the hills are rocky, but cloathed at the bottom by ranges of woods, and numbers of pretty villas grace the country. Dunbuc makes now a conſiderable figure: the plain of Dumbarton opens; the vaſt and ſtrange bicapitated rock, with the fortreſs, appears full in front; the town and its ſpire beyond; the fine river Leven on one ſide, and the vaſt mountains above Loch-lomond, and the great baſe and ſoaring top of Ben-lomond cloſe the view.

The Roman fleet, in all probability, had its ſtation under Dunbarton: the Glota or Clyde, has there ſufficient depth of water; the place was convenient and ſecure; near the end of the wall, and covered by the fort at Dunglaſs; the pharos on the top of the great rock is another ſtrong proof that the Romans made it their harbour, for the water beyond is impaſſable for ſhips, or any veſſels of large burden.

* Tacitus. † Whitelock, 35. Crawford's Peerage, 182.

After a long conteſt with a violent adverſe wind, and very turbulent water, paſs under, on the S. ſhore, Newark; a caſtellated houſe, with round towers. Viſit Port-Glaſgow, a conſiderable town, with a great pier, and numbers of large ſhips: dependent on Glaſgow, a creation of that city, ſince the year 1668, when it was purchaſed from Sir Patric Maxwell of Newark, houſes built, a harbour formed, and the cuſtom-houſe for the Clyde eſtabliſhed.

Proceed two miles lower to Greenock, anciently called the bay of St. Lawrence; a place ſtill more conſiderable for its ſhipping than the former; and like the other a port of Glaſgow, twenty-two miles diſtant from it. The Firth here expands into a fine baſon, four miles wide, and is land-locked on all ſides. Dine here, contract for a veſſel for my intended voyage, and return to Glaſgow at night.

June 12. Croſs the new bridge, at whoſe foot on that ſide is Gorbel, a ſort of ſuburbs to Glaſgow. The county of Lanerk ſtill extends three miles down the river; but after a ſhort ride, I enter the ſhire of Renfrew.

Leave on the left the hill of Langſide, noted for the battle in 1568; which decided the fortune of Mary Stuart, and precipitated her into that fatal ſtep of deſerting her country, and flinging herſelf into an eighteen years captivity, terminating in the loſs of her head, the diſgrace of the annals of her glorious rival. Ride through a fine country to Cruickſton caſtle, ſeated on the ſummit of a little hill; now a mere fragment, only a part of a ſquare tower remaining of a place of much magnificence, when in its full glory. The ſituation is delicious, commanding a view of a well-cultivated tract, divided into a multitude of fertile little hills.

This was originally the property of the Crocs, a potent people in this county; but in the reign of Malcolm II. was conveyed, by the marriage of the heireſs, daughter of Robert de Croc, into the family of Stuarts, in after-times earls and dukes of Lenox, who had great poſſeſſions in theſe parts. To this place Henry Darnly retired with his enamoured queen, Cruickſton being then, as Cliefden in the time of Villiers,

The ſeat of wantonneſs and love.

Here fame ſays that Mary firſt reſigned herſelf to the arms of her beloved, beneath a great yew, ſtill exiſting; but no loves would ſmile on joys commenced beneath the ſhade of this funereal tree; the hour was unpropitious.

Ille dies primus Lethi, primusque malorum, cauſa fuit.

It was even ſaid * that Mary, unconſcious of events, ſtruck a coin on the occaſion, with the figure of the fatal tree, honored with a crown, and diſtinguiſhed by the motto, "Dat gloria vires." But I have opportunity of contradicting this opinion from an examination of the coins themſelves, whoſe dates are 1565, 1566, and 1567 †. The tree is evidently a palm, circumſcribed, "Exurgat DEUS, diſſipentur inimici ejus." Pendent from the boughs, is the motto above cited, which is part of the following lines taken from Propertius, alluding to a ſnail climbing up the body of the tree, a modeſt compariſon of the honors that Henry Darnly received by the union with his royal ſpouſe:

Magnum iter aſcendo, ſed dat mihi gloria vires,
Non juvat ex facili, lata corona jugo.

Lib. iv. El. 2.

* Biſhop Nicholſon's Scottiſh Library, 323.
† See alſo Anderſon's Coins, tab. 165.

Viſit Paiſley, a conſiderable but irregularly built town; at the diſtance of two miles from Cruickſton, ſix miles weſt of Glaſgow, two miles ſouth-weſt of Renfrew, and fourteen ſouth-eaſt of Greenock. It was erected into a burgh of barony in the year 1488, and the affairs of the community are managed by three bailies, of which the eldeſt is commonly in the commiſſion of the peace, a treaſurer, a town-clerk, and ſeventeen counſellors, who are annually elected upon the firſt Monday after Michaelmas. It ſtands on both ſides the river Cart, over which it has three ſtone bridges, each of two arches: the river runs from ſouth to north, and empties itſelf into the Clyde, about three miles below the town: at ſpring-tides veſſels of forty tons burthen come up to the quay; and, as the magiſtrates are now clearing and deepening the river, it is hoped that ſtill larger may hereafter get up. The communication by water is of great importance to the inhabitants, for ſending their goods and manufactures to Port-Glaſgow and Greenock, and, if they chuſe it, to Glaſgow; and beſides, was the grand canal finiſhed, they will have an eaſy communication with the Firth of Forth, as the canal joins the Clyde about three or four miles north of Paiſley.

Notwithſtanding its antiquity, this town was of little conſequence till within theſe laſt fifty years; before that period ſcarce any other manufacture was carried on but coarſe linen checks, and a kind of ſtriped cloth called Bengals; both which have long been given up here; while theſe were the only manufacture, the inhabitants ſeem to have had no turn for enlarging their trade, for their goods were expoſed to ſale in the weekly market, and chiefly bought up by dealers from Glaſgow: ſome of them, however, who travelled into England to ſell Scots manufactures, picked up a more general knowledge of trade, and having ſaved a little money, ſettled at home, and thought of eſtabliſhing other branches; to which they were the more encouraged, as their acquaintance in England was like to be of great uſe to them.

About fifty years ago the making of white ſtitching threads was firſt introduced into the weſt country by a private gentlewoman, Mrs. Millar, of Bargarran, who, very much to her own honour, imported a twiſt-mill, and other neceſſary apparatus, from Holland, and carried on a ſmall manufacture in her own family: this branch, now of ſuch general importance to Scotland, was ſoon after eſtabliſhed in Paiſley; where it has ever ſince been on the increaſe, and has now diffuſed itſelf over all parts of the kingdom. In other places girls are bred to it; here they may be rather ſaid to be born to it; as almoſt every family makes ſome threads, or have made formerly. It is generally computed, that, in the town and neighbourhood, white threads are annually made to the amount of from 40 to 50,000l.

The manufacture of lawns, under various denominations, is alſo carried on here to a conſiderable amount, and to as great perfection as in any part of Europe. Vaſt quantities of foreign yarn are annually imported from France, Germany, &c. for this branch, as only the lower priced kinds can be made of our home manufactured yarn. It is thought the lawn branch here amounts to about 70,000l. annually. The ſilk gauze has alſo been eſtabliſhed here, and brought to the utmoſt perfection; it is wrought to an amazing variety of patterns; for ſuch is the ingenuity of our weavers, that nothing in their branch is too hard for them. It is commonly reckoned that this branch amounts to about 60,000l. annually.

A manufacture of ribbons has, within theſe twelve months, been eſtabliſhed here, and both flowered and plain are made, in every reſpect as good as in any place in England. In theſe different branches a great number of people are employed, many of them boys and girls, who muſt otherwiſe have been idle for ſome years. It muſt be extremely agreeable to every man who wiſhes well to his country, to ſee in the ſummer

ſeaſon

ſeaſon, both ſides of the river, and a great many other fields about town, covered with cloth and threads; and to hear, at all ſeaſons, as he paſſes along the ſtreets, the induſtrious and agreeable noiſe of weaver's looms and twiſt-mills. The late unfortunate ſtagnation of trade has been felt here, as well as in moſt other parts of the iſland; but it is hoped, if things were a little more ſettled, trade will revive, and the induſtrious artificers be again all employed.

Beſides theſe general manufactures, ſeveral others of a more local kind are carried on here; there is a very conſiderable one of hard-ſoap and tallow candles, both of which are eſteemed excellent of their kinds, as the gentlemen concerned ſpared no expence to bring their manufacture to perfection: their candles, eſpecially their moulded ones, are reckoned the beſt and moſt elegant that have been made in Scotland, and great quantities of them are ſent to England and to the Weſt Indies. They are made after the Kenſington manner, and with this view they had a man from London, at very high wages. There are alſo two tanning works in town, and a copperas work in the neighbourhood.

Before the year 1735, the whole people in the pariſh, town and country, ſaid their prayers in one church, and the reverend and learned Mr. Robert Miller diſcharged the whole duties of the paſtoral office for many years without an aſſiſtant; but ſince that period the town has increaſed ſo much, that beſides the old church there are now two large ones, and two feceding meeting-houſes. The church firſt built, called the Laigh, or low-church, is in form of a Greek croſs, very well laid out, and contains a great number of people: the other called the high church, is a very fine building, and as it ſtands on the top of a hill, its lofty ſtone ſpire is ſeen at a vaſt diſtance; the church is an oblong ſquare, of eighty-two feet by ſixty-two, within the walls, built of free-ſtone, well ſmoothed, having ruſtic corners, and an elegant ſtone cornice at top: though the area is ſo large, it has no pillars; and the ſeats and lofts are ſo well laid out, that though the church contains about three thouſand people, every one of them ſees the miniſter: in the conſtruction of the roof, (which is a pavillion, covered with ſlate, having a platform covered with lead on the top) there is ſomething very curious; it is admired by every man of taſte, and with the whole building, was planned and conducted by the late very ingenious Baillie Whyte, of this place. The town houſe is a very handſome building of cut-ſtone, with a tall ſpire and a clock: part of it is let for an inn, the reſt is uſed as a priſon and court-rooms; for here the ſheriff-courts of the county are held. The fleſh-market has a genteel front of cut-ſtone, and is one of the neateſt and moſt commodious of the kind in Britain; butchers' meat, butter, cheeſe, fiſh, wool, and ſeveral other articles, are ſold here by what they call the tron-pound of twenty-two Engliſh ounces and a half. The poor-houſe is a large building, very well laid out, and ſtands oppoſite to the quay, in a fine free air; it is ſupported by a ſmall tax, impoſed upon the inhabitants quarterly. There are at preſent in the houſe above ſixty, of which number about thirty-ſix are boys and girls, who are carefully educated, and the boys put out to buſineſs at the expence of the houſe. Beſides theſe, many out-penſioners have weekly ſupplies. Moſt of the mechanics and artificers in town, and ſeveral others, that fall not under theſe denominations, have formed themſelves into ſocieties, and have eſtabliſhed funds for the aid of their diſtreſſed members; theſe funds are generally well managed, and of very great benefit to individuals.

The old part of the town runs from eaſt to weſt upon the ſouth ſlope of a ridge of hills, from which there is a pleaſant and very extenſive proſpect of the city of Glaſgow, and the adjacent country on all ſides, but to the ſouthward, where the view terminates on a ridge of green hills, about two miles diſtant. Including the late buildings

and

and ſuburbs, it is about an Engliſh mile long, and much about the ſame breadth. So late as the year 1746, by a very accurate ſurvey, it was found to contain ſcarce four thouſand inhabitants; but it is now thought to have no fewer than from ten to twelve thouſand, all ages included. The Earl of Abercorn's burial place is by much the greateſt curioſity in Paiſley: it is an old Gothic chapel, without pulpit or pew, or any ornament whatever; but has the fineſt echo perhaps in the world: when the end-door (the only one it has) is ſhut, the noiſe is equal to a loud and not very diſtant clap of thunder; if you ſtrike a ſingle note of muſic, you hear the ſound gradually aſcending, till it dies away, as if at an immenſe diſtance, and all the while diffuſing itſelf through the circumambient air: if a good voice ſings, or a muſical inſtrument is well played upon, the effect is inexpreſſibly agreeable. In this chapel is the mounment of Marjory Bruce: ſhe lies recumbent, with her hands cloſed, in the attitude of prayer: above was once a rich arch, with ſculptures of the arms, &c. Her ſtory is ſingular: ſhe was daughter of Robert Bruce, and wife of Walter, great ſteward of Scotland, and mother of Robert II. In the year 1317, when ſhe was big with child, ſhe broke her neck in hunting near this place: the Ceſarian operation was inſtantly performed, and the child taken out alive; but the operator chancing to hurt one eye with his inſtrument, occaſioned the blemiſh that gave him afterwards the epithet of Blear-eye; and the monument is alſo ſtyled that of Queen Bleary. In the ſame chapel were interred Elizabeth Muir and Euphemia Roſs, both conſorts to the ſame monarch: the firſt died before his acceſſion.

About half a mile ſouth-weſt of Paiſley lies Maxwelton: a very neat little village, erected ſince the year 1746, where the manufactures of ſilk gauze are carried on to a conſiderable extent.

There is ſcarce a veſtige remaining of the monaſtery, founded in 1160, by Walter ſon of Allan, "Dapifer Regis Scotiæ pro anima quondam regis David et anima Henrici "regis Angliæ et anima comitis Henrici et pro ſalute corporis et animæ Malcolmi et "pro animabus omnium parentium meorum, et benefactorum nec non et mei ipſius "ſalute, &c." The monks, who were inſtructed with this weighty charge, were firſt of the order of Cluniacs, afterwards changed to Ciſtercians; and laſtly, the firſt order was again reſtored.

The garden wall, a very noble and extenſive one of cut ſtone, conveys ſome idea of the ancient grandeur of the place: by a rude inſcription, ſtill extant, on the north-weſt corner, it appears to have been built by George Shaw, the abbot, in the year 1484, the ſame gentleman who four years after procured a charter for the town of Paiſley. The inſcription is too ſingular to be omitted:

Thy callit the abbot George of Shaw,
About my abbey gart make this waw
An hundred four hundredth zear
Eighty-four the date but weir.
Pray for his ſalvation
That laid this noble foundation.

As the great ſtewards of Scotland were their patrons and benefactors, they enjoyed ample privileges, and very conſiderable revenues; they were the patrons of no fewer than thirty-one pariſhes, in different parts of the kingdom. The monks of this abbey wrote a chronicle of Scots affairs, called the black-book of Paiſley, an authentic copy of which is ſaid to have been burnt in the abbey of Holyrood-houſe, during Cromwell's uſurpation: another copy taken from Mr. Robert Spottiſwood's library, was carried to England by General Lambert. The chartulary of the monaſtery is ſaid to be ſtill extant;

tant; the account of the charters, bulls of confirmation, donations, &c. is brought down to the year 1548. John Hamilton, the laſt abbot, was natural brother to the Duke of Hamilton, and, upon his promotion to the ſee of St. Andrew's, in 1546, reſigned the abbacy of Paiſley in favour of Lord Claud Hamilton, third ſon of that Duke; which reſignation was afterwards confirmed by Pope Julius III. in the year 1553. This Lord Claud Hamilton, titular abbot of Paiſley, upon the diſſolution of the monaſteries obtained from King James the VIth, a charter, erecting the lands belonging to the abbacy into a temporal lordſhip: this charter is dated at Edinburgh, July 29, 1587. He was, by the ſame prince, created a peer, in 1591, by the title of Lord Paiſley, and died in 1621. In 1604 his eldeſt ſon had been created Lord Abercorn, and in 1606 was raiſed to the dignity of an Earl. The family is now repreſented by the Right Hon. James Earl of Abercorn, Baron Hamilton of Straban, in Ireland, &c. The lordſhip of Paiſley was diſpoſed of to the Earl of Angus, in the year 1652, and by him to William Lord Cochran, afterwards Earl of Dundonald, in 1653, in which family it continued till the year 1764, when the preſent Earl of Abercorn re-purchaſed the paternal inheritance of his family. The abbey-church, when entire, has been a grand building, in form of a croſs; the great north window is a noble ruin, the arch very lofty, the middle pillar wonderfully light, and ſtill entire: only the chancel now remains, which is divided into a middle and two ſide-aiſles; all very lofty pillars, with Gothic arches; above theſe is another range of pillars, much larger, being the ſegment of a circle, and above a row of arched niches, from end to end; over which the roof ends in a ſharp point. The outſide of the building is decorated with a profuſion of ornaments, eſpecially the great weſt and north doors, than which ſcarce any thing lighter or richer can be imagined.

But notwithſtanding popery and epiſcopacy were expelled this country, yet ſuperſtition and credulity kept full poſſeſſion in theſe parts. In 1697 twenty poor wretches were condemned for the imaginary crime of witchcraft, and five actually ſuffered at the ſtake on June 10th in the ſame year *. One young and handſome; to whom is attributed the heroic reply mentioned in my former volume †. So deep was the folly of exceſs in belief rooted here, that full credit ſeems to have been given to an account that one of the condemned (a wizzard) was ſtrangled in his chair by the devil, I ſuppoſe leſt he ſhould make a confeſſion to the detriment of the ſervice.

The veſtiges of the Roman camp at Paiſley, are at preſent almoſt annihilated. Of the outworks mentioned by Camden, there are no traces of any excepting one, for at a place called Caſtle Head, are ſtill left a few marks, but nothing entire. There had been a military road leading to the camp, which is ſuppoſed to have been the vanduara of Ptolemy.

Continue my journey towards Renfrew. On the road ſee a mount or tumulus, with a foſs round the baſe, with a ſingle ſtone erected on the top. Near this place was defeated and ſlain Sumerled Thane of Argyle, who in 1159, with a great army of banditti, collected from Ireland ‡ and other parts, landed in the bay of St. Laurence, and led them in rebellion againſt Malcolm IV. That this mount was raiſed in memory

* Narrative of the diabolical practices of above twenty wizzards, &c. printed 1697.

† The girl at Warbois made a reply equally great. Her perſecutors had only one circumſtance againſt her; that of concealing herſelf, for when the mob came to ſeize her mother, ſhe hid herſelf in the coal-hole. On her trial the by-ſtanders pitying her youth and innocence, adviſed her to plead her belly: ſhe replied with the utmoſt ſpirit, that notwithſtanding they had power to put her to death; they never ſhould make her deſtroy her reputation by ſo infamous a plea.

‡ Major, 133.

of

of ſo ſignal an event is not improbable, eſpecially as we are told by a moſt reſpectable writer *, that his troops retired unmoleſted; therefore might have leiſure to ſling up this uſual tribute to the honour of their leader.

Reach Renfrew the county town, now an inconſiderable place. Robert II. had a palace here, which ſtood on a piece of ground of about half an acre, ſtill called the Caſtle hill; but nothing remains but the ditch which ſurrounded it. This monarch firſt made Renfrew an independent ſheriffdom, for before it was joined to that of Lanerk.

Paſs by the tower of Inch, or iſle ſo called, from its once having been, as tradition ſays, ſurrounded by the Clyde. Mr. Crawford, in his hiſtory of the county informs us, it had been the property of the barons Roſs of Haulkhead.

All the land in theſe parts excellent, but moſt ill and ſlovenly dreſſed. Croſs the Clyde, paſs by Partic, a village where the bakers of Glaſgow have very conſiderable mills on the water of Kelvin, and a great tract of land, at preſent valued at ten thouſand pounds; originally granted to them by the regent Murray, in reward for their ſervices in ſupplying his army with bread previous to the deciſive battle of Langſide. Return again to Glaſgow.

June 13. Set out in company with Mr. Golborne for Loch Lomond. Paſs for a few miles over a pleaſant country, hilly, well cultivated, and often prettily planted, and thick ſet with neat villas. Go over the ſite of the Roman wall, near Bemulie, where had been a conſiderable fort, whoſe plan is engraven by Mr. Gordon. Croſs the Kelvin, and enter the ſhire of Lenox, or ſheriffdom of Dunbarton.

See on the right Mugdoc caſtle, a ſquare tower, the antient ſeat of the Grahams; and near it is a mount, probably the work of the Romans, for they penetrated on this ſide as far as the banks of Loch-Lomond, a gold coin of Nero and another of Trajan having been found in the pariſh of Drummond. The country now grows high, moory, black, and dreary. Paſs over Fenwick bridge, flung over a dark and rocky glen, ſhaded with trees, impending over a violent torrent. Leave at ſome diſtance on the right the ſmall houſe of Moſs, immortalized by the birth of the great Buchanan. Croſs a handſome bridge over the water of Enneric, and breakfaſt at the village of Drummin or Drummond with the Rev. Mr. Macfarlane, the miniſter of the place. The pariſh, which takes its name from Druim, a back, from the ridges that run along it, is in extent nine miles by ſeven; and ſome years ago contained about a thouſand eight hundred ſouls, but the number is much reduced by the unfeeling practice of melting ſeveral leſſer farms into a greater. Arrive once more within ſight of the charming Loch-Lomond.

Approach its ſhores, go through the narrow paſs of Bualmacha, where the Grampian hills finiſh in the lake. Many of the iſles run in a line with, and ſeem to have been a continuation of them; appearing like ſo many fragments rent from them by ſome violent convulſion. Arrive in a beautiful bay: the braes of the hills on the right are lofty, ſome filled with ſmall pebbles, others have a ferruginous look. The iſlands are mountainous, and exhibit variety of charms. Inch-Culloch, or the iſle of nuns, has on it the remains of a church, is finely wooded, and is ſaid to have been the ſeat of the fair recluſes. Inch-Murrin, or the iſle of St. Murrinus, is two miles long, is a deer-park, and has on it the ruins of a houſe once belonging to the family of Lenox. On this iſland John Colquhoun, laird of Luſs, with ſeveral of his followers, were barbarouſly murdered by a party of iſlanders, who, under conduct of Lauchlan Maclean, and Murdoc Gibſon in 1439, carried fire and ſword through this part of North Britain.

* Rev Dr. John Macpherſon.

Various other iſlands grace this fine expanſe: Inch-Lonaig of great extent is blackened with the deep green of yews. The oſprey inhabits a ruined caſtle on Inch-Galbraith; and ſeveral little low and and naked iſles ſerve to diverſify the ſcene. From this ſpot the boundaries of the water are magnificent and diſtinct; the wooded ſide of the weſtern, and the ſoaring head of Ben-lomond on the caſtern, form a view that is almoſt unequalled.

The top of this great mountain is compoſed of a micaceous ſlate, mixed with quartz. The *ſibbaldia procumbens*, a plant unknown in England, grows on the upper parts. Ptarmigans inhabit its ſummit, and roes the woods near its baſe, the moſt ſouthern reſort of thoſe animals in our iſland.

The height of Ben-lomond from the ſurface of the lake is three thouſand two hundred and forty feet; the proſpect from the ſummit of vaſt extent; the whole extent of Loch-lomond with its wooded iſles appears juſt beneath. Loch-loung, Loch-kettering, Loch-earn and the river Clyde form the principal waters. The mountains of Arran appear very diſtinct, and to the north, Alps upon Alps fill up the amazing view.

Return the ſame way, and viſit Buchanan, the ſeat of the Duke of Montroſe, in a low and moſt diſadvantageous ſituation, within a mile of the lake, without the leaſt view of ſo delicious a water. This had been the ſeat of the Buchanans for ſix or ſeven ages, till it was purchaſed by the family of Montroſe, ſometime in the laſt century. Trees grow well about the houſe; and the country yields a good deal of barley and oats, and ſome potatoes, but very little wheat.

His Grace has in his poſſeſſion a portrait of his heroic anceſtor James Marquis of Montroſe; his ſix victories, great as they were, do him leſs honour than his magnanimity at the hour of his death: he aſcended the gibbet with a dignity and fortitude that cauſed the ignominy of his puniſhment to vaniſh; he fell with a gallant contempt of the cruelleſt inſults; with that intrepid piety that blunted the malice of his enemies, and left them filled with the confuſion natural to little minds, diſappointed in the ſtrained contrivances of mean revenge.

It is amuſing to read the weak effects of fear, envy, and rancour in the reports of the times: "The witches (ſaid the wretched covenanters) were conſulted at his birth; it was predicted that the boy would trouble Scotland; and while he was a ſucking child (add they) he eat a venomous toad *.

Walk in the afternoon over the neighbouring environs. See the water of Enneric that diſcharges itſelf here into the lake. Salmon in their annual migration paſs up the Leven, traverſe the lake, and ſeek this river to depoſit their ſpawn.

The ſurface of Loch-lomond has for ſeveral years paſt been obſerved gradually to increaſe and invade the adjacent ſhore; and there is reaſon to ſuppoſe that churches, houſes, and other buildings have been loſt in the water. Near Luſs is a large heap of ſtones at a diſtance from the ſhore, known by the name of the Old Church; and about a mile to the ſouth of that, in the middle of a large bay, between Camſtraddan and the iſle Inch-lavenack, is another heap, ſaid to have been the ruins of a houſe. To confirm this, it is evident by a paſſage in Camden's Atlas Britannica, that an iſland, exiſting in his time, is now loſt, for he ſpeaks of the iſle of Camſtraddan, placed between the lands of the ſame name and Inch-lavanack, in which, adds he, was an houſe and orchard. Beſides this proof, large trees with their branches ſtill adhering are frequently found in the mud near the ſhore, overwhelmed in former times by the increaſe of water. This is ſuppoſed to be occaſioned by the vaſt quantities of ſtone

* Staggering State of Scotch Statesmen, p. 14.

and gravel that is continually brought down by the mountain rivers, and by the falls of the banks of the Leven: the firſt filling the bed of the lake, the laſt impeding its diſcharge through the bed of the river.

Mr. Golborne, at the requeſt of the ſeveral proprietors, has made a voyage and ſurvey of the lake, in order to plan ſome relief from the encroachment of the water. He propoſes to form a conſtant navigation down the Leven, by deepening the channel, and cutting through the neck of two great curvatures, which will not only enable the inhabitants of the environs of Loch-lomond to convey their ſlate, timber, bark, &c. to the market; but alſo by lowering the ſurface of the lake, recover ſome thouſands of acres now covered with water.

The tide flows up the Leven two miles and a quarter. From thence as far as the lake is a rapid current, the fall being nineteen feet in five miles; the water is alſo full of ſhoals, ſo that in dry ſeaſons it becomes unnavigable; and even at beſt the veſſels are drawn up by a number of horſes.

I muſt not leave the pariſh of Drummond without ſaying, that the celerated Napier of Merchiſton, author of the logarithms, was born at Garlies, within its precincts.

June 14 and 15. Still at Glaſgow: am honoured with the freedom of the city.

June 16. Set out for Greenock, paſs again through Renfrew; the country very fine, the lanes for ſome ſpace well planted on both ſides. Ride over Inchinnan bridge, near which Matthew Earl of Lenox, in 1506, built a magnificent palace; get upon ſome high grounds, and, above the ſeat of Lord Glencairn, have a fine view of the Clyde, Dunbarton, and all the northern ſhore. Reach Greenock; after dinner take boat and croſs into the ſhire of Lenox, and land where the pariſh of Roſneath juts out, and narrows the bay to the breadth of three miles, forming in that part a ſort of ſtrait; the proſpect in the middle of this paſſage uncommonly fine; a contraſt of fertility and ſavage views; to the eaſt were the rich ſhores of the ſhires of Renfrew and Lenox, the pretty ſeats on the banks, and the wooded peninſula of Ardmore; and to the weſt appears the craggy tops of the hills of Argyleſhire. Viſit Roſeneath houſe a neat ſeat of the Duke of Argyle, dated 1634; the grounds well planted, the trees thriving; in one part of the walks am ſhewn a precipitous rock, to which I was informed that the hero Wallace was purſued, and obliged to leap down to avoid captivity; his horſe periſhed; the hero eſcaped unhurt. This country was the ſeat of the Mac-Aulays, who ſtruggled long with the Campbels in defence of their rights, but their genius proved the weaker.

Croſs over the mouth of Loch-gair, which runs to the north ſix or ſeven miles up the country, the end overhung with lofty ragged mountains. Viſit Airden capel, a new houſe of Lord Frederic Campbell, ſituate on an eminence, commanding a moſt beautiful view of the Renfrew ſhore, and the proſpect of the ports of Port-Glaſgow and Greenock, continually animated with the movement of ſhips, and the buſy haunt of commerce. Ardin-capel was anciently poſſeſſed by a family of the ſame name; but in the time of James III. it was changed to that of Mac-Aulay, from the word Aulay happening to be the Chriſtian name of the owner.

A VOYAGE TO THE HEBRIDES.

June 17. Go on board the Lady Frederic Campbell, a cutter of 90 tons, Mr. Archibald Thompſon, maſter. Sail at half an hour paſt two in the afternoon; paſs on the left, the village and little bay of Gourock, a place of ſailors and fiſhermen; on the

right, the point of Roſeneath, in Lenox; between which, and that of Strone, in Cowal, a portion of Argyleſhire, opens Loch-Loung, or the loch of ſhips, which runs north many miles up the country. This is the Skipaſiord of the Norwegians, having in their tongue, the ſame ſignification. To this place, in 1263, Haco King of Norway, detached, with ſixty ſhips, ſome of his officers, who landed and deſtroyed all the country round Loch-Lomond *. Immediately beyond the point of Strone the land is again divided by the Holy-Loch, or Loch-Seant, extending weſtward. On its northern ſhore is Kilmun, once the ſeat of a collegiate church, founded by Sir Duncan Campbel, in 1442, and ſince that time the burial-place of the houſe of Argyle.

Steer ſouth, conveyed rather by the force of the tide than wind; the channel ſtrait, and ſo narrow as to make every object diſtinct. On the eaſtern ſhore is the ſquare tower of Leven, and a little farther projects the point of Cloch. Almoſt oppoſite, on the weſtern ſide, are the ruins of the caſtle of Dunoon: this fortreſs was poſſeſſed by the Engliſh in 1334, but was taken in behalf of David Bruce, by Sir Colin Campbel, of Lochow, who put the garriſon to the ſword; in reward he was made hereditary governor, and had the grant of certain lands towards its ſupport.

The view down the Firth now appears extremely great: the ſhire of Renfrew bounds one ſide; the hills of Cowal, ſloping to the water edge, and varied with woods and corn-lands, grace the other; in front are the greater and the leſſer Cumrays, the firſt once remarkable for its church, dedicated to St. Columba †, and at preſent for the quarries of beautiful free-ſtone; the laſt for the abundance of rabbits; the iſle of Bute, with its fertile ſhore, lies oblique, and the ſtupendous mountains of Arran, ſoar at ſome diſtance far, far above.

Am carried by the point and caſtle of Towart, the flat ſouthern extremity of Cowal, leaving on the eaſt the ſhire of Ayr. Towart is the property of the Lamonds, who, during the civil wars, ſiding with Montroſe, were beſieged in it, and, on the ſurrender, put to the ſword ‡. At a diſtance is pointed out to me, in that county, the ſite of Largs, diſtinguiſhed in the Scottiſh annals for the final defeat of the Norwegians in 1263, which put an end to their invaſions, and reſtored to Scotland the poſſeſſion of the Hebrides.

Steer towards the coaſt of Bute, and in the evening land at the little point of Squolog, and walk up to Mount-Stewart, the ſeat of the Earl of Bute; a modern houſe, with a handſome front and wings: the ſituation very fine, on an eminence in the midſt of a wood, where trees grow with as much vigour as in the more ſouthern parts, and extend far beneath on each ſide; and throſtles, and other birds of ſong, fill the groves with their melody.

The iſle of Bute is about twenty meaſured miles long; the breadth unequal, perhaps the greateſt is five miles; the number of acres about twenty thouſand; of inhabitants about four thouſand; here are two pariſhes, Kingarth and Rotheſay; at the laſt only the Erſe language is uſed. It muſt be obſerved alſo, that in the laſt church were buried two of the biſhops of the iſles §, but whether it was at times the reſidence of the prelates does not appear.

The country riſes into ſmall hills, is in no part mountainous, but is higheſt at the ſouth end. The ſtrata of ſtone along the ſhore from Rotheſay bay to Cil-chattan, is a red grit, mixed with pebbles; from the firſt, tranſverſe to Scalpay bay, is a bed of ſlate, which ſeems to be a continuation of that ſpecies of ſtone, riſing near Stonehive,

* Univerſas villas in circuitu Lacus Lokulofrii vaſtarunt. Torfæus, Hiſt. Orcad. 167.
† Dean of the iſles, 6. ‡ Buchanan's Clans, part i. 152. § Keith, 180.

on the eaſtern ſide of Scotland, and continued, with ſome interruptions, to this iſland; but is of a bad kind, both at its origin and termination. In the ſouth end is ſome limeſtone; ſome ſpotted ſtone, not unlike lava, is found near the ſouth end.

The quadrupeds of this iſland are hares, polecats, weaſels, otters, ſeals, and as a compliment to the ſoil, moles. Among the birds, grouſe and partridge are found here.

The cultivation of an extenſive tract on this eaſtern ſide is very conſiderable. In the article of incloſure, it has the ſtart of the more ſouthern counties of this part of the kingdom: the hedges are tall, thick and vigorous; the white-thorns and wicken trees now in full flower, and about two thouſand acres have been thus improved. The manures are coral and ſea-ſhells, ſea-weeds, and lime. I obſerved in many places whole ſtrata of corals and ſhells of a vaſt thickneſs, at preſent half a mile from the ſea, ſuch loſſes has that element ſuſtained in theſe parts. The iſland is deſtitute of coal, but ſtill much lime is burnt here, not only for private uſe, but for exportation at a cheap rate to the ports of Greenock and Port-Glaſgow.

The produce of the iſland is barley, oats, and potatoes. The barley yields nine from one; the oats four. Turneps and artificial graſſes have been lately introduced with good ſucceſs: ſo that the inhabitants may have fat mutton throughout the year. A great number of cattle are alſo reared here. The higheſt farm here is ſixty pounds a year, excepting a ſingle ſheep farm which rents for two hundred, but the medium is about twenty-five. Arable land is ſet at nine or ten ſhillings an acre; the price of labourers is eight-pence a day. Rents are at preſent moſtly paid in money; the rent-roll of the iſland is about four thouſand pounds a year. Lord Bute poſſeſſes much the greater ſhare, and two or three private gentlemen own the reſt.

The air is in general temperate; no miſts or thick rolling fogs from the ſea, called in the north a harle, ever infeſt this iſland. Snow is ſcarcely ever known to lie here; and even that of laſt winter ſo remarkable for its depth and duration in other places, was in this iſland ſcarce two inches deep. The evils of this place are winds and rains, the laſt coming in deluges from the weſt.

When the preſent Earl of Bute came to his eſtate, the farms were poſſeſſed by a ſet of men, who carried on at the ſame time, the profeſſion of huſbandry and fiſhing to the manifeſt injury of both. His Lordſhip drew a line between theſe incongruent employs, and obliged each to carry on the buſineſs he preferred, diſtinct from the other: yet in juſtice to the old farmers, notice muſt be taken of their ſkill in ploughing even in their rudeſt days, for the ridges were ſtrait, and the ground laid out in a manner that did them much credit. But this new arrangement, with the example given by his Lordſhip of incloſing; by the encouragement of burning lime for ſome, and by tranſporting gratis to the neareſt market the produce of all, has given to this iſland its preſent flouriſhing aſpect.

This iſle with that of Arran, the greater and the leſſer Cumbray, and Inch-marnoc, form a county under the name of Bute. This ſhire and that of Caithneſs ſend a member to parliament alternately.

Civil cauſes are determined here as in other counties of this part of the kingdom, by the ſheriff-depute, who is always reſident: he is the judge in ſmaller matters, and has a ſalary of about a hundred and fifty pounds a year. Juſtices of peace have the ſame powers here, and over the whole county, as in other places; but in North Britain no other qualification is required, after nomination, than taking out their commiſſions, and giving the uſual oaths.

Criminals

Criminals are lodged in the county jail at Rothesay, but are removed for trial to Inverary; where the judges of the court of justiciary meet twice a year for the determining of criminal causes of a certain district.

The Earl of Bute is admiral of the county by commission from his Majesty, but no way dependent on the Lord High Admiral of Scotland; so that if any maritime case occurs within this jurisdiction, (even crimes of as high a nature as murder or piracy,) his Lordship, by virtue of the powers as admiral, is sufficient judge, or he may delegate his authority to any deputies.

June 18. Visit the south part of the island: ride to the hill of Cil-chattan, a round eminence, from whence is a vast view of all around, insular and mainland. Observe, on the face of the hills, that the rocks dip almost perpendicularly, and form long columnar stacks, some opposing to us their sides, others their angles; are hard and cherty, but not basaltic; a term I apply to the jointed columns resembling those of the giant's causeway.

Descend to the ruin of old Kin-garth church. Two cemeteries belong to it, a higher and a lower; the last was allotted for the interment of females alone, because in old times certain women being employed to carry a quantity of holy earth, brought from Rome, lost some by the way, and so incurred this penalty for their negligence, that of being buried separated from the other sex.

Near this place is a circular inclosure called the Devil's Cauldron: it is made of stone, of excellent masonry, but without mortar, having the inside faced in the most smooth and regular manner. The walls at present are only seven feet six inches high, but are ten feet in thickness; on one side is an entrance, wide at the beginning, but grows gradually narrower as it approaches the area, which is thirty feet diameter.

Mr. Gordon has engraven in tab. iii. a building similar to this, near the course of the wall, called Cairn-fual, and styles it a castellum. This, I presume, could never have been designed as a place of defence, as it is situated beneath a precipice, from whose summit the inmates might instantly have been oppressed by stones, or missile weapons; perhaps it was a sanctuary, for the name of the church, Kin garth, implies, kin, chief or head, garth * a sanctuary; the common word for places of refuge, girth being corrupted from it.

The south end of Bute is more hilly than the rest, and divided from the other part by a low sandy plain, called Langal-chorid, on which are three great upright stones, the remains of a druidical circle, originally composed of twelve.

Return over a coarse country, and pass by lands lately inclosed with hedges, growing in a very prosperous manner. Pass by Loch ascog, a small piece of water, and soon after by Loch-fad, about a mile and three quarters long, narrow, rocky on one side, prettily wooded on the other. The other lochs are Loch-Quyen, and Loch-Greenan, and each has its river. Reach Rothesay, the capital; a small but well-built town, of small houses, and about two hundred families, and within these few years much improved. The females spin yarn, the men support themselves by fishing. The town has a good pier, and lies at the bottom of a fine bay, whose mouth exactly opens opposite to that of Loch-Streven in Cowal: here is a fine depth of water, a secure retreat, and a ready navigation down the Firth for an export trade; magazines for goods for foreign parts might most advantageously be established here.

The castle has been built at different times, the present entrance by Robert III. the rest is quite round, with round towers at the sides, and is of unknown antiquity.

* Garth orginally means no more than yard or inclosure.

Husbec,

Huſbec *, grandſon of Somerled, was killed in the attack of a caſtle in Bute, perhaps of this. Haco † took the caſtle and whole iſland in the year 1263. It was ſeized by Edward Baliol in 1334 ‡, when poſſeſſed by the high ſteward of Scotland, a friend of the Bruces, and heir to the crown. In the year following the whole iſland, as well as that of Arran, was ravaged by the Engliſh, under the command of Lord Darcy, Lord Juſtice of Ireland. Soon after the natives of Arran and Bute aroſe §, and, unarmed, made an attack with ſtones on Alan Lile, the Engliſh governor, put his party to flight, and recovered the fortreſs. It became in after-times a royal reſidence: Robert III. ‖ lived there for a conſiderable time; much attention was beſtowed on it, for in the reign of James V. we find that one of the articles of accuſation againſt Sir James Hamilton, was his not accounting for three thouſand crowns, deſtined to reform the caſtle and palace of Roſay ¶. In 1544, the Earl of Lenox, aſſiſted by the Engliſh, made himſelf maſter of the place; and in the beginning of the laſt century (on what occaſion I do not recollect) it was burnt by the Marquis of Argyle.

Bute is ſaid to derive its name from Bothe, a cell, St. Brandan having once made it the place of his retreat; and, for the ſame reaſon, the natives of this iſle, and alſo of Arran, have been ſometimes ſtyled Brandani. It was from very early times, part of the patrimony of the Stuarts: large poſſeſſions in it were granted to Sir John Stuart, natural ſon of Robert II. by one of his miſtreſſes, but whether by his beloved More or Moreham, or his beloved Mariota de Cardny, is what I cannot determine **.

Continue our ride along a hilly country, open, and under tillage; paſt on the right, the caſtle and bay of Cames, long the property of the Bannentynes; turn to the weſt, deſcend to the ſhore, and find our boat ready to convey us to the veſſel, which lay at anchor a mile diſtant under Inch-marnoc.

An iſland ſo called from St. Marnoc, where appear the ruins of a chapel, and where (according to Fordun ††) had been a cell of monks. The extent of this little iſle is about a mile, has a hundred and twenty acres of arable land, forty of bruſh-wood, near three hundred of moor, and has vaſt ſtrata of coral and ſhells on the weſt ſide. It is inhabited by a gentleman on half-pay, who, with his family occupies the place under Lord Bute.

June 19. Weigh anchor at three o'clock in the morning; am teized with calms, but amuſed with a fine view of the circumambient land; the peninſula of Cantyre, here lofty, ſloping, and rocky, divided by dingles, filled with woods, which reach the water-edge, and expand on both ſides of the hollows; Inch-marnoc and Bute lie to the eaſt; the mountainous Arran to the ſouth; Loch-fine, the Sinus Lelalonnius of Ptolemy, opened on the north, between the point of Skipniſh in Cantyre and that of Lamond in Cowal, and ſhewed a vaſt expanſe of water wildly bounded; numbers of herring-buſſes were now in motion, to arrive in time at Campbeltown, to receive the benefit of the bounty, and animated the ſcene.

Turn northward, leave the point of Skipniſh to the ſouth-weſt, and with difficulty get through a ſtrait of about a hundred yards wide, with ſunk rocks on both ſides, into the ſafe and pretty harbour of the eaſtern Loch-Tarbat, of capacity ſufficient for a number of ſhips, and of a fine depth of water. The ſcenery was pictureſque; rocky little iſlands lie acroſs one part, ſo as to form a double port; at the bottom extends a ſmall village, on the Cantyre ſide is a ſquare tower, with veſtiges of other ruins,

* Torfæus. † Buchanan. ‡ Boethius, 317.
§ Major, 229. ‖ Boethius 339. ¶ Lindeſay, 165.
** Vide Sir James Dalrymple's Collections. Edinburgh, 1705, p. p. xxxviii lxxxiii.
†† Lib. ii. c. 10.

built

built by the family of Argyle to ſecure their northern dominions from the inroads of the inhabitants of the peninſula; on the northern ſide of the entrance of the harbour the rocks are of a moſt groteſque form: vaſt fragments piled on each other, the faces contorted and undulated in ſuch figures as if created by fuſion of matter after ſome intenſe heat; yet did not appear to me a lava, or under any ſuſpicion of having been the recrement of a volcano.

Land at the village, where a great quantity of whiſky is diſtilled.

Viſit the narrow neck of land which joins Cantyre to South Knapdale; it is ſcarcely a mile wide, is partly moraſſy, partly interſected by ſtrata of rocks, that are dipping continuations from the adjacent mountains of each diſtrict. There have been plans for cutting a canal through this iſthmus to facilitate the navigation between the weſtern ocean and the ports of the Clyde, and to take away the neceſſity of ſailing through the turbulent tides of the Mull of Cantyre: it is ſuppoſed to be practicable, but at vaſt expence; at an expence beyond the power of North Britain to effect, except it could realize thoſe ſums which the wiſhes of a few of its ſons had attained in idea. While I meditate on the project, and in imagination ſee the wealth of the Antilles ſail before me, the illuſion burſts, the ſhores are covered with wrecked fortunes, real diſtreſs ſucceeds the ideal riches of Alnaſchar, and diſpels at once the beautiful viſion of Aaron Hill *, and the much affected traveller.

Aſcend a ſmall hill, and from the top have a view of the weſtern Loch-Tarbat, that winds along for about twelve miles, and is one continued harbour, for it has eight fathom water not very remote from this extremity, and opens to the ſea on the weſt coaſt, at Aird-Patric: the boundaries are hilly, varied with woods and tracts of heath; the country yields much potatoes and ſome corn, but the land is ſo interrupted with rocks, that the natives, inſtead of the plough, are obliged to make uſe of the ſpade.

The time of the tides vary greatly at the terminations of each of theſe harbours: at this the flood had advanced in the eaſt loch full three quarters, in the other only one hour. According to ſome remarks Mr. James Watts of Glaſgow favoured me with, the ſpring-tides in Eaſt-Tarbat flow ten feet ſix inches; in Weſt-Tarbat only four feet ſix inches, or, in very extraordinary tides, two feet higher. The tides in the weſt loch are moſt irregular; ſometimes neither ebb nor flow; at other times ebb and flow twice in a tide, and the quantity of falſe ebb is about one foot. The mean height of the firth of Clyde is greater than that of Weſt-Tarbat.

It is not very long ſince veſſels of nine or ten tons were drawn by horſes out of the weſt loch into that of the eaſt, to avoid the dangers of the Mull of Cantyre, ſo dreaded and ſo little known was the navigation round that promontory. It is the opinion of many that theſe little iſthmuſes, ſo frequently ſtiled Tarbat in North Britain, took their name from the above circumſtance; tarruing ſignifying to draw, and bata, a boat. This too might be called, by way of pre-eminence, the tarbat, from a very ſingular circumſtance related by Torfæus †. When Magnus the Barefooted, King of Norway, obtained from Donald-bane of Scotland the ceſſion of the weſtern iſles, or all thoſe places that could be ſurrounded in a boat, he added to them the peninſula of Cantyre by this fraud: he placed himſelf in the ſtern of a boat, held the rudder, was drawn over this narrow tract, and by this ſpecies of navigation wreſted the country from his brother monarch.

In the afternoon attempt to turn out, but am driven back by an adverſe gale.

* Vide Tour of 1769, 1ſt ed. p. 215. 2d ed. p. 228. † Hiſt. Orcad. 73.

June

June 20. Get out early in the morning into the ſame expanſe as before: land on Inch-Bui, or the yellow iſle; an entire rock, covered with the lichen parietinus. Sail by Inch-Skaite; amuſed by the ſporting of ſeals. Hail a ſmall fiſhing-boat, in order to purchaſe ſome of its cargo: am anſwered by the owner that he would not ſell any, but that part was at my ſervice; a piece of generoſity of greater merit, as in this ſcarce ſeaſon the ſubſtance of the whole family depended on the good fortune of the day. Thus in theſe parts hoſpitality is found even among the moſt indigent.

Moſt of the morning was paſſed in a dead calm: in the afternoon ſucceeded briſk gales, but from points not the moſt favourable, which occaſioned frequent tacks in ſight of port: in one broke our top-ſail yard. During theſe variations of our courſe, had good opportunity of obſerving the compoſition of the iſle of Arran: a ſeries of vaſt mountains, running in ridges acroſs the whole; their tops broken, ſerrated, or ſpiring; the ſummit of Goatfield riſing far above the reſt, and the ſides of all ſloping towards the water edge; a ſcene, at this diſtance, of ſavage ſterility.

Another calm within two miles of land: take to the boat, and approach Loch-Ranza, a fine bay, at the north end of the iſle of Arran, where I land in the evening. The approach was magnificent: a fine bay in front, about a mile deep, having a ruined caſtle near the lower end, on a low far projecting neck of land, that forms another harbour, with a narrow paſſage; but within has three fathom of water, even at the loweſt ebb. Beyond is a little plain watered by a ſtream, and inhabited by the people of a ſmall village. The whole is environed with a theatre of mountains; and in the back ground the ſerrated crags of Grianan-Athol ſoar above.

Viſit the caſtle, which conſiſts of two ſquare parts united, built of red grit ſtone: in one room is a chimney-piece, and fire-place large enough to have roaſted an ox; but now ſtrewed with the ſhells of limpets, the hard fare of the poor people who occaſionally take refuge here.

This fortreſs was founded by one of the Scottiſh monarchs, and is of ſome antiquity; for Fordun, who wrote about the year 1380, ſpeaks of this and Brodie as royal caſtles.

The village of Ranza and a ſmall church lie a little farther in the plain: the laſt was founded and endowed by Anne Ducheſs of Hamilton, in aid of the church of Kilbride, one of the two pariſhes this great iſland is divided into.

Am informed of a baſking ſhark that had been harpooned ſome days before, and lay on the ſhore on the oppoſite ſide of the bay. Croſs over to take a view of a fiſh ſo rarely to be met with in other parts of Great Britain, and find it a monſter, notwithſtanding it was much inferior in ſize to others that are ſometimes taken; for there have been inſtances of their being from thirty-ſix to forty feet in length.

This was twenty-ſeven feet four inches long. The tail conſiſted of two unequal lobes; the upper five feet long, the upper three. The circumference of the body great; the ſkin cinereous, and rough. The upper jaw much longer than the lower. The teeth minute, diſpoſed in numbers along the jaws. The eyes placed at only fourteen inches diſtance from the tip of the noſe. The apertures to the gills very long, and furniſhed with ſtrainers of the ſubſtance of whalebone.

Theſe fiſh are called in the Erſe Cairban, by the Scotch Sail-fiſh, from the appearance of the dorſal fins above water. They inhabit moſt parts of the weſtern coaſts of the northern ſeas: Linnæus ſays within the arctic circle; they are found lower, on the coaſt of Norway, about the Orkney iſles, the Hebrides, and on the coaſt of Ireland in the bay of Baliſhannon, and on the Welch coaſts about Angleſea. They appear in the firth in June in ſmall ſhoals of ſeven or eight, continue there till the end of July, and

then diſappear. They are moſt inoffenſive fiſh; feed either on exanguious marine animals, or an algæ, nothing being ever found in their ſtomachs except ſome diſſolved greeniſh matter.

They ſwim very deliberately with their two dorſal fins above water, and ſeem quieſcent as if aſleep. They are very tame or very ſtupid, and permit the near approach of man: will ſuffer a boat to follow them without accelerating their motion, till it comes almoſt within contact, when a harpooner ſtrikes his weapon into the fiſh as near the gills as poſſible; but they are often ſo inſenſible as not to move until the united ſtrength of two men has forced in the harpoon deeper: as ſoon as they perceive themſelves wounded, they fling up their tail and plunge headlong to the bottom, and frequently coil the rope round them in their agonies, attempting to diſengage themſelves from the weapon by rolling on the ground, for it is often found greatly bent. As ſoon as they diſcover that their efforts are in vain, they ſwim away with amazing rapidity, and with ſuch violence that a veſſel of ſeventy tons has been towed by them againſt a freſh gale: they ſometimes run off with two hundred fathoms of line, and with two harpoons in them; and will find employ to the fiſhers for twelve and ſometimes twenty-four hours before they are ſubdued. When killed they are either hauled on ſhore, or if at a diſtance, to the veſſel's ſide. The liver (the only uſeful part) is taken out and melted into oil in veſſels provided for that purpoſe: a large fiſh will yield eight barrels of oil, and two of ſediment, and prove a profitable capture.

The commiſſioners of forfeited eſtates were at conſiderable expence in encouraging this ſpecies of fiſhery; but the perſon they confided in moſt ſhamefully abuſed their goodneſs; ſo at preſent it is only attempted by private adventurers.

Return, land again and walk through a pretty wood of ſmall trees, up the ſide of a hill that bounds the weſtern ſide of the bay. A gigantic frog *, of the ſpecies called by Linnæus, Bombina, preſented itſelf on the path. In the courſe of our ramble, fall in with the manſe, or miniſter's habitation; paſs a cheerful evening with him, and meet with a hearty welcome, and the beſt fare the place could afford. Return to our ſhip, which had anchored in the bay.

June 21. Procure horſes, and (accompanied by Mr. Lindſay, the miniſter) ride up the valley, croſs the little river Ranza, and leave that and a corn-mill on the right. Aſcend the ſteeps of the barren mountains, with precipices often on the one ſide of our path, of which our obſtinate ſteeds preferred the very margin. See to the weſt the great crags of Grianan-Athol, with eagles ſoaring over their naked ſummits. Paſs through woods of birch, ſmall, weather-beaten, and blaſted: deſcend by Mac farlane's Carn, croſs the water of Sannocks, near the village of the ſame name: ſee a low monumental ſtone; keep along the eaſtern coaſt; hear a ſermon preached beneath a tent formed of ſails on the beach; the congregation numerous, devout, and attentive, ſeated along the ſhore, forming a groupe pictureſque and edifying.

Dine at the Corry, a ſmall houſe belonging to a gentleman of Ayrſhire, who viſits this place for the benefit of goats whey.

Much barrenneſs in the morning's ride: on the mountains were great maſſes of moor-ſtone; on the ſhore, mill-ſtone and red grit-ſtone.

The ride is continued along the coaſt beneath low cliffs, whoſe ſummits were cloathed with heath that hung from their margins, and ſeemed to diſtil ſhowers of cryſtalline water from every leaf, the effect of the various ſprings above. Meet a flock of goats, ſkipping along the ſhore, attended by their herdſman; and obſerved them collecting as they went, and chewing with great delight, the ſea plants. Reach

* Vide Enumeration of Animals and Plants, No. 231.

Brodie caſtle, ſeated on an eminence amidſt flouriſhing plantations, above a ſmall bay, open to the eaſt. This place has not at preſent much the appearance of a fortreſs, having been modernized; is inhabited by the Duke of Hamilton's agent, who entertained me with the utmoſt civility. It is a place of much antiquity, and ſeems to have been the fort held by the Engliſh under Sir John Haſtings in 1306, when it was ſurpriſed by the partizans of Robert Bruce, and the garriſon put to the ſword. It was demoliſhed in 1456 by the Earl of Roſs, in the reign of James II.; is ſaid to have been rebuilt by James V., and to have been garriſoned in the time of Cromwell's uſurpation. Few are the records preſerved of theſe diſtant places, therefore very wide muſt be their hiſtoric gaps.

Arran, or properly Arr-inn, or the iſland of mountains, ſeems not to have been noticed by the ancients, notwithſtanding it muſt have been known to the Romans, whoſe navy, from the time of Agricola, had its ſtation in the Glota Æſtuarium, or the firth of Clyde: Camden indeed makes this iſland the Glota of Antonine, but no ſuch name occurs in his itinerary; it therefore was beſtowed on Arran by ſome of his commentators.

By the immenſe cairns, the vaſt monumental ſtones, and many reliques of druidiſm, this iſland muſt have been conſiderable in very ancient times. Here are ſtill traditions of the hero Fingal, or Fin-mac-coul, who is ſuppoſed here to have enjoyed the pleaſures of the chace; and many places retain his name: but I can diſcover nothing but oral hiſtory that relates to the iſland, till the time of Magnus the Barefooted, the Norwegian victor, who probably included Arran in his conqueſts of Cantyre *. If he did not conquer that iſland, it was certainly included among thoſe that Donald-bane was to cede; for it appears that Acho †, one of the ſucceſſors of Magnus, in 1263, laid claim to Arran, Bute, and the Cumrays, in conſequence of that promiſe: the two firſt he ſubdued, but the defeat he met with at Largs ſoon obliged him to give up his conqueſts.

Arran was the property of the crown: Robert Bruce retired here during his diſtreſſes, and met with protection from his faithful vaſſals: numbers of them followed his fortunes; and after the battle of Bannockbourn he rewarded ſeveral, ſuch as the Mac-cooks, Mac-kinnons, Mac-brides, and Mac-louis, or Fullertons, with different charters of lands in their native country. All theſe are now abſorbed by this great family, except the Fullertons and a Stuart, deſcended from a ſon of Robert III., who gave him a ſettlement here. In the time of the Dean of the iſles, his deſcendant poſſeſſed caſtle Douan; and "he and his bluid," ſays the dean, "are the beſt men in that countrey."

The manner in which Robert Bruce diſcovered his arrival to his friends, is ſo deſcriptive of the ſimplicity of the times, that it merits notice, in the very words of the faithful old poet, hiſtorian of that great prince:

The King then blew his horn in by,
And gart his men that were him by,
Hold them ſtill in privitie:
And ſyn again his horn blew he:
James of Dowglas heard him blow,
And well the blaſt ſoon can he know:
And ſaid ſurelie yon is the King,
I ken him well by his blowing:
The third time therewith als he blew,
And then Sir Robert Boyde him knew,
And ſaid, yon is the King but dreed,
Go we will forth to him good ſpeed. BARBOUR.

* Torfæus, 71. † Buchanan, lib. vii. c. 62.

About the year 1334 this iſland appears to have formed part of the eſtate of Robert Stuart, great ſteward of Scotland, afterwards Robert II. At that time * the inhabitants took arms to ſupport the cauſe of their maſter, who afterwards, in reward, not only granted at their requeſt an immunity from their annual tribute of corn, but added ſeveral new privilèges, and a donative to all the inhabitants that were preſent.

In 1456 the whole iſland was ravaged by Donald Earl of Roſs, and lord of the iſles. At that period it was ſtill the property of James II.; but in the reign of his ſucceſſor, James III., when that monarch matched his ſiſter to Thomas Lord Boyde, he created him Earl of Arran, and gave him the iſland as a portion: ſoon after, on the diſgrace of that family, he cauſed the counteſs to be divorced from her unfortunate huſband; and beſtowed both the lady and iſland on Sir James Hamilton, in whoſe family it continues to this time, a very few farms excepted.

Arran is of great extent, being twenty-three miles from Sgreadan point north to Beinnean ſouth; and the numbers of inhabitants are about ſeven thouſand, who chiefly inhabit the coaſts; the far greater part of the country being uninhabitable by reaſon of the vaſt and barren mountains. Here are only two pariſhes, Kilbride and Kilmore, with a ſort of chapel of eaſe to each, founded in the laſt century, in the golden age of this iſland, when it was bleſt with Anne Ducheſs of Hamilton, whoſe amiable diſpoſition and humane attention to the welfare of Arran, render at this diſtant time her memory dear to every inhabitant. Bleſſed pre-eminence! when power and inclination to diffuſe happineſs concur in perſons of rank.

The principal mountains of Arran are, Goat-field, or Gaoil-bheinn, or the mountain of the winds, of a height equal to moſt of the Scottiſh Alps, compoſed of immenſe piles of moor-ſtone, in form of woolpacks, cloathed only with lichens and moſſes, inhabited by eagles and ptarmigans. Beinn-bharrain, or the ſharp-pointed; Ceum-na-caillich, the ſtep of the carline or old hag; and Grianan-Athol, that yields to none in ruggedneſs.

The lakes are Loch-jorſa, where ſalmon come to ſpawn; Loch-tana; Loch-na-h-jura, on the top of a high hill; Loch-mhachrai, and Loch-knoc-a-charbeil, full of large eels. The chief rivers are, Abhan-mhor, Moina-mhor, Slaodrai-machrai, and Jorſa; the two laſt remarkable for the abundance of ſalmon.

The quadrupeds are very few: only otters, wild cats, ſhrew mice, rabbits, and bats: the ſtags which uſed to abound are now reduced to about a dozen. The birds are eagles, hooded crows, wild pigeons, ſtares, black game, grous, ptarmigans, daws, green plovers, and curlews. Mr. Stuart, in aſcending Goat-field, found the ſecondary feather of an eagle, white with a brown ſpot at the baſe, which ſeemed to belong to ſome unknown ſpecies. It may be remarked that the partridge at preſent inhabits this iſland, a proof of the advancement of agriculture.

The climate is very ſevere: for beſides the violence of winds, the cold is very rigorous; and ſnow lay here in the vallies for thirteen weeks of the laſt winter. In ſummer the air is remarkably ſalubrious, and many invalids reſort here on that account, and to drink the whey of goats milk.

The principal diſeaſe here is the pleuriſy: ſmall-pox, meaſles, and chin-cough viſit the iſland once in ſeven or eight years. The practice of bleeding twice every year ſeems to have been intended as a preventative againſt the pleuriſy; but it is now performed with the utmoſt regularity at ſpring and fall. The Duke of Hamilton keeps a ſurgeon in pay, who at thoſe ſeaſons makes a tour of the iſland. On notice of his approach, the

* Boethius, 318.

inhabitants of each farm aſſemble in the open air, extend their arms, and are bled into a hole made in the ground, the common receptacle of the vital fluid.

In burning fevers a tea of wood ſorrel is uſed with ſucceſs, to allay the heat.

An infuſion of ramſons, or allium urſinum in brandy, is eſteemed here a good remedy for the gravel.

The men are ſtrong, tall and well made; all ſpeak the Erſe language, but the ancient habit is entirely laid aſide. Their diet is chiefly potatoes and meal; and during winter ſome dried mutton or goat is added to their hard fare. A deep dejection appears in general through the countenances of all: no time can be ſpared for amuſement of any kind; the whole being given for procuring the means of paying their rent, of laying in their fuel, or getting a ſcanty pittance of meat and cloathing.

The leaſes of farms are nineteen years. The ſucceeding tenants generally find the ground little better than a *caput mortuum;* and for this reaſon, ſhould they at the expiration of the leaſe leave the lands in a good ſtate, ſome avaricious neighbours would have the preference in the next ſetting, by offering a price more than the perſon who had expended part of his ſubſtance in enriching the farm could poſſibly do. This induces them to leave it in the original ſtate.

The method of letting a farm is very ſingular: each is commonly poſſeſſed by a number of ſmall tenants; thus a farm of forty pounds a year is occupied by eighteen different people, who by their leaſes are bound, conjunctly and ſeverally, for the payment of the rent to the proprietor. Theſe live in the farm in houſes cluſtered together, ſo that each farm appears like a little village. The tenants annually divide the arable land by lot; each has his ridge of land, to which he puts his mark, ſuch as he would do to any writing; and this ſpecies of farm is called run-rig, i. e. ridge. They join in ploughing: every one keeps a horſe or more; and the number of thoſe animals conſume ſo much corn as often to occaſion a ſcarcity; the corn and peas raiſed being (much of it) deſigned for their ſubſiſtence, and that of the cattle, during the long winter. The paſture and moor-land annexed to the farm is common to all the poſſeſſors.

All the farms are open. Incloſures of any form, except in two or three places, are quite unknown: ſo that there muſt be a great loſs of time in preſerving their corn, &c. from treſpaſs. The uſual manure is ſea plants, coral, and ſhells.

The run-rig farms are now diſcouraged; but ſince the tenements are ſet by roup, or auction, and advanced by an unnatural force to above double the old rent, without any allowance for incloſing; any example ſet in agriculture; any ſecurity of tenure, by lengthening the leaſes, affairs will turn retrograde, and the farms relapſe into their old ſtate of rudeneſs; migration will increaſe (for it has begun), and the rents be reduced even below their former value: the late rents were ſcarce twelve hundred a year; the expected rents three thouſand.

The produce of the iſland is oats, of which about five thouſand bolls, each equal to nine Wincheſter buſhels, are ſown: five hundred of beans, a few peas, and above a thouſand bolls of potatoes, are annually ſet; notwithſtanding this, five hundred bolls of oat-meal are annually imported to ſubſiſt the natives.

The live ſtock of the iſland is 3183 milch cows; 2000 cattle, from one to three years old; 1058 horſes; 1500 ſheep; and 500 goats; many of the two laſt are killed at Michaelmas, and dried for winter proviſion, or ſold at Greenock. The cattle are ſold from forty to fifty ſhillings per head, which brings into the iſland about 1200l. per annum: I think that the ſale of horſes alſo brings in about 300l. Hogs were introduced here only two years ago. The herring-fiſhery round the iſland brings in 300l.; the ſale of herring-nets 100l.; and that of thread about 300l., for a good deal of flax is ſown

here. Theſe are the exports of the iſland; but the money that goes out for mere neceſſaries is a melancholy drawback.

The women manufacture the wool for the cloathing of their families; they ſet the potatoes, and dreſs and ſpin the flax: they make butter for exportation, and cheeſe for their own uſe.

The inhabitants in general are ſober, religious, and induſtrious: great part of the ſummer is employed in getting peat for fuel, the only kind in uſe here; or in building or repairing their houſes, for the badneſs of the materials requires annual repairs: before and after harveſt they are buſied in the herring-fiſhery; and during winter the men make their herring-nets; while the women are employed in ſpinning their linen and woollen yarn. The light they often uſe is that of lamps. From the beginning of February to the end of May, if the weather permits, they are engaged in labouring their ground: in autumn they burn a great quantity of fern to make kelp: ſo that, excepting at new-year's-day, at marriages, or at the two or three fairs in the iſland, they have no leiſure for any amuſements; no wonder is there then at their depreſſion of ſpirits.

This forms part of the county of Bute, and is ſubject to the ſame ſort of government: but beſides, juſtice is adminiſtered at the baron's baily-court, who has power to fine as high as twenty ſhillings; can decide in matters of property, not exceeding forty ſhillings; can impriſon for a month: and put delinquents into the ſtocks for three hours, but that only during day-time.

June 22. Take a ride into the country: deſcend into the valley at the head of the bay; fertile in barley, oats, and peas. See two great ſtones, in form of columns, ſet erect, but quite rude; theſe are common to many nations; are frequent in North Wales, where they are called Main-hirion, i. e. tall ſtones, Meini-gwir, or men pillars, and Lleche: are frequent in Cornwall, and are alſo found in other parts of our iſland: their uſe is of great antiquity; are mentioned in the Moſaic writings as memorials of the dead, as monuments of friendſhip, as marks to diſtinguiſh places of worſhip, or of ſolemn aſſemblies *. The northern nations erected them to perpetuate the memory of great actions, ſuch as remarkable duels; of which there are proofs both in Denmark and in Scotland; and the number of ſtones was proportionable to the number of great men who fell in the fight †: but they were beſides erected merely as ſepulchral for perſons of rank ‡, who deſerved well of their country.

Not far from hence is a ſtone, the moſt ſingular that I ever remember to have ſeen, and the only one of the kind that ever fell within my obſervation: this lies on the ground, is twelve feet long, two broad, one thick; has at one end the rude attempt to carve a head and ſhoulders, and was certainly the firſt deviation from the former ſpecies of monument; the firſt eſſay to give to ſtone a reſemblance to the human body. All that the natives ſay of this, that it was placed over a giant, and is called Mac Bhrolchin's ſtone.

Aſcend a ſteep hill, with vaſt gullies on the ſide; and, on deſcending, arrive in a plain inhabited by curlews, reſorting there to breed, and which flew round our heads like lapwings. At a place called Moni-quil is a ſmall circle of ſmall ſtones, placed cloſe to each other: whether a little druidical place of worſhip, or of aſſembly; or whether

* Joſhua, xxiv. 26.
† Wormii Monum. Dan. 62, 63. Boethius, Scot. Friſc. et Recentes Mores, 10.
‡ Hiſt. Scot. 20.

a family

a family place of ſepulture, as is uſual * with the northern nations, is not eaſy to determine. If an urn is found in the centre of this coronet, as is not uncommon, the doubt will ceaſe.

Paſs by the river Machrai, flowing through a rocky channel, which, in one part has worn through a rock, and left ſo contracted a gap at the top as to form a very eaſy ſtep a-croſs. Yet not long ago a poor woman in the attempt, after getting one foot over, was ſtruck with ſuch horror at the tremendous torrent beneath, that ſhe remained for ſome hours in that attitude, not daring to bring her other foot over, till ſome kind paſſenger luckily came by, and aſſiſted her out of her diſtreſs.

Arrive at Tormore, an extenſive plain of good ground, but quite in a ſtate of nature: ſeems formerly to have been cultivated, for there appear ſeveral veſtiges of dikes, which might have ſerved as boundaries. There is a tradition that in old times the ſhores were covered with woods; and this was the habitable part.

The want of trees in the internal part at preſent, and the kindly manner in which they grow about Brodie, favour this opinion.

On this plain are the remains of four circles, in a line, extending N. E. by S. W.; very few ſtones are ſtanding to perfect the incloſure, but thoſe are of a great ſize; and ſtand remote from each other. One is fifteen feet high and eleven in circumference. On the outſide of theſe circles are two others: one differs from all I have ſeen, conſiſting of a double circle of ſtones and a mound within the leſſer. Near theſe are the reliques of a ſtone cheſt, formed of five flat ſtones, the length of two yards in the inſide: the lid or top is loſt. In the middle of theſe repoſitories was placed the urn filled with the aſhes of the dead to prevent its being broken; or to keep the earth from mixing with the burnt remains. In all probability there had been a cairn or heap of ſtones above.

By the number of the circles; and by their ſequeſtred ſituation, this ſeems to have been ſacred ground. Theſe circles were formed for religious purpoſes: Boethius relates, that Mainus, ſon of Fergus I. a reſtorer and cultivator of religion after the Egyptian manner (as he calls it) inſtituted ſeveral new and ſolemn ceremonies: and cauſed great ſtones to be placed in form of a circle; the largeſt was ſituated towards the ſouth, and ſerved as an altar for the ſacrifices to the immortal gods †. Boethius is right in part of his account: but the object of the worſhip was the ſun ‡, and what confirms this, is the ſituation of the altar pointed towards that luminary in his meridian glory. In this place the altar and many of the ſtones are loſt: probably carried to build houſes and dikes not very remote from the place.

At a ſmall diſtance farther is a cairn of a moſt ſtupendous ſize, formed of great pebbles: which are preſerved from being ſcattered about by a circle of large ſtones, that ſurround the whole baſe: a circumſtance ſometimes uſual in theſe monumental heaps §.

Deſcend through a narrow cleft of a rock to a part of the weſtern ſhore called Drum-an-dùin, or the ridge of the fort, from a round tower that ſtands above. The beach is bounded by cliffs of whitiſh grit ſtone, hollowed beneath into vaſt caves. The moſt remarkable are thoſe of Fin-mac-cuil, or Fingal, the ſon of Cumhal, the father of

* Olaus Magnus, lib. 1. c. 16. Various circles of this nature are engraven in Dahlberg's Suecia Hodierna et Antiqua, tab. 104. Other very curious antiquities ſimilar to theſe, are preſerved in tab. 280, 201. 315. 322, and 323.

† Boethius, lib. 11. p. 15. ‡ Doctor Macpherſon, p. 314, and Mr. Macpherſon, p. 162.

§ Borlaſe Antiq. Cornwall, tab. xvii. fig. 4.

Oſſian,

Oſſian, who, tradition ſays, reſided in this iſland for the ſake of hunting. One of theſe caverns is a hundred and twelve feet long, and thirty high, narrowing to the top like a Gothic arch; towards the end it branches into two: within theſe two receſſes, which penetrate far, are on each ſide ſeveral ſmall holes, oppoſite to each other: in theſe were placed tranverſe beams, that held the pots in which the heroes ſeethed their veniſon; or probably, according to the mode of the times, the bags * formed of the ſkins of animals ſlain in the chace, which were filled with fleſh, and ſerved as kettles ſufficiently ſtrong to warm the contents; for the heroes of old devoured their meat half raw †, holding, that the juices contained the beſt nouriſhment.

On the front of the diviſion between theſe receſſes, and on one ſide, are various very rude figures, cut on the ſtone, of men, of animals, and of a clymore or two-handed ſword ‡; but whether theſe were the amuſements of the Fingallian age, or of after-times, is not eaſy to be aſcertained; for caves were the retreats of pirates as well as heroes. Here are ſeveral other hollows adjacent, which are ſhewn as the ſtable, cellars and dog-kennel of the great Mac-cuil: one cave, which is not honoured with a name, is remarkably fine, of great extent, covered with a beautiful flat roof, and very well lighted by two auguſt arches at each end: through one is a fine perſpective of the promontory Carn-baan, or the white heap of ſtones whoſe ſide exhibits a long range of columnar rocks (not baſaltic) of hard grey whin ſtone, reſting on a horizontal ſtratum of red ſtone: at the extremity one of the columns is inſulated, and forms a fine obeliſk.

After riding ſome time along the ſhore, aſcend the promontory: on the ſummit is an ancient retreat, ſecured on the land ſide by a great dike of looſe ſtones, that incloſes the acceſſible part; within is a ſingle ſtone, ſet erect; perhaps to mark the ſpot where the chieftain held his council, or from whence he delivered his orders.

From this ſtone is a fine view of Cantyre, the weſtern ſide of Arran, being ſeparated from it by a ſtrait about eight miles wide.

Leave the hills, and ſee at Feorling another ſtupendous cairn, a hundred and fourteen feet over, and of a vaſt height; and from two of the oppoſite ſides are two vaſt ridges; the whole formed of rounded ſtones, or pebbles, brought from the ſhores. Theſe immenſe accumulations of ſtones are the ſepulchral protections of the heroes among the ancient natives of our iſlands: the ſtone-cheſt, the repoſitory of the urns and aſhes, are lodged in the earth beneath; ſometimes one, ſometimes more, are found thus depoſited; and I have one inſtance of as many as ſeventeen of theſe ſtone cheſts being diſcovered under the ſame cairn. The learned have aſſigned other cauſes for theſe heaps of ſtones; have ſuppoſed them to have been, in times of inauguration, the places where the chieftian-elect ſtood to ſhew himſelf to the beſt advantange to the people; or the place from whence judgment was pronounced; or to have been erected on the road ſide in honour of Mercury; or to have been formed in memory of ſome ſolemn compact ‡. Theſe might have been the reaſons, in ſome inſtances, where the evidences of ſtone cheſts and urns are wanting; but thoſe generally are found to overthrow all other ſyſtems.

Theſe piles may be juſtly ſuppoſed to have been proportioned in ſize to the rank of the perſon, or to his popularity: the people of a whole diſtrict aſſembled to ſhew their reſpect to the deceaſed, and, by an active honouring of his memory, ſoon accumulated heaps equal to thoſe that aſtoniſh us at this time. But theſe honours were not merely thoſe of the day; as long as the memory of the deceaſed exiſted, not a paſſenger went

* Major, lib. v. p. 215. † Boethius Mores Scot. 11.

‡ Vide Rowland's Mon. Ant. 50. Borlaſe Antiq. Cornwall, 209.

by

by without adding a ſtone to the heap: they ſuppoſed it would be an honour to the dead, and acceptable to his manes.

Quanquam feſtinas, non eſt mora longa: licebit
Injecto ter pulvere, curras.

To this moment there is a proverbial expreſſion among the Highlanders alluſive to the old practice: a ſuppliant will tell his patron, "Curri mi cloch er do charne*," I will add a ſtone to your cairn, meaning, when you are no more I will do all poſſible honour to your memory.

There was another ſpecies of honour paid to the chieftains, that I believe is ſtill retained in this iſland, but the reaſon is quite loſt: that of ſwearing by his name, and paying as great a reſpect to that as to the moſt ſacred oath †: a familiar one in Arran is, by Nail: it is at preſent unintelligible, yet is ſuſpected to have been the name of ſome ancient hero.

Theſe cairns are to be found in all parts of our iſlands, in Cornwall, Wales, and all parts of North Britain; they were in uſe among the northern nations; Dahlberg, in his 323d plate has given the figure of one. In Wales they are called Carneddau; but the proverb taken from them, with us, is not of the complimental kind: "Karn ar dy ben," or, a cairn on your head is a token of imprecation.

Dine at Skeddag, a ſmall hamlet: after dinner, on the road ſide, ſee, in Shiſkin or Seaſgain church-yard, a tomb ſtone called that of St. Maol Jos, that is, the ſervant of Jesus. The ſaint is repreſented in the habit of a prieſt, with a chalice in his hands, and a croſier by him: the ſtone was broken about half year ago by ſome ſacrilegious fellow, in ſearch of treaſure; but an iſlander, who ſtood by, aſſured me, that the attempt did not go unpuniſhed, for ſoon after the audacious wretch was viſited with a broken leg.

St. Maol-Jos was a companion of St. Columba: the laſt choſe Jona for the place of his reſidence; this ſaint fixed on the little iſland of Lamlaſh, and officiated by turns at Shiſkin, where he died at the age of a hundred, and was there interred.

In this evening's ride paſs by ſome farms, the only cultivated tract in the internal parts of the country: ſaw one of forty pounds a year, which had ſixty acres of arable land annexed to it. Am informed that the general ſize or value of farms was eight or nine pounds a year.

Return to Brodie caſtle.

June 23. Take a ride to viſit other parts of the iſland: go through the village of Brodie, at a ſmall diſtance beneath the caſtle. Viſit Glencloy, a plain, on which are five earthen tumuli, or barrows, placed in a row, with another on the outſide of them; on the top of one is a depreſſion, or hollow; on that of another is a circle of ſtones, whoſe ends juſt appear above the earth. Theſe are probably the memorial of ſome battle: the common men were placed beneath the plain barrows; the leaders under thoſe diſtinguiſhed by the ſtones.

Paſs by the ruins of Kirk-michel chapel: viſit Mr. Fullerton, deſcended from the Mac-Louis, originally a French family, but ſettled in this iſland near ſeven hundred years. He is one of the leſſer proprietors of this iſland: his farm is neat, well cultivated, and incloſed with very thriving hedges. Robert Bruce, out of gratitude for the protection he received from this gentleman's anceſtor, Fergus Fullerton, gave him a charter dated at Arnele, Nov. 26, in the 2d year of his reign, for the lands of Killmichel and Arywhonyne, or Straith-oughlian, which are ſtill in the family.

* Doctor Macpherſon, 319. † Boethius, lib. 1. p. 4.

A mile

A mile farther is a retreat of the ancient inhabitants, called Tor-an-ſchian caſtle, ſurrounded with a great ſtone dike. Here Robert Bruce ſheltered himſelf for ſome time, under the protection of Mac-Louis.

Two miles farther eaſt, near the top of a great hill Dunfuin, on the brow, is a great ſtratum of moſt ſingular ſtone, of a dull black-green caſt, ſmooth gloſſy ſurface, ſhattery in its compoſition, ſemi-tranſparent, in ſmall pieces, and of a moſt vitreous appearance: it ſometimes breaks into forms rather regular, and like thoſe of that ſpecies called Iceland cryſtal; but cannot be reduced to that claſs, as it ſtrikes fire with ſteel, and refuſes to ferment with acids. Some pieces, more mature, break like glaſs; of which it ſeems an imperfect ſpecies, leſs pure than the Iceland agate *, and like that to have been the effect of a volcano.

The other foſſil productions of this iſland, that I had an opportunity of ſeeing, were,

An iron ore, Bolus martialis, Cronſted, ſec. 87, 207.

A moſt ponderous white ſpar, in all probability containing lead, found near Sannox.

The ſtone called Breccia quartzoſa, Cronſted, ſect. 275.

Schiſtus ardeſia of Linnæus, p. 38. No. 5. A fine ſmooth black kind of ſlate.

Granites durus griſeus of Cronſted, ſect. 270, No. 26. Like our Corniſh moor-ſtone, but the particles finer.

Very fine and large black cryſtals, that would be uſeful to ſeal-cutters and lapidaries.

Great variety of beautiful Sardonyxes: and other beautiful ſtones indiſcriminately called Scotch pebbles.

A coal-mine has formerly been worked near the Cock of Arran, at the N. end of the iſland. The coal had all the qualities of that of Kilkenny, and might prove of the utmoſt benefit to this country, was the work purſued; not only as it might prove the means of reſtoring the ſalt-pans, which formerly flouriſhed here, but be of the utmoſt benefit to agriculture, in burning the lime-ſtone which abounds in many parts.

In the courſe of my ride, on the other ſide of the hill of Dunfuin, facing the bay of Lamlaſh, ſaw, on the road ſide a cairn, of a different kind to what I had ſeen before: it was large, of an oblong form, and compoſed like the others of round ſtones: but along the top was a ſeries of cells, ſome entire, but many fallen in: each was covered with a ſingle flat ſtone of a great ſize, reſting on others upright, that ſerved as ſupports; but I could not count them by reaſon of the lapſe of the leſſer ſtones. Doctor Borlaſe ſays, that in Cornwall the number of upright ſtones are three; but in Wales they ſometimes exceed that number.

Theſe cells are called in Wales, Cromlêh and Ceſt va en or ſtone cheſts: are ſpoken of largely by Mr. Rowland †, and by Doctor Borlaſe, ‡, and by Wormius §, under the name of Ara, or altar: the firſt is divided in his opinion, for he partly inclines to the notion of their having been altars, partly to their having been ſepulchres: he ſuppoſes them to have been originally tombs, but that in after-times ſacrifices were performed on them to the heroes depoſited in them: but there can be doubt of the former. Mr. Keyſler preſerves an account of King Harold having been interred beneath a tomb of this kind in Denmark: but Mr. Wright diſcovered in Ireland a ſkeleton depoſited beneath one of theſe Cromleh ‖. The great ſimilarity of the monuments throughout the north, evinces the fameneſs of religion to have been ſpread in every part, perhaps with ſome ſlight deviations. Many of theſe monuments are both Britiſh and Daniſh; for we find them where the Danes never penetrated. It muſt not be forgotten, that at one end

* Pumex vitreus, Lin. ſyſt. iii. 182. † 48. ‡ 213, &c.
§ 105. ‖ Louthiana.

of the cairn in queſtion are ſeveral great ſtones, ſome extending beyond the cairn; and on one ſide is a large erect ſtone, perhaps an object of worſhip.

Return near the ſhore at the head of Brodic bay, and ſee a vaſt ſtratum of coral and ſhells, the gift of the ſea ſome ages ago, ſome part being covered with peat.

June 24. In the afternoon leave Brodic caſtle, croſs a hill, deſcend by the village of Kilbride, and reach the harbour of Lamlaſh, where our veſſel lay at anchor in the ſafeſt port in the univerſe, a port perfectly Virgilian:

Hic inſula portum
Efficit objectu laterum.

a beautiful ſemilunar bay forms one part: while the lofty iſland of Lamlaſh extending before the mouth ſecures it from the eaſt winds: leaving on each ſide a ſafe and eaſy entrance. The whole circumference is about nine miles; and the depth of the water is ſufficient for the largeſt ſhips. This is a place of quarantine: at this time three merchantmen belonging to Glaſgow lay here for that purpoſe, each with the guard boat aſtern.

In the bottom of the bay was a fine circular baſin or pier now in ruins; the work of the good Dutcheſs of Hamilton.

Land on the iſland of Lamlaſh, a vaſt mountain in great part covered with heath; but has a ſufficient paſture and arable land to feed a few milch cows, ſheep and goats, and to raiſe a little corn and a few potatoes.

In the year 1558, the Engliſh fleet under the Earl of Suſſex, after ravaging the coaſt of Cantyre, at that time in poſſeſſion of James Mac-comel, landed in this bay, and burned and deſtroyed all the neighbouring country: proceeded afterwards to Cumray, and treated it in the ſame manner.

Buchanan gives this the Latin name of Molas and Molaſſa, from its having been the retreat of St. Maol-jos: for the ſame reaſon it is called the holy iſland, and Hellan Leneow *, or that of Saints, and ſometimes Ard-na-molas. St. Maol-jos's cave, the reſidence of that holy man, his well of moſt ſalutary water, a place for bathing, his chair, and the ruins of his chapel are ſhewn to ſtrangers; but the walk is far from agreeable, as the iſland is greatly infeſted with vipers.

The Dean of the iſles ſays, that on this iſle of Molas was foundit by John Lord of the iſles ane Monaſtry of Friars which is decayit. But notwithſtanding this, it contributed largely to the ſupport of others on the main-land. Thus Lamlaſh and the lands round the bay; and thoſe from Corry to Loch-ranza, were annexed to the abbey of Kil-whinnin. And thoſe of Shiſkin, Kilmore, Torelin, and Benâns to that of Sandale or Saddel in Cantyre. I imagine that I muſt have ſeen the ſite of it from the top of Carn baan: therefore take the liberty of mentioning it as having been a convent of Ciſtercians, founded by Reginaldus, ſon of Somerled, lord of the iſles: the ſame Somerled who was ſlain near Renfrew in 1164. Here was alſo a caſtle belonging to the ſucceſſors of that petty prince; whoſe owner Angus, lord of the iſles, gave protection during his diſtreſſes to Robert Bruce.

June 25. Weighed anchor at half an hour paſt one in the morning, and going through the ſouth paſſage of the harbour, get into the middle of the Firth. Have a magnificent view on all ſides of Arran and Lamlaſh, and the coaſt of Cantyre on one ſide; and of the coaſts of Cunningham and Carrick on the other. In front lay the hills of Galloway and the coaſt of Ireland; and the vaſt crag of Ailſa, appearing here

* Fordun. lib. ii. c. 10.

like

like an inclined hay-cock, roſe in the midſt of the channel. In our courſe leave to the weſt the little and low iſland of Plada, oppoſite, and as if rent from that of Arran, a circumſtance the name from bladhan, to break, ſeems to import.

After a very tedious calm reach the crag of Ailſa, and anchor on the N. E. within fifty yards of the ſide in twelve fathom water, gravelly bottom. On this ſide is a ſmall beach, all the reſt is a perpendicular rock for an amazing height, but from the edges of the precipice, the mountain aſſumes a pyramidal form; the whole circumference of the baſe is two miles. On the eaſt ſide is a ſtupendous and amazing aſſemblage of precipitous columnar rocks of great height riſing in wild ſeries one above the other; beneath theſe, amidſt the ruins that had fallen from time to time, are groves of elder trees, the only trees of the place: the ſloping ſurface being almoſt entirely covered with fern and ſhort graſs. The quadrupeds that inhabit this rock are goats and rabbits; the birds that neſtle in the precipices are numerous as ſwarms of bees, and not unlike them in their flight to and from the crag. On the verge of the precipice dwell the gannets and the ſhags. Beneath are guillemots, and the razor-bills, and under them the grey gulls and kittiwaks, helped by their cry to fill the deafening chorus. The puffins made themſelves burroughs above, the ſea-pies found a ſcanty place for their eggs near the baſe. Some land birds made this their haunt: among them ravens, hooded crows, pigeons, wheat-ears and rock-larks; and, what is wonderful, throſtles exerted the ſame melody in this ſcene of horror as they do in the groves of Hertfordſhire.

Three reptiles appeared here very unexpectedly: the naked black ſnail, the common and the ſtriped ſhell ſnail; not volunteer inhabitants, but probably brought in the ſalads of ſome viſitants from the neighbouring ſhores.

This rock is the property of the Earl of Caſſils, who rents it for 33l. per ann. to people who come here to take the young gannets for the table, and the other birds for the ſake of their feathers. The laſt are caught when the young birds are ready for their flight. The fowler aſcends the rocks with great hazard, is provided with a long rod, furniſhed at the end with a ſhort hair line with a running nooſe. This he flings round the neck of the bird, hawls it up, and repeats it till he takes ten or twelve dozen in an evening *.

Land on the beach, and find the ruins of a chapel, and the veſtiges of places inhabited by fiſhermen who reſort here during the ſeaſon for the capture of cod, which abound here from January to April, on the great bank, which begins a little ſouth of Arran, paſſes this rock, and extends three leagues beyond. The fiſh are taken with long lines, very little different from thoſe deſcribed in the third volume of the Br. Zoology: a repetition is unneceſſary; the fiſh are dried and then ſalted, but there are ſeldom ſufficient caught for foreign exportation.

With much difficulty aſcend to the caſtle, a ſquare tower of three ſtories, each vaulted, placed pretty high on this only acceſſible part of the rock. The path is narrow, over a vaſt ſlope, ſo ambiguous that it wants but little of a true precipice: the walk is horrible, for the depth is alarming. It would have been thought that nothing but an eagle would have fixed his habitation here; and probably it was ſome chieftain not leſs an animal of rapine. The only mark of civilization I ſaw in the caſtle was an oven; a conveniency which many parts of North Britain are yet ſtrangers to.

In 1597 one Barclay of Ladyland undertook the romantic deſign of poſſeſſing himſelf of this rock, and of fortifying it for the ſervice of the Spaniards. He arrived there

* I cannot learn where theſe feathers are uſed.

with a few aſſiſtants, as he imagined, undiſcovered; but one day walking alone on the beach, he unexpectedly encountered Mr. John Knox, who was ſent to apprehend him; and the moment he ſaw the unfriendly party, in deſpair, he ruſhed into the ſea, and put an end to his exiſtence *.

Made a hearty dinner under the ſhade of the caſtle, and even at that height procured fine water from a ſpring within a hundred yards of the place. The view of the bay of Girvan in Carrick, within nine miles, and that of Campbeltown, about twenty-two, bounded each ſide of the Firth.

The weather was ſo hot that we did not aſcend to the ſummit, which is ſaid to be broad, and to have had on it a ſmall chapel, deſigned (as is frequent on the promontories of foreign ſhores) for the devout ſeaman to offer up his prayer, of ſupplication for a ſafe voyage, or of gratitude for a ſafe return.

In the evening return on board, and ſteer towards Campbeltown, but make very little way, by reaſon of the ſtillneſs of the night.

June 26. In the morning find ourſelves within nine miles of the town, having to the ſouth (near the end of Cantyre) Sanda, or Avoyn, or iſland of harbours †, ſo called from its being the ſtation of the Daniſh fleets, while that nation poſſeſſed the Hebrides; a high iſland, about two miles long, inhabited by four families. In Fordun's time here was the chapel of St. Annian, and a ſanctuary for the refuge of criminals ‡. Near it is Sheep iſland; and a mile to the eaſt lies Peterſon's rock, dreaded by mariners. The Muſl, or extremity of Cantyre, lies at a ſmall diſtance beyond this groupe.

Direct Mr. Thompſon to carry the veſſel round the Mull, and to wait under the the iſle of Gigha. Take the boat, and make for Campbeltown; after ſeven miles reach the mouth of the harbour, croſſed by a ſmall and high iſland, with a deep but narrow paſſage on one ſide; on the other, connected to the land by a beach, dry at the ebb of the tides, and ſo low, that ſtrange ſhips, miſtaking the entrance, ſometimes run on ſhore. The harbour widens to a very conſiderable extent, is two miles in length, and of a conſiderable depth of water, even cloſe to the town, which lies at the bottom.

Campbeltown is now a very conſiderable place, having riſen from a petty fiſhing town to its preſent flouriſhing ſtate in leſs than thirty years. About the year 1744 it had only two or three ſmall veſſels belonging to the port; at preſent there are ſeventy-eight ſail, from twenty to eighty tons burthen, all built for and employed in the herring-fiſhery, and about eight hundred ſailors are employed to man them. This town in fact was created by the fiſhery, for it was appointed the place of rendezvous for the buſſes; two hundred and ſixty have been ſeen in the harbour at once, but their number declines ſince the ill payment of the bounty. I do not know the gradual increaſe of the inhabitants here, but it is computed that there are ſeven thouſand in the town and pariſh. Two miniſters officiate, beſides another for the church of the ſeceders, called the Relief-houſe. This is a remarkable neat building, and quite ſhames that of the eſtabliſhed church; was raiſed by a voluntary ſubſcription of 2300l. collected chiefly among the poſterity of oppreſſed natives of the Lowlands, encouraged to ſettle here (in times of perſecution) by the Argyle family. Theſe ſtill keep themſelves diſtinct from the old inhabitants, retain the zeal of their anceſtors, are obſtinately averſe to patronage, but are eſteemed the moſt induſtrious people in the country.

The antient name of this place was Cean-loch-chille-Ciarain, or the end of the loch of St. Kerran, a ſaint of the neighbourhood. The country of which it is the capital,

* Spotiſwood's Hiſt of Scot. p. 446 and 417.

† Buchanan, lib. i. 35. The Dean of the iſles calls it Avoyn, fra the armies of Denmark callit in their leid, Havin.

‡ Fordun, lib. ii. c. 10.

is Cantyre, the moſt ſouthern part of Argyleſhire; derived from Ceann, a head and tire of the land; was the country of the Epidii of the Romans, and the extremity, the Epidii promontorium, now the Mull of Cantyre, noted for the violence of the adverſe tides, compared to the force of a mill-race, from whence the modern name. Magnus the Barefooted made a conqueſt of it, and added it to the Hebrides, making an iſland of it by the ratio ultima regum. Torfæus ſays, that the antient name was Saltiria, or Satiria, perhaps Norwegian *.

This peninſula, from the Tarbat to the Mull, is above forty miles long, and from five to twelve miles broad: is hilly, but, comparative to other parts, cannot be called mountainous; is open and in general naked, but near Campbeltown are ſome thriving plantations. The country is at preſent a mixture of heath and arable land; the land is good, capable of bearing wheat, but little is raiſed for want of mills to grind it; either the inhabitants buy their flower from England, or ſend the grain they have to be ground in the ſhire of Ayr. Much bear is ſown here, great quantities of potatoes raiſed, and near 8ool. worth annually exported. Numbers of black cattle are reared, but chiefly killed at home, and ſalted for the uſe of the buſſes at Campbeltown. Much butter and cheeſe is made; the laſt large and bad. There are beſides ſheep and goats; the laſt killed for winter proviſion.

Notwithſtanding the quantity of bear raiſed, there is often a ſort of dearth: the inhabitants being mad enough to convert their bread into poiſon, diſtilling annually ſix thouſand bolls of grain into whiſky. This ſeems a modern liquor, for in old times the diſtillation was from thyme, mint, aniſe †, and other fragrant herbs, and ale was much in uſe with them. The former had the ſame name with the uſquebaugh, or water of life; but by Boethius' account, it was taken with moderation.

The Duke of Argyle, the principal proprietor of this country, takes great pains in diſcouraging the pernicious practice; and obliges all his tenants to enter into articles, to forfeit five pounds and the ſtill, in caſe they are detected in making this *liqueur d'enfer*; but the trade is ſo profitable that many perſiſt in it, to the great neglect of manufactures. Before this buſineſs got ground, the women were accuſtomed to ſpin a great deal of yarn (for much flax is raiſed in theſe parts) but at preſent they employ themſelves in diſtilling, while their huſbands are in the field.

Rural economy is but at a low ebb here: his Grace does all in his power to promote that moſt uſeful of arts, by giving a certain number of bolls of burnt lime to thoſe who can ſhew the largeſt and beſt fallow; and allowing ten per cent. out of the rents to ſuch farmers who lay out any money in ſolid improvements; for example, in incloſing, and the like. The Duke alſo ſhews much humanity in another inſtance, by permitting his tenants, in the places of his eſtates where ſtags inhabit, to deſtroy them with impunity; reſigning that part of the antient chieftain's magnificence, rather than beaſts of chace ſhould waſte the bread of the poor.

Cantyre was granted to the houſe of Argyle after a ſuppreſſion of a rebellion of the Mac-donalds of the iſles (and I ſuppoſe of this peninſula, in the beginning of the laſt century ‡, and the grant was afterwards ratified by parliament §. The antient inhabitants were the Mac-donalds, Mac-eachrans, Mac-kays, and Mac-maths.

June 27. Take a ride along the weſt ſide of the bay. See, in Kilkerran churchyard, ſeveral tombs of artificers, with the inſtruments of their trades engraven: amongſt others appear a gooſe and ſhears, to denote that a taylor lay beneath. A little further on the ſhore are the ruins of Kilkerran caſtle, built by James V. when he viſited

* Torfæus, 73.
† Boethius de Moribus Scot. 11.
‡ Br. Biography, ii. 1141.
§ Crawford's Peerage, 19.

this

this place in order to quell a rebellion: he was obliged to fly to it for protection, and, as is ſaid, to abandon it to the fury of the inſurgents, who took the fortreſs, and hung his governor.

Turn to the ſouth, and viſit ſome caves in the rocks that face the Firth: theſe are very magnificent, and very various; the tops are lofty, and reſemble Gothic arches; one has on all ſides a range of natural ſeats, another is in form of a croſs, with three fine Gothic porticos, for entrances; this had been the reſidence of St. Kerran, had formerly a wall at the entrance, a ſecond about the middle, and a third far up, forming different apartments. On the floor is the capital of a croſs, and a round baſon, cut out of the rock, full of fine water, the beverage of the ſaint in old times, and of ſailors in the preſent, who often land to dreſs their victuals beneath this ſhelter. An antient pair, upwards of ſeventy years of age, once made this their habitation for a conſiderable time.

Return; view the croſs in the middle of the town: a moſt beautiful pillar, richly ornamented with foliage, and with this inſcription on one ſide; *Hæc : eſt : crux : Domini : Yvari : M : H : Eachyrna : quondam : Rectoriś : de Kyrecan : et : Domini : Andre : nati : ejus : Rectoris de Kil : coman : qui hanc crucem fieri faciebat.* Mr. Gordon (by report) mentions this as a Daniſh obeliſk, but does not venture the deſcription as he had not opportunity of ſeeing it: his informant ſaid, that it was brought from Jona, which concurs with the tradition of this place.

At night am admitted a freeman of Campbeltown, and, according to the cuſtom of the place, conſult the Oracle of the Bottle about my future voyage, aſſiſted by a numerous company of brother burgeſſes.

June 28. Leave Cambeltown with a full ſenſe of all the civilities received there. Ride over a plain about five miles wide. See on the road ſide a great wheel, deſigned for the raiſing water from the neighbouring collieries. The coal is eight feet thick, dips one yard in five, and points N. E. by N. W.; is ſold on the bank for four ſhillings per ton; but ſufficient is not yet raiſed for the uſe of the country.

This plain is fruitful, pretty much incloſed, and the hedges grow well; a great encouragement for further experiments; the improved land is rented here from fifteen to twenty ſhillings an acre.

Obſerve on the road ſide the ruins of the chapel of Cill-chaovain, or Kil-chyvain; within are ſome old grave-ſtones, engraven with figures of a two-handed ſword, and of dogs chaſing a deer.

Ride three miles along the ſands of Machrai'-Shanais bay, noted for the tremendous ſize and roaring of its waves in ſtormy ſeaſons; and for the loſs of many ſhips, which, by reaſon of the lowneſs of the land, are received into deſtruction.

Dine at a tolerable houſe at Bar; viſit the great cave of Bealach-a'-chaochain, near the ſhore. Embark in a rotten, leaky boat, and paſſing through ſix miles of rippling ſea, find late at night our veſſel ſafe at anchor, under the eaſt ſide of the iſle of Gigha, in the little harbour of Caolas-gioglam, protected by Gigha, and the little iſle of Cara on the weſt and ſouth, and by a chain of vaſt rocks to the eaſt: numbers appear juſt peeping above water in ſeveral parts, and others that run out far from the Cantyre ſhore correſpond with theſe ſo exactly, as to make it probable that they once formed the ſame bed.

June 29. Land on Gigha, an iſland about ſix miles, and one broad; the moſt eaſtern of the Hebrides: this, with Cara, forms a pariſh in the county of Bute, in the preſbytery of Cantyre. Has in it no high hills, and is a mixture of rock, paſture, and arable land. Produces barley, bear, oats, flax, and potatoes. Malt is made here and

exported; and about a hundred and fifty bolls of bear; inſomuch that ſometimes the natives feel the want of it, and ſuffer by a ſcarcity ariſing from their own avarice. They alſo rear more cattle than they can maintain, and annually loſe numbers for want of fodder.

The iſland is divided into thirty marklands, each of which ought to maintain fourteen cows and four horſes, beſides producing a certain quantity of corn. The bear yields five, the oats three fold. Each markland is commonly occupied by one farmer, who has ſeveral married ſervants under him, who live in ſeparate cottages and are allowed to keep a few cattle and ſheep. The wages are from three to four pounds a year to the men-ſervants; from twenty to thirty ſhillings to the women. The young men employ themſelves in the ſummer in the herring fiſhery; but during winter give themſelves up entirely to an inactive life.

This iſland contains about five hundred inhabitants, and the revenue is about ſix hundred a year; moſt of it belonging to Mr. Macneile of Tayniſh. In old times the laird was ſtyled Thane of Gigha: his family has been long owner of theſe little territories, this ſea-girt reign, but was diſpoſſeſſed of it in 1549, by the * clan Donald, and recovered it again; but hiſtory omits the time of reſtoration. Diſcontent has even reached this ſmall iſland, and two families have migrated to America.

Breakfaſt with the miniſter, who may truly be ſaid to be wedded to his flock. The ocean here forbids all wandering, even if inclination excited; and the equal lot of the Scotch clergy is a ſtill ſtronger check to every aſpiring thought: this binds them to their people, and invigorates every duty towards thoſe to whom they conſider themſelves connected for life; this equal lot may perhaps blunt the ambition after ſome of the more ſpecious accompliſhments; but makes more than amends by ſharpening the attention to thoſe concerns which end not with this being.

Viſit the few wonders of the iſle: the firſt is a little well of a moſt miraculous quality; for, in old times, if ever the chieftain lay here wind-bound, he had nothing more to do than cauſe the well to be cleared, and inſtantly a favourable gale aroſe. But miracles are now ceaſed.

Examine the ruins of a church, and find ſome tombs with two-handed ſwords, the Claidh-da-laimb of the hero depoſited beneath.

A little farther, at Kil-chattan, is a great rude column, ſixteen feet high, four broad, and eight inches thick, and near it, a cairn. On a line with this, at Cnoc-a'-chara, is another, and ſtill higher in the ſame direction, at Cnoc-a'-crois, is a croſs and three cairns; probably the croſs, after the introduction of Chriſtianity, was formed out of a pagan monument ſimilar to the two former.

In the bottom a little eaſt from theſe, is a large artificial mount of a ſquare form, growing leſs and leſs towards the top, which is flat, and has the veſtige of a breaſt-wall around. The mount Romelborg in Sweden, engraven by M. Dahlberg, No. 325, is ſomewhat ſimilar: this probably was the work of the Danes, the neighbouring nation.

Return to the ſhore; obſerve a vaſt bed of moſt pure and fine ſand, uſeful in the glaſs manufacture: the ſame ſpecies, but defiled with a mixture of ſea ſand, appears again on the oppoſite coaſt of Cantyre.

The birds that appear here at preſent are the common gull, common ſandpiper, and ſea pie. The great arctic diver, of the Britiſh Zoology, ſometimes viſits theſe ſeas, and is ſtiled in the Erſe farbhuachaille, or the herdſman of the ocean; becauſe, as is pre-

* Dean of the Iſles, 7.

tended,

tended, it never leaves that element, never flies, and hatches the young beneath its wing.

The weather extremely fine; but ſo calm that Mr. Thompſon is obliged to tow the veſſel out of this little harbour, which is of unequal depths, but unfit for veſſels that draw more than fourteen feet water. Paſs under Cara, an iſle one mile long, divided by a narrow channel, ſouth of Gigha, is inhabited by one family, and had once a chapel. At the ſouth end it riſes into a hill exactly formed like a loaf of bread. The property of this little place is in Mr. Macdonald of Largis.

Attempt to ſteer for the iſland of Ilay, but in vain. Am entertained with the variety and greatneſs of the views that bound the channel, the great ſound of Jura; to the eaſt the mountains of Arran over-top the far-extending ſhores of Cantyre; to the weſt lies Jura, mountainous and rugged; four hills, naked and diſtinct, aſpire above the reſt, two of them known to the ſeamen by the name of the Paps, uſeful in navigation: far to the north juſt appears a chain of ſmall iſles; and to the ſouth the iſland of Rathry, the ſuppoſed Ricnea, or Ricina of Pliny *, on the coaſt of Ireland, which ſtretches beyond far to the weſt.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE HEBRIDES.

The leiſure of a calm gave ample time for reflection on the hiſtory and greater events of the iſlands now in view, and of the others, the objects of the voyage. In juſtice to that able and learned writer the Rev. Dr. John Macpherſon, late miniſter of Slate in Skie, let me acknowledge the aſſiſtance I receive from his ingenious eſſay on this very ſubject; for his labours greatly facilitate my attempt, not undertaken without conſulting the authors he refers to; and adding numbers of remarks overſeen by him, and giving a conſiderable continuation of the hiſtory. It would be an oſtentatious taſk to open a new quarry, when ſuch heaps of fine materials lie ready to my hand.

All the accounts left us by the Greek and Roman writers are enveloped with obſcurity; at all times brief, even in their deſcription of places they had eaſieſt acceſs to, and might have deſcribed with the moſt ſatisfactory preciſion; but in remote places their relations furniſh little more than hints, the food for conjecture to the viſionary antiquary.

That Pytheas, a traveller mentioned by Strabo, had viſited Great Britain, I would wiſh to make only apocryphal: he aſſerts that he viſited the remoter parts; and that he had alſo ſeen Thule, the land of romance among the ancients, which all may pretend to have ſeen; but every voyager, to ſwell his fame, made the iſland he ſaw laſt the ultima Thule of his travels. If Pytheas had reached theſe parts he might have obſerved floating in the ſeas multitudes of gelatinous animals, the meduſæ of Linnæus, and out of theſe have formed his fable: he made his Thule a compoſition of neither earth, ſea, nor air, but like a compoſition of them all; then, catching his ſimile from what floated before him, compares it to the lungs † of the ſea, the Ariſtotelian idea of theſe bodies; and from him adopted by naturaliſts, ſucceſſors to that great philoſopher. Strabo very juſtly explodes theſe abſurd tales, yet allows him merit in deſcribing the climate of the places he had ſeen. As a farther proof of his having viſited the Hebrides, he mentions their unfriendly ſky, that prohibits the growth of the finer fruits; and that the natives are obliged to carry their corn under ſhelter, to beat the grain out, leſt it ſhould be ſpoiled by the defect of the ſun, and violence of the rains ‡. This is the probable part of his narrative; but when the time that the great geographer wrote is conſidered; at

* Lib iv. c. 16. † Hiſt. Ang. lib. xv. Strabo, lib. ii. p. 71.
‡ Strabo, lib. iv. 159. This is alſo mentioned by Diodorus Siculus.

a period

a period that these islands had been neglected for a very long space by the Romans, and when the difficulties of getting among a fierce and unfriendly nation must be almost insuperable, doubts innumerable respecting the veracity of this relater must arise: all that can be admitted in favour of him is, that he was a great traveller, that he might have either visited Britain, with some of the nations commercing with our isle, or have received from them accounts, which he afterwards dressed out mixed with the ornaments of fable. *A traffic must have been carried on with the very northern inhabitants of our islands in the time of Pytheas, for one of the articles of commerce mentioned by Strabo, the ivory bits, were made either of the teeth of the walrus, or of a species of whale native of the northern seas.

The geographer Mela, who flourished in the reign of Claudius, is the next who takes notice of our lesser islands. He mentions the Orcades as consisting of thirty; the Æmodæ of seven. The Romans had then made a conquest of the former, and might have seen the latter; but from the words of the historian, it is probable that the Shetland islands were those intended; for he informs us, that the Æmodæ were carried out over against Germany: the site of the Hebrides will not admit of this description, which agrees very well with the others; for the ancients extended their Germany, and its imaginary islands, to the extreme north.

Pliny the elder is the next that mentions these remote places. He lived later than the preceding writers, and of course his information is fuller: by means of intervening discoveries, he has added ten more to the number of the Orcades: is the first writer that mentions the Hebrides, the islands in question; and joins in the same line the Æmodæ, or, as it is in the best editions more properly written, the Acmodæ *, or extreme point of the Roman expeditions to the north, as the Shetland isles in the highest probability were. Pliny and Mela agree in the number of the Æmodæ, or Acmodæ; the former makes that of the Hæbudes thirty; an account extremely near the truth, deducting the little isles, or rather rocks, that surrounded most of the greater, and many of them so indistinct as scarcely to be remarked, except on an actual survey.

Solinus succeeds Pliny: if he, as is supposed, was cotemporary with Agricola, he has made very ill use of the light he might have received from the expeditions of that great general, whose officers might have furnished the historian with better materials than those he has communicated. He has reduced the number of the Hæbudes to five: he tells us, that "the inhabitants were unacquainted with corn; that they lived only on fish and milk; that they had one king, as the islands were only separated from each other by narrow straits; that their prince was bound by certain rules of government to do justice; and was prevented by poverty from deviating from the true course; being supported by the public, and allowed nothing that he could call his own, not even a wife; but then he was allowed free choice, by turns one out of every district of any female that caught his affection, which deprived him of all ambition about a successor †."

By the number of these islands, and by the minute attention given by the historian to the circumstance of their being separated from each other by very narrow straits, I should imagine that which is now called the Long island, and includes Lewis, North Uist, Benbecula, South Uist, and Barra, to have been the five Hæbudes of Solinus; for the other great islands, such as Skie, &c. are too remote from each other to form the preceding very characteristic description of that chain of islands. These might naturally fall under the rule of one petty prince; almost the only probable part of Solinus's narrative.

* Lib. iv. c. 16. † Polyhistor, c. 35.

After a long interval appears Ptolemy, the Egyptian geographer: he alſo enumerates five Ebudæ, and has given each a name; the weſtern, Ebuda; the eaſtern, Ricina, Maleos, Epidium. Camden conjectures them to be the modern Skie, Lewis, Rathry, or Racline, Mull, and Ilay: and I will not controvert his opinion.

The Roman hiſtorians give very little light into the geography of theſe parts. Tacitus, from whom moſt might have been expected, is quite ſilent about the names of places; notwithſtanding he informs us, that a fleet by command of Agricola performed the circumnavigation of Britain. All that he takes notice of is the diſcovery and the conqueſt of the Orknies: it ſhould ſeem that with the biographers of an ambitious nation, nothing ſeemed worthy of notice, but what they could dignify with the glory of victory.

It is very difficult to aſſign a reaſon for the change of name from Ebudæ to Hebrides; the laſt is modern, and ſeems, as the annotator on Dr. Macpherſon ſuppoſes, to have ariſen from the error of a tranſcriber, who changed the *u* into *ri*.

From all that has been collected from the ancients, it appears that they were acquainted with little more of the Hebrides than the bare names: it is probable that the Romans, either from contempt of ſuch barren ſpots, from the dangers of the ſeas, the violence of the tides, and horrors of the narrow ſounds in the inexperienced ages of navigation, never attempted their conqueſt, or ſaw more of them than what they had in ſight, during the few circumnavigations of Great Britain, which were expeditions more of oſtentation than of utility.

The inhabitants had probably for ſome ages their own governors: one little king to each iſland, or to each groupe, as neceſſity required. It is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that their government was as much divided as that of Great Britain, which it is well known was under the direction of numbers of petty princes before it was reduced under the power of the Romans.

No account is given in hiſtory of the time theſe iſlands were annexed to the government of Scotland. If we may credit our Saxon hiſtorians, they appear to have been early under the dominion of the Picts; for Bede and Adamnanus inform us, that ſoon after the arrival of St. Columba in their country, Brudeus, a Pictiſh monarch, made the ſaint a preſent of the celebrated iſland of Jona *.

But neither the holy men of this iſland, nor the natives of the reſt of the Hebrides, enjoyed a permanent repoſe after this event.

The firſt invaſion of the Danes does not ſeem to be eaſily aſcertained: it appears that they ravaged Ireland, and the iſle of Rathry, as early as the year 735. In the following century their expeditions became more frequent: Harold Harfager, or the Light-haired, purſued in 875 ſeveral petty princes whom he had expelled out of Norway, who had taken refuge in the Hebrides, and moleſted his dominions by perpetual deſcents from thoſe iſlands. He ſeems to have made a rapid conqueſt: he gained as many victories as he fought battles; he put to death the chief of the pirates, and made † an indiſcriminate ſlaughter of their followers. Soon after his return, the iſlanders repoſſeſſed their ancient ſeats; and in order to repreſs their inſults, he ſent Ketil, the Flat-noſed, with a fleet and ſome forces, for that purpoſe. He ſoon reduced them to terms; but made his victories ſubſervient to his own ambition; he made alliances with the Reguli he had ſubdued; he formed intermarriages, and confirmed to them their old dominions. This effected, he ſent back the fleet to Harold, openly declared himſelf independent, made himſelf prince of the Hebrides, and cauſed them to acknow-

* Bede, lib. iii. c. iv. Adamnanus vit. Columbæ, lib. ii. c. 19, and 28. † Torfæus, 10.

ledge him as ſuch by the payment of tribute, and the badges of vaſſalage *. Ketil remained during life maſter of the iſlands, and his ſubjects appear to have been a warlike ſet of freebooters, ready to join with any adventurers. Thus when Eric, ſon of Harold Harfager, after being driven out of his own country, made an invaſion of England, he put with his fleet into the Hebrides, received a large reinforcement of people, fired with the hopes of prey, and then proceeded on his plan of rapine †. After the death of Ketil a kingdom was in after-times compoſed out of them, which from the reſidence of the little monarch in the iſle of Man, was ſtiled that of Man ‡. The iſlands became tributary to that of Norway § for a conſiderable time, and princes were ſent from thence ‖ to govern; but at length they again ſhook off the yoke. Whether the little potentates ruled independent, or whether they put themſelves under the protection of the Scottiſh monarchs, does not clearly appear; but it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe the laſt, as Donald-bane is accuſed of making the Hebrides the price of the aſſiſtance given him by the Norwegians againſt his own ſubjects. Notwithſtanding they might occaſionally ſeek the protection of Scotland, yet they never were without princes of their own: from the chronicles of the kings of Man ** we learn that they had a ſucceſſion.

In 1089 is an evident proof of the independency of the iſlanders on Norway; for on the death of Lagman, one of their monarchs, they ſent a deputation to O'Brian, King of Ireland, to requeſt a regent of royal blood to govern them during the minority of their young prince. They probably might in turn compliment in ſome other reſpects their Scottiſh neighbours: the iſlanders muſt have given them ſome pretence to ſovereignty, for,

In 1093, Donald-bane, King of Scotland, calls in the aſſiſtance of Magnus, the Barefooted, King of Norway, and bribes him with a promiſe of all the iſlands ††: Magnus accepts the terms, but at the ſame time boaſts that he does not come to invade the territories of others, but only to reſume the ancient rights of Norway. His conqueſts are rapid and complete, for beſides the iſlands, by an ingenious fraud ‡‡, he adds Cantyre to his dominions.

The Hebrides continued governed by a prince dependent on Norway, a ſpecies of viceroy appointed by that court, and who paid, on aſſuming the dignity, ten marks of gold, and never made any other pecuniary acknowledgement during life; but if another viceroy was appointed, the ſame ſum was exacted from him §§. Theſe viceroys were ſometimes Norwegians, ſometimes natives of the iſles. In 1097 we find that Magnus ‖‖ deputes a nobleman, of the name of Ingemund: in after-times we learn that natives were appointed to that high office; yet they ſeem at times to have ſhaken off their independency, and to have aſſumed the title of king. Thus in 1206 we find ¶ King John gives to his brother monarch Reginald, king of the iſles, a ſafe conduct; and in ſix years after, that Reginald ſwears fidelity to our monarch, and becomes his liege-man. It is probable they ſuited their allegiance to their conveniency; acknowledging the ſuperiority of England, Scotland, or Norway, according to the neceſſity of the times. Thus were the Hebrides governed, from the conqueſt, by Magnus till the year 1263, when Acho, or Haquin, King of Norway, by an unfortunate invaſion of Scotland, terminating in his defeat at Largs, ſo weakened the powers of his kingdom, that his ſucceſſor, Magnus IV., was content in 1266 to make a ceſſion of the iſlands to Alexander III.; but not without ſtipulating for the payment of a large ſum, and of a tribute

* Torfæus, 14.
† Ibid. 23.
‡ Ibid. 29.
§ Camden, 1444.
‖ Camden, 1444.
* In Camden.
†† Buchanan, lib. vii. c. 23.
‡‡ Torfæus, 73.
§§ Hiſt. Normannorum. p. 1000.
‖‖ Chron. Man
¶ Rymer's Fœdera, I. 140. 159.

of a hundred marks for ever, which bore the name of the annual of Norway. Ample proviſion was alſo made by Magnus in the ſame treaty, for the ſecurity of the rights and properties of his Norwegian ſubjects who choſe to continue in the iſles, where many of their poſterity remain to this day.

Notwithſtanding this revolution, Scotland ſeems to have received no real acquiſition of ſtrength: the iſlands ſtill remained governed by powerful chieftains, the deſcendants of Somerled, thane of Heregaidel, or Argyle, who, marrying the daughter of Olave, King of Man, left a divided dominion to his ſons Dugal and Reginald: from the firſt were deſcended the Mac-dougals of Lorn; from the laſt the powerful clan of the Mac-donalds. The lordſhip of Argyle with Mull, and the iſlands north of it, fell to the ſhare of the firſt; Ilay, Cantyre, and the ſouthern iſles were the portion of the laſt: a diviſion that formed the diſtinction of the Sudereys and Nordereys, which will be farther noticed in the account of Jona.

Theſe chieftains were the ſcourges of the kingdom: they are known in hiſtory but as the devaſtations of a tempeſt; for their paths were marked with the moſt barbarous deſolation. Encouraged by their diſtance from the ſeat of royalty, and the turbulence of the times, which gave their monarhs full employ, they exerciſed a regal power, and often aſſumed the title; but are more generally known in hiſtory by the ſtile of the Lords of the iſles, or the Earls of Roſs; and ſometimes by that of the great Mac-donald.

Hiſtorians are ſilent about their proceedings, from the retreat of the Danes, in 1263, till that of 1335, when John, lord of the iſles, withdrew his allegiance *. In the beginning of the next century his ſucceſſors were ſo independent, that Henry IV. † ſent two ambaſſadors, in the years 1405 and 1408, to form an alliance with the brothers Donald and John: this encouraged them to commit freſh hoſtilities againſt their natural prince. Donald, under pretence of a claim to the earldom of Roſs, invaded and made a conqueſt of that country; but penetrating as far as the ſhire of Aberdeen, after a fierce but undeciſive battle with the royal party, thought proper to retire, and in a little time to ſwear allegiance to his monarch ‡, James I. But he was permitted to retain the county of Roſs, and aſſume the title of earl. His ſucceſſor, Alexander, at the head of ten thouſand men, attacked and burnt Inverneſs; at length terrified with the preparations made againſt him, fell at the royal feet, and obtained pardon as to life, but was committed to ſtrict confinement.

His kinſman and deputy, Donald Balloch, reſenting the impriſonment of his chieftain, excited another rebellion, and deſtroyed the country with fire and ſword; but on his flight was taken and put to death by an Iriſh chieftain, with whom he ſought protection.

Theſe barbarous inroads were very frequent with a ſet of banditti, who had no other motive in war but the infamous inducement of plunder. In p. 251 we ſee their cruel invaſion of the ſhire of Lenox, and the horrible maſſacre in conſequence.

In the reign of James II., in the year 1461, Donald, another petty tyrant, and Earl of Roſs, and lord of the iſles, renewed the pretence of independency, ſurpriſed the caſtle of Inverneſs, forced his way as far as Athol, obliged the Earl and Counteſs, with the principal inhabitants, to ſeek refuge in the church of St. Bridget, in hopes of finding ſecurity from his cruelty by the ſanctity of the place; but the barbarian and his followers ſet fire to the church, put the eccleſiaſtics to the ſword, and, with a great booty, carried the Earl and Counteſs priſoners to his caſtle of Claig, in the iſland of Ilay §. In

* Buchanan, lib. ix. c. 22.
† Rymer's Fædera, viii. 418. 527.
‡ Boeth. lib. xvi. 342.
§ Buchanan, lib. xii. c. 19.

a ſecond

a ſecond expedition, immediately following the firſt, he ſuffered the penalty of his impiety; a tempeſt overtook him, and overwhelmed moſt of his aſſociates, and he eſcaping to Inverneſs, periſhed by the hands of an Iriſh harper *: his ſurviving followers returned to Ilay, conveyed the Earl and Counteſs of Athol to the ſanctuary they had violated, and expiated their crime by reſtoring the plunder, and making large donations to the ſhrine of the offended ſaint.

John, ſucceſſor to the laſt Earl of Roſs, entered into an alliance with Edward IV. †, ſent ambaſſadors to the court of England, where Edward empowered the Biſhop of Durham, and Earl of Worceſter, the prior of St. John's of Jeruſalem, and John Lord Wenlock to conclude a treaty with him, another Donald Balloch, and his ſon and heir John. They agreed to ſerve the king with all their power, and to become his ſubjects: the Earl was to have a hundred marks ſterling for life in time of peace, and two hundred pounds in time of war; and theſe iſland allies, in caſe of the conqueſt of Scotland, were to have confirmed to them all the poſſeſſions to the north of the Scottiſh ſea; and in caſe of a truce with the Scottiſh monarch, they were to be included in it ‡. But about the year 1476, Edward, from a change of politics, courted the alliance of James III., and dropt his new allies. James, determined to ſubdue this rebellious race, ſent againſt them a powerful army, under the Earl of Athol, and took leave of him with this good wiſh, "Furth, fortune, and fil the fetters;" as much as to ſay, "Go forth, be fortunate, and bring home many captives;" which the family of Athol have uſed ever ſince for its motto. Roſs was terrified into ſubmiſſion, obtained his pardon, but was deprived of his earldom, which by act of parliament was then declared unalienably annexed to the crown; at the ſame time the king reſtored to him Knapdale and Cantyre §, which the Earl had reſigned, and inveſted him anew with the lordſhip of the iſles, to hold them of the king by ſervice and relief ‖.

Thus the great power of the iſles was broken; yet for a conſiderable time after, the petty chieftains were continually breaking out into ſmall rebellions, or harraſſed each other in private wars; and tyranny ſeems but to have been multiplied. James V. found it neceſſary to make the voyage of the iſles in perſon in 1536; ſeized and brought away with him ſeveral of the moſt conſiderable leaders, and obliged them to find ſecurity for their own good behaviour, and that of their vaſſals. The names of theſe chieftains were (according to Lindeſay **) Mydyart, Mac-connel, Mac-loyd of the Lewis, Mac-niel, Mac-lane, Mac-intoſh, John Mudyart, Mac-kay, Mac-kenzie, and many others; but by the names of ſome of the above, there ſeem to have been continental as well as inſular malecontents. He examined the titles of their holdings, and finding ſeveral to have been uſurped, re-united their lands to the crown. In the ſame voyage he had the glory of cauſing ſurveys to be taken of the coaſts of Scotland and of the iſlands, by his pilot, Alexander Lindeſay; which were publiſhed in 1583, at Paris, by Nicholas de Nicholay, geographer to the French monarch ††.

The troubles that ſucceed the death of James occaſioned a neglect of theſe inſulated parts of the Scottiſh dominions, and left them in a ſtate of anarchy: in 1614, the Macdonalds made a formidable inſurrection, oppugning the royal grant of Cantyre to the Earl of Argyle and his relations ‡‡. The petty chieftains continued in a ſort of rebellion, and the ſword of the greater, as uſual in weak government, was employed againſt them:

* Holinſhed Hiſt. Scot. 279.

† For the ſake of making a diverſion in their favour, both Edward III. and Henry IV. condeſcended to enter into an alliance with theſe Reguli.

‡ Rym. Fœd. xi. 483, 484. § Boet. Hiſt. Scot. app. 393. ‖ Holinſhed Chr. Scot. 282.

** P. 152. †† Br. Topograph. 617. ‡‡ Feuds of the clans, 99. Encyc. Britan. II. 541.

them: the encouragement and protection given by them to pirates, employed the power of the Campells during the reign of James VI. and the beginning of that of Charles I. *

But the turbulent ſpirit of old times continued even to the preſent age. The heads of clans were by the diviſions, and a falſe policy that predominated in Scotland during the reign of William III. flattered with an unreal importance: inſtead of being treated as bad ſubjects, they were courted as deſirable allies; inſtead of feeling the hand of power, money was allowed to bribe them into the loyalty of the times. They would have accepted the ſubſidies, notwithſtanding they deteſted the prince that offered them. They were taught to believe themſelves of ſuch conſequence that in theſe days turned to their deſtruction. Two recent rebellions gave legiſlature a late experience of the folly of permitting the feudal ſyſtem to exiſt in any part of its dominions. The act of 1748 at once deprived the chieftains of all power of injuring the public by their commotions †. Many of theſe Reguli ſecond this effort of legiſlature, and neglect no opportunity of rendering themſelves hateful to their unhappy vaſſals, the former inſtruments of ambition. The Halcyon days are near at hand: oppreſſion will beget depopulation; and depopulation will give us a dear-bought tranquillity.

The remainder of the day is paſt in the ſound of Jura: about twelve at noon a pleaſant but adverſe breeze aroſe, which obliged us to keep on towards the north, ſometimes tacking towards the coaſt of lower Knapdale, black with heathy mountains, verdant near the ſhores with tracts of corn: advance towards upper Knapdale, ruggid and alpine: am told of a dangerous rock in the middle of a channel. About one o'clock of June 30, receive notice of getting into the harbour of the ſmall iſles of Jura, by the veſſel's touching ground in the entrance. On the appearance of daylight find ourſelves at anchor in three fathom and a half of water, in a moſt pictureſque bay, bounded on the weſt by the iſle of Jura, with the paps overſhadowing us; and to the eaſt ſeveral little iſlands cloathed with heath, leaving narrow admiſſions into the port at North and South: in the maps this is called the bay of Meil.

Land on the greater iſle, which is high and rocky. A boat filled with women and children croſſes over from Jura, to collect their daily wretched fare, limpets and perriwinkles. Obſerve the black guillemots in little flocks, very wild and much in motion.

Mr. Campbell, principal proprietor of the iſland, is ſo obliging as to ſend horſes: land in Jura, at a little village, and ſee to the right on the ſhore the church, and the miniſter's manſe. Ride weſtward about five miles to Ard-fin, the reſidence of Mr. Campbell, ſeated above the ſound of Ilay.

Jura, the moſt rugged of the Hebrides, is reckoned to be about thirty-four miles long, and in general ten broad, except along the ſound of Ilay: is compoſed chiefly of vaſt mountains, naked and without the poſſibility of cultivation. Some of the ſouth, and a little of the Weſtern ſides only are improveable: as is natural to be ſuppoſed, this iſland is ill peopled, and does not contain about ſeven or eight hundred inhabitants; having been a little thinned by the epidemic migrations.

The very old clans are the Mac-il-vuys and the Mac-raines: but it ſeems to have changed maſters more than once: in 1549 ‡, Donald of Cantyre, Mac-guillayne of Doward, Mac-guillayne of Kinlyck-buy, and Mac-duffie of Colonſay were the proprie-

* In the beginning of the laſt century the iſlanders were continually harraſſing Ireland with their plundering invaſions; or landing there to ſupport rebellions: at length it was made treaſon to receive theſe Hebridian Redſhanks, as they were ſtyled. Camden II. 1407.

† The act for aboliſhing heritable juriſdictions, &c.

‡ Dean of the iſles.

tors: Mac-lean of Mull had alſo a ſhare in 1586. At preſent Mr. Campbell by purchaſe from Mr. Campbell of Shawfield; Mr. Mac-neile of Colonſay, Mr. Campbell of Shawfield; and the Duke of Argyle divide this maſs of weather-beaten barrenneſs among them.

In 1607 Jura was included in the lordſhip of Cantyre, by charter, dated the laſt of May, then granted to Archibald Earl of Argyle.

The produce is about three or four hundred head of cattle, ſold annually at 3l. each, to graziers who come for them. About a hundred horſes are alſo ſold annually: here are a few ſheep with fleeces of moſt excellent fineneſs, and numbers of goats. In good ſeaſons ſufficient bear and oats are raiſed as will maintain the inhabitants: but they ſometimes want, I ſuppoſe from the converſion of their grain into whiſky. But the chief food of the common people is potatoes and fiſh and ſhell fiſh. It is to be feared that their competence of bread is very ſmall. Bear produces four or five fold: oats three fold.

Fern aſhes bring in about a hundred pounds a year: about two hundred tons of kelp is burnt annually, and ſold from 3l. 10s. to 4l. per ton.

Sloes are the only fruits of the iſland. An acid for punch is made of the berries of the mountain aſh: and a kind of ſpirit is alſo diſtilled from them.

Neceſſity hath inſtructed the inhabitants in the uſe of native dyes. Thus the juice of the tops of heath boiled ſupplies them with a yellow; the roots of the white water lily with a dark brown. Thoſe of the yellow water iris with a black: and the Galium verum, Rù of the iſlanders with a very fine red, not inferior to that from Madder.

The quadrupeds of Jura are about a hundred ſtags. Some wild cats, otters, ſtoats, rats and ſeals. The feathered game, black cocks, grous, ptarmigans, and ſnipes. The ſtags muſt have been once more numerous, for the original name of the iſland was Deiry, or the iſle of Deer, ſo called by the Norwegians from the abundance of thoſe noble animals.

The hard fare of theſe poor people ſeems to have been no impediment to the population of the iſland, nor yet to the longevity of the natives. The women are very prolific, and very often bear twins. The inhabitants live to a great age, and are liable to very few diſtempers. Men of ninety work; and there is now living a woman of eighty who can run down a ſheep. The account given by Martin of Gillour Maccrain, was confirmed to me. His age exceeded that of either Jenkins or Par: for he kept a hundred and eighty chriſtmaſſes in his own houſe, and died in the reign of Charles I. Among the modern inſtances of longevity I forgot to mention John Armour, of Campbeltown, aged one hundred and four, who was a cockſwain in our navy at the time of the peace of Utrecht; and within theſe three years was ſtout enough to go out a ſhooting.

This pariſh is ſuppoſed to be the largeſt in Great Britain, and the duty the moſt troubleſome and dangerous: it conſiſts of Jura, Colonſay, Oranſay, Skarba, and ſeveral little iſles divided by narrow and dangerous ſounds; forming a length of not leſs than ſixty miles; ſupplied by only one miniſter and an aſſiſtant.

Some ſuperſtitions are obſerved here at this time. The old women, when they undertake any cure, mumble certain rhythmical incantations; and like the ancients, endeavour decantare dolorem. They preſerve a ſtick of the wicken tree, or mountain aſh, as a protection againſt elves.

I had ſome obſcure account here of a worm, that in a leſs pernicious degree, bears ſome reſemblance to the Furia infernalis* of Linnæus, which in the vaſt bogs of Kemi

* Faun. Suec. No. 2070.

drops

drops on the inhabitants, eats into the fleſh and occaſions a moſt excruciating death. The Filiian, a little worm of Jura, ſmall as a thread and not an inch in length, like the Furia, inſinuates itſelf under the ſkin, cauſes a redneſs and great pain, flies ſwiftly from part to part; but is curable by a poultice of cheeſe and honey.

After dinner walk down to the ſound of Ilay, and viſit the little iſland of Fruchlan, near to the ſhore, and a mile or two from the eaſtern entrance. On the top is a ruined tower of a ſquare form, with walls nine feet thick; on the weſt ſide the rock on which it ſtands is cut through to a vaſt depth, forming a foſs over which had been the draw bridge. This fortreſs ſeemed as if intended to guard the mouth of the ſound; and was alſo the priſon where the Mac-donalds kept their captives, and in old times was called the caſtle of Claig.

July 1. Ride along the ſhore of the ſound: take boat at the ferry, and go a mile more by water: ſee on the Jura ſide ſome ſheelins or ſummer huts for goatherds, who keep here a ſtock of eighty for the ſake of the milk and cheeſes. The laſt are made without ſalt, which they receive afterwards from the aſhes of ſea-tang, and the tang itſelf which the natives lap in it.

Land on a bank covered with ſheelins, the habitations of ſome peaſants who attend the herds of milch cows. Theſe formed a groteſque groupe; ſome where oblong, many conic, and ſo low that entrance is forbidden, without creeping through the little opening, which has no other door than a faggot of birch twigs, placed there occaſionally: they are conſtructed of branches of trees, covered with ſods; the furniture a bed of heath, placed on a bank of ſod; two blankets and a rug; ſome dairy veſſels, and above, certain pendant ſhelves made of baſket work, to hold the cheeſe, the produce of the ſummer. In one of the little conic huts, I ſpied a little infant aſleep, under the protection of a faithful dog.

Croſs, on foot, a large plain of ground, ſeemingly improveable, but covered with a deep heath, and perfectly in a ſtate of nature. See the arctic-gull, a bird unknown in South Britain, which breeds here on the ground: it was very tame, but, if diſturbed, flew about like the lapwing, but with a more flagging wing. After a walk of four miles, reach the Paps: left the leſſer to the ſouth-eaſt, preferring the aſcent of the greateſt, for there are three; Beinn-a-chaolois, or, the mountain of the ſound; Beinn-ſheunta, or the hallowed mountain; and Beinn-an-àir, or, the mountain of gold. We began to ſcale the laſt; a taſk of much labour and difficulty; being compoſed of vaſt ſtones, ſlightly covered with moſſes near the baſe, but all above bare, and unconnected with each other. The whole ſeems a cairn, the work of the ſons of Saturn; and Ovid might have caught his idea from this hill, had he ſeen it.

Affectaſſe ferunt regnum celeſte Gigantes,
Altaque congeſtos ſtruxiſſe ad ſidera montes.

Gain the top, and find our fatigues fully recompenced by the grandeur of the proſpect from this ſublime ſpot: Jura itſelf afforded a ſtupendous ſcene of rock, varied with little lakes innumerable. From the weſt ſide of the hill ran a narrow ſtripe of rock, terminating in the ſea, called, the ſide of the old hag. Such appearances are very common in this iſland and in Jura, and in ſeveral parts of North Britain, and the North of Ireland, and all ſuppoſed to be of vulcanic origin, being beds of lava of various breadths, from three feet to near ſeventy. Their depth is unknown; and as to length, they run for miles together, croſs the ſounds, and often appear on the oppoſite ſhores. They frequently appear three or four feet above the ſurface of the ground, ſo that they are called on that account Whin-dikes, forming natural dikes, or boundaries.

The fiſſures were left empty from earlieſt times. It is impoſſible to fix a period when ſome tremendous vulcanic eruption happened, like that of late years infeſted Iceland, with ſuch fatal effects, and filled every chaſm and every channel with the liquid lava. Such a ſtream poured itſelf into theſe fiſſures, that cooled and conſolidated; and remains evident proofs of the ſhare which fire had in cauſing the wondrous appearances we ſo frequently meet with, and ſo greatly admire. In a certain bay in the iſle of Mull, there remains a fiſſure which eſcaped receiving the fiery ſtream. The ſides are of granite: the width only nine or ten feet; the depth not leſs than a hundred and twenty. It ranges N. by W. and S. by E. to a vaſt extent: and appears againſt a correſpondent fiſſure on the oppoſite ſhore. In the Ph. Tranſ. tab. iv. is a view of this tremendous gap: together with the two ſtones which have accidentally fell, and remained hitched near the top of the northern extremity. Theſe and numbers of other vulcanic curioſities in the Hebrides, are well deſcribed by Abraham Mills, Eſq. of Macclesfield, who in 1788 viſited ſeveral of the iſlands, and in the lxxxth vol. of the Ph. Tranſ. has favoured the public with his ingenious remarks. To the ſouth appeared Ilay, extended like a map beneath us; and beyond that, the north of Ireland; to the weſt, Gigha and Car, Cantrye and Arran, and the Firth of Clyde, bounded by Airſhire; an amazing tract of mountains to the N. E. as far as Ben-lomond; Skarba finiſhed the northern view; and over the Weſtern Ocean were ſcattered Colonſay and Oranſay, Mull, Jona, and its neighbouring groupe of iſles; and ſtill further the long extents of Tirey and Col juſt apparent.

On the ſummit are ſeveral lofty cairns, not the work of devotion, but idle herds, or curious travellers. Even this vaſt heap of ſtones was not uninhabited: a hind paſſed along the ſides full ſpeed, and a brace of ptarmigans often favoured us with their appearance, even near the ſummit.

The other paps are ſeen very diſtinctly: each inferior in height to this, but of all the ſame figure, perfectly mamillary. Mr. Banks and his friends mounted that to the ſouth, and found the height to be two thouſand three hundred and fifty-nine feet: but Beinn an-óir far over-topped it; ſeated on the pinnacle, the depth below was tremendous on every ſide.

The ſtones of this mountain are white (a few red) quartzy and compoſed of ſmall grains; but ſome are brecciated, or filled with cryſtalline kernels, of an amethyſtine colour. The other ſtones of the iſland that fell under my obſervation, were a cinereous ſlate, veined with red, and uſed here as a whet ſtone: a micaceous ſand ſtone; and between the ſmall iſles and Ardeſin, abundance of a quartzy micaceous rock-ſtone.

Return by the ſame road, croſs the Sound, and not finding the veſſel arrived, am moſt hoſpitably received by Mr. Freebairn, of Freeport, near Port-aſkaig, his reſidence on the ſouthern ſide of the water, in the iſland of Ilay.

July 2. Walk into the interior parts: on the way ſee abundance of rock and pit marle, convertible into the beſt of manures. Viſit the mines, carried on under the directions of Mr. Freebairn, ſince the year 1763; the ore is of lead, much mixed with copper, which occaſions expence and trouble in the ſeperation: the veins riſe to the ſurface, have been worked at intervals for ages, and probably in the time of the Norwegians, a nation of miners. The old adventurers worked by trenching, which is apparent every where: the trenches are not above ſix feet deep; and the veins which opened into them not above five or ſix inches thick; yet, by means of ſome inſtrument, unknown to us at preſent, they picked or ſcooped out the ore with good ſucceſs, following it in that narrow ſpace to the length of four feet.

The veins are of various thickneſſes; the ſtrings numerous, conducting to large bodies, but quickly exhauſted. The lead-ore is good: the copper yields thirty-three pounds per hundred; and forty ounces of ſilver from a ton of the metal. The lead ore is ſmelted in an air-furnace, near Freeport; and as much ſold in the pig, as ſince the firſt undertaking by this gentleman, has brought in ſix thouſand pounds.

Not far from theſe mines are vaſt ſtrata of that ſpecies of iron called bog-ore, of the concreted kind: beneath that large quantities of vitriolic mundic.

On the top of a hill, at ſome little diſtance, are ſome rocks, with great viens of emery running in the midſt, in a horizontal direction, and from one to three feet thick.

A ſmall quantity of quickſilver has been found in the moors, which ought to encourage a farther ſearch.

Continue the walk to the neighbouring hill of Dun-Bhorairaig: on the ſummit is a Daniſh fort, of a circular form, at preſent about fourteen feet high, formed of excellent maſonry, but without mortar: the walls are twelve feet thick; and within their very thickneſs is a gallery, extending all around, the caſerne for the garriſon, or the place where the arms were lodged ſecure from wet. The entrance is low, covered at top with great flat ſtone, and on each ſide is a hollow, probably intended for guard-rooms; the inſide of the fort is a circular area, of fifty-two feet diameter, with a ſtone ſeat running all round the bottom of the wall, about two feet high, where might have been a general reſting-place of chieftains and ſoldiers.

On the outſide of the fort, is another work, under which is the veſtige of a ſubterraneous paſſage conducting into it, a ſort of ſally port. Round the whole of this ancient fortreſs is a deep foſs. Three of theſe forts are generally within ſight, ſo that in caſe of any attempt made on any one, a ſpeedy alarm might be given to the others. Each was the centre of a ſmall diſtrict; and to them the inhabitants might repair for ſhelter in caſe of any attack by the enemy: the notice was given from the fort, at night by the light of a torch, in the day by the ſound of trumpet: an inſtrument celebrated among the Danes, ſometimes made of braſs, ſometimes of horn*. The northern Bards ſpeak hyperbolically of the effect of the blaſt blown by the mouth of the heroes. The great Roland cauſed his trumpet Olivant† to be heard twenty miles, and by the ſound ſcattered about the very brains of one of his hearers.

Return, and ſee on the road ſide the ruins of a chapel dedicated to St. Colomba; and near it an ancient croſs.

July 3. Several gentlemen of the iſland favour me with a viſit: and offer their ſervice to conduct me to whatever was worthy of attention. Set out, in their company, on horſeback, and ride ſouth, croſſing the country; find the roads excellent, but the country quite open; and too much good land in a ſtate of nature, covered with heath, but mixed with plenty of natural herbage. See ſome ſtunted woods of birch and hazels, giving ſhelter to black game. On Imiriconart, or the plain ridge, are the veſtiges of ſome butts, where the great Mac-donald exerciſed his men at archery. Reach and dine at Kilarow, a village ſeated on Loch-in-daal, a vaſt bay, that penetrates very deeply into the iſland. Oppoſite Bomore, ſhips of three hundred tons may ride with ſafety: which renders it a very convenient retreat.

Near Kilarow is the ſeat of the proprietor of the iſland. In the church yard is now proſtrate a curious column, perhaps the ſhaft of a croſs, for the top is broken off; and

* Wormii Muſeum, 378. Boate's Nat. Hiſt. Ireland, 197. Smith's Hiſt. Cork, ii. 404.
† Wormii Mon. Dan. 381.

near

near it is a flat ſtone, with a hole in the middle, the probable pedeſtal. The figures and inſcriptions are faithfully expreſſed in the plate given by Mr. Pennant.

The two moſt remarkable grave-ſtones are, one of a warrior, in a cloſe veſt and ſleeves, with a ſort of phillebeg reaching to his knees, and the covering of his head of a conic form, like the Bared of the ancient Iriſh *: a ſword in his hand, and dirk by his ſide. The other has on it a great ſword; a beautiful running pattern of foilage round it; and a griffin, a lion, and another animal at one end: near to them is a plain tablet, whether intended to be engraven, or whether like Peter Papin, Lord of Utrique, he was a new knight, and wanted a device, muſt remain undetermined.

On a little flat hill, near the village, are the remains of the gallows: this was the place of execution in the days of the lords of the iſles. From hence is a pretty view of the loch, and the church and village of Bomore.

This part of the iſland is in many places bounded by a ſort of terraſs near twenty-two feet high, entirely formed of rounded ſea-worn pebbles, now ſome hundred yards diſtant from the medium line between high and low water mark; and above twenty-five yards above it. This is another proof of the loſs ſuſtained by the ſea in the Scottiſh iſlands; which, we know, makes more than reprizals in other places.

Ride along the head of the bay; at Tralaig, on a heathy eminence that faces the ſands, are three deep hollows; their inſide once lined with ſtone: theſe had been the watch-towers of the natives, to attend the motions of any invaders from the ſea. Obſerve near them a great column of rude ſtone.

Paſs by two deep channels, at preſent dry: theſe had been the harbour of the great Mac-donald; had once piers, with doors to ſecure his ſhipping: a great iron hook, one of the hinges having lately been found there.

The veſſels then in uſe were called Birlings, probably corrupted from Bydinga †, a ſpecies of ſhip among the Norwegians: but by the ſize of the harbours, it is plain that the navy of this potentate was not very conſiderable.

Turn a little out of the road to ſee the ſite of one of his houſes, called Kil-choman, and a deep glen, which is pointed out to me as the place where he kept his fat cattle: ſuch a conveniency was very neceſſary, as moſt of the eſtabliſhment of the great Mac-donald's houſhold was paid in kind. Mr. Campbell, of Ballole, favoured me with the ſtate of it in 1542, which was as follows:

North Cantyre.	South Cantyre.
In money, 125l. 10 B.	In money, 162l. 8 B. 48.
Oat-meal, 388 ſtones three-quarters.	Meal, 480 ſt. 2 pt.
Malt, 4 ch. 10 bolls.	Malt, 25 ch. 14 B. 2 fir.
Marts, i. e. a ſtall-fed ox, 6.	Marts, 48.
Cow, 1.	Mutton, 53.
Muttons, 41.	Cheeſe, 342 ſt. three-quarters.
Cheeſe, 307 ſt. three-quarters.	

Ilay and Reinds ‡.

Money, 45l. 1d. Meal, 2593ſt. Marts, 301. Mutton, 301. Cheeſe, 2161, 3 pt. Geeſe, 301. Poultry, 301.

* Mr. O'Connor's Diſſ. Hiſt. Ireland, 112. † Torfæus, 106.

‡ A tract of Ilay to the weſt between Kilarow and Sunderland.

	£.	B.	d.
Total in money, 332l. 18 B. 6.	332	18	6
Meal, 3061 ſt. three-quarters, 2 pt. at 2 B.	366	2	10
Malt, 30 chal. 8 bolls, 2 fir. at 5 B.	122	2	6
Marts, 356, at 2 marks,	553	6	8
Mutton, 595, at 2 B.	45	11	10
Cheeſe,	237	2	0
Geeſe, 301, at 4d.	6	0	4
Poultry, 301.	2	18	3
In Scotch money	1666	2	11

Obſerve, near this place, a tract quite covered with clover, ſown by nature. Proceed weſt, and am conducted to Sunderland *, the ſeat of ——— Campell, Eſq. The improvements of his lands are excellent, and the graſs ſo good, and the fields ſo clean, as to vie with any place. Near the houſe, in a well-ſheltered nook, is an apple-orchard, which bore plentifully: theſe, with ſtrawberries, are the fruits of theſe remote iſlands; the climate denies other luxuries of this nature: and even in theſe articles, Pomona ſmiles but where ſhe finds a warm protection.

About a mile from the houſe, on the coaſt, ſeparated from the land by a deep but dry chaſm, is a large rock, with a pretty large area on the top: on it are veſtiges of various habitations, the retreat of the ancient natives in times of irreſiſtible invaſion: here they were ſecure, for the aſcent is as difficult and hazardous as moſt I have undertaken. The place is called Burg-coul, and by the name refers to Fingal, or Fin-mac-cuil.

Sat up late, which gave me opportunity of knowing the lightneſs of the night in the iſland at this ſeaſon: for at half an hour paſt one in the morning, I could read the ſmall print of a newſpaper.

July 4. Viſit Loch-guirm, about two miles diſtant from Sunderland; a water of four miles in circumference, ſhallow, but abounding with trout. It is moſt remarkable for a regular fort of the Mac-donald's, placed in a ſmall iſland, but now in ruins: the form is ſquare, with a round baſtion at each corner; and in the middle are ſome walls, the remains of the buildings that ſheltered the garriſon: beneath one ſide, between the two baſtions, was the place where Mac-donald ſecured his boats: they were drawn beneath the protection of the wall of the fort, and had another on their outſide, built in the water, as an additional ſecurity. The Dean of the iſles ſays, that in his time this caſtle was uſurped by Mac-killayne, of Doward.

Dine at Mr. Campbell's, of Balnabbi. His land is quite riante; his paſtures in good order; and his people buſily employed in hay-making: obſerved one piece of good graſs ground, which he aſſured me was very lately covered with heath, now quite deſtroyed by the uſe of ſhell-ſand. Perhaps it may ſeem trifling to mention, that ſome excellent new potatoes were ſerved up at dinner; but this circumſtance, with the forwardneſs of the hay harveſt, ſhews what may be effected by culture in this iſland, when the tenure is ſecure, for both Sunderland and Balnabbi are proprietors.

See, near the houſe, three upright ſtones, of a ſtupendous ſize, placed nearly equidiſtant: the largeſt was ſeventeen feet high, and three broad.

Ride two miles N. W. to Doun-vollan, where ſome high rocks project one behind the other into the ſea, with narrow Iſthmuſes between: on the aſcent of each are ſtrong dikes, placed tranſverſely, and a path leading towards the top; and on ſome parts are

* Near this place is the dangerous bay of Sallego.

hollows, probably the lodging of the occupiers. The laſt of theſe rocks terminates in a precipice over the ſea, and was the dernier reſort of the defendants: ſuch were the fortifications of the barbarous ages: here were the aſſailants ſucceſsful, the garriſon had no alternative but to periſh by the edge of the ſword, or to precipitate themſelves into the ocean.

In various parts of this neighbourhood are ſcattered ſmall holes, formed in the ground, large enough to hold a ſingle man in a ſitting poſture: the top is covered with a broad ſtone, and that with earth: into theſe unhappy fugitives took ſhelter after a defeat, and drawing together ſods, found a temporary concealment from enemies, who in early times knew not the giving or receiving of quarter. The incurſions of barbarians were always ſhort; ſo that the fugitives could eaſily ſubſiſt in their earths till the danger was over. Men were then almoſt in a ſtate of nature: how ſtrong was their reſemblance to beaſts of prey! The whole ſcenery of this place was unſpeakably ſavage, and the inhabitants ſuitable. Falcons ſcreamed inceſſantly over our heads, and we diſturbed the eagles perched on the precipice.

Continue clambering among the rocks impending over the ſea, and ſpilt by intervals into chaſms, narrow, black, and of a ſtupendous depth; whoſe bottom appeared and diſappeared according to the momentary coruſcations of the furious foam of the waves, rolling from the heavy ocean. Proceed along a narrow path, ſurrounding the face of a promontory hanging over the water, ſkipping nimbly over a way that fear alone could make dangerous, laughing at a bulky companion whom the reſt had diſtanced.

Deſcend a deep tract, and found part of our company (who choſe a leſs picturesque road) in poſſeſſion of the fine cave of Saneg-mor: the entrance was difficult: but after ſome travel found the inſide of an auguſt extent and height; the roof ſolid rock, which returned with the noiſe of thunder, the diſcharge of our muſkets. Within this cave was another ſtrait before us, with a fine arched entrance: ſeveral of the company had got into it, and paſſing with their tapers backwards and forwards, from receſs to receſs, appeared at our diſtance like the gliding ſpectres of Shakeſpeare in the pit of Acheron. We followed, and found our grotto divided into numbers of far-winding paſſages, ſometime opening into fine expanſes, again cloſing, for a long ſpace, into galleries, paſſable but with difficulty: a perfect ſubterraneous labyrinth. A bagpiper preceded: at times the whole ſpace was filled with the ſound, which died away by degrees to a mere murmur, and ſoon after again aſtoniſhed us with the bellowing, according as the meanders conducted him to, or from our ſingular ſtations.

July 5. Take leave of the hoſpitable family of Sunderland: ride along a different road acroſs the iſland; paſs by ſome cairns, and ſome ancient fences on the heaths. Reach the head of Loch-Druinard, a place celebrated for the battle of Traii-dhruinard, in 1598, between the lord of the iſles, and Sir Lauchlan Mac-lean, of Mull: the laſt, with fifteen hundred men, invaded Ilay, with a view of uſurping it from his nephew: the firſt had only eleven hundred, and was at firſt obliged to retreat till he was joined by a hundred and twenty freſh forces: this decided the engagement. Sir Lauchlan was ſlain, with four-ſcore of his principal kinſmen, and two hundred of his ſoldiers, who lay ſurrounding the body of their chieftain. A ſtone on the ſpot, was erected in memory of his fall.

Sir Lauchlan conſulted a witch, the oracle of Mull, before he ſet out on his expedition; and received three pieces of advice: firſt, not to land on a Thurſday: a ſtorm forced him into diſobedience. The ſecond, not to drink of a certain ſpring: which he did through ignorance. The third, not to fight beſide Loch-druinard: but this the fates may be ſuppoſed to have determined.

Ride

Ride by Loch-finlagan, a narrow piece of water, celebrated for its iſle, a principal reſidence of the great Mac-donald. The ruins of this place and chapel ſtill exiſt, and alſo the ſtone on which he ſtood when he was crowned King of the iſles. This cuſtom ſeems to have been common to the northern nations. The Danes* had their Kong-ſtolen.

The ceremony, (after the new lord had collected his kindred and vaſſals) was truly patriarchal. After putting on his armour his helmet and his ſword, he took an oath to rule as his anceſtors had done; that is, to govern as a father would his children: his people in return ſwore that they would pay the ſame obedience to him as children would their parent. The dominions of this potentate about the year 1586 conſiſted only of Ilay, Jura, Knapdale and Cantyre. So reduced were they, from what they had been, before the deprivation of the great Earl of Roſs, in the reign of James III.

Near this is another little iſle, where he aſſembled his council: Illan na Corlle, or, The iſland of council; where thirteen judges conſtantly ſat to decide differences among his ſubjects; and received for their trouble the eleventh part of the value of the affair tried before them †.

In the firſt iſland were buried the wives and children of the lords of the iſles; but their own perſons were depoſited in the more ſacred ground of Jona.

On the ſhores of the lake are ſome marks of the quarters of his Carnauch and Gilli-glaſſes, the military of the iſles: the firſt ſignifying a ſtrong man; the laſt, a grim-looking fellow. The firſt were light-armed, and fought with darts and daggers; the laſt with ſharp hatchets ‡. Theſe are the troops that Shakeſpeare alludes to, when he ſpeaks of a Donald, who

> From the weſtern iſles
> Of Kernes and Gallow glaſſes was ſupplied.

Upon the ſhore are remains of a pier, and on a ſtone is cut, A. II. or, Œneas the ſecond, one of the lords of the iſles, in whoſe reign it was founded §. This proves ſufficently that Mac-donald was not their general title, as ſome have imagined: the miſtake aroſe from two of the name of Donald, who were moſt remarkable for the ravages they made in Scotland, in the reign of Edward Baliol, in 1368, and that of James I. in 1410. As the title is popular ſtill in the iſles, I chuſe to continue what is ſo much in uſe.

Beſides thoſe already mentioned, the lords had a houſe and chapel at Laganon, on the ſouth ſide of Loch-an-daal: a ſtrong caſtle on a rock in the ſea, at Dunowaick, at the ſouth-eaſt end of the country; for they made this iſland their reſidence after their expulſion from that of Man, in 1304.

There is a tradition, that while the iſle of Man was part of the kingdom of the iſles, that the rents were for a time paid in this country: thoſe in ſilver were paid on a rock ſtill called Creig-a-nione, or the rock of the ſilver rent: the other, Creig-a-nairgid, or, the rock of rents in kind. Theſe lie oppoſite to each other, at the mouth of a harbour, on the ſouth ſide of this iſland.

* Stephanis notæ in Sax. Gramm. 29.

† Theſe were the Armin or Tierna heads of the principal families; who alſo aſſiſted the lord of the iſles with their advice.

‡ Camden, 1421.

§ Boethius, 383. Fordun ſays, that the lord of the iſles had here duas manſiones et Caſtrum Domanorum.

Return to Freeport, and go on board my veſſel, now at anchor on the Jura ſide of the ſound in Whitefa lane bay.

The iſle of Ilay, Iſla, or, as it is called in Erſe, Ile, is of a ſquare form, deeply indented on the ſouth by the great bay of Loch-an-daal, divided from Jura, on the north-eaſt, by the ſound which is near fourteen miles long, and about one broad. The tides the moſt violent and rapid; the channel clear, excepting at the ſouth entrance, where there are ſome rocks on the Jura ſide.

The length of Ilay, from the point of Ruval to the Mull of Kinoth, is twenty-eight miles; is divided into the pariſhes of Kildalton, Kilarow, Kilchoman, and Kilmenie. The latitude * of Freeport, 55° 52′ 29″ N. The face of the iſland is hilly, but not high: the loftieſt hills are Aird-iniſdail, Diur-bheinn, and Sgarb-bhein. The land in many parts is excellent, but much of it is covered with heath, and abſolutely in a ſtate of nature.

The produce is corn of different kinds; ſuch as bear, which ſometimes yields eleven fold, and oats ſix fold; a ruinous diſtillation prevails here, inſomuch that it is ſuppoſed that more of the bear is drank in form of whiſky, than eaten in the ſhape of bannocs. Wheat has been raiſed with good ſucceſs in an incloſure belonging to the proprietor; but in an open country where moſt of the cattle go at large, it is impoſſible to cultivate that grain, and the tenants are unable to incloſe. Much flax is raiſed here, and about 2000l. worth, ſold out of the iſland in yarn, which might be better manufactured on the ſpot, to give employ to the poor natives.

A ſet of people worn down with poverty; their habitations ſcenes of miſery, made of looſe ſtones, without chimnies, without doors, excepting the faggot oppoſed to the wind at one or other of the apertures, permitting the ſmoke to eſcape through the other, in order to prevent the pains of ſuffocation. The furniture perfectly correſponds: a pothook hangs from the middle of the roof, with a pot pendent over a grateleſs fire, filled with fare that may rather be called a permiſſion to exiſt, than a ſupport of vigorous life; the inmates, as may be expected, lean, withered, duſky, and ſmoked-dried. But my picture is not of this iſland only.

Notwithſtanding the excellency of the land, above a thouſand pounds worth of meal is annually imported, a famine threatened at this time, but was prevented by the ſeaſonable arrival of a meal ſhip; and the inhabitants, like the ſons of Jacob of old, flocked down to buy food.

Ale is frequently made in this iſland of the young tops of heath, mixing two thirds of that plant with one of malt, ſometimes adding hops. Boethius relates that this liquor was much uſed among the Picts, but when that nation was extirpated by the Scots, the ſecret of making it periſhed with them †.

The country bleſt with fine manures; beſides ſea-wrack, coral, ſhell-ſand, rock and pit marle, it poſſeſſes a tract of thirty-ſix ſquare miles of limeſtone. What treaſures, if properly applied, to bring wealth and plenty into the iſland.

Numbers of cattle are bred here; and about ſeventeen hundred are annually exported at the price of fifty ſhillings each. The iſland is often overſtocked, and numbers die in March for want of fodder. None but milch cows are houſed; cattle of all other kinds, except the ſaddle-horſes, run out during winter.

The number of inhabitants is computed to be between ſeven and eight thouſand. About ſeven hundred are employed in the mines and in the fiſhery; the reſt are

* I am greatly indebted to Dr. Lind for the true latitude; and for a beautiful map of the iſle from which I take my meaſurements.

† Deſcr. Regni Scotorum.

gentlemen.

gentlemen-farmers, ſubtenants or ſervants. The women ſpin. Few as yet have migrated.

The ſervants are paid in kind; the ſixth part of the crop. They have houſes gratis: the maſter gives them the ſeed for the firſt year, and lends them horſes to plough annually the land annexed.

The air is leſs healthy than that of Jura; the preſent epidemical diſeaſes are dropſies and cancers; the natural effects of bad food.

The quadrupeds of this iſland are ſtoats, weaſels, otters, and hares: the laſt ſmall, dark-coloured, and bad runners. The birds are eagles, peregrine falcons, black and red game, and a very few ptarmigans. Red breaſted gooſanders breed on the ſhore among the looſe ſtones, wild geeſe in the moors. Herons in the iſland in Loch-guirm. The fiſh are plaiſe, ſmeardab, large dabs, mullets, ballan, lump-fiſh, black goby, greater dragonet, and that rare fiſh the Lepadogaſter of M. Gouan.

Vipers ſwarm in the heath; the natives retain the vulgar error of their ſtinging with their forked tongues; that a ſword on which the poiſon has fallen will hiſs in water like a red hot iron; and that a poultice of human ordure is an infallible cure for the bite.

In this iſland ſeveral antient diverſions and ſuperſtitions are ſtill preſerved; the laſt indeed are almoſt extinct, or at moſt lurk only among the very meaneſt of the people.

The late wakes or funerals, like thoſe of the Romans, were attended with ſports and dramatic entertainments, compoſed of many parts, and the actors often changed their dreſſes ſuitable to their characters. The ſubject of the drama was hiſtorical and preſerved by memory.

The active ſports are wreſtling. Another is performed by jumping on a pole held up horizontally by two men; the performer lights on his knees, takes hold with both hands, bends and kiſſes it, and then ſprings off. He who ſucceeds in the feat when the poll is at higheſt elevation, carries the prize.

A ſecond game of activity is played by two or three hundred, who form a circle; and every one places his ſtick in the ground before him by way of barrier. A perſon, called the odd man, ſtands in the middle, and delivers his bonnet to any one in the ring. This is nimbly handed round, and the owner is to recover it; and on ſucceeding, takes the place of the perſon whom he took it from, and that perſon again [illegible] the middle place.

There are two other trials of ſtrength: firſt, throwing the ſledge-hammer. The other ſeems local. Two men ſit on the ground foot to foot; each lays hold of a [illegible] ſtick, and the champion that can pull the other over is the winner.

The power of faſcination is as ſtrongly believed here as it was by the ſhepherds of Italy in times of old:

Neſcio quis teneros oculis mihi faſcinat agnos?

But here the power of the evil eye affects more the milch cows than lambs. If a good houſewife perceives the effect of the malicious on any of her kine, ſhe takes as much milk as ſhe can drain from the enchanted herd, for the witch commonly leaves very litle. She then boils it with certain herbs, and adds to them flints and untempered ſteel; after that ſhe ſecures the door, and invokes the three ſacred perſons. This puts the witch into ſuch an agony, that ſhe comes hilling-willing to the houſe, begs to be admitted, to obtain relief by touching the powerful pot; the good woman then makes

makes her terms; the witch reſtores the milk to the cattle, and in return is freed from her pains.

But ſometimes to ſave the trouble of thoſe charms (for it may happen that the diſorder may ariſe from other cauſes than an evil-eye,) the trial is made by immerging in milk a certain herb, and if the cows are ſuper-naturally affected, it inſtantly diſtills blood.

The unſucceſsful lover revenges himſelf on his happy rival by charms potent as thoſe of the ſhepherd Alpheſibæus, and exactly ſimilar:

Necte tribus nodis ternos Amarylli colores:
Necte, Amarylli modo.

Donald takes three threads of different hues, and ties three knots on each, three times imprecating the moſt cruel diſappointments on the nuptial bed: but the bridegroom to avert the harm, ſtands at the altar with an untied ſhoe, and puts a ſixpence beneath his foot.

A preſent was made me of a clach clun ceilach, or cock-knee ſtone, believed to be obtained out of that part of the bird; but I have unluckily forgotten its virtues. Not ſo with the clach crubain, which is to cure all pains in the joints. It is to be preſumed both theſe amulets have been enchanted; for the firſt very much reſembles a common pebble, the other is that ſpecies of foſſil ſhell called Gryphites.

I was alſo favoured with ſeveral of the nuts, commonly called Molucca beans, which are frequently found on the weſtern ſhores of this and others of the Hebrides. They are the ſeeds of the *Dolichos urens*, *Guilandina Bonduc. G. Bonducetta*, and *mimoſa ſcandens* of Linnæus, natives of Jamaica. The fifth is a ſeed called by Bauhin, *fructus exot: orbicularis ſulcis nerviſque quatuor*, whoſe place is unknown. The four firſt grow in quantities on the ſteep banks of the rivers of Jamaica, and are generally ſuppoſed to drop into the water, and to be carried into the ſea; from thence by tides and currents, and the predominancy of the eaſt wind, to be forced through the gulf of Florida into the North American ocean, in the ſame manner as the Sargaſſo, a plant growing on the rocks in the ſeas of Jamaica. When arrived in that part of the Atlantic, they fall in with the weſterly winds, which generally blow two-thirds of the year in that tract; which may help to convey them to the ſhores of the Hebrides and Orknies *. I was for reſolving this phenomenon into ſhipwrecks, and ſuppoſing that they might have been flung on theſe coaſts out of ſome unhappy veſſels; but this ſolution of mine is abſolutely denied, from the frequency and regularity of the appearance of theſe ſeeds. American tortoiſes, or turtles, have more than once been taken alive on theſe coaſts, tempeſt-driven from their warm ſeas; and part of the maſt of the Tilbury man of war, burnt at Jamaica, was taken up on the weſtern coaſt of Scotland; facts that give probability to the firſt opinion.

Hiſtory furniſhes very few materials for the great events or revolutions of Ilay. It ſeems to have been long a ſeat of empire, probably jointly with the iſle of Man, as being moſt conveniently ſituated for the government of the reſt of the Hebrides; for Crovan the Norwegian, after his conqueſt of that iſland in 1066, retired and finiſhed his days in Ilay †. There are more Daniſh or Norwegian names of places in this iſland than any other; almoſt all the preſent farms derive their titles from them, ſuch as Perſibus, Torridale, Torriboſe, and the like. On the retreat of the Danes it became the ſeat of their ſucceſſors, the lords of the iſles, and continued after their

* Phil. Tranſ. abridged, iii. 540. † Chron. Man.

power was broken, in the reign of James III. in their deſcendants, the Mac-donalds, who held, or ought to have held it from the crown. It was in the poſſeſſion of a Sir James Mac-donald, in the year 1598, the ſame who won the battle of Traii-dhruinard before mentioned. His power gave umbrage to James VI. who directed the Lord of Mac-leod, Cameron of Lochiel, and the Mac-neiles of Barra, to ſupport the Mac-leanes in another invaſion. The rival parties met near the hill of Ben-bigger, eaſt of Kilarow; a fierce engagement enſued, and the Macdonalds were defeated, and almoſt entirely cut off. Sir James eſcaped to Spain; but returned in 1620, was pardoned, received a penſion, and died the ſame year at Glaſgow, and in him expired the laſt of the great Macdonalds. But the King, irritated by the diſturbances raiſed by private wars, waged between theſe and other clans, reſumed * the grant made by his predeceſſor, and transferred it to Sir John Campbel of Calder, who held it on paying an annual feu-duty of five hundred pounds ſterling, which is paid to this day. The iſland was granted to Sir John, as a reward for his undertaking the conqueſt, but the family conſidered it as a dear acquiſition, by the loſs of many gallant followers, and by the expences incurred in ſupport of it. At preſent it is in poſſeſſion of Mr. Campbel, of Shawfield, and the rents are about 2300l. per annum.

July 6. Weigh anchor at three o'clock in the morning; with the aſſiſtance of the tide get out of the Sound. See on the north-weſt ſide the place where that gallant enemy Thurot lay, at different times, expecting the fit opportunity of his invaſion, to be determined by the news he had of the ſucceſs of the Breſt ſquadron. He was told that he lay in a dangerous place; but he knew that his ſecurity conſiſted, in caſe a ſuperior force came againſt him, in being able either to take to ſea, or eſcape through the Sound, according to the quarter the attack came from. His generoſity and humanity are ſpoken of in high terms by the iſlanders; and his diſtreſs appeared very deep when he was informed of the miſcarriage of Conflan's fleet.

Leave on the coaſt of Ilay, near the mouth of the Sound, the celebrated cave of Uamh-Fhearnaig, or Uam-mhòr. Fourteen or fifteen families retire to it during the fine ſeaſon, as their ſheelins, or ſummer reſidence, and three families reſide in it the whole year.

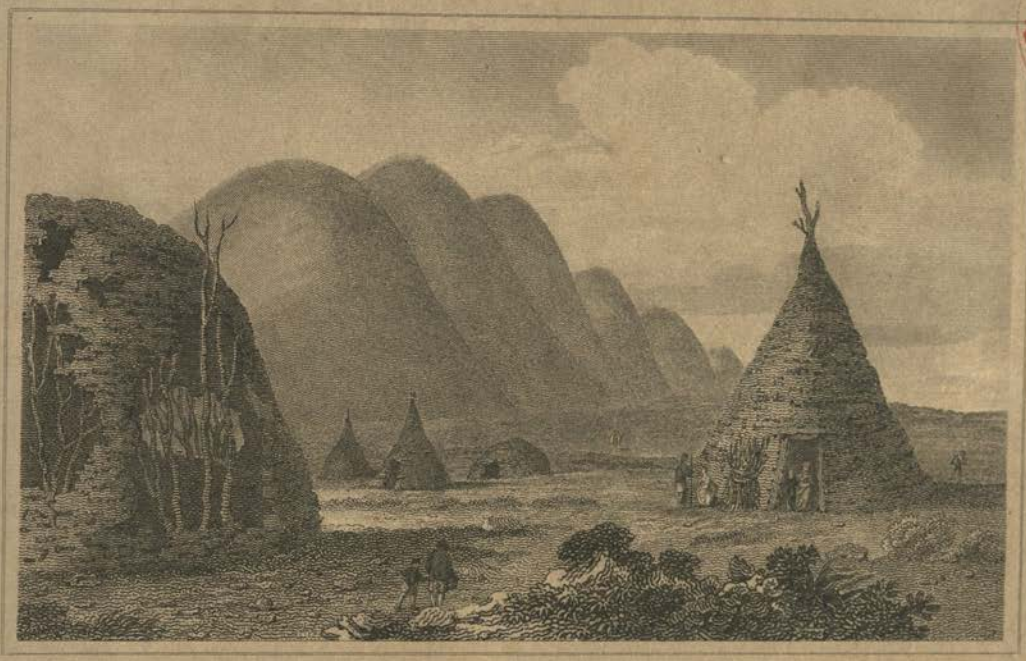
About eight or nine miles from the mouth of the Sound lie the iſles of Oranſay and Colonſay. The ſtillneſs of the day made the paſſage tedious, which induced us to take boat; the view midway was very fine of Ilay and Jura, of the opening into [illegible] Tarbat, a bay penetrating deep into Jura, and affording anchorage for large veſſels; [illegible] was experienced a very few years ago by one of eight hundred tons, driven in [illegible] night: the maſter found an opening, and paſſed providentially between two rocks [illegible] a ſmall diſtance from each other; and, finding himſelf in ſmooth water, dropped [illegible] chor, and lay ſecure in a fine natural wet dock. A diſcovery worthy the attention [illegible] mariners †.

Beyond Jura appears the gulph of Corry-vreka[illegible], bounded by the iſle of Sc[illegible] the mountains of Mull ſucceed; and before us extend the ſhores of the two iſlands, the immediate objects of our viſit. Land about one o'clock at Oranſay; the ſhip arrives ſoon after, and anchors within Ghudimal, which, with two or three other rocky iſles, forms a harbour.

* Feuds of the Iſles, 99.

† Mariners have overlooked the account of this harbour given by Alexander Lindſay, pilot to James V. in his navigation round Scotland, in 1536, who pronounces it to have good anchorage. James in perſon executed the great deſign of taking charts of the coaſts of his dominions, and ſounding the moſt diſtant and dangerous rocks.

ASIATIC SOCIETY
LIBRARY
OFFICE
BOMBAY



Sheelins in Jura, and a distant View of the Paps.

A Cottage in Islay

After about a mile's walk reach the ruins of the antient monaſtery, founded (as ſome ſay) by St. Columba, but with more probability by one of the Lords of the iſles, who fixed here a priory of canons regular of Auguſtine, dependent on the abby of Holyrood in Edinburgh. The church is fifty-nine feet by eighteen, and contains the tombs of numbers of the antient iſlanders, two of warriors recumbent, ſeven feet long: a flattery perhaps of the ſculptor, to give to future ages exalted notions of their proweſs. Beſides theſe, are ſcattered over the floor leſſer figures of heroes, prieſts and females; the laſt ſeemingly of ſome order: and near them is a figure, cut in ſtone, of full ſize, apparently an abbeſs.

In a ſide chapel, beneath an arch, lies an abbot, of the name of Mac-duſie, with two of his fingers elated, in the attitude of benediction: in the ſame place is a ſtone enriched with foliage, a ſtag ſurrounded with dogs, and a ſhip with full ſail: round is inſcribed, "Hic jacet Murchardus Mac-duſie de Collonſa, An. Do. 1539, menſe mart. ora me ille. ammen."

This Murchardus is ſaid to have been a great oppreſſor, and that he was executed, by order of the Lord of the iſles, for his tyranny. Near his tomb is a long pole, placed there in memory of the enſign-ſtaff of the family, which had been preſerved miraculouſly for two hundred years: on it (report ſays) depended the fate of the Mac-duſian race, and probably the original periſhed with this Murchardus.

Adjoining to the church is the cloiſter, a ſquare of forty-one feet: one of the ſides of the inner wall is ruined; on two of the others are ſeven low arches, one ſeven feet high including the columns, which are nothing more than two thin ſtones *, three feet high, with a flat ſtone on the top of each, ſerving as a plinth; and on them two other thin ſtones, meeting at top, and forming an acute angle, by way of arch: on the fore-ſide are five ſmall round arches; theſe ſurround a court of twenty-eight feet eight inches. This form is peculiar (in our part of Europe) to this place; but I am told that the ſame is obſerved in ſome of the religious houſes in the iſlands of the Archipelago.

Several other buildings join this, all in a ruinous ſtate; but a moſt elegant croſs is yet ſtanding, twelve feet high, one foot ſeven broad, five inches thick.

St. Columba, when he left Ireland, made a vow never to ſettle within ſight of his native country: accordingly when he and his friend Oran landed here, they aſcended a hill, and Ireland appeared in full view. This induced the holy men to make a ſudden retreat; but Oran had the honour of giving name to the iſland.

July 7. Aſcend the very hill that the ſaint did: lofty and craggy, inhabited by red-billed choughs and ſtares. On the top is a retreat of the old inhabitants, protected by a ſtrong ſtone dike and advanced works. On the plain below is a large round mount, flat at top, on which had probably been a ſmall Daniſh fort, ſuch as are frequently ſeen in Ireland. Nearer the ſhore in the eaſt ſide of the iſland is a large conic tumulus; and on the ſame plain, a ſmall croſs placed, where a Mac-duſie's corps is ſaid to have reſted.

Take a boat and viſit Bird iſland, and ſome other rocks divided by narrow paſſages, filled by a moſt rapid tide. Saw ſeveral eider ducks and ſome ſhieldrakes. The iſlanders neglect to gather the down of the former, which would bring in a little money.

This is the bird called by the dean of the iſles colk. From the circumſtance of its depluming its breaſt, he fables that, "at that time her fleiche of fedderis falleth of her haſſly, and fayles to the mayne ſea agane, and never comes to land quhyll the zeir en I again, and then ſhe comes with her new fleiche of fedderis: this fleiche that ſhe leaves zeirly upon her neſt hes nae pens in the fedderis, bot utter fine downes."

* On one of theſe there is an inſcription, which was copied, but by ſome accident loſt.

The ſeals are here numerous: a few are caught in nets placed between theſe rocks. The great ſpecies is taken on Du hirtach, a great rock about a mile round, ten leagues to the weſt; reported to be the neareſt of any to America.

Oranſay is three miles long; the ſouth part low and ſandy, the reſt high and rocky: is divided from Colonſay by a narrow ſound dry at low water. This iſland is a ſingle farm, yielding bear, flax, and much potatoes, which are left in their beds the whole winter, covered with ſea-wrack, to protect them from the froſt. The manure is ſhell ſand and wrack: the laſt laid on graſs will produce but one crop; on corn-land it will produce two. Sixty milch cows are kept here; and this year eighty head of cattle were ſold from the iſland at three pounds a-piece: ſome butter and cheeſe are alſo exported.

This iſland is rented by Mr. Mac-Neile, brother to the proprietor of both iſlands. The rent is not more than forty pounds a year; yet according to the cuſtom of the iſles, the farm employs a number of ſervants, viz. a chief labourer, who has fifty ſhillings a year, and a ſtone of meal per week; a principal herdſman, whoſe wages are graſs for two cows, and meal ſufficient for his family; a cow-herd, who has twenty-four ſhillings a year and ſhoes; one under him, whoſe wages are about ſixteen ſhillings; and a calf-herd, who is allowed ten ſhillings. Beſides theſe are two other men, called from their employ aoireannan, who have the charge of cultivating a certain portion of land, and alſo overſeeing the cattle it ſupports: theſe have graſs for two milch cows and ſix ſheep, and the tenth ſheaf, the produce of the ground, and as many potatoes as they chuſe to plant. The maid ſervants are a houſekeeper, at three pounds a year; a principal dairy maid, twelve marks Scots each half year; and five other women, five marks.

Croſs the ſound at low water, and enter the iſland of Colonſay, twelve miles long, three broad, full of rocky hills, running tranſverſely, with variety of pretty meandering vales full of graſs, and moſt excellent for paſturage. Even the hills have plenty of herbage mixed with the rock. The vallies want incloſures and want woods, the common defect of all the Hebrides: they yield bear and potatoes; much of the firſt is uſed in diſtillation, to the very ſtarving of the iſlanders, who are obliged to import meal for their ſubſiſtence. About two hundred and twenty head of cattle are annually exported at 3l. each. In 1736 the price was only five-and-twenty ſhillings; but the riſe commenced two years after the rebellion. Yet even this advance does not enrich the people of this pretty iſland, for their whole profit is exhauſted in the purchaſe of bread, which their own induſtry ought to ſupply.

Oats are ſown here about the middle of April, and yield three and a half. Bear produces eight fold. Forty or fifty tons of kelp are annually made in both iſlands. The materials are collected on the ſhores in the middle of April, and the kelp exported in Auguſt, at the rate of 3l. 10s. or 4l. per ton.

Their poverty prevents them from uſing the very means Providence has given them of raiſing a comfortable ſubſiſtence. They have a good ſoil, plenty of limeſtone, and ſufficient quantity of peat. A ſea abounding with fiſh; but their diſtreſſed ſtate diſables them from cultivating the one, and taking the other. Theſe two iſlands contain eight thouſand four hundred acres, of which about two thouſand ſix hundred are arable. How inadequate then is the produce of cattle; and how much more ſo is that of corn!

The ſoil of this iſland is far ſuperior in goodneſs to that of Oranſay; yet how diſproportionably leſs are the exports: Oranſay owes its advantages to the good management of the tenant.

In both iſlands are between five and ſix hundred ſouls. The old inabitants were the Mac-dufies and the Mac-vurechs. The firſt were chief: "This iſle (ſays the dean) is brukit be ane gentle capitane callit Mac-dufyke and pertened of auld to Clandonald of Kyntyre," and it is now brukit be ane gentle capitane callit Mac-neile, who has never raiſed his rents, has preſerved the love of his people, and loſt but a ſingle family by migration.

This iſland, ſince the time of the dean, was the property of the Argyle family, who ſold it to an anceſtor of the preſent proprietor about ſixty years ago. I conjecture that the ancient owner might have forfeited by engaging in the laſt rebellion of the Macdonalds; and that it was included in the large grant of iſlands made to the Campbels, in reward for their ſervices.

Met with nothing very intereſting in the ride. Paſs by a chain of ſmall lakes, called Loch-fad, by two great erect ſtones monumental, at Cil-chattan, and by a ruined chapel. There are three others; but notwithſtanding, from this circumſtance, Oranſay and Colonſay might be ſuppoſed to have been iſles of ſanctity, yet from the reformation till within the laſt ſix years, the ſacrament had been only once adminiſtered.

Reach Cil-oran, the ſeat of the proprietor, Mr. Mac-neile, who entertained us with much politeneſs. His houſe is well-ſheltered, and trees grow very vigorouſly in its neighbourhood. There is ſcarcely an iſland, where vallies protected from winds may not be found, in which trees might be planted to great advantage. Aſh and maple would ſucceed particularly well; and in many places the beſt kinds of willows would turn to good account, and produce a manufacture of baſkets and hampers, articles our commercial towns have a great demand for.

Rabbits abound here; about a hundred and twenty dozen of their ſkins are annually exported.

Bernacles appear here in vaſt flocks in September, and retire the latter end of April or beginning of May. Among the domeſtic fowls I obſerved peacocks to thrive well in the farm at Oranſay; ſo far north has this Indian bird been naturalized.

Neither frogs, toads, nor vipers are found here; or any kind of ſerpent, except the harmleſs blind-worm.

I met with no remarkable foſſils. Black talc, the *mica lamellata martialis nigra* of Cronſted, ſect. 95, is found here, both in large detached flakes, and immerſed in indurated clay. Alſo rock ſtone formed of glimmer and quartz. An imperfect granite is not unfrequent.

July 8. In the morning walk down to the eaſtern coaſt of the iſland, to a creek guarded by the little rocky iſle of Olamſay, where ſmall veſſels may find ſhelter. Find Mr. Thompſon plying off at a mile's diſtance. Go on board, and ſail for Jona. The lofty mountains of Mull lay in the front: the eaſtern views were Ilay, Jura, Scarba, and the entrance of the gulph of Corryvrekan; beyond lies Lorn, and at a diſtance ſoars the high hill of Crouachan.

Steer to the north-weſt; but our courſe greatly delayed by calms: take numbers of grey gurnards in all depths of water, and find young herrings in their ſtomachs.

Towards evening arrive within ſight of Jona, and a tremendous chain of rocks lying to the ſouth of it, rendered more horrible by the perpetual noiſe of breakers. Defer our entrance into the ſound till day-light.

July 9. About eight of the clock in the morning very narrowly eſcape ſtriking on the rock Bònirevor, apparent at this time by the breaking of a wave: our maſter was at ſome diſtance in his boat, in ſearch of ſea-fowl, but alarmed with the danger of his veſſel,

veſſel, was haſtening to its relief; but the tide conveyed us out of reach of the rock, and ſaved him the trouble of landing us, for the weather was ſo calm as to free us from any apprehenſions about our lives. After tiding for three hours, anchor in the ſound of Jona, in three fathoms water, on a white ſandy bottom; but the ſafeſt anchorage is on the eaſt ſide, between a little iſle and that of Mull: this ſound is three miles long and one broad, ſhallow, and in ſome parts dry at the ebb of ſpring tides: it is bounded on the eaſt by the iſland of Mull; on the weſt by that of Jona, the moſt celebrated of the Hebrides.

Multitudes of gannets were now fiſhing here: they precipitated themſelves from a vaſt height, plunged on their prey at leaſt two fathoms deep, and took to the air again as ſoon as they emerged. Their ſenſe of ſeeing muſt be exquiſite; but they are often deceived, for Mr. Thompſon informed me that he had frequently taken them by placing a herring on a hook, and ſinking it a fathom deep, which the gannet plunges for and is taken.

The view of Jona was very pictureſque: the eaſt ſide, or that which bounds the ſound, exhibited a beautiful variety; an extent of plain, a little elevated above the water, and almoſt covered with the ruins of the ſacred buildings, and with the remains of the old town ſtill inhabited. Beyond theſe the iſland riſes into little rocky hills, with narrow verdant hollows between (for they merit not the name of vallies), and numerous enough for every recluſe to take his ſolitary walk, undiſturbed by ſociety.

The iſland belongs to the pariſh of Roſs, in Mull; is three miles long and one broad; the eaſt ſide moſtly flat; the middle riſes into ſmall hills; the weſt ſide very rude and rocky; the whole is a ſingular mixture of rock and fertility.

The ſoil is a compound of ſand and comminuted ſea ſhells, mixed with black loam; is very favourable to the growth of bear, natural clover, crowsfoot, and daiſies. It is in perpetual tillage, and is ploughed thrice before the ſowing: the crops at this time made a promiſing appearance, but the ſeed was committed to the ground at very different times; ſome, I think, about the beginning of May, and ſome not three weeks ago. Oats do not ſucceed here; but flax and potatoes come on very well. I am informed that the ſoil in Col, Tir-I, and North and South Uiſt, is ſimilar to that in Jona.

The tenants here run-rig, and have the paſturage in common. It ſupports about a hundred and eight head of cattle, and about five hundred ſheep. There is no heath in this iſland: cattle unuſed to that plant give bloody milk; which is the caſe with the cattle of Jona tranſported to Mull, where that vegetable abounds; but the cure is ſoon effected by giving them plenty of water.

Servants are paid here commonly with a fourth of the crop, graſs for three or four cows and a few ſheep.

The number of inhabitants is about a hundred and fifty: the moſt ſtupid and the moſt lazy of all the iſlanders; yet many of them boaſt of their deſcent from the companions of St. Columba.

A few of the more common birds frequent this iſland: wild geeſe breed here, and the young are often reared and tamed by the natives.

The beautiful ſea-bugloſs makes the ſhores gay with its glaucous leaves and purple flowers. The eryngo, or ſea-holly, is frequent; and the fatal belladonna is found here.

The granites durus rubeſcens, the ſame with the Egyptian, is found in Nuns-iſle, and on the coaſt of Mull: a breccia quartzoſa, of a beautiful kind, is common; and the rocks to the ſouth of the bay of Martyrs is formed of the Swediſh trapp, uſeful to glaſs-makers *.

* Cronſted, No. cclxvii.

Jona

Jona derives its name from a Hebrew word ſignifying a dove, in alluſion to the name of the great ſaint, Columba, the founder of its fame. This holy man, inſtigated by his zeal, left his native country, Ireland, in the year 565, with the pious deſign of preaching the goſpel to the Picts. It appears that he left his native ſoil with warm reſentment, vowing never to make a ſettlement within ſight of that hated iſland. He made his firſt trial at Oranſay, and on finding that place too near Ireland, ſucceeded to his wiſh at Hy, for that was the name of Jona at the time of his arrival. He repeated here the experiment on ſeveral hills, erecting on each a heap of ſtones; and that which he laſt aſcended is to this day called Garnan-chul-reh-Eirinn, or the eminence of the back turned to Ireland.

Columba was ſoon diſtinguiſhed by the ſanctity of his manners: a miracle that he wrought ſo operated on the Pictiſh-king, Bradeus, that he immediately made a preſent of the little iſle to the ſaint. It ſeems that his majeſty had refuſed Columba an audience, and even proceeded ſo far as to order the palace gates to be ſhut againſt him; but the ſaint, by the power of his word, inſtantly cauſed them to fly open.

As ſoon as he was in poſſeſſion of Jona he founded a cell of monks, borrowing his inſtitutions from a certain oriental monaſtic order *. It is ſaid that the firſt religious were canons regular, of whom the founder was the firſt abbot; and that his monks, till the year 716, differed from thoſe of the church of Rome, both in the obſervation of Eaſter, and the clerical tonſure. Columba led here an exemplary life, and was highly reſpected for the ſanctity of his manners for a conſiderable number of years. He is the firſt on record who had the faculty of ſecond-ſight, for he told the victory of Aidan over the Picts and Saxons on the very inſtant it happened. He had the honour of burying in this iſland Convallus and Kinnatil, two kings of Scotland, and of crowning a third. At length, worn out with age, he died, in Jona, in the arms of his diſciples; was interred there, but (as the Iriſh pretend) in after-times tranſlated to Down, where, according to the epitaph, his remains were depoſited with thoſe of St. Bridget and St. Patrick.

Hi tres in Duno tumulo tumulantur in uno;
Brigida, Patricius, atque Columba pius.

But this is totally denied by the Scots; who affirm that the contrary is ſhewn in the life of the ſaint, extracted out of the pope's library, and tranſlated out of the Latin into Erſe, by father Cal-o-horan, which decides in favour of Jona the momentous diſpute †.

After the death of St. Columba, the iſland received the name of Y-columb-cill, or the iſle of the cell of Columba. In proceſs of time the iſland itſelf was perſoniſied, and by a common blunder in early times converted into a ſaint, and worſhipped under the title of St. Columb-killa.

The religious continued unmoleſted during two centuries; but in the year 807 were attacked by the Danes, who with their uſual barbarity put part of the monks to the ſword, and obliged the remainder, with their abbot Cellach, to ſeek ſafety by flying from their rage. The monaſtery remained depopulated for ſeven years; but on the retreat of the Danes received a new order, being then peopled by Cluniacs, who continued there till the diſſolution, when the revenues were united to the ſee of Argyle.

Took boat and landed on the ſpot called the Bay of Martyrs, the place where the bodies of thoſe who were to be interred in this holy ground were received during the period of ſuperſtition.

* Sir Roger Twiſden's Riſe of Monaſtic States, 36. † M. S. in Advoc. Libr. 1693.

Walked

Walked about a quarter of a mile to the ſouth, in order to fix on a convenient ſpot for pitching a rude tent, formed of oars and ſails, as our day reſidence, during our ſtay on the iſland.

Obſerve a little beyond an oblong incloſure, bounded by a ſtone dike, called Clachnan Druinach, and ſuppoſed to have been the burial-place of the Druids, for bones of various ſizes are found there. I have no doubt but that druidiſm was the original religion of this place; yet I ſuppoſe this to have been rather the common cemetery of the people of the town, which lies almoſt cloſe to the bay of Martyrs.

Having ſettled the buſineſs of our tent, return through the town, conſiſting at preſent of about fifty houſes, moſtly very mean, thatched with ſtraw of bear pulled up by the roots, and bound tight on the roof with ropes made of heath. Some of the houſes that lie a little beyond the reſt ſeemed to have been better conſtructed than the others, and to have been the manſions of the inhabitants when the place was in a flouriſhing ſtate, but at preſent are in a very ruinous condition.

Viſit every place in the order that they lay from the village. The firſt was the ruin of the nunnery, filled with canoneſſes of St. Auguſtine, and conſecrated to St. Oran. They were permitted to live in community for a conſiderable time after the reformation, and wore a white gown, and above it a rotchet of fine linen *.

The church was fifty-eight feet by twenty: the roof of the eaſt end is entire, is a pretty vault made of very thin ſtones, bound together by four ribs meeting in the centre. The floor is covered ſome feet thick with cow-dung; this place being at preſent the common ſhelter for the cattle; and the iſlanders are too lazy to remove this fine manure, the collection of a century, to enrich their grounds.

With much difficulty, by virtue of fair words and a bribe, prevail on one of theſe liſtleſs fellows to remove a great quantity of this dunghill, and by that means once more expoſe to light the tomb of the laſt prioreſs. Her figure is cut on the face of the ſtone; an angel on each ſide ſupports her head; and above them is a little plate and a comb. The prioreſs occupies only one half of the ſurface; the other is filled with the form of the Virgin Mary, with head crowned and mitred; the child in her arms; and to denote her Queen of Heaven, a ſun and moon appear above. At her feet is this addreſs, from the prioreſs: "Sancta Maria ora pro me." And round the lady is inſcribed: "Hic jacet Domina Anna Donaldi Terleti † filia quondam prioriſſa de Jona quæ obiit anno m° d° xi^mo ejus animan altiſſimo commendamus."

Mr. Stuart, who ſome time paſt viſited this place, informed me that at that time he obſerved this fragment of another inſcription: "Hic jacet Mariota filia Johan: Lauchlani Domini de . . . ."

Beſides this place of ſepulture, was another on the outſide, allotted for the nuns; where, at a reſpectable diſtance from the virtuous recluſes, lies in ſolitude a frail ſiſter.

This nunnery could never have been founded (as ſome aſſert) in the days of St. Columba, who was no admirer of the fair ſex: in fact he held them in ſuch abhorrence, that he deteſted all cattle on their account, and would not permit a cow to come within ſight of his ſacred walls; becauſe "'Sfar am bi bo, bi'dh bean, 'Sfar am bi bean, bi'dh mallacha:" "Where there is a cow, there muſt be a woman; and where there is a woman, there muſt be miſchief."

Advance from hence along a broad paved way, which is continued in a line from the nunnery to the cathedral: another branches from it to the bay of Martyrs; and a third, narrower than the others, points towards the hills.

* Keith, 280. † Or Charles.

On

On this road is a large and elegant croſs, called that of Macleane, one of three hundred and ſixty that were ſtanding in this iſland at the reformation *, but immediately after were almoſt entirely demoliſhed by order of a provincial aſſembly, held in the iſland. It ſeems to have been cuſtomary in Scotland for individuals to erect croſſes, probably in conſequence of ſome vow, or perhaps out of a vain hope of perpetuating their memory.

Arrive at Reilig Ourain, or the burying-place of Oran, a vaſt encloſure; the great place of interment for the number of monarchs who were depoſited here, and for the potentates of every iſle, and their lineage; for all were ambitious of lying in this holy ſpot. The place is in a manner filled with grave-ſtones, but ſo overgrown with weeds, eſpecially with the common butter-bur, that very few are at preſent to be ſeen.

I was very deſirous of viewing the tombs of the kings, deſcribed by the Dean of the iſles, and from him by Buchanan: the former ſays †, that in his time there were three, built in form of little chapels; on one was inſcribed, "Tumulus Regum Scotiæ." In this were depoſited the remains of forty-eight Scottiſh monarchs, beginning with Fergus II., and ending with the famous Macbeth: for his ſucceſſor, Malcolm Canmore, decreed for the future Dumferline to be the place of royal ſepulture ‡. Of the Scottiſh monarchs interred in Jona, ſixteen are pretended to be of the race of Alpin, and are ſtyled, Righrid Ailpeanaeh.

Fergus was the founder of this mauſoleum (Boethius calls it abbatia §), and not only directed that it ſhould be the ſepulchre of his ſucceſſors, but alſo cauſed an office to be compoſed for the funeral ceremony.

The next was inſcribed, "Tumulus Regum Hiberniæ," containing four Iriſh monarchs; and the third, "Tumulus Regum Norwegiæ," containing eight Norwegian princes, or more probably viceroys, of the Hebrides, while they were ſubject to that crown.

That ſo many crowned heads, from different nations, ſhould prefer this as the place of their interment, is ſaid to have been owing to an ancient prophecy:

Seachd bliadna roimh'n bhraà
Thig muir thar Eirin re aon tra'
Sthar Ile ghu irm ghlais
Ach Snàmhaidh I cholum clairich.

Which is to this effect: "Seven years before the end of the world a deluge ſhall drown the nations: the ſea, at one tide, ſhall cover Ireland, and the green-headed Ilay; but Columba's-iſle ſhall ſwim above the flood."

But of theſe celebrated tombs we could diſcover nothing more than certain ſlight remains, that were built in a ridged form, and arched within; but the inſcriptions were loſt. Theſe are called Jomaire nan righ, or the ridge of the kings. Among theſe ſtones were found two with Gaelic inſcriptions, and the form of a croſs carved on each: the words on one were, "Cros Domhail Fat'aſich," or the croſs of Donald Long-ſhanks; the other ſignified the croſs of Urchvine o Guin. The letters were thoſe of the moſt ancient Iriſh alphabet, exhibited in Vallancy's Iriſh grammar.

Among the ſame ſtones is alſo the following: "Hic jacent quatuor priores de—ex una natione V: Johannes, Hugonius, Patricius: in decretis olim Bacularius, alter Hugonius ‖ qui obiit an. Dom. milleſsmo quingenteſſimo."

* Short Deſcr. of Jona, 1693. Advoc. Libr. M. S. † P. 19. ‡ Boethius, lib. vii. p. 122.

§ Lib. vii. p. 119. ‖ Corrected by John Lloyd, Eſq. of Wyg-fair, Flintſhire.

I am indebted to Mr. Stuart for theſe three inſcriptions, which he met with in his former voyage; arriving before the growth of the all-covering weeds. Mr. Frazier, ſon to the Dean of the iſles, informed Mr. Sacheverel, governor of the iſle of Man, who viſited Jona in 1688, that his father had collected there three hundred inſcriptions, and preſented them to the Earl of Argyle; which were afterwards loſt in the troubles of the family.

The chapel of St. Oran ſtands in this ſpace, which legend reports to have been the firſt building attempted by St. Columba; by the working of ſome evil ſpirit, the walls fell down as faſt as they were built up.

After ſome conſultation it was pronounced, that they never would be permanent till a human victim was buried alive: Oran a companion of the ſaint, generouſly offered himſelf, and was interred accordingly: at the end of three days St. Columba had the curioſity to take a farewell look at his old friend, and cauſed the earth to be removed. To the ſurprize of all beholders, Oran ſtarted up, and began to reveal the ſecrets of his priſon-houſe; and particularly declared, that all that had been ſaid of hell was a mere joke. This dangerous impiety ſo ſhocked Columba, that, with great policy, he inſtantly ordered the earth to be flung in again; poor Oran was overwhelmed, and an end for ever put to his prating. His grave is near the door, diſtinguiſhed only by a plain red ſtone.

Boethius * gives us reaſon to ſuppoſe, before this period, Jona to have been the habitation of the weird ſiſters and cacodæmons; for King Natholocus, like Saul of old, conſulted in this iſland an old witch, of uncommon fame: no wonder, therefore, that the prince of darkneſs ſhould be intereſted in the overthrow of edifices that were to put an end to his influence.

In Oran's chapel are ſeveral tombs, and near it many more: within, beneath a receſs formed with three neat pointed arches, is a tomb-ſtone with a ſhip and ſeveral ornaments. I forgot whether the ſails were furled: in that caſe the deceaſed was deſcended from the ancient Kings of Man of the Norwegian † race, who uſed thoſe arms.

Near the ſouth end is the tomb of the abbot Mac-kinnan's father, inſcribed, Hæc eſt crux Lauchlani Mc. Fingon et ejus filii Johannis Abbatis de Hy. facta an. Dom. m++ ccccIxxxix.

Another of Macdonald of Ilay and Cantyre, commonly called Jnnus, or Angus oig, the chief of the name. He was a ſtrong friend to Robert Bruce, and was with him at the battle of Bannockbourne. His inſcription is, Hic jacet corpus Anguſii filii Domini Anguſii Mc. Domhnill de Ilay.

In another place lies the grave-ſtone of Ailean Nan Sop, a Ceatharnarch, or head of a party, of the name of Macleane; from whom is deſcended the family of Torloiſg. The ſtone is ornamented with carving and a ſhip.

A Macleane, of Col, appears in armour with a ſword in his left hand. A Macleane of Duart, with armour, ſhield and two-handed ſword. And a third, of the ſame name of the family of Lochbuy: his right hand graſps a piſtol, his left a ſword. Beſides theſe, are numbers of other ancient heroes, whoſe very names have periſhed, and they deprived of their expected glory: their lives were, like the path of an arrow, cloſed up and loſt as ſoon as paſt; and probably in thoſe times of barbariſm, as fatal to their fellow creatures.

About ſeventy feet ſouth of the chapel is a red unpoliſhed ſtone; beneath which lies a nameleſs King of France. But the memory of the famous old doctor of Mull has had

* Lib. vi. p. 90. † Doctor Macpherſon.

a better

a better fate, and is preſerved in theſe words: Hic jacet Johannes Betonus Maclenorum familiæ, medicus, qui mortuus eſt 19 Novembris 1657. Æt. 63. Donaldus Betonus fecit. 1674.

Ecce cadit jaculo victricis mortis iniquæ;
Qui toties alois ſolverat ipſe malis.
Soli Deo Gloria.

A little north-weſt of the door is the pedeſtal of a croſs: on it are certain ſtones, that ſeem to have been the ſupport of a tomb. Numbers who viſit this iſland (I ſuppoſe the elect impatient for the conſummation of all things) think it incumbent on them to turn each of theſe thrice round, according to the courſe of the ſun. They are called Clacha-bràth; for it is thought that the bràth, or end of the world, will not arrive till the ſtone on which they ſtand is worn through. Originally, ſays Mr. Sacheverel, here were three noble globes, of white marble, placed on three ſtone baſons, and theſe were turned round; but the ſynod ordered them, and ſixty croſſes, to be thrown into the ſea. The preſent ſtones are probably ſubſtituted in place of theſe globes.

The precinct of theſe tombs was held ſacred, and enjoyed the privileges of a Girth, or ſanctuary *. Theſe places of retreat were by the ancient Scotch law, not to ſhelter indiſcriminately every offender, as was the caſe in more bigotted times in Catholic countries: for here all atrocious criminals were excluded; and only the unfortunate delinquent, or the penitent ſinner ſhielded from the inſtant ſtroke of rigorous juſtice. The laws are penned with ſuch humanity and good ſenſe, that the reader cannot be diſpleaſed with ſeeing them in their native ſimplicity †.

"Gif any fleis to HALIE KIRK moved with repentance confeſſes there that he "heavily ſinned, and for the love of GOD is come to the houſe of God for ſafetie of "himſelf, he ſall nocht time life nor limme bot quhat he has taken frae anie man he "ſall reſtore ſame-ikill to him, and ſall ſatisfie the King according to the law of the "countrie.

"And ſwa ſall ſwere upon the Halie Evangell that there-after he ſall never commit "reif nor theift." Alex. 11. c. 6.

"If ane manſlayer takes himſelf to the immunitie of the Kirk, he ſould be admon-"iſſed and required to come forth and preſent himſelf to the law; to know gif the "ſlauchter was committed be forthocht felonie or murther.

"And gif he be admoniſſed, and will not come furth; fra that time furth in all time "thereafter he ſal be baniſhed and exiled as ane committer of murther and forethocht "felonie; keep and reſervand to him the immunitie of the kirk to the whilk he take "himſelf." Rob. 11. c. 9.

Particular care was alſo taken that they ſhould receive no injury during their retreat: penalties were enacted for even ſtriking; but for the murder of any, "The King was to have from the ſlayer twentye nine kyes and ane zoung kow; and the offender was alſo to aſſithe to the friends of the defunct conforme to the laws of the countrie." Wil. c. 5.

The cathedral lies a little to the north of this incloſure: is in the form of a croſs. The length from eaſt to weſt is a hundred and fifteen feet. The breadth twenty-three. The length of the tranſept ſeventy. Over the centre is a handſome tower: on each of which is a window with ſome ſtone work of different forms in every one.

On the ſouth ſide of the chancel are ſome Gothic arches ſupported by pillars, nine feet eight inches high, including the capitals; and eight feet nine inches in circumfer-

* Fordun, lib. ii. c. 10. † From the Regiam Majeſtatem.

ence. The capitals are quite peculiar; carved round with various ſuperſtitious figures, among others is an angel weighing of ſouls.

The altar was of white marble veined with grey, and is vulgarly ſuppoſed to have reached from ſide to ſide of the chancel: but Mr. Sacheverel *, who ſaw it when almoſt entire, aſſures us, that the ſize was ſix feet by four.

The demolition of this ſtone was owing to the belief of the ſuperſtitious; who were of opinion, that a piece of it conveyed to the poſſeſſor ſucceſs in whatever he undertook. A very ſmall portion is now left; and even that we contributed to diminiſh.

Near the altar is the tomb of the abbot Mac-kinnon. His figure lies recumbent, with this inſcription round the margin, "Hic jacet Johannes Mac-Fingone abbas de Hy, qui obiit anno Domini Milleſſimo quingenteſſimo, cujus animæ propitietur DEUS altiſſimus. Amen."

On the other ſide is the tomb and figure of Abbot Kenneth.

On the floor is the effigy of an armed knight, with a whilk by his ſide, as if he juſt had returned from the feaſt of ſhells in the hall of Fingal.

Among theſe funeral ſubjects, the interment (a few years ago) of a female remarkable for her lineage muſt not be omitted. She was a direct deſcendant, and the laſt of the Clan-an-oiſter, oſtiarii, or door-keepers to the monaſtery. The firſt of the family came over with Columba, but falling under his diſpleaſure, it was decreed on the imprecation of this irritable ſaint, that never more than five of his clan ſhould exiſt at one time; and in conſequence when a ſixth was born, one of the five was to look for death. This, report ſays, alway happened till the period that the race was extinguiſhed in this woman.

It is difficult to ſay when the preſent church was built: if we may credit Boethius, it was rebuilt by Malduinus, in the ſeventh century, out of the ruins of the former. But the preſent ſtructure is far too magnificent for that age. Moſt of the walls are built with red granite from the Nuns iſle in the ſound.

From the ſouth-eaſt corner are two parallel walls about twelve feet high, and ten feet diſtant from each other. At preſent they are called Dorus tàrgh, or the door to the ſhore: are ſuppoſed to have been continued from the cathedral to the ſea, to have been roofed, and to have formed a covered gallery the whole way.

In the church-yard is a fine croſs, fourteen feet high, two feet two inches broad, and ten inches thick, made of a ſingle piece of red granite. The pedeſtal is three feet high.

Near the ſouth-eaſt end is Mary's chapel. Beſides this, we are informed, that there were ſeveral other founded by the Scottiſh monarchs, and the Reguli of the iſles †.

The monaſtery lies behind the cathedral. It is in a moſt ruinous ſtate, a ſmall remnant of a cloiſter is left. In a corner are ſome black ſtones, held ſo ſacred, but for what reaſon I am ignorant, that it was cuſtomary to ſwear by them: perhaps from their being neighbours to the tutelar ſaint, whoſe grave is almoſt adjacent.

Boethius ‡ gives this monaſtery an earlier antiquity than perhaps it can juſtly claim. He ſays, that after the defeat of the Scots, at the battle of Munda, A. D. 379, the ſurvivors with all religions fled to this iſland; and were the original founders of this houſe. But the account given by the venerable Bede is much more probable, that St. Columba was the original founder, as has been before related.

This iſle, ſays the Dean, hes beine richlie dotat by the Scotch kings: and mentions ſeveral little iſlands that belonged to it, which he calls Soa, Naban, Moroan, Reringe,

* P. 132. † Buchanan, lib. i. c. 37. Dean of the Iſles, 19.

‡ Lib. vi. p. 108, 109.

Inch Kenzie, Eorſay, and Kannay. If theſe had been all the endowments, they would never ſerve to lead the religious into the temptation of luxury; but they were in poſſeſſion of a conſiderable number of churches and chapels in Galway, with large eſtates annexed, all which were taken from them, and granted to the canons of Holyrood houſe by William I. between the years 1172 and 1180*.

Columba was the firſt abbot: he and his ſucceſſors maintained a juriſdiction over all the other monaſteries that branched from this; and over all the monks of this abbey that exerciſed the prieſt'y or even epiſcopal function in other places. One of the inſtitutes of Loyola ſeems here to have been very early eſtabliſhed, for the eleves of this houſe ſeem not to think themſelves freed from their vow of obedience to the abbot of Jona. Bede † ſpeaks of the ſingular pre-eminence, and ſays that the iſland always had for a governor an abbot-preſbyter, whoſe power (by a very uncommon rule) not only every province, but even the biſhops themſelves, obeyed. From this account the enemies to epiſcopacy have inferred, that the rank of biſhop was a novelty, introduced into the church in corrupt times; and the authority they aſſumed was an errant uſurpation, ſince a ſimple abbot for ſo conſiderable a ſpace was permitted to have the ſuperiority. In anſwer to this, archbiſhop Uſher ‡ advances, that the power of the abbot of Jona was only local; and extended only to the biſhop who reſided there: for after the conqueſt of the iſle of Man by the Engliſh, and the diviſion of the ſee after that event, the biſhop of the iſles made Jona his reſidence, which before was in Man. But notwithſtanding this, the venerable Bede ſeems to be a ſtronger authority, than the Ulſter annals quoted by the archbiſhop, which pretend no more than that a biſhop had always reſided in Jona, without even an attempt to refute the poſitive aſſertion of the moſt reſpectable author we have (relating to church matters) in thoſe primitive times.

North of the monaſtery are the remains of the biſhop's houſe: the reſidence of the biſhops of the iſles after the iſle of Man was ſeparated from them. This event happened in the time of Edward I. On their arrival the abbots permitted to them the uſe of their church, for they never had a cathedral of their own, except that in the iſle of Man. During the time of the Norwegian reign, which laſted near two hundred years, the biſhops were choſen without reſpect of country, for we find French, Norwegian, Engliſh and Scotch among the prelates, and they were generally, but not always, conſecrated at Drontheim. Even after the ceſſion of the Ebudæ to Scotland by Magnus, the patronage of this biſhoprick was by treaty reſerved to the archbiſhop § of Drontheim. This ſee was endowed with ‖ thirteen iſlands; but ſome of them were forced from them by the tyranny of ſome of the little chieftains; thus for example, Raſa, as the honeſt Dean ſays, was perteining to Mac-Gyllychallan by the ſword, and to the biſhop of the iſles by heritage.

The title of theſe prelates, during the conjunction of Man and Sodor, had been univerſally miſtaken, till the explications of that moſt ingenious writer Dr. Macpherſon ¶: it was always ſuppoſed to have been derived from Soder, an imaginary town, either in Man or in Jona: whoſe derivation was taken from the Greek Soter or Saviour. During the time that the Norwegians were in poſſeſſion of the iſles, they divided them into two parts: the northern, which comprehended all that lay to the north of the point of

* Sir James Dalrymple's Coll 271, 272.

† Habere autem ſolet ipſa inſula rectorem ſemper Abbatem Preſbyterum, cujus juri et omnis Provincia et ipſi etiam Epiſcopi ordine inuſitato debeant eſſe ſubjecti. Lib. iii c 4.

‡ De Brit Eccleſ Primord. cap. xv p 701.

§ Sir David Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland, 178. ‖ The Dean.

¶ P. 282, and Torfæus, in many parts of his hiſtory of the Orkneys.

Arna-

Arnamurchan, and were called the Nordereys, from norder North, and ey an iſland. And the Sudereys took in thoſe that lay to the ſouth of that promontory. This was only a civil diviſion, for the ſake of governing theſe ſcattered dominions with more facility; for a ſeparate viceroy was ſent to each, but both were ſubject to the ſame juriſdiction civil and eccleſiaſtical. But as the Sudereys was the moſt important, that had the honour of giving name to the biſhoprick, and the iſle of Man retained both titles, like as England unites that of France, notwithſtanding many centuries have elapſed ſince our rights to the now uſurped titles are loſt.

Proceed on our walk. To the weſt of the convent is the abbot's mount, overlooking the whole. Beneath ſeem to have been the gardens once well cultivated, for we are told that the monks tranſplanted from other places, herbs both eſculent and medicinal.

Beyond the mount are the ruins of a kiln, and a granary: and near it, was the mill. The lake or pool that ſerved it lay behind; is now drained, and is the turbery, the fuel of the natives: it appears to have been once divided, for along the middle runs a raiſed way, pointing to the hills. They neglect at preſent the conveniency of a mill, and uſe only querns.

North from the granary extends a narrow flat, with a double dike and foſs on one ſide, and a ſingle dike on the other. At the end is a ſquare containing a cairn and ſurrounded with a ſtone dike. This is called a burial place: it muſt have been in very early times cotemporary with other cairns, perhaps in the days of Druidiſm; for biſhop Pocock mentions, that he had ſeen two ſtones ſeven feet high, with a third laid acroſs on their tops, an evident cromleh: he alſo adds, that the Iriſh name of the iſland was Iiſh Druniſh; which agrees with the account I have ſomewhere read, that Jona had been the ſeat of Druids expelled by Columba, who found them there.

Before I quit this height, I muſt obſerve, that the whole of their religious buildings were covered on the north ſide by dikes, as a protection from the northern invaders, who paid little regard to the ſanctity of their characters.

The public was greatly intereſted in the preſervation of this place, for it was the repoſitory of moſt of the ancient Scotch records *. The library here muſt alſo have been invaluable, if we can depend upon Boethius, who aſſerts that Fergus the II. aſſiſting Alaric the Goth, in the ſacking of Rome, brought away as his ſhare of the plunder, a cheſt of books, which he preſented to the monaſtery of Jona. Æneas Sylvius (afterwards Pope Pius II.) intended, when he was in Scotland, to have viſited the library in ſearch of the loſt books of Livy, but was prevented by the death of the King, James I. A ſmall parcel of them were in 1525 brought to Aberdeen †, and great pains were taken to unfold them, but through age and the tenderneſs of the parchment, little could be read: but from what the learned were able to make out, the work appeared by the ſtyle to have rather been a fragment of Salluſt than of Livy. But the regiſter and records of the iſland, all written on parchment, and probably other more antique and valuable remains, were all deſtroyed by that worſe than Gothic ſynod ‡, which at the reformation declared war againſt all ſcience.

At preſent, this once celebrated ſeat of learning is deſtitute of even a ſchool-maſter; and this ſeminary of holy men wants even a miniſter to aſſiſt them in the common duties of religion.

* Vide Mac-kenzie, Stillingfleet, Lluyd.

† Boethius, lib. vii. p. 114, Paulus Jovius, quoted by Uſher, Br. Eccl. 597.

I am informed that numbers of the records of the Hebrides were preſerved at Drontheim till they were deſtroyed by the great fire which happened in that city either in the laſt or preſent century.

‡ M. S. Advocates Library.

July

July 10. Croſs the iſland over a moſt fertile elevated tract to the ſouth-weſt ſide, to viſit the landing place of St. Columba; a ſmall bay, with a pebbly beach, mixed with variety of pretty ſtones, ſuch as violet-coloured quartz, nephritic ſtones, and fragments of porphyry, granite and Zœblitz marble: a vaſt tract near this place was covered with heaps of ſtones, of unequal ſizes: theſe, as is ſaid, were the penances of monks who were to raiſe heaps, of dimenſions equal to their crimes: and to judge by ſome, it is no breach of charity to think there were among them enormous ſinners.

On one ſide is ſhewn an oblong heap of earth, the ſuppoſed ſize of the veſſel that tranſported St. Columba and his twelve diſciples from Ireland to this iſland.

On my return ſaw, on the right-hand, on a ſmall hill, a ſmall circle of ſtones, and a little cairn in the middle, evidently Druidical, but called the hill of the Angels, Cnoc nar-aimgeal; from a tradition that the holy man had there a conference with thoſe celeſtial beings ſoon after his arrival. Biſhop Pocock informed me, that the natives were accuſtomed to bring their horſes to this circle at the feaſt of St. Michael, and to courſe round it. I conjecture that this uſage originated from the cuſtom of bleſſing the horſes in the days of ſuperſtition, when the prieſt and the holy water pot were called in: but in latter times the horſes are ſtill aſſembled, but the reaſon forgotten.

The traveller muſt not neglect to aſcend the hill of Dun-ii; from whoſe ſummit is a moſt pictureſque view of the long chain of little iſlands, neighbours to this; of the long low iſles of Còl and Tir-I to the weſt; and the vaſt height of Rum and Skie to the north.

July 11. At eight of the clock in the morning, with the firſt fair wind we yet had, ſet ſail for the ſound: the view of Jona, its cluſtered town, the great ruins, and the fertility of the ground, were fine contraſts, in our paſſage to the red granite rocks of the barren Mull.

Loch-Screban, or Loch-Leven in Mull, ſoon opens to our view. After paſſing a cape, placed in our maps far too projecting, ſee Loch-in-a-Gaal; a deep bay, with the iſles of Ulva and Gometra in its mouth. On Ulva are baſaltic columns of a lighter colour than uſual. In Loch-Screban that intelligent voyager Mr. Mills in 1788, diſcovered in a glen near Ardlun head, a wonderful collection of baſaltic columns, variouſly diſpoſed, ſome erect, others bending as if preſſed by the incumbent weight, and attended by lava and vitrified matter. An inſulated rock of a very ſurprizing compoſition is to be ſeen at the extremity of the glen, ſupported by lofty baſaltic pillars ſlightly inclined. The greater part of the rock is formed of rude lava, but one ſide conſiſts of pillars lying horizontally upon the others, and regularly reſting on them till they reach the ſummit of the lava, and form on that part a moſt beautiful and ſingular facing *.

On the weſt appears the beautiful groupe of the Treaſhuniſh iſles †. Neareſt lies Staffa, a new giant's cauſeway, riſing amidſt the waves; but with columns of double the height of that in Ireland; gloſſy and reſplendent, from the beams of the eaſtern ſun. Their greateſt height was at the ſouthern point of the iſle, of which they ſeemed the ſupport. They decreaſed in height in proportion as they advanced along that face of Staffa oppoſed to us, or the eaſtern ſide; at length appeared loſt in the formleſs ſtrata: and the reſt of the iſland that appeared to us was formed of ſlopes to the water edge, or of rude but not lofty precipices. Over part of the iſle, on the weſtern ſide, was plainly to be ſeen a vaſt precipice, ſeemingly columnar, like the preceding. I wiſhed to make a

* Phil. Tranſ. lxxx. p. 73. tab. iv.

† Theſe are moſt erroneouſly placed in the maps a very conſiderable diſtance too far to the north.

nearer approach, but the prudence of Mr. Thompſon, who was unwilling to venture in theſe rocky ſeas, prevented my farther ſearch of this wondrous iſle; I could do no more than cauſe an accurate view to be taken of its eaſtern ſide, and of thoſe of the other picturesque iſlands then in ſight. But it is a great conſolation to me, that I am able to lay before the public a moſt accurate account communicated to me through the friendſhip of Sir Joſeph Banks, who, on Auguſt 12 of this ſummer, viſited theſe parts on his intereſting voyage to Iceland.

ACCOUNT OF STAFFA, By Sir Joseph Banks, Baronet.

Auguſt 12. "In the ſound of Mull, we came to anchor, on the Morven ſide, oppoſite to a gentleman's houſe, called Drumnen: the owner of it, Mr. Macleane, having found out who we were, very cordially aſked us aſhore; we accepted his invitation, and arrived at his houſe, where we met an Engliſh gentleman, Mr. Leach *, who no ſooner ſaw us than he told us, that about nine leagues from us was an iſland where he believed no one even in the Highlands had been †, on which were pillars like thoſe of the Giant's Cauſeway: this was a great object to me who had wiſhed to have ſeen the cauſeway itſelf, would time have allowed; I therefore reſolved to proceed directly, eſpecially as it was juſt in the way to the Columb-kill: accordingly, having put up two days proviſions, and my little tent, we put off in the boat about one o'clock for our intended voyage, having ordered the ſhip to wait for us in Tobirmore, a very fine harbour on the Mull ſide.

"At nine o'clock, after a tedious paſſage, having had not a breath of wind, we arrived, under the direction of Mr. Macleane's ſon, and Mr. Leach. It was too dark to ſee any thing, ſo we carried our tent and baggage near the only houſe upon the iſland, and began to cook our ſuppers, in order to be prepared for the earlieſt dawn, to enjoy that which from the converſation of the gentlemen we had now raiſed the higheſt expectations of.

"The impatience which every body felt to ſee the wonders we had heard ſo largely deſcribed, prevented our morning's reſt; every one was up and in motion before the break of day, and with the firſt light arrived at the ſouth-weſt part of the iſland, the ſeat of the moſt remarkable pillars; where we no ſooner arrived than we were ſtruck with a ſcene of magnificence which exceeded our expectations, though formed, as we thought, upon the moſt ſanguine foundations; the whole of that end of the iſland ſupported by ranges of natural pillars, moſtly above fifty feet high, ſtanding in natural colonnades, according as the bays or points of land formed themſelves; upon a firm baſis of ſolid unformed rock, above theſe, the ſtratum which reaches to the ſoil or ſurface of the iſland, varied in thickneſs as the iſland itſelf formed into hills or vallies; each hill, which hung over the columns below, forming an ample pediment; ſome of theſe above ſixty feet in thickneſs, from the baſe to the point, formed by the ſloping of the hill on each ſide, almoſt into the ſhape of thoſe uſed in architecture.

* "I cannot but expreſs the obligations I have to this gentleman for his very kind intentions of informing me of this matchleſs curioſity; for I am informed that he purſued me in a boat for two miles, to acquaint me with what he had obſerved; but, unfortunately for me, we out-ſailed his liberal intention."

† "When I lay in the ſound of Jona, two gentlemen, from the iſle of Mull, and whoſe ſettlements were there, ſeemed to know nothing of this place; at leaſt they never mentioned it as any thing wonderful."

"Compared

The Grand Cavern in Staffa.

London Published by Longman, Hurst, Rees & Orme, Paternoster Row, Mar 1st 1818.

"Compared to this what are the cathedrals or the palaces built by men! mere models or playthings, imitations as diminutive as his works will always be when compared to thoſe of nature. Where is now the boaſt of the architect! regularity, the only part in which he fancied himſelf to exceed his miſtreſs, Nature, is here found in her poſſeſſion, and here it has been for ages undeſcribed *. Is not this the ſchool where the art was originally ſtudied, and what has been added to this by the whole Grecian ſchool? a capital to ornament the column of nature, of which they could execute only a model; and for that very capital they were obliged to a buſh of Acanthus: how amply does nature repay thoſe who ſtudy her wonderful works!

"With our minds full of ſuch reflections we proceeded along the ſhore, treading upon another Giant's Cauſeway, every ſtone being regularly formed into a certain number of ſides and angles, till in a ſhort time we arrived at the mouth of a cave, the moſt magnificent, I ſuppoſe, that has ever been deſcribed by travellers.

"The mind can hardly form an idea more magnificent than ſuch a ſpace, ſupported on each ſide by ranges of columns; and roofed by the bottoms of them, which have been broke off in order to form it; between the angles of which a yellow ſtalagmitic matter has exuded, which ſerves to define the angles precilely; and at the ſame time vary the colour with a great deal of elegance, and to render it ſtill more agreeable, the whole is lighted from without; ſo that the fartheſt extremity is very plainly ſeen from without, and the air within, being agitated by the flux and reflux of the tides, is perfectly dry and wholeſome, free entirely from the damp vapours with which natural caverns in general abound.

"We aſked the name of it. Said our guide, the cave of Fhinn; what is Fhinn? ſaid we. Fhinn Mac Coul, whom the tranſlator of Oſſian's works has called Fingal. How fortunate that in this cave we ſhould meet with the remembrance of that chief, whoſe exiſtence, as well as that of the whole epic poem is almoſt doubted in England.

"Enough for the beauties of Staffa; I ſhall now proceed to deſcribe it and its productions more philoſopically:

"The little iſland of Staffa lies on the weſt coaſt of Mull, about three leagues north-eaſt from Jona, or the Columb Kill; its greateſt length is about an Engliſh mile, and its breadth about half a one. On the weſt ſide of the iſle is a ſmall bay, where boats generally land; a little to the ſouthward of which the firſt appearance of pillars are to be obſerved; they are ſmall, and inſtead of being placed upright, lie down on their ſides, each forming a ſegment of a circle; from thence you paſs a ſmall cave, above which, the pillars now grown a little larger, are inclining in all directions: in one place in particular a ſmall maſs of them very much reſemble the ribs of a ſhip †; from hence, having paſſed the cave, which, if it is not low water, you muſt do in a boat, you come to the firſt ranges of pillars, which are ſtill not above half as large as thoſe a little beyond. Over againſt this place is a ſmall iſland, called in Erſe, Boo-ſhala, or more properly Bhuacha-ille, or the herdſman, ſeparated from the main by a channel not many fathoms wide; this whole iſland is compoſed of pillars without any

* "Staffa is taken notice of by Buchanan, but in the ſlighteſt manner; and among the thouſands who have navigated theſe ſeas, none have paid the leaſt attention to its grand and ſtriking characteriſtic, till this preſent year.

"This iſland is the property of Mr. Lauchlan Mac Quaire of Ulva, and is now to be diſpoſed of.

† "The Giant's Cauſeway has its bending pillars; but I imagine them to be very different from theſe. Thoſe I ſaw were erect, and ran along the face of a high cliff, bent ſtrangely in their middle, as if unable, at their original formation, while in a ſoft ſtate, to ſupport the maſs of incumbent earth that preſſed on them.

ſtratum above them; they are ſtill ſmall, but by much the neateſt formed of any about the place.

"The firſt diviſion of the iſland, for at high water it is divided into two, makes a kind of a cone, the pillars converging together towards the centre; on the other, they are in general laid down flat, and in the front next to the main, you ſee how beautifully they are packed together, their ends coming out ſquare with the bank which they form: all theſe have their tranſverſe ſections exact, and their ſurfaces ſmooth, which is by no means the caſe with the large ones, which are cracked in all directions. I much queſtion however, if any one of this whole iſland of Bhuachaille is two feet in diameter.

"The main iſland oppoſed to Boo-ſha-la and farther towards the north-weſt is ſupported by ranges of pillars pretty erect, and, though not tall, (as they are not uncovered to the baſe,) of large diameters; and at their feet is an irregular pavement made by the upper ſides of ſuch as have been broken off, which extends as far under water as the eye can reach. Here the forms of the pillars are apparent: theſe are of three, four, five, ſix, and ſeven ſides, but the numbers of five and ſix are by much the moſt prevalent. The largeſt I meaſured was of ſeven; it was four feet five inches in diameter. I ſhall give the meaſurement of its ſides, and thoſe of ſome other forms which I met with.

"No. 1. 4 ſides, diam. 1 ft. 5 in.

	Ft.	In.
Side 1.	1	5
2.	1	1
3.	1	6
4.	1	1

No. 2. 5 ſides, diam. 2 ft. 10 in.

	Ft.	In.
Side 1.	1	10
2.	1	10
3.	1	5
4.	1	7½
5.	1	8

"No. 3. 6 ſides, diam. 3 ft. 6 in.

1.	0	10
2.	2	2
3.	2	2
4.	1	11
5.	2	2
6.	2	9

No. 4. 7 ſides, diam. 4 ft. 5 in.

1.	2	10
2.	2	4
3.	1	10
4.	2	0
5.	1	1
6.	1	6
7.	1	3

"The ſurfaces of theſe large pillars in general are rough and uneven, full of cracks in all directions: the tranſverſe figures in the upright ones never fail to run in their true directions; the ſurfaces upon which we walked were often flat, having neither concavity nor convexity: the larger number however were concave, though ſome were very evidently convex; in ſome places the interſtices within the perpendicular figures were filled up with a yellow ſpar; in one place a vein paſſed in among the maſs of pillars, carrying here and there ſmall threads of ſpar. Though they were broken and cracked through and through in all directions, yet their perpendicular figures might eaſily be traced: from whence it is eaſy to infer, that whatever the accident might have been that cauſed the diſlocation, it happened after the formation of the pillars.

"From

"From hence proceeding along ſhore, you arrive at Fingal's cave: its dimenſions though I have given, I ſhall here again repeat in the form of a table:

	Ft.	In.
"Length of the cave from the rock without	371	6
from the pitch of the arch	250	0
Breadth of ditto at the mouth	53	7
at the farther end	20	0
Height of the arch at the mouth	117	6
at the end	70	0
Height of an outſide pillar	39	6
of one at the N. W. corner	54	0
Depth of water at the mouth	18	0
at the bottom	9	0

The cave runs into the rock in the direction of N. E. by E. by the compaſs.

"Proceeding farther to the N. W. you meet with the higheſt ranges of pillars, the magnificent appearance of which is paſt all deſcription: here they are bare to their very baſis, and the ſtratum below them is alſo viſible; in a ſhort time it riſes many feet above the water, and gives an opportunity of examining its quality. Its ſurface rough, and has often large lumps of ſtone ſticking in it, as if half immerſed; itſelf, when broken, is compoſed of a thouſand heterogeneous parts, which together have very much the appearance of a lava; and the more ſo as many of the lumps appear to be of the very ſame ſtone of which the pillars are formed: this whole ſtratum lies in an inclined poſition, dipping gradually towards the S. E. As hereabouts is the ſituation of the higheſt pillars, I ſhall mention my meaſurements of them, and the different ſtrata in this place, premiſing that the meaſurements were made with a line, held in the hand of a perſon who ſtood at the top of the cliff, and reaching to the bottom. to the lower end of which was tied a white mark, which was obſerved by one who ſtaid below for the purpoſe; when this mark was ſet off from the water, the perſon below noted it down, and made ſignal to him above, who made then a mark in his rope: whenever this mark paſſed a notable place, the ſame ſignal was made, and the name of the place noted down as before; the line being all hauled up, and the diſtances between the marks meaſured and noted down, gave, when compared with the book kept below, the diſtances, as for inſtance in the cave:

"No. 1. in the book below, was called from the water to the foot of the firſt pillar, in the book above; No. 1. gave 36 feet 8 inches, the higheſt of that aſcent, which was compoſed of broken pillars.

"No. 1. Pillar at the weſt corner of Fingal's cave:

	Ft.	In.
1. From the water to the foot of the pillar	12	10
2. Height of the pillar	37	3
3. Stratum above the pillar	66	9

No. 2. Fingal's cave:

1. From the water to the foot of the pillar	36	8
2. Height of the pillar	39	6
3. From the top of the pillar to the top of the arch	31	4
4. Thickneſs of the ſtratum above	34	4
By adding together the three firſt meaſurements, we got the height of the arch from the water	117	6

No. 3. Corner pillar to the weſtward of Fingal's cave:

	Ft.	In.
Stratum below the pillar of lava-like matter	11	0
Length of pillar	54	0
Stratum above the pillar	61	6

No. 4. Another pillar to the weſtward:

Stratum below the pillar	17	1
Height of the pillar	50	0
Stratum above	51	1

No. 5. Another pillar farther to the weſtward:

Stratum below the pillar	19	8
Height of the pillar	55	1
Stratum above	54	7

" The ſtratum above the pillars, which is here mentioned, is uniformly the ſame, conſiſting of numberleſs ſmall pillars, bending and inclining in all directions, ſometimes ſo irregularly, that the ſtones can only be ſaid to have an inclination to aſſume a columnar form; in others more regular, but never breaking into, or diſturbing the ſtratum of large pillars, whoſe tops every where keep an uniform and irregular line.

" Proceeding now along ſhore round the north end of the iſland, you arrive at Oua na ſcarve, or the Corvorant's Cave: here the ſtratum under the pillars is lifted up very high; the pillars above it are conſiderably leſs than thoſe at the N. W. end of the iſland, but ſtill very conſiderable. Beyond is a bay, which cuts deep into the iſland, rendering it in that place not more than a quarter of a mile over. On the ſides of this bay, eſpecially beyond a little valley, which almoſt cuts the iſland into two, are two ſtages of pillars, but ſmall; however, having a ſtratum between them exactly the ſame as that above them, formed of innumerable little pillars, ſhaken out of their places, and leaning in all directions.

" Having paſſed this bay, the pillars totally ceaſe; the rock is of a dark brown ſtone, and no ſigns of regularity occur till you have paſſed round the S. E. end of the iſland (a ſpace almoſt as large as that occupied by the pillars,) which you meet again on the weſt ſide, beginning to form themſelves irregularly, as if the ſtratum had an inclination to that form, and ſoon arrive at the bending pillars where I began.

" The ſtone of which the pillars are formed is a coarſe kind of baſaltes, very much reſembling the Giant's Cauſeway in Ireland, though none of them are near ſo neat as the ſpecimens of the latter, which I have ſeen at the Britiſh Muſeum; owing chiefly to the colour, which in ours is a dirty brown, in the Iriſh a fine black: indeed the whole production ſeems very much to reſemble the Giant's Cauſeway; with which I ſhould willingly compare it, had I any account of the former before me *."

Proceed with a fine breeze; ſee, beyond Staffa, Baca-beg, and the Dutchman's-cap, formed like a Phrygian bonnet; and compoſed of rude baſaltic pillars. Next ſucceeds Lunga †, varying into groteſque ſhapes as we recede from it; the low flats of

* As this account is copied from Mr Banks's journal, I take the liberty of ſaying (what by this time that gentleman is well acquainted with,) that Staffa is a genuine maſs of baſaltes, or Giant's Cauſeway; but in moſt reſpects ſuperior to the Iriſh in grandeur. I muſt add that the name is Norwegian; and moſt properly beſtowed on account of its ſingular ſtructure: Staffa being derived from Staf, a ſtaff, prop, or, figuratively, a column.

† (1) At the bottom of the print of the rocks of Cannay, is a very ſingular view of Lunga, and the Dutchman's cap, as they appeared about eight or nine miles diſtant, the firſt S. S. by W. the laſt S. W. by S.

Engraved by George Cooke.

Bending Pillars at Staffa.

London Published by Longman, Hurst, Rees & Orme, Paternoster Row, Septr 1808.

Flada next ſhew themſelves; and, laſtly, the iſles of Cairn-berg more and beg, with columnar appearances: the firſt noted for its ancient fortreſs, the outgard to the Sudereys, or ſouthern Hebrides.

In the year 1249, John Dungadi, appointed by Acho of Norway, king of the northern Hebrides, was entruſted with the defence of this caſtle; and, in return for that confidence, declined to ſurrender it to Alexander III. of Scotland, who meditated the conqueſt of theſe iſlands. It was in thoſe days called Kiarnaburgh, or Biarnaburgh *. The Macleanes poſſeſſed it in 1715, and during the rebellion of that year, was taken and re-taken by each party.

In our courſe obſerve at a diſtance, Tirey, or Tir-I, famous for its great plain, and the breed of little horſes. To the north, ſeparated from Tirey by a ſmall ſound, is the iſle of Col. I muſt not omit obſerving, that the firſt is reported by a very ſenſible writer, to be well adapted for the culture of tobacco †.

Paſs the point Ruth-an-i ſleith, in Mull, when Egg high and rounded, Muck ſmall, and the exalted tops of the mountainous Rum, and lofty Sky, appear in view. Leave, on the eaſt, Calgarai bay in Mull, with a few houſes, and ſome ſigns of cultivation; the firſt marks of population that had ſhewn themſelves in this vaſt iſland.

The entrance of the ſound of Mull now opens, bounded to the north by cape Ardnamurchan, or, the height of the boiſterous ſea; and beyond, inland, ſoar the vaſt ſummits of Beneviſh, Morvern, and Crouachan.

Towards afternoon the ſky grows black, and the wind freſhens into a gale, attended with rain; diſcouraging us from a chace of ſeals, which we propoſed on the rock Heiſkyr, a little to the weſt, where they ſwarm. To the weſt of Cannay, have a ſight of the rock Humbla, formed of baſaltic columns ‡.

Leave, three leagues to the weſt, the cairns of Col, a dangerous chain of rocks, extending from its northern extremity.

Sail under the vaſt mountains of Rum, and the point of Bredon, through a moſt turbulent ſea, cauſed by the claſhing of two adverſe tides. See ſeveral ſmall whales, called here Pollacks, that, when near land, are often chaſed on ſhore by boats: they are uſually about ten feet long, and yield four gallons of oil. At ſeven o'clock in the evening find ourſelves at anchor in four fathom water, in the ſnug harbour of the iſle of Cannay. Formed on the north ſide by Cannay, on the ſouth by the little iſle of Sanda; the mouth lies oppoſite to Rum, and about three miles diſtant; the weſtern channel into it is impervious by reaſon of rocks. On that ſide of the entrance next to Sanda is a rock to be ſhunned by mariners.

As ſoon as we had time to caſt our eyes about, each ſhore appeared pleaſing to humanity; verdant, and covered with hundreds of cattle: both ſides gave a full idea of plenty, for the verdure was mixed with very little rock, and ſcarcely any heath; but a ſhort converſation with the natives ſoon diſpelled this agreeable error; they were at this very time in ſuch want, that numbers for a long time had neither bread nor meal for their poor babes; fiſh and milk was their whole ſubſiſtence at this time: the firſt was a precarious relief, for, beſides the uncertainty of ſucceſs, to add to their diſtreſs, their ſtock of fiſh-hooks was almoſt exhauſted; and to ours, that it was not in our power to ſupply them. The rubbans, and other trifles I had brought would have been inſults to people in diſtreſs. I lamented that my money had been ſo uſeleſsly laid out; for a few dozens of fiſh-hooks, or a few pecks of meal, would have made them happy.

* Torfæus, 164. † Account current betwixt England and Scotland, by John Spruel.
‡ This was diſcovered by Mr. Murdoch Mackenzie.

The

The Turks erect caravanseras. Christians of different opinions concur in establishing hospitia among the dreary Alps, for the reception of travellers. I could wish the public bounty, or private charity, would found in fit parts of the isles or mainland, magazines of meal, as preservatives against famine in these distant parts.

The crops had failed here the last year; but the little corn sown at present had a promising aspect; and the potatoes are the best I had seen, but these were not fit for use. The isles I fear annually experience a temporary famine; perhaps from improvidence, perhaps from eagerness to increase their stock of cattle, which they can easily dispose of to satisfy the demands of a landlord, or the oppressions of an agent. The people of Cannay export none, but sell them to the numerous busses who put into this Portus Salutis on different occasions.

The cattle are of a middle size, black, long-legged, and have thin staring manes from the neck along the back, and up part of the tail: they look well, for in several parts of the islands they have good warm recesses to retreat to in winter. About sixty head are exported annually.

Each couple of milch cows yielded at an average seven stones of butter and cheese; two-thirds of the first, and one of the last. The cheese sold at three and sixpence a stone, the butter at eight shillings.

Here are very few sheep, but horses in abundance. The chief use of them in this little district is to form an annual cavalcade at Michaelmas. Every man on the island mounts his horse unfurnished with saddle, and takes behind him either some young girl, or his neighbour's wife, and then rides backwards and forwards from the village to a certain cross, without being able to give any reason for the origin of this custom. After the procession is over, they alight at some public-house, where, strange to say, the females treat the companions of their ride. When they retire to their houses an entertainment is prepared with primæval simplicity: the chief part consists of a great oat-cake, called Struan Micheil, or St. Michael's cake, composed of two pecks of meal, and formed like the quadrant of a circle; it is daubed over with milk and eggs, and then placed to harden before the fire.

Matrimony is held in such esteem here, that an old maid or old batchelor is scarcely known; such firm belief have they in the doctrine of the ape-leading disgrace in the world below: so to avoid that danger the youth marry at twenty, the lasses at seventeen. The fair sex are used here with more tenderness than common, being employed only in domestic affairs, and never forced into the labours of the field. Here are plenty of poultry and of eggs.

Abundance of cod and ling might be taken, there being a fine sand-bank between this isle and the rock Heisker, and another between Skie and Barra; but the poverty of the inhabitants will not enable them to attempt a fishery. When at Campbeltown I enquired about the apparatus requisite, and found that a vessel of twenty tons was necessary, which would cost two hundred pounds; that the crew should be composed of eight hands, whose monthly expences would be fourteen pounds; that six hundred fathom of long line, five hundred hooks, and two stuoy lines (each eighty fathoms long), which are placed at each end of the long-lines with buoys at top to mark the place when sunk, would altogether cost five guineas; and the vessel must be provided with four sets; so that the whole charge of such an adventure is very considerable, and past the ability of these poor people *.

The length of the island is about three miles, the breadth near one; its surface hilly. This was the property of the bishop of the isles, but at present that of Mr. Macdonald of Clan-Ronald. His factor, a resident agent, rents most of the island, paying two

* In Br. Zool. III. No. 73, is an account of a fishery of this nature.

guineas

guineas for each penny-land; and theſe he ſets to the poor people at four guineas and a half each; and exacts, beſides this, three days labour in the quarter from each perſon. Another head tenant poſſeſſes other penny-lands, which he ſets in the ſame manner, to the impoveriſhing and very ſtarving of the wretched inhabitants.

The penny-lands derive their name from ſome old valuation. The ſum requiſite to ſtock one is thirty pounds: it maintains ſeven cows and two horſes; and the tenant can raiſe on it eight bolls of ſmall black oats, the produce of two; and four of bear from half a boll of ſeed; one boll of potatoes yields ſeven. The two laſt are manured with ſea-tang.

The arable land in every farm is divided into four parts, and lots are caſt for them at Chriſtmas: the produce, when reaped and dried, is divided among them in proportion to their rents; and for want of mills is ground in the quern. All the paſture is common, from May to the beginning of September.

It is ſaid that the factor has in a manner baniſhed ſheep, becauſe there is no good market for them; ſo that he does his beſt to deprive the inhabitants of cloathing as well as food. At preſent they ſupply themſelves with wool from Rum, at the rate of eightpence the pound.

All the cloathing is manufactured at home: the women not only ſpin the wool, but weave the cloth: the men make their own ſhoes, tan the leather with the bark of willow, or the roots of the *tormentilla erecta*, or *tormentil*, and in defect of wax-thread, uſe ſplit thongs.

About twenty tons of kelp are made in the ſhores every third year.

Sickneſs ſeldom viſits this place: if any diſorder ſeizes them the patients do no more than drink whey, and lie ſtill. The ſmall-pox viſits them about once in twenty years.

All diſputes are ſettled by the factor, or, if of great moment, by the juſtices of the peace in Skie.

This iſland, Rum, Muck, and Egg, form one pariſh. Cannay is inhabited by two hundred and twenty ſouls, of which all, except four families, are Roman Catholics; but in the whole pariſh there is neither church, manſe, nor ſchool: there is indeed in this iſland a catechiſt, who has nine pounds a year from the royal bounty. The miniſter and the popiſh prieſt reſide in Egg; but, by reaſon of the turbulent ſeas that divide theſe iſles, are very ſeldom able to attend their flocks. I admire the moderation of their congregations, who attend the preaching of either indifferently as they happen to arrive. As the Scotch are œconomiſts in religion, I would recommend to them the practice of one of the little Swiſs mixed cantons, who, through mere frugality, kept but one divine, a moderate honeſt fellow, who, ſteering clear of controverſial points, held forth to the Calviniſt flock on one part of the day, and to his Catholic on the other. He lived long among them much reſpected, and died lamented.

The proteſtant natives of many of the iſles obſerve Yule and Paſch, or Chriſtmas and Eaſter; which among rigid preſbyterians is eſteemed ſo horrid a ſuperſtition, that I have heard of a miniſter who underwent a cenſure for having a gooſe to dinner on Chriſtmas day; for having been convicted of holding that one day was more holy than another, or to be diſtinguiſhed by any external marks of feſtivity.

In popiſh times here was probably a reſident miniſter; for here are to be ſeen the ruins of a chapel, and a ſmall croſs.

Much rain and very hard gales the whole night, the weather being, as it is called in theſe parts, broken.

July 12. Bad weather ſtill continues, which prevented us from ſeeing ſo much of this iſland as we intended, and alſo of viſiting the rock Humbla. Go on ſhore at the neareſt part, and viſit a lofty ſlender rock, that juts into the ſea: on one ſide is a little tower,

tower, at a vaſt height above us, acceſſible by a narrow and horrible path; it ſeems ſo ſmall as ſcarce to be able to contain half a dozen people. Tradition ſays, that it was built by ſome jealous regulus, to confine a handſome wife in.

To the north-weſt above this priſon is the Compaſs-hill, in Erſe called Sgar-dhearg, or the red projecting rock. On the top the needle in the mariner's compaſs was obſerved to vary a whole quarter; the north point ſtanding due weſt: an irregularity probably owing to the nature of the rock, highly impregnated with iron. Mr. Mills obſerved in this iſland baſaltic columns.

In the afternoon ſome coal was brought, found in the rocks Dun-eudain, but in ſuch ſmall veins as to be uſeleſs. It lies in beds of only ſix inches in thickneſs, and about a foot diſtant from each other, divided by ſtrata of whin-ſtone. Fuel is very ſcarce here, and often the inhabitants are obliged to fetch it from Rum.

July 13. A continuation of bad weather. At half an hour after one at noon, looſe from Cannay, and after paſſing with a favourable gale through a rolling ſea, in about two hours anchor in the iſle of Rum, in an open bay, about two miles deep, called Loch-Sgrioſard, bounded by high mountains, black and barren: at the bottom of the bay is the little village Kinloch, of about a dozen houſes, built in a ſingular manner, with walls very thick and low, with the roofs of thatch reaching a little beyond the inner edge, ſo that they ſerve as benches for the lazy inhabitants, whom we found ſitting on them in great numbers, expecting our landing, with that avidity for news common to the whole country.

Entered the houſe with the beſt aſpect, but found it little ſuperior in goodneſs to thoſe of Ilay; this indeed had a chimney and windows, which diſtinguiſhed it from the others, and denoted the ſuperiority of the owner; the reſt knew neither windows nor chimnies. A little hole on one ſide gave an exit to the ſmoke: the fire is made on the floor beneath; above hangs a rope, with the pot-hook at the end to hold the veſſel that contains their hard fare, a little fiſh, milk, or potatoes. Yet, beneath the roof I entered, I found an addreſs and politeneſs from the owner and his wife that were aſtoniſhing: ſuch pretty apologies for the badneſs of the treat, the curds and milk that were offered, which were tendered to us with as much readineſs and good will, as by any of old Homer's dames, celebrated by him in his Odyſſey for their hoſpitality. I doubt much whether their cottages or their fare was much better; but it muſt be confeſſed that they might be a little more cleanly than our good hoſteſs.

Rum, or Ronin, as it is called by the dean, is the property of Mr. Macleane of Col; a landlord mentioned by the natives with much affection: the length is about twelve miles, the breadth ſix; the number of ſouls at this time three hundred and twenty-five; of families only fifty-nine, almoſt all proteſtant. The heads of families, with their wives, were at this time all alive, except five, three widowers and two widows. They had with them a hundred and two ſons, and only ſeventy-ſix daughters: this diſproportion prevails in Cannay, and the other little iſlands, in order, in the end, to preſerve a balance between the two ſexes; as the men are, from their way of life, ſo perpetually expoſed to danger in theſe ſtormy ſeas, and to other accidents that might occaſion a depopulation, was it not ſo providentially ordered *.

The iſland is one great mountain, divided into ſeveral points; the higheſt called Aiſgobhall. About this bay, and towards the eaſt ſide, the land ſlopes towards the water ſide; but on the ſouth-weſt forms precipices of a ſtupendous height. The ſurface of Rum is in a manner covered with heath, and in a ſtate of nature; the heights rocky. There is very little arable land, excepting about the nine little hamlets that

* In Cheſter, and other large towns, though the number of males exceeds the number of females born; yet when arrived to the age of puberty the females are much more numerous than males; becauſe the latter, in every period of life, are more liable to fatal diſeaſes.

the

the natives have grouped in different places, near which the corn is ſown in diminutive patches; for the tenants here run-rig as in Cannay. The greateſt farmer holds five pounds twelve ſhillings a year, and pays his rent in money. The whole of the iſland is two thouſand marks *.

The little corn and potatoes they raiſe is very good; but ſo ſmall is the quantity of bear and oats, that there is not a fourth part produced to ſupply their annual wants: all the ſubſiſtence the poor people have beſides is curds, milk, and fiſh. They are a well made and well looking race, but carry famine in their aſpect: are often a whole ſummer without a grain in the iſland; which they regret not on their own account but for the ſake of their poor babes. In the preſent œconomy of the iſland, there is no proſpect of any improvement. Here is an abſurd cuſtom of allotting a certain ſtock to the land; for example, a farmer is allowed to keep fourteen head of cattle, thirty ſheep, and ſix mares, on a certain tract called a penny-land †. The perſon who keeps more is obliged to repair out of his ſuperfluity any loſs his neighbour may ſuſtain in his herds or flocks.

A number of black cattle is ſold, at thirty or forty ſhillings per head, to graziers who come annually from Skie, and other places. The mutton here is ſmall, but the moſt delicate in our dominions, if the goodneſs of our appetites did not pervert our judgment: the purchaſe of a fat ſheep was four ſhillings and ſixpence: the natives kill a few, and alſo of cows, to ſalt for winter proviſions. A few goats are kept here: abundance of mares, and a neceſſary number of ſtallions; for the colts are an article of commerce, but they never part with the fillies.

Every penny-land is reſtricted to twenty-eight ſums of cattle: one milch cow is reckoned a ſum, or ten ſheep; a horſe is reckoned two ſums. By this regulation, every perſon is at liberty to make up his ſums with what ſpecies of cattle he pleaſes; but then is at the ſame time prevented from injuring his neighbour (in a place where grazing is in common) by rearing too great a ſtock. This rule is often broken; but by the former regulation, the ſufferer may repair his loſs from the herds of the avaricious.

No hay is made in this iſland, nor any ſort of provender for winter proviſion. The domeſtic animals ſupport themſelves as well as they can on ſpots of graſs preſerved for that purpoſe. In every farm is one man, from his office called Fear cuartaich, whoſe ſole buſineſs is to preſerve the graſs and corn: as a reward he is allowed graſs for four cows, and the produce of as much arable land as one horſe can till and harrow.

Very few poultry are reared here, on account of the ſcarcity of grain.

No wild quadrupeds are found, excepting ſtags: theſe animals once abounded here, but they are now reduced to eighty, by the eagles, who not only kill the fawns, but the old deer, ſeizing them between the horns, and terrifying them till they fall down ſome precipice, and become their prey.

The birds we obſerved were ring-tail eagles, ravens, hooded-crows, white wagtails wheat-ears, titlarks, ring ouzels, grous, ptarmigans, curlews, green plovers, faſcedars or arctic gulls, and the greater terns: the Dean mentions gannets, but none appeared while we were in the iſland.

At the foot of Sgor-mor, oppoſite to Cannay, are found abundance of agates, of that ſpecies called by Cronſted, ſect. lxi. 6, Achates chalcedoniſans, improperly, white cornelians: ſeveral ſingular ſtrata, ſuch as grey quartzy ſtone, Cronſted, ſect. cclxxiv; another, a mixture of quartz and baſaltes, a black ſtone, ſpotted with white, like por-

* A Scotch mark is little more than thirteen-pence-farthing.

† The diviſion into penny-lands, and much of the rural œconomy agree in both iſlands.

phyry, but with the appearance of a lava: fine grit, or free-ſtone, and the cinereous indorated bole of Cronſted, ſect. lxxxvii.

July 14. Land again: walk five miles up the ſides of the iſland, chiefly over heath and moory ground: croſs two deep gullies, varied with ſeveral pretty caſcades, falling from rock to rock: paſs by great maſſes of ſtone, corroded as if they had lain on the ſhore. After a long aſcent reach Loch-nan-grun, a piece of water amidſt the rocks, beneath ſome of the higheſt peaks of the mountains. Abundance of terns inhabit this ch. Return exceſſively wet with conſtant rain.

Notwithſtanding this iſland has ſeveral ſtreams, here is not a ſingle mill; all the molinary operations are done at home: the corn is graddaned, or burnt out of the ear, inſtead of being thraſhed: this is performed two ways; firſt, by cutting off the ears, and drying them in a kiln, then ſetting fire to them on a floor, and picking out the grains, by this operation rendered as black as coal. The other method is more expeditious, for the whole ſheaf is burnt, without the trouble of cutting off the ears: a moſt ruinous practice, as it deſtroys both thatch and manure, and on that account has been wiſely prohibited in ſome of the iſlands. Gradanned corn was the parched corn of Holy Writ. Thus Boaz preſents his beloved Ruth with parched corn; and Jeſſe ſends David with an Ephah of the ſame to his ſons in the camp of Saul. The grinding was alſo performed by the ſame ſort of machine the quern, in which two women were neceſſarily employed: thus it is propheſied "two women ſhall be grinding at the mill, one ſhall be taken, the other left." I muſt obſerve too that the iſland laſſes are as merry at their work of grinding the Graddan, the κακχος of the ancients, as thoſe of Greece were in the days of Ariſtophanes,

Who warbled as they ground their parched corn *.

The quern or bra is made in ſome of the neighbouring counties, in the mainland, and coſts about fourteen ſhillings. This method of grinding is very tedious: for it employs two pair of hands four hours to grind only a ſingle buſhel of corn. Inſtead of a hair ſieve to ſift the meal the inhabitants here have an ingenious ſubſtitute, a ſheep's ſkin ſtretched round a hoop, and perforated with ſmall holes made with a hot iron. They knead their bannock with water only, and bake or rather toaſt it, by laying it upright againſt a ſtone placed near the fire.

For want of lime they dreſs their leather with calcined ſhells: and uſe the ſame method of tanning it as in Cannay.

The inhabitants of Rum are people that ſcarcely know ſickneſs: if they are attacked with a dyſentery they make uſe of a decoction of the roots of the Tormentilla erecta in milk. The ſmall-pox has viſited them but once in thirty-four years, only two ſickened, and both recovered. The meaſles come often.

It is not wonderful that ſome ſuperſtitions ſhould reign in theſe ſequeſtered parts. Second ſight is firmly believed at this time. My informant ſaid that Lauchlan Mac-Kerran of Cannay had told a gentleman that he could not reſt from the noiſe he heard of the hammering of nails into his coffin: accordingly the gentleman died within fifteen days.

Molly Mac-leane (aged forty) has the power of foreſeeing events through a well-ſcraped blade bone of mutton. Some time ago ſhe took up one and pronounced that five graves were ſoon to be opened; one for a grown perſon: the other four for children; one of which was to be of her own kin: and ſo it fell out. Theſe pretenders to ſecond-

* Nubes, act v. ſcene 11. Graddan is derived from Grad quick, as the proceſs is expeditious.

ſight, like the Pythian prieſteſs, during their inſpiration fall into trances, foam at the mouth, grow pale, and feign to abſtain from food for a month, ſo overpowered are they by the viſions imparted to them during their paroxyſms.

I muſt not omit a moſt convenient ſpecies of ſecond ſight, poſſeſſed by a gentleman of a neighbouring iſle, who foreſees all viſitors, ſo has time to prepare accordingly: but enough of theſe tales, founded on impudence and nurtured by folly.

Here are only the ruins of a church in this iſland; ſo the miniſter is obliged to preach, the few times he viſits his congregation, in the open air. The attention of our popiſh anceſtors in this article, delivers down a great reproach on the negligence of their reformed deſcendants: the one leaving not even the moſt diſtant and ſavage part of our dominions without a place of worſhip; the other ſuffering the natives to want both inſtructor and temple.

July 15. The weather grows more moderate; at one o'clock at noon ſail from Rum, with a favourable and briſk gale, for the iſle of Skie. Soon reach the point of Slate, at the ſouth end, a diviſion of that great iſland, a mixture of graſs, a little corn and much heath. Leave on the right the point of Ariſalg. Paſs beneath Armadale in Skie, a ſeat beautifully wooded, gracing moſt unexpectedly this almoſt treeleſs tract. A little farther to the weſt opens the mouth of Loch-in-daal, a ſafe harbour, and oppoſite to it on the main-land, that of Loch-Jurn, or the lake of Hell, with black mountains of tremendous height impending above.

The channel between the ſhire of Inverneſs and Skie now contracts; and enlarges again to a fine bay oppoſite Glenelg, between the main-land and Dunan-ruagh, where is good anchorage under Skie. At the north end of this expanſe, the two ſides ſuddenly contract, and at Kul-ri form a ſtrait bounded by high lands, not a quarter of a mile broad; the flood, which runs here at the ſpring tides at the rate of ſeven knots an hour, carried us through with great rapidity, into another expanſe perfectly land locked, and very pictureſque. We were now arrived amidſt an amphitheatre of mountains; the country of Kintail bounded us on the north and eaſt; and Skie (which from Loch-in-daal became more lofty) confined us with its now wooded cliffs to the ſouth. The ruins of an ancient caſtle, ſeated on the pinnacle of a rock, and ſome little iſles formed our weſtern view. Theſe of old belonged to the Mac-kinnons, a very ancient race, who call themſelves Clan-Alpin, or the deſcendants of Alpin, a Scotch monarch in the 9th century. Some of the line have ſtill a property in Skie.

The violent ſqualls of wind darting from the apertures of the hills teazed us for an hour, but after various tacks at laſt Mr. Thompſon anchored ſafely beneath Mac-kinnon's caſtle, amidſt a fleet of buſſes, waiting with anxiety for the appearance of herrings, this year uncommonly late. The hard rains were no ſmall advantage to our ſcenery. We lay beneath a vaſt hill called Glaiſbhein, cloathed with birch and oaks, inhabited by roes: cataracts poured down in various places amidſt the woods, reminding me of the beautiful caſcades between Scheideck and Meyringen, in the canton of Underwald. This part is in the diſtrict of Strath, another portion of Skie.

July 16. Land at a point called the Kyle, or paſſage, where about fourſcore horſes were collected to be tranſported *a la nage* to the oppoſite ſhore, about a mile diſtant, in the ſame manner as, Polybius * informs us, Hannibal paſſed his cavalry over the rapid Rhone. They were taken over by fours, by little boats, a pair on each ſide held with halters by two men, after being forced off a rock into the ſea. We undertook the conveyance of a pair. One, a pretty grey horſe, ſwam admirably: the other was dragged

* Lib. iii. c. 8.

along like a log; but as ſoon as it arrived within ſcent of his companions before, landed, revived, diſengaged itſelf, and took to the ſhore with great alacrity. Some very gentleman-like men attended theſe animals, and with great politeneſs offered their ſervices.

Among the crowd was a lad *erectis auribus;* his ears had never been ſwaddled down, and they ſtood out as nature ordained; and I dare ſay his ſenſe of hearing was more accurate by this liberty.

The horned cattle of Skie are ſwam over, at the narrow paſſage of Kul-ri, at low water; ſix, eight, or twelve are paſſed over at a time, tied with ropes made of twiſted withies faſtened from the under jaw of the one to the tail of the preceding, and ſo to the next; the firſt is faſtened to a boat, and thus are conveyed to the oppoſite ſhore. This is the great paſs into the iſland, but is deſtitute even of a horſe-ferry.

July 17. At five in the morning quit our ſituation, and paſſing through a narrow and ſhort ſound, arrive in another fine expanſe, beautifully land-locked by the mainland (part of Roſsſhire) the iſlands of Rona and Croulin, Roſa, diſtinguiſhed by the high hillock, called Duncanna; Scalpa, and the low verdant iſle of Pabay, in old times the ſeat of aſſaſſins *. Skie ſhews a verdant ſlope for part of its ſhore: beyond ſoar the conic naked hills of Straith, and ſtill farther the ragged heights of Blaven.

See, behind us, the ruins of the caſtle, and the entrance of the bay we had left, the openings into the great lochs of Kiſſerne and Carron, and, as a back-ground, a boundleſs chain of rugged mountains. The day was perfectly clear, and the ſea ſmooth as a mirrour, diſturbed but by the blowing of two whales, who entertained us for a conſiderable ſpace by the *jet d'eaux* from their orifices.

Mr. Mac-kinnon, junior, one of the gentlemen we ſaw with the horſes, overtakes us in a boat, and preſſed us to accept the entertainment of his father's houſe of Coire-chattachan, in the neighbouring part of Skie. After landing near the iſle of Scalpa, and walking about two miles along a flat, arrive at the quarters ſo kindly provided; directing Mr. Thompſon to carry the veſſel to the north part of Skie.

The country is divided by low banks of earth, and, like the other iſlands, has more paſturage than corn. In my walk to Kilchriſt, the church of the pariſh of Strath, ſaw on the road-ſide ſtrata of lime-ſtone and ſtone-marle, the former grey, the laſt white, and in many parts diſſolved into an impalpable powder, and ready to the hands of the farmer. It is eſteemed a fine manure, but better for corn than graſs.

Near the church are vaſt ſtrata of fine white marble, and ſome veined with grey, which I recognized to have been the bed, from whence the altar at Jona had been formed. Obſerve alſo great quantities of white granite, ſpotted with black. Meſſrs. Lightfoot and Stuart aſcend the high lime-ſtone mountain of Beinn-ſhuardal, and find it in a manner covered with that rare plant the Dryas actopela.

On my return am entertained with a rehearſal, I may call it, of the Luagh, or walking of cloth, a ſubſtitute for the fulling-mill: twelve or fourteen women, divided into two equal numbers, ſit down on each ſide of a long board, ribbed lengthways, placing the cloth on it: firſt they begin to work it backwards and forwards with their hands, ſinging at the ſame time, as at the quern: when they have tired their hands, every female uſes her feet for the ſame purpoſe, and ſix or ſeven pair of naked feet are in the moſt violent agitation, working one againſt the other: as by this time they grow very earneſt in their labours, the fury of the ſong riſes; at length it arrives to ſuch a pitch, that without breach of charity you would imagine a troop of female demoniacs to have been aſſembled.

* In the time of the Dean all theſe little iſles were full of woods, at preſent quite naked.

They

They ſing in the ſame manner when they are cutting down the corn, when thirty or forty join in chorus, keeping time to the ſound of a bagpipe, as the Grecian laſſes were wont to do to that of a lyre during vintage in the days of Homer *. The ſubject of the ſongs at the Luaghadh, the quern, and on this occaſion, are ſometimes love, ſometimes panegyric, and often a rehearſal of the deeds of the ancient heroes, but commonly all the tunes ſlow and melancholy.

Singing at the quern is now almoſt out of date ſince the introduction of water-mills. The laird can oblige his tenants, as in England, to make uſe of this more expeditious kind of grinding; and empowers his miller to ſearch out and break any querns he can find, as machines that defraud him of the toll. Many centuries paſt, the legiſlature attempted to diſcourage theſe aukward mills, ſo prejudicial to the landlords, who had been at the expence of others. In 1284, in the time of Alexander III. it was provided, that "na man ſall preſume to grind quheit maiſhloch, or rye, with hands mylne, except he be compelled by ſtorm, or be in lack of mills quhilk ſould grind the ſamen. And in this caſe gif a man grindes at hand mylnes, he ſal gif the threttin meaſure as multer, and gif anie man contraveins this our prohibition, he ſall tine his hand mylnes perpetuallie."

July 18. Walk up Beinn-a-caillich, or, the hill of the old hag; one of thoſe pictureſque mountains that made ſuch a figure from the ſea. After aſcending a ſmall part, find its ſides covered with vaſt looſe ſtones, like the paps of Jura, the ſhelter of ptarmigans: the top flat and naked, with an artificial cairn, of a moſt enormous ſize, reported to have been the place of ſepulture of a gigantic woman in the days of Fingal. The proſpect to the weſt was that of deſolation itſelf; a ſavage ſeries of rude mountains, diſcoloured, black and red, as if by the rage of fire. Neareſt, joined to this hill by a ridge is Beia an ghrianan, or the mountain of the Sun; perhaps venerated in ancient times. Mal-more, or the round mountain, appears on the north. The ſerrated tops of Blaven affect with aſtoniſhment; and beyond them, the cluſtered height of Quillin, or the mountain of Cuchullin, like its ancient hero †, "ſtood like a hill that catches the clouds of heaven." The deep receſſes between theſe Alps, in times of old, poſſeſſed "the ſons of the narrow vales, the hunters of deer;" and to this time are inhabited by a fine race of ſtags.

The view to the north-eaſt and ſouth-weſt is not leſs amuſing: a ſea ſprinkled over with various iſles, and the long extent of coaſt ſoaring into all the forms of Alpine wildneſs. I muſt not omit that the point of Camiſketel, on the ſouth of Skie, was ſhewed to me at a diſtance, famous for the cave which gave ſhelter for two nights to the young adventurer, and his faithful guide, the ancient Mac-kinnon.

Leave Coire-chattachan, after experiencing every civility from the family; and from the Rev. Mr. Nicholſon, the miniſter. Wind along the bottoms of the ſteep hills. Paſs by the end of Loch-ſlappan to the ſouth. See a ſtone dike or fence called Paraicnam fiadh, or the incloſure of a deer, which ſeems once to have been continued up a neighbouring hill. In one angle is a hollow, in the days of Oſſian, a pitfall covered with boughs for the deſtruction of the animals chaſed into it. Places of this name are very common, and very neceſſary, when the food of mankind was the beaſts of the field.

Turn towards the northern coaſt; paſs by the end of Loch-ſligachan, and ſoon after by the ſide of the ſmall freſh water Loch na-caiplich, filled with that ſcarce plant

* Iliad, xviii. line 570.

† His reſidence is ſaid to have been at Dunſcaich, in this iſland. The literal meaning of Quillin, or Cullin, is a narrow dark hollow.

Eriocaulon decangulare, firſt diſcovered by Mr. James Robertſon. Breakfaſt at Sconſer, one of the poſt-offices, an inn oppoſite to Raſa, an iſland nine miles long and three broad, divided from Skie by a ſound a mile broad. On the ſhore, the houſe of Mr. Macleod, the owner of Raſa, makes a pretty figure. The Dean ſpeaks of this iſland, "as having maney deires, pairt of profitable landes inhabit, and manurit, with twa caſtles, to wit, the caſtle of Kilmorocht, and the caſtle of Brolokit, with twa fair orchards at the ſaids twa caſtles with ane pariſh kirke, called Kilmolowocke. In his time, he ſays, it perteining to Mac-ghyllichallan of Raarſay be the ſword, and to the biſhope of the iſles be heritage." This uſurper was a vaſſal of Macleod of Lewis, who probably conſigned it to his chieftain, from whom the preſent proprietor derives his family.

Continue our journey pointing to the ſouth-weſt. Meet great droves of fine cattle, on their way to change of paſture. See a ſmall quantity of very poor flax, raiſed from the feed of their country, a very unprofitable management: but the greateſt part of the land was covered with heath. Leave to the left the mountains of Cuchullin, Cullin, or Quillin, which reach to the ſea. Come to the end of Loch-Bracadale, which pierces the iſland on this ſide. Skie is ſo divided by branches of the ſea, that there is not a place five miles diſtant from a port; ſuch numbers of good harbours are there in a place deſtitute of trade, and without a ſingle town. Near the end of this loch the ground is more cultivated; but all the corn land is dug with the cas-chrom or crooked ſpade, inſtead of being ploughed: eight men are neceſſary to dig as much in a day as a ſingle plough would turn up: the harrows are commonly tied to the horſes tails; but in very wet land, the men and women break the ſods by dragging over them a block of wood, with teeth and a long handle, called Raachgan.

Deſcend through a narrow paſs, and arrive inſtantly in a tract flat as any in Holland, opening to the weſt a fine diſtant view of north and ſouth Uiſt, and other parts of the Long iſland: bounded on the other three ſides by high precipices, enlivened with cataracts formed by the heavy rains. In a wood in a ſnug corner lies Talyſkir, inhabited by Mr. Macleod, lieutenant-colonel in the Dutch ſervice, who with the utmoſt hoſpitality ſheltered us from the inclemency of the day. This houſe belongs to the chief of the name; and in old times was always the portion of a ſecond ſon: he enjoyed it for life, with the view of giving him the means of educating his children; who after that were left to the care of fortune; which cuſtom filled foreign ſervice with a gallant ſet of officers. Daughters of chieftains were generally portioned with cattle; and often with a ſet of ſtout men, who in feudal times were valuable acquiſitions to the huſband, who eſtimated his wealth by the power of his people, for he inſtantly adopted and incorporated them with his own clan.

It will not be impertinent to mention here the origin of the Scotch regiments in the Dutch ſervice. They were formed out of ſome independent companies, ſent over either in the reign of Elizabeth or James VI. At preſent the common ſoldiers are but nominally national, for ſince the ſcarcity of men, occaſioned by the late war, Holland is no longer permitted to draw her recruits out of North Britain. But the officers are all Scotch, who are obliged to take oaths to our government, and to qualify in preſence of our ambaſſador at the Hague.

June 20. See here a Cly-more, or great two-handed ſword, probably of the ſame kind with the *ingentes gladii* of the Caledonians, mentioned by Tacitus: an unwieldy weapon, two inches broad, doubly edged; the length of the blade three feet ſeven inches; of the handle, fourteen inches; of a plain tranſverſe guard one foot; the weight ſix pounds and a half. Theſe long ſwords were the original weapons of our country, as appears by a figure of a ſoldier, found among the ruins of London, after the great fire,

A. D.

A.D. 1666, and preſerved at Oxford *: his ſword is of a vaſt length, his hair flowing, his legs bare, his lower garment ſhort, and faſtened by a girdle round his waiſt; the ſagum is flung careleſsly over his breaſt and one arm, ready to be flung off, as cuſtom was, in time of action. The great broad ſword, and much the ſame kind of dreſs, were preſerved in the Highlands to the laſt age, at the battle of Killicrankie: the upper garment was thrown off by the Highlanders, in order to enable them to uſe this two-handed inſtrument with greater effect. But the enormous length of weapon has been found uſeleſs againſt the firmneſs of determined troops, from the battle of the † Mons Grampius, to the recent victory of Culloden. The ſhort ſwords of the forces of Agricola, and the bayonets of the Britiſh regulars, were equally ſuperior.

Colonel Macleod favours me with a weapon, common to the Romans, Scandinavians, and Britons. It is a brazen ſword, whoſe blade is twenty-two inches long; the handle (including a round hollow pummel) five and a half; the middle of the blade ſwells out on both ſides, and the edges very ſharp; the end pointed; we are told ‡ that the ſcabbards are of braſs, but this was deſtitute of one. The weapon was found in Skie. The ſame kind is met with in many parts of Scotland and of Wales, which the Danes have viſited; and they have been frequently diſcovered in tumuli, and other ſepulchres, in Denmark and Holſace, depoſited there with the urns in honour of the deceaſed §. Others, ſimilar, have been found in Sweden ‖.

Walk down the eaſt ſide of the vale, and ſee the well of Cuchullin. Take boat near the lofty inſulated rock, Stach in nuchidar, or that of the fuller, pyramidal and inclining: am rowed beneath a range of magnificent cliffs, at whoſe baſe were lodged plenty of white cryſtallized zeolite, and vaſt rocks of ſtone, of the appearance of lava, filled with rounded kernels.

Our boat's crew were iſlanders, who gave a ſpecimen of marine muſic, called in the Erſe, Jorrams: theſe ſongs, when well compoſed, are intended to regulate the ſtrokes of the oars, and recall to mind the cuſtoms of claſſical days.

> Mediæ ſtat margine puppis
> Qui voce alternos nautarum temperet ictus,
> Et remis dictet ſonitem, pariterque relatis,
> Ad numerum plaudat reſonantia cærula tonſis.
>
> SILIUS, lib. iv.

But in modern times they are generally ſung in couplets, the whole crew joining in chorus at certain intervals: the notes are commonly long, the airs ſolemn and ſlow, rarely chearful, it being impoſſible for the oars to keep a quick time: the words generally have a religious turn, conſonant to that of the people.

July 21. Viſit a high hill, called Briis-mhawl, about a mile ſouth of Talyſkir, having in the front a fine ſeries of genuine baſaltic columns, reſembling the Giant's cauſeway: the pillars were above twenty feet high, conſiſting of four, five and ſix angles, but moſtly of five: the columns leſs frequently jointed than thoſe of the Iriſh; the joints being at great and unequal diſtances, but the majority are entire: even thoſe that are jointed are leſs concave and convex on their oppoſite ſurface than the columns of the former. The ſtratum that reſted on this colonade was very irregular and ſhattery, yet ſeemed to make ſome effort at form. The ruins of the columns at the baſe made a

* Montfaucon, Antiq. iv. 16. tab. x. † Taciti vit. Agric. c. 36.
‡ Sibbald Append. Hiſt. Fife, p 18.
§ Wormii Mon. Dan. p. 48. tab. p. 50. Worm. Muſ. 354. Jacob. Muſ. Reg. Havniæ. pars 11. ſect. iii. ‖ Dahlberg, Suec. Ant. tab. 314.

grand

grand appearance: theſe were the ruins of the creation; thoſe of Rome, the work of human art, ſeem to them but as the ruins of yeſterday.

At a ſmall diſtance from theſe, on the ſlope of a hill, is a tract of ſome roods entirely formed of the tops of ſeveral ſeries of columns, even and cloſe ſet, forming a reticulated ſurface of amazing beauty and curioſity. This is the moſt northern baſaltes I am acquainted with: the laſt of four in the Britiſh dominions, all running from ſouth to north, nearly in a meridian: the Giant's Cauſeway appears firſt; Staffa ſucceeds; the rock of Humbla, about twenty leagues further; and, finally, the column of Briismhawl: the depth of ocean, in all probability, conceals the loſt links of this chain.

Take leave of Talyſkir. See very near to the houſe the veſtiges of ſome ſmall buildings, and by them a heap of ſtones, with a baſaltic column ſet erect in the middle. Croſs a range of barren lands for four miles; reach Loch-Bracadale. Exchange our horſes for a boat. Paſs over this beautiful land-locked harbour abounding with ſafe creeks. Cod-fiſh ſwarm here in the herring ſeaſon purſuing the ſhoals: a man with a ſingle hand-line caught in three hours as many as were ſold for three guineas, at the rate of two-pence a piece. Land, after a traject of four miles, and find ready a new ſet of horſes.

This ſeems to me the fitteſt place in the iſland for the forming of a town. The harbour is deep and unſpeakably ſecure. It is the Milford haven of theſe parts; it opens at its mouth to the beſt part of the ſea. Skie has not in it a ſingle town or even village. But what is a greater wonder, there is not a town from Campbelton in the Firth of Clyde to Thurſo at the end of Caithneſs, a tract of above two hundred miles.

Proceed: ride by, at Struam, a beautiful Daniſh fort on the top of a rock, formed with moſt excellent maſonry. The figure as uſual circular. The diameter from outſide to outſide ſixty feet; of the inſide forty-two. Within are the veſtiges of five apartments, one in the centre, four around; the walls are eighteen feet high. The entrance ſix feet high, covered with great ſtones.

About a furlong north-weſt of this, is another large rock precipitous on all ſides but one. On that is the ruin of a very thick wall, and the traces of a dike quite round, even on the inacceſſible parts. Between which and the wall is a large area. This ſeems to have been built without regularity, yet probably belonged to the ſame nation. Each ſeems deſigned to cover an aſſemblage of people who lived beneath their protection in a hoſtile country, for under both are remains of numbers of ſmall buildings with regular entrances. The laſt incloſure is ſuppoſed to have been deſigned for the ſecurity of the cattle, of which theſe free-booters had robbed the natives; and this ſpecies is diſtinguiſhed by the name of Boaghun.

Theſe fortreſſes are called univerſally in the Erſe, Duns. I find that they are very rare in the country from whence they took their origin; no people will give themſelves the trouble of fortifying againſt the ſecurity of friends. Mr. Frederic Suhm of Copenhagen, whom I had the pleaſure of addreſſing on this ſubject, could point out but a ſingle inſtance of a ſimilar tower, and that on the Suallſbery, a mountain half a Norwegian league diſtant from Drontheim. But we may expect further elucidations from a ſkilful antiquary now on the tour of the country.

About two miles farther, ſee near the road-ſide two large conoid cairns; paſs near the end of Doch-ca-roy, a branch of the noble Loch-Bracadale, and ſoon after reach the caſtle of

Dun-vegan, the ſeat of Mr. Macleod, a gentleman deſcended from one of the Norwegian vice-roys, governors of the iſles while they bore a foreign yoke. But the antiquity

tiquity of his deſcent is an accident that would convey little honour to him, had he not a much more ſubſtantial claim; for, to all the milkineſs of human nature uſually concomitant with his early age, is added, the ſenſe and firmneſs of more advanced life. He feels for the diſtreſſes of his people, and inſenſible of his own, with uncommon diſintereſtedneſs, has relieved his tenants from their oppreſſive rents; has received inſtead of the traſh of gold, the treaſure of warm affections, and unfeigned prayer. He will ſoon experience the good effects of his generoſity; gratitude, the reſult of the ſenſibility ſtill exiſting among thoſe accuſtomed to a feudal government, will ſhew itſelf in more than empty words; and in time they will not fail exerting every nerve to give his virtue the due reward. Feudal governments, like that of unmixed monarchy, has its conveniences and its bleſſings. The laſt rarely occur from the imperfection of human nature: One Being only can lay claim to that; therefore it is the buſineſs of every honeſt man to reſiſt the very appearance of undivided power in a prince, or the ſhadow of independency in a ſubject. The Highlanders may bleſs the hand that looſened their bonds; for tyranny more often than protection was the attendance on their vaſſalage. Yet ſtill from long habitude, and from the gleams of kindneſs that darted every now and then amidſt the ſtorms of ſeverity, was kindled a ſort of filial reverence to their chieftain: this ſtill is in a great degree retained, and may, by cheriſhing, return with more than wonted vigour. The noxious part of the feudal reign is aboliſhed; the delegated rod of power is now no more. But let not the good part be loſt with the bad: the tender relation that patriarchal government experiences, ſhould ſtill be retained; and the mutual inclination to beneficence preſerved. The chieftain ſhould not loſe, with the power of doing harm, the diſpoſition of doing good. Such are the ſentiments of Mr. Macleod, which ripen into actions, that, if perſiſted in, will bring laſting comfort into his own boſom, and the moſt deſired of bleſſings amongſt a numerous clan.

The caſtle of Dun-vegan is ſeated on a high rock, over a loch of the ſame name, a branch of Loch Falart. Part is modernized, but the greateſt portion is ancient: the oldeſt is a ſquare tower, which with a wall round the edge of the rock, was the original ſtrength of the place. Adjacent is a village and the poſt-office; for from hence a pacquet-boat, ſupported by ſubſcription, ſails every fortnight for the Long Iſland.

Here is preſerved the Braolauch ſhi, or fairy-flag of the family, beſtowed on it by Titania the Ben-ſhi, or wife to Oberon king of the fairies. She bleſſed it at the ſame time with powers of the firſt importance, which were to be exerted on only three occaſions: but, on the laſt, after the end was obtained, an inviſible Being is to arrive and carry off ſtandard and ſtandard-bearer, never more to be ſeen. A family of Clan y Faitter had this dangerous office, and held by it free lands in Bracadale.

The flag has been produced thrice. The firſt time in an unequal engagement againſt the Clan-Roland, to whoſe fight the Macleods were multiplied ten-fold. The ſecond preſerved the heir of the family, being then produced to ſave the longing of the lady; and the third time, to ſave my own; but it was ſo tattered, that Titania did not ſeem to think it worth ſending for.

This was a ſuperſtition derived from the Norwegian anceſtry of the houſe; the fable was caught from the country, and might be of uſe to animate the clan. The Danes had their magical ſtandard, Reafan, or, the raven, embroidered in an inſtant by the three daughters of Lodbroke, and ſiſters of Hinguar, Hubba, or Ivar *. Sigurd had an enchanted flag given him by his mother, with circumſtances ſomewhat ſimilar

* Aſſer. vit. Alfred. 10.

to the Dun-vegan colours: whoſoever bore it in the day of battle was to be killed; accordingly in one of his battles three ſtandard-bearers were ſucceſſively ſlain; but on the death of the laſt he obtained the victory *.

Here is preſerved a great ox-horn, tipped with ſilver; the arm was twiſted round its ſpires, the mouth brought over the elbow, and then drank off. The northern nations held this ſpecies of cup in high eſteem, and uſed the capacious horns of the great Aurochs †. They graced the hoſpitable halls of kings ‡, and out of them the ancient heroes quenched their thirſt: Haquin §, weary with ſlaughter, calls aloud for the mighty draught:

Heu labor immenſus, feſſos quam vellicat artus!
Quis mihi jam præbet cornua plena mero?

In this caſtle is alſo preſerved a round ſhield, made of iron, that even in its decayed ſtate weighs near twenty pounds; itſelf a load in theſe degenerate days; yet they were in uſe no longer ago than in the beginning of the laſt century. Each chieftain had his armour-bearer, who preceded his maſter in time of war, and, by my author's ‖ account, in time of peace; for they went armed even to church, in the manner the North Americans do at preſent in the frontier ſettlement, and for the ſame reaſon, the dread of ſavages.

In times long before thoſe, the ancient Scotch uſed round targets, made of oak, covered with the hides of bulls; and long ſhields, narrow below and broad above, formed of pieces of oak or willow, ſecured with iron: I gueſs them to be of the ſame kind with the Norwegian ſhields figured by Wormius ¶, and probably derived from the ſame country. They had alſo a guard for their ſhoulders, called Scapul; and for offenſive weapons had the bow, ſword, two handed ſword, and Lochaber ax, a weapon likewiſe of Norwegian origin. But the image-tombs of ancient warriors are the beſt lectures on this ſubject.

Mr. Macqueen informs me, that near this place is an Anait, or druidical place of worſhip, of which there are four in Skie, much of the ſame ſituation and conſtruction. This lies in the heart of an extenſive moor, between the confluence of two waters. To the eaſt ſtands one hill, to the weſt another: which gradually ſlope down toward the plain, and from which a clear proſpect might be had of all that paſſed below. From one of theſe waters to the other is a ſtrong ſtone wall, forming an equilateral triangle; the rocks face it towards the water, and every crevice is filled with ſtones regularly laid; ſo that it ſeems to have been on that ſpot inacceſſible in former days. Near the centre of this triangle, is a ſmall ſquare edifice of quarried ſtones, and on each ſide of the entrance which leads to it from the wall, are the remains of two houſes, both within and without. In thoſe lodged the prieſts and their families; the ſervants moſt probably on the outſide. A ſtrong turf rampart protected alſo the wall from water to water, acroſs a riſing ground, which hath been cut through by a road leading from the Tempul na Anait (as the edifice is called) a great way into the moor. There is no tradition of the uſe of this place. My learned friend ſuppoſes it to have been deſigned for the worſhip of the Earth, Bendis or Diana, which, according to Heſychius, was ſuppoſed to be the ſame. Plutarch gives the ſame goddeſs the title of Anait, the name of this place of worſhip; and Pliny ſpeaks of a country in

* Torfæus, 27.

† Urorum cornibus, Barbari ſeptentrionales potant, urnaſque binas capitis unius cornua implent. Plinii lib. ii. c. 37. ‡ Saxo Grammat. 94. § Wormii Mon. Dan. 389.

‖ Timothy Pont's M. S. Advo. Library. ¶ Worm.

Armenia, called Anaitica, from Anaitis, a goddeſs in great repute there, where a noble temple had been built, which was plundered of its immenſe riches by the ſoldiers of Antony in his Parthian expedition. Pauſanias alſo ſpeaks of the temple of Diana the Anait. Theſe temples were erected when the purity of the Celtic religion had been debaſed by the extravagance of fancy, and idols introduced. Here we may ſuppoſe that this deity was worſhipped in the utmoſt ſimplicity.

July 22. Proceed on our journey; paſs over a black and pathleſs tract of moor and bog, for about fifteen miles. Dine on a ſoft ſpot of heath, with that appetite which exerciſe and the free air never fail to create. Arrive on the banks of Loch-Griſernis, a branch of Loch-ſnifart: take boat; obſerve that the ropes for the fiſhing-nets are made of the purple melic graſs, the pund-glaſs of the Highlanders, remarkable for laſting long without rotting. After a paſſage of a mile, land at Kingſburgh; immortalized by its miſtreſs, the celebrated Flora Mac-Donald, the fair protectreſs of a fugitive adventurer; who, after ſome days concealing himſelf from purſuit, in the diſguiſe of a lady's maid, here flung off the female habit. I had the pleaſure of her acquaintance at the firſt Sir Watkin William Wynne's in the year 1746; but at this time I unfortunately found that ſhe was abſent on a viſit.

Mr. Macdonald did me the favour of preſenting me with three very curious pieces of antiquity: an urn, a Glain-naidr, or ſerpent-bead, and a Denarius, found not remote from his houſe. The firſt is an urn of elegant workmanſhip, found in a ſtone cheſt, formed of ſix flags as before deſcribed: this urn was filled with aſhes; was placed not prone, as that mentioned in the former volume, but with the mouth up, and covered with a light thin ſtone. This was diſcovered beneath an immenſe cairn.

The Glain-naidr, or Druidical bead, as it is vulgarly called, is an unique in its kind, being of a triangular ſhape; but, as uſual, made of glaſs, marked with figures of ſerpents coiled up. The common people in Wales and in Scotland retain the ſame ſuperſtitions relating to it as the ancients, and call it by the name of Serpent-ſtone. The Gauls, taught by their prieſts, believed the ſtrangeſt tales of their ſerpents, deſcribed from the proſe of Livy, in a moſt ſpirited manner, by the ingenious Mr. Maſon, who thus makes his Druid demand of a ſapient brother:

But tell me yet
From the grot of charms and ſpells,
Where our matron ſiſter dwells;
Brennus, has thy holy hand
Safely brought the Druid wand,
And the potent adder-ſtone,
Gender'd 'fore the autumnal moon?
When in undulating twine
The foaming ſnakes prolific join;
When they hiſs, and when they bear
Their wond'rous egg aloof in air;
Thence, before to earth it fall,
The Druid in his holy pall,
Receives the prize,
And inſtant flies,
Follow'd by the envenom'd brood,
Till he croſs the ſilver flood.

The ancients and moderns agree in their belief of its powers; that good fortune attends the poſſeſſor wherever he goes. The ſtupid Claudius, that *Ludibrium aulæ*

Auguſti, put to death a Gauliſh * knight, for no other reaſon than that he carried *ovum anguinum*, a ſerpent-ſtone about him. The vulgar of the preſent age attribute to it other virtues; ſuch as its curing the bite of the adder, and giving eaſe to women in child-birth, if tied about the knee: ſo difficult is it to root out follies that have the ſanction of antiquity.

The laſt favour that I was indebted to Mr. Mac-donald for, is a denarius of the Emperor Trajan, found on a moor near the ſhore of Loch-Griſernis; a probable, but not a certain evidence that the Romans had landed in this iſland. We have no lights from hiſtory to enable us to ſay what was done during the reign of that emperor: in the ſucceeding, Adrian reduced the bounds of the empire to the place ſtill called his wall, and loſt all communication with the iſlands; but in the following reign they were extended to their ancient bounds, and the iſles might be viſited from the Glota eſtuarium, the ſtation of the fleet, and the money in queſtion loſt at that time in Skie. But its being found there may be accounted for by another ſuppoſition; that of its having been the booty of an iſland ſoldier, taken from the Romans in ſome of the numberleſs ſkirmiſhes in one of the following reigns, and brought here as a mark of victory.

I obſerve that the great ſcallop-ſhell is made uſe of in the dairies of this country for the ſkimming of milk. In old times it had a more honourable place, being admitted into the halls of heroes, and was the cup of their feſtivity. As Doctor Mac-pherſon expreſſes it, "The whole tribe filled the hall of the chieftain; trunks of trees covered with moſs were laid in form of tables from one end to the other; whole beeves or deer were roaſted and laid before them on rough boards, or hurdles of rods woven together: the pipers played while they ſat at table, and ſilence was obſerved by all. After the feaſt was over, they had ludicrous entertainments; a practice ſtill continued in part of the Highlands: the females retired, and the old and young warriors ſat in order, down from the chieftain, according to their proximity in blood to him; the harp was then touched, the ſong was raiſed, and the ſligà-crechin, or the drinking-ſhell, went round."

Am lodged this night in the ſame bed that formerly received the unfortunate Charles Stuart. Here he lay one night, after having been for ſome time in a female habit under the protection of Flora Macdonald. Near this place he reſumed the dreſs of his own ſex by the aſſiſtance of the maſter of the houſe, Mr. Alexander Macdonald, who ſuffered a long impriſonment on that account; but neither the fear of puniſhment, nor the promiſes of reward, could induce him to infringe the rights of hoſpitality, by betraying an unhappy man who had flung himſelf under his protection. He preſented me with a pair of gloves worn by Charles Stuart while he appeared in the character of the tender ſex: they are kept as a memorial of a daring adventure, moſt unequally ſupported.

July 23. Leave Kingſburgh, travel on a good horſe road, paſs by a cairn, with a great ſtone at the top, called the high-ſtone of Ugg. I muſt remark, that the Danes left behind them in many places the names of their deities, their heroes, and their bards: thus in the rock Humbla is perpetuated the name of Humblus †, one of their ancient kings; the iſle of Gunna ‡ aſſumed the title of one of the Valkyriæ, the fatal ſiſters; Ulva takes its name from the bear-begotten hero Ulvo §; and the ſtone of Ugg ſeems to have been erected in memory of the poet Uggerus ‖.

Beneath is the fertile bottom of Ugg, laughing with corn: aſcend a hill, and on the other ſide deſcend into the pariſh of Kilmore, the granary of Skie. Leave, on the left,

* Plinii, lib. xxix. c. 3. Equitem Romanum e Vocontiis, a people of Dauphiny.
† Sax. Gram. 5. ‡ Torfæus, 36. § Sax. Gram. 193. ‖ Ibid. 88.

Muggaſtot,

Muggaſtot, the principal houſe of Sir Alexander Mac-donald, lineally deſcended from the lords of the iſles: all the eſtates at preſent poſſeſſed by that gentleman were beſtowed by John, the laſt Regulus, and Earl of Roſs, on his brother Hugh, and confirmed by a charter dated at Aros, in the year 1449, and afterwards by James IV. at Sterling, in 1495.

Beneath the houſe was the lake of St. Columba, now drained; once noted for a monaſtery of great antiquity, placed in an iſland. The ruins evince its age, being built with great ſtones, without mortar, in the manner cuſtomary in the times of druidiſm. The cells and ſeveral rooms are ſtill very diſtinguiſhable. The chapel is of a later date, and built with mortar, as are all the other chapels in Skie, and in the little iſlands along its ſhores: theſe chapels were ſerved by the monks: the place they landed on, in order to diſcharge theſe religious duties, was called Pein-orah, or the land of prayer; for after ſolemnly recommending themſelves, and the objects of their journey, to the Moſt High, they ſeparated, and took their reſpective routes.

Purſue our journey. A miniſter, who gave us the pleaſure of his company, obſerved to us, that a couple were in purſuit of him in order to have their nuptials celebrated: unwilling to be the cauſe of deferring their happineſs, I begged he would not on my account delay the ceremony: we took poſſeſſion of a cottage; the miniſter laid before them the duties of the marriage ſtate, aſked whether they took each other willingly? joined their hands, and concluded with a prayer. I obſerved that the bridegroom put all the powers of magic to defiance, for he was married with both ſhoes tied with their latchet.

Not many years have elapſed ſince it was cuſtomary in ſome parts of the north of Scotland for the lairds to interfere in the marriages of their vaſſals, and direct the pairing of their people. Theſe ſtrange tyrannies, theſe oppreſſions of inclination, ſeem to have occaſioned the law of Alexander I. to prevent ſuch a foundation for domeſtic miſery; it is indeed the caſe of the widow only that he took into conſideration. "Na widow (ſays the ſtatute) ſould be compelled to marie gif ſche pleaſe to live without ane huſband, but ſche ſould give ſecuritie that ſche ſall not marie without conſent of hir lord, gif ſche holds of ane other than the king."

Take a repaſt at the houſe of Sir Alexander Mac-donald's piper, who, according to ancient cuſtom, by virtue of his office, holds his lands free. His dwelling, like many others in this country, conſiſts of ſeveral apartments: the firſt for his cattle during winter; the ſecond is his hall; the third for the reception of ſtrangers; and the fourth for the lodging of his family: all the rooms within one another.

The owner was quite maſter of his inſtrument, and treated us with ſeveral tunes. In feudal times the Mac-donalds had in this iſland a college of pipers, and the Macleods had the like; theſe had regular appointments in land, and received pupils from all the neighbouring chieftains. The Mac-karters were chief pipers to the firſt; the Mac-krumens to the laſt.

The bagpipe has been a favourite inſtrument with the Scots, and has two varieties: the one with ſhort pipes, played on with the fingers; the other with long pipes, and ſounded with the mouth: this is the loudeſt and moſt ear-piercing of all muſic, is the genuine highland pipe, and ſuited well the warlike genius of the people, roufed their courage to battle, alarmed them when ſecure, and collected them when ſcattered; ſolaced them in their long and painful marches, and in times of peace kept up the memory of the gallantry of their anceſtors, by tunes compoſed after ſignal victories; and too often kept up the ſpirit of revenge, by airs expreſſive of defeats or maſſacres from rival clans. One of the tunes, wild and tempeſtuous, is ſaid to have been played at the

bloody

bloody battle of Harlaw, when Donald, Lord of the iſles, in 1410, oppoſed the powers of James I. under the conduct of Alexander Stuart, Earl of Mar.

Neither of theſe inſtruments were the invention of the Danes, or, as is commonly ſuppoſed, of any of the northern nations; for their ancient writers prove them to have been animated with the cʼangor tubarum. Notwithſtanding they have had their ſœck-pipe long amongſt them, as their old ſongs * prove, yet we cannot allow them the honour of inventing this melodious inſtrument; but muſt aſſert that they borrowed it from the invaded Caledonians. We muſt ſtill go farther, and deprive even that ancient race of the credit; and derive its origin from the mild climate of Italy, perhaps from Greece.

There is now in Rome a moſt beautiful bas-relievo, a Grecian ſculpture of the higheſt antiquity, of a bagpiper playing on his inſtrument, exactly like a modern highlander. The Greeks had their Ασκαυλης, or inſtrument compoſed of a pipe and blown-up ſkin: the Romans in all probability borrowed it from them, and introduced it among their ſwains, who ſtill uſe it under the names of *piva* and *cornu muſa* †.

That maſter of muſic, Nero, uſed one ‡; and had not the empire been ſo ſuddenly deprived of that great artiſt, he would (as he graciouſly declared his intention) have treated the people with a concert; and, among other curious inſtruments, would have introduced the utricularius, or bagpipe. Nero periſhed, but the figure of the inſtrument is preſerved on one of his coins, but highly improved by that great maſter. It has the bag and two of the vulgar pipes, but was blown with a bellows, like an organ, and had on one ſide a row of nine unequal pipes, reſembling the ſyrinx of the god Pan §. The bagpipe, in the unimproved ſtate, is alſo repreſented in an ancient ſculpture, and appears to have had two long pipes or drones ‖, and a ſingle ſhort pipe for the fingers. Tradition ſays, that the kind played on by the mouth was introduced by the Danes. As their's was wind muſic, we will admit that they might have made improvement, but more we cannot allow: they were ſkilled in the uſe of the trumpet; the highlanders in the piohb, or bagpipe.

> Non tuba in uſa illis, conjecta at tibia in utrem
> Dat belli ſignum, et martem vocat horrida in arma ¶.

Proceed two miles farther; paſs under a high hill, with a precipitous front, ſtyled Sgor-more, or the great projection; and immediately after reach Dun-tuilm caſtle, or the caſtle of the round graſſy eminence, placed at the verge of a high precipice over the ſea; the ground adjacent formed of fine verdant turf.

Find our veſſel at anchor under the little rocky Elan-tuilm, lofty, and of a pictureſque form.

Take leave of ſeveral gentlemen, who, according to the worthy cuſtom of theſe iſlands, convoyed us from place to place, and never left us till they had delivered us over to the next hoſpitable roof, or ſeen us ſafely embarked. Among others who did me this honour was Doctor John Maclean, whoſe family have been hereditary phyſicians for ſome centuries to that of Mac-donald. They have been educated at the expence of the chieftain; and receive to this day an appointment in land, holding the farm of Shuliſta at the gates of the ancient reſidence of the Mac-donalds, the caſtle of Dun-tuilm, which the Doctor enjoys together with a penſion from the late Sir James Mac-donald.

* From Dr. Solander. † From Dr. Burney. ‡ Suetonius, lib. vi. c. 54.
§ Montfaucon, Antiq. Suppl. iii. 188. tab. 73. f. 2, ‖ Ibid. f. 1. ¶ Melvini Topog. Scotiæ.

Dun-tuilm

Dun-tuilm caſtle is a ruin, but was inhabited as late as 1715. It was the original ſeat of the Mac-donalds in Skie: near it a hill, called Cnock an eirick, or the hill of pleas: ſuch eminences are frequent near the houſes of all the great men, for on theſe, by the aſſiſtance of their friends, they determined all differences between their people: the place was held ſacred, and to the reſpect paid to the deciſions delivered from the ſummit, may in ſome meaſure be attributed the ſtrict obedience of a fierce and military race to their chieftain.

Near this place was pointed to me the ſpot where an inceſtuous pair (a brother and ſiſter) had been buried alive, by order of the chieftain.

In the rocks are abundance of ſmall compreſſed ammonitæ, and on the ſhores ſaw fragments of white quartz, the hectic ſtone ſo often mentioned by Martin.

Skie is the largeſt of the Hebrides, being above ſixty meaſured miles long; the breadth unequal, by reaſon of the numbers of lochs that penetrate far on both ſides. It is ſuppoſed by ſome to have been the Eaſtern Ebudæ of the ancients; by others to have been the Dumna. The modern name is of Norwegian origin, derived from Ski, a miſt, and from the clouds (that almoſt continually hang on the tops of its lofty hills) was ſtyled Ealand ſkianach, or the cloudy iſland *. No epithet could better ſuit the place; for, except in the ſummer ſeaſon, there is ſcarcely a week of fair weather: the ſummers themſelves are alſo generally wet, and ſeldom warm.

The weſterly wind blows here more regularly than any other, and arriving charged with vapour from the vaſt Atlantic, never fails to daſh the clouds it wafts on the lofty ſummits of the hills of Cuchullin, and their contents deluge the iſland in a manner unknown in other places. What is properly called the rainy ſeaſon commences in Auguſt: the rains begin with moderate winds, which grow ſtronger and ſtronger till the autumnal equinox, when they rage with incredible fury.

The huſbandman then ſighs over the ruins of his vernal labours: ſees his crops feel the injury of climate; ſome laid proſtrate; the more ripe corn ſhed by the violence of the elements. The poor foreſee famine, and conſequential diſeaſe: the humane tackſmen agonize over diſtreſſes that inability, not want of inclination, deprives them of the power of remedying. The nearer calls of family and children naturally firſt excite their attention: to maintain and educate are all their hopes, for that of accumulating wealth is beyond their expectation; ſo that the poor are left to Providence's care; they prowl like other animals along the ſhores to pick up limpets and other ſhell-fiſh, the caſual repaſts of hundreds during part of the year in theſe unhappy iſlands. Hundreds thus annually drag through the ſeaſon a wretched life; and numbers unknown, in all parts of the weſtern iſlands (nothing local is intended), fall beneath the preſſure, ſome of hunger, more of the putrid fever, the epidemic of the coaſts, originating from unwholeſome food, the dire effects of neceſſity. Moral and innocent victims! who exult in the change, firſt finding that place "where the wicked ceaſe from troubling, and where the weary are at reſt."

The farmer labours to remedy this diſtreſs to the beſt of his power, but the wetneſs of the land late in ſpring prevents him from putting into the ground the early ſeed of future crops, bear, and ſmall oats: the laſt are fitted for the climate; they bear the fury of the winds better than other grain, and require leſs manure, a deficiency in this iſland. Poverty prevents him from making experiments in rural œconomy: the ill ſucceſs of a few made by the more opulent determines him to follow the old tract, as attended with more certainty, unwilling, like the dog in the fable, to graſp at the ſhadow and loſe the ſubſtance, even as poor as it is.

* Doctor Mac-pherſon, 282.

The

The produce of the crops very rarely are in any degree proportioned to the wants of the inhabitants: golden ſeaſons have happened when they have had ſuperfluity; but the years of famine are as ten to one. The helps of the common years are potatoes: it is difficult to ſay whether the diſcovery of America by the Spaniards has contributed to preſerve more lives by the introduction of this vegetable, or to have cauſed more to periſh by the inſatiable luſt after the precious metals of the new world.

The difficulties the farmer undergoes in this bad climate are unknown in the ſouth; there he ſows his ſeed, and ſees it flouriſh beneath a benign ſun, and ſecured from every invaſion. Here a wet ſky brings a reluctant crop*: the ground, incloſed only with turf mounds, acceſſible to every animal: a continual watch employs numbers of his people: ſome again are occupied in repairing the damages ſuſtained by their houſes from ſtorms the preceding year; others are labouring at the turberries, to provide fuel to keep off the rigour of the ſevere ſeaſon; or in fencing the natural (the only) graſſes of the country to preſerve their cattle from ſtarving, which are the true and proper ſtaple of theſe iſlands.

The quantity of corn raiſed in tolerable ſeaſons in this iſland is eſteemed to be about nine thouſand bolls. The number of mouths to conſume them in the preſbytery of Skie †, near thirteen thouſand: migrations and depreſſion of ſpirit, the laſt a common cauſe of depopulation, having ſince the year 1750 reduced the number from fifteen thouſand to between twelve and thirteen: one thouſand having croſſed the Atlantic, others ſink beneath poverty, or in deſpair, ceaſed to obey the firſt great command, "increaſe and multiply."

In that year the whole rent of Skie was three thouſand five hundred pounds. By an unnatural force ſome of the rents are now doubled and trebled. People long out of all habit of induſtry, and uſed to the convivial tables of their chieftain, were unable inſtantly to ſupport ſo new a burden: in time not very long preceding that, they felt the return of ſome of their rents; they were enabled to keep hoſpitality; to receive their chieftain with a well-covered board, and to feed a multitude of poor. Many of the greater tackſmen were of the ſame blood with their chieftains; they were attached to them by the ties of conſanguinity as well as affection: they felt from them the firſt act of oppreſſion, as Cæſar did the wound from his beloved Brutus.

The high advance in the price of cattle is a plea for the high advance of rents; but the ſituation of the tackſman here is particular: he is a gentleman, and boaſts the ſame blood with his laird: (of five hundred fighting men that followed Macleod in 1745 in his majeſty army, four hundred were of his kindred) has been cheriſhed by him for a ſeries of years often with paternal affection: has been uſed to ſuch luxuries as the place affords, and cannot inſtantly ſink from a good board to the hard fare of a common farmer. When the chieftains riot in all the luxuries of South Britain, he thinks himſelf entitled to ſhare a due degree of the good things of this life, and not to be for ever confined to the diet of brochan, or the compotation of whiſkey. During the feudal reign their love for their chieftains induced them to bear many things, at preſent intolerable. They were their pride and their glory: they ſtrained every nerve in ſupport of them, in the ſame manner as the French, through vanity, refuſe nothing to aggrandize their Grand Monarque.

* The moment the corn is cut down, a certain number of ſheaves are gathered in a heap, and thatched on the top: the firſt dry moment that happens, the thatch is taken off, and the ſheaves now dry are carried in; and this is repeated till the whole crop is ſecured.

† Which comprehends Rum, Cannay, Muck, and Egg, beſides the ſeven pariſhes in this great iſland.

Reſentment drove many to ſeek a retreat beyond the Atlantic: they ſold their ſtock, and in numbers made their firſt eſſay. They found, or thought they found, while their paſſions were warm, an happy change of ſituation: they wrote in terms favouring of romance, an account of their ſituation: their friends caught the contagion; and numbers followed; and others were preparing to follow their example. The tackſmen from a motive of independency: the poor from attachment; and from exceſs of miſery. Policy and humanity, as I am informed, have of late checked this ſpirit ſo detrimental to the public. The wiſdom of legiſlature may perhaps fall on ſome methods to conciliate the affections of a valuable part of the community; it is unbecoming my little knowledge of the country to preſume to point out the methods. It is to be hoped that the head will, while time permits, recollect the uſe of the moſt diſtant members.

The proper products of this and all the Hebrides, are men and cattle: the uſe of firſt need not be inſiſted on, for England cannot have forgot its ſad deficiency of recruits towards the end of the late long and deſtructive war: and what it owed in the courſe of it to North-Britain. In reſpect to cattle, this in particular bears the pre-eminence of having the largeſt breed of all the Highlands. The greater tenants keep their cattle during winter in what are called winter-parks, the drieſt and beſt ground they have: here they are kept till April, except the winter proves very hard, when they are foddered with ſtraw: in April the farmer turns them to the moor-graſs (cotton-graſs) which ſprings firſt, and at night drives them into the dry grounds again.

The poorer tenants, who have no winter-parks, are under the neceſſity of keeping the cattle under the ſame roof with themſelves during night; and often are obliged to keep them alive with the meal deſigned for their families. The cows are often forced, through want of other food, to have recourſe to the ſhores, and feed on the ſea-plants at low water: by inſtinct they will, at ebb of tide, haſten from the moors, notwithſtanding they are not within ſight of the ſea.

One of the greater farms in Skie is thus ſtocked:

Fifty cows, and their followers, viz. 20 young heifers, fit for bull; 30 ditto, three years old; 35 ditto two years old; 40 yearlings, or ſturks. Of theſe the owner can ſell only 20 cows at 45s. each at an average; can make butter and cheeſe for his family, but none for ſale, for their beſt cow will not yield above three Engliſh quarts of milk, at a meal. Such a farm was formerly rented for 16l. a year, at preſent is raiſed to 50l. The greateſt rent in the iſland is 80l., but the medium from 30l. to 40l.

In Skie when a tackſman has a greater farm than he can manage, he often ſets off part to a Bowman or Aireach, who takes care of the ſtock of cattle on a certain tract; and binds himſelf to give to the tackſman every year four ſtone of cheeſe, and two of butter, from each couple of milch cows. If there is any arable ground, he is provided with horſes and a plough; and ſeed ſufficient to ſow it; and receives part of the crop; and ſome additional graſs ground for two or three milch cows, for his trouble.

There is certainly much ill management in the direction of the farms: a tackſman of fifty pounds a year often keeps twenty ſervants; the lazieſt of creatures, for not one will do the leaſt thing that does not belong to his department. Moſt of them are married, as in Ilay. Their common food is Brochan, a thick meal pudding, with milk, butter or treacle; or a thinner ſort, called Eaſoch, taken with their bannocs. This number of ſervants ſeemed to anſwer the retainers in great families before that pernicious cuſtom was aboliſhed by Henry VII.; in feudal times they were kept here for the ſame bad end. The cauſe is now no more, but the habit cannot ſuddenly be ſhaken off;

charity forbids one to wiſh it, till ſome employ is thought of for them; otherwiſe, like the poor cottagers before-mentioned, ſtarving muſt be their portion.

Cattle is at preſent the only trade of the iſland: about four thouſand are annually ſold, from forty ſhillings to three pounds a head. The loſs ſuſtained in Skie by the ſeverity of the laſt winter, and the general failure of the crops the preceding ſeaſon amounted to five thouſand; perhaps in ſome meaſure owing to the farms being over-ſtocked.

About two hundred and fifty horſes are purchaſed from hence every year.

Here are no ſheep but what are kept for home conſumption, or for the wool for the cloathing of the inhabitants. Hogs are not introduced here yet, for want of proper food for thoſe animals.

Goats might turn to good advantage if introduced into the wooded parts of the iſland. Theſe animals might be procured from the neighbourhood of Lochneſs; for being naturalized to the climate, would ſucceed better than any imported from the ſouthern parts of Europe, or from Barbary. As an inducement, I muſt inform the natives of the Hebrides that in the Alpine part of Wales a well-haired goatſkin ſells for ſeven and ſix-pence or half-a-guinea.

About three hundred tons of kelp are made here annually, but it is thought not to anſwer, as it robs the land of ſo much manure.

There are not above two or three ſlated houſes in the iſland; the general thatch is fern, root and ſtalk, which will laſt above twenty years.

The roots of the orobus tuberoſus, the cor-meille or carmel of the Highlanders, are in high eſteem in this and the other iſlands: they ſometimes chew them, at others make a fermented liquor with them. They imagine that they promote expectoration, and that they are very efficacious in curing any diſorders of the breaſt or lungs: they alſo uſe it as a remedy againſt hunger, chewing it as ſome of our pooreſt people do tobacco *, to put off that uneaſy ſenſation.

Liguſticum Scoticum, Scotch parſley, or the ſhunis of this iſland, is alſo much valued; in medicine, the root is reckoned a good carminative, and an infuſion of the leaves is thought a good purge for calves. It is beſides uſed as a food, either as a ſallad, raw, or boiled as greens.

Very few ſuperſtitions exiſt here at preſent: pretenders to ſecond-ſight are quite out of repute, except among the moſt ignorant, and at preſent very ſhy of making boaſts of their faculties.

Poor Browny, or Robin Good-fellow, is alſo put to flight. This ſerviceable ſprite was wont to clean the houſes, helped to churn, thraſhed the corn, and would belabour all who pretended to make a jeſt of him. He was repreſented as ſtout and blooming, had fine long flowing hair, and went about with a wand in his hand. He was the very counter-part of Milton's Lubbar-fiend, who

> Tells how the drudging goblin ſweat
> To earn his cream-bowl duly ſet;
> When in one night, ere glimpſe of morn,
> His ſhadowy flail hath thraſh'd the corn
> That ten day-lab'rers could not end;
> Then lays him down the lubbar fiend,
> And ſtretch'd along the chimney's length,
> Baſks at the fire his hairy ſtrength.

The Gruagach is a deity in form repreſenting the laſt; and who was worſhipped in old times by libations of milk; and milkmaids ſtill retain the cuſtom by pouring ſome

* Vide Mr. Spence's life of Mr. Robert Hill, taylor, p. 102.

on certain ſtones that bear his name. Gruagach ſignifies the fair-haired, and is ſuppoſed by Mr. Macqueen * to have been an emblem of Apollo, or the Sun; and to correſpond with the epithet χρυσοκομος. A ſtone was dug up near Muſſelburgh, dedicated Apollini Granno Grianach the Sunny, an ephithet probably borrowed from the Caledonians. The ſame deity might alſo receive the title of Galaxius from the libation of milk ſtill retained in thoſe parts.

A wild ſpecies of magic was practiſed in the diſtrict of Trotterneſs, that was attended with a horrible ſolemnity. A family who pretended to oracular knowledge practiſed theſe ceremonies. In this country is a vaſt cataract, whoſe waters falling from a high rock, jet ſo far as to form a dry hollow beneath, between them and the precipice. One of theſe impoſtors was ſowed up in the hide of an ox, and to add terror to the ceremony, was placed in this concavity, the trembling inquirer was brought to the place, where the ſhade and the roaring of the waters, encreaſed the dread of the occaſion. The queſtion is put, and the perſon in the hide delivers his anſwer, and ſo ends this ſpecies of divination ſtyled Taghairm.

But all theſe idle tales are totally exploded, and good-ſenſe and poliſhed manners prevail, inſtead of that barbarity which in 1598 induced James VI. to ſend here a new colony to civilize the natives; who were ſo little diſpoſed to receive their inſtructors, that his Majeſty was in the end obliged to deſiſt from his deſign †. At preſent the iſland forms part of the ſhire of Inverneſs. The ſheriff of that county appoints a ſubſtitute who reſides here and takes cognizance of ſmall diſputes about property, and petty crimes; but, on account of the diſtance, avoids harraſſing the inhabitants, by requiring their attendance on the Lords of Seſſions and Juſticiary Courts at Inverneſs, the jurymen being ſelected from among the gentry and inhabitants of the mainland.

July 24. After a moſt tempeſtuous night, looſe from our harbour at two o'clock at noon. Go through a narrow channel at the north end, a rock lying in the middle. Having to the weſt a view of Fiſher's rock; and to the north a ſtrange chain of rocky iſles, very ſingular in their appearance; and varying in their forms in the proceſs of our courſe. The higheſt is called Bordh-mor-mhic-leod, or Macleod's great table ‡. Another is called Flada. On the firſt Mr. Thompſon took in our abſence the little Petrel, which with numbers of others were lurking beneath the looſe ſtones, and betrayed themſelves by loud twittering. Theſe are the leaſt of palmipeds; the dread of mariners, who draw a certain preſage of a ſtorm from their appearance; for they always collect in numbers at the approach of a tempeſt beneath the ſtern; running along the waves in the wake of the ſhip, with a ſwiftneſs incredible. This bird is the Camilla of the ocean: like her,

> She ſwept the ſeas, and as ſhe ſkimm'd along,
> Her flying feet unbath'd on billows hung.

The ſeamen call them Mother Cary's chickens: ſome devotees ſtyled them Petrels, from the attempt of the apoſtle St. Peter to tread the water. They are ſeen in all parts of the ocean; and were not overlooked by the ancients, who named them Cypſelli, and take notice of this remarkable particular.

* See Mr. Macqueen's curious account in the Appendix to the third volume.

† Jonſtoni Rerum Britan. Hiſt. Lib. viii. p. 249.

‡ Two views of theſe wild rocks (2) as they appeared from Dun-Tuilm; the other (3) as they appeared from the eaſt, are engraved at the bottom of a view in Loch-jurn given by Mr. Pennant.

Mr. Thompſon alſo ſhot one of thoſe enormous ſeals, or the great ſeal *ſyn. quad.* No. 266; but to my great regret it ſunk as ſoon as killed.

Have a full view of the iſle of Lewis, the Lodhus of the Norwegians: and off it a groupe of little iſles called Siant, or Schant, and ſomewhat to the north of thoſe is the fine harbour, and town of Stornaway. It was my intention to have ſteered for that port, but was diſſuaded from it by the accounts I had from the gentlemen of Skie, that a putrid fever raged there with great violence.

Direct our courſe for Loch-Broom, in the county of Roſs. An eaſy breeze carries us off the cape Ruth an ri, in the maps Row-rie. About eight o'clock in the morning of July 25, — find ourſelves near a conſiderable number of ſmall iſles, with a moſt dreary appearance, miſcalled the Summer iſlands. Within is a great bay ſix miles broad and eight deep, bounded by vaſt and barren mountains, patched with ſnow. The wind chops about and blows very freſh, ſo that after many teazing tacks, about nine o'clock in the evening drop anchor under iſle Martin, in the bottom of the bay, which is here called Loch-Kinnard. To the ſouth is a hill, which we landed on, and aſcended, and ſaw on the other ſide great loch Broom, or Braon, narrow, of a vaſt depth, and running many miles up the country. At its head receives a river frequented by ſalmon in April.

This pariſh is one of the largeſt on the mainland of Scotland, being thirty-ſix miles long and twenty broad. It has in it ſeven places of worſhip, three catechiſts*, and about two thouſand examinable perſons: but is deſtitute of a parochial ſchool. None of the people except the gentry underſtand Engliſh. The country is inhabited by the Mackenzies, even quite from Kintail, whoſe chieftain is the Earl of Seaforth.

It is a land of mountains, a mixture of rock and heath, with a few flats between them producing bear and black oats, but never ſufficient to ſupply the wants of the inhabitants.

Cattle are the great ſupport of the country, and are ſold to graziers who come for them even as far as from Craven in Yorkſhire, at the rate of thirty ſhillings to three pounds a head. A great deal of butter and cheeſe is ſold to the buſſes. Land is ſet here by the Davoch or half Davoch; the laſt conſiſts of ninety-ſix Scotch acres of arable land, ſuch as it is, with a competent quantity of mountain and grazing ground. This maintains ſixty cows and their followers; and is rented for fifty-two pounds a year. To manage this the farmer keeps eight men and eight women ſervants; and an overſeer, who are all paid partly in money and partly in kind. The common ſervants have thirty ſhillings per annum, houſe, garden, ſix bolls of meal and ſhoes. The dairy maids thirteen ſhillings and four-pence and ſhoes: the common drudges ſix and eight-pence and ſhoes.

The tender cattle are houſed during winter. The common-manure of the country is dung, or ſea-wrack.

July 27. Still on board. The weather very bad.

July 28. Land at the bottom of the bay, in Roſs-ſhire. Procure horſes. Obſerve ſome houſes built for the veteran ſoldiers and ſailors; but as uſual all deſerted. Proceed up Strath Kennard, which with Coygach that bounds the north ſide of the bay is a forfeited eſtate, and unalienably annexed to the crown. The commiſſioners give all poſſible encouragement to the tenants; and have power to grant longer leaſes than the

* A catechiſt is one who goes from houſe to houſe to inſtruct the people in the principles of religion, and in the catechiſms, approved by the general aſſembly; and appointed by its committee, and are ſupported out of his Majeſty's bounty.

lairds are inclined to do, which keeps the people under the government contented, and baniſhes from their minds all thoughts of migration.

Kindneſs and hoſpitality poſſeſs the people of theſe parts. We ſcarce paſſed a farm but the good woman, long before our approach, ſallied out and ſtood on the road-ſide, holding out to us a bowl of milk or whey.

Aſcend a very high mountain, and paſs through a birch-wood, impending over a pretty little loch; various other woods of the ſame kind were ſcattered over the bottoms, but the trees were ſmall. Roots of pines filled all the moors, but I ſaw none of thoſe trees ſtanding. Paſs under ſome great precipices of limeſtone, mixed with marble; from hence a moſt tremendous view of mountains of ſtupendous height, and generally of conoid forms. I never ſaw a country that ſeemed to have been ſo torn and convulſed; the ſhock, whenever it happened, ſhook off all that vegetates; among theſe aſpiring heaps of barrenneſs, the ſugar-loaf hill of Suil-bhein made a conſpicuous figure; at their feet, the blackneſs of the moors by no means aſſiſted to cheer our ideas. Enter Aſſynt, in Sutherland: ride by Loch-Camloch; enjoy ſome diverſity of the ſcene, for it was prettily decorated with little wooded iſlands. Reach Led-beg, where we obtained quarters, and rough hoſpitality.

This country is environed with mountains, and all the ſtrata near their baſe, and in the bottoms, are compoſed of white marble, fine as the Parian: houſes are built with it, and walls raiſed; burnt, it is the manure of the country, but oftener nature diſſolves, and preſents it ready prepared to the lazy farmer.

This tract ſeems to be the reſidence of ſloth, the people almoſt torpid with idleneſs, and moſt wretched; their hovels moſt miſerable, made of poles wattled and covered with thin ſods. There is not corn raiſed ſufficient to ſupply half the wants of the inhabitants; climate conſpires with indolence to make matters worſe, yet there is much improveable land here in a ſtate of nature, but till famine pinches they will not beſtir themſelves; they are content with little at preſent, and are thoughtleſs of futurity; perhaps on the motive of Turkiſh vaſſals, who are oppreſſed in proportion to their improvements. Diſpirited and driven to deſpair by bad management, crowds were now paſſing, emaciated with hunger, to the eaſtern coaſt, on the report of a ſhip being there loaden with meal. Numbers of the miſerables of this country were now migrating; they wandered in a ſtate of deſperation, too poor to pay, they madly ſell themſelves for their paſſage, preferring a temporary bondage in a ſtrange land, to ſtarving for life in their native ſoil.

Every country has had its prophets: Greece its Caſſandra, Rome its Sibyls, England its Nixon, Wales its Robin Ddu, and the Highlands their Kenneah Oaur. Kenneah long ſince predicted the migrations in theſe terms: "Whenever a Macleane with long hands, a Frazer with a black ſpot on his face, a Macgregor with the ſame on his knee, and a club-footed Macleod of Raſa, ſhould have exiſted; whenever there ſhould have been ſucceſſively three Macdonalds of the name of John, and three Mackinnons of the ſame Chriſtian name; oppreſſors would appear in the country, and the people change their own land for a ſtrange one" The predictions, ſay the good wives, have been fulfilled, and not a ſingle breach in the oracular effuſions of Kenneah Oaur.

In a country where ignorance and poverty prevail, it is leſs wonderful that a tragical affair ſhould happen, ſimilar to that at Tring, near our poliſhed capital. About three years ago lived in this neighbourhood, a woman of more than common ſtrength of underſtanding: ſhe was often conſulted on the ordinary occurrences of life, and obtained a ſort of reſpect which excited the envy of another female in the ſame diſtrict. The laſt gave out that her neighbour was a witch; that ſhe herſelf had a good genius,

and

and could counteract the evils dreaded from the other: at length, ſhe ſo worked on the weak minds of the ſimple vulgar, that they determined on deſtroying her rival, and effected their purpoſe by inſtigating a parcel of children to ſtrangle her. The murder was inquired into, but the inciters had ſo artfully concealed themſelves, that they eſcaped their reward, and no puniſhment was inflicted, except what was ſuited to the tender years of the deluded children.

Aſſynt pariſh contains between three and four thouſand ſouls; and ſends out five hundred head of cattle annually; and about two or three laſts of ſalmon are taken every year in the water of Innard, on the coaſt.

I ſaw here a male and female red-throated diver; which convinces me of my miſtake in ſuppoſing another to have been of this ſpecies *.

July 28. It was our deſign, on leaving the ſhip, to have penetrated by land as far as the extremity of the iſland; but we were informed that the way was impaſſable for horſes, and that even an iſland foot meſſenger muſt avoid part of the hills by croſſing an arm of the ſea. Return the ſame road through a variety of bog and hazardous rock, that nothing but our ſhoeleſs little ſteeds could have carried us over. At length we arrive ſafely on board the ſhip,

A wond'rous token
Of heaven's kind care, with necks unbroken.

Found in our harbour ſome buſſes, juſt anchored, in expectation of finding the ſhoals of herrings uſually here at this ſeaſon, but at preſent were diſappointed: a few were taken, ſufficient to convince us of their ſuperiority in goodneſs over thoſe of the ſouth; they were not larger, but as they had not waſted themſelves by being in roe, their backs, and the part next to the tail, were double the thickneſs of the others, and the meat rich beyond expreſſion.

Mr. Anderſon † gives to the Scotch a knowledge of great antiquity in the herring fiſhery: he ſays that the Netherlanders reſorted to theſe coaſts as early as A. D. 836, to purchaſe ſalted fiſh of the natives; but impoſing on the ſtrangers, they learned the art, and took up the trade, in after-times of ſuch immenſe emolument to the Dutch.

Sir Walter Raleigh's obſervations on that head, extracted from the ſame author, are extremely worthy the attention of the curious, and excite reflections on the vaſt ſtrength reſulting from the wiſdom of well applied induſtry.

In 1603, remarks that great man, the Dutch ſold to different nations, as many herrings as amounted to 1,759,000l. ſterling.

In the year 1615, they at once ſent out 2000 buſſes, and employed in them 37,000 fiſhermen.

In the year 1618 they ſent out 3000 ſhips, with 50,000 men, to take the herrings, and 9000 more ſhips to tranſport and ſell the fiſh; which by ſea and land employed 150,000 men, beſides thoſe firſt mentioned. All this wealth was gotten on our coaſts; while our attention was taken up in a diſtant whale fiſhery.

The Scottiſh monarchs for a long time ſeemed to direct all their attention to the preſervation of the ſalmon fiſhery; probably becauſe their ſubjects were ſuch novices in ſea affairs. At length James III. endeavoured to ſtimulate his great men to theſe patriotic undertakings; for by an act of his third parliament, he compelled "certain lords ſpir tual and temporal, and burrows, to make ſhips, buſhes, and boats with nets and other pertinents for fiſhing. That the ſame ſhould be made in each burgh; in

* Br. Zool. i. No. 24.

† Dict. Commerce, i. 41.

number

number according to the ſubſtance of each burgh, and the leaſt of them to be of twenty tons: and that all idle men be compelled by the ſheriffs in the country to go on board the ſame."

But his ſucceſſors, by a very falſe policy, rendered this wiſe inſtitution of little effect; for they in a manner prevented their ſubjects from becoming a maritime people, by directing that no white fiſh ſhould be ſent out of the realm, but that ſtrangers may come and buy them *; that free ports be firſt ſerved; the cargoes ſold to freemen, who are to come and tranſport the ſame †. The Dutch at this very time having an open trade.

It is well known that there have been many attempts made to ſecure this treaſure to ourſelves, but without ſucceſs; in the late reign a very ſtrong effort was made, and bounties allowed for the encouragement of Britiſh adventurers; the firſt was of thirty ſhillings per ton for every buſs of ſeventy tons and upwards. This bounty was afterwards raiſed to fifty ſhillings per ton, to be paid to ſuch adventurers who were entitled to it by claiming it at the places of rendezvous. The buſſes are from twenty to ninety tons burden, but the beſt ſize is eighty. A veſſel of eighty tons ought to take ten laſts, or a hundred and twenty barrels of herrings, to clear expences, the price of the fiſh to be admitted to be a guinea a barrel: a ſhip of this ſize ought to have eighteen men and three boats; one of twenty tons ſhould have ſix men; and every five tons above require an additional hand.

To every ton are two hundred and eighty yards of nets; ſo a veſſel of eighty tons carries twenty thouſand ſquare yards; each net is twelve yards long, and ten deep, and every boat takes out from twenty to thirty nets, and puts them together ſo as to form a long train: they are ſunk at each end of the train by a ſtone, which weighs it down to the full extent; the top is ſupported by buoys, made of ſheep's ſkin, with a hollow ſtick at the mouth, faſtened tight; through this the ſkin is blown up, and then ſtopt with a peg, to prevent the eſcape of the air. Sometimes theſe buoys are placed at the top of the nets; at other times the nets are ſuffered to ſink deeper, by the lengthening the cords faſtened to them, every cord being for that purpoſe ten or twelve fathoms long. But the beſt fiſheries are generally in more ſhallow water.

The nets are made at Greenock, in Knapdale, Bute, and Arran; but the beſt are procured from Ireland, and, I think, from ſome part of Caernarvonſhire.

The fiſhing is always performed in the night, unleſs by accident. The buſſes remain at anchor, and ſend out their boats a little before ſun-ſet, which continue out, in winter and ſummer, till day-light; often taking up and emptying their nets, which they do ten or twelve times in a night in caſe of good ſucceſs. During winter it is a moſt dangerous and fatiguing employ, by reaſon of the greatneſs and frequency of the gales in theſe ſeas, and in ſuch gales are the moſt ſucceſsful captures; but, by the providence of Heaven, the fiſhers are ſeldom loſt, and, what is wonderful, few are viſited with illneſs. They go out well prepared, with a warm great coat, boots, and ſkin aprons, and a good proviſion of beef and ſpirits. The ſame good fortune attends the buſſes, who, in the tempeſtuous ſeaſon and in the darkeſt nights, are continually ſhifting in theſe narrow ſeas from harbour to harbour.

Sometimes eighty barrels of herrings are taken in a night by the boats of a ſingle veſſel. It once happened in Loch-Slappan, in Skie, that a buſs of eighty tons might have taken two hundred barrels in one night, with ten thouſand ſquare yards of net; but the maſter was obliged to deſiſt, for want of a ſufficient number of hands to preſerve the capture.

* James V. Parliam. VII. † James IV, and James VI.

The

The herrings are preſerved by ſalting, after the entrails are taken out; an operation performed by the country people, who get three-pence per barrel for their trouble, and ſometimes, even in the winter, can get fifteen pence a day. This employs both women and children, but the ſalting is only entruſted to the crew of the buſſes. The fiſh are laid on their backs in the barrels, and layers of ſalt between them. The entrails are not loſt, for they are boiled into an oil: eight thouſand fiſh will yield ten gallons, valued at one ſhilling the gallon.

A veſſel of eighty tons takes out a hundred and forty-four barrels of ſalt: a drawback of two ſhillings and eight-pence is allowed for each barrel uſed for the foreign or Iriſh exportation of the fiſh; but there is a duty of one ſhilling per barrel for the home conſumption, and the ſame for thoſe ſent to Ireland.

The barrels are made of oak-ſtaves chiefly from Virginia; the hoops from ſeveral parts of our own iſland, and are made either of oak, birch, hazel, or willow; the laſt from Holland, liable to a duty.

The barrels coſt about three ſhillings each; they hold from five to eight hundred fiſh, according to the ſize of the fiſh, are made to contain thirty-two gallons. The barrels are inſpected by proper officers; a cooper examines if they are ſtatuteable and good, if faulty, he deſtroys them, and obliges the maker to ſtand to the loſs.

The herrings in general are exported to the Weſt Indies, to feed the negroes, or to Ireland, for the Iriſh are not allowed to fiſh in theſe ſeas. By having a drawback of five-pence a barrel, and by re-packing the fiſh in new barrels of twenty-eight gallons, they are enabled to export them to our colonies at a cheaper rate than the Scots can do.

The trade declines a-pace; the bounty, which was well paid at firſt, kept up the ſpirit of the fiſhery, but for the laſt ſix years the detention of the arrears has been very injurious to ſeveral adventurers, who have ſold out at thirty per cent loſs, beſides that of their intereſt.

The migrations of the herrings has been very fully treated of in the third volume of the Britiſh Zoology: it is ſuperfluous to load this work with a repetition, I ſhall therefore only mention the obſervations that occur to me in this voyage, as pertinent to the preſent place.

Loch-Broom has been celebrated for three or four centuries as the reſort of herrings. They generally appear here in July; thoſe that turn into this bay are part of the brigade that detaches itſelf from the weſtern column of that great army that annually deſerts the vaſt depths of the arctic circle, and come, heaven-directed, to the ſeats of population, offered as a cheap food to millions, whom waſteful luxury, or iron-hearted avarice hath deprived, by enhancing the price of the wonted ſupports of the poor.

The migration of theſe fiſh from their northern retreat is regular: their viſits to the weſtern iſles and coaſts, certain; but their attachment to one particular loch, extremely precarious. All have their turns: that which ſwarmed with fiſh one year, is totally deſerted the following, yet the next loch to it is crowded with the ſhoals. Theſe changes of place give often full employ to the buſſes, who are continually ſhifting their harbour in queſt of news reſpecting theſe important wanderers.

They commonly appear here in July, the latter end of Auguſt they go into deep water, and continue there for ſome time, without any apparent cauſe; in November they return to the ſhallows, when a new fiſhery commences, which continues till January, at that time the herrings become full of roe, and are uſeleſs as articles of commerce. Some doubt whether theſe herrings that appear in November are not part of a new migration; for they are as fat, and make the ſame appearance as thoſe that compoſed the firſt.

The

The ſigns of the arrival of the herrings are flocks of gulls, who catch up the fiſh while they ſkim on the ſurface; and of gannets, who plunge and bring them up from conſiderable depths. Both theſe birds are cloſely attended to by the fiſhers.

Cod-fiſh, haddocks, and dog-fiſh follow the herrings in vaſt multitudes: theſe voracious fiſh keep on the outſides of the columns, and may be a concurrent reaſon of driving the ſhoals into bays and creeks. In ſummer they come into the bays generally with the warmeſt weather, and with eaſy gales. During winter the hard gales from north-weſt are ſuppoſed to aſſiſt in forcing them into ſhelter. Eaſt winds are very unfavourable to the fiſhery.

In a fine day, when the fiſh appear near the ſurface, they exhibit an amazing brilliancy of colours: all the various coruſcations that dart from the diamond, ſapphire, and emerald, enrich their tract; but during night, if they break, i. e. play on the ſurface, the ſea appears on fire, luminous as the brighteſt phoſphorus.

During a gale, that part of the ocean which is occupied by the great ſhoals, appear as if covered with the oil that is emitted from them.

They ſeem to be greatly affected by lightning: during that phænomenon they ſink towards the bottom, and move regularly in parallel ſhoals one above the other.

The enemies that aſſail theſe fiſh in the winter ſeaſon are varied, not diminiſhed: of the birds, the gannets diſappear; the gulls ſtill continue their perſecutions; whales, pollacks *, and porpeſſes are added to their number of foes: theſe follow in droves; the whales deliberately, opening their vaſt mouths, taking them by hundreds. Theſe monſters keep on the outſide, for the body of the phalanx of herrings is ſo thick as to be impenetrable by theſe unwieldy animals.

The herring-fiſhers never obſerve the remains of any kind of food in the ſtomachs of that fiſh, as long as they are in good condition: as ſoon as they become foul or poor, they will greedily riſe to the fly, and be taken like the whiting-pollack.

They do not depoſit their ſpawn in ſand, or mud, or weeds, like other fiſh, but leave it in the water, ſuſpended in a gelatinous matter, of ſuch a gravity as prevents it from floating to the ſurface, or ſinking to the bottom. The fiſhermen diſcover this by finding the ſlimy matter adhering to the hay ropes ſometimes in uſe to hold the ſtone that ſinks the nets, the middle part being ſlimed over, the top and bottom clear.

Before I leave this bay it muſt be obſerved, that there are here, as in moſt of the lochs, a few, a very few of the natives who poſſeſs a boat and nets, and fiſh in order to ſell the capture freſh to the buſſes: the utmoſt theſe poor people can attain to are the boat and nets; they are too indigent to become maſters of barrels, or of ſalt, to the great loſs of the public as well as theirſelves. Were magazines of ſalt eſtabliſhed in theſe diſtant parts; was encouragement given to theſe diſtant Britons, ſo that they might be enabled by degrees to furniſh themſelves with the requiſites for fiſhing, they would ſoon form themſelves into ſeamen, by the courſe of life they muſt apply themſelves to; the buſſes would be certain of finding a ready market of fiſh ready cured; the natives taught induſtry, which would be quickened by the profits made by the commodity, which they might afford cheaper, as taken at their very doors, without the wear and tear of diſtant voyages, as in the preſent caſe. Half of the hands employed now in fiſhing and curing generally come out as raw ſeamen as the inhabitants of theſe parts: they do not return with much greater experience in the working of a ſhip, being employed entirely in the boats, or in ſalting of the herrings, and ſeem on board as aukward as marines in compariſon of able ſeamen. A bounty on theſe home captures would ſtimulate the people

* A ſmall whale, whoſe ſpecies I cannot determine.

to induſtry; would drive from their minds the thoughts of migrations; and would never leſſen the number of ſeamen, as it would be an incitement for more adventurers to fit out veſſels, becauſe they would have a double chance of freight, from their own captures, and from thoſe of the reſidents, who might form a ſtock from ſhoals of fiſh, which often eſcape while the former are wind-bound, or wandering from loch to loch.

July 29. Weigh anchor, and ſail with a favourable breeze towards the mouth of the bay, with a deſign of returning ſouth; but towards evening the wind changes, cold weather and hard adverſe gales ſucceed, which oblige us to tack and anchor in the mouth of Little Loch-Broom, an arm of the ſea, about ſeven miles long, and not half a mile broad, bounded by high mountains, covered in many parts with birch woods. The hill Talloch-Effie may vie with the higheſt I have ſeen.

For two hours amuſe ourſelves with taking with hand lines abundance of cod, ſome dog-fiſh, and a curious ray.

The night was moſt tempeſtuous: our ſituation was diſagreeable, as Mr. Thompſon thought our veſſel would drive, and that he ſhould be obliged to cut his cables and put to ſea; which, under the circumſtances of a black night, a furious ſtorm, and rocky narrows, did not contribute to the repoſe of freſh-water ſeamen.

July 30. The wind grows moderate: in weighing anchor diſcover on the cable ſeveral very uncommon aſteriæ. No ſooner was our anchor on board, but a furious ſquall ariſes, and blows in blaſts like a hurricane, driving us before it at a vaſt rate, till we arrived within a mile of the bottom of the loch. Drop anchor, but without effect; are obliged to weigh again, while the furious gale engages an attention to the ſails, and flings us into a double perplexity in this narrow ſtrait, where for an hour our tacks were almoſt perpetual, and the veſſel frequently in no ſmall danger. The blaſts from the mountains were tremendous, not only raiſing a vaſt ſea, but catching up the waves in eddies, and raiſing them up in the air to a ſurpriſing height. At length we were relieved from our diſtreſs by a ſucceſsful anchorage, under a high and finely wooded hill, in eight fathom water, but within a ſmall diſtance of eighty.

Procure horſes, by favour of Kenneth Mac-kenzie, Eſq. of Dundonnel. Ride about a mile on the ſide of the hill, above the loch; arrive in a ſmall but fertile plain, winding among the vaſt mountains, and adorned with a pretty river and woods of alder. Here we were rejoiced with the ſight of encloſures long ſtrangers to us: the hay was good, the bear and oats excellent; but the manner of manuring, called in theſe parts tathing, was very ſingular: many of the fields were covered with the boughs of alders, lately cut: theſe are left during the whole winter to rot; in March the ground is cleared of the undecayed parts, and then ploughed. Fern is alſo uſed for the ſame end. Reach Dundonnel. Determined to go by land to viſit Loch-maree, a great lake to the ſouth; and direct Mr. Thompſon to ſail and wait for us at Gair-loch.

We found ourſelves ſeated in a ſpot equalized by few in pictureſque and magnificent ſcenery. The banks of the river that ruſhes by the houſe are fringed with trees, and the courſe often interrupted by caſcades. At a ſmall diſtance the ground begins to riſe: as we mount, the eyes are entertained with new objects; the river rolling beneath the dark ſhade of alders, an extent of plain compoſed of fields bounded by groves; and as the walk advances, appears a deep and tremendous hollow, ſhagged with trees, and winding far amidſt the hills. We are alarmed with the roar of inviſible cataracts, long before their place is diſcovered; and find them precipitating themſelves down narrow chaſms of ſtupendous depth, ſo narrow at top, that highlanders in the eagerneſs of the chace will fearleſsly ſpring over theſe barathra. They meander for miles amidſt the mountains, and are the age-worn work of water, branch off into every glen, hid with trees

of various ſpecies. Torrents roll over their bottoms often darting down precipices of a thouſand forms, loſing themſelves beneath the undermined rocks, and appearing again white with the violence of the fall. By laying aſide the boughs, and creeping to the verge, got ſight of theſe otherwiſe latent cataracts; but the proſpect ſufficiently tired my head. Beſides theſe darkſome waters, multitudes of others precipitate themſelves in full view down the ſteep ſides of the adjacent hills, and create for ſeveral hundreds of feet a ſeries of moſt magnificent falls.

Above riſes a magnificent hill, which as far as the ſight can reach is cloathed with birch and pines, the ſhelter of ſtags, roes, and black game.

To the weſt is a view where the awful, or rather the horrible, predominates. A chain of rocky mountains, ſome conoid, but united by links of a height equal to moſt in North Britain, with ſides dark, deep, and precipitous, with ſummits broken, ſharp, ſerrated, and ſpiring into all terrific forms; with ſnowy glacieres lodged in the deep ſhaded apertures. Theſe crags are called Squr-fein, or hills of wine: they rather merit the title of Squr-ſhain, or rocks of wind; for here Æolus may be ſaid to make his reſidence, and ever employed in fabricating blaſts, ſqualls, and hurricanes, which he ſcatters with no ſparing hand over the ſubjacent vales and lochs.

July 31. Moſt agreeably detained with the good family of Dundonnel by a violent fall of rain, which rendered the waters impaſſable. Obſerve after dinner that cloudberries *, that grow on the adjacent mountains, were ſerved as a deſert.

Auguſt 1. After taking a deoch-an-doruis, or a door-cup, proceed ſouth, aſcend a ſteep hill far above a bank wooded with various trees, among others the wych-elm grew native. To the weſt were the vaſt mountains, naked, rugged and dreary, their baſes ſloping, furrowed with long clefts, emptying their precipitated waters into the river beneath. Deſcend into a vale with birch-trees thinly ſcattered over it; and the extremity croſſed by a high rock wooded and divided in the middle by a vaſt and foaming cataract, the waters of Loch-nan-niun, or the lake of birds. On the weſt ſide is an amazing mountain ſteeply ſloping, compoſed of a whitiſh marble, ſo extenſive, ſmooth, gloſſy and even, as to appear like an enormous ſheet of ice; and is, I doubt not, as ſlippery. Our guide called the hill Lecach. The oppoſite ſide of the vale was precipitous; varied with trees and caſcades, that fell among the branches. The whole of this ſcene was truly alpine.

Aſcend again. Arrive amidſt ſtrata of red and white marble, the way horrible, broken, ſteep, and ſlippery; but our cautious ſteeds tried every ſtep before they would venture to proceed. Black moraſſy heaths ſucceed, named Glian-dochartai. Dine on the ſide of a rill at the bottom, on plentiful fare provided by our kind hoſt, whoſe ſon, Mr. Mackenzie, and another gentleman of the name, kindly undertook the charge of us to the next ſtage. Ride through a narrow ſtrath called Kin-loch-ewe, where we firſt ſaw the ſigns of houſes and a little cultivation ſince morning. This terminates in a meadowy plain, cloſed at the end with Loch-maree: the night proved wet and tempeſtuous; we therefore determined to defer the voyage till the next day, and to take ſhelter in a whiſkey houſe, the inn of the place. Mr. Mackenzie complimented Mr. Lightfoot and me with the bedſtead, well covered with a warm litter of heath: we lay in our cloaths, wrapped ourſelves in plaids, and enjoyed a good repoſe. We ſlept like the Luſitanians of old †, *ſuper thoros herbaceos*. Our friends did not loſe their ſleep; but great was our ſurpriſe to ſee them form their bed of wet hay, or rather graſs collected from the fields; they flung a plaid over it, undreſſed, and lay moſt comfortably, without

* Rubus Chamæmorus.

† Strabo, lib iii. 253.

injury,

injury, in what in a little time muſt have become an errant hot-bed; ſo bleſt with hardy conſtitutions are even the gentlemen of this country!

Auguſt 2. At ſeven in the morning take a ſix-oared boat, at the eaſt end of Loch-maree: keep on the north ſhore beneath ſteep rocks, moſtly filled with pines waving over our heads. Obſerve on the ſhore a young man of good appearance, hailing the boat in the Erſe language. I demanded what he wanted; was informed a place in the boat. As it was entirely filled, I was obliged to refuſe his requeſt. He follows us for two miles through every difficulty, and by his voice and geſtures threatened revenge. At length a rower thought fit to acquaint us that he was the owner of the boat, and only wanted admiſſion in lieu of one of them. The boat was ordered to ſhore, and the maſter taken in with proper apologies and attempts to ſooth him for his hard treatment. Inſtead of inſulting us with abuſe, as a Charon of South Britain would have done, he inſtantly compoſed himſelf, and told us through an interpreter, that he felt great pride in finding that his conduct had gained any degree of approbation.

Continue our courſe. The lake, which at the beginning was only half a mile broad, now, nearly half its length, widens into a great bay, bending towards the ſouth, about four miles in breadth, filled with little iſles, too much cluſtered and indiſtinct.

Land on that called Inch-maree, the favoured iſle of the ſaint, the patron of all the coaſt from Applecroſs to Loch-broom. The ſhores are neat and gravelly; the whole ſurface covered thickly with a beautiful grove of oak, aſh, willow, wicken, birch, fir, hazel, and enormous hollies. In the midſt is a circular dike of ſtones, with a regular narrow entrance; the inner part has been uſed for ages as a burial-place, and is ſtill in uſe. I ſuſpect the dike to have been originally druidical, and that the ancient ſuperſtition of Paganiſm had been taken up by the ſaint, as the readieſt method of making a conqueſt over the minds of the inhabitants. A ſtump of a tree is ſhewn as the altar, probably the memorial of one of ſtone; but the curioſity of the place is the well of the ſaint, of power unſpeakable in caſes of lunacy. The patient is brought into the ſacred iſland, is made to kneel before the altar, where his attendants leave an offering in money: he is then brought to the well, and ſips ſome of the holy water: a ſecond offering is made; that done, he is thrice dipped in the lake; and the ſame operation is repeated every day for ſome weeks; and it often happens, by natural cauſes, the patient receives ſome relief, of which the ſaint receives the credit. I muſt add, that the viſitants draw from the ſtate of the well an omen of the diſpoſition of St. Maree: if his well is full, they ſuppoſe he will be propitious; if not, they proceed in their operations with fears and doubts; but let the event be what it will, he is held in high eſteem: the common oath of the country is by his name: if a traveller paſſes by any of his reſting-places, they never neglect to leave an offering; but the ſaint is ſo moderate as not to put him to any expence: a ſtone, a ſtick, a bit of rag contents him.

This is the moſt beautiful of the iſles; the others have only a few trees ſprinkled over their ſurface.

About a mile farther the lake again contracts. Paſs beneath a high rock, formed of ſhort precipices, with ſhelves between, filled with multitudes of ſelf-ſown pines, making moſt beautiful appearance.

The ſouth ſide of the water is bounded with mountains adorned with birch woods, mixed with a few pines: a military road runs along its length. The mountains are not very high, but open in many parts to give a view of others, whoſe naked and broken tops ſhooting into ſharp crags, ſtrangely diverſify the ſcene, and form a noble termination.

Towards

Towards the bottom of the lake is a headland, finely wooded to the very ſummit. Here the water ſuddenly narrows to the breadth of a hundred yards, and continues ſo for near a mile, the banks cloathed with trees, and often bending into little ſemilunar bays to the very extremity; from whence its waters, after the courſe of a mile, a continual *rapide*, diſcharge into a deep and darkſome hole called Pool-Ewe, which opens into the large bay of Loch-Ewe.

The lake we had left is eighteen miles long: the waters are ſaid to be ſpecifically lighter than moſt others, and very rarely frozen: the depth is various, in ſome places ſixty fathoms; but the bottom is very uneven: if ten feet of water were drained away, the whole would appear a chain of little lakes.

The fiſh are ſalmon, char, and trout; of the laſt is a ſpecies weighing thirty pounds.

Land; are received by the Rev. Mr. Dounie, miniſter of Gairloch, whom we attend to church, and hear a very edifying plain comment on a portion of ſcripture. He takes us home with him, and by his hoſpitality makes us experience the difference between the lodgings of the two nights.

Auguſt 3. Take a view of the environs: viſit the mouth of the river, where the ſalmon-fiſhery ſupplies the tenant with three or four laſts of fiſh annually. On the bank are the remains of a very ancient iron furnace. Mr. Dounie has ſeen the back of a grate, marked S. G Hay, or Sir George Hay, who was head of a company here in the time of the Queen Regent, and is ſuppoſed to have choſen this remote place for the ſake of quiet in thoſe turbulent times.

Potatoes are raiſed here on the very peat-moors, without any other drains than the trenches between the beds. The potatoes are kiln-dried for preſervation.

It is to be hoped that a town will form itſelf here, as it is the ſtation of a government packet, that ſails regularly from hence to Stornaway, in Lewis, a place now growing conſiderable by the encouragement of Lord Seaforth, the proprietor. This is a ſpot of much concourſe; for here terminates the military road, which croſſes from the eaſt to the weſt ſea, commencing at Inverneſs, and paſſing by Fair-burn and Strath-braan to this place. Yet I believe the beſt inn on the laſt thirty miles is that of Mr. Roderick Mac donald, our landlord the laſt night but one.

Ride above ſix miles ſouth, and reach Gair-loch, conſiſting of a few ſcattered houſes, on a fine bay of the ſame name. Breakfaſt at Flowerdale, a good houſe, beautifully ſeated beneath hills finely wooded. This is the ſeat of Sir Hector Mackenzie, whoſe anceſtor received a writ of fire and ſword againſt the ancient rebellious owners: he ſucceeded in this commiſſion, and received their lands for his pains.

The pariſh of Gair-loch is very extenſive, and the number of inhabitants evidently increaſe, owing to the ſimple method of life, and the conveniency they have of drawing a ſupport from the fiſhery. If a young man is poſſeſſed of a herring-net, a hand-line, and three or four cows, he immediately thinks himſelf able to ſupport a family, and marries. The preſent number of ſouls are about two thouſand eight hundred.

Herrings offer themſelves in ſhoals from June to January: cod-fiſh abound on the great ſand-bank, one corner of which reaches to this bay, and is ſuppoſed to extend as far as Cape-Wrath, and ſouth as low as Rona, off Skie; with various branches, all ſwarming with cod and ling. The fiſhery is carried on with log-lines, begins in February, and ends in April. The annual capture is uncertain, from five to twenty-ſeven thouſand. The natives labour under ſome oppreſſions, which might be eaſily removed to the great advancement of this commerce. At preſent the fiſh are ſold to ſome merchants from Campbeltown, who contract for them with the laird, at two-

pence

pence-halfpenny a piece, after being cured and dried in the ſun. The merchants take only thoſe that meaſure eighteen inches from the gills to the ſetting on of the tail, and oblige the people to let them have two for one of all that are beneath that length. The fiſh are ſent to Bilboa: ling has alſo been carried there, but was rejected by the Spaniards. This trade is far from being puſhed to its full extent; is monopolized, and the poor fiſhers cruelly forced to ſell their fiſh for three-halfpence a piece to thoſe who ſell it to the merchants.

The want of a town is very ſenſibly felt in all thoſe parts: there is no one commodity, no one article of life, or implement of fiſhery, but what is gotten with difficulty, and at a great price, brought from a diſtance by thoſe who are to make advantage of the neceſſities of the people. It is much to be lamented that after the example of the Earl of Seaforth, they do not collect a number of inhabitants by feuing their lands, or granting leaſes for a length of years for building; but ſtill ſo much of the ſpirit of the chieftain remains, that they dread giving an independency to their people; a falſe policy! as it would enrich both parties, and make the landlord more reſpectable, as maſter of a ſet of decent tenants, than of thouſands of bare-footed half-ſtarved vaſſals. At preſent adventurers from diſtant parts take the employ from the natives: a town would create a market; a market would ſoon occaſion a concourſe of ſhipping, who would then arrive with a certainty of a cargo ready taken for them; and the mutual wants of ſtranger and native would be ſupplied at an eaſy rate.

Theſe and various other hints, flung out to this reſpectable part of our iſland, in different parts of theſe travels, have been adopted, and acts of parliament framed to carry them into execution. I have only to wiſh every ſucceſs to their efforts; and ſhall think labours undergone in pointing out to my northern fellow-ſubjects their local advantages fully repaid, by the reflection of having by my mite contributed to their happineſs and improvement. Let them not fight with the heavens, and they will ſucceed. Let them cheriſh men, cattle, and fiſheries, and the benefits will be felt from the extreme north to the moſt ſouthern promontory of our happy iſland.

By example of a gentleman or two, ſome few improvements in farming appear. Lime is burnt; ſea-tang uſed as manure; and ſhell ſand imported by ſuch who can afford the freight. But the beſt trade at preſent is cattle: about five hundred are annually ſold out of this pariſh, from the price of one pound ſeven to two pounds five a piece. About eighty horſes, at three pounds each, and a hundred and fifty ſheep at three pounds per ſcore. The cattle are blooded at ſpring and fall: the blood is preſerved to be eaten cold.

We found our veſſel ſafely arrived at anchor with many others, under the ſhelter of a little iſle, on the ſouth ſide of the bay. Weigh and get under ſail with a good breeze. Paſs by the mouth of Loch-Torridon: a few leagues farther by Apple-croſs bay, ſmall, with populous and well cultivated ſhores. The back ground moſt uncommonly mountainous.

Apple-croſs houſe is inhabited by a moſt hoſpitable gentleman as fame reports: we lamented therefore our inability to pay our reſpects.

On the right leave the iſles of Rona and Raſa and Scalpay: before us is Croulin, and beyond ſoar the vaſt hills of Skie. Sail cloſe under Croulin, inhabited by two families, producing a little corn and a few cattle. Almoſt oppoſite to its ſouthern end is the common entrance into the two great lochs, Kiſſerne and Carron.

Paſs the ſound between Skie and Kintail; anchor about nine o'clock, and once more ſleep beneath Mac-kinnon's caſtle.

Auguſt

Auguſt 4. In ſailing down the bay, had to the north-eaſt a full view of Kintail in Roſs-ſhire, the original ſeat of the Mac-kenzies, or rather Mac-Kenneths *, a patronymic from their great anceſtor Kenneth, ſon of Colin Fitzgerald, of the houſe of Deſmond in Ireland. To him Alexander III. made a grant of theſe lands for his good ſervices at the battle of Largs. His poſterity, a warlike race, filled all the lands; for the heroes of North-Britain, like Polypes, multiply the more exceedingly by cuts and wounds.

Leave to the eaſt the entrance into Loch-Lung and Loch-Duach; two miles from the ſouth ſide of the laſt are the dangerous paſſes of Glen-ſheil and Strachell; where, on June the 10th, 1719, a petty rebellion, projected by Cardinal Alberoni, and to have been ſupported by the Spaniards, was ſuppreſſed. A tempeſt diſperſed the hoſtile ſquadron, and only about three hundred forces arrived. The Highlanders made a poor ſtand at Strachell; but were quickly put to flight, when they had an opportunity of deſtroying the King's forces by rolling down ſtones from the heights. I muſt not omit that among the clans that appeared in arms, was a large body lent by a neighbouring chieftain, merely for the battle of that one day; and win or loſe was to return home that night.

Paſs through the Kil-ru, buffetted ſeverely on the way by violent ſqualls. Land on the eaſt ſide in the pariſh of Glen-elg, in the county of Inverneſs. The veſſel anchors three miles diſtant on the oppoſite ſide of the bay, under Skie.

Walk up to the church; and obſerve near it a ſingular tree, whoſe boughs had bent to the ground, and taking root formed a ſtrange arbour. Paſs by the barracks of Bernera, built in 1722, handſome and capacious, deſigned to hold two hundred men: at preſent occupied by a corporal and ſix ſoldiers. The country lament this neglect. They are now quite ſenſible of the good effects of the military, by introducing peace and ſecurity: they fear leaſt the evil days ſhould return, and the ancient thefts be renewed, as ſoon as the banditti find this protection of the people removed.

Walk up the valley of Glen-Elg, or the vale of Deer: viſit Mr. Macleod, the miniſter, and receive all the welcome that the *Res anguſta Domûs* would permit. He ſhewed us, at a ſmall diſtance from his houſe, the remains of a mine of black lead, neglected on account of the poverty of what the adventurers found near the ſurface; but it is probable, that at a proper depth it may be found to equal that of Cumberland. A poor kind of bog iron ore is alſo found here.

Above the manſe, on the top of a hill, is a Britiſh fortreſs, diked round with ſtone, and in the middle is the veſtige of a circular incloſure, perhaps of a building, the ſhelter of the officers. Within ſight is another of theſe retreats, which are called in the Erſe, Bàdhun, or the place of refuge.

* Theſe were the chief gentlemen, in 1603, in the ſheriffdom of Inverneſs, which at that time included the ſhire of that name, Roſs, Strathnavern, Caithneſs, Sutherland, and the Northern Hebrides.

Macloyd, of Lewes,
Macloyd, of Harries,
Donald Gormeſoun,
Macneil, of Barray,
Mulcalloun, of Roſay,
John Mudzart, captain of the Clanrannalts,
The Laird of Glengarry
The L. of Kneydart,
Mac-kenzie,
L. of Garloche,
L. of Balnagowne,
L. of Fowles,
Sherrife of Cromartie,
Dumbeith,
Forſe.
Otanſceale,
Mackye,
Neil Hutcheſoun, in Aſſent,
Mackentoſche, captain of the Clanchanitoun,
L. of Glenewes,
Raynold Mac-raynold, of Keppäehe.

This

This valley is the property of Mr. Macleod, of Dunvegan, acquired by a marriage of an anceſtor with a daughter of Lord Briſſet. The pariſh is of vaſt extent, and comprehends Knodiart and North Morar. Glenelg has near ſeven hundred inhabitants, all proteſtants; the other two diſtricts are almoſt entirely of the popiſh perſuaſio . The reader who has the curioſity to know the number of Roman Catholics in theſe parts of North Britain, may ſatisfy his curioſity in the Appendix, from an abſtract taken from the Report made by the gentlemen appointed by the General Aſſembly, in 1760, to viſit theſe remote Highlands, and the Hebrides, for the purpoſe of enquiring into the ſtate of religion in thoſe parts.

This part of Glen-Elg is divided into two vallies; Glen-more, where the barracks are, from which is a military road of fifty-one miles extent, reaching to Fort-Auguſtus: the other is Glen-beg. The pariſh ſends out a conſiderable number of cattle: theſe vallies would be fertile in corn, was it not for the plague of rain, which prevents tillage to ſuch a degree, that the poor inhabitants feel the ſame diſtreſſes as their neighbours.

Walk back by the barracks to Glen-beg, to viſit the celebrated edifices attributed to the Danes: the firſt is placed about two miles from the mouth of the valley. The more entire ſide appears of a moſt elegant taper form: the preſent height is thirty feet ſix inches; but in 1722, ſome Goth purloined from the top, ſeven feet and a half, under pretence of applying the materials to certain public buildings. By the appearance of ſome ruins that now lie at the baſe, and which have fallen off ſince that time, I believe three feet more may be added to the height, which will make the whole about forty-one.

The whole is built with dry walls, but the courſes moſt beautifully diſpoſed. On one ſide is a breach of at leaſt one quarter of the circumference. The diameter within is thirty-three feet and a half, taken at a diſtance of ten feet from the bottom: the wall in that part is ſeven feet four inches thick, but is formed thinner and thinner till it reaches the top, whoſe breadth I forgot to cauſe to be meaſured. This inſide wall is quite perpendicular, ſo that the inner diameter muſt have been equal from top to bottom: but the exterior wall ſlopes, encreaſing in thickneſs till it reaches the ground.

In the thickneſs of the wall were two galleries; one at the lower part, about ſix feet two inches high, and two feet five at the bottom, narrowing to the top; flagged, and alſo covered over with great flat ſtones. This gallery ran quite round, and that horizontally, but was divided into apartments: in one place with ſix flags, placed equidiſtant from each other; and were acceſſible above by means of a hole from another gallery: into the lower were two entrances (before the ruin of the other ſide there had been two others) above each of theſe entrances were a row of holes, running up to the top, divided by flags, appearing like ſhelves: near the top was a circle of projecting ſtones, which probably were intended to hold the beams that formed the roof: above is another hole like the former. None of theſe openings paſs through, for there is not the appearance of window nor opening on the outſide wall. All theſe holes are ſquare; are too ſmall to admit the human body, ſo were probably deſigned to lodge arms, and different other matters, ſecure from wet or harm.

Over the firſt gallery was another, divided from it only by flags. This alſo went round, but was free from any ſeparation: the height was five feet ſix; only twenty inches wide at bottom. This was alſo covered with flags at top.

At a diſtance above, in the broken ſides of the wall, was another hole; but it ſeemed too ſmall for a gallery. The aſcent was not ſafe, ſo could not venture up. The height was taken by a little boy, who ſcrambled to the top.

The entrance was a ſquare hole, on the weſt ſide: before it were the remains of ſome building, with a narrow opening that led to the door. Almoſt contiguous to this entrance or portico, was a ſmall circle formed of rude ſtones, which was called the foundation of the Druids' houſes. It probably was formed for ſome religious purpoſe. I was told there were many others of this kind ſcattered over the valley.

At leſs than a quarter of a mile diſtant from this ſtands the ſecond tower, on a little flat on the ſide of the hill. The form is ſimilar, but the number of galleries differs: here are three, the loweſt goes entirely round; but at the eaſt end is an aperture now of a ſmall depth, but once of ſuch extent, that the goats which ſheltered in it were often loſt: on that account the entrance was filled with ſtones. This is ſix feet high, four feet two inches broad, and flagged above and below.

A ſecond gallery was of the ſame height, but the breadth of the floor only three feet five.

The third gallery was of ſuch difficult acceſs that I did not attempt to get up: it was ſo narrow and low, that it was with difficulty that the child who climbed to it could creep through.

The preſent height of this tower is only twenty-four feet five inches; the diameter thirty; the thickneſs of the lower part of the wall twelve feet four.

I could not perceive any traces of the winding ſtairs mentioned by Mr. Gorden: but as theſe buildings have ſuffered greatly ſince that gentleman ſaw them I have no doubt of his accuracy.

Theſe were in all probability places of defence; but it is difficult to ſay any thing on the ſubject of their origin, or by what nation they were erected. They are called here Caiſteal Teilbah, or the caſtles of Teilba, built by a mother for her four ſons, as tradition, delivered in this tranſlation of four Erſe lines, informs:

My four ſons a fair clan,
I left in the ſtrath of one glen:
My Malcomb, my lovely Chonil,
My Telve, my Troddam.

There had been two others, now totally demoliſhed, and each named after her children. Mr. Gordon mentions others of this kind; one at Glen-dunin, two at Eaſter Fearn in Roſs-ſhire, and two or three in Lord Reay's country: one of which is called the Dune of Dornadilla, from an imaginary prince, who reigned two hundred and ſixty years before the Chriſtian æra. This appears to be ſo well deſcribed by an anonymous writer in the Edinburgh magazine, that it will poſſibly be acceptable to the reader to find it copied in the note *.

The

* "In the moſt northern part of Scotland, called Lord Reay's country, not far from Tongue, and near the head of the river which runs into the North Sea at Loch-Eribol, is the remains of a ſtone tower, which I apprehend to be a Druidic work, and to be the greateſt piece of antiquity in this iſland. It is ſurpriſing that it is ſo little known even to the natives of that country: I don't remember to have ever ſeen it mentioned in any book whatever, nor do I recollect whether Mr. Pennant has received any information concerning it. This tower is called by the neighbouring inhabitants, the Dune of Dornadilla. It is of a circular form, and now nearly reſembling the fruſtrum of a cone: whether, when perfect, it terminated in a point, I cannot pretend to gueſs; but it ſeems to have been formerly higher, by the rubbiſh which lies round it. It is built of ſtone, without cement, and I take it to be between 20 and 30 feet high ſtill. The entrance is by a very low and narrow door, to paſs through which one is obliged to ſtoop much: but, perhaps, the ground may have been raiſed ſince the firſt erection.

"When one is got in, and placed in the centre, it is open over head. All round the ſides of the walls are ranged ſtone ſhelves, one above another, like the ſhelves in a circular beaufait, reaching from near the bottom to the top. The ſtones which compoſe theſe ſhelves are ſupported chiefly by the ſtones which

The rain, which poured a deluge during the whole of this walk, attended with a moſt violent gale, prevented us from going abroad: but we found a moſt comfortable lodging under the hoſpitable roof of the good miniſter.

Auguſt 5. The whole morning continued wet and boiſterous. In the evening croſs over to Skie: ſee, near the ſhore, cut on the live rock, an inſcription in rude characters. It muſt have been of great antiquity, as it was diſcovered by the accidental digging of peat at the depth of four feet.

Auguſt 6. Weigh anchor at eight o'clock in the morning, and turn out with wind and tide adverſe. After a ſtruggle of three or four miles, put into Loch-Jurn, or the lake of hell, on the Inverneſs-coaſt, and anchor about two o'clock near a little iſle to the ſouth ſide, four miles within the mouth. Land on the north ſide, three miles diſtant from our ſhip, and viſit Mr. Macleod of Arniſdale: I ſhall never forget the hoſpitality of the houſe: before I could utter a denial, three glaſſes of rum cordialized with jelly of bilberries, were poured into me by the irreſiſtible hand of good Madam Macleod. Meſſrs. Lightfoot and Stuart ſallied out in high ſpirits to botanize: I deſcended to my boat to make the voyage of the lake.

Steer S. E. After a ſmall ſpace the water widens into a large bay, bending to the ſouth, which bears the name of Barriſdale: turn ſuddenly to the eaſt, and paſs through a very narrow ſtrait, with ſeveral little iſles on the outſide; the water of a great depth, and the tide violent. For four miles before us the loch was ſtrait, but of an oval form; then ſuddenly contracts a ſecond time. Beyond that was another reach, and an inſtantaneous and agreeable view of a great fleet of buſſes, and all the buſy apparatus of the herring fiſhery; with multitude of little occaſional hovels and tents on the ſhore, for the accommodation of the crews, and of the country people, who reſort here at this ſeaſon to take and ſell herrings to the ſtrangers. An unexpected ſight at the diſtance of thirteen miles from the ſea, amidſt the wildeſt ſcene in nature.

A little farther the loch ſuddenly turns due South, and has a very narrow inlet to a third reach: this ſtrait is ſo ſhallow as to be fordable at the ebb of ſpring-tides; yet has within, the depth of ten and ſeventeen fathom: the length is about a mile; the breadth a quarter. About ſeven years ago it was ſo filled with herrings, that had crowded in, that the boats could not force their way, and thouſands lay dead on the ebb.

The ſcenery that ſurrounds the whole of this lake has an Alpine wildneſs and magnificence; the hills of an enormous height, and for the moſt part cloathed with extenſive

---

form the walls, and which project all round juſt in that place where the ſhelves are, and in no others: each of the ſhelves is ſeparated into ſeveral diviſions as in a book-caſe. There is ſome remains of an awkward ſtair-caſe. What uſe the ſhelves could be applied to I cannot conceive. It could not be of any military uſe from its ſituation at the bottom of a ſloping hill, which wholly commands it. The moſt learned among the inhabitants, ſuch as the gentry and clergy, who all ſpeak the Iriſh language, could give no information or tradition concerning its uſe, or the origin and meaning of its name. But ſome years ſince I happened, at an auction of books in London, to look into a French book, containing Gauliſh antiquities, and there I ſaw a print of the remains of a Druidic temple in France, which greatly reſembles the tower I am ſpeaking of, having like ſhelves in it. And, reading a late pamphlet on the antiquity of the Iriſh language, I think I can partly trace the origin of the name Dornadilla At page 24, the author ſays, that Dorn means a round ſtone, ſo that abdorn would mean the round ſtone of the prieſts: *na* is *of*, and *Di* is *God*: at page 45, he ſays, in the laſt line, ulla means a place of devotion; ſo that Dorn-na Di-ulla will ſignify the round ſtone place of the worſhip of God; or perhaps it might allude to ſome round ſtone preſerved within as a ſacred emblem of divinity. As I am not acquainted with the Iriſh language, if any of your correſpondents can give any better account, either of the nature of ſuch Druidic temples, or of this name in particular, it will, perhaps, be acceptable to others, as well as your humble ſervant."

foreſts of oak and birch, often to the very ſummits. In many places are extenſive tracts of open ſpace, verdant, and only varied with a few trees ſcattered over them: amidſt the thickeſt woods aſpire vaſt grey rócks, a noble contraſt! nor are the lofty headlands a leſs embelliſhment; for through the trees that wave on their ſummit, is an awful ſight of ſky, and ſpiring ſummits of vaſt mountains.

On the ſouth ſide, or the country of Knodyart, are vaſt numbers of pines, ſcattered among the other trees, and multitude of young ones ſpringing up. A conflagration had many years ago deſtroyed a fine foreſt; a loſs which, in a little time, it is to be hoped, will be repaired. Beſides this, I can add ſome other pine foreſts to my former liſt *: that near Loch-maree; Abernethy, and Roth-murchu; both belonging to gentlemen of the name of Grant; Glen-more, the Duke of Gordon's; and Glen-taner, the property of Lord Aboyne. Our old botaniſts are ſilent about theſe Britiſh productions, till the time of Mr. Evelyn and Mr. Ray. This ſpecies of pine ſeems not to have been cultivated in England, till the former, as he ſays, received ſome ſeeds from that unhappy perſon, the late Marquis of Argyle: but Speed, in his chronicle, mentions the vaſt ſize of thoſe on the banks of Loch-Argicke, and their fitneſs for maſts, as appeared by the report from commiſſioners ſent there for that purpoſe, in the time of James † VI. Taylor, the water-poet, ſpeaks in high terms of thoſe in Brae-mar, "That there are as many as will ſerve to the end of the world, for all the ſhippes, carracks, hoyes, galleys, boates, drumlers, barkes and water craftes, that are now in the world, or can be theſe forty years ‡.

It is not wonderful, that the imagination, amidſt theſe darkſome and horrible ſcenes, ſhould figure to itſelf ideal beings, once the terror of the ſuperſtitious inhabitants: in leſs-enlightened times a dreadful ſpectre haunted theſe hills, ſometimes in form of a great dog, a man, or a thin gigantic hag called Glas-lich. The exorciſt was called in to drive away theſe evil Genii: he formed circle within circle, uſed a multitude of charms, forced the Dæmon from ring to ring, till he got it into the laſt entrenchment, when if it proved very obſtinate by adding new ſpells, he never failed of conquering the evil ſpirit, who like that which haunted the daughter of Raguel, was

With a vengeance ſent
From Media poſt to Egypt, there faſt bound.

In our return from the extremity of this ſequeſtered ſpot, are moſt agreeably amuſed with meeting at leaſt a hundred boats, rowing to the place we were leaving, to lay their nets; while the perſons on ſhore were buſied in lighting fires, and preparing a repaſt for their companions, againſt their return from their toilſome work.

So unexpected a proſpect of the buſy haunt of men and ſhips in this wild and romantic tract, afforded this agreeable reflection: that there is no part of our dominions ſo remote, ſo inhoſpitable, and ſo unprofitable, as to deny employ and livelihood to thouſands; and that there are no parts ſo poliſhed, ſo improved, and ſo fertile, but which muſt ſtoop to receive advantage from the dreary ſpots they ſo effectually deſpiſe; and muſt be obliged to acknowledge the mutual dependency of part on part, howſoever remotely placed, and howſoever different in modes or manner of living. Charles Brandon's addreſs to his royal ſpouſe may well be applied to both extremes of our iſle:

Cloth of gold, do not deſpiſe,
Altho' thou art match'd with cloth of frize.
Cloth of frize, be not too bold,
Altho' thou art match d with cloth of gold.

* 1ſt, 2d, 3d edit. pp. 183, 194. 212. † Speed's Chronicle, p. 9.
‡ Pennileſſe Pilgrimage, 136.

Return to Armiſdale, and paſs a moſt chearful evening. Mr. Lightfoot returned happy in having found the azalea procumbens; Mr. Stuart loaden with fine ſpecimens of amianthus and black talc.

Return on board at midnight: the night moſt exceſſively dark, but every ſtroke of our oars, every progreſſive motion of our boat, flung a moſt reſplendent glory around, and left ſo long and luminous a train in our wake, as more than compenſated the want of ſtars in the firmament. This appearance was occaſioned by myriads of noctilucous Nereids, that inhabit the ocean, and on every agitation become at certain times apparent, and often remain ſticking to the oars, and, like glow-worms, give a fine light. Mr. Thompſon informed us, that they were moſt brilliant before rain and tempeſts. He was not deceived in his predictions.

There is not an inſtance of any country having made ſo ſudden a change in its morals as this I have juſt viſited, and the vaſt tract intervening between theſe coaſts and Loch-neſs. Security and civilization poſſeſs every part; yet thirty years have not elapſed ſince the whole was a den of thieves, of the moſt extraordinary kind. They conducted their plundering excurſions with the utmoſt policy, and reduced the whole art of theft into a regular ſyſtem. From habit it loſt all the appearance of criminality; they conſidered it as labouring in their vocation, and, when a party was formed for an expedition againſt their neighbour's property, they and their friends prayed as earneſtly to heaven for ſucceſs, as if they were engaged in the moſt laudable deſign.

The conſtant petition at grace of the old Highland chieftains, was delivered with great fervour, in theſe terms: "Lord! turn thou the world upſide down, that Chriſtians may make bread out of it." The plain Engliſh of this pious requeſt was, that the world might become, for their benefit, a ſcene of rapine and confuſion.

They paid a ſacred regard to their oath; but as ſuperſtition muſt, among a ſet of banditti, infallibly ſuperſede piety, each, like the diſtinct caſts of Indians, had his particular object of veneration; one would ſwear upon his dirk, and dread the penalty of perjury, yet make no ſcruple of forſwearing himſelf upon the Bible; a ſecond would pay the ſame reſpect to the name of his chieftain; a third again would be moſt religiouſly bound by the ſacred book, and a fourth regard none of the three, and be credited only if he ſwore by his crucifix. It was always neceſſary to diſcover the inclination of the perſon, before you put him to the teſt: if the object of his veneration was miſtaken, the oath was of no ſignification.

The greateſt robbers were uſed to preſerve hoſpitality to thoſe that came to their houſes, and, like the wild Arabs, obſerved the ſtricteſt honour towards their gueſts, or thoſe that put implicit confidence in them. The Kennedies, two common thieves, took the young Pretender under protection, and kept him with faith inviolate, notwithſtanding they knew an immenſe reward was offered for his head. They often robbed for his ſupport, and, to ſupply him with linen, they once ſurprized the baggage horſes of one of our general officers. They often went in diſguiſe to Inverneſs to buy proviſions for him. At length, a very conſiderable time after, one of theſe poor fellows, who had virtue to reſiſt the temptation of thirty thouſand pounds, was hanged for ſtealing a cow, value thirty ſhillings.

The greateſt crime among theſe felons, was that of infidelity among themſelves: a criminal underwent a ſummary trial, and, if convicted, never miſſed of a capital puniſhment. The chieftain had his officers, and different departments of government; he had his judge, to whom he entruſted the deciſion of all civil diſputes; but, in criminal cauſes, the chief, aſſiſted perhaps by ſome favourites, always undertook the proceſs.

The principal men of his family, or his officers, formed his council; where every thing was debated reſpecting their expeditions. Eloquence was held in great eſteem among them, for by that they could ſometimes work on their chieftain to change his opinion; for, notwithſtanding he kept the form of a council, he always reſerved the deciſive vote in himſelf.

When one man had a claim on another, but wanted power to make it good, it was held lawful for him to ſteal from his debtor as many cattle as would ſatisfy his demand, provided he ſent notice (as ſoon as he got out of reach of purſuit,) that he had them, and would return them, provided ſatisfaction was made on a certain day agreed on.

When a creach, or great expedition, had been made againſt diſtant herds, the owners, as ſoon as diſcovery was made, roſe in arms, and, with all their friends, made inſtant purſuit, tracing the cattle by their track for perhaps ſcores of miles. Their nicety in diſtinguiſhing that of their cattle from thoſe that were only caſually wandering, or driven, was amazingly ſagacious. As ſoon as they arrived on an eſtate where the track was loſt, they immediately attacked the proprietor, and would oblige him to recover the track from his land forwards, or to make good the loſs they had ſuſtained. This cuſtom had the force of law, which gave to the Highlanders this ſurprizing ſkill in the art of tracking.

It has been obſerved before, that to ſteal, rob, and plunder with dexterity, was eſteemed as the higheſt act of heroiſm. The feuds between the great families was one great cauſe. There was not a chieftain but that kept, in ſome remore valley in the depth of woods and rocks, whole tribes of thieves in readineſs to let looſe againſt his neighbours; when, from ſome public or private reaſon, he did not judge it expedient to reſent openly any real or imaginary affront. From this motive the greater chieftain-robbers always ſupported the leſſer, and encouraged no ſort of improvement on the eſtates but what promoted rapine.

The greateſt of the heroes in the laſt century, was Sir Ewin Cameron, whoſe life is given in the other volume. He long reſiſted the power of Cromwell, but at length was forced to ſubmit. He lived in the neighbourhood of the garriſon fixed by the uſurper at Inverlochy. His vaſſals perſiſted in their thefts, till Cromwell ſent orders to the commanding-officer, that on the next robbery he ſhould ſeize on the chieftain, and execute him in twenty-four hours, in caſe the thief was not delivered to juſtice. An act of rapine ſoon happened; Sir Ewin received the meſſage, who, inſtead of giving himſelf the trouble of looking out for the offender, laid hold of the firſt fellow he met with, ſent him bound to Inver-lochy, where he was inſtantly hanged. Cromwell, by this ſeverity, put a ſtop to the exceſſes, till the time of the reſtoration, when they were renewed with double violence till the year 1745.

Rob-Roy Macgregor was another diſtinguiſhed hero in the latter end of the laſt, and the beginning of the preſent century. He contributed greatly towards forming his profeſſion into a ſcience, and eſtabliſhing the police above mentioned. The Duke of Montroſe unfortunately was his neighbour; Rob-boy frequently ſaved his Grace the trouble of collecting his rents; uſed to extort them from the tenants, and at the ſame time gave them formal diſcharges. But it was neither in the power of the Duke or of any of the gentlemen he plundered to bring him to juſtice, ſo ſtrongly protected was he by ſeveral great men to whom he was uſeful. Roy had his good qualities, he ſpent his revenue generouſly; and, ſtrange to ſay, was a true friend to the widow and orphan.

Every period of time gives new improvement to the arts. A ſon of Sir Ewin Cameron refined on thoſe of Rob-Roy, and, inſtead of diſſipating his gains, accumulated wealth.

wealth. He, like Jonathan Wild the Great, never ſtole with his own hands, but conducted his commerce with an addreſs, and to an extent unknown before. He employed ſeveral companies, and ſet the more adroit knaves at their head, and never ſuffered merit to go unrewarded. He never openly received their plunder, but employed agents to purchaſe from them their cattle. He acquired conſiderable property, which he was forced to leave behind, after the battle of Culloden gave the fatal blow to all their greatneſs.

The laſt of any eminence was the celebrated Barriſdale, who carried theſe arts to the higheſt pitch of perfection: beſides exerting all the common practices, he improved that article of commerce called the black meal to a degree beyond what was ever known to his predeceſſors. This was a forced levy, ſo called from its being commonly paid in meal, which was raiſed far and wide on the eſtate of every nobleman and gentleman, in order that their cattle might be ſecured from the leſſer thieves, over whom he ſecretly preſided, and protected. He raiſed an income of five hundred a year by theſe taxes; and behaved with genuine honour in reſtoring, on proper conſideration, the ſtolen cattle of his friends. In this he bore ſome reſemblance to our Jonathan, but differed, in obſerving a ſtrict fidelity towards his own gang; yet he was indefatigable in bringing to juſtice any rogues that interfered with his own. He was a man of poliſhed behaviour, fine addreſs, and fine perſon. He conſidered himſelf in a very high light, as a benefactor to the public, and preſerver of general tranquillity, for on the ſilver plates, the ornaments of his Baldrick, he thus addreſſed his broad-ſword:

Hæ tibi erunt artes, pacis componere mores;
Parcere ſubjectis et debellare ſuperbos.

Aug. 7. After a moſt tempeſtuous and rainy night, ſail at eight o'clock in the morning, deſigning to reach the ſound of Mull, but the wind proving contrary, we ran over to Iſle Oranſay in the iſle of Skie, a ſafe harbour; where we continued confined by adverſe winds till the next day.

Aug. 8. At half an hour after one at noon, ſail. As ſoon as we got out, we found a vaſt ſwell from the fury of the laſt night's ſtorm; the waves mountainous, but, thanks to a gentle breeze, we made our way finely through them.

Paſs on the eaſt, Loch-neviſh, or the lake of Heaven, a fine and pictureſque inlet.

Pol-morrer where ſmall craft may lie. About half a mile inland from this bay is the great freſh-water lake called Loch-morrer; next is the country of Ariſaig, and its celebrated point; for within this, a little to the ſouth, in Loch-nan-ua, or the bay of caves, landed the young Pretender, on July 25, 1745; and from hence concluded his Phaetonic expedition, September 20th of the following year. The two frigates that lay there in May of the ſame ſummer, with arms and ammunition, had an engagement off this point with two of ours, and maintained their ſtation. They landed part of their ſtores, but finding the cauſe deſperate, returned to France with ſeveral of the fugitives from the battle of Culloden.

Sail by Loch-Hallyort, and the country of Moydart, the moſt ſoutherly part of the ſhire of Inverneſs. Leave to the weſt the point of Slate in Skie; the vaſt hills of Blaven and Cuchullin open to view, then ſucceeds the mountainous Rum; keep cloſe under the iſle of Egg, diſtinguiſhed by the lofty ſpire of Squr-egg. Paſs immediately under the point of Ard-na-murchan, the moſt northern part of Argyleſhire. Turn into the ſound of Mull, a fine opening five miles broad: to the eaſt of the point is Loch-ſunart, penetrating deeply into the country of Morven. At the head is Strontian,

tian, noted for a lead-mine. About nine o'clock at night anchor in Tobir Moire bay, in the iſle of Mull.

This bay is a moſt beautiful circular baſon, formed by Mull on one ſide, and the iſle of Calve on the other. All the banks are verdant and embelliſhed at this time with three caſcades. It takes its name from a chapel and well, dedicated to the Virgin Mary. Here in 1588 the Florida, one of Philip's invincible Armada was blown up after the diſperſion of the fleet; ſome ſay by accident, others by the deſperate reſolution of a Scotchman. Several attempts were made to recover the ſunk treaſure. One in 1688, by William Sacheverel, Eſq. who fitted up diving bells, and tried them with ſucceſs at the depth of ten fathom, and report ſays, he got up much treaſure. A piece of the wreck was given me by an old inhabitant of the place; to be preſerved in memory of this ſignal providence, ſo beautifully acknowledged by Queen Elizabeth in the motto of the medal ſtruck on the occaſion:

Afflavit Deus, et diſſipantur.

In this bay alſo the unfortunate Earl of Argyle may be ſaid to have wrecked both life and fortune, in the year 1686: for in this place he made the firſt landing with a few friends, in his fatal invaſion in concert with the Duke of Monmouth. The moſt inhuman medal I ever ſaw (next to that in memory of the maſſacre of Paris, by Charles IX.) is one in my poſſeſſion, ſtruck by James II. on occaſion of the ſad cataſtrophe of theſe two noblemen. Their heads are placed on two altars, at whoſe baſe are their bleeding corpſes; the motto,

Ambitio maleſuada ruit.

A little north is Bloody-bay, ſo called from a ſea-fight between a Macdonald of the iſles and his ſon. The former was ſupported by Hector Obhar Macleane, the ſame who died glorioufly at the battle of Floddon, covering his monarch, James IV., from the arrows of the Engliſh archers.

On the oppoſite ſhore of Morven is Dun-an-gal, a ruined caſtle of the Macleanes. In this the rebels of 1719 put a ſmall garriſon, which ſoon ſurrendered to one of our men of war that attacked it.

Aug. 9. Leave Tober Moire at eight o'clock in the morning, and about half paſt ten, anchor oppoſite to Aros caſtle, ſeated on a rock above the ſea, and once a ſeat of Macdonald of the iſles. At the foot of the rock is the ruin of an oval pier, where he ſecured his boats.

Breakfaſt with Mr. Campbel of Aros, and collect a few particulars of this rough iſland: that it is twenty-four Scotch miles long, and about the ſame in breadth; that it is divided into three great pariſhes, viz. Torcay, Roſs, and Kilmore, or Kil-ninian, containing in all near four thouſand catechiſable perſons; that it is in general rocky and barren, and does not yield corn enough for its inhabitants; that it ſends out annually about eighteen hundred head of cattle, ſold from thirty to fifty ſhillings a-piece; that there are but few ſheep; that the graziers have ſuffered greatly this year by the loſs of cattle, but that none of the people have as yet migrated. That the uſual manure is ſhell ſand, which the farmers procure from Tir-ey. That there is coal in the iſland nearly inacceſſible by the badneſs of the roads! and that this moſt important article, which alone would bring wealth and comfort to the iſle is unaccountably neglected!

The iſland was originally part of the dominions of the Lords of the Iſles, but in after-times became the poſſeſſion of the antient and valiant family of the Macleanes, who ſtill retain half. The other moiety is the litigated property of the Duke of Argyle,

gyle, whoſe anceſtor poſſeſſed himſelf of it in 1674, on account of a debt; and after the courts of law had made an adjudication in his favour, he was obliged to ſupport their decree by force of arms.

Sail again down the ſound, which in general is about four miles broad; the coaſt on both ſides ſlopes and is patched with corn-land. The northern coaſt is Morven, the celebrated country of Fingal.

Leave on the ſide Loch-aylin, a ſafe harbour, with a moſt contracted entrance. A little farther is Caſtle-ardtorniſh, a ruin on a low headland jutting into the ſound, where in 1641, John Earl of Roſs, and Lord of the Iſles, lived in regal ſtate *. His treaty with Edward IV. is dated, *ex caſtello noſtro Ard-thornis Octoris.* 19, *A. D.* 1441 †.

On the Mull ſide is Mac-alleſter's bay, and below that, where the ſound opens to the eaſt is Caſtle duart, once the ſeat of the Macleanes, lords of the iſland, but now garriſoned by a lieutenant and a detachment from Fort-William. Morven, near Ardtorniſh, begins to grow lofty and wooded; and the Mull beyond this caſtle appears very mountainous.

Traverſe the broad water of Loch-linnhê, which leads up to Lochaber. Have a fine view of the vaſt mountains, and the pictureſque hills of Glen-co. Paſs to the ſouthern end of Liſmore, and ſteer north between that iſle and Middle Lorn. Sail by the iſle of Kerrera, noted for the death of Alexander II. in 1249, while he lay there with a mighty fleet meditating the conqueſt of the Hebrides, then poſſeſſed by the Norwegians.

Oppoſite to this iſland, in Lorn, is the bay of Oban, where are the cuſtom-houſe and poſt-office.

On a great rock within land, precipitous on three ſides, is the caſtle of Dunolly, once the reſidence of the chieftains of Lorn.

Continue our courſe; and, paſſing with difficulty through a very narrow ſound, formed by the Ilan Beach and the main land, arrive in a fine bay. Anchor under the antient caſtle of Dun-ſtaffage, or Stephen's Mount; and inſtantly receive, and accept, a moſt polite invitation from the owner, Mr. Campbel.

This caſtle is fabled to have been founded by Ewin, a Pictiſh monarch, cotemporary with Julius Cæſar, naming it after himſelf Evonium. In fact, the founder is unknown, but it is certainly of great antiquity, and the firſt ſeat of the Pictiſh and Scottiſh princes. In this place was long preſerved the famous ſtone, the Palladium of North Britain; brought, ſays Legend, out of Spain, where it was firſt uſed as a ſeat of juſtice by Gethalus, coeval with Moſes. It continued here as the coronation-chair till the reign of Kenneth the Second, who removed it to Scone, in order to ſecure his reign; for, according to the inſcription,

Ni fallat fatum, Scoti, quocunque locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

Mr. Campbel ſhewed to me a very pretty little ivory image, found in a ruinous part of the caſtle, that was certainly cut in memory of this chair, and appears to have been an inauguration ſculpture. A crowned monarch is repreſented ſitting in it, with a book in one hand, containing the laws of the land, which he was ſwearing to obſerve. They never took the oath by kiſſing the Bible, but by holding up the right hand ‡.

* Guthrie, iv. 68. † Rymer's Fæd. ix. 487.
‡ Anonymous Correſpondent, dating Gray's Inn, Nov. 28th, 1780.

The

Dunstaffnage Castle

The caſtle is ſquare; the inſide only eighty-ſeven feet, partly ruinous, partly habitable. At three of the corners are round towers, one of them projects very little. The entrance is towards the ſea at preſent by a ſtair-caſe, in old times probably by a draw-bridge, which fell from a little gateway. The maſonry appears very ancient, the tops battlemented. This pile is ſeated on a rock, whoſe ſides have been pared to render it precipitous, and to make it conform to the ſhape of the caſtle.

In 1307 this caſtle was poſſeſſed by Alexander Macdougal, Lord of Argyle, a friend to the Engliſh; but was that year reduced by Robert Bruce, when Macdougal ſued for peace with that prince, and was received into favour *.

I find, about the year 1455, this to have been a reſidence of the Lord of the Iſles; for here James laſt Earl of Douglas, after his defeat in Annandale †, fled to Donald the Regulus of the time, and prevailed on him to take arms, and carry on a plundering war againſt his monarch James the Second.

At a ſmall diſtance from the caſtle is a ruined chapel, once an elegant building, and at one end an incloſure, a family cemetry, built in 1740. Oppoſite to theſe is a high precipice, ending abrupt, and turning ſuddenly toward the ſouth-eaſt. A perſon concealed in the receſs of the rock, a little beyond the angle, ſurprizes friends ſtationed at ſome diſtance beneath the precipice, with a very remarkable echo of any word, or even ſentence he pronounces, which reaches the laſt diſtinct and unbroken. The repetition is ſingle, but remarkably clear.

Aug. 10. After breakfaſt ride along the edge of a beautiful bay, with the borders fertile in ſpots. The bear almoſt ripe. Croſs a ferry at Connel, or Conf huil, or the raging flood, from a furious cataract of ſalt-water at the ebb of ſpring tides. This place is the diſcharge of the waters of Loch-etive into the ſea, where it ſuddenly contracts to a ſmall breadth; and immediately above, certain rocks jut out, which more immediately direct the vaſt pent up waters to this little ſtrait, where they guſh out with amazing violence, and form a fall of near ten feet.

Loch-etive runs far up the country, and receives the waters of Loch-aw at Bunaw. Here is at times a conſiderable ſalmon fiſhery, but at preſent very poor. See at a diſtance, on the northern bank, the ſite of Ard-chattan, a priory of monks of Vallis Caulium, founded, A. D. 1250, by Duncan Mac-coul, anceſtor of the Macdougals of Lorn. Here Robert Bruce is ſaid to have held a parliament, but more probably a council; for he remained long maſter of this country before he got entire poſſeſſion of Scotland.

A mile from Connel, near the ſhore, is Dun-Mac-Sniochain, the ancient Beregonium, Borogomum. The foundation of this city, as it is called, is attributed by apocryphal hiſtory to Fergus II. and was called the chief in Scotland for many ages: it was at beſt ſuch a city as Cæſar found in our iſland at the time of his invaſion; an oppidum, or fortified town, placed in a thick wood, ſurrounded with a rampart and foſs, a place of retreat from invaders ‡. Along the top of the beach is a raiſed mound, the defence againſt a ſudden landing. This, from the idea of here having been a city, is ſtyled, Straid-a-mhargai, or market-ſtreet; within this are two rude erect columns, about ſix feet high, and nine and a half in girth, behind theſe a peat-moſs, on one ſide a range of low hills, at whoſe neareſt extremity is an entrenchment called Dun-valirè. On the weſtern ſide of the moraſs is an oblong inſulated hill, on whoſe ſummit, the country-people ſay there had been ſeven towers, I could only perceive three or four excavations of no certain form, and a dike around them.

* Barbour. † Lives of the Douglaſſes, 203.

‡ De Bello Gallico, lib. v. c. 21.

In moſt parts of the hill are dug up great quantities of different ſorts of pumices, or ſcoria of different kinds: of them one is the *pumex cinerarius*; the other the *P. molaris* of Linnæus; the laſt very much reſembling ſome that Mr. Banks favoured me with from the iſland of Iceland. The hill is doubtleſs the work of a volcano, of which this is not the only veſtige in North Britain.

Ride on a fine road to Ard-muchnage, the ſeat of the late Sir Duncan Campbell; a very handſome houſe, and well finiſhed. Sir Duncan, at the age of forty, began to plant, and lived to ſee the extenſive plantations in his garden, and on the pictureſque hills round his lands, arrive to perfection. The country about riſes into a lofty but narrow eminence, now finely wooded, extending in a curvature, forming one ſide of an enchanting bay, the other impending over the ſea.

On my return obſerve, near the hill of the ſeven towers, a druidical circle, formed of round ſtones placed cloſe together. The area is twenty-ſix feet in diameter; and about ten feet diſtant from the outſide is an erect pillar ſeven feet high. At ſuch ſtones as theſe, my learned friend, the late Dr. William Borlaſe *, remarks, might have ſtood the officers of the high prieſt, to command ſilence among the people, or ſome inferior perſon verſed in the ceremonies, to obſerve that none were omitted, by warning the officiating prieſt, in caſe any eſcaped his memory.

Return, and lie on board.

Auguſt 11. Weigh anchor at ſix o'clock in the morning. Sail by the back of Loch-nel hill, forming a moſt beautiful creſcent, partly cultivated, partly covered with wood to the ſummit. Land near the north end of the iſle of Lismore, which is about nine miles long, one and a half broad, and contains about fifteen hundred inhabitants †. It derives its name from Lioſmor, or the great garden; but tradition ſays it was originally a great deer foreſt; and as a proof, multitudes of ſtag horns of uncommon ſizes are perpetually dug up in the moſſes. At preſent there is ſcarce any wood; but the leſſer vegetables grow with uncommon vigour. The chief produce of the land is bear and oats: the firſt is raiſed in great quantity, but abuſed by being diſtilled into whiſky. The crops of oats are generally applied to the payment of rent; ſo that the inhabitants are obliged for their ſubſiſtence annually to import much meal.

The ground has in moſt parts the appearance of great fertility, but is extremely ill-managed, and much impoveriſhed by exceſs of tillage, and neglect of manure. Pit and rock marle are found here. The whole iſle lies on a lime-ſtone rock, which in many places peeps above ground, forming long ſeries of low ſharp ridges. No uſe can be made of this as a manure for want of fuel to burn it. The peat here is very bad, being mixed with earth; it muſt firſt be trampled with the feet into a conſiſtence; is then formed into ſmall flat cakes, and muſt afterwards be expoſed on the ground to dry.

About a hundred head of cattle are annually exported, which are at preſent remarkably ſmall: they ſeem to have degenerated, for I ſaw at Ard-muchnage the ſkull of an ox dug up in this iſland, that was of much larger dimenſions than any now living in Great Britain.

Horſes are in this iſland very ſhort-lived: they are uſed when about two or three years old; and are obſerved ſoon to loſe all their teeth. Both they and the cows are houſed during winter, and fed on ſtraw.

Otters are found here; but neither foxes, hares, nor rats. Mice are plentiful, and very deſtructive.

There are three ſmall lakes: two abound with fine trout; the third only with eels. Variety of the duck kind frequent theſe waters during winter.

* Antiq. Cornwall.

† Or between 900 and 1000 examinable perſons.

Walk up to a Daniſh fort: at preſent the height is ſeventeen feet; within the wall is a gallery, and round the area a ſeat, as in that deſcribed in Ilay.

Viſit the church, now a mean modern building. In the church-yard are two or three old tombs, with clymores engraven on them: here is alſo a remarkable tomb, conſiſting of nothing more than a thick log of oak. This ſubſtitute for a grave-ſtone muſt have been in this country of great antiquity, there being no word in the Erſe language to expreſs the laſt, it not being ſtyled *leichd lithidh*, a grave *ſtone*, but *darag lithidh*, or a grave *log*. On a live rock are cut the radii of a dial, but the index is loſt. On another rock is a ſmall excavated baſon, perhaps one of the rock baſons of Dr. Borlaſe, in times of druidiſm uſed for religious purpoſes.

This iſland had been the ſite of the biſhop of Argyle: the ſee was disjoined from that of Dunkeld about the year 1200, at the requeſt of John the Engliſhman biſhop of that dioceſe. There are no reliques of the cathedral or the biſhop's houſe, whoſe reſidence was ſuppoſed to have been latterly in the caſtle of Achanduin, on the weſt ſide of the iſle, oppoſite to Duart in Mull.

The inhabitants in general are poor, are much troubled with ſore eyes, and in the ſpring are afflicted with a coſtiveneſs that often proves fatal. At that ſeaſon all their proviſions are generally conſumed, and they are forced to live on ſheeps' milk boiled, to which the diſtemper is attributed.

The iſle of Liſmore forms but a ſmall part of the pariſh: the extent is not to be comprehended by an Engliſhman. From the point of Liſmore to the extremity of Kinloch-beg is forty-two computed miles, beſides nine in Kingerloch. It comprehends this iſle, Appin Duror, Glenco, Glencreran, and Kingerloch, and contains three thouſand examinable perſons, under the care of one miniſter and two miſſionaries.

Get on board, and have in mid-channel a moſt delightful view: the woods of Lochnell; the houſe of Airds; beyond is the caſtle of Ellenſtalker, ſeated in a little iſle; the country of Appin; the vaſt mountains of Lochaber; Dunolly, Liſmore, and various other iſles of groteſque appearance *. To the ſouth appear the Slate iſlands, Scarba, Jura, and Ilay; and to the weſt, Oranſay and Colonſay.

Sail between Inch and the Maire iſles, leaving the noted Slate iſland of Euſdale to the eaſt, and cloſe to it Suil and Luing, chiefly the property of the Earl of Breadalbane: within theſe are the harbours of Euſdale, of Cuain, between Luing and Suil; Bardriſe, off Luing; and below is that of Black-muil bay.

Oppoſite to Luing, on the weſt, is a groupe of rough little iſles, of which Plada and Belna-hua are productive of ſlate. In the broad baſon between theſe and Luing is a moſt rippling tide; even in this calm forces us along with vaſt celerity and violence: the whole ſurface diſordered with eddies and whirlpools, riſing firſt with furious boilings, driving and vaniſhing with the current. Anchor under the eaſt ſide, beneath the vaſt mountain of Scarba, an iſland of great height, about five miles long, chiefly covered with heath; but on this ſide are ſome woods, and marks of cultivation. Mr. Macleane lives on this ſide, and favours us with a viſit, and offers his ſervice to ſhew us the celebrated gulph of Corry-vrekan; which we did not wait till morning to ſee, as our expectations were raiſed to the higheſt pitch, and we thought of nothing leſs than that it would prove a ſecond Mal-ſtrom. We accordingly took a moſt fatiguing walk up the mountain, through heath of an uncommon height, ſwarming with grous. We arrived in an ill hour, for the tide did not ſuit, and we ſaw little more than a very ſtrong current.

* Among them that of Durisfuire.

Auguſt 12. This morning we take boat, and after rowing two miles, land and walk along the rocks till we reach a fit place for ſurveying this phænomenon. The channel between this iſle and Jura is about a mile broad, expoſed to the weight of the Atlantic, which pours in its waters here with great force, their courſe being directed and confined by the ſound between Colonſay and Mull. The tide had at this time made two hours flood, and ran with a furious current, great boilings, attended with much foam *, and in many places formed conſiderable whirlpools. On the ſide of Jura the current daſhes, as is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, againſt ſome ſunk rocks. It forms there a moſt dreadful back-tide, which in tempeſts catches up the veſſels that the whirlpools fling into it; ſo that almoſt certain deſtruction attends thoſe that are ſo unfortunate as to be forced in at thoſe ſeaſons. It was our ill-luck to ſee it in a very pacific ſtate, and paſſable without the leaſt hazard.

The chief whirlpool lies on the Scarba ſide, near the weſt end. Here, as that ſkilful pilot Mr. Murdock Mackenzie aſſured me, it is of various depths, viz. 36, 47, 83 and 91 fathoms, and at ſome places unfathomable: the tranſitions ſudden, from the leſſer to the greater depths: the bottom all ſharp rocks with vaſt chaſms between; and a fathomleſs one where the greateſt vortex lies, from which, to the eaſtern end of Scarba, cloſe to ſhore, the depth are 13, 9, 12.

There is another whirlpool off a little iſle on the weſt end of Jura, which contributes to the horrors of the place. In great ſtorms the tides run at the rate of fifteen miles an hour; the height of the boilings are ſaid to be dreadful, and the whole rage of the waters unſpeakable. It is not therefore wonderful that there ſhould have been here a chapel of the Virgin, whoſe aſſiſtance was often invoked, for my hiſtorian † ſays, that ſhe worked numbers of miracles, doubtleſsly in favour of diſtreſſed mariners.

Scarba contains forty inhabitants. Mr. Mac-leane, the proprietor, reſides here. When he favoured us with his company, he came with two of his ſons and their tutor; for in North Britain there is no gentleman of ever ſo ſmall an eſtate, but ſtrictly attends to the education of his children, as the ſure foundation of their future fortune. A perſon properly qualified and eaſily procured at a cheap rate attends in the family, where the father ſees that juſtice is done to them, at far leſs expence than if he ſent them to diſtant ſchools.

Leave Scarba; paſs between Nether-Lorn and the iſles of Luing and Suil to the eaſt, and of Toracy and Shuna to the weſt, all inhabited, and the firſt almoſt covered with excellent corn. In Toracy is an ancient tower once belonging to the great Mac-donald, who made it his half-way hunting ſeat in his progreſs from Cantyre to his northern iſles; for which reaſon it was called Dog caſtle; and here he made it a moſt laudable rule to reſide till he had ſpent the whole of his revenue collected in the neighbourhood. According to the report ‡, theſe iſles and part of the neighbouring mainland form a pariſh, whoſe church is in Suil.

Take boat; turn at the point of Suil, am carried by a rapid tide through the gut of Cuan; viſit Euſdale, the noted ſlate iſland, whoſe length is about half a mile, and compoſed entirely of ſlate, interſected, and in ſome parts covered, with whin-ſtone, to the thickneſs of ſixteen feet: the ſtratum of ſlate is thirty-ſix, dipping quick ſouth-eaſt to north-weſt. In order to be raiſed, it is at firſt blaſted with powder; the greater pieces are then divided, carried off in wheel-barrows, and laſtly ſplit into the merchantable

* From its varied colours it is called Coire-bhreacain, or the ſpotted or plaided cauldron.

† Fordun, lib. 11. c. 10.

‡ Made by the gentleman ſent, in 1760, by order of the General Aſſembly, to inſpect the ſtate of religion in the iſlands, &c. MS.

ſizes, from eighteen by fourteen inches, to nine by ſix, and put on board at the price of twenty ſhillings per thouſand. About two millions and a half are ſold annually to England, Norway, Canada, and the Weſt Indies. In the ſlates are multitudes of cubic *pyritæ*. In one place, about ſixteen feet above high-water-mark, juſt over the ſlates, is a thick bed of ſmall fragments, worn ſmooth, as if by the action of the waves, and mixed with them are multitudes of the common ſea ſhells; a proof of the vaſt retreat of the ocean in theſe parts.

There are many other good ſlate quarries in this neighbourhood, as on the iſles of Suil, Luing, Balna-hua, and Kerrera, and ſome few oppoſite to them on the coaſt of Nether Lorn.

The boat takes us the length of the weſtern ſide of Suil. At the north point, turn into Clachan Firth, the narroweſt ſtrait I ever was in, dividing that iſland from Lorn, in parts ſo contracted as would admit the flinging an arch from ſhore to ſhore. The depth is very various: in ſome parts fifty fathoms; in others ſo ſhallow as to be fordable at the ebb of ſpring-tides. On the banks of the iſland and mainland, the ſtrata of ſtone riſe in form of walls, of a great height, and not above two feet and a half thick, extending far, ſo as eaſily to be miſtaken for the bounds of an incloſure.

Arrived in the beautiful bay of Ard-maddie, or the height of the wolves. A houſe ſmall, but elegant, ſtands in front, and the ſides of the bay high, entirely cloathed with wood. Here I find the kindeſt welcome from my worthy acquaintance, Captain Archibald Campbell, tenant here to the Earl of Breadalbane, who, with the utmoſt friendſhip, during the voyage charged himſelf with the care of my groom and my horſes. Here I alſo took leave of Mr. Archibald Thompſon, whoſe attention to the objects of my enquiries, obliging conduct throughout, and ſkill in his profeſſion, demand my warmeſt acknowledgments. Thus ended this voyage of amuſement, ſucceſsful and ſatisfactory in every part, unleſs where embittered with reflections on the ſufferings of my fellow-creatures. Gratitude forbids my ſilence reſpecting the kind reception I univerſally met with; or the active zeal of every one to facilitate my purſuits; or the liberal communication of every ſpecies of information, uſeful or entertaining.

I retired to my chamber, filled with reflections on the various events of my voyage; and every ſcene by turns preſented itſelf before my imagination. As ſoon as my eyes were cloſed, I diſcovered that "the ſlumber of the body was but the waking of the ſoul *." All I had ſeen appeared to have been dull and clouded to my apprehenſion, ſerving to evince "that our waking conceptions do not match the fancies of our ſleep †." I imagined myſelf again gently waſted down the ſound of Mull, bounded on each ſide by the former dominions of mighty chieftains, or of heroes immortalized in the verſe of Oſſian. My buſy fancy was worked into a ſpecies of enthuſiaſm, and for a time it

> Bodied forth
> The forms of things unknown;
> Turned them to ſhape, and gave to airy nothing
> A local habitation and a name.

A figure, dreſſed in the garb of an ancient warrior, floated in the air before me: his target and his clymore ſeemed of no common ſize, and ſpoke the former ſtrength of the hero. A graceful vigour was apparent in his countenance, notwithſtanding time had robbed him of part of his locks, and given to the remainder a venerable hoarineſs. As ſoon as he had fixed my attention, he thus ſeemed to addreſs himſelf to me:

* Brown's Religio Medici. † Ibid.

"Stranger,

" Stranger, thy purpoſe is not unknown to me; I have attended thee (inviſible) in all thy voyage; have ſympathiſed with thee in the riſing tear at the miſery of my once-loved country; and ſighs, ſuch as a ſpirit can emit, have been faithful echoes to thoſe of thy corporeal frame.

" Know, that in the days of my exiſtence on earth I poſſeſſed an ample portion of the tract thou ſeeſt to the north. I was the dread of the neighbouring chieftains; the delight of my people, their protector, their friend, their father: no injury they ever received paſſed unrevenged; for no one excelled me in conferring benefits on my clan, or in repaying inſults on their enemies. A thouſand of my kindred followed me in arms, whereſoever I commanded. Their obedience was to me implicit, for my word was to them a law; my name the moſt ſacred of oaths. I was (for nothing now can be concealed) fierce, arrogant, deſpotic, irritable: my paſſions were ſtrong, my anger tremendous; yet I had the arts of conciliating the affections of my people, and was the darling of a numerous brave. They knew the love I bore them: they ſaw, on a thouſand occaſions, the ſtrongeſt proofs of my affection. In the day of battle I have covered the weak with my ſhield, and laid at my feet their hoſtile antagoniſts. The too grateful vaſſal, in return, in the next conflict, has ſprung before me, and received in his own boſom the ſhaft that has been levelled at mine. In retreats from over-powering numbers, I was ever laſt in the field. I alone have kept the enemy at bay, and purchaſed ſafety for my people with a hundred wounds.

" In the ſhort intervals of peace my hall was filled with my friends and kindred: my hoſpitality was equal to my deeds of arms; and hecatombs of beeves and deer covered my rude but welcome tables. My neareſt relations ſat next to me, and then ſucceeded the braveſt of my clan; and below them, the emulous youth leaned forward to hear the gallant recital of our paſt actions. Our bards rehearſed the valiant deeds of our great anceſtors, and inflamed our valour by the ſublimity of their verſe, accompanied with the inſpiring ſound of the ear-piercing peebirechts.

" The crowds of people that attended at an humble diſtance partook of my bounty: their families were my care; for I beheld in their boys a future ſupport of the greatneſs of my houſe, an hereditary race of warriors.

" My numerous kindred lived on lands the gift of my diſtant progenitors, who took care to plant their children near the main ſtock: the cions took firm root, and proved in after-times a grateful ſhelter to the parent tree, againſt the fury of the ſevereſt ſtorms. Theſe I conſidered, not as mercenary tenants, but as the friends of good and of adverſe fortune. Their tenures were eaſy, their *duchas* * inviolate: I found my intereſt interwoven with theirs. In ſupport of our mutual welfare, they were enabled to keep a becoming hoſpitality. They cheriſhed their neighbouring dependents; and could receive my viſits in turn with a well-covered board.

" Strong fidelity and warm friendſhip reigned among us; diſturbed perhaps by the momentary guſts of my paſſions: the ſun that warmed them might experience a ſhort obſcurity; but the cloud ſoon paſſed away, and the beams of love returned with improved advantage. I lived beloved and revered: I attained the fulneſs of years and of glory; and finiſhed my courſe, attended to my grave with the full *coranich* of my lamenting people.

" My progeny for a time ſupported the great and wild magnificence of the feudal reign. Their diſtance from court unfortunately prevented them from knowing that

* From dulhaich, native country. They held their farms at a ſmall rent, from father to ſon, by a kind of preſcribed right, which the Highlanders called *duchas*. This tenure, in the feudal times, was eſteemed ſacred and inviolable.

they

they had a ſuperior; and their ideas of loyalty were regulated only by the reſpect or attention paid to their fancied independency. Their vaſſals were happy or miſerable, according to the diſpoſition of the little monarch of the time. Two centuries, from my days, had elapſed before their greatneſs knew its final period. The ſhackles of the feudal government were at length ſtruck off, and poſſibly happineſs was announced to the meaneſt vaſſal. The target, the dirk, and the clymore, too long abuſed, were wreſted from our hands, and we were bid to learn the arts of peace, to ſpread the net, to ſhoot the ſhuttle, or to cultivate the ground.

"The mighty chieftains, the brave and diſintereſted heroes of old times, by a moſt violent and ſurpriſing transformation, at once ſunk into rapacious landlords; determined to compenſate the loſs of power with the increaſe of revenue; to exchange the warm affections of their people for ſordid traſh. Their viſits, to thoſe of their forefathers, are like the ſurveys of a cruel land-jobber, attended by a ſet of quick-ſighted vultures, ſkilled in pointing out the moſt exquiſite methods of oppreſſion, or to inſtruct them in the art of exhauſting their purſes of ſums to be waſted in diſtant lands. Like the taſk-maſters of Egypt, they require them to make brick without ſtraw. They leave them in their primæval poverty, uninſtructed in any art for their future ſupport; deprived of the wonted reſources of the hoſpitality of their lord, or the plentiful boards of his numerous friends. They experience an inſtantaneous deſertion; are flung at once into a new ſtate of life, and demand the foſtering hand as much as the moſt infant colony. When I hover over our vales, I ſee the ſame nakedneſs exiſt, the ſame miſery in habitation, the ſame idle diſpoſition. Would I could have ſeen the ſame ſpirit and vigour as in days of yore! But the powers of their ſouls are ſunk with oppreſſion, and thoſe of their bodies loſt with want. They look up in deſpair at our deſerted caſtles; and, worn out with famine and diſeaſe, drop into an unnoticed grave.

"The ties of affection amongſt relations are now no more; no diſtinction is at preſent made betwixt proximity of blood and the moſt diſtant ſtranger. Intereſt alone creates the preference of man to man. The thouſands that with joy expected the return of their chieftain, now retire with ſullen grief into their cottages; or, in little groupes, expreſs their rage in curſes both loud and deep. No vaſſal now ſprings to receive the weapon levelled at the breaſt of the lord, but rather wiſhes to plant his own in the boſom of the oppreſſor.

"The ancient native, full of the idea of the manly look of the warriors and friends of his youth, is loſt in admiration at the degenerate progeny: feature and habit are changed; the one effeminated, the other become ridiculous by adopting the idle faſhions of foreign climes: loſt to the love of their country! loſt to all the ſweet affections of patriarchal life! What then, may I ſay, are the fruits of your travels? What arts have you brought home, that will ſerve to bring ſubſiſtence to your people? To recompence them for your drafted revenues? What to clothe the naked? To feed the hungry? To furniſh them with more comfortable protection from the inclemency of the weather? They require no great matters; a ſmall portion of raiment, a little meal. With ſad compariſon they learn, that chieftains ſtill exiſt, who make their people their care; and with envy they hear of the improving ſtate of the vaſſals of an Argyle, an Athol, a Breadalbane, and a Bute.

"Return to your country: inform them with your preſence; reſtore them to the laudable part of the ancient manners; eradicate the bad. Bring them inſtructors, and they would learn. Teach them arts adapted to their climate; they would brave the fury of our ſeas in fiſhing. Send them materials for the coarſer manufactures; they would with patience ſit down to the loom; they would weave the ſails to waft your

navies

navies to victory; and part of them rejoice to ſhare the glory in the moſt diſtant combats. Select a portion of them for the toils of the ocean: make your levies, enroll them; diſcipline them under able veterans, and ſend annually to our ports the ſmaller veſſels of your tremendous navy. Truſt them with ſwords, and a ſmall retaining pay. If you have doubts, eſtabliſh a *place d'armes*, in vacant times, the depoſite of their weapons, under proper garriſon. They would ſubmit to any reſtrictions; and think no reſtraints, founded on the ſafety of the whole, an infringement of liberty, or an invaſion of property. Legiſlature has given them their manumiſſion; and they no longer conſider themſelves as part of the live ſtock of their chieftain. Draft them to diſtant climes, and they will ſacrifice their lives in the juſt cauſe of government with as much zeal as their fore-fathers did under the lawleſs direction of my valiant anceſtors. Limit only the time of their warfare; ſweeten it only with the hopes of a return to their native country, and they will become willing ſubſtitutes for their Southern brethren. Occupied in the ſoft arts of peace, thoſe ſhould extend your manufactures; and theſe would defend your commerce. Perſuade their governors to experience their zeal; and let courtly favour riſe and fall with their actions. Have not thouſands in the late war proved their ſincerity? Have not thouſands expiated with their blood the folly of rebellion, and the crimes of their parents?

"If you will totally neglect them; if you will not reſide among them; if you will not, by your example, inſtruct them in the ſcience of rural œconomy, nor cauſe them to be taught the uſeful arts: if you cannot obtain leave for them to devote themſelves to the ſervice of their country, by deeds of arms; do not at leaſt drive them to deſpair, by oppreſſion: do not force them into a diſtant-land, and neceſſitate them to ſeek tranquillity by a meaſure which was once deemed the puniſhment of the moſt atrocious criminals. Do not be guilty of treaſon againſt your country, by depriving it of multitudes of uſeful members, whoſe defence it may too ſoon want, againſt our natural enemies. Do not create a new ſpecies of diſaffection; and let it not receive a more exalted venom, in a continent replete with the moſt dangerous kind. Extremes of change are always the worſt. How dreadful will be the once-exiſtent folly of Jacobitiſm, transformed into the accurſed ſpirit of political libertiniſm!

"Leave them (if you will do no more) but the bare power of exiſtence in their native country, and they will not envy you your new luxuries. Waſte your hours in the lap of diſſipation; reſign yourſelf up to the faſcinations of Acraſia; and ſport in the bower of bliſs. Cover your tables with delicacies, at the expence of your famiſhed clans. Think not of the wretches, at thoſe ſeaſons, leaſt your appetite for the *hors d'ouvres* be palled, and you feel a momentary remorſe for death occaſioned by ye, ye thoughtleſs deſerters of your people! With all my failings, I exult in innocence of ſuch crimes; and felicitate myſelf on my aerial ſtate, capable of withdrawing from the ſight of miſeries I cannot alleviate, and of oppreſſions I cannot prevent."

ITINERARY.

	Miles.		Miles.
DOWNING, to		Ulverſtone,	6
Lancaſter *,	95	Whitrig iron-mines, and back to	
Heſs-Bank,	4	Ulverſtone,	8
Cartmel ſands,	11	Hawkſhead,	16
Cartmel,	3	Graithwaite,	5

* Vide Itinerary of Tour, 1769.

Boulneſs,

	Miles.
Boulneſs,	4
Ambleſide,	7
Keſwick 16, Ormathwaite 2,	18
Cockermouth (by Bridekirk)	15
Whitehaven,	13
Workington,	8
Mary-port,	7
Allanby,	5
Wigton,	11
Carliſle,	10
Warwick, Corbie, and back to Carliſle,	12
Netherby,	12
Langholme, and back to Netherby,	

SCOTLAND.

	Miles.
Annan,	14
Ruthwel, and back to Annan,	12
Spring-keld,	7
Burnſwork-hill,	4
Hoddam 3, Murraythwaite 1,	4
Comlongan,	4
Caerlaveroc,	6
Dumfries,	8
Lincluden, and back to Dumfries,	3
Drumlanrig,	
Morton-caſtle 4, Duriſdeer 2, Drumlanrig 3,	9
Lead-hills,	13
Douglas,	12
Lanerk,	8
Hamilton,	14
Glaſgow,	12
Greenock, and back to Glaſgow,	44
Cruickſton-caſtle,	4
Paiſley 2, Renfrew 2, Glaſgow 5,	9
Drummond,	17
Loch-Lomond,	4
Buchannan,	3
Glaſgow,	20
Greenock, by land,	21

VOYAGE.

	Miles.
Mount Stuart, in the iſle of Bute,	16
Cil-chattan hill,	5
Kingarth manſe 2, Rotheſay 5,	7
St. Ninian's-Point,	3½
Inch-Marnoc,	1½
Loch-Tarbat,	12
Loch-Ranza,	14
Brodic-caſtle,	12
Fin-mac-cuil's cave, and back to Brodic,	22
Kirk-michel, Dunſion, and again to Brodic,	10
Lamlaſh iſle,	6
Craig of Ailſa,	24
Campbeltown,	22
Kilkerran caves, and back,	6
Bar,	12
Gigha iſle,	6
Small iſles of Jura,	15
Ardſin,	4
Paps of Jura,	10
Port Freebairn, in the iſle of Ilay,	7
Brorarag,	3
Killarow,	9
Sunderland,	9
Sanneg cove, and back to Sunderland,	10
Fort Free-bairn,	18
Oranſay,	15
Killoran, in Colonſay,	9
Port Olamſay,	1
Jona,	18
Cannay,	63
Loch-Sgrioſart, in Rum,	12
Point of Slate, in Skie,	18
Mac-kinnon's caſtle,	24
Sconſer,	10
Talyſkir,	18
Loch-Bracadale,	4
Croſs the loch,	4
Dunvegan,	6
Kingſburgh,	12

	Miles.		Miles.
Dun-Tuilm,	15	Ard-na-murchan point,	40
Loch-Broom,	51	Tobir-moire bay, in Mull,	9
Little Loch Broom,	15	Aros,	8
Dundonnel,	3	Caſtle-Duart,	12
Loch-maree, the Eaſt end,	18	Dunſtaffage,	10
Loch-maree, the Weſt end,	18	Beregonium,	4
Pol-ewe, 1, Gairloch, 6,	7	Ard-muchnage,	2
Mac-innon's caſtle,	42	Dunſtaffage,	6
Glen-elg,	9	Liſmore,	4
Glen-beg, and back to Glen-elg,	6	Scarba,	18
Loch-Jurn, extremity of,	24	Ardmaddie,	12
Arniſdale,	10	Circuit round Suil, &c.	15
Iſle Oranſay,	12		

A TOUR IN SCOTLAND, &c.—PART II.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THIS ſecond part brings my journies of 1769 and 1772 to a concluſion. I beg leave to return thanks to the ſeveral gentlemen who gave themſelves the trouble of ſupplying me with materials, and with variety of remarks and ſtrictures that have ſerved to correct the many miſtakes I may have committed. I hold myſelf peculiarly indebted to

——— Frazer, Eſq. of Inverneſs;
The Rev. Mr. Mac-intyre, of Glenurchie;
The Rev. Dr. Ferguſon, of Mouline;
The Rev. Dr. Biſſet, of Logierait;
John Machenzie, Eſq. of Delvin;
Mr. Thomas Marſhall of Perth;
Dr. Drummond;
The Rev. Mr. Duff, of Tibbirmoor;
The Rev. Mr. Scott, of Meigle;
John Haliburton, Eſq. of Dundee;
The Rev. Mr. Bell, of Aberbrothic;
Patrick Scott, Eſq. of Roſſie;
Mr. Alexander Chriſtie, late Provoſt of Montroſe;
Robert Barclay, Eſq. of Urie;
Profeſſor Watſon of St. Andrews;
George Skene, Eſq. of Careſton;
Mr. James Gillies, of Brechin;
George Chalmers, Eſq. of Dumferline;

and ſuperlatively to

Mr. George Allan, of Darlington.

I muſt

I muſt apologize to the public for ſo haſtily paſſing over two places of which ampler accounts might have been expected. I have lived ſo long in Cheſter that a more minute hiſtory of it ought to have been given; but after all, it would have ſeemed trivial, on the appearance of the labours of the Rev. Dr. Foot Gower, which the Public has very long expected. I ſhall rejoice on a future occaſion to have opportunity of drawing from ſo rich a magazine, a variety of materials for a farther elucidation of the reſpectable capital of ſo reſpectable a county.

I wiſh I could aſſign as good a reaſon for my worſe than neglect of the venerable Lincoln. When I paſſed through it in 1769, I muſt have been planet-ſtruck, not to have obſerved the amazing beauties of the external as well as internal architecture of the cathedral. I could not ſtifle my remorſe. Laſt year I haſtened thither; and with all ſigns of contrition, made the *amende honorable* before the great door. I truſt that my penitence was accepted by the whole chapter. A recantation of the little reſpect I payed to its external elègance will be a ſubject of a future volume, a Tour through the eaſtern parts of the Mercian kingdom.

Downing, March, 1, 1776. THOMAS PENNANT.

For numbers of corrections in the preſent edition I am obliged to friendly ſtrictures I received from Sir David Dalrymple, Baronet, of Hails. T. P.

Downing, Dec. 26, 1790.

PART II.

AUGUST 15. Paſs this day at Ard-maddie. The houſe commands a beautiful view of the bay, and the iſle of Suil, where the pariſh church and the manſe of the miniſter of the pariſh are placed, acceſſible at all times, by reaſon of the narrowneſs of the channel of Clachan. This tract is hilly, finely wooded near the houſe, and on the adjacent part of the ſhore; contains about eleven hundred examinable perſons, and abounds with cattle. A quarry of white marble, veined with dull red, is found on the weſt ſide of the bay.

This pariſh lies in Nether-Lorn, a diſtrict of the vaſt county of Argyle. Theſe diviſions (for there are three Lorns) were, in the time of Robert Bruce, poſſeſſed by the Mac-dougals, opponents of that prince; paſſed from them to the Stuarts; but in the fifteenth century were transferred * into the family of the Campbells, by the marriages of three co-heireſſes, daughters of the laſt Stuart, Lord of Lorn. Sir Colin of Glenurchie, furnamed the black, took to his ſhare Iſabel the eldeſt; diſpoſed of the ſecond to his half brother Archibald; and reſerved for his nephew (Colin, firſt Earl of Argyle, then under his guardianſhip) the youngeſt Marrate Na Nhaghn, or Margaret the Rhymer.

This county was part of the ancient Ergadia, or Jarghael, or land of the weſtern Caledonians, which extended as far as Gairloch, in the ſhire of Roſs. It formed part of the dominions of the old Scots, whoſe kingdom reached from the Firth of Clyde, along the whole coaſt, even as far as Dungſby head in Caithneſs †.

Auguſt 14. Leave Arn-maddie. Ride along a fine road, for ſome time by the ſide of an arm of the ſea, called, from the plenty of ſhells, Loch-ſuchan. Go by a

* MS. Hiſt. of the Campbells. † Doctor Macpherſon, 334.

heap of ſtones, called Cairn-Alpine, becauſe from hence the bodies of the Alpinjades, or ſucceſſors of that monarch, were embarked for interment in the ſacred ground of Jona. After quitting this loch arrive in a barren tract of black heathy land, enlivened now and then with ſome pretty lakes. Reach the banks of Loch-Aw, where that fine water is contracted to the breadth of about three quarters of a mile. Am wafted over in a horſe boat; land on a ſpot ſtyled Port-ſonnachan, and after about ten miles riding, paſs between hills, finely planted with ſeveral ſorts of trees, ſuch as Weymouth pines, &c. and reach the town and caſtle of Inveraray *, ſeated on a ſmall but beautiful plain, of the ſide of Loch-Fine. This had long been the ſeat of the Campbells. It was inhabited about the latter end of the fourteenth century by Colin, ſurnamed Jongallach, or the Wonderful, on account of his marvellous exploits; and, I may add, his odd whims: among which, and not the leaſt, may be reckoned the burning of his houſe at Inveraray on receiving a viſit from the O'Neiles of Ireland, that he might have pretence to entertain his illuſtrious gueſts in his magnificent field equipage. The great tower, which was ſtanding till very lately, was built by the black Sir Colin, for his nephew, the firſt Earl of Argyle, at that time a minor †. I do not diſcover any date to aſcertain the time of its foundation, any further than that it was prior to the year 1480, the time of Sir Colin's death. The power of the family, and the difficult approach to the place, preſerved it from the inſult of enemies, excepting in two inſtances: in December, 1644, amidſt the ſnows of this ſevere climate, the enterpriſing Montroſe poured down his troops on Inveraray, through ways its chieftain thought impervious. The Marquis of Argyle made his eſcape in a little fiſhing boat, and left his people to the mercileſs weapons of the invaders, who for a twelvemonth carried fire and ſword through the whole Campbel race, retaliating, as is pleaded ‡, the ſimilar barbarities of its leader.

After the unfortunate expedition of his ſon, in 1685, this place and people experienced a freſh calamity: another clan, deputed by the government to carry deſtruction throughout the name, was let ſlip, armed with the dreadful writ of fire and ſword, to act at diſcretion among an unhappy people; ſeventeen gentlemen of the name were inſtantly executed. On the ſpot is erected a column, with an inſcription, commemorating, with a moderation that does honour to the writer, the juſtice of the cauſe in which his relation fell.

In 1715, Archibald, Duke of Argyle, then Earl of Ilay, collected a few troops in this place, in order to prevent the rebels from becoming maſters of ſo important a paſs, through which they might have led their forces to Glaſgow, and from thence into the north of England. General Gordon approached within a ſmall diſtance, reconnoitred it, and actually cut faſcines to make the attack; but was deterred from it by the determined appearance of the garriſon.

The figure of the magnificent bridge over the Aray is engraved by Mr. Pennant. That fine ſtructure, built at the expence of goverment, and deſtroyed by the violent autumnal flood of this year.

The portraits in the caſtle are few; of them two only merit notice. The firſt is a head of the Marquis of Argyle, his hair ſhort, his dreſs black, with a plain white turnover. A diſtinguiſhed perſon during the reign of Charles I. and the conſequent uſurpation. A man, as his own father ſtyled him, of craft and ſubtilty. In his heart no friend to the royal cauſe, temporizing according to the complexion of the times; yielding an

* In Gallic, Inner aoro.

† In the quarto edition of the Tour, 1769, is a print, ſuppoſed to be that of the old caſtle, copied from one inſcribed with its name; but the Gordons claim it as a view of Caſtle-Gordon, the ſeat of their chieftains.

‡ Montroſe's Wars, p. 43.

hearty

hearty but ſecret concurrence with the diſaffected powers, and extending a feigned and timid aid to the ſhackled royalty of Charles II. when he entruſted himſelf to his northern ſubjects, in 1650. At all times providing pleas of merit with both parties, apparently ſincere with the uſurpers only. With them he took an active part * during their plenitude of power, yet at firſt claimed only protection, freedom, and payment of his debts due from the Engliſh parliament †. His intereſt ſeems to have been conſtantly in view. While Charles was in his hands he received from that penetrating prince a promiſſory note for great honours and great emoluments ‡. He is charged with encouraging his people in various acts of murder and cruelty §; but the provocations he had received by the horrible ravages of Montroſe, may perhaps extenuate retaliation on ſuch of his neighbours, who, for any thing that appears, partook of the exceſſes. He is charged alſo with poſſeſſing himſelf of the eſtates of thoſe who were put to death by his authority; a charge not repelled in his fine defence on his trial. His generoſity in declining to take an open part in the proſecution of his arch enemy Montroſe, would have done him great honour, had he not meanly placed himſelf in a window, to ſee the fallen hero paſs in a cart to receive judgment ‖. On the reſtoration, he fell a victim to his manes. It was intended that he ſhould undergo the ſame ignominious death, which was afterwards changed to that of beheading. "I could, (ſays he,) die like a Roman, but I chooſe rather to die like a Chriſtian." He fell with heroiſm; in his laſt moments with truth exculpating himſelf from having any concern in the murther of his Royal Maſter; calming his conſcience with the opinion, that his criminal compliances were but the epidemic diſeaſe and fault of the times. His guilt of treaſon was indiſputable; but the act of grace in 1641, and the other in 1651, ought to have been his ſecurities from a capital puniſhment.

Here is alſo a head of his ſon, the Earl of Argyle, a ſteady, virtuous, but unfortunate character. Firm to his truſt through all the misfortunes of his Royal Maſter, Charles I. Was appointed colonel of his guards in 1650, but ſcorned to receive his commiſſion from the tyrannical ſtates of his country, and inſiſted on receiving it from his Majeſty alone. Neither the defeats at Dunbar, or at Worceſter abated his zeal for the deſperate cauſe; he betook himſelf to the Highlands, and for a long time reſiſted the uſurping powers, notwithſtanding he was caſt off, and his adherents declared traitors by the zealous Marquis, his father ¶. Suffered, after his ſubmiſſion to the irreſiſtible tyranny of the times, a long impriſonment. His releaſe, at the reſtoration, ſubjected him but to freſh troubles: ingratitude ſeems to have been the firſt return to his ſervices. A bare recital of his ſucceſs with the King, in repelling certain injuries done him, was entitled Leaſing-making, or creating diſſenſions between his Majeſty and his ſubjects. For this, by the Scottiſh law, he was condemned to loſe his head: a ſentence too unjuſt to be permitted to be put into execution. After a long impriſonment, was reſtored to favour, to his fortune, and to the title of Earl. In all his actions he preſerved a patriotic, yet loyal moderation; but in 1681, delivering in an explanation of an oath he was to take, as a teſt not to attempt any alteration in church or ſtate **, he was again diſgraced, tried, and a ſecond time condemned; and the infamous ſentence would have been executed, had he not eſcaped from the power of his enemies. In 1685, in concert with the Duke of Monmouth, he made a fatal attempt to reſtore the liberties of his country, then invaded by James II. He failed in the deſign, and was put to death on his former ſentence.

* Whitelocke, 563, 567.
† The ſame, 529.
‡ Biogr. Br ii. 1150. (Edit. 1748)
§ State Trials, ii. 417.
‖ Carte, iv. 629.
¶ Whitelocke, 563.
** State Trials, iii. 441.

On

On the day of execution he eat his dinner, and took his afternoon's nap with his uſual compoſure, falling with a calmneſs and conſtancy ſuitable to the goodneſs of his life.

Juſt before he left the priſon, his wife, a frugal lady, aſked him for the golden buttons he wore in his ſleeves, leſt the executioner ſhould get them. "Is this a time for ſuch a requeſt?" ſays the brave Earl. He aſcended the ſcaffold, and then took them out and ordered them to be delivered to his Counteſs.

A little before his death he compoſed his epitaph, I think ſtill to be ſeen in the Grey-fryar's church-yard, Edinburgh. The verſes are rather to be admired, as they ſhewed the ſerenity of his mind at that awful period, than for the ſmoothneſs of the numbers; but the Latin tranſlation, by the Rev. Mr. Jamiſon of Glaſgow, cannot but be acceptable to every reader of taſte:

Audi, hoſpes, quicunque venis, tumulumque reviſis,
Et rogatis quali crimine tinctus eram.
Non me crimen habet, non me malus abſtulit error,
Et vitium nullum, me pepulit patria.
Solus amor patriæ, verique immenſa cupido
Diſſuetas juſſit ſumere tela manus.
Opprimor, en! rediens, vi ſola et fraude meorum,
Hoſtibus et ſævis victima terna cado.
Sit licet hic noſter labor irritus, haud Deus æquus
Deſpiciet populum ſæcula cuncta ſuum.
Namque alius veniet fatis melioribus ortus
Qui toties ruptum fine beabit opus.
Sat mihi credo (quamvis caput enſe ſecetur)
Hinc petor ætherei lucida templa poli.

Thou, paſſenger, who ſhalt have ſo much time,
As view my grave, and aſk what was my crime:
No ſtain of error, no black vices' brand,
Did me compel to leave my native land.
Love to my country, truth condemn'd to die,
Did force my hands forgotten arms to try.
More from friends' fraud my fall proceeded hath
Than foes, tho' thrice they did attempt my death.
On my deſign tho' Providence did frown,
Yet God, at laſt, will ſurely raiſe his own.
Another hand with more ſucceſsful ſpeed,
Shall raiſe the remnant, bruiſe the ſerpent's head.

The fine woods and caſcades at Eſachoſſen muſt not paſs unnoticed; nor the fertile tract of corn-land between it and the ſea; nor the deer-park, called Beauchamp, with its romantic glens; nor the lake Du-loch, near the foot of Glenſhiera, a freſh water, communicating with Loch-fine, which receives into it ſalmon, ſea-trout, flounders, and even herrings, ſo that the family, during the ſeaſons, find it a never-failing reſervoir of fiſh.

The tunny * frequents this and ſeveral other branches of the ſea, on the weſtern coaſt during the ſeaſon of herrings, which they purſue: the Scotch call it the Mackerel-ſture, or ſtor, from its enormous ſize, it being the largeſt of the genus. One that was taken off Inveraray, when I was there in 1769, weighed between four and five hundred pounds. Theſe fiſh are taken by a hook, baited with a herring, and, notwithſtanding their vaſt bulk, ſoon loſe their ſpirit, and tamely ſubmit to their fate. Their capture is not attended to as much as it merits, for they would prove a cheap and wholeſome

* Br. Zool. iii. No. 133. tab. 52.

food

food to the poor. The few that are caught are cut in pieces, and either ſold freſh, or ſalted in caſks. Tunnies are the great ſupport of the convents in the countries that bound the Mediterranean ſea, where they ſwarm at ſtated ſeaſons, particularly beneath the great promontories of Sicily, the Thunnoſcopia * of the ancients, becauſe watchmen were placed on them to obſerve the motions of the tunnies, and give ſignals of their approach to the fiſhermen. In Scotland they arrive only in ſmall herds of five or ſix, are diſcovered by their playing near the ſurface, and by their agility and frequent leaps out of the water.

In the midſt of the Duke's eſtate, not far from the caſtle, is a tract of about a hundred a year value, the property of the Earl of Breadalbane †; a gift of a chieftain of this houſe to an anceſtor of his Lordſhip, in order to maintain the vaſt train of followers that attended on the great in feudal days: ſo that, whenever the owner of Taymouth paid his reſpects to his Lord in Inveraray, the ſuite might be properly accommodated; the difficulty of ſupplying ſo vaſt an addition to the family with forage might be obviated, and quarrels prevented between two ſuch little armies of retainers.

Aug. 15. Return north, and reach Cladich, a village on the banks of Loch-aw, ſo named from Evah, heireſs of the country about the year 1066, when the name was firſt changed from that of Loch-cruachan. I have here the pleaſure of meeting Mr. Macintyre, miniſter of Clachan-dyſart, in the beautiful vale of Glenurchie. He conducts me to a cairn, in which had been found the aſhes perhaps of ſome ancient hunter, and the head of a deer, probably buried with them, from the opinion, that the departed ſpirit might ſtill be delighted with its favourite employ during the union with the body;

Eadem ſequitur tellure repoſtos.

The cuſtom of burning the dead was common to the Caledonians as well as the Gauls ‡. Both were attentive to the ſecurity of theſe poor remains; thought a neglect, impiety, and the violation of them the greateſt act of enmity. The Highlanders to this day retain a ſaying, derived from this very remote cuſtom. If they would expreſs the malice of an enemy, they would tell him that was it in his power "he would wiſh to ſee their aſhes floating on the water: *Dhurigè tu mo lũath le Uiſge.*"

Take boat, and viſit Inch-hail, a little iſle, on which had been a cell of Ciſtercians, dependent on Dunkeld. Amidſt the ruins of the church are ſome tombs of rude ſculpture; among others, one of a Campbel, of Inveraw, of uncommon workmanſhip indeed!

Paſs under Fraoch Elal, a ſmall but lofty iſland tufted with trees, with the ruins of a fortreſs appearing above.

A little higher to the north opens the diſcharge of the lake; a narrow ſtrait, ſhagged on each ſide with woods. From hence, after a turbulent courſe of three miles, a ſeries of cataracts, the water drops into Loch Etive, an arm of the ſea.

On the ſide of this ſtrait is a military road leading from Dalmalie to Bunaw; and near it is the cave of Mac-Phaidan, a chieftain, who, taking part againſt his country with Edw. I. was purſued and ſlain in this retreat by the hero Wallace.

Viſit Kilchurn caſtle, a magnificent pile, now in ruins, ſeated on a low iſle, near the ſouthern border of the lake, whoſe original name was Elan-keil-guhirn. The fortreſs was built by Sir Colin Campbel, Lord of Lochow, who died, aged 80, in 1480: others

* Strabo, lib v. Oppian. Halieut. lib. iii 638.

† It has lately been exchanged by Lord Breadalbane, to accommodate the Duke.

‡ Cum mortuis cremant atque defodiunt apta viventibus olim, Mela. lib. iii. c. 2.

ſay, by his lady, during the time of his abſence, on an expedition againſt the infidels, to which he might have been obliged by his profeſſion, being a knight of Rhodes. His ſucceſſors added greatly to it. Within are ſome remains of apartments, elegant, and of no great antiquity. The view from it of the rich vale, bounded by vaſt mountains, is fine; among which Crouachan ſoars pre-eminently lofty.

This iſland was probably the original ſeat of the O'Duimhms, Lords of Lochow, the anceſtors of the Campbels, who, in the reign of Malcolm Canmore, aſſumed their preſent name, on account of the marriage of a Malcolm Mac-Duimhm (who had gone into France in queſt of adventures) with the heireſs of Bellus Campus, or Beauchamp in Normandy. From thoſe lands Giallaeſpig, or Archibald, his ſon, took the name of Campbel, came into England with the Conqueror, and, viſiting the country of his anceſtors, married Evah, ſole daughter of the chieftain; and thus became poſſeſſor of the eſtate of Lochow. This barony, and the land of Ardſcordyrche, were confirmed by Robert I. to Colin, ſon of Nigel Campbel, by the tenure of providing for the King's ſervice, whenever it was demanded, a ſhip of forty oars, completely furniſhed and manned, and the attendance cuſtomary with the other barons of Argyleſhire *.

I muſt not leave this pariſh without mentioning a deep circular hollow, in form and of the ſize of a large cauldron, in a moraſs near Hamilton's-Paſs, on the ſouth ſide of the lake. There is a tradition that this was one of the vatts frequent in the Highland turberies, from which the old natives drew an unctuous ſubſtance, uſed by them to dye their cloth black, before the introduction of copperas, &c. The ingredient was collected from the ſides of the hole, and ſurface of the water; the cloth or yarn was boiled in it, and received a laſting colour.

Aug. 16. Continue my journey for ſome time through the vale of Glenurchie, poſſeſſed by the Campbels † ſince the time of Sir Colin before mentioned, anceſtor of the Breadalbane line, the famous knight of Rhodes, ſurnamed from his complexion and from his travels Duibh Na Roimh, or Black Colin of Rome ‡. This tract is of great fertility, embelliſhed with little groves, and watered by a fine ſtream. The view bounded on one ſide by the great hill of Crouachan, and on the other by that of Benlaoighe. The valley now contracts into a glen, abounding with cattle, yet deſtitute both of arable land and meadow; but the beaſts gather a good ſuſtenance from the graſs that ſprings among the heath. See frequently on the road ſides ſmall verdant hillocks, ſtyled by the common people, ſhi an, or the Fairy-haunt, becauſe here, ſay they, the fairies, who love not the glare of day, make their retreat, after the celebration of their nocturnal revels.

Paſs by a little lake, whoſe waters run into the weſtern ſea. On the road ſide a lead-mine is worked to ſome advantage, by means of a level. The veins are richeſt near the ſurface, but dwindle away towards the ſoles. At this place enter the diſtrict of Breadalbane, in Perthſhire, and breakfaſt at Tyendrum, or the houſe of height, being the moſt elevated habitation in North Britain. Breadalbane alſo ſignifying the loftieſt tract of Albin, or Scotland. Theſe hills are a part of that lofty range commencing at Loch Lomond, traverſing the country to the firth of Dornoch, and called by ſome writers, Drum-Albin. In my paſſage, in 1769, from the King's-houſe to this place, I rode near the mountains of Bendoran. One of them is celebrated for the hollow ſound it ſends forth about twenty-four hours before any heavy rain. The ſpirit of the mountain ſhrieks §, warns the peaſants to ſhelter their flocks; and utters the ſame awful prognoſtics, that Virgil attributes to thoſe of Italy;

* Anderſon's Diplomata. No. XLVII. † Buchanan's Clans, 139.
‡ MS. Hiſt. of the Campbels. § Oſſian.

Continue

Continuo ventis ſurgentibus, aut freta ponti
Incipiunt agitata tumeſcere, et aridus altis
Montibus audiri fragor.

When winds approach, the vex'd ſea heaves around;
From the bleak mountain comes a hollow ſound. WHARTON.

Immediately below the village of Tyendrum riſes the river Tay, which takes its courſe into the eaſtern ſea; ſuch oppoſite currents have two ſtreams, not half a mile diſtant from each other. Ride over the ſmall plain of Dalrie, perhaps the ſeat of the Dalreudini mentioned by Bede *, or the ancient government of Dalrieta, noticed by Camden, or perhaps from having been the ſcene of the following action, was called Dal-rie, or the King's field. On this ſpot was the conflict between Robert Bruce and the forces of Argyleſhire, under Macdougal chieftain of Lorn, when the former was defeated. A ſervant of Lorn had ſeized on Bruce, but the prince eſcaped by killing the fellow with a blow of his battle-ax; but at the ſame time loſt his mantle and brotche, which the aſſailant tore away in his dying agonies. The brotche was long preſerved in the family, at length deſtroyed by a fire, that conſumed the houſe of Dunolly, the reſidence of the repreſentative. One I have ſeen had been the property of Macleane of Lochbuy, in the iſle of Mull, and is ſaid to be made of ſilver found on the eſtate. The workmanſhip is elegant, and ſeems to be of the time of Queen Elizabeth †. It is about five inches diameter at bottom. Round the upper margin is a low upright rim; within that are ten obeliſks, about an inch and a quarter high, prettily ſtudded, and the top of each ornamented with a river pearl. Theſe ſurround a ſecond rim; from that riſes a neat caſe, whoſe ſides project into ten demi-rounders, all neatly ſtudded. In the center is a round cryſtalline ball, a magical gem, ſuch as deſcribed in the tour of 1769. This caſe may be taken off; has a conſiderable hollow, in which might have been kept amulets or reliques; which, with the aſſiſtance of the powerful ſtone, muſt needs prove an infallible preſervative againſt all harms.

Enter Strath-fillan, or the vale of St. Fillan, an abbot, who lived in the year 703, and retired the latter end of his days. He is pleaſed to take under his protection the diſordered in mind; and works wonderful cures, ſay his votaries, even to this day. The unhappy lunatics are brought here by their friends, who firſt perform the ceremony of the Deaſil, thrice round a neighbouring cairn; afterwards offer on it their rags, or a little bunch of heath tied with worſted; then thrice immerge the patient in a holy pool of the river, a ſecond Bethesda; and, to conclude, leave him faſt bound the whole night in the neighbouring chapel. If in the morning he is found looſe, the ſaint is ſuppoſed to be propitious; for if he continues in bonds, his cure remains doubtful; but it often happens that death proves the angel that releaſes the afflicted before the morrow, from all the troubles of this life.

The Deaſil ‡, or turning from eaſt to weſt, according to the courſe of the ſun, is a cuſtom of high antiquity in religious ceremonies. The Romans § practiſed the motion in the manner now performed in Scotland. The Gauliſh Druids made their circumvolution in a manner directly reverſe: but the Druids of Gaul and Britain had probably the ſame reaſon for theſe circum-ambulations; for as they held the omnipreſence of their God, it might be to inſtruct their diſciples, that whereſoever they

* Lib. i. c. 1.

† This fine ornament is in the poſſeſſion of the Rev. Dr. Lort, late Greek Profeſſor at Cambridge, who favoured me with the loan of it.

‡ From Deas or Des, the right hand, and Syl, the ſun. § Plinii Hiſt Nat. lib xxviii c 2.

turned their face, they were ſure to meet the aſpect of the Deity *. The number of turns was alſo religiouſly obſerved in very ancient days: thus the arch enchantreſs Medea, in all her charms attends to the ſacred three:

> Ter ſe convertit, ter ſumtis flumine crinem
> Irroravit aquis; ternis ululatibus ora
> Solvit, et in dura ſubmiſſo poplite terra,
> Nox, ait, &c.
>
> She turn'd her thrice around, and thrice ſhe threw
> On her long treſſes the nocturnal dew;
> Then yelling thrice a moſt terrific ſound,
> Her bare knee bended on the flinty ground.

The ſaint, the object of the veneration in queſtion, was of moſt ſingular ſervice to Robert Bruce, according to the credulous Boethius, inſpiring his ſoldiery with uncommon courage at the battle of Bannockburn †, by a miracle wrought the day before in his favour. His Majeſty's chaplain was directed to bring with him into the field, the arm of the ſaint, lodged in a ſilver ſhrine. The good man, fearing, in caſe of a defeat, that the Engliſh might become maſters of the precious limb, brought only the empty cover; but, while the King was invoking the aid of St. Fillan, the lid of the ſhrine, placed before him on the altar, opened and ſhut of its own accord: on inſpection, to the wonder of the whole army, the arm was found reſtored to its place; the ſoldiers accepted the omen, and aſſured of victory, fought with an enthuſiaſm that enſured ſucceſs. In gratitude for the aſſiſtance he received that day from the ſaint, he founded here, in 1314, a priory of canons regular, and conſecrated it to him. At the diſſolution, this houſe, with all the revenues and ſuperiorities, were granted to an anceſtor of the preſent poſſeſſor the Earl of Breadalbane ‡.

This part of the country is in the pariſh of Killin, very remote from the church. As the chapel here is deſtitute of a reſident miniſter, Lady Glenurchy, with diſtinguiſhed piety, has juſt eſtabliſhed a fund for the ſupport of one; has built a good houſe for his accommodation, and Lord Breadalbane has added to the glebe.

The tract is at preſent almoſt entirely ſtocked with ſouth-country ſheep, which have in a manner expelled the breed of black cattle. Sheep are found to turn more to the advantage of the proprietors; but whether to the benefit of the community, is a doubt. The live ſtock of cattle of this kingdom decreaſes; from whence will our navy be victualled? or how will thoſe, who may be able to purchaſe animal food, be ſupplied, if the mere private intereſt of the farmer is ſuffered univerſally to take place? Millions at this time look up to the Legiſlature for reſtrictions, that will once more reſtore plenty to theſe kingdoms.

Paſs near the ſeat of Rob-Roy, the celebrated free-booter mentioned in the former volume.

Enter Glen-Dochart, and go by the ſides of Loch-Dochart, beautifully ornamented with trees. In a lofty iſland emboſomed in wood, is the ruin of a caſtle, one of the nine under the rule of the great knight of Lochow. It was once taken by the Macgregors, in a manner that did credit to the invention of a rude age. The place was not acceſſible during ſummer; the aſſailants therefore took advantage of a froſt, formed vaſt faſcines of ſtraw and boughs of trees, rolled theſe before them on the ice, to protect them againſt the arrows of the garriſon, till they could get near enough to make

* Borlaſe's Antiq. Cornwal, 133. † Boethius, 302. ‡ Keith, 241.

their

their attack, by ſcaling at once the walls of the fortreſs. The Veltæ * of the northern nations were of this kind: the ancient Swedes and Goths practiſed an attack of the ſame nature; but did, what perhaps the Mac-gregors might alſo have done, wait for a high wind in their favour, roll the Veltæ as near as poſſible to the fort, ſet them on fire, and under favour of the flame, diſtreſſing the beſieged, never failed of a ſucceſsful event.

I muſt obſerve that the Mac-gregors were of old a moſt potent people. They poſſeſſed Glenurchie, were owners of Glen-Lion, and are even ſaid to have been the original founders of Balloch or Taymouth, or at leaſt to have had their reſidence there before they were ſucceeded by the Campbells †.

Somewhat farther, oppoſite to the farm of Acheſſan, is a ſmall lake, noted for a floating iſland, fifty-one feet long, and twenty-nine broad, that ſhifts its quarters with the wind. It has (like the iſlands of the Vadimonian lake, ſo elegantly deſcribed ‡ by the younger Pliny) ſtrength ſufficient to carry an involuntary voyage, the cattle that might be ſurpriſed feeding on this *mobile ſolum*, deceived with the appearance of its being firm land. It cannot indeed boaſt of carrying on its ſurface the darkſome groves of thoſe on the Cutilian waters; but, like the Lydian Calamina §, may be launched from the ſides of the lake with poles, and can ſhew plenty of coarſe graſs, ſome ſmall willows, and a little birch tree ‖.

Proceed by the ſides of the river, ſince its paſſage through Loch-Dochart, aſſuming the name of that lake. The pearl-fiſhery in this part of the river ſome years ago was carried on with great ſucceſs, and the pearls were eſteemed the faireſt and largeſt of any.

The military road through this country is planned with a diſtinguiſhed want of judgment; a ſeries of undulations, quite unneceſſary, diſtreſs the traveller for a conſiderable part of the way. Near Achline the eye begins to be relieved by the ſight of incloſures; and ſome plantations begin to hide the nakedneſs of the country. On approaching the village of Killin, every road and every path was filled with groupes of people, of both ſexes, in neat dreſſes, and lively plaids, returning from the ſacrament. A ſober and decent countenance diſtinguiſhed every party, and evinced the deep ſenſe they had of ſo ſolemn a commemoration. Breadalbane in general is exempt from the charge of impropriety of conduct on theſe occaſions, which happens ſometimes; and by the undiſcerning, the local fault is indiſcriminately attributed to the whole.

Croſs two bridges. The river here forms two iſlands, beautifully planted with firs: Iniſhbuy, the moſt eaſterly, is remarkably pictureſque, the water rolling with tremendous force on each ſide for a long tract over a ſeries of broken rocks, and ſhort but quick-repeated cataracts, in a channel of unſpeakable rudeneſs.

Reach Killin, or Cill-Fhin, from the tradition of its having been the burial-place of Fingal. Here is an excellent inn, built by Lord Breadalbane, who, to the unſpeakable comfort of the traveller, eſtabliſhed others at Dalmalie, Tyendrum, and Kenmore, where they are as acceptable as caravanſeras in the Eaſt.

Mount Strone Clachan, a hill above Mr. Stuart's, the miniſter's houſe, and am overpaid for the labour of the aſcent by a moſt enchanting view. A moſt delicious plain ſpreads itſelf beneath, divided into verdant meadows, or glowing with ripened corn;

* Olaus Magnus de Gent. Sept. lib. vii. c. 8, 9.

† Buchanan's Clans, 138, 139.

‡ Epiſt. lib. viii. Ep. 20.

§ Plinii Nat. Hiſt. lib. ii. c. 95.

‖ The thickneſs of this iſle is twenty-five inches. Perhaps, as Mr. Gahn affirms to be the caſe of other floating iſlands, this might have originated from the twiſted roots of the ſchænus mariſcus, and ſcirpus cæſpitoſus, converted into a more firm maſs by the addition of the carex cæſpitoſus. Vide Amæn. Acad. VII. 166.

embelliſhed with woods, and watered with rivers uncommonly contraſted. On one ſide, pours down its rocky channel the furious Dochart; on the other, glides between its wooded banks the gentle Lochy, forming a vaſt bend of ſtill water, till it joins the firſt; both terminating in the great expanſe of Loch-Tay. The northern and ſouthern boundaries ſuit the magnificence of the lake; but the northern riſe with ſuperior majeſty in the rugged heights of Finlarig, and the wild ſummits of the ſtill loftier Laurs, often patched with ſnow throughout the year. Extenſive woods clothe both ſides, the creation of the noble proprietor.

At the foot of the firſt, amidſt woods of various trees, lie the ruins of the caſtle of the ſame name, the old ſeat of the Campbells, the knights of Glenurchie, and built by Sir Colin between the years 1513 and 1523*. The venerable oaks, the vaſt cheſnuts, the aſh trees, and others of ancient growth, give a fine ſolemnity to the ſcene, and compliment the memory of progenitors, ſo ſtudious of the benefit of poſterity. Tradition is loud in report of the hoſpitality of the place, and blends with it tales of gallantry; one of feſtivity, terminating in blood and ſlaughter. Amidſt the mirth of a chriſtening, in the great hall of Finlarig, inhabited, I think, at that time by Sir Robert, ſon of the chieftain, news arrived that the Mac-donalds of Keppoch had made a creach into the lands of ſome of their friends, had acquired a great booty, and were at that time paſſing in triumph over the hill of Strone-clachan. The Campbells, who were then aſſembled in numbers to honour the occaſion, took fire at the inſult, and, warm with the convivial cheer, ſtarted from the table to take ſudden revenge. They aſcended the hill with thoughtleſs bravery to begin the attack, were overpowered, and twenty cadets of the family left dead upon the ſpot. News of the diſaſter was immediately ſent to Taymouth, the reſidence of the chieftain, who diſpatched a reinforcement to thoſe who had eſcaped. They overtook the Mac-donalds at the braes of Glenurchie, defeated them, ſlew the brother of the chieftain, reſcued the booty, and returned back triumphing in the completion of their revenge.

Auguſt 17. Croſs a large arch over the Lochy, winding to the north-weſt, through a ſmall but elegant glen, whoſe fertile bottom is finely bounded by woods on both ſides. Turn ſhort to the eaſt, and continue my journey on a fine road, at a conſiderable height above Loch-Tay. The land ſlopes to the water edge, and both above and below the highway forms a continued tract of cultivated ground, rich in corn, and varied with groves and plantations. The abundance of inhabitants on this ſide ſurpaſſes that of any place in Scotland of equal extent; for from Finlarig to the forks of the Lion, about fifteen miles, there are not fewer than ſeventeen hundred and eighty ſouls, happy under a humane chieftain. Their habitations are prettily grouped along the ſides of the hill, are ſmall and mean, often without windows or doors, and are the only diſgrace to the magnificence of the ſcenery.

The oppoſite part of the lake is leſs populous, and leſs fertile; yet from the patches of corn-land, and the frequent woods, exhibits a moſt beautiful view.

In going through Laurs obſerve a druidical circle, leſs complete than one that ſhould have been mentioned before, at Kinnel, a little ſouth-weſt of Killin; which conſiſts of ſix vaſt ſtones, placed equi-diſtant from each other.

The windings of the lake in the courſe of the ride become very conſpicuous, appearing to form three great bendings. Its length is about fifteen miles, the breadth one: the depth in many places a hundred fathoms; and even within as many yards of the ſhore is fifty fathoms deep. It abounds with fiſh, ſuch as pike, perch, ſalmon, char,

* Black Book at Taymouth.

trout, ſamlets, minnows, lampries, and eels. A ſpecies of trout is found here that weighs thirty pounds.

All this country abounds with game, ſuch as grous, ptarmigans, ſtags, roes, &c.

Roes are in a manner confined to Glen Lion, where they are protected by the principal proprietor. Foxes are numerous and deſtructive. Martins are rare; but the yellow-breaſted was lately taken in the birch woods of Rannoch. The otter is common. The vulgar have an opinion that this animal has its king or leader; they deſcribe it as being of a larger ſize, and varied with white. They believe that it is never killed, without the ſudden death of a man or ſome other animal at the ſame inſtant; that its ſkin is endued with great virtues, is an antidote againſt all infection, a preſervative to the warrior from wounds, and inſures the mariner from all diſaſters on the watery element.

The cock of the wood, or capercaille, or capercalze, a bird of this genus, once frequent in all parts of the Highlands, is now confined to the pine foreſts north of Lochneſs: from the ſize it is called the horſe of the woods, the male ſometimes weighing fifteen pounds. The colour of the breaſt is green, reſembling that of the peacock: above each eye is a rich ſcarlet ſkin, common to the grous genus: the feet of this and the black cock are naked, and the edges of the toes ſerrated; for theſe birds, ſitting upon trees, do not want the thick feathery covering with which nature hath cloathed thoſe of the red game and ptarmigan, who during winter are obliged to reſide bedded in the ſnows. Biſhop Leſly * deſcribes three of the ſpecies found in Scotland; the capercalze, which he truly ſays feeds on the extreme ſhoots of the pine, the common grous with its feathered feet, and the black cock: he omits the ptarmigan. It has been my fortune to meet with every kind: the three laſt frequently; the capercalze only at Inverneſs.

Woodcocks appear in Breadalbane in the beginning or middle of November; but do not reach Ard-maddie, or, I may ſay, any part of the weſtern coaſt of the Highlands till the latter end of December, or the beginning of January: they continue there in plenty till the middle or latter end of March, according to the mildneſs or rigour of the ſeaſon, and then diſappear at once. In the firſt ſeaſon they continue arriving in ſucceſſion for a month; and in every county in Scotland (where they are found) fly regularly from eaſt to weſt. Their firſt landing-places are in the eaſtern counties, ſuch as Angus, Merns, &c. uſually about the end of October; but their ſtay in thoſe parts is very ſhort, as woods are ſo ſcarce. Woodcocks are very rarely ſeen in Caithneſs; and there are ſtill fewer in the Orknies, or in the more remote Hebrides: one or two appear there, as if by accident driven thither by tempeſts, not voluntary migrants. There is no account of theſe birds having ever bred in Scotland, any more than of the fieldefare and redwing; yet all three make their ſummer reſidence in Norway, from whence, in all probability, many of them viſit our iſlands.

Sea eagles breed in ruined towers, but quit the country in winter; the black eagles continue there the whole year. They were ſo numerous a few years ago in Rannoch, that the commiſſioners of the forfeited eſtates gave a reward of five ſhillings for every one that was deſtroyed. In a little time ſuch numbers were brought in, that the honourable board thought fit to reduce the reward to three ſhillings and ſixpence; but a ſmall advance, in proportion as the birds grew ſcarcer, in all probability would have effected their extirpation. But to reſume the journey. The whole road on the ſide of the lake is excellent, often croſſed by gullies, the effects of great rains, or torrents from the melted ſnow. The public are indebted to Lord Breadalbane not only

* Hiſt. Scotiæ, p. 24. The female of the capercalze is of the colour of the common grous.

for

for the goodneſs of the way, but for above thirty bridges, all made at his expence, to facilitate the paſſage. Croſs the opening into the little plain of Fortingal, mentioned in my former Tour, noted for its camp, the moſt northern work of the Romans that I could get any intelligence of. It ſeems to have been the caſtellum of ſome advanced party in the time of Antonine, or Commodus, or perhaps a temporary ſtation in that of Severus, in whoſe reign the Romans abandoned theſe parts. A copper veſſel, with a beak, handle, and three feet, was found in it. I did not hear of any coins met with on the ſpot; but, in digging the foundation of a tower near Taymouth, fourteen ſilver denarii were diſcovered, but none of a later date than Marcus Aurelius.

I muſt alſo commemorate again the wonderful yew-tree in the church-yard of Fortingal, whoſe ruins meaſure fifty-ſix feet in circumference. The middle part is now decayed to the ground; but within memory was united to the height of three feet: Captain Campbell, of Glen-lion, having aſſured me that, when a boy, he has often climbed over, or rode on, the then connecting part. Our anceſtors ſeem to have had a claſſical reaſon for planting theſe diſmal trees among the repoſitories of the dead; and a political one, for placing them about their houſes: in the firſt inſtance, they were the ſubſtitutes of the *invisa cupressus*; in the other, they were the deſigned proviſion of materials for the ſturdy bows of our warlike anceſtors,

> Who drew,
> And almoſt joined, the horns of the tough yew.

In the days of archery ſo great was the conſumption of this ſpecies of wood, that the bowyers were obliged to import ſtaves of yew * for making the beſt ſort of bows. This tree is not univerſally diſperſed through England in its native ſtate; or at leaſt is now in moſt parts eradicated, on account of its noxious qualities; yet it is ſtill to be found in quantities on the lofty hills that bound the water of the Winander, thoſe near Rydal in Weſtmoreland, and on the face of many precipices in different parts of this kingdom.

Not far from the church is the houſe of Colonel Campbell, of Glen-lion, a beautiful vale that runs ſeveral miles up the country, watered by a river of the ſame name.

I muſt add to my account of the cryſtal gem in poſſeſſion of that gentleman, that there was a remarkable one in poſſeſſion of Sir Edward Harley, of Brampton-Brian, ſet in a ſilver ring, reſembling the meridian of a globe, with a croſs on the top, and on the rim the powerful names of Uriel, Raphael, Michael, and Gabriel. This predicted death dictated receipts for the cure of all curables †; and another, of much the ſame kind, even condeſcended to recover loſt goods ‡. It was cuſtomary in early times to depoſit theſe balls in urns or ſepulchres. Thus twenty were found at Rome in an alabaſtrine urn, caſed with two great ſtones, and lodged in a hollow made in each to receive it. The contents were (beſides the balls) a ring with a ſtone ſet in it, a needle, a comb, and ſome bits of gold mixed with the aſhes: the needle ſhewed theſe remains to have been thoſe of a lady.

In the tomb of Childeric, King of France, was found another of theſe balls. Some Merlin might have beſtowed it on him; which muſt have been an invaluable gift, if it had the ſame powers with that given by our magician to the Britiſh Prince.

> Such was the glaſſy globe that Merlin made,
> And gave unto King Ryence for his gard,
> That never foes his kingdom might invade,
> But he it knew at home before he hard
> Tydings thereof, and ſo them ſtill debarr'd;

* Statute 33 Hen. VIII. c. 9. ſect. 6. † Aubrey's Miſcellanies. ‡ Ibid.

It

It was a famous preſent for a prince,
And worthy worke of infinite rewarde,
That treaſons cou'd betray, and foes convince:
Happy this realme had it remayned ever ſince *!

Approach near Taymouth, keeping ſtill on the ſide of the lake. Leave on the right, not far from the ſhore, the pretty iſle of Loch-Tay, tufted with trees, ſhading the ruins of the priory. From the ancient inhabitants of this holy iſland, the preſent noble owner has liberty of fiſhing in the lake at all times in the year; which is denied to the other land-owners in the neighbourhood. But it was neceſſary for the monks to be indulged with that privilege, as their very exiſtence depended on it. To this iſland the Campbells retreated at the approach of the Marquis of Montroſe, where they defended themſelves for ſome time againſt that hero. A ſhot narrowly miſſed him, which enraged him to that degree as to cauſe him inſtantly to carry fire and ſword through the whole country. It was taken and garriſoned; but in 1654 was ſurrendered to General Monk †

On the right is a plantation, the orchard of the monaſtery. In it is a black cherry-tree that meaſures, four feet from the ground, ten feet three inches in circumference.

Croſs the Tay on a temporary bridge, juſt below its diſcharge from the lake, where it properly begins to aſſume that name. A moſt elegant bridge is now conſtructing in this place, under the direction of Captain Archibald Campbel, after a deſign by Mr. Baxter, partly at the expence of Lord Breadalbane, partly by that of the neighbouring gentry, and partly by aid of the commiſſioners of forfeited eſtates. It conſiſts of three large arches, and a ſmaller on each ſide, in caſe of floods. Reach

Taymouth, his lordſhip's principal houſe, originally called Balloch caſtle, or the caſtle at the diſcharge of the lake; was built by Sir Colin Campbell, ſixth knight of Lochow, who died in the year 1583. The place has been much modernized ſince the days of the founder; has the addition of two wings, and loſt its caſtellated form, as well as the old name. We are informed that this Sir Colin "was an great juſticiar all his tyme throchtht quhille he ſuſtenit that dadlie feid of the Clangregour ane lang ſpace. And beſydis that he cauſed execuſt to the death many notable lymmeris. He behaddit the Laird M'Greg himſelff at Candomir in preſence of the Erle of Atholl, the juſtice clerk, and ſundrie other noblemen ‡."

By a poem I met with in the library at Taymouth, it appears that this unfortunate chieftain, ſurnamed Duncan Laider, or the Strong, made a very good end; and delivered, in penitential rhymes, in Spenſer's manner, an account of his paſt life, his ſorrow for his ſins, and his pathetical farewell to the various ſcenes of his plundering exploits. Like Spenſer, he perſonifies the vices. The two firſt ſtanzas will ſuffice for a ſpecimen of his manner:

Quhn paſſit wes the tyme of tendir age,
And youth with inſolence maid acquentance.
And wickitneſs enforced evill courage,
Quhill Might with Crueltie maid alliance;
Then Falſhead tuke on him the governance,
And me betaucht ane houſhald for to gyde
Callit evil companie haith to gang and ryde.

My maiſter houſhald wes heicht Oppreſſioun,
Reif my ſteward that cairit of na wrang;
Murtoure, Slauchtir, ay of ane profeſſioun,
My cubicularis, bene thir yearis lang:
Reccpt, that oft taik mony ane fang,
Was porter to the yettis, to oppin wyde,
And Covatice wes chamberlane at all tyde.

* Spenſer's Fairy Queen, Book III. c. 2. ſtanza 21. † Whitelock's Mem. 592. ‡ Black Book.

The moſt remarkable part of the furniture of Taymouth is the portraits; here being a moſt conſiderable collection of the works of Jameſon, the Scotch Vandyck, an eleve of this family.

In the ſame room with the famous genealogical picture are about twenty heads of perſons of the ſame family. Among them is the laſt Sir Duncan Campbell, a favourite of James VI.; and not leſs ſo of Anne of Denmark; who, after the acceſſion, often by letter ſolicited his preſence at her new court; and ſent him, as a mark of innocent eſteem, a ring ſet with diamonds, and ornamented with a pair of doves.

The other pictures of Jameſon's performance are in a ſmall parlour; but unfortunately much injured by an attempt to repair them. There are the heads of

William Graham, Earl of Airth, 1637. He was originally Earl of Menteith, a title derived from a long train of anceſtors. He was much favoured by Charles I. who indulged his pride by conferring on him, at his requeſt, the earldom of Strathern, which he pretended to, as being deſcended from David Stuart, nephew to David II. Unfortunately his vanity induced him to hint ſome pretenſions to the crown. Charles puniſhed his folly by depriving him of both earldoms; but, relenting ſoon after, created him Earl of Airth, with precedence due to the creation of Maliſe, E. of Menteith by James I.

John Lord Leſly, 1636, afterwards Duke of Rothes *. He died in 1681; and had, according to the extravagant folly of the times, a funeral of uncommon magnificence †. The Duke of York being at that time in Scotland, was aſked how he ſhould be buried, his highneſs anſwered as chancellor of Scotland; his relations, ill verſed in courtly language, concluded that his funeral was to be at the public expence, and beſtowed on it a ſum their circumſtances would not admit of. But a happy conſequence of this vanity was a law reſtricting the idle expence of coſtly funerals.

James, Marquis of Hamilton, 1636, afterwards Duke of Hamilton.

Mary, Marchioneſs of Hamilton, 1636, daughter to the former, and on the death of her brother, heireſs to the title and fortune. This lady is diſtinguiſhed for her works of piety and charity, in the iſle of Arran, by the glorious title of the Good.

Archibald Lord Napier, 1637, grand-ſon of the celebrated John Napier, author of the Logarithms.

William Earl Mariſhal, 1637, a remarkable ſufferer in the cauſes of Charles I. and II.: rewarded, on the reſtoration, with the privy ſeal of Scotland.

The Lord of Loudon, 1637, afterwards chancellor of Scotland.

Thomas Hamilton, Lord Binning, ſon of the firſt Earl of Hadington, and ſucceſſor to the title. In 1640, being commandant of the garriſon of Dunglas, then held for the Covenanters, was blown up, with ſeveral other perſons of quality, by the deſperate treachery of his page, an Engliſh boy, who had been inſulted by the company on account of ſome ſucceſs of the Scots, and in revenge ſet fire to the powder magazine; one gentleman, who at the time ſtood at an open window, was blown out and ſurvived; the boy's arm was found in the ruins with a ladle in it, with which he was ſuppoſed to have carried the fuel.

John Earl of Mar, 1636, made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry, Prince of Wales.

Sir Robert Campbell, of Glenurchie, 1641.

Sir John Campbell, of Glenurchie, 1642.

* Vide Vol. I. 108.

† Repreſented in four large plates, publiſhed by Thomas Sommers.

In

In the drawing room are two portraits, by Vandyck, of two noble brothers, diſtinguiſhed characters in the unhappy times of Charles I. The firſt may be ſtiled one of the moſt capital of that great painter's performances. Sir Robert Walpole, the beſt judge of paintings in his time, was of that opinion, and would have given any price for it. There is particular reaſon for the exquiſite finiſhing of this picture; Vandyck was patronized by his lordſhip, lived with him at Holland houſe, and had all opportunity to complete it at full leiſure. The beautiful, the courteous, the gallant Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, is repreſented at full length, dreſſed with the elegance he might have appeared in to win the affections of the Queen of his unfortunate maſter. He appears in a white and gold doublet; a ſcarlet mantle, laced with gold, flows gracefully from him; his white boots are ornamented with point; his armour lies by him. Charles was ſtruck with jealouſy at the partiality ſhewn to this favourite by Henrietta. He directed his lordſhip to confine himſelf to his houſe; nor was the reſtraint taken off, till the Queen refuſed on that account, to cohabit with her royal ſpouſe.* But neither loyalty to his maſter, nor tenderneſs to his fair miſtreſs, could prevent him from joining the popular party after receiving every favour from the court, his earldom, the garter, command of the guard, and groom of the ſtole. With unſettled principles, he again deſerted his new friends, ſhifting from ſide to ſide. At length, immediately before the murder of his ſovereign, rouſed by the dangers of one to whom he was ſo much indebted, he made a ſingle effort in his favour; but, on the firſt appearance of danger (as he had done more than once) fled the attack, was taken, and ended his days on the ſcaffold, falling timidly, inglorious, unpitied.

In the ſame room is the portrait of his elder brother Robert Earl of Warwick, high admiral of England, in the ſervice of the parliament. The ſhips in the back ground denote his profeſſion. His perſon, like the Earl of Holland's, elegant; his mind more firm, and his political conduct more coherent. He left a court he had no obligation to; adhered to the Parliament as long as it exiſted, and ſupported himſelf by the power of Cromwell, as ſoon as the tyrant had deſtroyed that inſtrument of his ambition. He was of great popularity with the puritanical party, kept open houſe for the Divines of the times, was a conſtant attendant at their ſermons, "made merry with them and at them, which they diſpenſed with. He became the head of their party, and got the ſtyle of a godly man. Yet of ſuch a licence in his words and in his actions, that a man of leſs virtue could not be found out†." What a picture of fanatical prieſt-hood? which could endure, for its own end, the vices of the great; yet at the ſame time, be outrageous againſt the innocent pleaſures of the multitude.

In the dining room are portraits of a later time. John, the firſt Earl of Breadalbane, a half length, in his robes. His lady, daughter to the unfortunate Holland, is in another frame, near him. His lordſhip was unhappily a diſtinguiſhed character in the reign of King William. He had formed a humane plan for conciliating the affections of the clans by bribing them into loyalty, till reflection and cooler times would give them opportunity of ſeeing the benefits that would reſult from change of government. The chieftains at once attended to his propoſals; and, at the ſame time, gave aſſurance to their old maſter, that they would preſerve terms no longer than was conſiſtent with his intereſt. Enraged at their perfidy, and perhaps actuated by feudal reſentment, he formed the common ſcheme in North Britain, of extirpation by fire and ſword. The moſt pernicious indeed of the clans was ſingled out for execution; but the manner and the ſeaſon were attended with circumſtances of ſuch a nature, that cauſed the indifferent to ſhudder; the clans to reſent with a long and fatal revenge.

* Royal and Noble Authors, i. 132. 2d. ed. † Clarendon.

In the library is a hiſtory of Thebes, in verſe.

The will of Duncan Laider, before quoted; a long poem in manuſcript.

His lordſhip's policy * ſurrounds the houſe, which ſtands in a park, one of the few in North Britain where fallow deer are ſeen.

The ground is in remarkably fine order, owing to his lordſhip's aſſiduity in clearing it from the ſtones with which it was once covered. A blaſter was kept in conſtant employ, to blaſt with gunpowder the great ſtones; for by reaſon of their ſize, there was no other method of removing them.

The Berceau walk is very magnificent, compoſed of great lime trees, forming a fine Gothic roof, four hundred and fifty yards long. The ſouth terrace on the banks of the Tay is eighteen hundred yards long; that on the north, two thouſand two hundred, and is to extend as far as the junction of the Tay and the Lion, about eighteen hundred more: each is fifty feet wide, and kept with the neatneſs of the walks of a London villa. The river runs with great rapidity, is clear but not colourleſs; for its pellucidneſs is that of brown cryſtal, as is the caſe with moſt of the rivers in Scotland. The Tay has here a wooden bridge, two hundred feet long, leading to a white ſeat on the ſide of the hill, commanding a fine view up and down Strath Tay. The rich meadows beneath the winding of the river, the beginning of Loch-Tay, the diſcharge of the river out of it, the pretty village and church of Kinmore, form a moſt pleaſing and magnificent proſpect.

The view from the temple of Venus is that of the lake, with a nearer ſight of the church and village: the two ſides of the fine water are ſeen to vaſt advantage.

Much flax is cultivated in theſe parts. A few years ago, when *præmia* were given for the greateſt crops, from ſeventy to a hundred and twenty hogſheads of lin-ſeed were annually ſown; and each peck yielded two ſtones of dreſſed flax; and when the yarn ſold higheſt, two thouſand pounds worth has been ſold out of the country. The preſent low price affects the trade of the country, yet ſtill more flax is imported than the land produces.

Oats, bear †, and potatoes are the other crops. Oats yield from four to ſix-fold at the moſt, oftener leſs; bear, from eight to ten, at an average, ſix. The corn raiſed ſeldom ſuffices the number of inhabitants; for they are often obliged to have recourſe to importation.

Every perſon has his potatoe-garden; and they often change the ſort: the London-Lady has been found to ſucceed beſt, which in ſome farms yields from ſeven to ten fold. Some people have diſtilled from this root a very ſtrong ſpirit, which has been found to be cheaper than what is diſtilled from any grain. Starch is alſo made of it; and, in ſome families, bread.

Corcar, or the Lichen omphaloides, is an article of commerce; great quantities have been ſcraped from the rocks, and exported for the uſe of the dyers, at the price of a ſhilling or ſixteen pence a ſtone.

A good many ſheep are now reared here. The beſt fat weathers ſell for eleven ſhillings each. Thoſe of the old ſmall kind for only ſix. Much wool is ſent out of the country.

The beſt black cattle have been ſold for five guineas per head; but the uſual price of the four year old is about five and forty ſhillings. While on this ſubject, I cannot help

* This word ſignifies here, improvements, or demeſne.

† A variety of Barley with ſquare heads, and four rows of grain, called by old Gerrard, Beare Barley, or Barley big, and Hordeum polyſtichum vernum, to diſtinguiſh it from the common kind, which he ſtyles Hordeum diſtichon. Its ſuits barren lands, and ripens early, which recommends the uſe in this rainy climate.

men-

mentioning the diſtreſsful ſtate of this country, previous to the rebellion; for, till the year 1745, Lord Breadalbane was obliged to keep a conſtant guard for the protection of his vaſſals cattle, or to retain ſpies among the thieviſh clans, having too much ſpirit to ſubmit to pay the infamous tax of black meal to the plundering chieftains.

Few horſes are reared here. Such which feed on the tops of the higher hills are often affected with a diſtemper that commonly proves fatal, if a remedy is not applied within twenty-four hours. It attacks them in the months of July and Auguſt, uſually after a fall of rain, on or before the dew riſes in the morning. An univerſal ſwelling ſpreads over the body; the remedy is exerciſe, chafing, or any method that promotes urine and perſpiration. The vulgar attribute this evil to a certain animal that ſcatters its venom over the graſs; but more probably it ariſes from ſome noxious vegetable hitherto unobſerved.

Auguſt 19. Croſs the Lion at a ford near its union with the Tay. To the north ſoars the rocky hill of Shi-hallin, or the paps; and to the left lies the road to Rannoch, noted for its lake and pine foreſt.

Viſit Caſtle Menzies, the ſeat of Sir Robert Menzies, placed romanticly at the foot of the northern ſide of Strath-Tay. The woods that riſe boldly above, and the grey rocks that peep between, are no ſmall embelliſhment to the vale. Far up the hill are the remains of a hermitage, formed by two ſides of native rock, and two of wall, ſome centuries paſt, the retreat of the chief of the family, who diſguſted with the world, retired here, and reſigned his fortune to a younger brother.

Croſs Tay-bridge, and viſit on the oppoſite ſide, Moneſs, a place Mr. Fleming is ſo happy as to call himſelf owner of. A neat walk conducts you along the ſides of a deep and well-wooded glen, enriched with a profuſion and variety of caſcades, that ſtrike with aſtoniſhment. The firſt, which lies on the left, runs down a rude ſtaircaſe with numbers of landing-places, and patters down the ſteps with great beauty. Advancing along the bottom, on the right, is a deep and darkſome chaſm, water-worn for ages; the end filled with a great cataract, conſiſting of ſeveral breaks. The rocks more properly arch than impend over it, and trees imbrown and ſhade the whole.

Aſcend a zig-zag walk, and, after a long labour, croſs the firſt caſcade. The path is continued among the woods to the top of the hill: emerge into a corn-field, re-enter the wood, and diſcover, from the verge of an immenſe precipice, another cataract, forming one vaſt ſheet, tumbling into the deep hollow, from whence it guſhes furiouſly, and is inſtantly loſt in a wood beneath.

No ſtranger muſt omit viſiting Moneſs, it being an epitome of every thing that can be admired in the curioſity of water-falls.

Auguſt. 20. Leave Taymouth. Soon reach the eaſtern extremity of Lord Breadalbane's eſtate; which, I may now ſay from experience, reaches near a hundred miles; having ſeen the other end among the ſlate iſlands in the weſtern ſea. The anceſtor of Lord Breadalbane's being aſked why he placed his houſe at the extremity of his eſtate, anſwered, that he intended it ſhould be in time in the middle of it. In thoſe days he might have a proſpect of making his words good.

Ride along the banks of the Tay. The river flows in frequent reaches of conſiderable length, which are finely bordered with corn-fields, intermixed with ſmall groves; both which ſpread on both ſides, far up the hills. Croſs Tay-bridge, and continue the ſame ſort of pleaſing ride, with one variation only, and that for a ſmall ſpace, where the banks heighten, and are cloathed with hanging woods; and near them are a few riſings covered with broom.

A little below Tay-bridge enter that diviſion of Perthſhire, called Athol, infamous, ſays Camden, for its witches; with more truth, at preſent, to be admired for its high improvements, natural and moral.

Enter the pariſh of Logierait, containing about 2,200 inhabitants. Go through the little town of Logierait, in feudal days the ſeat of the regality court, where the family of Athol had an extenſive civil and criminal juriſdiction. By power delegated from the crown, the great men had formerly courts, "with ſock, ſack, pitt * and gallous, toill and hame, infangthief and outfangthief, had power to hald courts for ſlauchter; and to doe juſtice upan ane man taken with theift, that is ſeiſed thairwith in hand have-and, or on back bearand." Juſtice was adminiſtered with great expedition, and too often with vindictve ſeverity: originally the time of trial and execution was to be within three ſuns: about the latter end of the laſt century, the execution was extended to nine days after ſentence: but, on a rapid and unjuſt execution in Hamilton †, in the year 1720, the time was to be deferred for forty days, on the ſouth, and ſixty on the north, of the Tay, that the caſe might reach the royal ear, and majeſty have opportunity of exerting its brighteſt prerogative.

Above the town, is the poor remnant of the caſtle, defended on the acceſſible ſide by a deep ditch: the other is of great ſteepneſs. It is ſaid to have been a hunting ſeat of Alexander III. The proſpect from hence is fine; for three beautiful vales, and two great rivers, the Tay and the Tumel, unite beneath. This was ſelected as the place of execution, that the criminal might appear a ſtriking example of juſtice to ſo great an extent of country. I muſt add, that *l'executeur de la haute juſtice* had his houſe free, and two pecks of meal, and a certain fee, for every diſcharge of his office.

Deſcend, and am ferried over the Tumel: reach the great road to Blair, and turning to the left, reach Dalſhian; where on the ſummit of a little hill, in an area of a hundred and ſixty feet diameter, is the ruin of St. Catherine's chapel: on the acceſſible ſide of a hill is a ditch of great depth. This place ſeems to have been an ancient Britiſh poſt; and that in after-times the founder of this chapel might prefer the ſituation on account of the ſecurity it might afford to the devotees in a barbarous age. There are in other parts of this pariſh remains of chapels, and other religious foundations, as at Killichaſſie, Tillipurie, Chapeltown, and Pilgir; and at Killichange may be ſeen a ruin, ſurrounded with woods, with the rolling waters of the Tumel adding ſolemnity to the ſituation.

Enter the pariſh of Mouline, Ma-oline, or the little lake, from the wet ſituation of part: that called the Hollow of Mouline is the moſt fertile. The pariſh contains about two thouſand five hundred ſouls. Their manufactures, and thoſe of Logierait, are the ſame: in both great quantities of flax being ſpun into yarn; and much flax imported from Holland and the Baltic for that purpoſe, beſides what is raiſed in the country. Notwithſtanding the apparent fertility of theſe vales, the produce of oats, bear, and potatoes, is not equal to the conſumption; but quantities of meal are imported. Barley bread is much uſed in theſe parts, and eſteemed to be very wholeſome.

To the honour of the landlords of all the tracts I paſſed over ſince my landing, none of the tenants have migrated. They are encouraged in manufactures and rural œconomy. The ladies promote the article of cleanlineſs among the lower order of females by little *præmia*: for example the Ducheſs of Athol rewards with ſmart hats the laſſes who appear neateſt in thoſe parts, where her Grace's influence extends.

* Women were uſually puniſhed by drowning. † Life of Captain Porteous. London 1737, p. 38.

In

In this pariſh are conſiderable natural woods of oak: they are cut done in twenty years for the ſake of the bark, which is here an important article of commerce. The timber ſells at little or no price, being too ſmall for uſe.

The common diſeaſes of this country (I may ſay of the Highlands in general) are fevers and colds. The putrid fever makes great ravages. Among the *nova cohors febrium* which have viſited the earth, the ague was till of late a ſtranger here. The Glacach, or, as it is ſometimes called, the Mac-donalds diſorder, is not uncommon. The afflicted finds a tightneſs and fullneſs in his cheſt, as is frequent in the beginning of conſumptions. A family of the name of Macdonald, an hereditary race of Machaons, pretend to the cure by glacach, or handling of the part affected, in the ſame manner as the Iriſh Mr. Greatreaks, in the laſt century, cured by ſtroking. The Macdonals touch the part, and mutter certain charms; but, to their credit, never accept a fee on any entreaty.

Common colds are cured by Brochan, or water gruel, ſweetened with honey; or by a doſe of butter and honey melted in ſpirits, and adminiſtered as hot as poſſible.

As I am on this ſubject, I ſhall in this place continue the liſt of natural remedies, which were found efficacious before they began to

Fee the Doctor for his nauſeous draught.

Adult perſons freed themſelves from colds, in the dead of winter, by plunging into the river; immediately going to-bed under a load of cloaths, and ſweating away their complaint.

Warm cow's milk in the morning, or two parts milk and one water, a little treacle and vinegar made into whey, and drank warm, freed the Highlander from an inveterate cough.

The chin-cough was cured by a decoction of apples, and of the mountain aſh, ſweetened with brown ſugar.

Conſumptions, and all the diſorders of the liver, found a ſimple remedy in drinking of butter-milk.

Stale urine and bran made very hot, and applied to the part, freed the rheumatic from his excruciating pains.

Fluxes were cured by the uſe of meadow ſweet, or jelly of bilberry, or a poultice of flour and ſuet; or new churned butter; or ſtrong cream and freſh ſuet boiled, and drank plentifully morning and evening.

Formerly the wild carrot boiled, at preſent the garden carrot, proved a relief in cancerous, or ulcerous caſes. Even the faculty admit the ſalutary effect of the carrot-poultice in ſweetening the intolerable fœtor of the cancer, a property till lately neglected or unknown. How reaſonable would it be therefore, to make trial of theſe other remedies, founded in all probability, on rational obſervation and judicious attention to nature!

Perſons affected with the ſcrophula imagined they found benefit by expoſing the part every day to a ſtream of cold water.

Flowers of daiſies, and narrow and broad leaved plantane, were thought to be remedies for the ophthalmia.

Scabious root, or the bark of aſh tree burnt, was adminiſtered for the tooth-ach.

The water ranunculus is uſed inſtead of canthrades to raiſe bliſters.

But among the uſeful plants, the Corr or Cor-meille * muſt not be omitted, whoſe root dried are the ſupport of the Highlanders in long journies, amidſt the barren hills

* Orobus tuberoſus, wood peaſe. Hudſ. Fl. Ang. 274.

deſtitute of the ſupports of life; and a ſmall quantity, like the alimentary powders, will for a long time repel the attacks of hunger. Infuſed in liquor it is an agreeable beverage, and, like the Nepenthe of the Greeks, exhilirates the mind. From the ſimilitude of ſound in the name, it ſeems to be the ſame with Chara, the root diſcovered by the ſoldiers of Cæſar at the ſiege of Dyrrachium *, which ſteeped in milk was ſuch a relief to the famiſhed army. Or we may reaſonably believe it to have been the Caledonian food deſcribed by Dio †, of which the quantity of a bean would prevent both hunger and thirſt: and this, ſays the hiſtorian, they have ready for all occaſions.

Among the plants of mere rarity, muſt be reckoned the trailing thyme leaved Azalea, and the reclining Sibbaldia. The firſt is found on Crouachan, and on Benmore; the laſt on Benmore.

Mr. John Stuart informed me, that he had diſcovered, in ſome part of Breadalbane, the Betula Nana, or Dwarf Birch. This plant grows in plenty in ſome boggy ground in the canton of Schweitz, where the natives believe it to be the ſpecies with which our Saviour was ſcourged; and from that period it was curſed with a ſtunted growth.

For burns, they boil cream till it becomes oil, and with it anoint the part.

The Itch declines in proportion as cleanlineſs gains ground. It may happen that that diſorder may be ſought in the purlieus of St. Giles's, and other ſeats of filth, poverty, and debauchery, in our great towns.

During the unhappy civil wars of this kingdom in the laſt century, a loathſome and horrible diſtemper, originating from the vices of mankind, made its appearance in the Highlands, and was ſuppoſed to have been communicated firſt by the parliament's garriſon at Inverlochy. It has ſince diffuſed itſelf over moſt parts of the Highlands, and even crept into the Lowlands, ſeeming to have accompliſhed the divine menace, in viſiting the ſins of the father upon the children to the third and fourth generation.

The recital is diſagreeable, but too curious to be ſuppreſſed; and therefore, not to betray the delicate mind into a diſguſting narrative, I throw it into the Appendix, and leave the peruſal to the choice of the reader.

I ſhall now proceed from the diſorders of the body to thoſe of the ſoul; for what elſe are the ſuperſtitions that infect mankind? a few unnoticed before are ſtill preſerved, or have till within a ſmall ſpace been found in the places I have viſited, and which may merit mention, as their exiſtence in a little time may happily be loſt.

After marriage, the bride immediately walks round the church, unattended by the bridegroom. The precaution of looſening every knot about the new-joined pair is ſtrictly obſerved, for fear of the penalty denounced in the former volumes. It muſt be remarked that the cuſtom is obſerved even in France, *nouer l'aiguilletta* being a common phraſe for diſappointments of this nature.

Matrimony is avoided in the month of January, which is called in the Erſe the cold month; but what is more ſingular, the ceremony is avoided even in the enlivening month of May. Perhaps they might have caught this ſuperſtition from the Romans, who had the ſame dread of entering into the nuptial ſtate at that ſeaſon; for the amorous Ovid informs us,

Nec viduæ tædis eadem, nec virginis apta
Tempora, quæ nupſit non diuturna fuit.
Hac quoque de cauſa, ſi te proverbia tangunt,
Menſe malas Maio nubere vulgus ait. Faſti, v. 487.

* Cæſar, de Bel. Civil. lib. iii. † In vita Severi.

No tapers then ſhall burn; for never bride,
Wed in ill ſeaſon, long her bliſs enjoy'd.
If you are fond of prove hs, always ſay,
No laſs proves thrifty, who is wed in May.

After baptiſm, the firſt meat that the company taſtes is crowdie, a mixture of meal and water, or meal and ale thoroughly mixed: of this every perſon takes three ſpoonfulls.

The mother never ſets about any work till ſhe has been kirked. In the church of Scotland there is no ceremony on the occaſion; but the woman, attended by ſome of her neighbours, goes into the church, ſometimes in ſervice-time, but oftener when it is empty; goes out again, ſurrounds it, refreſhes herſelf at ſome public-houſe, and then returns home. Before this ceremony ſhe is looked on as unclean, never is permitted to eat with the family; nor will any one eat of the victuals ſhe has dreſſed.

It has happened that, after baptiſm, the father has placed a baſket filled with bread and cheeſe on the pot-hook that impended over the fire in the middle of the room, which the company ſit around; and the child is thrice handed acroſs the fire, with the deſign to fruſtrate all attempts of evil ſpirits or evil eyes. This originally ſeems to have been deſigned as a purification, and of idolatrous origin, as the Iſraelites made their children paſs through the fire to Moloch. The word uſed for charms in general is colas or knowlege, a proof of the high repute they were once held in. Other charms were ſtyled paiders, a word taken from the *Pater noſter*. A necklace is called padreuchain, becauſe on turning every bead they uſed one of theſe paiders. Other charms again are called toiſgeuls, from the uſe of particular verſes of the goſpel.

The ſuperſtition of making pilgrimages to certain wells or chapels is ſtill preſerved: that to St. Phillan's is much in vogue; and others again to different places. The object is relief from the diſorders mankind labour under. In ſome places the pilgrims only drink of the water; in others they undergo immerſion.

A Highlander, in order to protect himſelf from any harms apprehended from the fairy tribe, will draw round himſelf a circle with a ſapling of the oak. This may be a relique of druidiſm, and only a continuation of the reſpect paid to the tree held in ſuch veneration by the prieſthood of our anceſtors.

They pay great attention to their lucky and unlucky days. The Romans could not be more attentive on ſimilar occaſions; and ſurely the Highlander may be excuſed the ſuperſtition, ſince Auguſtus * could ſay that he never went abroad on the day following the *Nundinæ*, nor began any ſerious undertaking on the *Nonæ*, and that merely to avoid the unlucky omen. The Scottiſh mountaineers eſteem the 14th of May unfortunate, and the day of the week that it has happened to fall on. Thus Thurſday is a black day for the preſent year.

They are alſo very claſſical in obſerving what they firſt meet on the commencement of a journey. They conſider the looks, garb, and character of the firſt perſon they ſee. If he has a good countenance, is decently clad, and has a fair reputation, they rejoice in the omen; if the contrary, they proceed with fears, or return home, and begin their journey a ſecond time.

The beltein, or the rural ſacrifice, on the firſt of May O. S., has been mentioned before. Hallow eve is alſo kept ſacred: as ſoon as it is dark, a perſon ſets fire to a buſh of broom faſtened round a pole, and, attended with a crowd runs about the village. He then flings it down, keeps great quantity of combuſtible matters in it, and makes a great bonfire. A whole tract is thus illuminated at the ſame time, and makes a fine

* Suetonius, vit. Aug. c. 92.

appearance,

appearance. The carrying of the fiery pole appears to be a relique of druidiſm; for, ſays Doctor Borlaſe *, *faces preferre* was eſteemed a ſpecies of paganiſm, forbidden by the Gallic councils, and the *accenſores facularum* were condemned to capital puniſhment, as if they ſacrificed to the devil.

The Highlanders form a ſort of almanack or preſage of the weather of the enſuing year in the following manner: They make obſervation on twelve days, beginning at the laſt of December, and hold as an infallible rule, that whatſoever weather happens on each of thoſe days, the ſame will prove to agree in the correſpondent months. Thus, January is to anſwer to the weather of December the 31ſt; February to that of January 1ſt; and ſo with the reſt. Old people ſtill pay great attention to this augury.

To theſe ſuperſtitions may be added certain cuſtoms now worn out, which were peculiar to this country.

In old times the great Highland families ſent their heir, as ſoon as he was weaned, to ſome wealthy tenant, who educated him in the hardy manner of the country, at his own expence. When the foſter-father reſtored the child to his parents, he always ſent with him a number of cows, proportioned to his abilities, as a mark of the ſenſe he had of the honour done him. A ſtrong attachment ever after ſubſiſted between the two families: the whole family of the foſter-father was received under the protection of the chieftain, and held in the higheſt eſteem.

To this day the greater chieftains are named by their clans from ſome of their anceſtors, eminent for ſtrength, wiſdom, or valour. Thus the Duke of Argyle is ſtyled Mac-chailean mhoir, the ſon of the great Colin. Lord Breadalbane, Mac-chailean mhic Dhonachi, the ſon of Colin, ſon of Duncan. The head of the family of Dunſtaffage, Mac-Innais an Duin, or the ſon of Angus of the hill.

Moſt of the old names of the Highlanders were derived from ſome perſonal property. Thus Donald or Don-ſhuil ſignifies brown eye; Fin-lay, white head; Dun-can, brown head; Colin, or Co-aluin, beautiful; and Gorm-la, a blue eye.

The old Highlanders were ſo remarkable for their hoſpitality that their doors were always left open, as if it were to invite the hungry travellers to walk in and partake of their meals; but if two croſs ſticks were ſeen at the door, it was a ſign that the family was at dinner, and did not deſire more gueſts. In this caſe the churl was held in the higheſt contempt; nor would the moſt preſſing neceſſity induce the paſſenger to turn in. Great hoſpitality is ſtill preſerved through all parts of the country to the ſtranger, whoſe character or recommendations claim the moſt diſtant pretenſions. But this virtue muſt ceaſe, or at beſt leſſen, in proportion as the inundation of travellers increaſes: a quick ſucceſſion of new gueſts will be found to be a trouble and an expence unſupportable; but they will have this conſolation, that good inns will be the conſequence even of a partial ſubverſion of the hoſpitable ſyſtem.

Strict fidelity is another diſtinguiſhing character of the Highlanders. Two inſtances, taken from diſtant periods, will be ſufficient proofs of the high degree in which they poſſeſs this ſhining virtue. In the reign of James V., when the Clan chattan had raiſed a dangerous inſurrection, attended with all the barbarities uſual in thoſe days, the Earl of Murray raiſed his people, ſuppreſſed the inſurgents, and ordered two hundred of the principal priſoners to execution. As they were led one by one to the gallows, the Earl offered them a pardon in caſe they would diſcover the lurking place of their chieftain; but they unanimouſly told him, that were they acquainted with it, no ſort of puniſhment ſhould ever induce them to be guilty of a breach of truſt to their leader †.

* Antiq. Cornwall, 136. † Leſly de origine, moribus, et rebus geſtis Scotorum, 405.

The

The other example is taken from more recent and mercenary days. In the year 1746, when the young pretender preferred the preſervation of an unhappy life by an inglorious flight, to the honour of falling heroically with his faithful followers in the field of Culloden, he for five months led the life of a fugitive, amidſt a numerous and various ſet of mountaineers. He truſted his perſon often to the loweſt and moſt diſſolute of the people; to men pinched with poverty, or accuſtomed to rapine; yet neither the fear of puniſhment for aſſiſting the wretched wanderer, nor the dazzling allurement of the reward of thirty thouſand pounds, could ever prevail on any one to violate the laws of hoſpitality, or be guilty of a breach of truſt. They extricated him out of every difficulty; they completed his deliverance, preſerving his life for mortifications more afflicting than the dreadful hardſhips he ſuſtained during his long flight.

Soon after entering the pariſh of Mouline, leave on the right Edradour. At this place, on the top of a ſteep den, are the remains of a circular building, called the Black caſtle, about ſixty feet diameter within ſide, and the walls about eight feet thick. It is ſuppoſed to have been inhabited by an Engliſh baron who married a Scots heireſs in the reign of Edward I. There is another about a mile weſt from the village of Mouline, near Balyou'an, and a third on an eminence ſouth of the former. One of theſe anſwers to another ſimilar at Killichange, in the pariſh of Logierait. Some conjecture theſe round buildings to have been intended for making ſignals with fires in caſe of invaſions; others think them to have been Tigh Eaſky, or a ſtorehouſe for the concealment of valuable effects in caſe of ſudden inroads. The firſt is a very probable opinion, as I can trace, approaching towards the weſt ſea, a chain of theſe edifices, one within ſight of the next, for a very conſiderable way. It is not unlikely, if ſearch was made, but that they may even extend to the eaſt ſea, ſo as to form a ſeries of beacons croſs this part of the kingdom.

My worthy fellow-voyager, Mr. Stuart, has, from remarks on ſeveral in the neighbourhood of Killin, enabled me to trace them for ſeveral miles. To begin with the moſt eaſtern, next to thoſe I have mentioned, there is one on the hill of Drummin, oppoſite to Taymouth, on the ſide of the vale; another lies within view, above the church of Fortingal: on the hill Druim-an-timhoir is a third, oppoſite to Alt-mhuic, eaſt of Miggerny: one under the houſe of Caſhly, called Caſtal-mhic-neil; and another, about half a mile weſt, of the name of Caſtal-a-chon-bhaican, a crooked ſtone called Con-bhacan, being erected about two hundred feet eaſt from it, and ſo named, from a tradition that the Nimrods of old times tied their dogs to it with a leathern thong, when they returned from the chace. The figure of this building differs from the others, being oval*: the greateſt length within the wall is ſeventy-one feet; the breadth forty; the thickneſs at the ſides twelve feet, at the ends only eight. The door at the eaſt end low and narrow, covered with a flag.

But the moſt entire is that ſtyled Caſtal-an dui, lying at the foot of the hill Grianan, on the farm of Caſhly, three miles weſt from Miggerny. On the north-weſt ſide is a ſtone twenty-nine feet long, and nine thick, which ſupplies part of the building on the outſide. The form of this building is a circle: the thickneſs from eleven to twelve feet; and within the place where the great ſtone ſtands, is an additional ſtrength of wall, about eight feet thick. The moſt complete place is nine feet and a half high: the diameter within the wall is forty-five feet. The greateſt part of the ſtones uſed in this edifice are from three to ſix feet long, and from one and a half to three feet thick.

* The Faghs na ain eighe, or the work of one night, engraved book iii. tab. viii. of Mr. Wright's Louthiana, is ſimilar to this.

About three hundred yards weſt from this is another, called Caſtal-an-Deirg. A mile farther weſt is another, of the name of Fiam-nam-bòinean; and laſtly, within ſight of this, five miles diſtant, on the ſide of a hill called Ben-chaſtal, is one more, the moſt weſterly of any we have yet had intelligence of. Moſt, if not all of theſe, lie in Glen-Lion. The tradition of the inhabitants reſpecting them is included in theſe lines:

Dà chaiſteal-deug aig Feann
Ann an crom-ghleann nar clach.

That is, "Fingal, the king of heroes, had twelve towers in the winding valley of the grey-headed ſtones."

I muſt mention two others, that are out of the line of theſe, yet might be ſubſervient to their uſe. One lies on the north ſide of Loch-Tay, about five miles eaſt of Killin, above the public road. The other called Caiſteal Baraora, on the ſouth ſide, about a quarter of a mile from the lake, and a meaſured mile eaſt of Achmore, the ſeat of Mr. Campbel, of Achalader.

On the top of a great eminence, a furlong from this, are the remains of a vaſt incloſure, a ſtrong hold, of the ſame nature with that I ſaw in Glen-elg *, to which the inhabitants might drive their cattle in time of invaſion, on the ſignals given from the round towers. The form tends to an oval; the greateſt length is three hundred and ſixty feet; the breadth one hundred and twenty. No part of the wall is entire, but the ſtones that formed it lie in ruins on the ground to the breadth of fifteen feet. Within, near the eaſt end, is the foundation of a rectangular building, thirty-eight feet long, ten broad. This poſt commands a vaſt view of the weſt end of Breadalbane, almoſt to the head of the vallies of Glen-Dochart and Glen-Lochy; and at a very ſmall diſtance from it is ſeen the hill of Drummin, from whoſe round tower the ſignal might eaſily be received.

The round edifices of this internal part of Scotland, and thoſe of the coaſt and of the iſlands, ſeem to have been erected for the ſame purpoſe, but probably by different architects. The former are the labours of much leſs ſkilful workmen; the ſtones more rude, the facings leſs exact and elegant, but not inferior to the manner now in uſe in the common dry walled houſes of the country.

I cannot but think that all theſe buildings were originally conſtructed by the natives; and that thoſe ſo frequent in the iſlands, and of ſuch ſuperior workmanſhip, might have been rebuilt by the Danes and Norwegians, on the ſame model, but more artificially than thoſe they found on the ſpot. From all the enquiries I have made among the natives of Scandinavia, I do not learn that any ſuch buildings are known there, a ſingle inſtance excepted on the Sualeſberg †, a mountain half a Norwegian league diſtant from Drontheim. If no more are diſcovered, it is probable that the invaders did not bring this mode of building with them. But they might have conſidered the uſe and conveniency of theſe ſtructures, and adopted the plan, making ſuch improvements as appeared to them neceſſary. Thus, in ſome they formed walls, with galleries within; and in others, erected ſmall buildings in the areas ‡, to protect them from the inclemency of the weather; for being in an enemy's country, the Danes were obliged to uſe them as little garriſons: on the contrary, the natives never might conſider them in any other

* Voyage to the Hebrides, p. 336.—p. 261 of this volume.

† The building alluded to was the work of King Suerre, who died in 1202, about a hundred and four years after theſe iſles were made ſubject to Norway by Magnus the Barefooted. Suerre might therefore have taken the model of this ſingle tower from the Hebrides.

‡ Vide the Voyage to the Hebrides, p. 219. 292, 358.—p. 265 of this volume.

light than as ſhort and temporary retreats from an invading enemy. It is alſo pretty certain, that the Danes either never reached ſome of the places where we now ſee theſe buildings, or at leaſt never made any more than a ſhort inroad. On the other hand, they poſſeſſed the iſlands and ſome of the coaſts for a long ſeries of years, and had ample time to fo m any improvements that were agreeable to them.

A few other antiquities are alſo found in this pariſh. On a plain below Dirnanean in Strath-Ardle, is a circular mount, compoſed of ſmall round ſtones, mixed with earth, coated with turf, on whoſe ſummit is an erect four-ſided ſtone, of a conſiderable ſize. This ſeems a ſepulchral memorial of ſome perſon of rank, whoſe urn is probably beneath. Another ſtone of the ſame kind is alſo to be ſeen at ſome diſtance from it, at the edge of the river.

At the eaſt end of the ſame plain is the appearance of a grave, ſixteen feet long, with a large ſtone at each end. In the language of the country this is ſtyled the grave of high blood, from a tradition that a Daniſh prince was ſlain and interred here. It is ſuſpected that a ſkirmiſh might have been fought here, and the ſlain in general buried in this place.

Of caſtles of a more modern date, this pariſh boaſts only one, in the hollow of Mouline, of a ſquare form, built with bad whin ſtone, cemented with hot lime, ſo ſtrong as ſcarcely to be broken. Two round towers yet remain, and a tranſverſe wall. The veſtige of the ditch is ſtill to be traced. The inhabitants aſcribe the building to one of the Cummins; but Sir James Balfour *, with more certainty, gives it to Thomas of Galloway, Earl of Athol, and acquaints us that it was the reſidence of the ancient Earls.

Proceed on my way; and, after a ſhort ride through a barren and dreary tract, am again enraptured with the charms of Faſkally, which appears like fairy ground, amidſt the wild environs of craggy mountains, ſkirted with woods; it is ſeated in a beautiful meadow, on one ſide bordered with woods, on the other bounded by the Tumel, rival in ſize to the Tay, which at a ſmall diſtance appears again guſhing from between the wooded rocks, and tumbling down a precipice of great height, to water theſe delicious ſcenes.

Salmons annually force their paſſage even up this furious cataract, and are taken here in a moſt artleſs manner: a hamper, faſtened to a wicker-rope, pinned into a cleft of the rock by a ſtick, is flung into the ſtream: now and then a fiſh, in the fall from its effort to get up, drops into this little ware. It is not to be ſuppoſed that the owner can enrich himſelf by the capture: in fact, the chance of his good fortune is hired out at the annual rent of one pound fourteen ſhillings.

At other times the fiſher flings into the ſtream below a crow-foot, or caltrop, faſtened to a long rope. On this inſtrument the ſalmons often transfix themſelves, and are drawn up to land. Another method, of much riſque to the adventurer, is at times practiſed. A perſon ſeats himſelf on the brink of the precipice, above the cataracts, and fixes one foot in the nooſe of a wicker-cord: here he expects the leap of a ſalmon, armed with a ſpear: the moment the fiſh riſes, he darts his weapon at the hazard of falling into the water by his own effort, or the ſtruggle of his prey.

A little to the eaſt of this fall the Garrie unites itſelf with the Tumel, a river that riſes from a lake thirteen computed miles above Blair. The noted paſs of Killicrankie is formed by the hills that impend over it on each ſide; the waters of the Garrie ruſhing beneath in a deep, darkſome, and horrible channel; in the laſt century a paſs of much danger and difficulty, a path hanging over a tremendous precipice, threatening

* MS.

deſtruction to the leaſt falſe ſtep of the traveller; at preſent a fine road, formed by the ſoldiery lent by government, and encouraged by ſixpence per day added to the pay, gives an eaſy acceſs to the remoter Highlands. A fine arch over the Garrie joins the once impervious ſides.

Near the north end of this paſs, in its unimproved and arduous ſtate, on an open ſpace, was fought the celebrated battle of Killicrankie; when the gallant Viſcount Dundee fell in the moment of victory, and with him all the hopes of the abdicating monarch. The enemies of this illuſtrious hero made his eulogy: Mackay, the defeated general, in the courſe of his flight, pronouncing the death of his antagoniſt: "Was Dundee alive," ſays he, "my retreat would not have been thus uninterrupted." His body was interred in the church of Blair. His glory required no inſcription to perpetuate it; yet the elegance of his epitaph, compoſed by Doctor Archibald Pitcairn, merits repetition, doing equal honour to the hero and poet:

Ultime Scotorum, potuit quo ſoſpite ſolo
Libertas patriæ ſalva fuiſſe tuæ.
Te moriente novos accepit Scotia cives:
Accepitque novos de moriente Deos.
Illa tibi ſupereſſe negat, tu non potes illi,
Ergo Caledoniæ nomen inane vale.
Tuque vale gentis priſcæ fortiſſime ductor,
Optime Scotorum atque ultime, Grame, vale.

O laſt and beſt of Scots! who didſt maintain
Thy country's freedom from a foreign reign;
New people fill the land, now they are gone;
New gods the temples, and new kings the throne:
Scotland and thou did each in other live,
Thou could'ſt not her, nor cou'd ſhe thee ſurvive;
Farewel, thou, living, that didſt ſupport the ſtate,
And cou'dſt not fall, but by thy country's fate. DRYDEN.

Auguſt 21. Continue my ride to Athol-houſe, in the Blair of Athol, ſeated on an eminence above a plain watered by the Garrie; a moſt outrageous ſtream, whoſe ravages have greatly deformed the valley by the vaſt beds of gravel it has left behind.

The houſe or caſtle is of uncertain antiquity: the oldeſt part is called Cummin's tower, being ſuppoſed to have been built by John, commonly called de Strathbogy, who enjoyed the title of Athol in right of his wife. It became the principal ſeat of his ſucceſſors. In 1644 the Marquis of Montroſe poſſeſſed himſelf of it, and was joined by a large body of the Athol Highlanders, to whoſe bravery he was indebted for the victory at Tibbirmoor. In the troubles of 1653, the place was taken by ſtorm by Colonel Daniel *, an officer of Cromwell, who, unable to remove a magazine of proviſion lodged there, deſtroyed it by powder. In 1689, it occaſioned one of the greateſt events of the time, being the cauſe that brought on the celebrated battle of Killicrankie. An officer belonging to Viſcount Dundee flung himſelf into it, and refuſing to deliver it to Lord Murray, ſon to the Marquis of Athol, was by him threatened with a ſiege. His lordſhip, to effect the reduction, aſſembled a body of forces and marched towards the place. Dundee knew the importance of preſerving this paſs, and the communications with the Highland clans, in whom he had the greateſt confidence †. With his uſual expedition he joined the garriſon; and in a few days after concluded his glorious life with the well-known defeat of the royal forces under Mackay.

* Whitelock, 582. † Balcarras's Memoirs, 99.

The

The laſt ſiege it experienced was in 1746, when it was gallantly defended by Sir Andrew Agnew againſt the rebels, who retired from before it a few weeks preceding the battle of Culloden. As ſoon as peace was eſtabliſhed, a conſiderable part of that fortreſs was reduced in height, and the inſide moſt magnificently furniſhed.

The views in front of the houſe are planted with ſo much form, as to be far from pleaſing, but the pictureſque walks among the rocks on the other ſide cannot fail to attract the admiration of every traveller of taſte. The late Noble owner, with great judgment, but with no leſs difficulty, cut, or rather blaſted out, walks along the vaſt rocks and precipices that bound the rivers Banovy and Tilt. The waters are violent, and form in various places caſcades of great beauty. Pines and trees of ſeveral ſpecies wave ſolemnly over the head, and darken the romantic ſcene. The place appeared to great advantage: for the Highlands, as well as other beauties, have their good and their bad days. The glen, that in 1769 I thought deficient in water, now by reaſon of the rains, looked to great advantage, and finiſhed finely the rich ſcenery of rock and wood.

The York caſcade, a mile from the houſe, merits a viſit. It firſt appears tumbling amidſt the trees, at the head of a ſmall glen. The waters are ſoon joined by thoſe of another that dart from the ſide. Theſe united waters fall into a deep chaſm, appear again, and, after forming four more cataracts, are loſt in the Tilt, which likewiſe diſappears, having for a conſiderable ſpace excavated the rock we ſtood on; running inviſible, with a roaring torrent, before it emerges to day.

It is but of late that the North Britons became ſenſible of the beauties of their country; but their ſearch is at preſent amply rewarded. Very lately a cataract of uncommon height was diſcovered on the Bruer, a large ſtream about two miles north from this place. It is divided into five falls, viſible at once, and in a line with each other: the four uppermoſt form together a fall of a hundred feet; the fifth alone is nearly the ſame height; ſo that when the whole appear in front, in high floods, they ſeem one ſheet of near two hundred feet: a ſight ſcarcely to be paralleled in Europe.

Trees of all kinds proſper here greatly: larches of twenty years growth yield plank of the breadth of fifteen inches. The late Duke annually leſſened the nakedneſs of the hills, and extended his plantations far and wide. His attention to the culture of rhubarb muſt not paſs unnoticed: for his benevolent deſign of rendering common and cheap this uſeful medicine, is bleſt with the utmoſt ſucceſs. The roots which he had cultivated in the light ſoils, ſimilar to thoſe of the Tartarian deſerts, the native place, increaſe to a vaſt ſize: ſome when freſh having been found to weigh fifty pounds, and to be equal in ſmell, taſte, and effect to thoſe we import at an enormous expence to our country. On being dried, they ſhrink to one quarter of their original weight. There is reaſon to ſuppoſe that the Scotch rhubarb may be ſuperior in virtue to the foreign, the laſt being gathered in all ſeaſons, as the Mongall hunters chance to paſs by. They draw up the roots indiſcriminately, pierce them at one end, and ſling them on their belts, and then leave them to dry in their tents without further care.

Aug. 22. Leave Athol houſe. Return by Faſkally along the great road to the junction of the Tumel with the Tay. Nature hath formed, on each ſide of the vale, multitude of terraſſes, ſome with graſſy ſide, others wooded. Art hath contributed to give this road an uncommon magnificence: ſuch parts, which want cloathing are planted not only with the uſual trees, but with flowering ſhrubs; and the ſides of the way are ſodded in the neateſt manner. In a little time the whole way from Dalnacardoch to Perth, near forty-five miles, will appear like a garden; if our ſiſter Peg goes on at this rate, I wiſh that, from a confeſſed ſlattern, ſhe does not become downright finical.

On approaching Dunkeld, the vale becomes very narrow: at laſt leaves only ſpace for the road and the river, which runs between hills covered with hanging woods. The town of Dunkeld is ſeated on the north ſide of the Tay; is ſuppoſed to take its name from the word Dun a mount, and Gael the old inhabitants, or Caledonians, and to have been the *Caſtrum Caledoniæ*, and the *Oppidum Caledoniorum* of the old writers *. At preſent I could not hear of any veſtiges of Roman antiquity. The town is ſmall, has a ſhare of the linen manufacture, and is much frequented in ſummer by invalids, who reſort here for the benefit of drinking goats' milk and whey.

This place in very early days became the ſeat of religion. Conſtantine III. king of the Picts, at the inſtance of Adamnanus is ſaid to have founded here a monaſtery of Culdees, in honour of St. Columba, about the year 729: theſe religious had wives according to the cuſtom of the eaſtern church, only they were prohibited from cohabiting *dum viciſſim adminiſtrarunt*. About 1127 that pious prince David I. converted it into a cathedral, diſplaced the Culdees, and made Gregory their abbot, the firſt biſhop, who obtained from Pope Alexander III. ample protection and confirmation †. The revenue at the Reformation was 1505l. 10s. 4d. Scots, beſides a large contribution of different ſorts of grain ‡.

The preſent church was built by Robert Arden, the 19th biſhop, who was interred in it, about the year 1436 §. Except the choir, which ſerves as the pariſh church, the reſt exhibits a fine ruin, amid the ſolemn ſcene of rocks and woods. The extent within is 120 feet by 60. The body is ſupported by two rows of round pillars, with ſquared capitals. The arches Gothic.

In the veſtry-room is a large monument of the Marquis of Athol, who died in 1703. It is hung with the arms of all the numerous connections of this illuſtrious houſe, which, by its great anceſtor Sir James Stuart, called the Black Knight of Lorn, and firſt Earl of Athol of the preſent family, may boaſt of being related to every crowned head in Europe, excepting the Grand Segnior.

In the body of the church is a tomb with the recumbent effigies in armour of Alexander Stuart, Earl of Buchan, third ſon of Robert II. by Elizabeth More; a perſon of moſt uncommon impiety ‖; and for his cruelty juſtly ſtyled the Wolf of Badenoch. Yet his epitaph, when entire, ran thus:

"Hîc jacet bonæ memoriæ, Alexander Seneſcallus comes de Buchan et dominus de Badenoch, qui obiit 24 Novemb. 1394."

The cathedral was demoliſhed in 1559: the monuments were deſtroyed in 1698, by the garriſon that was placed there at that time. I looked in vain for the tomb of Marjory Scot, who died at Dunkeld, January 6th, 1728. Her epitaph was compoſed by Alexander Pennicuik, and is ſaid to have been inſcribed in memory of her longevity. It thus addreſſes the reader:

Stop, paſſenger, until my life you read,
The living may get knowledge from the dead.
Five times five years I liv'd a virgin life;
Five times five years I liv'd a happy wife;
Ten times five years I liv'd a widow chaſte;
Now wearied of this mortal life I reſt.
Betwixt my cradle and my grave were ſeen
Eight mighty kings of Scotland and a queen.

* Boethius, lib. ix. p. 167. Buchanan, lib. ii. c. 22. † Keith, 46.
‡ Maitland, Hiſt. Scot. i. 244. § Monteith's Epitaphs, 229.
‖ 4th Edit. Tour Scot. 297.

Four

Four times five years a commonwealth I ſaw,
Ten times the ſubjects riſe againſt the law;
Thrice did I ſee old prelacy pull'd down,
And thrice the cloak was humbled by the gown.
An end of Stuart's race I ſaw, nay more,
I ſaw my country ſold for Engliſh ore.
Such deſolations in my time have been;
I have an end of all perfection ſeen.

The great ornament of this place is the Duke of Athol's extenſive improvements, and magnificent plantations, bounded by crags with ſummits of a tremendous height. The gardens extend along the ſide of the river, and command from different parts the moſt beautiful and pictureſque views of wild and gloomy nature that can be conceived.

Aſcend the hill, and from a ſouthern brow have a view of a chain of ſmall lakes, on whoſe banks is Leagh Wood, an eſtate granted by James III. to John Stuart, Earl of Athol, as a reward for his victory over the great Macdonald of the iſles.

Return towards the north, along an extenſive flat, bounded on the right by vaſt and precipitous crags. On this plain is planted abundance of rhubarb, by way of trial whether it will ſucceed as well in theſe wild tracts as in the manured ſoils. Walk through a narrow paſs, bounded by great rocks. One retains the name of the King's ſeat *, having been the place where the Scottiſh monarchs placed themſelves, in order to direct their ſhafts with advantage at the flying deer driven that way for their amuſement. A chace of this kind had very nearly prevented the future miſeries of the unhappy Mary Stuart. The ſtory is well told by William Barclay, in his treatiſe *contra Monarchomachos:* it gives a lively picture of the ancient manner of hunting; and, on that account, will perhaps be acceptable to the reader in an Engliſh dreſs.

"I once had a ſight of a very extraordinary ſort, which convinced me of what I have ſaid. In the year 1563, the Earl of Athol, a prince of the blood royal, had, with much trouble and vaſt expence, a hunting-match for the entertainment of our moſt illuſtrious and moſt gracious Queen. Our people call this a royal hunting. I was then a young man, and was preſent on that occaſion: two thouſand Highlanders, or wild Scotch, as you call them here, were employed to drive to the hunting ground all the deer from the woods and hills of Atholl, Badenoch, Marr, Murray, and the countries about. As theſe Highlanders uſe a light dreſs, and are very ſwift of foot, they went up and down ſo nimbly, that in leſs than two months time they brought together two thouſand red deer, beſides roes and fallow deer. The Queen, the great men, and a number of others, were in a glen when all theſe deer were brought before them; believe me, the whole body moved forward in ſomething like battle order. This ſight ſtill ſtrikes me, and ever will ſtrike me; for they had a leader whom they followed cloſe wherever he moved.

"This leader was a very fine ſtag with a very high head: this ſight delighted the Queen very much, but ſhe ſoon had cauſe for fear; upon the Earl's (who had been from his early days accuſtomed to ſuch ſights) addreſſing her thus, 'Do you obſerve that ſtag who is foremoſt of the herd, there is danger from that ſtag, for if either fear or rage ſhould force him from the ridge of that hill, let every one look to himſelf, for none of us will be out of the way of harm; for the reſt will follow this one, and having thrown us under foot, they will open a paſſage to this hill behind us.' What happened a mo-

* By miſtake the view of this place, in the firſt and ſecond edit. of the Tour, is called the King's ſeat, near Blair.

ment

ment after confirmed this opinion: for the Queen ordered one of the beſt dogs to be let looſe on one of the deer; this the dog purſues, the leading ſtag frighted, he flies by the ſame way he had come there, the reſt ruſh after him and break out where the thickeſt body of the Highlanders was; they had nothing for it but to throw themſelves flat on the heath, and to allow the deer to paſs over them. It was told the Queen that ſeveral of the Highlanders had been wounded, and that two or three had been killed outright; and that the whole body had got off, had not the Highlanders, by their ſkill in hunting, fallen upon a ſtratagem to cut off the rear from the main body. It was of thoſe that had been ſeparated that the Queen's dogs and thoſe of the nobility made ſlaughter. There were killed that day 360 deer, with five wolves, and ſome roes."

From the ſummit of the King's ſeat is a beautiful proſpect to the north of Strath-Tay; and to the ſouth, a ſtill finer one of the winding of the river, through a tract enriched with corn-fields, and varied with frequent woods; and, at a diſtance, the celebrated wood of Birnum, and hill of Dunſinane.

On deſcending into the gardens, viſit the houſe, or rather villa, belonging to the Duke of Athol; ſmall, but furniſhed with peculiar elegance; the windows are finely painted by Mr. Singleton, an eleve of the houſe, whoſe performances do him much credit.

Croſs the Tay, to viſit the improvements on the banks of the great torrent Bran, which ruſhes impetuouſly over its rugged bottom. All this part is a mixture of cultivation, with vaſt rocks ſpringing out of the ground, among which are conducted variety of walks, bordered with flowers and flowering ſhrubs, and adorned with numbers of little buildings, in the ſtyle of the oriental gardens.

Continue my ride on the weſt ſide of the Tay, and ſoon quit this auguſt entrance into the Scottiſh Alps. The mountains gradually ſink, the plain expands, and agriculture increaſes. Arrive in the plain of Stormont, a part of Strathmore, or the great plain, being the moſt extenſive of any in North Britain, bounded on the north by the Grampian hills, on the ſouth by thoſe of Ochil, and of Seidlow, and on the eaſt by the ſea; ſtretching at one extremity within a ſmall diſtance of Sterling, at the other to Stonehive in the Merns, but diſtinguiſhed in different places by different names.

Paſs by a neat ſettlement of weavers, called, from the inhabitants, Spittlefields. This country is very populous, full of ſpinners, and weavers of buckrams and coarſe cloths or ſtentings; of which twelve millions of yards are annually exported from Perth. Much flax is raiſed here, and the country is full of corn, but not ſufficient to ſupply the numerous inhabitants. Late at night reach Inch-tuthel, the modern Delvin, the ſeat of John Mackenzie * Eſq. where I found a continuation of Highland hoſpitality.

The ſituation of this houſe is of ſtrange ſingularity; on a flat of a hundred and fifty-four Scotch acres †, regularly ſteep on every ſide, and in every part of equal height; that is to ſay, about ſixty feet above the great plain of Stormont, which it ſtands on.

* Mr. Mackenzie's father, who was a good antiquary, held this to have been part of the land granted by Kenneth to the gallant Hay, the hero of the battle of Loncarty, whoſe deſcendants poſſeſſed it four or five centuries.

† The difference between the meaſures of land in Scotland and thoſe uſed in England, is in proportion to the Scots fall of ſix Scots ells length and the Engliſh perch, which by ſtatute is in length five yards and a half, whereby the acres ſtand thus: one Scots acre is, one acre one rood and one perch Engliſh; 100 Scots are 125 acres 2 roods 33 perches: ſo that the proportion is nearly as four is to five. It is to be obſerved, that there is no ſtatute for the Scots chain, as there is for the Engliſh; only a very old cuſtom, which ſeems to have been brought from the Paris Royal Arpent, which is nearly the ſame with that uſed at preſent in Scotland, and called the Scots acre.

The

The figure is alſo remarkable, and much better to be expreſſed by an engraving than by any deſcription of mine.

Two nations took advantage of this natural ſtrength, and ſituated themſelves on it. The Picts, the long poſſeſſors of theſe eaſtern parts of the kingdom, in all probability had here an oppidum, or town, ſuch as uncivilized people inhabited in early times; often in the midſt of woods, and fortified all round with a dike. Here we find the veſtiges of ſuch a defence, a mound of ſtones and earth running along the margin of the ſteep, in many places entire, in others, time or accident hath rendered it leſs viſible, or hath totally deſtroyed it. The ſtones were not found on the ſpot, but were brought from a place two miles diſtant, where quarries of the ſame kind are ſtill in uſe.

Another dike croſſes the ground, from margin to margin, in the place it begins to grow narrow. This ſeems intended as the firſt defence againſt an enemy, ſhould the inhabitants fail in defending their outworks, and be obliged to quit their ſtation and retire to a ſtronger part. Near the extremity is what I ſhould name their citadel; for a ſmall portion of the end is cut off from the reſt by five great dikes, and as many deep foſſes, and within that is the ſtrong hold, impregnable againſt the neighbouring nations.

This place had alſo another ſecurity which time hath diverted from them: the river Tay once entirely environed the place, and formed it into an iſland, as the name in the antient language, which it ſtill retains, imports; that of Inch-tuthel, or the iſle of Tuthel. The river at preſent runs on one ſide only; but there are plain marks on the north in particular, not only of a channel, but of ſome pieces of water, oblong, narrow, and pointing in the direction the Tay had taken, before it had ceaſed to inſulate this piece of ground. I cannot aſcertain the period when its waters confined themſelves to one bed; but am informed that a grant ſtill exiſts from one of the James's of a right of fiſhing in the river, at Caput-mac-Athol, eaſt of the place.

It is not to be imagined that there can be any traces of the habitations of a people who dwelt in the moſt periſhable hovels: but as the moſt barbarous nations paid more attention to the remains of the dead than to the conveniency of the living, they formed, either for the protection of the reliques of their chieftains from inſults of man, or ſavage beaſt, or for ſepulchral memorials, mounts of different ſizes. Ancient Greece and ancient Latium concurred in the ſame practice with the natives of this iſland. Patroclus among the Greeks, and Hector among the Trojans, received but the ſame funeral honours with our Caledonian heroes, and the aſhes of Dercennus * the Laurentine monarch had the ſame ſimple protection. The urn and pall of the Trojan warrior might perhaps be more ſuperb than thoſe of a Britiſh leader: the riſing monument of each had the common materials from our mother earth:

> The ſnowy bones his friends and brothers place,
> With tears collected, in a golden vaſe;
> The golden vaſe in purple palls they rolled,
> Of ſofteſt texture, and inwrought with gold.
> Laſt o'er the urn the ſacred earth they ſpread,
> And rais'd a tomb memorial of the dead †.

Or, as it is more ſtrongly expreſſed by the ſame elegant tranſlator, in the account of the funeral of Patroclus:

> High in the midſt they heap the ſwelling bed
> Of riſing earth, memorial of the dead ‡.

* Æneid, lib. xi. line 849. † Pope's Homer's Iliad, book xxiv. line 1003.
‡ The ſame, book xxiii. line 319.

Monuments of this kind are very frequent over the face of this plain: the tumuli are round, not greatly elevated, and at their baſis ſurrounded with a foſs. Many bones have been found in ſome of theſe barrows, neither lodged in ſtone cheſts nor depoſited in urns.

The Romans, in their courſe along this part of Britain, did not neglect ſo fine a ſituation for a ſtation. Notwithſtanding the great change made by incloſures, by plantation, and by agriculture, there are ſtill veſtiges of one ſtation five hundred yards ſquare. The ſide next to Delvin houſe is barely to be traced: and part of another borders on the margin of the bank. There is likewiſe a ſmall ſquare redoubt near the edge, facing the Eaſt-inch in the Tay, which covered the ſtation on that ſide.

The firſt was once incloſed with a wall fourteen feet thick, whoſe foundations are remembered by two farmers of the name of Stertan, aged about ſeventy; who had received from their father and grandfather frequent accounts of aſhes, cinders, brick, iron, utenſils, weapons, and large pieces of lead, having been frequently found on the ſpot in the courſe of ploughing *: and to the weſt of this ſtation, about thirty years ago, were diſcovered the veſtiges of a large building, the whole ground being filled with fragments of brick and mortar. A rectangular hollow made of brick is ſtill entire: it is about ten or twelve feet long, three or four feet wide, and five or ſix feet deep. Boethius calls this place the Tulina of the Picts; and adds, that in their time, it was a moſt populous city; but was deſerted and burnt by them on the approach of the Romans under Agricola. He alſo informs us, that it bore the name of Inch-tuthel in his days †. The materials from which this hiſtorian took the early part of his work are unknown to us, any further than what we learn from himſelf, that they were records ſent to him in 1525 from Jona; but by whom compiled, remains undiſcovered. I do not doubt his aſſertion; nor do I doubt but that ſome truths collected from traditions may be ſcattered amidſt the innumerable legendary tales, ſo abundant in his firſt books. This I would wiſh to place among the former, as the actual veſtiges of two nations are ſtill to be traced on the ſpot. I would alſo call it the Orrea of the Romans, which the learned Stukely ſuppoſes to have been Perth, notwithſtanding he places it in his map ‡ north-eaſt of the Tay, and on the very ſpot where the preſent Delvin ſtands.

Aug. 24. Leave Delvin. Croſs the Tay, at the ferry of Caputh. Paſs over a ſhort tract of barren country. On the banks of a ſmall rill are veſtiges of an encampment, as is ſuppoſed, of the Danes, and to have been called from thoſe invaders Gally Burn, or the burn of the ſtrangers. A little farther, in a very fertile improved country, is Loncarty, celebrated for the ſignal victory obtained by the Scots, under Kenneth III §, over the Danes, by means of the gallant peaſant Hay, and his two ſons, who, with no other weapons than yokes which they ſnatched from their oxen then at plough, firſt put a ſtop to the flight of their countrymen, and afterwards led them on to conqueſt. Theſe ſpirited lines are a perfect picture of the action:

Quo ruitis, cives? Heia! hoſti obvertite vultus!
Non pudet infami vertere terga fugâ?
Hoſtis ego vobis; aut ferrum vertite in hoſtem.
Dixit, et armatus dux præit ipſe jugo.
Quâ, quâ ibat vaſtum condenſa per agmina Danûm
Dat ſtragem. Hinc omnis conſequiturque fuga.

* By letter from the Rev. Mr. Biſſet, miniſter of Caputh.
† Hiſt. Scotiæ, lib. iv. p. 64.
‡ In his account of Richard of Cirenceſter.
§ Who began his reign in 976.

Servavit

Servavit cives. Victorem reppulit hoſtem.
Unus cum natis agminis inſtar erat.
Hic Decios agnoſce tuos magnæ æmula Romæ,
Aut prior hac; aut te his Scotiæ major adhuc *.

The noble families of Hay derive their deſcent from this ruſtic hero, and, in memory of the action, bear for their arms the inſtrument of their victory, with the alluſive motto of *jub jugo*. Tradition relates, that the monarch gave this deliverer of his country, in reward, as much land as a grey-hound would run over in a certain time, or a falcon would ſurround in its flight: and the ſtory ſays that he choſe the laſt. There is ſomething heroic in this tale: but after all the truth is, the family may be derived from the ancient ſtock of De la Haye of Norman origin.

Over this tract are ſcattered numbers of Tumuli, in which are frequently found bones and entire ſkeletons, ſometimes lodged in rude coffins, formed of ſtones, diſpoſed in that form; at other times depoſited only in the earth of the barrow. In one place is an upright ſtone, ſuppoſed to have been laid over the place of ſepulture of the Daniſh leader. The preſent names of two places on this plain certainly allude to the action and to the vanquiſhed enemy. "Turn again Hillock" points out the place where the Scots rallied, and a ſpot near eight Tumuli, called Danemerk, may deſign the place of greateſt ſlaughter.

Continue my ride through a fine plain, rich in corn; the crops of wheat excellent. The noble Tay winds boldly on the left; the eaſtern borders are decorated with the woods of Scone. The fine bridge now completed, the city of Perth, and the hills and riſing woods beyond, form a moſt beautiful finiſhing of the proſpect.

Perth, till about the year 1437, was the principal city of Scotland, the frequent reſidence of its princes, and ſeat of parliaments and courts of juſtice. It is placed in the middle of a verdant plain, which it divides in two parts, one called the north, the other the ſouth Inch. This city roſe after the deſtruction of the old Perth or Bertha, a place above two miles higher up the river, which was overwhelmed by a flood in the time of William the Lion in 1210, who, with his family, with difficulty eſcaped in a ſmall ſkiff. William re-built the town in a place leſs liable to ſuch calamities; and called it St. John's Town in honour of the ſaint.

Old Perth was a place of commerce in the year 1128, is evident from the charter of David I. to the abbey of Holyrood houſe, in which he gives a hundred ſhillings out of his ſmall tithes there, or the duties ariſing from the firſt merchants that ſhould come into the port. In 1160 found here ſecurity in a ſtrong tower from an attack made on him by Ferquhard Earl of Strathern, who made here an unſucceſsful attempt to ſeize his perſon †.

The new Perth became conſiderable, not only on account of its being a royal reſidence, but likewiſe by reaſon of the vaſt commerce which its ſituation on one of the firſt rivers in North-Britain would naturally convey. Its importance ſoon gave it walls and fortifications. Major ‡ calls it the only walled city in Scotland. The caſtle ſtood near the Skinner-gate ſtreet. The importance of the place made it frequently experience the calamities of war. Edward I., when he over-ran Scotland, poſſeſſed himſelf of this city. In 1312 it was taken by Robert Bruce § in the month of January; when he put to death the chief perſons both Engliſh and Scotch, but ſpared the common people; after which he levelled the fortifications. After the fatal battle of Dupplin in 1332, Baliol, with ſmall oppoſition, entered the place, and left it in poſſeſſion of the

* Joh. Johnſtoni Heroes Scoti. † Annals Scotland, 116.
‡ P. 20. § Fordun, 2, 244.

enemies of his country. Edward III. who knew its importance, repaired the walls, and reſtored the fortifications at the expence of the rich abbies of Arbroth, Cowper, Lindores, Balmerinoch, Dumferline, and St. Andrew's; and placed there, as governor, Sir Thomas Ochtred. It remained under a foreign yoke but a ſmall time; for in 1340 Robert Stuart, guardian of Scotland, with a ſtrong army, and the aſſiſtance of William Douglas, who came opportunely from France, with five ſhips, reſtored the place to its natural maſter, after a gallant defence of two months and two weeks, by the governor Sir Thomas Ochtred *.

I do not recollect that it underwent any ſiege from that period till the religious wars of 1559; when the queen regent, provoked by the inſult of the inhabitants on all ſhe held venerable and holy †, placed there a garriſon of French. The zeal however of the congregation ſoon collected a potent army to its relief under Argyle, who, after a ſhort ſiege, obliged the garriſon to capitulate and retire.

Perth from that time remained in peace above a century. In 1644 the Marquis of Montroſe ſeized the place, after the battle of Tibbirmoor; and Cromwell, in July 1651, after a weak defence from a weak garriſon, made himſelf maſter of this important city: and, to ſecure the poſſeſſion, the Engliſh commiſſioners ordered ‡ a citadel to be built on the South Inch, capable of containing five hundred men, the remains of which ſtill retain the name of Oliver's Mount.

The Earl of Mar's army, in the rebellion of 1715, lay a conſiderable time in this place, and ſpent here conſiderable ſums of money. This circumſtance contributed as much to enrich the city, as the ſettlement of numbers of Oliver's forces, after the eſtabliſhment of peace, aſſiſted in introducing that ſpirit of induſtry, which, to this moment, diſtinguiſhes the inhabitants.

Perth is large, well built, and populous, and contains about eleven thouſand inhabitants, nine thouſand of whom are of the eſtabliſhed church of Scotland; the reſt of a variety of perſuaſions, ſuch as Epiſcopalians, Non-jurors, Glaſſites, and Seceders; the ſecond chiefly conſiſts of a congregation of venerable females. The town has but one pariſh, ſupplied with three churches, beſides the chapels for ſuch who diſſent from the eſtabliſhed church.

The two principal ſtreets are remarkably fine: in ſome of the leſſer ones are ſtill to be ſeen a few wooden houſes in the old ſtyle; but as they decay, the magiſtrates prohibit the re-building them in the ſame manner. The great improvement of the town is to be dated from the year 1745, it being ſuppoſed to have increaſed one third ſince that turbulent period: for the government of this part of Great Britain had never been properly ſettled till a little after that time.

The Tay waſhes the eaſt ſide of the town, and is deep enough to bring veſſels of one hundred and twenty tons burden as far as the quays: and, if Dutch-built, or flat-bottomed, even of two hundred tons burden. This enables the inhabitants of Perth to carry on a very conſiderable trade. The exports are as follow: Of white and brown linens, about ſeventy-five thouſand pounds worth are annually ſent to London, beſides a very great quantity that is diſpoſed of to Edinburgh and Glaſgow: and London, Manchester and Glaſgow take about ten thouſand pounds worth of linen yarn.

Linſeed oil forms a conſiderable article of commerce. Seven water-mills belonging to this place are in full employ, and make, on a medium, near three hundred tons of oil,

* Major, 235.

† The reformers committed ſeveral exceſſes; ſuch as interrupting the prieſts in their ſermons, nailing a pair of ram's horns on the head of St. Francis, and a cow's tail to his rump, &c. &c.

‡ Whitelock, 528.

which

which is chiefly ſent to London, and brings in from eight to nine thouſand pounds. The firſt mill for this purpoſe was erected, about the beginning of this century, by John Duke of Athol. At the firſt a glaſs of whiſky, mixed with half as much of the oil, was a faſhionable dram; but this ſoon grew out of uſe, as well as the cuſtom of throwing away the linſeed cakes; which are now ſold at a good price, and uſed with the utmoſt ſucceſs in feeding cattle. The gentleman is now living, who firſt introduced ſtall-fed beef into the market of Perth. Before that time the greateſt part of Scotland lived on ſalt meat throughout the winter, as the natives of the Hebrides do at preſent, and as the Engliſh did in the feudal times *. So far behind has North Britain been in the conveniencies of life, and ſuch rapid progreſs has it of late made towards attaining them.

The exports of wheat and barley are from twenty four to thirty thouſand bolls.

Conſiderable quantities of tallow, bees' wax, dreſſed ſheep-ſkins, dreſſed and raw calve-ſkins, and goat-ſkins are ſhipped from this place.

The exports of ſalmon to London and the Mediterranean brings in five thouſand two hundred pounds ſterling. That fiſh is taken here in great abundance. Three thouſand have been caught in one morning, weighing, one with another, ſixteen pounds a-piece; the whole capture being forty-eight thouſand pounds. The fiſhery begins at St. Andrew's-day, and ends Auguſt 26th, Old Style. The rent of the fiſheries amount to three thouſand pounds a year.

No beggars are ſeen about the ſtreets. In July 1776, ſixteen perſons were choſen from different quarters of the town, to aſſeſs the place for poor rates, for the maintenance of the indigent.

It is to no purpoſe to ſearch for any remains of the monaſtic antiquities of this place; fanatic fury having in a few hours proſtrated the magnificent works of miſtaken piety. "Pull down the neſts, and the rooks will fly away," was the maxim of the rough apoſtle Knox, and his diſciples took effectual care to put in execution the opinion of their maſter.

The Dominicans firſt felt the effect of their rage. After the concluſion of one of his ſermons, inciting the demolition of images and church ornaments, an indiſcreet prieſt began the celebration of maſs. A boy in his zeal flung a ſtone and injured a picture: the populace took that as a ſignal to begin the demolition, and in a very ſhort time plundered the monaſtery, and laid all in ruin. This houſe was founded in 1231 by Alexander II. In 1437 its walls were polluted by the execrable murder of James I. the beſt and moſt accompliſhed prince of the name. He had retired to this convent on the rumour of a conſpiracy. The attack was made: the heroiſm of Catherine Douglaſs, an attendant on the Queen, muſt not be paſſed in ſilence. She ran and ſhut the door on the firſt alarm; but, miſſing the bar which ſhould have ſecured it, ſubſtituted her tender arm in the place, which was inſtantly cruſhed to pieces by the efforts of the aſſaſſins.

The Obſervantines, a branch of the Franciſcans, had here a monaſtery, founded by Lord Oliphant, in 1460. It underwent the ſame fate with the other. In it, ſay the writers on the reformation, were found eight puncheons of ſalt beef, wine, beer, and plenty of other proviſions, beſides moſt excellent furniture, conſiſting of ſheets, blankets, and beds; and yet there were only eight perſons in the convent; from whence they drew an inference how ill the monks obſerved their vows of poverty and abſti-

* We admire the ſtock of proviſions in the larder of the elder Spencer about the year 1327, when, as late as May, the carcaſſes of 80 ſalted beeves, 500 bacons, and 600 muttons were found, mere reliques of his winter proviſions. But in thoſe days, there was no hay, no harveſted food for domeſtic animals.

nence;

nence; never conſidering that the religious houſes were the ſupport of the poor, and the inns of the rich; and that their regular acts of charity and hoſpitality obliged them to keep theſe large ſtocks of proviſions, without affording the means of applying them to the purpoſe of ſelfiſh luxury.

The rigid order of Carthuſians founded a place here. James I. on his return from his Engliſh captivity, eſtabliſhed a convent of them in 1429 *, as theſe monkiſh lines expreſs:

Annus millenus vicenus ſicque novenus
Quadringentenus Scotis fert munera plenus:
Semina florum, germina morum, myſtica mella
Cum tibi, Scotia, ſit Carthuſia, ſponſa novella.

The vicar of the Grand Chartreuſe in Dauphiné was the firſt ſuperior. On the diſſolution, James VI. created George Hay, of Nethercliff, commendator of this priory, with the title of Lord, but finding the revenue too ſmall to ſupport the dignity, wiſely reſigned it into his Majeſty's hands.

The church belonging to this monaſtery was ſaid to have been one of the fineſt in Scotland. In it was the tomb of the royal founder, that of his Queen, Jane, daughter of the Duke of Somerſet, ſon of John of Gaunt, and that of Margaret, Queen of James IV. and daughter of Henry VII. in right of whom the crown of England devolved on the royal family of Scotland. In the houſe was preſerved the doublet in which James I. was murdered; which the monks, with pious regard, ſhewed, ſtained with blood, and pierced in many places with the ſwords of the conſpirators.

Leave Perth, and paſs over the South-Inch, a green beautifully planted. Keep aſcending a hill for a conſiderable ſpace, and enjoy a rich view of the carſe of Gowrie, and of the firth of Tay, bounded by that fine tract on one ſide, and the county of Fife on the other. On paſſing the heights of this aſcent, have a full view of Strathern: continue my way, for ſome time, on the fine terrace that runs along the northern ſide; and finiſh this day's journey at Dupplin, the ſeat of my noble friend the Earl of Kinnoul.

In the houſe are ſeveral very fine pictures: among others

The adoration of the ſhepherds; the worſhipping of the wiſe men in the eaſt; and Diogenes remarking the boy drinking out of his hand; three capital pieces, by Paulo Panini. The figures uncommonly fine.

Two monks praying: heads. By Quintin Metſis.

A fine half length of St. Jerom, half naked: a figure of intenſe devotion. His eyes lifted up, his mouth opening. By Lamanſe.

A fine head of an old woman, looking over her ſhoulder, keen and meagre. By Honthorſt.

Heads of Polembergh, the painter, and his wife. By Honthorſt.

The head of Boon, a comic painter, playing on a lute. By himſelf †.

Head of Spenſer the poetic ornament of the reign of Elizabeth; the ſweet, the melancholy, romantic bard of a romantic queen; the moral, romantic client of the moral romantic patron, Sir Philip Sydney; fated to paſs his days in dependence, or in ſtruggling againſt adverſe fortune, in a country inſenſible to his merit: either at court

* The letter from the General of the order, dated from La grande Chartreuſe, Auguſt 19th, 1426, is ſtill extant; addreſſed to James, ſignifying permiſſion to erect a houſe of that order at Perth. The General alſo offers to ſend two monks into Scotland to ſuperintend the building.

† For an account of theſe three painters conſult Mr. Walpole's Anecdotes, 4to. vol. ii. p. 112. 125. vol. iii. 27.

To

To looſe good days, that might be better ſpent,
To waſte long nights in penſive diſcontent;
To ſpeed to day, to be put back to-morrow,
To feed with hope, to pine with fear and ſorrow;
To have his prince's grace, yet want her peers;
To have his aſking, yet wait many years;
To fret his ſoul with croſſes and with cares,
To eat his heart with comfortleſs deſpair;
To fawn, to crouch, to ride, to wait, to run;
To ſpend, to give, to want, to be undone *.

Or in Ireland to be tantalized with the appearance of good fortune; to be ſeated amidſt ſcenery indulgent to his fanciful muſe; yet, at length, to be expelled by the barbarous Tyrone; to have his houſe burnt, and his innocent infant periſh in the flames; to return home; to die in deep poverty; lamenting

That gentler wits ſhould breed
Where thick ſkin chuffes laugh at a ſcholler's need †.

May it not be imagined, that, in the anguiſh of his ſoul, he compoſed his Cave of Deſpair ‡; as fine a deſcriptive poem as any in our language? Might not his diſtreſſes furniſh him with too powerful arguments for ſuicide, had not his Una, or his innate religion, ſnatched him from the danger?

Another poet, equally neglected, but of too merry a turn to ſink under any preſſure, is the droll Butler, whoſe head, beautifully painted by Sir Peter Lely, is here alſo. This poet, inſtead of whining out his complaints to inſenſible Majeſty, rallies his monarch with the ſame pleaſantry that he expoſed the ridiculous characters in his immortal poem:

This prince, whoſe ready wit and parts
Conquer'd both men and women's hearts,
Was ſo o'ercome with knight and Ralph,
That he could never claw it off;
He never eat, nor drank, nor ſlept,
But Hudibras ſtill near him kept;
Nor would he go to church, or ſo,
But Hudibras muſt with him go;
Nor yet to viſit concubine,
Or at a city feaſt to dine,
But Hudibras muſt ſtill be there,
Or all the fat was in the fire.
Now after all, was it not hard
That he ſhould meet with no reward,
That fitted out this knight and 'ſquire
This monarch ſo much did admire?
That he ſhould never reimburſe
The man for equipage and horſe,
Is ſure a ſtrange ungrateful thing
In any body but a King.
But this good King, it ſeems, was told
By ſome that were with him too bold,
"If e'er you hope to gain your ends,
"Careſs your foes, and truſt your friends."
Such were the doctrines that were taught,
'Till this unthinking King was brought
To leave his friends to ſtarve or die;
A poor reward for loyalty §!

* Mother Hubbard's Tale.
† Quoted in the Britiſh Biography.
‡ Book I. canto ix.
§ Butler's Remains.

Mrs. Tofts, in the character of St. Catherine: a beautiful picture. Mrs. Tofts lived at the very introduction of the opera into this kingdom, and ſung in company with Nicolini; but, being ignorant of Italian, chaunted her recitativo in Engliſh, in anſwer to his Italian: but the charms of their voices overcame this abſurdity. Her character may be collected from the following epigram:

So bright is thy beauty, ſo charming thy ſong,
As had drawn both the beaſts and their Orpheus along;
But ſuch is thy av'rice, and ſuch is thy pride,
That the beaſts muſt have ſtarv'd, and the poet have dy'd *.

A head of Prince Rupert, by Lely, covered with a vaſt wig; the unfortunate mode for that great artiſt, ſtiff and ungraceful. Rupert after a thouſand actions, diſtinguiſhed as much by their temerity as valour; after ſeveral battles won and loſt by his exceſs of courage, at once diſgraced himſelf by a pannic. Accuſtomed to face an enemy in the field, and to act the part of the aſſailant; he ſeems to have loſt all ſpirit when cooped up within walls. He knew ſo little of himſelf that he promiſed his ill-fated uncle a four months defence of the important town of Briſtol; but as ſoon as the attack was made, he ſunk beneath it, and made an almoſt inſtant ſurrender. After he was commanded by Charles to quit the kingdom, he ſtill attempted ſome naval ſervices; but neither acquired fame nor ſucceſs. After the reſtoration he recovered his former reputation; and in the naval engagement with the Dutch, to which all later battles have been but play, his temerity ſeemed to have been loſt: but his courage and conduct ſhone with equal luſtre. His active ſpirit never ſuffered him to reſt even in the intervals of peace. Love and the Arts were his relaxations. Miſs Hughes, an actreſs, was the object of the firſt. Among the laſt we owe to him the art of mezzotinto ſcraping. He invented a metal for great guns, and a method for boring them. He alſo taught the firſt Kirkby the art of giving the fine temper to fiſh-hooks.

Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, in a gown and velvet cap. By Richardſon.

A beautiful miniature of Sir John Earnly, chancellor of the exchequer in the reign of Charles II., and one of the commiſſioners of the treaſury in that of James II. on the diſplacing of Hyde, Earl of Rocheſter. By Cooper.

A head of Sir Thomas Nicholſon, attorney-general. By Jameſon.

George Hay, firſt Earl of Kinnoull, and chancellor of Scotland in 1622, who died in 1634. His dreſs a black robe furred; a ruff; a laced linen cap: the ſeals by him. A fine full length, painted in the year 1633. Aged 63. By Mytens.

His ſon, the ſecond Earl, captain of the guards to Charles I. a tall upright figure, with great roſes in his ſhoes; an active but unfortunate royaliſt, continued in arms as late as the year 1654, when he was totally defeated, and made priſoner, by the uſurping powers in Scotland.

Sir George Hay of Meginnis; full length, in armour: done at Rome, 1649. By L. Ferdinand.

Below ſtairs, in one of the bed chambers, is a half-length portrait of the celebrated James Hay, Viſcount Doncaſter, and Earl of Carliſle, one of the moſt ſingular characters of the age. His engaging manner recommended him to the favour of James I. who firſt beſtowed on him the title of Lord Hay, with rank next to our barons, but without privilege of ſitting in the Engliſh Parliament. Soon after, without external ceremony, but by the mere delivery of the letters patent, before witneſſes in the privy

* She retired from England, and died at Venice, about twelve years ago.

chamber, at Greenwich, he conferred on him the honour of an Engliſh peerage; and this the lawyers held to be equally valid with any formal veſtiture *.

His majeſty then procured him the ſole daughter and heireſs of Lord Denny, the greateſt match of that time; and never ceaſed heaping on him honour, favours, and riches, which he ſeems not to have coveted for any other end than to indulge his violent paſſion for dreſs, luxury, and magnificence. He was a man of the greateſt expence, and introduced more exceſs in cloaths and diet than any other that ever lived †; and was the inventor of all thoſe expenſive faſhions from which others did but tranſcribe their copies. His dreſs in the portrait at Dupplin is an exception; being black ſlaſhed, and puffed with white; his hair ſhort and curled; his beard peaked; but when he made his public entry into Paris as ambaſſador, his cloak and hoſe were of white beaver, richly embroidered with gold and ſilver. His cloak had no other lining than embroidery, the doublet cloth of gold richly wrought, and his white beaver hat brimful of embroidery. His horſe was ſhod with ſilver ſhoes, ſlightly tacked on, ſo that every curvet flung off one to be ſcrambled for by the populace; and that was inſtantly replaced by a farrier who attended for the purpoſe ‡.

Sumptuous as his apparel was on this occaſion, it fell ſhort of the dreſs in which he and the Earl of Holland appeared when they eſpouſed, by proxy, Henrietta Maria; for they received her clad in beaten ſilver. They certainly did not conſult the Graces in this ſtiffneſs of ſplendor.

In his embaſſy into Germany the ſame pomp followed him. At the Hague he met with his contraſt in the frugal Maurice, Prince of Orange; who being told he ought to give an entertainment to the great Engliſh ambaſſador, "Let him come," ſays his highneſs; and looking over his ſimple bill of fare, ſeeing only one pig, ordered a couple §, by way of making the treat more ſumptuous, nor could he be prevailed on to alter it. What a feaſt was this to him who ſeemed to have realized the entertainments of Sir Epicure Mammon! who uſed to have the board covered, at the entrance of his gueſts, with diſhes as high as a tall man could reach, filled with the greateſt delicacies; and after they had feaſted their eyes, would cauſe them to be removed for a freſh ſervice; who once permitted one perſon to carry off in his cloak-bag forty pounds worth of ſweatmeats; another to eat a pye compoſed of ambergriſe, muſk, and magiſterial of pearl ‖. It is not ſurpriſing that with all theſe extravagancies he waſted above four hundred thouſand pounds; not that his generoſity, attended with uncommon affability and gracefulneſs of manners, and with a great and univerſal underſtanding, ſhould rivet him in the affection and eſteem of the whole Engliſh nation. But that with the luxury of an Apicius, he could mingle the honeſt ſentiments of a Clarendon in his advice to his prince ¶; and that he dared to deliver to his opiniative maſter diſagreeable truths, and unpalatable counſels, are facts more aſtoniſhing than any of his waſteful fooleries. To conclude, he finiſhed his life in 1636, and quitted the ſtage *conviva ſatur* **, dying, as the noble hiſtorian obſerves, with as much tranquillity of mind to all appearance, as

* Camden's Annals, 1615. In the former edition of this volume I followed the tranſlation in the Complete Hiſtory of England, ii. 644, but find now I was miſled by it.

† Clarendon, i. 61. ‡ Wilſon, 92, 93, 94. § Wilſon, 154. ‖ Lloyd, ii. 62.

¶ Cabala, as quoted in Drake's Parliamentary Hiſtory, v. 530.

** Old Oſborn, vol. i. p. 157, makes him die like a blaſphemous lunatic; for when his own weakneſs had paſſed a judgment that he could not live many days, he did not forbear his entertainments, but made divers brave cloaths, as he ſaid, "to outface naked and deſpicable death withal," ſaying, "that nature wanted wiſdom, love or power, in making man mortal and ſubject to diſeaſes."

uſed to attend a man of the moſt ſevere exerciſe of virtue, and with as little apprehenſion of death, which he expected many days.

In this apartment is a half-length of his ſon and ſucceſſor to the title; but in the dining-room is a full-length of the ſame, a moſt beautiful portrait, by Cornelius Janſen. It is difficult to ſay which is moſt elegant, the perſon or the dreſs of this young nobleman, for it is drawn at an early period of life: all his father's fancy ſeems exerted in the habit, beſet with loops and buttons: a love-lock graces one ſide of his neck: one hand is on his ſtaff of office, the other on his ſide. His hiſtory is but brief. He married Margaret, daughter of Francis fourth Earl of Bedford; was appointed captain of the yeomen of the guard to Charles I.; and for taking an active part in putting the commiſſion of array in execution, in the county of Eſſex, was by the parliament ſent to the Tower. In 1643 he appears among the nobility, who ſigned the letter at Oxford to the popular general; but ſoon after deſerted the royal cauſe, and took the oath appointed by parliament for thoſe who flung themſelves under its protection *. At length, diſtreſſed in his circumſtances, he retired to Barbadoes †, an iſland granted to his father, and died in 1660.

But the moſt remarkable head is that of the celebrated Catherine, Counteſs of Deſmond. She lived to the age of ſome years above a hundred and forty, and died in the reign of James I. Sir Walter Raleigh ſpeaks of her marriage as a fact well known to all the noblemen and gentlemen of Munſter ‡. He gives us room to think that ſhe died before the publication of his Hiſtory, which was in the year 1614. Suppoſing then her ladyſhip's age to have been a hundred and fifty at the time of her death, ſhe might have danced in the court of King Edward, at the age of nineteen, a blooming widow, that prince not dying till 1483.

This lady was a moſt popular ſubject with the painters: beſides this at Dupplin, there are not fewer than four others in Great Britain, in the ſame dreſs, and without any difference of feature. The moſt ancient is on board, in a bed-chamber at Devonſhire-houſe, with her name and age (140) inſcribed. The honourable John Yorke has another, at his ſeat near Cheltenham. There is a fourth in poſſeſſion of Mr. Scott, printer, in Chancery-lane; and the fifth is in the ſtandard cloſet in Windſor caſtle. The laſt was a preſent from Sir Robert Car, Earl of Roxburgh, as is ſignified on the back; above that is written with a pen, Rembrandt, which muſt be a miſtake, for Rembrandt was not fourteen years of age in 1614, at which time it is certain that the Counteſs was not living §. The picture at Dupplin, which is much in the manner of that celebrated painter, is probably a copy done by him after ſome original he might have met with in his own country, for it does not appear he ever viſited England.

Take the earlieſt opportunity of paying my reſpects to Mr. Oliphant, poſt-maſter-general, at his ſeat of Roſſie, a few miles from Dupplin. I am in a particular manner indebted to this gentleman for the liberal concern he took in my journey, by directing that all my correſpondencies relating to it ſhould be freed and forwarded to me. A true inſtance of national politeneſs, and a peculiar honour done to myſelf.

In my road croſs the Earn, and paſs by the church of Fort-teviot, once the ſite of a Pictiſh palace, where Kenneth II departed this life ‖, and where Malcolm Canmore is ſaid to have reſided. Near this place, a little to the weſt, are the veſtiges of a camp, occupied by Edward Baliol, immediately before the battle of Dupplin, in Auguſt 1332. Donald, Earl of Mar, regent in the minority of David II., lay encamped on the hill,

* Whitelock, 83. 145. † Staggering State, &c. 151. ‡ Hiſt. of the World, book i. ch. v. ſect. 5.
§ Grainger's Biogr. vol. ii. 8vo. 1779-80. ‖ Guthrie, i. 156.

at no great diſtance from Dupplin houſe. By an unhappy but common diſagreement in feudal times, the other part of his forces were ſeparated under the Earl of Dunbar, at Auchterarder, a few miles diſtant. This had determined Mar to ſtand on the defenſive till he could be joined by the former; but Baliol croſſing the river in the night, and beginning his attack, he was induced partly by that, partly by the reproach of timidity from the Earl of Carrick, to ſuffer his prudence to give way to raſhneſs, and to renew the fight with Baliol, ſupported by the Engliſh archers, the beſt troops then in Europe. A horrible carnage enſued: three thouſand Scots fell on the ſpot, among whom were the flower of the nobility; with no farther loſs to the enemy than two knights, and thirty-three 'ſquires, without that of one common man. The day was particularly fatal to the Hays. Hiſtorians relate that the name would have been extinct, had not ſeveral of the warriors left their wives pregnant. We may be permitted to qualify this, by ſuppoſing, as ſeems to have been the caſe, that the line of the chieftain would have failed but for ſuch an accident, a poſthumous child preſerving the race; or perhaps the whole may have been an invention, borrowed from the Roman ſtory of the Fabii.

Auguſt 26. Determine on a little journey up Strathearn, and to the head of the river, at the loch of the ſame name. At a ſmall diſtance from Dupplin, at the top of the hill, firſt meet with the Roman road, twenty-four feet broad, formed with great ſtones, and viſible in many places. It continues one way by Tibbirmoor to Bertha, and from thence over the Tay near Perth; and to the weſt paſſes a little to the north of the caſtle of Innerpeffery, and is continued on the other ſide of the river, where it falls into the camp at Strageth, and from thence to that at Ardoch. Mr. Maitland ſeems to have traced the Roman roads and camps of North Britain with great induſtry, and to have diſcovered many that were never before obſerved. It was my ill fortune not to meet with his book till I had in a manner quitted the claſſical ground, therefore muſt refer the reader to his firſt volume of the Hiſtory of Scotland for an account of theſe curious remains.

Proceed weſt. Paſs by the great plantations at Gaſk-hall: in theſe woods is a ſmall circular intrenchment; and about half a mile farther, on Gaſk-moor, is another, whoſe ditch is eleven feet wide; the area within the bank fifty-ſix in diameter; and between this and Innerpeffery are two others, ſimilar, placed ſo near, that every thing that ſtirred beneath, or at a certain diſtance around, could be ſeen, having probably been the ſite of little obſervatory forts, ſubſervient to the ſtations eſtabliſhed by Agricola, on his conqueſt of this country.

Reach the village of Innerpeffery. At this place is a good room, with a library, for the uſe of the neighbourhood, founded by David, Lord Madderty, which ſtill receives new ſupplies of books. Juſt beneath croſs the Earn in a ferry-boat, and turning to the left viſit the Roman camp at Strageth: much of it is now defaced with the plough; but many of the vaſt foſſes and ramparts are to be ſeen in ſeveral parts; alſo the rows of foſſes and ramparts facing the exterior ſouth-weſt ſide. According to Mr. Gordon, who cauſed it to be ſurveyed and engraved, the length is ninety-five paces, the breadth near eighty.

Breakfaſt at Mr. Keir's, agent to the forfeited eſtate of the Duke of Perth. The ground here is fertile, and about this place (Muthel) is well cultivated; the land is manured with grey marle, filled with river ſhells, though lodged eight feet beneath the ſurface; and turnips and cabbages are raiſed to feed the cattle; an example, if followed, of the firſt importance to the country.

Proceed along the military road towards Crief. See on the road ſide a row of neat ſmall houſes, intended for quiet retreats for diſbanded ſoldiery, but, as uſual, deſerted by the coloniſts. This ſeems to have been the only Utopian project of the commiſſioners appointed by his Majeſty for the management of the forfeited eſtates unalienably annexed to the crown, by the act of 25 George II. But as theſe gentlemen, with rare patriotiſm, diſcharge their truſt without ſalary, they ought not to be liable to cenſure, like hireling placemen, on every trifling failure *.

The ſervice that this board has been of to North Britain is ſo conſiderable, that it merits a little farther attention than I have hitherto paid it. Firſt, I muſt premiſe that the groſs rent of theſe eſtates amounts to about eight thouſand pounds; but after paying certain annuities to the widows of attainted perſons, miniſters' ſtipends, and other public demands, the ſalaries of agents and other neceſſary officers, the clear reſidue, which comes into the hands of the receiver-general, amounts to little more than 5000l.

The application of this money has proved a great benefit to the country; out of it is paid annually two hundred pounds to ſchoolmaſters ſtationed in many remote parts of the Highlands. The like ſum annually for the purpoſe of bringing up the ſons of the poorer tenants to uſeful trades; ſuch as blackſmiths, cart-wrights, coopers, weavers, flax-dreſſers, &c. &c.; who, beſides the expence of their education, are furniſhed with a ſet of tools, and a reaſonable aid towards enabling them to purſue their reſpective trades, when they return to ſettle in their own country.

The commiſſioners often ſend the ſons of ſome of the better ſort of tenants into the Lowlands, and ſome into England, to be taught the beſt ſort of farming. They encourage artificers to ſettle on the annexed eſtates, by affording them proper accommodation, and beſtowing on them ſeaſonable aids. They have from time to time expended large ſums for the purpoſe of introducing and eſtabliſhing the linen and the woollen manufactures, and for promoting fiſheries in the Highlands; for making highways, and erecting bridges within the annexed eſtates and countries adjacent. In particular, they beſtowed, under the ſanction of His Majeſty's permiſſion, an aid of eleven thouſand pounds towards building a bridge over the Tay at Perth; a noble work, and of great national utility.

They have cauſed large tracts of barren and uncultivated grounds on different parts of the eſtates to be incloſed, and planted with oaks, firs, and other trees, now in a very proſperous condition, and which will in time be of conſiderable value. They allow certain ſums to tenants for incloſing their farms, free of intereſt for three years, after which they are to pay five per cent. advance in their rent. They employ ſkilful perſons to make trials for diſcovery of mines and minerals, of medical and other uſeful indigenous plants. They lend their aid to every undertaking of public utility, that comes within the intent of the act, and conſtantly keep in view and hope to accompliſh the great objects of it: "the civilizing of the inhabitants of the annexed eſtates, the promoting among them the proteſtant religion, good government, induſtry, manufactures, and the principles of loyalty to the preſent royal line."

Soon after leaving theſe houſes, the unfortunate proofs of their good intentions, obſerve on the right and left two great rocks, called Concraig, running eaſt and weſt for a vaſt way; their fronts ſteep, and perfectly ſmooth and even, ſo as to be eaſily miſtaken for a wall. Go over the bridge of Crief, and paſs through the town. It is plea-

* Several advantages followed this plan, notwithſtanding the primary object miſcarried. 1. It cauſed a great deal of ground to be incloſed with hedges and ditches. 2. It gave riſe to ſeveral plantations. 3. It produced a proper manner of building cottages, and left comfortable manſions for a more induſtrious people after they were deſerted by their firſt inmates.

ſantly

ſantly ſeated on the ſide of a hill, and tolerably well built. It poſſeſſes a ſmall ſhare of the coarſe linen manufacture.

Turn to the north-weſt, and have in front a fine view of the ſerpentine Earn, and numbers of little hills tufted with trees, and backed by immenſe rugged mountains.

Paſs by Auchtertyre, the ſeat of Sir William Murray, ſituated on a hill, ſprinkled over with good oaks, and commanding a moſt elegant view. The pretty Loch Monivard lies beneath, whoſe bottom yields a quantity of excellent marle, which is dragged up for a manure. The church of the ſame name lies at a ſmall diſtance from it. About the year 1511, this place was a horrid ſcene of feudal revenge. Walter Murray, abbot of Inchaffery, having a claim on the tythes of this pariſh, then the property of the Drummonds, rode the boundaries in a manner that was interpreted by them inſulting and tumultuous. They were determined to repel the abbot and his party, and at the inſtant were accidentally joined by an ally, the captain of Dunſtaffage, who was likewiſe on an errand of revenging the murders of ſome Drummonds by certain of the name of Murray. The abbot fearing to be overpowered, took ſanctuary in the church; when a ſhot from one of his party ſlew a follower of Dunſtaffage, who took inſtant and cruel vengeance, by burning the place and all that had retired into it.

Paſs by Laurs, a ſeat of Colonel Campbell, agreeably placed amidſt woods. Go through the village of Comerie, near which are four great ſtones, erect, and placed ſo as to form a ſquare. They appear to me the portal of a druidical temple, or place of worſhip, now deſtroyed; and that it was meant to dignify the entrance, and inſpire the votaries with greater reverence, as if it was the place of peculiar ſanctity. The curious, by conſulting p. 187, and tab. xv. of the learned Borlaſe's Antiquities, may find a compleſe hiſtory of what theſe ſtones form only a part.

The valley begins now to grow very narrow, being continually interſected by ſmall but beautiful hills, moſtly cloathed with woods, which occaſion every half mile or leſs an agreeable change of ſcene; new vallies ſucceed, or little plains beyond plains, watered by the Earn, here limpid and rapid; frequently to be croſſed on genuine Alpine bridges, ſupported by rude bodies of trees; over them others covered with boughs, well gravelled over. The higher we advanced the more pictureſque the ſcenes grew; the little hills that before interſected the vales, now changed into great inſulated rocks, ſome naked, others cloathed with trees. We wound about their baſes frequently through groves of ſmall oaks, or by the ſide of the river, with continued views of the vaſt rugged Grampians on each hand, ſoaring far above this romantic ſcenery. Some little corn and graſs filled the ſmall plains where there was ſpace free from trees. The laſt was now in harveſt; but ſo ſhort, that the peaſants were obliged to kneel to cut it with a ſickle. Their induſtry went ſo far as to induce them to cut it even among the buſhes, and carry it into open places for the benefit of drying it in the free air.

At once arrive in ſight of Loch-Earn, a fine extent of water, about eight miles long and one broad, filling the whole vale. A pretty iſle tufted with trees divides the lake at this end. The boundaries are the vaſt and rugged mountains, whoſe wooded baſes bound the margin, and very rarely give any opportunity of cultivation. A fine road through woods impends over one ſide, and is a ride of uncommon beauty. The great rocks that lay above us guarding the lands of Glen-Karken, are moſt wild and pictureſque; for a while bend inwards, then ſoar precipitous, preſenting a wooded front, overtopped with naked rocks, opening in parts to give a view of corn fields and farm houſes, at a dreadful height above us.

This lake is the termination of Strathern towards the north-weſt, and gives name to the river which gives name to the valley. The word is originally derived from the

Celtic, Eryn, or Heryn, the weſt, as the river runs from that quarter. The Romans adopted it; and Claudian in particular ſpeaks of this country, when celebrating the victories of the elder Theodoſius.

maduerunt Saxone fuſo
Orcades: incaluit Pictorum ſanguine Thule:
Scotorum cumulos flevit glacialis Ierne *.

The Orknies firſt he dyed with Saxon gore,
Then Thule with the Pictiſh blood grew hot:
Icy Strathern bemoan'd huge heaps of Scots.

Return and dine at Comerie. Near this place, on a plain of ſome extent, is the famous camp which Mr. Gordon contends to have been occupied by Agricola, immediately before the battle of Mons Grampius, and to which, in order to ſupport his argument, he gives the name of Galgachan, as if derived from Galgacus, leader of the Caledonians at that fatal engagement. This camp lies between the river of Earn and the little ſtream called the Ruchel: and on a plain too contracted for ſuch a number of combatants as Tacitus ſays there was, to form and act in, or for their charioteers or cavalry to ſcour the field. There are indeed ſmall hills at the foot of the greater, where the Britiſh forces might have ranged themſelves before the battle; but the diſtance from the ſea is an inſuperable argument againſt this being the ſpot, as we are expreſsly informed that Agricola ſent his fleet before, in order to diſtract and divide the attention of the enemy, and that he himſelf marched with his army till he arrived at the Grampian mountains, where he found Galgacus encamped. From the whole account given by Tacitus, it ſhould be ſuppoſed, that action was fought in an open country, at the foot of certain hills, not in a little plain amidſt defiles, as the vallies about Comerie conſiſt of. A conjecture may be made hereafter concerning the ſpot where the Grampian victory was obtained. The battle which was fought here, might have been that occaſioned by the attack of the Caledonians on the ninth legion. Claſſical authority informs, that, in the general inſurrection of that gallant people in the ſixth year of Agricola's command, he divided his army into three parts; one might be at Ardoch, the other at Strageth, the third or the ninth legion might be ſent to puſh up the defiles of Comerie, in order to prevent the enemy from ſurrounding him, or taking advantage of their knowledge of the country, or his inferiority of numbers †. His three diviſions lay ſo near, as to enable them to aſſiſt each other in caſe of an attack.

The Caledonians naturally directed their force againſt the weakeſt of the three armies, the ninth legion, which probably had not fully recovered the loſs it ſuſtained in the bloody attack by Boadicia ‡. The camp alſo was weak, being no more than a common one, ſuch as the Romans flung up on their march. It has no appearance of ever having been ſtative: and it is probable that as ſoon as Agricola had, by an expeditious march, relieved this part of his army out of a difficulty they were fairly involved in, he deſerted the place, and never hazarded his troops again amidſt the narrows of this hoſtile country. Weapons and other inſtruments have been diſcovered on the ſpot, in the courſe of the forming the roads through this paſs. A brazen ſpur, iron bands, a ſort of iron hammer, and a moſt curious ſmall iron battle-axe, or rather pick-axe, have been met with; which are evidences of a conflict on this ſpot.

* De IV. Conſ. Honorii. lin. 31.

† Ne ſuperante numero et peritia locorum circumiretur, diviſo, et ipſe in tres partes exercitu inceſſit. Vita Agricolæ.

‡ Taciti Annales, lib. xiv. c. 32.

The

The camp, notwithſtanding it could not boaſt of any great ſtrength, is beautifully deſigned. The four entrances are entire, guarded by curtains within and without; but there are no veſtiges of the prætorium, which confirms my ſuſpicion that the attack was begun before all the uſual works were completed. On the north ſide of this is another ſquare entrenchment, joined to this by a regular communication. One ſide had been bounded by the Ruchel, but at preſent that little ſtream has removed itſelf to ſome diſtance. Within this entrenchment is another: I cannot help thinking that theſe works were intended as a ſtationary fort, it having the ſituation that the Romans conſulted, that of a river on one ſide, but that it was left unfiniſhed for the ſame reaſon that the camp was. The ſize of the camp is about nine hundred and ſeventy-five feet by nine hundred. There are ſome particularities about this place worthy to be mentioned; ſuch as the multitude of oblong hollows that lie parallel, and divided from one another by banks three feet wide, which are to be ſeen juſt on the outſide of the northern agger of the camp. Theſe ſeem to have been places for dreſſing the proviſions for the ſoldiery, not places of interment, as was ſuſpected; for Mr. Macnab, ſchoolmaſter of Comerie, at my requeſt, was ſo obliging as to cauſe ſeveral of theſe holes to be dug through, and informed me that nothing but large quantities of wood charcoal was to be found, the culinary fuel; and not the leaſt trace of urn or human bones were met with to countenance the other opinion. Beſides theſe are two remains of antiquities, both monumental. The one Britiſh, a vaſt upright ſtone, near the edge of the camp: perhaps erected, after the retreat of the Romans, by the Caledonians, over ſome chieftain ſlain in the fight. The other a vaſt tumulus, which probably covered the ſlain. This was a Roman tribute to the memory of their unfortunate countrymen. Germanicus performed ſuch exequies over the remains of the legions of Varus in Germany, and carried the firſt ſod to the heap. *Primum extruendo tumulo cæſpitem Cæſar poſuit, gratiſſimo munere in defunctos, et præſentibus doloris ſociis* *.

Aug. 27. Viſit Caſtle Drummond, ſeated boldly on the ſide of a hill, amidſt a fine extent of woods, commanding a great view down Strathearn. The houſe is very unequal to the ſituation, being both mean and ſmall; nor is it of any great antiquity. On the back part are ſome remains of the old caſtle, built by Sir John Drummond, hereditary ſteward of Strathearn in 1495, after removing from the ancient ſeat of the family at Stobhall. The family derive themſelves from Mauritz, an Hungarian of royal blood, who, having the conduct of the mother and ſiſters of Edgar Atheling, in their flight from the Norman uſurper, was (with his royal charge) driven by a ſtorm into the Firth of Forth. The reigning monarch Malcolm Canmore fell in love with, and married the Princeſs Margaret, one of the ſiſters; and, in reward to Mauritz, for his ſkilful pilotage, made him a conſiderable grant of lands, and cauſed him to aſſume the name of Drymen, or the high ridge; but figuratively the great wave of the ſea, in memory of the perils from which he had delivered the fair Queen.

The caſtle was beſieged immediately after the cruel burning of the church of Monivard; the chieftain and his followers having retired thither to ſcreen themſelves from their merited puniſhment. It ſoon ſurrendered to the King, James IV. on condition that their lives ſhould be preſerved; but as ſoon as that Prince got them in his power, he carried them to Stirling, where they ſuffered death for their impious barbarity. It was afterwards beſieged, taken and garriſoned by Cromwell's forces, and finally, at the Revolution, totally demoliſhed. The ruin of the family was completed in 1745, when the Duke of Perth, by an unfortunate attachment, forfeited the ancient eſtate, to

* Taciti Ann. lib. i. c. 62.

the

the amount of four thouſand a year, and loſt his life, worn out with the fatigues of the winter's campaign.

Continue my ride ſoutherly. See, on the top of a moor about four miles from Caſtle Drummond, a ſmall but ſtrong exploratory fort, called Kemp, or, more properly, Camp-Caſtle. The area is ſeventy-ſix feet by ſixty-four, and is defended by three deep ditches. This ſeems to have been a place of obſervation ſubſervient to that of Ardoch, two miles diſtant. The Roman way, which is continued from the camp at Strageth, paſſes by this fort, and leads me to the next. On each ſide are to be obſerved multitudes of holes, moſtly of a round form, out of which probably the materials had been got for the making of the roads, ſuch at leaſt are frequent on the ſides of the Roman roads in England and in Italy.

Paſs through a ſmall glen, or rather a deep hollow, which croſſes the road, and ſee a deep and oblong trench, perhaps made as a lodgment for a ſmall party to defend this part. A little farther, on a line with this, is a ſmall round area, like thoſe on Gaſkmoor, but conſiderably ſtronger, being ſurrounded by not fewer than three foſſes. Not remote from this, on the front of a deep dell, is a regular lunette, with a very ſtrong foſs; and near that again another round fort, defended by two ditches.

From this lunette is a great foſs, which paſſes half a mile wide of Ardoch, and, as I was informed, fell into the water of Kneck, at two miles diſtance from its origin.

I am now in the midſt of claſſical ground; the buſy ſcene of action in the third year of Agricola's expeditions. Through this valley he led his troops, when he carried the terror of his arms as far as the Tay; when he paſſed unmoleſted through new diſcovered nations, with the elements warring againſt him *. Here after all the difficulties he met with in conducting his forces through the foreſts, and wading through æſtuaries firſt tried by himſelf †; he found an ample ſpace for erecting of fortreſſes, and eſtabliſhing of ſtations ‡. Of theſe

Ardoch forms the firſt and chief, ſeated at the head of two vales, and commanding a view into each: into the fertile Strathallan, which leads to Stirling, the probable rout of Agricola; and into the Glacialis Ierne, the preſent Strathearn, an open tract, which, under the common name of Strathmore, gave full ſpace for the operations of this celebrated leader.

As this ſtationary camp was the moſt important, ſo it was ſecured with greater ſtrength and artifice than any of the reſt. No general ever equalled him in the judicious choice of ſituation; no camp he made was ever taken by ſtorm, or obliged to ſurrender, or to be deſerted §. This he fixed on an elevated ſituation, with one ſide on the ſteep bank of the little river of Kneck, and being fortified on that part by nature, he thought fit to give it there the ſecurity of only a ſingle foſs. The other three have five, if not ſix foſſes, of a vaſt depth, with ramparts of correſpondent heights between. The works on the ſouth ſide are much injured by the plough; the others in fine preſervation. In the area is the prætorium, or the quarter of the general, in a tolerable perfect ſtate. The area is four hundred and fifty feet by four hundred. The four portæ, or entrances, are plainly to be diſtinguiſhed; and the road from the prætorian port to the prætorium very viſible. This ſtation was of force ſufficient to baffle any ſiege from a barbarian enemy: this was one of thoſe that he made a winter garriſon during

* Tertius expeditionum annus novas gentes aperuit, vaſtatis uſque ad Taum (æſtuario nomen eſt) nationibus, quâ formidine territi hoſtes, quanquam conflictatum ſævis tempeſtatibus, exercitum laceſſere non auſi.

† Æſtuaria ac ſylvas ipſe prætentare. ‡ Ponendiſque inſuper caſtellis ſpatium fuit.

§ Adnotabant periti, non alium ducem opportunitates locorum ſapientius legiſſe; nullum ab Agricola poſitum caſtellum aut vi hoſtium expugnatum, aut pactione aut fugâ deſertum.

the

the remaining time of his command in the country; and by laying in a year's magazines of proviſions freed the ſoldiers from all apprehenſions of a blockade *, and enabled them to make frequent ſallies.

To the north of this fortreſs are the outlines of three incloſures, ſurrounded, if I recollect right, by only ſingle ramparts. They are the works of different periods, or perhaps might have been the ſummer camps to this ſtation; or they might have been the proceſtria to the place, a ſort of free towns, built and incloſed with ſlight entrenchments, under the cover of the fort, which might be ſtyled their citadel †. The firſt is contiguous to it, and receives into the weſt ſide the Roman road. The meaſurements of the area are a thouſand and eighty feet by eight hundred and forty. The portæ are quite filled up.

Another very large one lies north of this, and part of the ſouth, and even treſpaſſes on, and takes in a ſmall portion of it. The four entrances are very viſible, and each has, by way of defence, oppoſite to it, on the outſide, a ſhort rampart. The dimenſions of this are two thouſand ſix hundred feet, by ſixteen hundred and ſeventy. The preſent road to Stirling runs through the midſt of this.

A third, which ſeems never to have been completed, breaks in on one ſide of the greater; it points towards the Kneck, and either never reached that water, or has been on that ſide totally defaced.

Many antiquities have been found about this ſtation, ſuch as bits of bridles, ſpear-heads, and armour, which were depoſited at Ardoch-houſe, the ſeat of Sir William Stirling, where they remained till the year 1715, when they were carried away by the ſoldiers. Since that time a very curious ſepulchral monument has been diſcovered there, and preſented to the College at Glaſgow. It is inſcribed thus:

Dis manibus Ammonius. Damionis coh. 1. *Hiſpanorum ſtipendiorum XXVII. Heredes F. C.*

This is engraven in the xvth plate of the College Antiquities, and mentioned by Mr. Horſley among the Scottiſh monuments. Sir William Stirling did me the honour of informing me, that ſeveral coins have been found there, but now diſperſed; and that there is in his poſſeſſion an urn filled with aſhes, a fragment of the unburnt ſcull, and a piece of money. The laſt had, in all probability, been put into the mouth of the deceaſed as the fare of Charon for wafting him over Styx.

I muſt not omit, that oppoſite to Ardoch, on the other ſide of the Kneck, is a place called the Keir. Here, ſays Mr. Gordon, (for I did not viſit it,) are a great many circumvallations and ramparts of ſtone and earth, and regular terraces deſcending on the ſide of the hill. In Wales we have many Britiſh poſts that bear the general name of Caer; and had I time to have examined it, I ſhould doubtleſs have found it to have been one.

Nor muſt I leave this place without obſerving, that from its ramparts is to be ſeen the plain of Sheriffmoor, where the ill-diſputed battle of Dunblain was fought in 1715. The Earl of Mar lay with his army the evening before at Ardoch.

On leaving this fine relique of antiquity, proceed down Strathearn. Paſs by a ſtupendous Cairn. Croſs an extenſive black moor, and ſoon after reach Tullibardine ‡, a great old houſe, the original ſeat of the Murrays, and which gives the title of Mar-

* Crebræ eruptiones; nam adverſus moras obſidionis, annuis copiis firmabantur.

† Vide Horſley, p. 101.

‡ From Tulloch, a hillock, and Bardin, bards; this place being ſuppoſed to have been appropriated to the ſupport of a bard. In old times diſtricts were allotted by the great men for their ſupport, which often became hereditary in their families. Doctor Macpherſon, 218.

quis to the heir of Athol. In 1715 it was made a garison by the rebels, and for some time impeded the advance of the King's army towards Perth. Before the house, according to honest Lindesay, was shewn the length and the breadth of the great ship, the Great Michael, built by James IV. and described by his historian with most scrupulous minuteness *. The dimensions, says he, were expressed here by the shipwrights, by a plantation of hawthorns, which I looked for, but in vain.

Near the house is a very neat case of a small church; but the inside is quite ruinous.

Draw near the Ochil hills, verdant and smooth; see at a small distance, at their foot, Kincardine, an ancient seat of the Montrose family. To the left is the small town of Auchterardire, which, with Muthel, Blackford, Dinin, and several other villages, were burnt by an order of the Pretender, dated from his court at Scone, the 17th of January, and the fifteenth year of his reign, 1715—1716. This cruel command was executed in a most uncommonly severe season; and the poor inhabitants of every age and sex left exposed to the rigour of the cold. To palliate these proceedings, the necessity of obstructing the march of the King's forces towards Perth was pleaded: and that the Pretender, on his flight from that city, left in the hands of General Gordon, for the use of the sufferers, a large sum of money, with a letter to the Duke of Argyle, requesting a proper distribution.

Go through Dinin, and reach Dupplin at night.

Aug. 28. Ride to see the ruins of a great cairn on the road side, about a mile north of Dupplin, which had been lately demolished. On removing the stones, were discovered at the bottom a great number of chests whose dimensions were two feet eight by two feet two, every one consisting of five flags, forming four sides and a lid. In all excepting one were bones, and mixed with them in some of the chests were round perforated bodies, which I suspect to have been druidical beads; there were besides numbers of rings, heart-shaped trinkets, and others of a flat and oblong form, all made of a coarse glass.

At a small distance from this place is the plain of Tippir-moor, where the Marquis of Montrose gained a signal victory over the Covenanters, a rabble from the county of Fife, with an inferior army of half-armed Highlanders and Irish. "If ever God spake word of truth out of my mouth," says one of the enthusiastic divines to his friends, "I promise you in his name assured victory this day:" but he was possessed with a lying spirit; for two thousand of their flock fell in the field, and two thousand more were taken prisoners. Tradition records a barbarous superstition of the Irish troops, who that morning put to death an innocent herdsman they happened to meet, from the notion that victory would declare itself for the party which first drew blood.

* "In this same year the King of Scotland bigged a great ship, called the Great Michael, which was the greatest ship, and of most strength, that ever sailed in England or France; for this ship was of so great stature, and took so much timber, that, except Falkland, she wasted all the woods in Fife, which was oak wood, by all timber that was gotten out of Norroway; for she was so strong, and of so great length and breadth, (all the wrights of Scotland, yea and many other strangers, were at her device, by the King's commandment, who wrought very busily in her, but it was year and day ere she was complete.) To wit, She was twelve score foot of length, and thirty six within the sides; she was ten foot thick in the wall, and boards on every side, so stack and so thick that no cannon could go through her. This great ship cumbred Scotland to get her to the sea. From the time that she was afloat, and her masts and sails complete, with tows and anchors offeiring thereto, she was counted to the King to be thirty thousand pounds of expences, by her artillery which was very great and costly to the King by all the rest of her orders. To wit, She bare many cannons, six on every side, with three great basils, two behind in her dock, and one before, with three hundred shot of small artillery, that is to say, myand and battered falcon, and quarter-falcon, slings, pestilent serpetens, and double-dogs, with hagtor and culvering, cors-bows and hand-bows. She had three hundred mariners to sail her; she had six-score of gunners to use her artillery; and had a thousand men of war by her captains, shippers, and quarter-masters."

Reach the church of Tippir-moor, which takes its name from a holy well, dedicated to the Virgin Mary. This pariſh was ſometime the reſidence of the biſhop of Dunkeld. Biſhop Galfred died here in 1249; and Biſhop Sinclair in 1337 *. The laſt re-built and reſtored the church of St. Serf, on the north ſide of the water of Almond, once the chief of this pariſh; but, as report goes, was afterwards deſerted on account of a child of Lord Ruthven's being drowned in the river, in returning from being baptized.

Below the miniſter's houſe is a rhomboid intrenchment, called the Ward: but there is not the leaſt tradition about the deſign of it. A little farther is a high copped tumulus or mount, ſtyled the round Law, ſuch places being in theſe parts generally ſuppoſed to have been the ſeats of juſtice.

At a ſmall diſtance from hence arrive at the high banks above the river Almond, which here waters the plain that extends to Perth, and falls into the Tay, about a mile above that city. Near this place was ſeated the ancient Bertha, or Perth, which Boethius aſſerts had been the reſidence of the Scottiſh Kings. Here, ſays he, Kenneth exerciſed ſevere juſtice on the great Banditti †. This place, ſays Buchanan ‡, was beſieged by the Danes before the battle of Loncarty; it was totally deſtroyed by a flood in 1210, and the city re-built on the ſpot where the preſent Perth ſtands. The tide of the Tay, in former times, reached this place; from which circumſtance is derived the name, Bertha, being a contraction from Aber-Tay, or the place where the Tay met the ſea §. An anchor has been found here; and, as I have been told, that on digging, are to be found almoſt every where old walls, vaults and cauſeways, far beneath the preſent ſurface of the ground. The Romans had a ſtation on its banks, which their road pointed to: and ſtill the falls of the cliffs produce many proofs of the truth of the aſſertion. About eight years ago, by the lapſe of a great piece of land, was diſcovered great quantities of excellent iron, in ſhort thick bars, from one to two feet in length, as if it had been cut for the conveniency of retailing.

Other falls have produced diſcoveries ſtill more ſingular, and have layed open a ſpecies of interment, as I know, hitherto unnoticed. Some years ago, in the face of a broken bank [redacted]vered, ſix pillars in a line, ten feet diſtance from one another, and eighteen feet high from the top of the ground to the bed of the Almond, ſhewing out of the bank a ſemicircular face. Theſe proved to have been the contents of certain cylindrical pits, ſunk in the earth as places of ſepulture. The urns were placed in them, and the hollows filled with earth of a different kind from the banks, and ſo ſtrongly rammed in, as to remain coherent, after the former had in part been waſhed away. The Rev. Mr. Duff has deſcribed theſe hollows in a manner ſomewhat different, comparing them to the ſegments of a cone, with the broader part downwards; and to have been filled with bones, aſhes, and fragments of urns. Theſe funebrious veſſels have been found here of different ſizes; one of very uncommon dimenſions as well as materials: being of fine clay only half an inch thick; and entirely plated in the inſide with braſs. It is capable of containing ten gallons; and was filled with aſhes. Other urns of a ſmall ſize have been met with in theſe pits; one held ſome wood aſhes, and part of a lacrymatory; an evidence of the nation they belonged to. So that if we may rely on the map of Richard of Cirenceſter, this place might have been the Orrea of the Romans.

A mile farther, on the plain, is the ancient houſe of Ruthven; once the ſeat of the unfortunate Gowries. It conſiſts of two ſquare towers, built at different times; and

* Mill's Lives of the Biſhops of Dunkeld, MS. † Lib. XI. p. 227.
‡ Lib. VI. c 31. § Annals Scotland, 138.

diſtinct from each other; but now joined by buildings of latter date. The top of one of the towers is called the Maiden's leap, receiving its name on the following occaſion: a daughter of the firſt Earl of Gowrie was addreſſed by a young gentleman of inferior rank in the neighbourhood, a frequent viſitor of the family, who never would give the leaſt countenance to his paſſion. His lodging was in the tower, ſeparate from that of his miſtreſs;

Sed vetuere patres quod non potuere vetare.

The lady, before the door was ſhut, conveyed herſelf into her lover's apartment; but ſome prying Duenna acquainted the counteſs with it; who cutting off, as ſhe thought, all poſſibility of retreat, haſtened to ſurprize them. The young lady's ears were quick; ſhe heard the footſteps of the old counteſs, ran to the top of the leads, and took the deſperate leap of nine feet four inches over a chaſm of ſixty feet, and luckily lighting on the battlements of the other tower, crept into her own bed, where her aſtoniſhed mother found her, and of courſe apologized for the unjuſt ſuſpicion. The fair daughter did not chooſe to repeat the leap; but the next night eloped, and was married.

But this place was the ſcene of more ſerious tranſactions, which laid the foundation of a reſentment that proved fatal to its noble maſter. Here was executed the generous deſign of freeing James VI. from his worthleſs favourites, who were poiſoning his youth with exalted notions of royal prerogative; and inſtilling into him thoſe principles which, in after times, proved ſo deſtructive to his progeny. Gowrie, with numbers of other peers, inveigled James into this caſtle, in the year 1582, on his return from a hunting match in Athol. When he was about to depart, he was ſtopped by the nobles in a body, who preſented him with the memorial againſt the ill conduct of his principal favourites. He endeavoured to free himſelf from reſtraint, but was prevented; and upon his burſting into tears, was told by the guardian of Glames, that it was better children weep than bearded men. This was called the Raid of Ruthven. The conſpirators carried him off; but on his eſcape he again reſigned himſelf to Arran, a favourite void of every ſpecies of virtue, and even, after an act of oblivion, declared them guilty of high treaſon, and actually put Gowrie to death at Stirling, after [illegible]rious to his Majeſty's honour.

After the doubtful conſpiracy of the two ſons of this unfortunate nobleman at Perth, and after their deaths, and poſthumous conviction, the very name was aboliſhed by act of parliament; the houſe indeed was preſerved; but to obliterate all memory of ſo deteſted a family, even the name of that was changed to Hunting-Tower.

Near this houſe is the ſtone building called the Lowſwork, ſo ſtyled from Low the firſt contriver. This ſerves to divert part of the water of Almond into an aqueduct, leading to Perth, which is of the greateſt ſervice to the various mills at this preſent time, and anciently aſſiſted to make the place almoſt impregnable, by filling the ditch that ſurrounded the walls. On one ſide of this aqueduct is the boult of Balhouſie, a ſtone work, perforated with an orifice, thirty-two inches round, guarded with a circle of iron at each end. This hole is permitted, by very ancient uſage to convey a portion of water to the mill of that name. A contract is ſtill extant between the magiſtrates of Perth and Eviot, then the owner of Balhouſie, in 1464, about the repair of this boult; and very lately the ſame has been renewed by the Earl of Kinnoul, the preſent noble poſſeſſor of thoſe lands *.

* As it is my wiſh to preſerve the memory of every benefactor to the human ſpecies, I muſt not omit mention of Alexander Chriſtie, an Iriſh-Scot, who about fifty years ago in this pariſh, at a place called Tulloch, ſet up the firſt bleaching ground; and was the firſt perſon who introduced the right culture of potatoes into this country.

Mr.

Mr. Duff from this ſpot pointed to me the ſite of Tillilum, near Perth, once a convent of Carmelites, in the eaſt end of the pariſh of Tippir-moor. The founder is not mentioned: we only learn from Keith that Richard Inverkeithing, Biſhop of Dunkeld, built here a fine chapel and a houſe, in 1262, and that the ſynods of the dioceſe were wont to be kept here for fear of the Cattarranes, or the Highland robbers, till the year 1460, when Thomas Lauder, Biſhop of Dunkeld, removed them to his own cathedral *.

In my return to Dupplin had a diſtant view to Methwen, a place lying between Tippir-moor and the Almond, noted for the defeat Robert Bruce received here from the Engliſh, in 1306, under Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke.

The banks of this river, about two miles higher than Bertha, afforded an untimely grave to the fair friends, Beſſie Bell, and Mary Gray, two neighbouring beauties, celebrated in an elegant Scotch ballad, compoſed by a lover deeply ſtricken with the charms of both. One was the daughter of the Laird of Kinvaid, the other of the Laird of Lednoch. A peſtilence that raged in 1666, determined them to retire from the danger. They ſelected a romantic and ſequeſtered ſpot, on the ſide of Brauchie Burn, where

They bigged a bower on yon Burn brae,
And thick'd it o'er with raſhes.

Here they lived for ſome time, and as ſhould ſeem, without jealouſy, for they received the viſits of their lover, till catching the infection, they both died, and were both interred in the lands of Lednoch, at Dronach Haugh †.

Auguſt 29. Leave Dupplin, and re-viſit Perth. Am honoured by the magiſtrates with the freedom of the city.

Paſs over the part of the North-Inch. On this plain, in 1396, a private war between the Clan Chattan, and the Clan Kay, was decided in a manner parallel to the combat between the Horatii and Curiatii. A cruel feud raged between theſe warlike tribes, which the King, Robert the III., in vain endeavoured to reconcile: at length the Earls of Crawford and Dunbar propoſed, that the difference ſhould be determined by the ſword, by thirty champions on each ſide. The warriors were choſen, the day of combat fixed, the field appointed, and the King and his nobility aſſembled as ſpectators. On reviewing the combatants, one of the Clan-Chattan (ſeized with a panic) was miſſing; when it was propoſed, in order to form a parity of numbers, that one of the Clan-Kay ſhould withdraw; but ſuch was the ſpirit of that brave people, that not one could be prevailed on to reſign the honour and danger of the day. At length one Henry Wind, a ſadler, who happened accidentally to be preſent, offered to ſupply the place of the loſt Macintoſh, for the ſmall ſum of a French crown of gold. He was accepted; the combat began, and Henry fairly earned his pay, for by his proweſs victory declared itſelf in favour of his party. Of that of Clan-Chattan only ten and the volunteer were left alive, and every one of them dangerouſly wounded. Of the Clan-Kay only one ſurvived, who, declining ſo unequal a combat, flung himſelf into the Tay, and ſwam over unwounded to the oppoſite ſhore ‡.

Ride over the bridge of Perth, the moſt beautiful ſtructure of the kind in North Britain, deſigned and executed by Mr. Smeaton. Its length is nine hundred feet; the breadth (the only blemiſh) twenty-two within the parapets. The piers are founded ten feet beneath the bed of the river, upon oaken and beachen piles, and ſtones laid in puzzalane, and cramped with iron. The number of arches nine; of which the centre

* MS. Life of the Biſhops.

† Gabions of Perth, p. 19.

‡ Buchanan, lib. X. c. 2, 3.

is

is ſeventy-five feet in diameter. This noble work opens a communication with all the different great roads of the kingdom, and was completed at the expence of twenty-ſix thouſand pounds: of this the commiſſioners of forfeited eſtates, by his Majeſty's permiſſion, gave eleven thouſand; Perth, two; private ſubſcribers, four thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſix; the royal boroughs, five hundred. But ſtill this great work would have met with a check for want of money, had not the Earl of Kinnoull, with his characteriſtic public ſpirit, advanced the remaining ſum, and taken the ſecurity of the tolls: with the hazard only to himſelf.

Several preceding bridges have been waſhed away by the violent floods, that at times pour down from the Highlands. The firſt misfortune on record is that which befel it in 1210, in the time of William the Lion, before recited by me. I am uncertain whether it ſuffered a ſecond time before the year 1329; or whether the order given that year by Robert I., for liberty of getting ſtones out of the quarries of Kynkarachi and Balcormoc *, for the building of that, the bridge of Earn, and the church of Perth, was not for re-building the former, which might have lain in ruins ſince the days of William. After this, it met with a ſucceſſion of misfortunes, in the years 1573, 1582, and 1589; and finally, in the year 1612, when it had been juſt re-built and completed in the moſt magnificent manner, a fatal flood overthrew the whole: a judgment, ſaid the people, on the iniquity of the place, for in 1606 here was held that parliament, "at which biſhops were erected, and the lords rode firſt in their ſcarlet gowns" †. From that period it lay neglected, till the late ſucceſsful attempt reſtored it at leaſt to its former ſplendor.

On reaching the eaſtern banks of the Tay, make a digreſſion about a mile and a half to the left, to ſee the celebrated abbey of Scone ‡, ſeated amidſt beautiful woods, and, at a ſmall diſtance from the river. Long after the foundation of the abbey, Scone had been a place of note. It is called by ſome the ancient capital of the Picts: but it certainly was the ſeat of the princes of Scotland as early as the time of Kenneth. On a tumulus, ſtill in being, they kept their court of juſtice: on this they ſat to determine the pleas between their barons, whence it was called the *Mons Placiti de Scona, omnis terra*, or the Mote hill of Scone. It is alſo, ſometimes called Boot hill, in alluſion to a ſuppoſed ancient practice of bringing to this place, a bootfull of earth from different eſtates, when the proprietors were here to be inveſted in them. Mote, in the Galic tongue, ſignifies a court; for in very early times it was cuſtomary for the great people to deliver their laws from eminences of this kind. Our Druids had their Gorſeddau, where they ſate aloft, and delivered their decrees, their ſentences, and their orations to the people.

It has been ſaid, that Malcolm Mac-Kenneth, or Malcolm the II. ſeated in the famous chair, placed on this mount, "gave and diſtributed all his lands of the realm of Scotland amongſt his men, and reſerved nathing in propertie to himſelf, bot the royall dignitie, and the Mutehill in the towne of Scone §." So that it ſhould ſeem the very exiſtence of his royal dignity depended on the poſſeſſion of this hill of authority. But I muſt remark with Mr. Guthrie, that this diſtribution ought to be taken in a more limited ſenſe: it being incredible that any Prince ſhould thus totally diveſt himſelf of all the royal demeſnes. It is moſt probable that he only renewed to his barons the grants

* On opening this quarry, for the materials of the preſent bridge, numbers of the ancient tools were diſcovered.

† Gabions, 82.

‡ Or Scyon, as it is called in a charter of Alexander II. Vide Anderſon's Diplomata, No. XXX.

§ Regiam Majeſt. p. 1. and Boethius, lib. XI. p. 245.

of

of their lands, and in reward for their faithful ſervices made their tenures ſure and hereditary, which before they held precarioufly, and on the will of the crown *.

The abbey was founded by Alexander the Firſt, in 1114, and was dedicated to the Holy Trinity and St. Michael the arch-angel, and filled with canons regular of St. Auguſtine. It is ſaid to have been originally a ſeat of the Culdees, which is not improbable, as it is not to be ſuppoſed that ſo noted a place could be deſtitute of ſome religious order. The revenues at the reformation were conſiderable: amounting to 1140l. 6s 6d. Scots; beſides ſixteen chaldrons and two firlots of wheat; ſeventy-three chaldrons thirteen bolls, two firlots and two pecks of bear; ſixty-two chaldrons of meal; eighteen chaldrons and three bolls of oats; and one laſt of ſalmon.

In the church of this abbey was preſerved the famous chair, whoſe bottom was the fatal ſtone, the palladium of the Scottiſh monarchy; the ſtone, which had firſt ſerved Jacob for his pillow, was afterwards tranſported into Spain, where it was firſt uſed as a ſeat of juſtice by Gethalus, cotemporary with Moſes. It afterwards found its way to Dunſtaffage in Argyleſhire, continued there as the coronation chair till the reign of Kenneth II. who to ſecure his empire removed it to Scone. Here it remained, and in it every Scottiſh monarch was inaugurated till the year 1296, when Edward I. to the mortification of North-Britain, tranſlated it to Weſtminſter abbey; and with it, according to ancient prophecy, the empire of Scotland.

The ceremony of placing the new monarch in the coronation chair was hereditary in the ancient Earls of Fife. Edward, in the midſt of his uſurpation, paid a ſtrict attention to that point: the office was in Duncan the eleventh Earl; but as he was under age and with the King, I find in Rymer's Fœdera † a writ dated Nov. 21, 1292, at Norham, directing one John of Perth, inſtead of the young Earl, to perform the ceremony of putting his creature John Baliol into the regal chair at Scone.

This abbey, with the church, in the year 1559, underwent the common fate of religious houſes, in the furious and ungovernable ſeaſon of reformation. This was demoliſhed by the zealots of Dundee, in reſentment of one of their company being killed by a ſhot from the houſe. The nobility who were preſent ſtrove to divert their rage, being more intereſted in the preſervation, from the proſpect of ſharing in the plunder of the church.

In the church is the monument of Sir David Murray, anceſtor of Lord Stormont, the preſent owner of the place. Sir David's figure is placed in an attitude of devotion, with a long inſcription, relating his lineage, offices and virtues. Charles II. was crowned in this church before he ſet out in the expedition that terminated in the fatal battle of Worceſter. The crown was placed on his head by the Marquis of Argyle, the wily peer being for once cheated by the young prince, who flattered him with the hope of ſeeing one of his daughters mother of a line of kings ‡.

In the year 1715 the old Chevalier reſided here for ſome time, and iſſued out ſix proclamations, among which was one for his coronation on the 23d of January 1716; but before that time his reſolution failed, and he fled from a crown he was unworthy to wear. His ſon, in 1745, made the place a ſhort viſit.

Return the ſame road; paſs near the end of the bridge of Perth, and after a ſhort ſpace, ride beneath the vaſt rocks of Kinnoull, which threaten deſtruction to the traveller, from the frequent falls from this black and ragged precipice. Many awful ruins are ſcattered far beyond the road; one of which a few years ago overwhelmed a ſmall

* Hiſt. Scotland, I. 226. † Vol. ii. p. 600.
‡ Clarendon, vi. 395.

cottage

cottage and the poor inhabitants. Beautiful agates are frequently found in this hill. In examining the fragments that lay beneath, I diſcovered a conſiderable quantity of lava, a proof of its having been an ancient volcano.

In the church of Kinnoull is the magnificent monument of Chancellor Hay *. His lordſhip is repreſented ſtanding under a rich entablature, ſupported by three pillars: two elegantly carved, the third plain, ſurrounded by a coronet. His dreſs is a long gown, great ruff, and ſmall cloſe cap. The ſeals and a ſcull are placed on a table before him. Beneath is a ſpace deſigned for the epitaph, but left uninſcribed.

Soon reach the noted Carſe of Gowrie, a fine tract that extends in length fourteen miles, and in breadth four, bounded on the north by a range of hills called the Braes of Gowrie, and by the river Tay on the ſouth. Too much cannot be ſaid of its fertility. It is covered with corn of every ſpecies; peas and clover all in great perfection; varied with orchards, plantations, and gentlemen's ſeats. The roads are planted on each ſide with trees, which, with the vaſt richneſs of the country, reminded me of Flanders; and the extenſive corn lands, with the mud-houſes, dabbed on the outſide with cow-dung, for fuel, immediately brought before me the idea of Northamptonſhire. It agrees with the laſt alſo, in finding during ſummer a great deficiency of water for common uſes, and a great lack of fuel all winter; ſo that the following is become a proverbial ſaying, (falſe, I truſt, in the laſt inſtance) "that the Carſe of Gowrie wants water all ſummer, fire all winter, and the grace of God all the year through."

The view of the Tay and the oppoſite ſhore add great charms to the view. On the ſouthern bank ſtands Elcho, a poor convent of Ciſtertian nuns, founded by David Lindſay of Glanerk and his mother, on a piece of ground belonging to Dumferline; endowed afterwards by Madoch †, Earl of Strathearn, with the lands of Kinnaird in Fife. But the recluſes were never very opulent, as their whole revenue at the Reformation amounted but to ſixty-four pounds ſix ſhillings and eight-pence.

A little further the Tay begins to ſpread conſiderably, and to aſſume the form of an æſtuary. At a hamlet called Hawkeſtone, ſee on the road ſide a very large ſtone, ſaid to be that on which the hawk of the peaſant Hay alighted, after it had performed its flight round the land which was given to the gallant ruſtic in reward of his ſervices: on it is inſcribed in modern letters, I know not why, the word Caledonia.

Reach Errol, a ſmall town, remarkable for the beautiful views, particularly thoſe from the gardens of Mr. Crawford, ſeated on a knowl, with a rich view of land or water from every part. Here I remarked the *arbor vitæ* of a very uncommon ſize, being five feet ſix inches in circumference. The ſeeds ripen here very well.

Obſerve, about a mile to the left, Caſtle-Lion, a ſeat of the Lions Earls of Strathmore.

The Carſe of Gowrie terminates a few miles farther, when the land grows higher, but ſtill continues fertile and improved.

The ſouthern boundary of the Tay is the ſhire of Fife, a beautiful extent of country, riſing gently from the water edge. Newburgh, a port of Perth, where veſſels of three hundred tons may lie, is to be ſeen on that ſhore, a little eaſt of Abernethy. Farther on are many places of note that lie on that coaſt, and were ſeen in the courſe of this day's ride. The firſt is Lindores, a little eaſt of Newburgh, a rich abbey, founded by David Earl of Huntingdon, brother to William the Firſt, on his return from the Holy Land, about the year 1178. The pious inhabitants were Tyroneſian monks, drawn from the abbey of Kelſo, whom Boethius pronounces to have been famous for the inno-

* Sir George Hay firſt Earl of Kinnoull.

† Probably Malaiſe or Maurice, for I ſee no Madochs among the Earls.

cency of their manners. Their revenue in money was two thouſand two hundred and forty pounds fourteen ſhillings and fourpence Scots; and they had beſides twenty-two pariſh churches dependent on them. The Duke of Rotheſay, eldeſt ſon to Robert II., who was ſtarved to death at Falkland by his uncle, was, according to report, buried in the church of this abbey.

A few miles more to the eaſt, on the ſame ſhore, are the ruins of Balmerino, or Balmerinoch, a moſt beautiful abbey of Ciſtercians (tranſplanted from Melroſs), begun by Alexander II. and his mother Emergarda, in 1229, on lands purchaſed by her for a thouſand marks from Richard de Ruele, who reſigned this and the lands of Cultreach and Ballindean to her in 1215, for this pious uſe. Various other donations were beſtowed on it; among which may be reckoned Corbie and Birkill, and its parks, bequeathed by Lawrence of Abernethy, becauſe the royal foundreſs had left him in her will a legacy of two hundred marks ſterling. The preceptory of Gadvan in Fife alſo belonged to this abbey, and two or three of the monks always reſided on it. The revenues of the place were not large, not exceeding ſeven hundred and four pounds two ſhillings and tenpence halfpenny in Scots money. At the Reformation Balmerino was erected into a barony, in favour of Sir James Elphinſton.

Near the village of Invergowrie quit the ſhire of Perth, and enter that of Angus, and after a ride of three or four miles arrive at Dundee, a well-built town, ſeated on the æſtuary of the Tay, about eight miles from the mouth, in lat. 56.—24. 30. long. from London 3—5. 3. weſt, and is the third in rank of the royal boroughs. The number of inhabitants in the town and ſuburbs amount nearly to fourteen thouſand. Here are three eſtabliſhed churches, with three miniſters and two aſſiſtants, for the diſcharge of the duty of the pariſh, which includes a certain diſtrict near the town; beſides, there are two epiſcopal chapels, a meeting-houſe for the Glaſſites*, and three for the burgher and antiburgher ſeceders.

The town is ſeated on the ſide of a hill, and is rather irregularly laid out. Above it is Law of Dundee, a mark to ſeamen. The harbour is artificially protected by piers, and furniſhed with a quay, on which are three very handſome public warehouſes, built in 1756. The largeſt is compoſed of a centre a hundred feet long, with two handſome wings, all built of free-ſtone, and their corners adorned with ruſtic work. The harbour is very commodious, and very acceſſible by people that are acquainted with it. There are on the north ſhore, near the entry of the æſtuary, two light-houſes, very completely finiſhed, and well attended, being the property of the fraternity of ſeamen at Dundee; but the want of a new ſurvey is much to be regretted, as the ſands have of late years ſhifted: the public therefore look up to the admiralty expecting its attention in this important article. The port will contain about two hundred ſail, has at ſpring tides fourteen feet water, and admits veſſels of upwards of three hundred tons burden. There are at preſent about ſeventy ſhips belonging to the place, and one of two hundred and ſixty-four tons, that is employed in the Greenland whale-fiſhery. An attempt is now making to revive the coaſting cod-fiſhery.

The manufactures of Dundee are linen, eſpecially of Oſnaburghs, ſail-cloth, cordage, threads, thread-ſtockings, buckrams (a new work in Scotland), tanned leather, and ſhoes, for the London market; hats, which has ſet aſide their importation from England for the ſupply of theſe parts; and laſtly, as an article of trade, may be mentioned a ſugar-houſe, erected about ſeven years ago, which does conſiderable buſineſs. Here was, in memory of man, a manufacture of coarſe woollen cloth, called plaiden, which

* Or the followers of Mr. John Glaſs, founder of the ſect of Independents in North Britain.

was exported undreſſed, undyed, to Sweden, Germany, and the United Provinces, for cloathing the troops of thoſe countries; but this was ſuperſeded by that of Oſnaburghs, which commenced in the year 1747, and is now the ſtaple of the county of Angus. In 1773, 4,448,460 yards were ſtamped; the price from fourpence to ſixpence a yard. Theſe are ſhipped for London, Newcaſtle, Leith, Burrowſtoneſs, and Glaſgow, from whence they are ſent to the Weſt Indies and America, for the cloathing of the ſlaves. To the ſame places are alſo exported threads, ſoap, ſhoes, leather, and ſadlery goods. To Sweden and Norway are ſent potatoes, and dreſſings of flax; and in times of plenty, when exportation is allowed, corn, meal, and flour. The ſalmon taken near Brough-Tay caſtle is ſent ſalted to Holland.

In reſpect to imports, it receives from North America, Ruſſia, Memel and Dantzick, Sweden, Norway, Spain, Portugal, the uſual exports of thoſe countries; and from Holland undreſt flax, for the manufacture of threads and fine linens, pot-aſhes, linſeed, clover-ſeed, old iron, and madder, for the uſe of dyers. Such is its preſent ſtate.

The public buildings, ancient and modern, are theſe: the magnificent Gothic tower of the old church, a venerable and ſuperb building, now ſtanding by itſelf, giving reaſon to every ſpectator to regret the loſs of the body. The only remains are the choir, called the Old Kirk, whoſe weſt end is croſſed by another building, divided into two places of worſhip, evidently of a later conſtruction, and probably built out of the ruins of the old: the laſt, when entire, was in form of a croſs, and, according to Boethius, founded by David Earl of Huntingdon, brother to William I. of Scotland, and dedicated to the bleſſed Virgin. This happened on his return from his third cruſade, in which he had accompanied Richard I. in 1189, and carried with him five hundred of his countrymen. After undergoing various calamities incident to theſe pious warriors, on his return to his native country he was nearly periſhing by ſhipwreck in ſight of this place, when vowing to erect a temple to the Virgin he was inſtantly relieved, and ſhewed his gratitude in this ſuperb pile *. It muſt be confeſſed that he called in the aid of other well-diſpoſed people; for he obtained a mandate from the Pope, ſtill to be ſeen in the Vatican †, recommending, to aſſiſt in the expence, a collection throughout Chriſtendom.

The time that part of the body of the church was deſtroyed is not certainly known; it was probably at the time of the Reformation, when the zealots of this place made excurſions far and wide to deſtroy the churches of other cities.

This place had ſeveral religious houſes; one of Mathurines, founded by James Lindſay, whoſe charter was confirmed at Perth, in 1392, by Robert III. Another of Dominicans, by Andrew Abercrombie, a burgeſs of the town. A third, of Franciſcans, by Devorgilla, daughter to Alan Lord of Galloway; but that was ſupported only by alms. Lady Beatrix, dowager of William Earl of Errol, gave them a hundred pounds Scots, on condition that the monks prayed (with a low voice) for her ſoul, and that of her huſband. In 1482 they conſiſted of a warden and fourteen brethren. The fourth was a nunnery, whoſe name is barely mentioned ‡.

The town-houſe is a moſt elegant ſtructure, begun in the year 1730, and finiſhed in 1734. It was carried on under the directions of the father of the gentlemen to whom we owe the Adelphi. It contains the poſt-office, the court-room, with vaulted repoſitories for the records, the guildhall, and the council-chamber.

* Boethius, lib. xiii. 275, 276.

† It was ſhewn to Doctor William Raitt, in 1740, by the Pope's librarian.

‡ Keith, 243. 272. 274. 283.

Here

Here is a new church, built in a ſtyle that does credit to the place, and which ſhews an enlargement of mind in the preſbyterians, who now begin to think that the Lord may be praiſed in beauty of holineſs.

There is not a relique left of the ancient caſtle; but its ſite may be found where the Lion inn now ſtands.

Two or three miles eaſt of Dundee, on the river, are the ruins of the fort called Brough-Tay Crag; over againſt which is Parton Crags, or Eaſt Ferry, from whence is the road to St. Andrew's. This place was taken by the Engliſh fleet, in 1547, on the invaſion of Scotland by the Duke of Somerſet. The Engliſh remained in poſſeſſion of it till 1550, when it was ſurrendered to the French under M. Deſſé, who by its capture freed the Scots from a moſt troubleſome neighbour.

This place derives its name from Dun, a hill, and Dee or Tay, the river, on which it ſtands; for Tay ſeems to have been corrupted from Dee, a common Celtic name for ſeveral rivers. Boethius ſays that its ancient name was Alectum, but I cannot learn on what foundation. The Roman fleet entered this æſtuary, and might have had a ſtation in ſome part; but from diligent enquiry I cannot learn that there have been either camp or road, or coins, or any other traces of that nation diſcovered in the neighbourhood.

The firſt notice I find of it in hiſtory is on the occaſion before mentioned, when the Earl of Huntingdon founded its church, and changed, as Boethius aſſerts, its name from Alectum to Dei Donum. It was a conſiderable place in the time of Edward I., who in his northern progreſs, in 1291, reduced it and other places that lay in his way. About the year 1311 it was in poſſeſſion of his ſon, who placed there as governor William de Montfichet *. In 1423 it entered into an obligation with Edinburgh, Perth, and Aberdeen to raiſe eleven thouſand pounds towards paying the ranſom of James I., then priſoner in England †. This is a proof of its wealth at that time; and an evidence of its commerce in 1458 may be collected from the royal privilege granted to it by James II., of the following tolls towards the repair of the harbour, which were thus impoſed: on every ſhip ten ſhillings; on every crayer, buſs, barge, or ballinger, five ſhillings; on every fercoſt, twelve-pence; on every great boat, ſix-pence ‡.

But Dundee received a dreadful check by the ſiege it underwent by the Engliſh, under General Monk, in September 1651. The governor, Major-general Lumſden, was ſummoned; but returning a very inſulting anſwer, Monk determined to ſtorm the place. By means of a Scotch boy he diſcovered the ſituation of the garriſon, that it was ſecure, and generally by noon in a ſtate of intoxication. He made a feint, as if he intended to raiſe the ſiege; but returned inſtantly with his forces ſupplied with ſheaves of wheat cut out of the neighbouring fields; with them they filled the ditch, ſucceeded in their attack, and put about ſix hundred of the garriſon to the ſword. The governor periſhed, as Sir Philip Warwick ſays §, by the hands of a fanatic officer, after quarter was given, to the great concern of the humane Monk. The booty was immenſe, for beſides the wealth found in the town, there were ſixty ſail of ſhips in the harbour ‖.

I muſt not quit Dundee without ſaying that Dudhope, the ſeat of the gallant Viſcount Dundee, lies a little north of the place. It had been the ancient reſidence of the Scrymſeours, and was rebuilt in 1600 by Sir John Scrymſeour, a family ruined in the civil wars. It fell at length to the crown, and was granted by James VII. to the Viſcount, then only

*† Ayloffe's Ancient Calendars, 123. 306. ‡ Anderſon's Dict. of Commerce, i. 277.
§ Memoirs, 361. ‖ Vide Gumble's Life of Gen. Monk, 42. Whitelocke, 508, 509.

Graham of Claverhouſe; on his heroic death it was given to the Marquis of Douglas, and ſtill remains in that houſe.

Aug. 30. In the morning continue my journey, and turn from Dundee northward. The country grows a little more hilly; is ſtill much cultivated; the ſoil is good, but the fields of wheat grow ſcarcer. Leave on the left Balumbi, a ruined caſtle with two round towers. On the right is Clay-pots, one of the ſeats of the famous Cardinal Beaton.

Leave, unknowingly, to the weſt a curious monumental ſtone, ſet up in memory of the defeat of Camus, a Daniſh commander, ſlain on the ſpot, about the year 994. According to Mr. Gordon *, it is in form of a croſs. On one ſide is a moſt rude figure of our Saviour crucified; beneath, a ſtrange Centaur-like monſter with ſix legs. On the upper part of the other ſide is a man, his head ſurrounded with a glory, and an angel kneeling to him. Beneath are two forms like Ægyptian mummies; and in the third compartment, two men with bonnets on their heads and books in their hands. The battle was fought near the village of Barray, where numbers of tumuli mark the place of ſlaughter; but Camus flying, was ſlain here. Commiſſary Maule mentions a camp at Kaer-boddo, fortified with rampart and foſs, to this day ſtyled Norway dikes.

Reach Panmure, a large and excellent houſe, ſurrounded by vaſt plantations. It was built about a hundred years ago, on the ſite of the ſeat of the ancient family of the Maules, in the barony of Panmure, conveyed into that houſe by the marriage of the heireſs of the place, daughter of Sir William de Valoniis, lord chamberlain of Scotland in the reign of Alexander II. This barony and that of Banevin had been granted to his father Philip de Valoniis, and confirmed to himſelf by William to be held by the ſervice providing half a ſoldier whenſoever demanded †.

In the houſe are ſome excellent portraits of diſtinguiſhed perſonages; among them a half-length of the Earl of Loudon, chancellor of Scotland during the civil wars of the laſt century, eſteemed the moſt eloquent man of his time, and the moſt active leader of the covenanting party. We may learn from his hiſtory, that the regard pretended by the faction for the intereſts of religion was mere hypocriſy. The proof may be collected from the impriſonment of this nobleman in the Tower, in the year 1639, for the higheſt act of treaſon; for joining in an offer to put his country under the protection of the French king, provided he would aſſiſt the party in their deſigns ‡; for offering to unite with powers the moſt arbitrary in Europe, and the moſt cruel and inveterate perſecutors of their Calviniſtical brethren; but the violence of party would have induced them to have heard a maſs which they pretended to abhor, provided they could reject the innocent liturgy, and tyrannize over ſinking monarchy. After the quarrel of the Scots with the Engliſh parliament, he united in the endeavours of his countrymen to reſtore Charles II., yet paſſed ſentence, as chancellor, on the gallant Montroſe, with all the fourneſs of his old friends, and with all the inſolence of a Jefferies. On the defeat of the King at Worceſter, his new attachments obliged him to avoid the rage of the ruling powers: he fled to the Highlands, at length made his peace, and lived in obſcurity till his death in 1663.

A half-length of the firſt Earl of Panmure, in his robes. He was lord of the bedchamber to Charles I., and a faithful ſervant to his Majeſty in all fortunes. After the King's death he retired into Scotland, where, in 1654, he was fined, by an ordinance of the Protector's council, in the ſum of ten thouſand pounds, for no other reaſon than that his ſons were engaged in the royal cauſe.

* Itin. 154. tab. liii. fig. 1.

† Anderſon's Diplomata, No. xxviii.

‡ Clarendon, i. 129.

James

James Earl of Panmure, in a long wig, and armour, diſgraced by James II. for non-compliance with that Prince's deſigns in favour of popery; yet, at the convention of the eſtates at the Revolution, was a ſtrenuous advocate in defence of his old maſter. In 1715 carried his attachment ſo far as to join the inſurgents in favour of the ſon; behaved with gallantry at the battle of Sheriff-moor, and forfeited his eſtate and honours in the cauſe. His nephew, by his merit, recovered the title, being created on that ſcore Earl of Panmure in the kingdom of Ireland; and fortune, in this inſtance a judicious goddeſs, ſupplied him with the means of purchaſing the large family eſtate.

A fine head of Prince Rupert, looking over one ſhoulder.

A fine portrait of the Duke of Monmouth, ſitting: his hair long and beautiful; his dreſs, a brown ſattin mantle, and a laced cravat.

A head of the Duke of Hamilton, killed by Lord Mohun.

Charles XII. of Sweden, with his uſual ſavage look.

The Duc d'Aumont, the French ambaſſador in the reign of Queen Anne, who came over on the occaſion of the peace. He is ſaid to have paid this fine compliment to the troops that had helped to reduce the dangerous power of his maſter, by obſerving emphatically, at a review near London, "that he was very glad to ſee them in that place *."

Mr. Coleſhill of Chigwell, Yorkſhire, a half-length, in a black cap, furred gown, with a gold chain.

His daughter, groteſquely dreſſed in black; her arms perfectly *heriſſées* with points. She was the lady of Sir Edward Stanhope, preſident of the north, whoſe picture in ſmall is by her.

Auguſt 31. Proceed eaſtward through an open country, and in two hours reach Aberbrothic, or Arbroath, ſeated on the diſcharge of the little river Brothic into the ſea, as the name imports; aber in the Britiſh implying ſuch a ſituation. It is a ſmall but flouriſhing place, well built, and ſtill encreaſing: the town has been in an improving ſtate for the thirty laſt years, and the number of inhabitants greatly augmented. This is owing to the introduction of manufactures; the number at this time is ſaid to be about three thouſand five hundred: theſe principally conſiſt of weavers of coarſe brown linens, and ſome ſail-cloth; others are employed in making white and coloured threads; the remainder are either engaged in the ſhipping of the place, or in the neceſſary and common mechanic trades.

The brown linens, or Oſnaburghs, were manufactured here before any encouragement was given by government, or the linen company erected at Edinburgh. The merchant who firſt introduced the manufacture is ſtill alive, and has the happineſs of ſeeing it overſpread the country. It appears from the books of the ſtamp-office in this town, that ſeven or eight hundred thouſand yards are annually made in the place, and a ſmall diſtrict round. Beſide this export, and that of thread, much barley, and ſome wheat is ſent abroad; but ſo populous is the country, that more than an equivalent of meal is imported.

The foreign imports are flax, flax-ſeed, and timber, from the Baltic. The coaſting trade conſiſts of coals from Borrowſtoneſs, and lime from Lord Elgin's kilns in Fife. The firſt forms a conſiderable article of commerce, this being the laſt port to the north into which that commodity may be brought, free from the heavy duty commencing after it has paſſed the promontory, the Red Head. The coaſt from the Buttoneſs, or northern cape of the Firth of Tay, is entirely deſtitute of a port, as far as the harbour

* Communicated by the Rev. Mr. Granger, to whoſe liberal diſpoſition I find myſelf often indebted.

of

of Montroſe. In fact this eaſtern ſide of the kingdom is as unfavourable to the ſeaman as it is to the planter. Whoſoever will give themſelves the trouble of caſting their eye on the map, will perceive that from the Humber's mouth to John-a-Groat's houſe, there is an uncommon ſcarcity of retreats for the diſtreſſed navigator: they occur ſeldom, and have often near their entrances the obſtructions of ſand to render the acceſs difficult. On the weſtern ſide of the kingdom nature hath dealt out the harbours with a perfect profuſion; not a headland can be doubled, but what offers a ſafe anchorage to the diſtreſſed veſſel.

Aberbrothic would have wanted a harbour, had not the aid of art been called in; for in default of a natural, a tolerable artificial one of piers has been formed, where at ſpring tides, which riſe here fifteen feet, ſhips of two hundred tons can come, and of eighty at neap-tides; but they muſt lie dry at low water. This port is of great antiquity: there is an agreement yet extant between the abbot and the burghers of Aberbrothic, in the year 1194, concerning the making of the harbour. Both parties were bound to contribute their proportions; but the largeſt fell to the ſhare of the former, for which he was to receive an annual tax, payable out of every rood of land lying within the borough. This is a royal borough, and, with Montroſe, Brechin, Inverbervie, and Aberdeen, returns one member to parliament.

The glory of this place was the abbey, whoſe very ruins give ſome idea of its former magnificence: it lies on a riſing above the town, and preſents an extenſive and venerable front; is moſt deliciouſly ſituated, commands a view of the ſea to the eaſt, of a fertile country to the weſt, bounded by the Grampian hills; and to the ſouth, of the openings into the firths of Tay and Forth.

The abbey was once incloſed with a ſtrong and lofty wall, which ſurrounded a very conſiderable tract: on the ſouth-weſt corner is a tower, at preſent the ſteeple of the parish-church; at the ſouth-eaſt corner was another tower, with a gate beneath, called the Darn-gate, which, from the word darn, or private, appears to have been the retired way to the abbey. The magnificent church ſtands on the north ſide of the ſquare, and was built in form of a croſs: on the ſide are three rows of falſe arches, one above the other, which have a fine effect, and above them are very high windows, with a circular one above. In April laſt a part adjoining to the weſt end fell ſuddenly down, and deſtroyed much of the beauty of the place. The length of the whole church is about two hundred and ſeventy-five feet, the breadth of the body and ſide-aiſles, from wall to wall, ſixty-ſeven: the length of the tranſept an hundred and ſixty-five feet; the breadth twenty-ſeven.

It ſeems as if there had been three towers; one in the centre, and two others on each ſide of the weſt end, part of which ſtill remains. On the ſouth ſide, adjoining the church, are the ruins of the chapter-houſe; the lower part is vaulted, is a ſpacious room, well lighted with Gothic windows. Above is another good apartment.

The great gate to the abbey fronts the north: above the arch had been a large gallery, with a window at each end. At the north-weſt corner of the monaſtery ſtand the walls of the regality priſon, of great ſtrength and thickneſs: within are two vaults, and over them ſome light apartments. The priſon did belong to the convent, which reſigned this part of its juriſdiction to a layman, whom the religious elected to judge in criminal affairs. The family of Airly had this office before the Reformation, and continued poſſeſſed of it till the year 1747, when it was ſold and veſted in the crown with the other heretable juriſdictions.

In the year 1445, the election of this officer proved fatal to the chieftains of two noble families. The convent had that year choſen Alexander Lindeſay, eldeſt ſon of

the Earl of Crawford, to be the judge or bailey of their regality; but he proved ſo expenſive by his number of followers, and high way of living, that they were obliged to remove him, and appoint in his place Alexander, nephew to John Ogilvie of Airly, who had an hereditary claim to the place; this occaſioned a cruel feud between the families; each aſſembled their vaſſals, and terminated the diſpute near the town. The Lindſays were victorious, but both the principals fell in the battle, with about five hundred of their followers.

Very few other buildings remain. In the area within the great gate is to be ſeen part of the abbot's lodgings, built on ſtrong vaults, three ſtories high, conſiſting of ſome large and handſome rooms.

This abbey was founded by William the Lion in 1178, and dedicated to our celebrated primate Thomas à Becket. The founder was buried here, but there are no remains of his tomb, or of any other, excepting that of a monk of the name of Alexander Nicol. The monks were of the Tyronenſian order, and were firſt brought from Kelſo, whoſe abbot declared thoſe of this place on the firſt inſtitution to be free from his juriſdiction. The laſt abbot was the famous Cardinal Beaton, at the ſame time archbiſhop of St. Andrew's, and, before his death, as great and abſolute here as Wolſey was in England. On the Reformation, John Hamilton was commendatory abbot. In 1608 it was erected into a barony, in favour of his ſon James, then was conveyed to the Earl of Dyſart, and finally bought by Patrick Maule of Panmure, with the patronage of thirty-four pounds.

The revenues were very great: in the year 1562, they were reckoned two thouſand five hundred and fifty-three pounds Scots, beſides the vaſt contributions of corn from the tenants, who paid their rents in kind. The ordinance for the yearly proviſion of the houſe in 1530, will ſerve to give ſome idea of the great charity and hoſpitality of of the place. There was an order for buying,

800 weathers,	82 chalders of malt,
180 oxen,	30 of wheat,
11 barrels of ſalmon,	40 of meal,
1200 dried cod-fiſh.	

All which appears additional to the produce of their lands, or what their tenants brought in. This profuſion of ſtores would ſeem very extraordinary, when the number of monks did not exceed twenty-five: but the ordinance acquaints us, that the appointments of that year exceeded thoſe of 1528, notwithſtanding in the laſt the king had been there twice, and the archbiſhop thrice. In the chartulary of the houſe, theſe viſits are complained of as an intolerable burden, and with reaſon, for beſides loading the abbey with vaſt expence, it deprived them of the means of exerting their uſual hoſpitality towards the poor.

King John, the Engliſh monarch, granted this monaſtery moſt uncommon privileges; for, by charter under his great ſeal, he exempted it *a teloniis et conſuetudine* in every part of England, except London.

In this monaſtery Robert Bruce convened the nobility of this kingdom, who here framed the ſpirited letter and remonſtrance to Pope John, dated April 6, 1320; in which they trace the origin of the Scots from the greater Scythia, through the Tyrrhenian ſea, and the pillars of Hercules into Spain; they inform him that they expelled the ancient Britons, deſtroyed the Picts, and maintained this kingdom free, through a a race of 113 kings of uninterrupted lineal deſcent. They ſtrongly aſſert their independency of the Engliſh, and diſclaim the right that Edward II. pretended to the kingdom. They entreat his Holineſs to admoniſh Edward to deſiſt from his hoſtilities; and

and heroically acquaint the Pope, that even ſhould Bruce deſert their cauſe, they would chooſe another leader, (ſo little notion had they even then of hereditary right,) and never ſubmit even to extremity to the unjuſt pretenſions of the Engliſh monarch. "Cui (Roberto) tanquam illi per quem ſalus in populo facta eſt, pro noſtra libertate tuenda tam jure quam meritis tenemur et volumus in omnibus adhærere; quem ſi ab inceptis deſiſteret Regi Anglorum aut Anglicis nos aut regnum noſtrum volens ſubjicere, tanquam inimicum noſtrum, et ſui noſtriſque juris ſubverſorem, ſtatim expellere niteremur, et alium regem noſtrum, qui ad defenſionem noſtrûm ſufficeret, faceremus. Quia quamdiu centum vivi remanſerint, nunquam Anglorum domino aliquatenus volumus ſubjugari; non enim propter gloriam, divitias aut honores pugnamus, ſed propter libertatem ſolummodo, qui nemo bonus niſi ſimul cum vita amittit."

There is no immediate anſwer from the Pope extant; but there is reaſon to ſuppoſe that this very important remonſtrance had great weight; for in Auguſt of the ſame year, he ſent a bull * to Edward, to exhort him to make peace with the Scots, in order that the operations againſt the Infidels in the Holy-land might be purſued without interruption. There is alſo a letter from his Holineſs † to the ſame prince, to acquaint him, that at the earneſt requeſt of Robert, he had ſuſpended the ſentence of excommunication, perhaps through fear of loſing the whole Scottiſh nation by too rigorous a procedure.

After dinner continue my journey towards Montroſe. I am informed that near the road ſtands the church of St. Vigian, a Gothic building, ſupported by pillars, with iſles on each ſide, and ſtanding on a pretty green mount, in the midſt of a valley. The church returns a fine echo, repeating diſtinctly an hexameter verſe.

Paſs through an open country, and obſerve, that the plantations are vaſtly moſſed, being expoſed to the cankering blaſts of the eaſtern winds, which bring with them frequent rains, and great volumes of black fog. Ride by extenſive fields of peas and potatoes; the laſt a novelty till within the laſt twenty years.

The open country continues as far as Lunan, where the incloſures commence. To the right is the promontory called the Red-head, forming one horn of Lunan bay, open to the eaſt wind. The ſhore in this part is high, bold, and rocky, and often excavated with vaſt hollows, extremely worthy the attention of the traveller; no place exhibits a greater variety; ſome open to the ſea, with a narrow mouth; and, internally, inſtantly riſe into lofty and ſpacious vaults, and ſo extenſively meandring, that no one has, as yet, had the hardineſs to explore the end.

Others of theſe caves ſhew a magnificent entrance, divided in the middle by a vaſt column, forming two arches of a height and grandeur that ſhames the work of art in the nobleſt of the Gothic cathedrals. The voyager may amuſe himſelf by entering in a boat on one ſide of the pillar, ſurrounding it, and returning to the ſea on the other. But the moſt aſtoniſhing of all is the cavern, called the Geylit Pot, that almoſt realiſes in romantic form a fable in the Perſian Tales. The traveller may make a conſiderable ſubterraneous voyage, with a pictureſque ſcenery of lofty rock above, and on every ſide; he may be rowed in this ſolemn ſcene till he finds himſelf ſuddenly reſtored to the ſight of the heavens; he finds himſelf in a circular chaſm, open to the day, with a narrow bottom, and extenſive top, widening at the margin to two hundred feet in diameter; on gaining the ſummit a moſt unexpected proſpect appears; he finds himſelf at a diſtance from the ſea, amidſt corn-fields, enjoys a fine view of the country, and a gentleman's ſeat at a ſmall diſtance from the place out of which he emerged. Such

* Rymer's Fœdera, ii. 846. † Idem, 848.

may be the amuſement of the curious in the calms of the ſummer-ſeaſon; but when the ſtorm is directed from the eaſt, the view from the edge of this hollow is tremendous; for from the height of above three hundred feet, they may look down on the furious waves, whitened with foam, and ſwelling in their long confinement.

The cliffs of this ſhore are not without their ſingularities: peninſulated rocks, of ſtupendous height, jut frequently from their front, precipitous on all ſides, and waſhed by a great depth of water: the iſthmus that joins them to the land is extremely narrow, impaſſable for any more than two or three perſons a-breaſt; but the tops of the rocks ſpread into verdant areas, containing veſtiges of rude fortifications, in ancient and barbarous times the retreat of the neighbouring inhabitants from the too powerful invader.

On the ſouth ſide of Lunan water is Red-caſtle, once a reſidence of William the Lion. After croſſing that water, the country becomes incloſed, and divided into fields of about eight or ten Scotch acres in ſize, fenced with walls or banks, planted with French furze, or with white-thorn. A great ſpirit of huſbandry appears in theſe parts, eſpecially in the pariſh of Craig, which I now enter. The improvements were originally begun by two brothers, Meſſrs. Scotts, of Roſſie and Duninald, who about forty years ago made their experiment on an eſtate of eight or nine hundred a year value; and at preſent they or their heirs find the reward of induſtry by receiving from it three thouſand pounds per annum. The principal manure is lime, but every ſpecies of good huſbandry is practiſed here, and the produce is correſpondent; all kinds of grain yield ſix from one; the graſs-land is ſet from twenty-five to thirty ſhillings an acre. The improvements made of a farm on five hundred a year, held by Mr. Patrick Scott, muſt not be forgotten, as he has the merit of making land not worth five ſhillings per acre, at preſent worth twenty. There need no ſtronger proof of the improvements in huſbandry, and the fertility of the land in this neighbourhood, than to mention the annual exports of bear, meal, and malt, from the port of Montroſe, which in favourable ſeaſons amount to twenty thouſand bolls.

On the ſouth ſide of this pariſh (which is a promontory between Lunan bay and the South Eſk) is a great body of bluiſh limeſtone, I may ſay, at preſent tantalizing the honeſt farmer, who by reaſon of the dearneſs of coal is forbidden the uſe of it; a fatal duty of three ſhillings and three-pence a ton on all coal, commencing at the Red-head, to the infinite prejudice and diſcouragement of rural economy in theſe parts. The thoughtleſs impoſition of a tax, before the uſe of lime was ſcarcely known in theſe parts, is now ſeverely felt, and obliges the farmers to neglect the cheap manure Providence intended for them; and at great expence to import their lime from the Earl of Elgin's works on the Firth of Forth, which coſts them about ſeventeen pence per boll. Nature hath denied them coal, peat, and wood; ſo that at preſent they cannot burn their lime with the imported fuel at leſs than twenty-pence the boll.

Reach the village of Ferryden, oppoſite to Montroſe, and, croſſing over the ſtrait or entrance to the harbour, arrive there late at night.

Montroſe, or more properly Mon-roſs, derives its name either from Moin roſs, the fenny promontory *, or from Mant er oſc, the mouth of the ſtream †, is ſeated partly on an iſtmus, partly on a peninſula, bounded on one ſide by the German ocean, on the other by a large bay, called the baſon or back ſands. This peninſula is evidently a large beach, formed in old times by the ſea, as appears by digging to any depth ‡.

* Irvine's Nomencl. Scot. 158. † Baxter, Gloſſ. Ant. Brit. 170.

‡ Mr. Maitland, vol. i. p. 205, ſuppoſes that the gravel, thus diſcovered, to have been the materials of a Roman way, which was continued farther north; and aſſerts, that there are veſtiges of a camp on the neighbouring links or ſandy plain, but I received not the leaſt account of any ſuch antiquities.

The end of this forms one ſide of the entrance to the harbour; a rocky point, called by Adair, Scurdineſs, at this time Montroſe-neſs, lies on the ſouth-ſide, and certain ſands, called the Annot, on the northern. On the firſt is a ſquare tower, a ſort of light-houſe, to direct the courſe of veſſels in dark nights. The Annot ſands, after violent ſtorms from the eaſt, approach nearer to the Neſs, but are again removed to their old limits by the floods of the Eſk, a circumſtance to be attended to by mariners. The tide ruſhes up this entrance with a great head and vaſt fury, but the depth of water is conſiderable, being ſix fathoms in the middle, about three days before ſpring-tide. The breadth is ſcarcely a quarter of a mile, but the baſon inſtantly expands into a beautiful circle of conſiderable diameter; but unfortunately moſt of it is dry at low water, except where the Southeſk forms its channel, in which veſſels of ſixty tons will float even at the loweſt ebb. Inch-broik lies on the ſouth ſide of the entrance, and oppoſite to that is the pier, which ſhips of any ſize may reach, that can bear the ground at low water.

Montroſe is built on the eaſt ſide of the baſon, and conſiſts chiefly of one large ſtreet, of a conſiderable breadth, terminated at one end by the town-houſe or Toll-booth; a handſome pile, with elegant and convenient apartments for the aſſemblies of the magiſtrates. The houſes are of ſtone, and, like thoſe in Flanders, often with their gable ends towards the ſtreets. The houſe in which the Marquis of Montroſe was born is ſtill to be ſeen. The town contains about ſix thouſand inhabitants, of which fifteen hundred are Epiſcopalians, the reſt are of the eſtabliſhed church, with the uſual ſchiſms of Seceders, Glaſſites, Non-jurors, &c. Numbers of genteel families, independent of any trade, reſide here as a place of agreeable retreat, and numbers keep their carriages; theſe are principally of the church of England. Their chapel, which was founded in 1722, is very neat, has a painted altar-piece, and a ſmall organ. It is occaſionally frequented by the Preſbyterians, who ſhew here a moſt laudable moderation. It is chiefly in the ſouth and ſouth-weſt, that religious bigotry reigns, and that uſually among the common people. Our biſhops, who have viſited Scotland, have never failed meeting with a treatment the moſt polite and reſpectful, but the introduction of the order is impracticable in a country where the natural as well as religious objections are ſo ſtrong; for the finances of North Britain can never bear the pomp of religion, even ſhould the people be induced to admit the ceremonial part.

In the times of popery the Dominicans had a convent here, founded by Sir Allan Durward, in the year 1230. The friers were afterwards tranſported to an hoſpital near this city, rebuilt by Patrick Panter, but in 1524 were permitted to return to their old ſeat *. Maitland ſays, that their houſe was called the abbey of Celurca; I ſuppoſe from the ancient name of the town which Boethius beſtows on it.

The town has increaſed one-third ſince the year 1745; at that time there was not a ſingle manufacture, the inhabitants lived either by one another, or by the hiring out of ſhips, or by the ſalmon trade. At preſent the manufactures have riſen to a great pitch: for example, that of ſail-cloth, or ſail duck, as it is here called is very conſiderable; in one houſe eighty-two thouſand five hundred and ſixty-ſix pieces have been made ſince 1755. Each piece is thirty-eight yards long, and numbered from VIII. to I. No. VIII. weighs twenty-four pounds, and every piece, down to No. I., gains three pounds in the piece. The thread for this cloth is ſpun here, not by the common wheel but by the hands. Women are employed, who have the flax placed round their waiſts, twiſt a thread with each hand as they recede from a wheel, turned by a boy at the end of a great room.

* Keith, 279.

Coarſe

Coarſe cloth for ſhirts for the ſoldiers is alſo made here; beſides this, coarſe linens, which are ſent to London or Mancheſter to be printed; and cottons, for the ſame purpoſe, are printed at Perth. Great quantities of fine linen, lawns and cambricks are manufactured in this town, the laſt from two ſhillings and ſix-pence to five ſhillings a yard. Diapers and Oſnaburghs make up the ſum of the weaver's employ; which are exported to London, and from thence to the Weſt-Indies.

Much thread is ſpun here, from two ſhillings and ſix-pence to five ſhillings a pound. It is ſpun both in town and country, and brought here by the rural ſpinſters to be cleaned and made into parcels; and much of it is coloured here.

The bleachery is very conſiderable, and is the property of the town: it is not only uſed by the manufacturers, but by private families, for the drying of their linen; all paying a certain fee to the perſon who rents it from the magiſtrates. The men pride themſelves on the beauty of their linen, both wearing and houſehold; and with great reaſon, as it is the effect of the ſkill and induſtry of their ſpouſes, who fully emulate the character of the good wife, ſo admirably deſcribed by the wiſeſt of men.

The ſalmon fiſhery of theſe parts is very conſiderable; from ſix hundred to a thouſand barrels are annually exported, valued at three pounds each; and about fifteen hundred pounds worth of kitted or pickled fiſh. Much of the freſh fiſh is ſold into the country, from three halfpence to two-pence-halfpenny a pound. The fiſhermen begin to take ſalmons about the ſecond of February, and leave off at Michaelmas. Its importance has been conſidered in very early times, and the legiſlature conſulted its preſervation by moſt ſevere penalties *.

Quantities of white-fiſh, ſuch as the cod kind, turbots, &c. might be taken on the great ſand banks off this coaſt. The long Fortys extend parallel to it; and beyond that lie Montroſe pits †, a great bank with ſix pits in it of uncommon depths, and ſingular in their ſituation. They are from forty to a hundred fathom deep, reckoning from the ſurface of the water, and poſſibly may be ſubmarine ſwallows. Theſe banks ſwarm with fiſh, but are ſhamefully neglected, or left perhaps to foreigners. In the laſt century about five hundred barks and boats, which during winter were employed in the herring fiſhery on theſe coaſts, during ſpring and part of ſummer turn their thoughts to the capture of cod and ling ‡, and after curing, carried their cargoes to Holland, Hamburgh, into the Baltic, to England and to France. By ſome miſchance this fiſhery was loſt; and the cargoes to Hollanders and Hamburghers fairly beat the natives out of their trade. In the time of Henry VIII. England was ſupplied with ſalt fiſh from this market: the Habberdyn (Aberdeen) fiſh was an article in every great larder §.

Incredible numbers of lobſters are taken on this coaſt, from the village of Uſan. Sixty or ſeventy thouſand are ſent annually to London, and ſold at the rate of twopence halfpenny a-piece, provided they are five inches round in the body; and if leſs, two are allowed for one. The attention of the natives to this ſpecies of fiſhery is one reaſon of the neglect of that of white fiſh, to the great loſs of the whole country, which by this inattention is deprived of a cheap and comfortable diet. Agates of very beautiful kinds are gathered in quantities beneath the cliffs, and ſent to the lapidaries in London.

I cannot diſcover any veſtiges of antiquity about this place, except a large mount called the Forthill, on the eaſt ſide of the town. No marks are left of its ever having been fortified; but the materials might have been applied to other purpoſes; and there is a tradition that it was in full repair when Edward III. was in Scotland.

* Vide Tour, 1769. † Hammond's Chart of the North Sea.
‡ Accompt current between England and Scotland. p. 26. § Northumberland Houſhold Book.

Boethius * relates, that it was a fortified place at the landing of the Danes, a little before the battle of Loncarty: that thoſe barbarians put the inhabitants to the ſword, levelled the walls, and deſtroyed the caſtle. This the only remarkable event which I can diſcover to have happened to the town. In this century it was diſtinguiſhed by the flight of the Pretender, who, on the 4th of February, 1716, eſcaped on board of a frigate which lay in the road, and conveyed him ſafe to France.

September 1. This day we were honoured with the freedom of the town; and handſomely entertained by the magiſtrates. I obſerved that the ſeal of the diploma was impreſſed with roſes alluſive to its preſent name, which ſeems a poetical fiction:

Aureolis urbs picta roſis: mons molliter urbi
Imminet, hinc urbi nomina facta canunt.
At veteres perhibent quond m dixiſſe Celurcam,
Nomine ſic priſco et nobillitata novo eſt.
Et priſcâ atque novâ inſignis virtute, virumque
Ingeniis, Patriæ qui peperere decus †.

Leave Montroſe, and after five miles riding, croſs the North-Eſk, at North Bridge. This river and that of South-Eſk riſe in the extreme northern borders of the county, among the Benchichin hills: this, flowing along Gleneſk, retains the ſame name from the ſource to the ſea; the other is called the White Water for a conſiderable way from its fountain. Near this bridge is Egglis Madie, Eccleſia Magdalenæ, the ſeat of the Falconers, barons of Halkerton, whoſe family took its name from the office of an anceſtor, falconer to William the Lion. After paſſing the river, enter the county of Merns; or, the ſhire of Kincardine.

Some derive the firſt from Merns, a valiant nobleman, who, ſubduing the country, received it in reward from his prince Kenneth II. Camden with much probability ſuppoſes it to retain part of the name of the old inhabitants, the Vernicones of Ptolemy, it being common for the Britons in diſcourſe to change the V into M. The other name is taken from the ancient capital, Kincardine, now an inconſiderable village.

Lie this night at the village of Laurence Kirk. The cultivation of the land in the afternoon's ride appeared leſs ſtrong than on the South-Eſk; but great efforts are making towards the improvement of the country. Streams of corn ſeem darting from the hills towards the centre of the valley, and others again radiate from the coaſts: I doubt not but in a few years the obſcure or heathy parts will entirely vaniſh, and this whole tract become one glory of cultivation.

September 2. Proceed through a fine rich bottom, called the hollow of the Merns, bounded on one ſide by the Grampian hills, on the other by a riſing ground, that runs almoſt parallel to them. The Grampians preſent here a low heathy front; the hollows and the eaſtern bonndary fertile in corn. Paſs near the two ſeats of Meſſrs. Carnegie, and Lord Gardinſton. Croſs the water of Bervie, which falls into the ſea a few miles to the eaſt. Near its mouth lies the ſmall town of Inner-bervie, made a royal burgh by David Bruce, who landed there after his long retreat into France. The rock he debarked on is to this day called Craig Davy.

Near the village of Drum-lethie the country grows hilly and heathy. Paſs near Glen-bervie, the ſeat of Sir James Nicholſon. Incline now towards the ſhore, and find an improvement in the country, which continues till I reach

Stone-hive, or Stone-haven, is a ſmall town, but the head of the burgh of the ſhire: the ſheriff's court having been removed from Kincardine to this place by act of parlia-

* Lib. XI. p. 228. † Jonſton.

ment

ment in the reign of James VI. It is placed at the foot of ſome high cliffs in a ſmall bay, with a moſt rocky bottom, in one part opening a little, ſo that ſmall veſſels may find admittance, but that muſt be at high water. A pier laps over this harbour from the north ſide, to give them ſecurity after their entrance. The town conſiſts of about eight hundred inhabitants. The manufactures are ſail cloths and Oſnaburghs, which began about ſeven years ago; and contributed much to make the place more populous. Here is alſo a conſiderable one of knit worſted and thread ſtockings. Women gain four-pence a day by knitting, and ſix-pence by ſpinning; the men, a ſhilling by weaving.

The manufactures of the Merns may be divided thus: the ſtocking trade employs the natives from the banks of the Dee to this place. From hence to the North-Eſk they are wholly occupied in weaving.

Viſit the celebrated caſtle of Dunnoter, built on a lofty and peninſulated rock, jutting into the ſea, and divided by a vaſt chaſm, a natural foſs, from the main-land. The compoſition of the rock is what is called Plumb-pudding ſtone, from the pebbles lodged in the hard cement. Kittiwakes and ſome other gulls breed on the ſides.

The entrance is high, through an arched way. Beyond that is another, with four round holes in front, for the annoying any enemy who might have gained the firſt gate. The area on the top of this rock is an Engliſh acre and a quarter in extent. The buildings on it are numerous, many of them vaulted, but few appeared to have been above a century and a half old, excepting a ſquare tower of a conſiderable height, and the buildings that defend the approach. The ſides of the rock are precipitous, and even that part which impends over the iſthmus has been cut, in order to render this fortreſs ſtill more ſecure. The ciſtern is almoſt filled up; but had been of a great ſize, not leſs than twenty-nine feet in diameter.

The view of the cliffs to the ſouth is very pictureſque. They project far into the ſea, in form of narrow but lofty capes. Their baſes are often perforated with great arches, pervious to boats.

This caſtle was the property of the Keiths, earls Marechals of Scotland, a potent and heroic family: but in the 1715, by one fatal ſtep, the fortune and title became forfeited; and our country loſt the ſervices of two moſt diſtinguiſhed perſonages, the late earl, and his brother the general, the ableſt officer of the age. According to the Scotch peerage *, the property of the Keiths in this county came to them, in the reign of David Bruce, by the marriage of Sir William to Margaret, daughter of Sir John Fraſer: but I have been informed that this fortreſs had been the property of an Earl of Crawford, who exchanged it for an eſtate in Fife, with an Earl Marechal, on condition that he and his dependants ſhould, in caſe of neceſſity, be permitted to take refuge there.

About the year 1296 this caſtle was taken by Sir William Wallace, who, according to his hiſtorian, Blind Harry †, burnt four thouſand Engliſhmen in it. I forbear to repeat his account, ſince he is ſuppoſed by the judicious annaliſt to have been an impoſtor.

In 1336 it was re-fortified by Edward II., in his progreſs through Scotland; but as ſoon as the conqueror quitted that kingdom, the guardian, Sir Andrew Murray, inſtantly retook it. Hiſtory leaves us in the dark after this for a very long period. I do not recollect any mention of it till the civil wars of the laſt century, when it was be-

* Crawford's 319.

† The title to his poem informs us that it was compoſed in 1361; but that muſt be a miſtake; for Major, who wrote in 1518, ſays, that Blind Harry lived when he was a child, compoſed the life of Wallace, and, like Homer, got his livelihood by reciting his verſes at the houſes of great men. Major gives but little credit to the poem. See lib. iv. c 15.

ſieged,

ſieged, and the church again burnt. The tradition is, that it was defended by the Earl Marechal, againſt the Marquis of Montroſe, by the perſuaſion of Andrew Cant. The marquis, according to the barbarous cuſtom of the time, ſet fire to the country around; which, when Andrew ſaw, he told the noble owner, that the flames of his houſes "were a ſweet-ſmelling ſavour in the noſtrils of the Lord;" ſuppoſing that his lordſhip ſuffered for righteouſneſs' ſake. This caſtle was inhabited till the beginning of the preſent century, when an agent for the York-building company reduced it to the preſent ruinous ſtate by pulling down and ſelling many of the materials. The annotator on Camden mentions the ſtately rooms in the new buildings, and the library. He alſo ſpeaks here, of St. Pardie's church, famous for being the burial place of St. Palladius, who in 431 was ſent by Pope Cæleſtine to preach the goſpel to the Scots: but it lies about ſix miles weſt of Stone-hive, in a deep den, environed on all ſides but the ſouth by high mountains.

Wait on Robert Barclay, Eſq; at his ſeat at Urie, about a mile diſtant from Stonehive. This gentleman, by the example he ſets his neighbours in the fine management of his land, is a moſt uſeful and worthy character in his country. He has been long a peripatetic obſerver of the different modes of agriculture in all parts of Great-Britain: his journies being on foot, followed by a ſervant with his baggage, on horſeback. He has more than once walked to London, and by way of experiment has gone eighty miles in a day. He has reduced his remarks to practice, much to his honour and emolument. The barren heaths that once ſurrounded him, are now converted into rich fields of wheat, bear, or oats; and his clover was at this time under a ſecond harveſt.

He is likewiſe a great planter: he fills all his dingles with trees, but avoids planting the eminences, for he ſays they will not thrive on this eaſtern coaſt, except in ſheltered bottoms. The few plantations on the upper grounds are ſtunted, cankered and moſs-grown.

Mr. Barclay favoured me with the following account of the progreſs of his improvements. He firſt ſet about them with ſpirit in the year 1768; ſince which he has reclaimed about four hundred acres, and continues to finiſh about a hundred annually, by draining, levelling, clearing away the ſtones, and liming. Theſe, with the ploughing, ſeed, &c. amount to the expence of ten pounds an acre. The firſt crop is commonly oats, and brings in ſix pounds an acre: the ſecond, white peas, worth ſometimes as much, but generally only four pounds: turnips are third crops, and uſually worth ſix pounds; the fourth is barley, of the ſame value: clover ſucceeds, worth about four pounds: and laſty wheat, which brings in about ſeven pounds ten ſhillings an acre, but oftener more.

As ſoon as the land is once thoroughly improved, it is thrown into this courſe: turnips, barley, clover and wheat; ſometimes turnips, barley, clover and rye-graſs. He ſometimes breaks up the laſt for white peas, and afterwards for wheat: and ſometimes fallows from the graſs, and manures it for wheat, by folding his ſheep.

The land thus improved was originally heath, and even that which was arable, produced moſt miſerable crops of a poor degenerate oat, and was upon the whole not worth two ſhillings an acre; but in its preſent improved ſtate is worth twenty, and the tenants live twice as well as before the improvement.

Some of the fields have been fallowed from heath, and ſown with wheat, and produced large crops. One field of thirty-four acres, which had been moſtly heath, was the firſt year fallowed, drained, cleared of the ſtones, limed, &c. and ſown with wheat, which produced in the London market two hundred and ſeventy pounds, clear of all expences. Mr. Barclay has lately erected a mill for fine flour, the only one in the

county, which fully anſwers; and has ſerved to encourage many of his neighbours to ſow wheat where it was never known to be raiſed before. At preſent near eight hundred bolls are annually produced within ten miles of the place.

The firſt turnips for feeding of cattle were raiſed by this gentleman: and the markets are now plentifully ſupplied with freſh beef. Before that period freſh meat was hardly known in theſe parts, during the winter and ſpring months. Every perſon killed his cattle for winter proviſions at Michaelmas; and this was called laying-in time. Neceſſity urged this; for ſo low was the ſtate of farming, that winter fodder for the fattening of cattle was then unknown. So that this country, till within theſe few years, was in the ſame condition with that of England above three hundred years ago: in that period beeves, ſheep, and hogs were killed at Martinmas, and preſerved ſalted till the ſpring; when vegetation was renewed, and the half ſtarved cattle recovered their fleſh, and were become fit for ſlaughter: ſo that the ſeaſon of freſh meat ſcarcely laſted half the year. The Hebrides are ſtill in this ſituation.

The great grand-father of Mr. Barclay was not leſs eminent for his improvements in affairs ſpiritual. The celebrated Robert Barclay made Urie his reſidence, and here compoſed that apology for the Quakers which will ever remain an evidence of his abilities and his piety. His moderate diſpoſition and cool head gave credit to the ſect; for it was the peculiar happineſs of George Fox to have united himſelf with his worthy brother, ſince George's tenets, as Moſheim expreſſes, delivered by him in a rude, confuſed, and ambiguous manner, were preſented in a different form by the maſterly hand of Barclay, who dreſſed them with ſuch ſagacity and art, that they aſſumed the aſpect of a regular ſyſtem. To him then is owing the purification of the opinions of the profeſſors of it at this time. He was the great reformer of quakeriſm, and his followers may exult in him as in one who would do honour to any religion.

September 3. Leave Urie, and return by the ſame road as far as Red Mears, where we turn to the north-weſt, and travel near the foot of the Grampian hills, through a fine open country. Go near the houſe of captain Falconer, with excellent improvements around; and ſoon after by Faſque, the ſeat of Sir Alexander Ramſay, a gentleman diſtinguiſhed for the fine method of agriculture. Stop at Fetter-cairn, a ſmall village, for the ſake of refreſhing ourſelves and horſes.

In this morning's ride, obſerve a particular neatneſs in the cottages of the country. They are made either of red clay, or of ſods, placed on a ſtone foundation; the roofs are prettily thatched, and bound by a neat net-work of twiſted ſtraw rope, which keeps them extremely tight.

Near Fetter-cairn was the reſidence of Finella, the daughter of a nobleman of large poſſeſſions in this country, infamous for her aſſaſſination of Kenneth III, in 994. She artfully inſinuated herſelf into his favour, and inveigling him into her palace (under pretence of revealing ſome conſpiracies, ſhe was really privy to) there cauſed him to be murdered. The place was beſet by his friends, but Finella eſcaping out of a window, joined the confederates in her wickedneſs. Such is the relation given by Boethius and Buchanan *, but the relations of thoſe early times are often doubtful and fabulous.

About two miles from this place, on the road-ſide, is a cairn, of a ſtupendous ſize, and uncommon form, which probably might give name to the pariſh. The ſhape is oblong, and the height at leaſt thirty feet. At ſome diſtance from the ground the ſides are formed into a broad terrace: the cairn riſes again conſiderably above that, and con-

* Boethius, lib. XI. p. 233. Buchanan, lib. VI. c. 41. Major, p. 94, calls the lady, Comitiſſa Anguſiæ.

ſiſts of great looſe ſtones, mixed with much ſemi-vitrified or lava like matter. On one ſide is a large long ſtone, probably once erect. Along the top is an oval hollow, about ſix feet deep: its length, within, a hundred and fifty-two; the breadth, in the middle, ſixty-ſix; the length from the outſide of the ſurrounding dike, a hundred and ſixty-ſeven; the breadth, eighty-three. This may be preſumed to have been monumental; the northern nations thought no labour too great in paying theſe funeral honours to their deceaſed heroes. The tumulus of Haco was the ſize of a hill *: whole years, as well as whole armies, were employed in amaſſing theſe ſtupendous teſtimonies of reſpect. Three years were conſumed in forming one, the common labour of two uterine brethren, Norwegian chieftains †.

Travel over an ill-cultivated flat; croſs the North-Eſk, at the bridge of Gannachie, a vaſt arch, caſt from rock to rock, built by ſubſcription, by one Miller. Beneath is a vaſt chaſm, near fifty feet deep from the top of the battlements; through this the water runs with great force. A rocky channel, with lofty precipitous ſides, fringed with wood, forms moſt picturesque views for above a quarter of a mile above and below the bridge.

Re-enter the ſhire of Angus; on whoſe borders lies the caſtellated houſe of Edzel, once the ſeat of the moſt ancient branch of the Lindſays, of the caſtle of Invermark, who acquired it about three hundred years ago by the marriage of an anceſtor with the heireſs of a Sterling, who built the houſe, and was Lord of Gleneſk, which by this match was conveyed to them. They were remarkable for being chief over a numerous ſet of ſmall tenants. Not ſixty years are paſt ſince the Laird kept up the parade of being attended to a church by a band of armed men, who ſerved without pay or maintenance, ſuch duties being formerly eſteemed honourable. This caſtle was deſerted by the then owner on account of a murder he had committed on his kinſman, Lord Spynie, in 1607. This affair involved him in difficulties, and he retired on that account, to the houſe of Auch-mull, about two miles higher on the North Eſk as the inſcription on the houſe ſhews. A little after the Laird of Edzel thought proper to beſtow on one Durie, a barren knowl near the houſe, and by charter conſtituted him and his family hereditary beadles of the pariſh, and annexed the perquiſite of two bannocks for ringing the bell at the funeral of every farmer, and one for that of every cottager; which remained in the family till very lately when it was purchaſed by the Earl of Panmure, the preſent owner of the eſtate. This is mentioned to ſhew the affectation of royalty in theſe Reguli, who made their grants and conferred places with all the dignity of majeſty.

After riding two miles on black and heathy hills, aſcend one divided into two ſummits, the higher named the white, the lower the black Catter-thun, from their different colours. Both are Caledonian poſts, and the firſt of moſt uncommon ſtrength. It is of an oval form, made of a ſtupendous dike of looſe white ſtones, whoſe convexity from the baſe within to that without, is a hundred and twenty-two feet. On the outſide, a hollow, made by the diſpoſition of the ſtones, ſurrounds the whole. Round the baſe is a deep ditch, and below that a hundred yards, are the veſtiges of another, that went round the hill. The area within the ſtony mound is flat; the axis or length of the oval is four hundred and thirty-ſix feet; the tranſverſe diameter, two hundred. Near the eaſt ſide is the foundation of a rectangular building; and on moſt parts are the foundations of others, ſmall and circular: all which had once their ſuperſtructures, the

* Socii Haconis faſtuoſi funerandi ducis gratiâ, collem ſpectatæ magnitudinis exſtruunt, Worm. Mon. Dan. 38. † Ibid. 39.

ſhelter of the poſſeſſors of the poſt. There is alſo a hollow, now almoſt filled with ſtones, the well of the place.

The other is called brown, from the colour of the ramparts, which are compoſed only of earth. It is of a circular form, and conſiſts of various concentric dikes. On one ſide of this riſes a ſmall rill, which running down hill, has formed a deep gully. From the ſide of the fortreſs is another rampart, which extends parallel to the rill, and then reverts, forming an additional poſt or retreat.

It is to be obſerved, that theſe poſts were choſen by the Caledonians with great judgment: they fixed on the ſummits of a hill commanding a great view, and perfectly detached, having to the north the Grampian hills, but on that ſide ſeparated from them by the lofty and rugged banks of the Weſt-water, which gives them additional ſecurity *. Poſts of this kind are, as I am informed, very common at the foot of the Grampian hills, intended as places of retreat for the inhabitants on the invaſion of an enemy. There is one above Pheſdo, in the Merns; another called Barmkine hill, eight miles weſt of Aberdeen. I have ſeen a long chain of ſimilar poſts in my own country; they are generally ſituated on high hills, over-looking the lower, or on leſſer hills over-looking plains, and ſeem deſigned as aſyla for the people of the low and defenceleſs countries.

The literal tranſlation of Catter-thun is Camp-town. Theſe poſts are of the ſame kind with that made by Caractacus, on the borders of North Wales. *Tunc montibus arduis, et ſi qua clementer accedi poterant, in modum valli ſaxa præſtruit* †. It is very probable that the Caledonians occupied theſe hills before the battle of Mons Grampius, which might have been fought in the plains below, where there was ample room for large armies to act in, and for the armed chariots to perform their careers. In theſe rude faſtneſſes the Caledonians might leave their wives and children, as was the cuſtom of the other Britons, and then deſcend into the bottoms, to repel the invaders of their liberties. It is difficult to fix the ſpot; but there are not fewer than three Roman camps not remote from this range of hills, which Agricola might have occupied, and before one of them drawn out his forces to have received the enemy. Of theſe one is at Kiethic, near Brechin; a ſecond near Caerboddo, between Forfar and Panmure; and a third near Kennymoor, called Battledikes ‡. In the neighbourhood of one of theſe ſeems to have been the celebrated action; after which he led his army to the confines of the Horeſti §, received hoſtages, and ordering his fleet (then in all likelihood lying in the Tay) to perform the voyage round Britain, retired by ſlow marches into winter quarters.

Deſcend, and after travelling three miles reach Brechin, a town conſiſting of one large and handſome ſtreet, and two ſmaller, ſeated on the top and ſide of a hill, waſhed by the river South-Eſk. At the foot of the town is a long row of houſes, independent of it, built on ground held in feu from the family of North-Eſk. It is a royal burgh, and with four others ſends a member to parliament. In reſpect to trade, it has only a ſmall ſhare in the coarſer linen manufacture. It lies at no great diſtance from the harbour of Montroſe; and the tide flows within two miles of the town, to which a canal might be made, which perhaps might create a trade, but would be of certain ſervice in conveying down the corn of the country for exportation.

* For a full account of the nature of theſe poſts ſee my Tour in Wales.

† Taciti Annales, lib. xii. c. 33. ‡ Theſe notices of the camps from Maitland.

§ Tranſlators, miſled by the ſound, imagine theſe to have been mountaineers; but the word is probably Celtic, and ſhould be rendered, as the ingenious Mr. Aikin has done, the people of Fifeſhire.

Brechin was a rich and ancient biſhoprick, founded by David I. about the year 1150: at the Reformation its revenues in money and in kind amounted to ſeven hundred a year; but after that event were reduced to a hundred and fifty, chiefly by the alienation of the lands and tythes by Alexander Campbell, the firſt proteſtant biſhop, to his chieftain the Earl of Argyle, being recommended to the ſee by his patron, probably for that very end.

The Culdees had a convent here: their abbot Leod was witneſs to the grant made by King David to his new abbey of Dumfermline. In after-times they gave way to the Mathurines, or Red-friars. The ruins of their houſe, according to Maitland, are ſtill to be ſeen in the College-wynde.

Here was likewiſe an hoſpital, called Maiſon de Dieu, founded in 1256 by William de Brechin, for the repoſe of the ſouls of the Kings William and Alexander; of John Earl of Cheſter, and Huntingdon his brother; of Henry his father; and Juliana his mother. Albinus, biſhop of Brechin, in the reign of Alexander III., was witneſs to the grant. By the walls, which are yet ſtanding, behind the weſt end of the chief ſtreet, it appears to have been an elegant little building.

The cathedral is a Gothic pile, ſupported by twelve pillars; is in length a hundred and ſixty-ſix feet, in breadth ſixty-one; part is ruinous, and part ſerves as the pariſh church. The weſt end of one of the aiſles is entire; its door is Gothic, and the arch conſiſts of many mouldings; the window of neat tracery; the ſteeple is a handſome tower, a hundred and twenty feet high; the four lower windows in form of long and narrow openings: the belfry windows adorned with that ſpecies of opening called the quatrefoil; the top battlemented, out of which riſes an hexangular ſpire.

At a ſmall diſtance from the aiſle ſtands one of thoſe ſingular round towers, whoſe uſe has ſo long baffled the conjectures of antiquaries.

Theſe towers, as far as my reading or enquiries have extended, appear to have been peculiar to North Britain and Ireland: in the laſt frequent; in the former only two at this time exiſt. That at Brechin ſtood originally, as all I have ſeen do, detached from other buildings: it is at preſent joined near the bottom by a low additional aiſle to the church, which takes in about a ſixth of its circumference. From this aiſle there is an entrance into it of modern date, approachable by a few ſteps, for the uſe of the ringers, the pariſhioners having in time paſt thought proper to hang their bells in it inſtead of the ſteeple. Two handſome bells are placed there, which are got at by means of ſix ladders, placed on wooden ſemicircular floors, each reſting on the circular abutments within-ſide of the tower.

The height from the ground to the roof is eighty feet; the inner diameter, within a few feet of the bottom, is eight feet; the thickneſs of the wall at that part ſeven feet two inches; ſo that the whole diameter is fifteen feet two; the circumference very near forty-eight feet; the inner diameter at the top is ſeven feet eight; the thickneſs of the walls four feet ſix; the circumference thirty-eight feet eight inches; which proportion gives the building an inexpreſſible elegance: the top is roofed with an octagonal ſpire, twenty-three feet high, which makes the whole one hundred and three. In this ſpire are four windows, placed alternate on the ſides, reſting on the top of the tower; near the top of the tower are four others, facing the four cardinal points; near the bottom are two arches, one within another, in relief; on the top of the outmoſt is a crucifixion; between the mouldings of the outmoſt and inner are two figures, one of the Virgin Mary, the other of St. John, the cup and lamb: on each corner of the bottom of this arch is a figure of certain beaſts; one, for aught I know, may be the Caledonian bear, and the other, with a long ſnout, the boar: the ſtone-work within the inner arch has a ſmall

ſlit, or peep-hole, but without the appearance of there having been a door within any modern period; yet I imagine there might have been one originally, for the filling up conſiſts of larger ſtones than the reſt of this curious rotund. The whole is built with moſt elegant maſonry, which Mr. Gough obſerved to be compoſed of ſixty courſes *. I am informed by Mr. Gillies, of Brechin, that he has often ſeen it vibrate in a high wind.

The learned among the antiquaries are greatly divided concerning the uſe of theſe buildings, as well as the founders. Some think them Pictiſh, probably becauſe there is one at Abernethy, the ancient ſeat of that nation; and others call them Daniſh, becauſe it was the cuſtom of the Danes to give an alarm † in time of danger from high places. But the manner and ſimplicity of building in early times of both theſe nations was ſuch, as to ſuperſede that notion; beſides, there are ſo many ſpecimens left of their architecture, as tend at once to diſprove any conjecture of that kind: the Hebrides, Caithneſs, and Roſs-ſhire, exhibits reliques of their buildings totally different. They could not be deſigned as belfries, as they are placed near the ſteeples of churches, infinitely more commodious for that end; nor places of alarm, as they are often erected in ſituations unfit for that purpoſe. I muſt therefore fall into the opinion of the late worthy Peter Collinſon ‡, that they were *incluſoria, et arcti incluſorii ergaſtula*, the priſons of narrow incloſures: that they were uſed for the confinement of penitents, ſome perhaps conſtrained, others voluntary, Dunchad o Braoin being ſaid to have retired to ſuch a priſon, where he died A. D. 987. The penitents were placed in the upper ſtory; after undergoing their term of probation, they were ſuffered to deſcend to the next; (in all I have ſeen there are inner abutments for ſuch floors) after that they took a ſecond ſtep; till at length the time of purification being fulfilled, they were releaſed and received again into the boſom of the church.

Mr. Collinſon ſays, that they were built in the tenth or eleventh century. The religious were in thoſe early times the beſt architects §, and religious architecture the beſt kind. The pious builders either improved themſelves in the art by their pilgrimages, or were foreign monks brought over for the purpoſe. Ireland being the land of ſanctity, *patria ſanctorum*, the people of that country might be the original inventors of theſe towers of mortification. They abound there, and in all probability might be brought into Scotland by ſome of thoſe holy men who diſperſed themſelves to all parts of Chriſtendom to reform mankind.

The caſtle of Brechin was built on an eminence, a little ſouth of the town; but not a relique is left. It underwent a long ſiege in the year 1303, was gallantly defended againſt the Engliſh under Edward III., and notwithſtanding all the efforts of that potent prince, the brave governor, Sir Thomas Maule, anceſtor of the preſent Earl of Panmure, held out this ſmall fortreſs for twenty days, till he was ſlain by a ſtone caſt from an engine ‖ on Auguſt 20th, when the place was inſtantly ſurrendered. James Earl of Panmure built, in 1711, an excellent houſe on this ſpot; but in 1715 engaging in the rebellion, had but a ſhort enjoyment of it.

I muſt not forget to mention the battle of Brechin, fought in conſequence of the rebellion raiſed in 1452 on account of the murder of the Earl of Douglas in Stirling caſtle. The victory fell to the royaliſts, under the Earl of Huntly. The malcontents were headed by the Earl of Crawford, who retiring to his caſtle of Finehaven, in the

* Archæologia, ii. 83. † Louthiana, part iii. 18. ‡ Archæologia, i. 307.
§ Mr. Walpole's Anecd. Painting, 4to. i. 114. Mr. Bentham's Ely, 26.
‖ Crawford's Peerage, 389. Camden's Remains, 301.

frenzy of diſgrace declared, "he would willingly paſs ſeven years in hell to obtain the glory which fell to the ſhare of the rival general *.

Sept. 4. This morning we were honoured with the freedom of the town; after which we continued our journey five miles to Careſton, the ſeat of Mr. Skene, where we paſſed the day and evening in a moſt agreeable manner.

Sept. 5. After a ſhort ride ford the South-Eſk, leaving on the right the ruined caſtle of Finehaven, once the ſeat of the Lindeſays, Earls of Crawford. A Spaniſh cheſnut of vaſt ſize was till of late years an ornament to the place: it was of the ſpreading kind; the circumference near the ground was forty-two feet eight; of the top, thirty-five nine inches; of one of the largeſt branches, twenty-three feet.

Above the caſtle is the hill called the caſtle hill of Finehaven, a great eminence or ridge, with a vaſt and long hollow in the top. Along the edges are vaſt maſſes of ſtone, ſtrongly cemented by a ſemi-vitrified ſubſtance, or lava. Theſe maſſes ſeem of a ton weight; they were procured out of the hill, and placed as a defence to the place, it having been a Britiſh poſt. The form of the hill (which ends abrupt at one end, at the other is joined by an iſthmus to the neighbouring land), together with the cavity in the middle, renders it extremely fit for the purpoſe. The iſthmus is ſecured by a deep ditch cut tranſverſely.

This hill is certainly the effect of a volcano; at the one end of the hollow are two great holes of a funnel ſhape, the craters of the place through which the matter had been ejected. One is ſixty feet in diameter, and above thirty deep; and had been much deeper, but it was from time to time made more ſhallow by the flinging in of ſtones, as cattle were ſometimes loſt in it.

On both ſides of the hill are found in digging great quantities of burnt earth, that ſerve all the purpoſes of tarras, or the famous *pulvis puteolanus* or *puzzolana*, ſo frequent in countries that abound with volcanoes, and ſo uſeful for all works that are to lie under water.

On deſcending from this hill find ourſelves at Aberlemni. In the church-yard, and on the road ſide are to be ſeen ſome of the curious carved ſtones, ſuppoſed to have been erected in memory of victories over Danes, and other great events that happened in thoſe parts. Theſe, like the round towers, are local monuments; but ſtill more confined, being, as far as I can learn, unknown in Ireland; and indeed limited to the eaſtern ſide of North Britain, for I hear of none beyond the firth of Murray, or that of Forth. The greateſt is that near Forres, taken notice of in the Tour of 1769; and is alſo the fartheſt north of any. Mr. Gordon deſcribes another in the county of Mar, near the hill of Benachie; the next are theſe under conſideration. The firſt deſcribed by that ingenious writer †, is that figure which ſtands in the church-yard. On one ſide is the form of a croſs, as is common to moſt, and proves them at leaſt to have been the work of a Chriſtian people.

The next which I ſaw is on the road, with both ſides full of ſculpture. On one a neat croſs included in a circle; and beneath two exceedingly rude figures of angels, which ſome have miſtaken for characters. On the other ſide are the figures of certain inſtruments, to me quite unintelligible; beneath are two men ſounding a trumpet, four horſemen, a footman, and ſeveral animals, ſeemingly wild horſes purſued by dogs; under them is a centaur, and behind them a man holding ſome unknown animal ‡. This is the ſtone mentioned by Boethius to have been put up in memory of a defeat of a party of Danes, belonging to the army of Camus, on this ſpot. "Quo loco ingens

* Guthrie, iv. 15. † Itin. Septentr. 151. ‡ Tab. xviii. fig. 1.

lapis eſt erectus. Huic animantium effigies, nonnullis cum characteribus artificioſè, ut tum fiebat, quæ rem geſtam poſteritati annunciarent, ſunt inſculptæ *."

On a tumulus on the road ſide is a third, with various ſculptures paſt my comprehenſion. This is engraven by Mr. Gordon, tab. iv., and mentioned by him p. 158.

Near this is a fourth pillar quite plain, which was probably erected over the grave of ſome perſon who was deemed perhaps unworthy the trouble of ſculpture. This is as artleſs as any of the old Britiſh monuments, which I apprehend theſe carved ſtones ſucceeded. Theſe were, from their exceſſive rudeneſs, the firſt efforts of the ſculptor, imitative of the animal creation; and his ſucceſs is ſuch as might be expected: but in the ornaments about the croſſes, and the running patterns along the ſides of ſome, is a fancy and elegance that does credit to the artiſts of thoſe early days. Boethius is willing that theſe engraven pillars ſhould be ſuppoſed to have been copied from the Egyptians, and that the figures were hieroglyphic, as expreſſive of meaning as thoſe found on the caſes of mummies, or the ſculptured obeliſks of Egypt †. The hiſtorian's vanity in ſuppoſing his countrymen to have been derived from that ancient nation, is deſtitute of all authority; but his conjecture that the figures we ſo frequently ſee on the columns of this country had their ſignification, and were the records of an unlettered age, is ſo reaſonable as to be readily admitted. It was a method equally common to the moſt civilized and to the moſt barbarous nations; common to the inhabitants of the banks of the Nile, and the natives of Mexico ‡. In the northern hemiſphere, monuments of this nature ſeem confined to the tract above mentioned: they cannot be compared, as the learned biſhop Nicholſon does, to the Runic ſtones in Denmark and Sweden; for they will be found always attended with Runic inſcriptions, by any one who will give himſelf the trouble of conſulting the antiquities of thoſe nations §.

I muſt take notice of a new-diſcovered ſtone of this claſs, found in the ruins of a chapel in the den of Auldbar, near Careſton, by Mr. Skene, who was ſo obliging as to favour me with the drawing of it. On one ſide was a croſs; in the upper compartment of the other ſide were two figures of men, in a ſort of cloak, ſitting on a chair, perhaps religious perſons; beneath them is another, tearing aſunder the jaws of a certain beaſt; near him a ſpear and a harp; below is a perſon on horſeback, a beaſt like the muſimon, which is ſuppoſed to have once inhabited Scotland; and laſtly, a pair of animals like bullocks, or the hornleſs cattle of the country, going ſide by ſide. This ſtone was about ſeven feet long, and had been fixed in a pedeſtal found with it.

Proceed towards Forfar. About a mile on this ſide of the town is a moor, noted for a battle between the Picts and the Scots, in the year 831. The Scots, under Alpin, had rather the advantage; by them therefore might the great cairn near the ſpot be compoſed which to this day is called Picts Cairnley. The baſe was once ſurrounded with a coronet of great upright columns; but only one remains, which is eleven feet high, ſeven broad, and eighteen feet in girth.

Forfar, the capital of the county, contains about two thouſand ſouls; but, ſince the great æra of the proſperity of North Britain, has increaſed above half. The manufactures of linens in this neighbourhood, from four-pence to ſeven pence a yard, are very conſiderable, and bring, as is ſaid, near twenty thouſand a year.

The caſtle ſtood on a ſmall hill near the town, but at preſent not a fragment is left.

* Boethius, lib. xi. p. 243. † Boethius, lib. ii. p. 20.
‡ Conqueſt of Mexico, fol. 73. Purchas's Pilgrims, iii. 1068.
§ Wormii Mon. Danic, 474. 485.

The

The lake lies, or rather did lie, at a ſmall diſtance from the caſtle, and, according to tradition, once ſurrounded the town; there being in ſeveral parts, even to this day, marks of the deſerted channel: of late years it has been very conſiderably reduced by draining, to which the vaſt quantity of fine marle at the bottom was the temptation. This fine manure is found there in ſtrata from three to ten feet thick, and very often is met with beneath the peat in the moors. The land improved with it yields four crops ſucceſſively, after which it is laid down with barley and clover. The county of Angus is ſuppoſed to be benefited, within the ſix laſt years, by this practice, by an advance of four thouſand a year in the rents. Much of this is owing to an old ſeaman of this country, Mr. Strachan of Balgayloch, who invented the method of dragging up the marle from the bottom of the waters, in the ſame manner as the ballaſt is for ſhips.

About a mile north of Forfar, lay the cell or priory of Reſtenot, dependent on the abbey of Jedburgh. This houſe was placed in a lake, and acceſſible only by a drawbridge; here, therefore, the monks of Jedburgh depoſited their papers and all their valuable effects *.

Five miles further is the caſtle of Glames, a place much celebrated in our hiſtory; firſt for the murder of Malcolm the Second, who fell here by the hands of aſſaſſins, in a paſſage ſtill ſhewn to ſtrangers. It might at the time be part of the poſſeſſions of the family of the famous Macbeth, who tells us, through the mouth of Shakeſpear,

By Sinel's death I know I am Thane of Glames.

This Sinel being, as Boethius informs us, father to that tyrant. Probably after his death it became forfeited, and added to the property of the crown; for, on the acceſſion of Robert the IId., it was beſtowed (then a royal palace) on his favourite Sir John Lyon, *propter laudabile et fidele ſervitium.* The ancient buildings were of great extent, as appears by a drawing from an old print, which the Earl of Strathmore did me the honour to preſent to me. The whole conſiſted of two long courts divided by building; in each was a ſquare tower and gateway beneath, and in the third another tower, which conſtitutes the preſent houſe, the reſt being totally deſtroyed. This has received many alterations, by the additions of little round turrets, with groteſque roofs; and by a great round tower in one angle, which was built in 1686, by the reſtorer of the caſtle Patrick Lord Glames, in order to contain the curious ſtair-caſe, which is ſpiral; one end of the ſteps reſting on a light hollow pillar, continued to the upper ſtory. Beſides the ſpot of aſſaſſination, is ſhewn the ſeat of poetry and muſic, an ancient feſtivity, where the bards took their place, and ſung the heroiſm of their patron and his anceſtors. In early times a chieftain was followed to court by his poets, and his ableſt muſicians: hence it was, that in the hall of a Celtic prince, a hundred bards have ſtruck up at once in chorus †. And even about a century ago every chieftain kept two bards, each of whom had his diſciples, inſeparable attendants.

The moſt ſpacious rooms are, as uſual in old caſtles, placed in the upper ſtories, and furniſhed with all the tawdry and clumſy magnificence of the middle of the laſt century. The habitable part is below ſtairs. In one of the apartments is a good portrait of the firſt Duke of Ormond, in armour, by Sir Peter Lely; the greateſt and moſt virtuous character of his age.

His daughter, Counteſs of Cheſterfield, a celebrated beauty, and the greateſt coquet of the gay court of Charles II. beloved by the Duke of York, and not leſs by George

* Keith, 140. † Doctor Macpherſon, 219.

Hamilton.

Hamilton. She was neglected at firſt by her huſband, who, rouzed by the attention of others to his fair ſpouſe, became too late enamoured with her charms. At length a mutual jealouſy ſeized the lady and her lover Hamilton;—he, in the frenzy of revenge, perſuades the Earl to carry her from the ſcene of gallantry, to paſs her Chriſtmas at his ſeat in Derbyſhire *. She diſcovers the treachery of her lover, but contrives to inveigle him to viſit her in her retreat, through all the real inconveniences of bad roads, dreadful weather, and dark nights, with the additional terrors of imaginary precipices and bogs, which ſhe had painted in her billet, to add to the miſery of his journey. A bad cottage is provided for his concealment; a falſe confidante brings him at midnight into a cold paſſage, under promiſe of an interview; he remains there till day approaches; the night began with rain and ended with froſt; he was caſed with ice, perhaps complaining,

Me tuo longas pereunte noctes,
Lydia, dormis.

He quits his ſtation in deſpair, retires to his cabin, is terrified with the news of Lord Cheſterfield being at home, is alarmed with the ſound of hounds, and the Earl enjoying the pleaſures of the chace; peeps out, and find the country beautiful, and neither bog nor precipice; in a word, returns to London the next night, the ridicule of the gay monarch and his merry court †.

I muſt not forget another portrait, that more immediately relates to the houſe of Patrick Lord Glames; who, I am informed, wrote his own memoirs, and relates that he married the daughter of the Earl of Middleton, Lord Commiſſioner in the time of Charles II.; and ſuch was the ſimplicity of manners at that time, he brought his lady home mounted behind him, without any other train than a man on foot by the ſide of his horſe.

In the church-yard of Glames is a ſtone ſimilar to thoſe at Aberlemni. This is ſuppoſed to have been erected in memory of the aſſaſſination of King Malcolm, and is called his grave-ſtone. On one front is a croſs, on the upper part is ſome wild beaſt, and oppoſite to it a centaur; beneath, in one compartment, is the head of a wolf, theſe animals denoting the barbarity of the conſpirators; in another compartment are two perſons ſhaking hands, in their other hand is a battle-ax: perhaps theſe two are repreſented in the act of confederacy. On the oppoſite front of the ſtone are repreſented an eel and another fiſh. This alludes to the fate of the murderers, who, as ſoon as they had committed the horrid act, fled. The roads were at that time covered with ſnow; they loſt the path, and went on to the lake of Forfar, which happened at the time to be frozen over, but not ſufficiently ſtrong to bear their weight, the ice broke, and they all periſhed miſerably. This fact is confirmed by the weapons lately found in draining the lake, particularly a battle-ax, of a form like thoſe repreſented in the ſculpture. Several braſs pots and pans were found there at the ſame time, perhaps part of the plunder the aſſaſſins carried off with them.

Near Glames are two other ſtones, one with the croſs on one front, an angel on one ſide, and two men with the heads of hogs on the other; probably ſatirically alluding to the name of Sueno, or the ſwine, a Daniſh monarch. Beneath are four animals reſembling lions; on the oppoſite front is a ſingle eel. This is in the park of Glames ‡.

The other is at the village of Coſſens, a mile weſt of the caſtle, and is called St. Orland's ſtone. The croſs takes up one front; on the upper part of the other are

* Breadby-hall, near Burton-upon-Trent.

† Memoires du Grammont.

‡ Vide Gordon's Itin. 163.

certain

certain unknown inſtruments; beneath are horſemen and dogs; under them a ſculpture, which in my drawing repreſents a boat; beneath that a cow, and another animal *.

I miſſed ſeeing Denoon caſtle, which I am informed lies two miles to the ſouth-weſt of Glames. According to Mr. Gordon, it is ſeated on an eminence, environed with ſteep rocks, and almoſt inacceſſible. On the north are two or three rows of terraſſes. It is of a ſemicircular form, and encompaſſed with a ſtupendous wall of ſtone and earth, twenty-ſeven feet high, and thirty thick. The circuit three hundred and thirty-five yards. The entrances are on the ſouth-eaſt, and north-weſt. Within the area are veſtiges of buildings, and there is a tradition that there was a ſpring in the middle. This appears to me to be the ſame kind of faſtneſs as that of Catter-thun.

Sept. 6. Proceed to Belmont, the ſeat of the honourable Stuart Mackenzie, Lord Privy Seal of Scotland, where I found the moſt obliging reception. It is ſeated in the pariſh of Meigle, where I again enter the county of Perth.

The ground of this pariſh is very fertile, and much improved of late by the manure of ſhell-marl. It yields barley, oats, ſome wheat, and a little rye; and, in general, more grain than the inhabitants, who amount to about twelve hundred, can conſume. Much flax is raiſed, many potatoes planted, and of late artificial graſſes begin to find a place here. Improvements in agriculture, and in making good roads, go on moſt proſperouſly under the auſpices of Lord Privy Seal. The only manufacture in the pariſh is that of coarſe brown linens, which employs about a hundred weavers. But ſince a great proprietor has thought proper to debar the inhabitants from the uſe of a large peat moſs, it is feared that the manufacturers muſt remove (as many have already done) for want of that eſſential article, fuel.

Belmont ſtands entirely on claſſical ground; for on its environs lay the laſt ſcene of the tragedy of Macbeth. In one place is ſhewn his tumulus, called Belly Duff, or, I ſhould rather call it, the memorial of his fall; for to tyrants no ſuch reſpect was paid, and their remains were treated with the utmoſt indignity among the northern nations. Thus Amlethus, after deſtroying the cruel Fengo, denies every honour to his body †. And Starcather beautifully deſcribes the obſequies of the wicked:

Cæſorum corpora curru
Excipiant famuli, promptuſque cadavera lictor
Efferat, officiis meritò caritura ſupremis,
Et buſtis indigna tegi. Non funeris illis
Pompa roguſve pium tumuli componet honorem:
Putida ſpargantur campis, aviumque terenda
Morſibus, infeſto maculent rus undique tabo ‡.

By the final ſyllable, I ſhould chooſe to ſtyle it a monument to perpetuate the memory of the gallant Macduff. It is a verdant mount, ſurrounded by two terraſſes, with a cope at top, now ſhaded by broad-leaved laburnums, of great antiquity. The battle, which began beneath the caſtle of Dunſinane, might have ſpread as far as this place. Here the great ſtand might have been made; here Macduff might have ſummoned the uſurper to yield; and here I imagine him uttering his laſt defiance,

* Ibid. I had not an opportunity of ſeeing either of theſe: Mr. Skene, of Careſton, favoured me with a drawing of the laſt.

† Saxo Gram. lib. iv. p. 55.

‡ Idem, lib. vi. p. 119. Aviumque terrenda
Morſibus.

Shakeſpeare puts an idea ſimilar to this in the mouth of Macbeth:

our monuments
Shall be, the maws of kites,

I will

I will not yield
To kiſs the ground before young Malcolm's feet;
And to be baited with the rabble's curſe.
Though Birnam wood be come to Dunſinane,
And thou oppos'd, be of no woman born,
Yet I will try the laſt. Before my body
I throw my warlike ſhield. Lay on, Macduff!
And damn'd be he that firſt cries, "Hold! enough!*"

In a field on the other ſide of the houſe is another monument to a hero of that day, to the memory of the brave young Seward, who fell, ſlain on the ſpot by Macbeth. A ſtupendous ſtone marks the place, twelve feet high above ground, and eighteen feet and a half in girth in the thickeſt place. The quantity below the ſurface of the earth only two feet eight inches; the weight, on accurate computation, amounts to twenty tons; yet, I have been aſſured, that no ſtone of this ſpecies is to be found within twenty miles. But the pains that were beſtowed on theſe grateful remembrances of departed merit, may be learned from the filial piety of Harald, the ſon of Gormon, who employed his whole army, and a vaſt number of oxen, to draw a ſtone of prodigious ſize from the ſhore of Jutland, to honour the grave of his mother †.

Near the great ſtone is a ſmall tumulus, called Duff's-know; where ſome other commander is ſuppoſed to have fallen. But Meigle is rich in antiquities, the churchyard is replete with others of a more ornamented kind, abounding with hieroglyphic columns. Mr. Gordon has engraved all I ſaw, one excepted; however I venture to cauſe them to be engraved again from the drawings of my ſervant; for, notwithſtanding I allow Mr. Gordon to poſſeſs great merit as a writer, yet his ſketches are leſs accurate than I could wiſh.

The moſt curious is that whereon is ſeen, in the upper part of one front, dogs and horſemen, and below repreſented four wild beaſts, reſembling lions, devouring a human figure. The country people call all of them Queen Vanora's grave-ſtones, and relate that ſhe was the wife of King Arthur; I ſuppoſe the ſame lady that we Welſh call Guinever, and Guenhumara; to whoſe chaſtity neither hiſtorians nor bards ‡ do much credit. The traditions of theſe parts are not more favourable to her memory. The peaſants aſſert, that, after the defeat of her lover, ſhe was impriſoned in a fort on the hill of Barra, oppoſite to this place, and that there ſhe died; and was interred in the pariſh of Meigle. Others again ſay, that ſhe was torn to pieces by wild beaſts, to which this ſculpture alludes; if, as Mr. Gordon juſtly obſerves, the carvings might not ſometimes prove the foundation of the tale.

It is reported that her grave was ſurrounded by three ſtones, in form of a triangle, mortiſed into one another. Some of them have holes and grooves for that purpoſe, but are now diſjointed, and removed to different places.

Another ſtone, is very curious: on it is engraved a chariot, with the driver and two perſons in it; behind is a monſter, reſembling a hippopotamus, devouring a proſtrated human figure. On another ſtone is the repreſentation of an elephant, or at leaſt an animal with a long proboſcis. Whence could the artiſts of a barbarous age acquire their ideas of centaurs, or of animals proper to the torrid zone?

Sept. 8. Leave Belmont. Paſs beneath the famous hill of Dunſinane, on the ſouth ſide of Strathmore, on whoſe ſummit ſtood the caſtle, the reſidence of Macbeth, full in

* The foundation of all this tale is overthrown lately by the learned and accurate author of the Annals of Scotland; but out of reſpect to the numberleſs ſublime paſſages it has furniſhed the poet with, I ſuffer it to retain its place here. † Wormii Mon. Dan. 39.

‡ Jeffery of Monmouth, p. 351. Percy's Reliques, iii. 4.

view of Birnam wood, on the oppoſite ſide of the plain. No place could be better adapted for the ſeat of a jealous tyrant; the ſides are ſteep, and of the moſt difficult aſcent, the ſummit commanding a view to a great diſtance in front and rear. At preſent there are not any remains of this celebrated fortreſs: its place is now a verdant area, of an oval form, fifty-four yards by thirty, and ſurrounded by two deep ditches. On the north is a hollow road, cut through the rock, leading up to the entry, which lies on the north-eaſt, facing a deep narrow chaſm, between this and the next hill. The hill has been dug into, but nothing was diſcovered, excepting ſome very black corn, which probably had undergone the operation of Graddan, or burning. This place was fortified with great labour, for Macbeth depended on its ſtrength and natural ſteepneſs as a ſecure retreat againſt every enemy. He ſummoned the Thanes from all parts of the kingdom to aſſiſt in the work. All came excepting Macduff, which ſo enraged the tyrant, that he threatened to put the yoke that was on the oxen then labouring up the ſteep ſide of the hill, on the neck of the diſobedient Thane *.

A little to the eaſtward is a hill called the King's-ſeat, where tradition ſays, Macbeth ſat as on a watch-tower, for it commands a more comprehenſive view than Dunſinane. Here his ſcout might be placed, who brought him the fatal news of the march of Birnam wood:

> As I did ſtand my watch upon the hill,
> I look'd toward Birnam, and anon, methought
> The wood began to move!

On the plain beneath theſe hills are ſeveral other monuments of antiquity, ſuch as a great ſtone lying on the ground, ten feet long, called the Long Man's Grave. Here are alſo ſeveral tumuli compoſed of earth and ſtones of a pyramidical form, called here Lawes. One of a conſiderable ſize, near a gentleman's ſeat, called Law-town, is ſuppoſed to have been that from which Macbeth adminiſtered juſtice to his people. No prince ruled with more equity than he did in the beginning of his reign. He was the firſt of the Scottiſh monarchs that formed a code of laws, which were duly obſerved during his government, but afterwards were neglected or forgotten, as Buchanan ſays, much to the loſs of the kingdom in general.

Continue our ride weſtward. Paſs through Perth. Reach Dupplin, where we continue till next morning.

Sept. 9. Croſs the river Earn, at Earn-bridge, near the houſe of Moncrief; keep on the ſouth ſide of Strathearn, and breakfaſt in its eaſtern extremity, at the village of

Abernethy, ſeated near the junction of the Earn and the Tay, and once the capital of the Pictiſh kingdom. The origin of theſe people has been greatly litigated: ſome ſuppoſe them to have been foreigners imported from Scandinavia †, or out of Saxony; but apparently without any foundation. There is no reaſon to imagine them to have had any other origin than from the Caledonians, the ancient inhabitants of the country. They were the unconquered part, who, on the death of Severus, recovered from his ſons the conqueſts of the father, who haraſſed the Romans and ſouthern Britons with frequent excurſions, and who, with their kindred Scots, on the retreat of the Romans, forced their confinement, now called Graham's-dike, and with irreſiſtible fury extended their dominions as far as the banks of the Humber.

Two kingdoms had been erected: the one ſtyled that of the Picts, the other that of the Scots. Each of them were new names: the firſt that mentions the Picts is

* Buchanan, lib. vii. c. 11.

† Stillingfleet, quoted by Mr. Macpherſon, 79.

Eumenius

Eumenius the panegyriſt, who wrote in 309, and the firſt who ſpeaks of the Scots is Ammianus Marcellinus.

The words are of Celtic origin: Pict is derived from Picteich *, or Pictich, a plunderer or thief: it was beſtowed on them by their ſouthern neighbours, who probably experienced the cruelty of their excurſions. The Caledonian offſpring accepted the title, as it conveyed, in their idea, an addition of honour inſtead of infamy; for the northern nations, from the earlieſt antiquity, held robbery to have been honourable; nor does that opinion ſeem to be worn out to this day with ſome of the northern princes.

The kingdom of the Picts was on the eaſtern parts of North Britain: that of the Scots on the weſtern. The laſt derived their name from Scottan, a ſmall flock †, or from Scuite, wanderers ‡. The firſt perhaps from their making inroads in ſmall parties, the laſt from their acknowledged way of life, running about ſeeking whom they might devour. As ſoon as theſe two nations had eſtabliſhed a power, wars, attended with various ſucceſs, aroſe between them: at length the Scots proved victorious; they totally ſubdued their Pictiſh neighbours, cut off multitudes, forced numbers to fly abroad for ſecurity, overturned their kingdom, incorporated the few which were left, and made their very name to ceaſe.

That the Romans might alſo give the name of Picti to the Britiſh nations from the cuſtom of painting their bodies with woad and other dyes is inconteſtible, notwithſtanding it is denied by many of the Scottiſh authors. They argue from the inconſiſtency of the Roman writers, ſome of whom aſſert that the Britons went naked, others that they were cloathed in ſkins, others with garments called Brachæ. That any were ſo wretched as to be deſtitute of cloathing in this ſevere climate is very improbable: no northern nations yet diſcovered, were ever found in ſuch a ſtate of nature. But, ſay the former, as the Britons were cloathed, why ſhould they give themſelves the trouble of adorning their bodies with paintings, ſince they could neither ſhew them through vanity to their friends, or as objects of terror to their enemies? It is difficult to trace the cauſe of cuſtoms in ſuch diſtant periods; but we know at preſent, from recent authority, that there are two nations, who to this day retain the cuſtom of painting their bodies, and ſome of them the moſt concealed parts, which they are as averſe to expoſing as any European. Both of theſe people are cloathed: thoſe of Otaheite have one kind of dreſs; the new Zealanders another. In diſtant ages they may leave off the cuſtom of tattowing their ſkins; and the authority of our modern voyages become as diſputable as thoſe of Cæſar, Dion Caſſius, or Herodian, are with ſome later writers. But that the painted bodies of our anceſtors might be capable of ſtriking terror into their enemies is very certain; for in an action they freed § themſelves from the incumbrances of the looſer garments, and part at leaſt of their bodies painted with wild fancy, was left expoſed to the view of the aſtoniſhed foe.

I could not hear that there were the leaſt remains of antiquity at Abernethy that could be attributed to its ancient poſſeſſors. The Picts have left memorials of their ſeat at Inch-tuthel, and marks of their retreats in time of danger on the ſummit of many a hill. Above the houſe of Moncrief, on Mordun hill, is a faſtneſs, formed by a bulwark of ſtones, ſurrounding about two acres of ground, which might have been the citadel of Abernethy, the refuge of its inhabitants in time of war, at leaſt of its women, its children ‖, and its cattle, while the warriors kept the field to repel the enemy.

* Henry's Hiſtory of Britain, i. 193.
† Doctor Macpherſon, 108.
‡ Henry's Hiſtory of Britain, i. 193.
§ Mr. James Macpherſon, 215.
‖ Conjuges ac liberos in loca tuta transferrent: Tacitus Vit. Agricolæ, c. 27.

Here is indeed a round tower like that of Brechin; but I am more willing to give theſe edifices to the Iriſh than the Picts. The Scots have ſufficient remains of antiquity to forgive this conceſſion: the tower at Abernethy is uncovered; the height within is ſeventy-two feet; the inner diameter eight feet two; the thickneſs of the wall at top two feet ſeven; at bottom three feet four; the circumference near the ground forty-ſeven. Within is, at preſent, a bell, platforms, and ladders, like that in the capital of Angus.

St. Brigid, a virgin of Caithneſs, here firſt dedicated herſelf to the ſervices of heaven, not with vows frail as human nature, but with a reſolute perſeverance in the duties of the monaſtic life: and with her nine others adopted the ſame courſe *. At this place ſhe died in 513, and left ſuch a reputation for piety, "that the moſt extravagant honours were paid to her memory. The Hebrides paid her divine honours: to her the greateſt number of their churches were dedicated: from her they had oracular reſponſes; by the divinity of St. Brigid, was one of their moſt ſolemn oaths: to her they devoted the firſt day of February, and in the evening of that feſtival performed many ſtrange ceremonies of a Druidical and moſt ſuperſtitious kind †."

Here were preſerved her reliques; here, in honour of her, was founded a collegiate church; and this place was a biſhoprick, the metropolitan of all Scotland, till it was in 840 tranſlated to St. Andrew's by Kenneth III., after his victory over the Picts ‡. Before which it was a populous city, given by Nectanus, king of the Picts, to God and St. Brigid, till the day of judgment §.

Aſcend the Ochil hills, and in leſs than two miles croſs a rivulet, and enter into the ſhire of Fife; the neareſt or moſt ſoutherly part of the Roman Caledonia, the Otholinia and the Roſs of the Picts ‖. The Forth-ever or Over of the Saxons, and the Fife of the preſent time; the laſt from Fifus Duffus, a warrior of the country.

Near the junction of Fife and Strathern, not far from the ſpot I paſſed, is Mugdrum croſs, an upright pillar, with ſculptures on each ſide, much defaced; but ſtill may be traced figures of horſemen, and beneath them certain animals. Near this place ſtood the croſs of the famous Macduff, Thane of Fife, of which nothing but the pedeſtal has been left for above a century paſt. On it were inſcribed certain Macaronic verſes, a ſtrange jargon, preſerved both by Sibbald ¶ and Gordon **. Mr. Cunningham, who wrote an eſſay on the croſs, tranſlates the lines into a grant of Malcolm Canmore, to the Earl of Fife, of ſeveral emoluments and privileges; among others, he allows it to be a ſanctuary to any of Macduff's kindred, within the ninth degree, who ſhall be acquitted of any man-ſlaughter, on flying to this croſs, and paying nine cows and a heifer ††.

Deſcend the Ochil hills, and arrive in a pretty valley, called the ſtrath of Eden, bounded on the ſouth by the Lomond hills, and watered by the river Eden. Go through a ſmall town, and after croſſing the vale, reach

Falkland; another ſmall town, made a royal burgh by James II. in 1458. Here ſtood one of the ſeats of the Macduffs, Earls of Fife. On the attainder of Murdo Stuart, ſeventeenth Earl, it became forfeited to the crown in 1424. James V. who grew very fond of the place, enlarged and improved it. The remains evince its former magnificence and elegance, and the fine taſte of the princely architect. The gateway is placed between two fine round towers; on the right hand joins the chapel, whoſe roof is of wood, handſomely gilt and painted, but in a moſt ruinous condition. Beneath are

* Spotſwood's Hiſt. Ch. Scotland, 11, 12. Boethius, lib. x. p. 181.
† Doctor Macpherſon, 239. ‡ Keith's Biſhops 2. § Camden, 1238. Edit. 1722.
‖ Boethius, lib. iv. p. 61. Sibbald, Fife, 1. ¶ Sibbald, Fife, 92, 93.
** Gordon, 164. †† Camden, 1236.

ſeveral

ſeveral apartments. The front next to the court was beautifully adorned with ſtatues, heads in bas-relief, and elegant columns, not reducible to any order, but of fine proportion, with capitals approaching the Ionic ſcrol. Beneath ſome of theſe pillars was inſcribed. I. R. M. G. 1537, or Jacobus Rex. Maria de Guiſe.

This place was alſo a favoûrite reſidence of James VI. on account of the fine park, and plenty of deer. The eaſt ſide was accidentally burnt in the time of Charles II. and the park ruined during Cromwell's uſurpation, when the fine oaks were cut down in order to build the fort at Perth.

In the old caſtle was cruelly ſtarved, by the villany of his uncle the Duke of Albany, David Duke of Rotheſay, ſon to Robert III. For a time his life was prolonged by the charity of two women; the one ſupplying him with oaten cakes, conveyed to him through the priſon grates: the other, a wet nurſe, with milk, conveyed by means of a pipe. Both were detected, and both moſt barbarouſly put to death *. The death of this Prince occaſioned a parliamentary enquiry. The murderers were acquitted; and pardoned: certainly the innocent would never have required ſuch ſecurity †.

Near the preſent palace are ſeveral houſes, marks of the munificence of James VI. who built and beſtowed them on his attendants, who acknowledge his bounty by grateful inſcriptions on the walls, moſtly in this ſtyle:

"Al praiſe to God and thankis to the moſt excellent monarche of Great Britane of whoſe princelie liberalitie this is my portioune. Nicol Moncrief. 1610."

Continue our journey along the plain, which is partly arable, partly a heath of uncommon flatneſs, darkened with prodigious plantations of Scotch pines. In the midſt is Melvil, the ſeat of the Earl of Leven and Melvil; a fine houſe, with nine windows in front, deſigned by the famous Sir William Bruce, and executed by Mr. James Smith, and built in 1692.

The noble owner is deſcended, by the female line, from Alexander Leſly, firſt of the title; a gallant and moſt truſted officer, under the great Guſtavus Adolphus. To him he gave the defence of Stralſund, when beſieged by the Imperialiſts, whoſe commander, the impious or the frantic Walſtein, ſwore he would take the place though it hung in the air from heaven by a chain of adamant ‡: but Leſly diſapointed his rodomontade. On his return to Scotland he headed the covenanting army, during part of the civil wars, and contributed greatly to the victory of Marſton-moor, in 1644. After the death of Charles I. he favoured the loyal party, was impriſoned, and ſuffered ſequeſtration; ſo little did the parliament reſpect his former ſervices. A neat miniature of him is preſerved here, and a fine medal given him by Guſtavus, for his brave defence of Stralſund.

Guſtavus himſelf, at full length, in a ſhort buff coat. This portrait is an original, brought out of Germany by the General.

George, Earl of Melvil, Lord High Commiſſioner in 1690, a poſt he received as a reward for his ſufferings in 1683, when he had the honour of being accuſed of corresponding with the virtuous Lord Ruſſel; was obliged to fly into Holland, and, on refuſing to appear on being cited, ſuffered, till the revolution, the forfeiture of his eſtate.

David, Earl of Leven, commander of the forces in North-Britain, from 1706 to 1710, a fine half-length, in armour, looking over his ſhoulder. By Sir John de Medina.

In the garden is a ſquare tower, one of the ſummer retreats of cardinal Beaton; and near it is Cardan's well, named from the celebrated phyſician, who in 1552, was ſent

* Vide Sir David Dalrymple's remarks on Hiſt. Scotland, 278.

† Buchanan, lib. x. c. 10. ‡ Hart's Life of Guſtavus, i. 99.

for

for from Milan, to Hamilton, archbiſhop of St. Andrew's, who was here ill of an aſthma. Cardan effected his cure but to preſerve him for a moſt ignominious fate, which the phyſician, by caſting the nativity of his patient, foretold. The prelate was afterwards hanged on a live tree at Stirling, and the following cruel ſarcaſm compoſed on the occaſion:

Vive diu, felix arbor, ſemperque vireto
Frondibus, ut nobis talia poma feras.

September 10. Leave Melvil. The country is well improved, incloſed, and fenced with quickſet hedges. Paſs by Dairſie church, and caſtellated houſe. The church is ancient, but of elegant architecture; the tower polygonal, terminating in a ſpire. It is built at the edge of an eminence, over the river Eden, which waſhes a beautiful bottom. The view from it of the bridge, the church, and houſe, are uncommonly pleaſing. The eſtate of Dairſie was once the property of the ſee of St. Andrew's, but in 1550 was feued out to Lamont of Darſie, to be held by duty paid to this day. It was afterwards ſold to archbiſhop Spotſwood.

After paſſing over a barren moor, have a moſt extenſive view. Beneath on the north is the Eden, diſcharging itſelf into a ſmall bay under Gair-bridge, conſiſting of ſix arches, built by Henry Wardlaw, biſhop of St. Andrew's, who died in 1440: beyond is the eſtuary of the Tay, great part of the county of Angus, terminating with the Redhead, which, with Fifeneſs in this county, forms the great bay of St. Andrew's. Full in front, at the bottom of a long deſcent, appears the city, placed at the extremity of a plain at the water's edge. Its numerous towers and ſpires gives it an air of vaſt magnificence, and ſerve to raiſe the expectation of ſtrangers to the higheſt pitch. On entering the weſt port, a well-built ſtreet, ſtrait, and of a vaſt length and breadth, appears; but ſo graſs grown, and ſuch a dreary ſolitude lay before us, that it formed the perfect idea of having been laid waſte by the peſtilence.

On a farther advance, the towers and ſpires, which at a diſtance afforded ſuch an appearance of grandeur, on the near view ſhewed themſelves to be the aweful remains of the magnificent, the pious works of paſt generations. A foreigner, ignorant of the hiſtory of this country, would naturally inquire, what calamity has this city undergone? has it ſuffered a bombardment from ſome barbarous enemy? or has it not, like Liſbon, felt the more inevitable fury of a convulſive earthquake? but how great is the horror on reflecting, that this deſtruction was owing to the more barbarous zeal of a miniſter, who, by his diſcourſes, firſt enflamed, and then permitted a furious crowd to overthrow edifices, dedicated to that very Being he pretended to honour by their ruin. The cathedral was the labour of a hundred and ſixty years, a building that did honour to the country: yet in June 1559, John Knox effected its demolition in a ſingle day.

If we may credit legend, St. Andrew's owes its origin to a ſingular accident. St. Regulus, or St. Rule, as he is often called, a Greek of Achaia, was warned by a viſion to leave his native country, and viſit Albion, an iſle placed in the remoteſt part of the world; and to take with him the arm-bone, three fingers, and three toes of St. Andrew. He obeyed, and ſetting ſail with his companions, after being grievouſly tempeſt-toſt, was in 370 at length ſhip-wrecked on the coaſts of Otholinia, in the territory of Herguſtus, King of the Picts. His majeſty no ſooner heard of the arrival of the pious ſtrangers, and their precious reliques, than he gave orders for their reception, preſented the ſaint with his own palace, and built it near the church, which to this day bears the name of Regulus.

The place was then ſtyled Mucroſs; or, the land of boars: all round was foreſt, and the lands beſtowed on the ſaint were called Byrehid. The boars equalled in ſize the

Erymanthian; as a proof, two tuſks were chained to the altar of St. Andrew, each ſixteen inches long, and four thick. But Regulus changed the name to that of Kilrymont: here he eſtabliſhed the firſt chriſtian prieſts of this country, the Culdees; a word which ſome derive from *cultores Dei*, or worſhippers of God; others with more juſtice, from *Keledei*, or dwellers in cells. Theſe had the power of chuſing their own biſhop, or overſeer, profeſſed for a long time a monaſtic life, and a pure and uncorrupt religion, and withſtood the power of the popes. But David I. ſiding with his holineſs in a diſpute between the Culdees and the prior and canons of St. Andrew's, about the right of chuſing a biſhop, would have engaged the former to admit the laſt to partake of the powers of election; but on their refuſal entirely diveſted them of their right. From that time their authority ceaſed, and probably their order, notwithſtanding they are mentioned again in 1298, as oppoſing the election of Lamberton, and even appealing to the pope; a ſign that the original doctrine of the Culdees was loſt, and that theſe were only ſecular prieſts, who founded their pretenſions to vote on the ancient uſage of their predeceſſors. The prior and canons after this retained the right of election.

This church was ſupreme in the kingdom of the Picts, Ungus having granted to God and St. Andrew that it ſhould be the head and mother of all the churches in his dominions *. This was the prince who firſt directed that the croſs of St. Andrew ſhould become the badge of the country. In 518, after the conqueſt of the Picts, he removed the epiſcopal ſee to St. Andrew's, and the biſhop was ſtyled *Maximus Scotorum Epiſcopus*. In 1441 it was erected into an archbiſhoprick, by Sextus IV., at the interceſſion of James III. In 1606 the priory was ſuppreſſed, and the power of election, in 1617, transferred to eight biſhops, the principal of St. Leonard's college, the archdeacon, the vicars of St. Andrew's, Leuchars, and Coupar.

The cathedral was founded in 1161 by biſhop Arnold, but many years elapſed till it attained its full magnificence, it not being completed before 1318. Its length, from eaſt to weſt, was three hundred and ſeventy feet; of the tranſept, three hundred and twenty-two. Of this ſuperb pile nothing remains but part of the eaſt and weſt ends, and of the ſouth ſide; with ſuch ſucceſs and expedition did ſacrilege effect its ruin.

Near the eaſt end is the chapel of St. Regulus, a ſingular edifice. The tower is a lofty equilateral quadrangle, of twenty feet each ſide, and a hundred and three high. The body of the chapel remains, but the two ſide-chapels are ruined. The arches of the windows and doors are round, ſome even form more than ſemi-circles; a proof of the antiquity: but I cannot admit Herguſtus, to whom it is attributed, to have been the founder.

The priory was founded by Alexander I. in 1122, and the monks (canons regular of St. Auguſtine) were brought from Scone in 1140, by Robert biſhop of this ſee. By act of parliament, in the time of James I., the prior had precedence of all abbots and priors, and on the days of feſtival wore a mitre, and all epiſcopal ornaments †. Dependent on this priory were thoſe of Lochleven, Portmoak, Monimuſk, the iſle of May, and Pittenween, each originally a ſeat of the Culdees.

The revenues of the houſe were vaſt, viz. In money, 2237l. 2s. 10½d. 38 chaldrons, 1 boll, 3 firlots of wheat; 132 ch. 7 bolls of bear; 114 ch. 3 bolls, 1 peck of meal; 151 ch. 10 bolls, 1 firlot, 1 peck and a half of oats; 3 ch. 7 bolls of peas and beans; 480 acres of land alſo belonged to it.

Nothing remains of the priory except the walls of the precinct, which ſhew its vaſt extent. In one part is a moſt artleſs gateway, formed only of ſeven ſtones. This incloſure begins near the cathedral, and extends to the ſhore.

* Camden, 1233. † Keith, 237.

The

The other religious houſes were, one of Dominicans, founded in 1274 by biſhop Wiſhart; another of Obſervantines, founded by biſhop Kennedy, and finiſhed by his ſucceſſor, Patrick Graham, in 1478; and, according to ſome, the Carmelites had a fourth.

Immediately above the harbour ſtood the collegiate church of Kirk-heugh, originally founded by Conſtantine III., who, retiring from the world, became here a Culdee. From its having been firſt built on a rock, it was ſtyled *Præpoſitura ſanctæ Mariæ de rupe.*

On the eaſt ſide of the city are the poor remains of the caſtle, on a rock overlooking the ſea. This fortreſs was founded, in 1401, by biſhop Trail, who was buried near the high altar of the cathedral, with this ſingular epitaph:

Hic fuit eccleſiæ directa columna, feneſtra
Lucida, Thuribulum redolens, campana ſonora.

The entrance of the caſtle is ſtill to be ſeen; and the window is ſhewn out of which it is pretended that cardinal Beaton leaned to glut his eyes with the cruel martyrdom of George Wiſhart, who was burnt on a ſpot beneath. This is one of thoſe relations whoſe verity we ſhould doubt, and heartily wiſh there was no truth in it *; and, on enquiry, we may conſole ourſelves that this is founded on puritanical bigotry, and invented out of hatred to a perſecutor ſufficiently deteſtable on other accounts. Beaton was the director of the perſecution, and the cauſe of the death of that pious man; and in this caſtle, in May 1546, he met with the reward of his cruelty. The patience of a fierce age, as the able Dr. Robertſon obſerves, was worn out by this nefarious deed. Private revenge, inflamed and ſanctified by a falſe zeal for religion, quickly found a fit inſtrument in Norman Leſly, eldeſt ſon of the Earl of Rothes. The attempt was as bold as it was ſucceſsful. The cardinal at that time, perhaps inſtigated by his fears, was adding new ſtrength to the caſtle, and, in the opinion of the age, rendering it impregnable. Sixteen perſons undertook to ſurprize it: they entered the gates, which were left open by the workmen, early in the morning, turned out his retinue without confuſion, and forced open the door of the cardinal's apartment, which he had barricadoed on the firſt alarm. The conſpirators found him ſeated in his chair; they transfixed him with their ſwords, and he expired, crying, "I am a prieſt! fie! fie! all is gone!" He merited his death, but the manner was indefenſible, as is candidly admitted by his enemy, the hiſtorian and poet, Sir David Lindſay:

As for this cardinal, I grant,
He was a man we might well want;
God will forgive it ſoon.
But of a truth the ſooth to ſay,
Altho' the loon be well away,
The fact was foully done.

The conſpirators were inſtantly beſieged in the caſtle by the regent, Earl of Arran; and, notwithſtanding they had acquired no greater ſtrength than a hundred and fifty men, reſiſted all his efforts for five months: at length they ſurrendered, on the regent engaging to procure for them an abſolution from the pope, and a pardon from the Scottiſh parliament.

I ſhall ſtep (rather out of courſe) to the church of St. Nicholas, remarkable for the monument of a prelate, whoſe life and death bears, in ſome reſpects, a great ſimilitude

* Brown's Vulgar Errors.

to that of the cruel Beaton. Archbiſhop Sharp was originally bred a rigid preſbyterian, had the full confidence of the party, and was entruſted with their intereſts at the time of the Reſtoration. Tempted by the ſplendour of the preferments of our church, he apoſtatized from his own, received in reward the archbiſhoprick of St. Andrew's, and, as is commonly the caſe with converts, became a violent perſecutor of his deſerted brethren. His career was ſtopped in 1679. Nine enthuſiaſts, ſome of them men of fortune, inſtigated by no private revenge, bound themſelves by vow to ſacrifice him to the ſufferings of their ſect. They had enquired the Lord's mind anent, i. e. concerning the murder, and the word bore in upon them, "Go and proſper*." On the third of May they met him in his coach on Magus-moor, four miles from the city, accompanied by his daughter. As ſoon as he ſaw himſelf purſued, he gave up all hopes of life, was taken out of his carriage, and, amidſt the cries and entreaties of the lady, moſt cruelly and butcherly murdered. He died with the intrepidity of a hero, and the piety of a chriſtian, praying for the aſſaſſins with his lateſt breath! The murderers all retired to ſeparate prayer; and one of them, William Daniel, after prayer, told them all that the Lord had ſaid unto him, "Well done, good and faithful ſervants†."

The monument is very magnificent: in the lower part is repreſented the manner of his death; in the middle the prelate is placed kneeling, the mitre and croſier falling from him; an angel is ſubſtituting, inſtead of the firſt, a crown of glory, with the alluſive words, *pro mitra*; and above is the bas relief of a falling church, ſupported by the figure of the archbiſhop. This piece of flattery is attended with as flattering an epitaph; the diſputable parts of his life are fully related; his undoubted charity and deeds of alms omitted.

In the church of St. Salvator is a moſt beautiful tomb of biſhop Kennedy, who died, an honour to his family, in 1466. The Gothic work is uncommonly elegant. Within the tomb were diſcovered ſix magnificent maces, which had been concealed here in troubleſome times. One was given to each of the other three Scotch univerſities, and three are preſerved here. In the top is repreſented our Saviour; around are angels, with the inſtruments of the paſſion.

With theſe are ſhewn ſome ſilver arrows, with large ſilver plates affixed to them, on which are inſcribed the arms and names of the noble youth, victors in the annual competitions in the generous art of archery, which were dropt but a few years ago; and golf is now the reigning game. That ſport and football were formerly prohibited, as uſeleſs and unprofitable to the public; and at all weapon ſchawings, or reviews of the people, it was ordered that "fute-bal and golfe be utterly cryed down, and that bow-markes be maid at ilk pariſh kirk, a pair of buttes and ſchutting be uſed. And that ilk men ſchutte ſex ſholles at leaſt, under the paine to be raiped upon them that cummis not, at leaſt twa pennyes to be given to them that cummis to the bow-markes ta drinke‡."

The town of St. Andrew's was erected into a royal borough by David I., in the year 1140, and their privileges were afterwards confirmed. The charter of Malcolm IV. is preſerved in the tolbooth, and appears written on a bit of parchment; but the contents equally valid with what at this time would require whole ſkins. In this place is to be ſeen the monſtrous ax that, in 1646, took off the heads of Sir Robert Spotſwood and other diſtinguiſhed loyaliſts, for the wretched preachers had declared that God required their blood. Here are kept the ſilver keys of the city, which, for form ſake, are

* Remarks on the Hiſtory of Scotland, by Sir David Dalrymple, 263. † Ibid.

† Skene's Scottiſh Acts of Parl James II. c. 65.

delivered to the King ſhould he viſit the place, or to a victorious enemy, in token of ſubmiſſion. It underwent a ſiege in 1337, at which time it was poſſeſſed by the Engliſh and other partizans of Baliol; but the loyaliſts, under the Earls of March and Fife, made themſelves maſters of it in three weeks, by the help of their battering machines. It ſurrendered on terms of ſecurity to the inhabitants as to life, limbs, and fortune.

The city is greatly reduced in the number of inhabitants; at preſent it ſcarcely exceeds two thouſand. There is no certainty of the ſum when it was the ſeat of the primate, and in the fulneſs of its glory. All we know is, that during the period of its ſplendour there were between ſixty and ſeventy bakers; but at this time nine or ten are ſufficient for the place. The circuit of this city is a mile, and contains three principal ſtreets. The trade of St. Andrew's was alſo once very conſiderable. I am informed that, during the time of Cromwell's uſurpation, ſixty or ſeventy veſſels belonged to the port; at preſent only one of any ſize. The harbour is artificial, guarded by piers, with a narrow entrance to give ſhelter to veſſels from the violence of a moſt heavy ſea. The manufactures this city might in former times poſſeſs are now reduced to one, that of golf-balls, which, trifling as it may ſeem, maintains ſeveral people. The trade is commonly fatal to the artiſts, for the balls are made by ſtuffing a great quantity of feathers into a leathern caſe, by help of an iron rod, with a wooden handle, preſſed againſt the breaſt, which ſeldom fails to bring on a conſumption.

The celebrated univerſity of this city was founded in 1411 by biſhop Wardlaw, and the next year he obtained from Benedict III. the bull of confirmation. It conſiſted once of three colleges: St. Salvator's, founded in 1458 by biſhop Kennedy. This is a handſome building, with a court or quadrangle within: on one ſide is the church, on another the library; the third contains apartments for ſtudents; the fourth is unfiniſhed.

St. Leonard's college was founded by prior Hepburn in 1512. This is now united with the laſt, and the buildings ſold, and converted into private houſes.

The new, or St. Mary's college, was eſtabliſhed by archbiſhop Hamilton in 1553; but the houſe was built by James and David Bethune, or Beaton, who did not live to complete it. This is ſaid to have been the ſite of a *ſchola illuſtris* long before the eſtabliſhment even of the univerſity, where ſeveral eminent clergymen taught, gratis, the ſciences and languages. But it was called the new college, becauſe of its late erection into a divinity college by the archbiſhop.

The univerſity is governed by a chancellor, an office originally deſigned to be perpetually veſted in the archbiſhops of St. Andrew's; but ſince the Reformation, he is elected by the two principals, and the profeſſors of both the colleges.

The preſent chancellor is the Earl of Kinnoull, who, with his characteriſtic zeal for promoting all good works, has eſtabliſhed here premiums, to be diſtributed among the ſtudents, who make the beſt figure in the annual exerciſes. The effect is already very apparent, in exciting the ambition of a generous youth to receive theſe marks of diſtinction that will honour their lateſt days.

The rector is the next great officer, to whoſe care is committed the privileges, diſcipline, and ſtatutes of the univerſity. The colleges have their rectors, and profeſſors of different ſciences, who are indefatigable in their attention to the inſtruction of the ſtudents, and to that eſſential article their morals. This place poſſeſſes ſeveral very great advantages reſpecting the education of youth. The air is pure and ſalubrious; the place for exerciſe dry and extenſive; the exerciſes themſelves healthy and innocent. The univerſity is fixed in a peninſulated country, remote from all commerce with the world, the haunt of diſſipation. From the ſmallneſs of the ſociety every ſtudent's character is perfectly known. No little irregularity can be committed, but it is

inſtantly diſcovered and checked: vice cannot attain a head in the place, for the incorrigible are never permitted to remain the corruptors of the reſt.

The ſtudents may be boarded in the colleges, or in private houſes, or in thoſe of the profeſſors. The price at the colleges is only eight pounds for the ſeſſions, which laſts ſeven months. The diet is very good, and a maſter always preſides at the table.

The price at the profeſſors, or at private houſes, is from ten to twenty-five pounds a quarter. I obſerved at one of the profeſſor's, young gentlemen from Bath, from Bourdeaux, and from Bern; a proof of the extenſive reputation of the univerſity, notwithſtanding the ſtudents are far from numerous: there are at preſent little more than a hundred, who during ſeſſions wear red gowns without ſleeves.

Sept. 12. Leave St. Andrew's; aſcend a hill, and find the country on the heights very uncultivated, and full of moors. Here firſt meet with collieries on this ſide of North Britain. Deſcend into a tract rich in corn, and enjoy a moſt extenſive and beautiful view of the firth of Forth, the Bodotria of Tacitus. The Baſs iſland, with the ſhores of Lothian, extending beyond Edinburgh, bound the ſouthern proſpect. To the left, a few miles from the coaſt of Fife, appears the iſle of May, about a mile in length, inacceſſible on the weſtern ſide, on the eaſtern is ſafe riding for ſhips in weſterly ſtorms. This iſle in old times was the property of the monks of Reading, in Yorkſhire; and in it David I. founded a cell, dedicated to all the ſaints, who were afterwards ſuperſeded by Adrian, a holy man, murdered by the Danes in Fife, and buried here. By his interceſſion the barren had the curſe of ſterility removed from them; and great was the reſort hither of female pilgrims.

It was afterwards annexed to the priory of St. Andrew's, having been purchaſed by biſhop Lamberton for that purpoſe, from the religious of Reading, in defiance of all the remonſtances of that tremendous monarch, the conqueror of Scotland. In later times a light-houſe has been erected on it.

Reach the ſhore of the fine bay of Largo; paſs by the lands of the ſame name, beſtowed in 1482 by James III. on that gallant ſeaman, his faithful ſervant, Sir Andrew Wood, in order to keep his ſhip in trim. With two ſhips he attacked and took five Engliſh men of war, that infeſted the firth; and ſoon after had equal ſucceſs againſt another ſquadron, ſent out by Henry VII. to revenge the diſgrace *. The Scots, during the reigns of James III. and IV., were ſtrong rivals to England in maritime affairs.

Continue my ride along the curvature of this beautiful bay, and meet with the cheerful and frequent ſucceſſion of towns, chateaux, and of well-managed farms. The country is populous: the trade is coal and ſalt; the laſt made from the ſea water. The coal is exported chiefly to Campvere and Rotterdam, and generally oats are brought back in return.

Go through the village of Lundie. In a field not far diſtant are three vaſt upright ſtones; the largeſt is ſixteen feet high, and its ſolid contents two hundred and ſeventy. There are fragments or veſtiges of three others; but their ſituation is ſuch as baffles any attempt to gueſs at the form of their original diſpoſition when the whole was entire. Near this place the Danes met with a conſiderable defeat from the Scots, under the conduct of Macbeth and Banquo: it is therefore probable that theſe ſtones are monuments of the victory. Mr. Dougal, of Kirkaldie, who was ſo obliging as to favour me with their admeaſurement, gave himſelf the trouble of cauſing the earth about them to be examined, and found, on digging about four feet deep, fragments of human bones.

* Staggering State, &c. 147.

Breakfaſt at the town of Levin, on the water of the ſame name, running from Loch-leven, near Kinroſs. The mouth forms a harbour, where at high water veſſels of a hundred tons may enter. Somewhat farther are the piers of Methel, built in the laſt century by David Earl of Wemys. Go through the villages of Buckhaven, Wemys, and Eaſter-Wemys; all in the beginning of the laſt century carrying on a conſiderable fiſhery. On an eminence impending over the ſea is the houſe of Wemys, the ſeat of the ancient family of that name, deſcended from the old Earls of Fife. The place derives its title from the various caverns in the cliffs beneath. I forgot to mention, that on the ſhores near St. Andrew's, and on different parts of this coaſt, is found that beautiful plant, the *palmonaria maritima*, or ſea bugloſs, one of the moſt elegant in our iſland. It is frequent alſo among the Hebrides; and immediately attracts the eye by its fine glaucous colour, and by the fine red and blue flowers which enliven the dreary beach.

Paſs through a tract of collieries, and obſerve multitudes of circular holes, ſurrounded with a mound, and filled with water. Theſe coal-heughs, or pits, were once the ſpiracles or vent-holes in inexperienced days of mining. Many of the beds have been on fire for above two centuries; and there have been formerly inſtances of eruptions of ſmoke apparent in the day, of fire in the night. The violence of the conflagration has ceaſed, but it ſtill continues in a certain degree, as is evident in time of ſnow, which melts in ſtreams on the ſurface wherever there are any fiſſures. George Agricola, the great metallurgiſt, takes notice of the phænomenon at this place *.

Buchanan, from this circumſtance, fixed on the neighbourhood of Dyſart for the ſcene of exorciſm in his Franciſcanus, and gives an admirable deſcriptive view of it under the horror of an eruption:

Campus erat latè incultus, non floribus horti
Arrident, non meſſe agri, non frondibus arbos:
Vix ſterilis ſiccis veſtitur arena myricis:
Et pecorum rara in ſolis veſtigia terris:
Vicini Deſerta vocant. Ibi ſaxea ſubter
Antra tegunt nigras vulcania ſemina cautes:
Sulphureis paſſim concepta incendia venis.
Fumiferam volvunt nebulam, piceoque vapore
Semper anhelat humus: cæciſque incluſa cavernis
Flamma furens, dum lactando penetrate ſub auras
Conatur, totis paſſim ſpiracula campis
Findit, et ingenti tellurem pandit hiatu:
Teter odor, triſtiſque habitus faciesque locorum.

A little beyond this once tremendous place is the town of Dyſart, a royal burgh, large, and full of people. Leave on the left the caſtle of Ravenſheugh, ſeated on a cliff. Paſs by Path-head, a place of check-weavers and nailers: a modern creation, for within theſe ſixty years, from being ſcarcely inhabited, about four hundred families have been collected, by the encouragement of feuing. Adjoining is Kirkaldie, a long town, containing ſixteen hundred inhabitants: this is another royal burgh, where I experienced the hoſpitality and care of Mr. Oſwald, its repreſentative, during a ſhort illneſs that overtook me here.

This, like moſt other maritime towns of Fife, depends on the coal and ſalt trade. The country is very populous, but far leſs than it was before the middle of the laſt century, when the fiſheries were at their height. During winter it poſſeſſed a vaſt herring-fiſhery; in ſpring a moſt profitable one of white fiſh. One fatal check to population was the victories of Montroſe. The natives of this coaſt were violently ſeized with the religious

* De Natura Foſſilium, p. 597. Agricola died in 1555.

furor

furor of the times, and took up the cauſe of the covenant with moſt diſtinguiſhed zeal. Inſtigated by their preachers, they crowded under the banners of the godly, and five thouſand fell victims to enthuſiaſtic deluſion at the battle of Tippir-moor.

Of late years many of the inhabitants have removed to the ſouth-weſtern parts of this kingdom; yet ſtill ſuch numbers remain, that more proviſions are conſumed than even this fertile country can ſupply. There is one claſs of men on this coaſt, and I believe in moſt of the coal countries of North Britain, from whom all power of migrating is taken, be their inclinations for it ever ſo ſtrong. In this very iſland is, at this day, to be found a remnant of ſlavery paralleled only in Poland and Ruſſia; thouſands of our fellow-ſubjects are at this time the property of their landlords, appurtenances to their eſtates, and transferable with them to any purchaſers. Multitudes of colliers and ſalters are in this ſituation, who are bound to the ſpot for their lives; and even ſtrangers who come to ſettle there are bound by the ſame cruel cuſtom, unleſs they previouſly ſtipulate to the contrary. Should the poor people remove to another place on a temporary ceſſation of the works, they are liable to be recalled at will, and conſtrained to return on ſevere penalties *. This, originally founded on vaſſalage, might have been continued to check the wandering ſpirit of the nation, and to preſerve a body of people together, of whoſe loſs the whole public might otherwiſe feel the moſt fatal effects.

During my ſtay at Kirkaldie I ſent my ſervant, Moſes Griffith, to Doctan, about four miles diſtant, where he drew the column moſt erroneouſly figured by Sir Robert Sibbald †. It is at preſent much defaced by time, but ſtill are to be diſcerned two rude figures of men on horſeback; and on the other ſides may be traced a running pattern of ornament. The ſtone is between ſix and ſeven feet high, and mortiſed at the bottom into another. This is ſaid to have been erected in memory of a victory, near the Leven, over the Danes in 874, under their leaders Hungar and Hubba, by the Scots, commanded by their prince, Conſtantine II.

Sept. 15. Continue my journey. After proceeding about a mile, paſs by the Grange, once the ſeat of the hero Kirkaldie, a ſtrenuous partizan of Mary Stuart, after her ſtorm of misfortune commenced; before, an honeſt oppoſer of her indiſcretions. After an intrepid defence of Edinburgh caſtle, he fell into the hands of the regent Morton, who, fearing his unconquerable ſpirit, baſely ſuffered him to undergo the moſt ignominious death.

Leave on the left the ruins of Seafield caſtle, a ſquare tower, placed near the ſhore, in former times the ſeat of the Moutrays. A little farther is Kinghorn, a ſmall town and borough. The caſtle was one of the ſeats of the kings of Scotland, till the time of Robert II., who, giving his daughter in marriage to Sir John Lyon, added this town in part of portion. At this place is the ferry between the county of Fife and the port of Leith, a traject of ſeven miles. Below this town, on the rocks, grows the *liguſticum Scoticum*, or Scotch parſley, the ſhunis of the Hebrides, where it is often eaten raw as a ſallad, or boiled inſtead of greens. This root is eſteemed a good carminative; and an infuſion of the leaves in whey is uſed there as a purge for calves.

Oppoſite to Kinghorn, nearly in the middle of the firth, lies Inch-keith, an iſland of about a mile in length. It is ſaid to derive its name from the gallant Keith, who ſo greatly ſignalized himſelf by his valour in 1010 in the battle of Barry, in Angus, againſt the Danes; after which he received in reward the barony of Keith, in Lothian, and this little iſle. This ſeems to be the place that Bede calls Caer-Guidi, there being no other that will ſuit the ſituation he gives it in the middle of the Forth ‡. His tranſlator renders

* This diſgrace, I believe, is now under conſideration of parliament, and will, I hope, be removed.

† Hiſt. of Fife, p. 34. ‡ Hiſt. Eccl. lib. i. c. 12.

Caer-

Caer by the word city; but it ſhould be rendered a fort or poſt, which will give probability to Bede's account.

In 1549 the Engliſh fleet, ſent by Edward VI. to aſſiſt the lords of the congregation againſt the queen dowager, landed and began to fortify this iſland *, of the importance of which they grew ſenſible after their neglect of ſecuring the port of Leith, ſo lately in their power. They left here five companies to cover the workmen, under the command of Cotterel; but their operations were ſoon interrupted by M. Deſſè, general of the French auxiliaries, who took the place, after a gallant defence on the part of the Engliſh. The Scots kept poſſeſſion for ſome years; but at laſt the fortifications were deſtroyed by act of parliament, to prevent it from being of any uſe to the former †. The French gave it the name of *L'iſle des chevaux*, from its property of ſoon fattening horſes.

In 1497, by order of council ‡, all venereal patients in the neighbourhood of the capital were tranſported there, *ne quid detrimenti reſpublica caperet*. It is remarkable that this diſorder, which was thought to have made its appearance in Europe only four years before, ſhould make ſo quick a progreſs. The horror of a diſeaſe, for which there was at that period no cure known, muſt have occaſioned this attention to ſtop the contagion; for even half a century after, one of the firſt monarchs in Europe, Francis I., fell a victim to it.

About a mile from Kinghorn is the precipice fatal to Alexander III. who, in 1285, was killed by a fall from it, as he was riding in the duſk of the evening §. A mile beyond this is the town of Brunt-iſland; the beſt harbour on the coaſt, formed by a rocky iſle, eked out with piers, for there are none on this ſide the country entirely natural. This is dry at low water. The church is ſquare, with a ſteeple riſing in the centre. The old caſtle built by the Duries commanded both town and harbour. The place has a natural ſtrength, which, with the conveniency of a port oppoſite to the capital, made it, during the troubles of 1560, a moſt deſirable poſt. The French, allies of the Queen Regent, fortified it ſtrongly. In 1715 it was ſurpriſed, and poſſeſſed by the rebels, who here formed the bold deſign over a body of troops to the oppoſite ſhore; which was in part executed under the conduct of Brigadier Macintoſh, notwithſtanding all the efforts of our men of war.

A little farther is Aberdour, another ſmall town. The Earl of Morton has a pleaſant ſeat here. In old times it belonged to the Viponts ‖; in 1126 was transferred to the Mortimers by marriage, and afterwards to the Douglaſes. William, Lord of Liddeſdale, ſurnamed the Flower of chivalry, in the reign of David II. by charter, conveyed it to James Douglas, anceſtor of the preſent noble owner. The monks of Inch-colm had a grant for a burial place here, from Allan de Mortimer, in the reign of Alexander III. The nuns, uſually ſtyled the poor Clares, had a convent at this place.

I had the pleaſure of ſeeing near Aberdour, a moſt ſelect collection of pictures, made by Captain Stuart, who, with great politeneſs, obliged me with the ſight of them. It is in vain to attempt the deſcription of this elegant cabinet, as I may ſay, one part or other uſed to be always on the march. This gentleman indulges his elegant and laudable paſſion ſo far as to form out of them *un cabinet portaif*, which is his amuſement on the road, in quarters; in ſhort, the companions of all his motions. His houſe is very ſmall; to get at his library I aſcended a ladder, which reminded me of the habitation of Mynhier Biſcop, at Rotterdam, the richeſt repoſitory in Europe under the pooreſt roof.

* Leſley, 479. † Maitland, ii. 1008. ‡ Vide Appendix.
§ Annals Scotland, 183. ‖ Sibbald's Fife, 122.

Two

Two or three miles to the weſt lies Inch-colm, a ſmall iſland at a little diſtance from the ſhore, celebrated for a monaſtery founded about 1123, by Alexander I. on this ſingular occaſion. In paſſing the firth of Forth he was overtaken with a violent ſtorm, which drove him to this iſland, where he met with the moſt hoſpitable reception from a poor hermit, then reſiding here in the chapel of St. Columb, who, for the three days that the King continued there tempeſt-bound, entertained him with the milk of his cow, and a few ſhell-fiſh. His Majeſty, from the ſenſe of the danger he had eſcaped, and in gratitude to the ſaint, to whom he attributed his ſafety, vowed ſome token of reſpect, and accordingly founded here a monaſtery of Auguſtines, and dedicated it to St. Columba *: Allan de Mortimer, Lord of Aberdour, who attended Edward III. in his Scotch expedition, beſtowed half of thoſe lands on the monks of this iſland, for the privilege of a family burial-place in their church.

The buildings made in conſequence of the piety of Alexander were very conſiderable. There are ſtill to be ſeen a large ſquare tower belonging to the church, the ruins of the church, and of ſeveral other buildings. The wealth of this place in the time of Edward III. proved ſo ſtrong a temptation to his fleet, then lying in the Forth, as to ſuppreſs all the horror of ſacrilege, and reſpect to the ſanctity of the inhabitants. The Engliſh landed, and ſpared not even the furniture more immediately conſecrated to divine worſhip. But due vengeance overtook them, for, in a ſtorm which inſtantly followed, many of them periſhed; thoſe who eſcaped, ſtruck with the juſtice of the judgment, vowed to make ample recompence to the injured ſaint. The tempeſt ceaſed, and they made the promiſed atonement †.

The Daniſh monument, figured by Sir Robert Sibbald, lies on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the building, on a riſing ground. It is of a rigid form, and the ſurface ornamented with ſcale-like figures. At each end is the repreſentation of a human head.

Boethius gives this iſland the name of Emonia, from Y mona, or the iſle of Mona.

After leaving this place, ſee, on the left, Dunibriſſel, the ſeat of the Earl of Murray. In 1592 this was the ſcene of the cruel murder of the bonny, or the handſome Earl, whoſe charms were ſuppoſed to have engaged the heart of Anne of Denmark, and to have excited the jealouſy of her royal ſpouſe. The former at leaſt was the popular notion of the time:

He was a braw gallant
And he play'd at the gluve:
And the bonny Earl of Murry,
Oh! he was the Queenes love.

Political reaſons were given for his arreſt; but more than an arreſt ſeems to have been intended, for the commiſſion was entruſted to his inveterate enemy Huntly, who, with a number of armed men, ſurrounding the houſe in a dark night, ſet it on fire, on Murray's refuſal to ſurrender; he eſcaped the flames, but was unfortunately diſcovered by a ſpark that fell on his helmet, and was ſlain, in telling Gordon of Buckie, who had wounded him in the face, "*You have ſpilt a better face than your awin.*"

Ride through Inverkeithing, a royal burgh; and, during the time of David I. a royal reſidence. It was much favoured by William, who, in their firſt charter, extended its liberties from the water of Dovan to that of Leven. The Mowbrays had large poſſeſſions here, forfeited in the reign of Robert I. The Franciſcans had a convent in this town; and, according to Sir Robert Sibbald, the Dominicans had another.

Separated from the bay of Inverkeithing by a ſmall headland, is that of St. Margaret; the place where that illuſtrious princeſs, afterwards queen of Malcolm III. landed

* Boethius, lib. xii. p. 263. † Ib. lib. xv. p. 319.

with

with her brother Edgar in 1068, after their flight from England, to avoid the conſequences of the jealouſy of the Conqueror, on account of the title of the former to the crown. This paſſage is alſo called the Queen's ferry, being afterwards her familiar paſſage to Dumfermline, her uſual reſidence.

The village on this ſide is called the North-ferry. At this place ſtood a chapel, ſerved by the monks of Dumfermline, and endowed by Robert I. Near it are the great granite quarries, which help to ſupply our capital with paving ſtones, and employ a number of veſſels for the conveyance. The granite lies in perpendicular ſtacks, and above is a reddiſh earth, filled with micaceous friable nodules.

From Kinghorn to this place the firth contracts itſelf gradually; but here, by the jutting out of the northern ſhore, almoſt inſtantly forms a ſtrait of two miles in breadth, and beyond as ſuddenly opens in a large and long expanſe. About midway of this ſtrait lies Inchgarvie, with the ruins of a fort. This was a fine ſtation to review the ſhores I had travelled, and to feaſt the eye with the whole circumambient view. The proſpect on every part is beautiful: a rich country, diverſified with the quickeſt ſucceſſion of towns, villages, caſtles, and ſeats; a vaſt view up and down the firth from its extremity, not remote from Stirling, to its mouth near May iſland, an extent of ſixty miles. To particulariſe the objects of this rich ſcene muſt be enumerated, the coaſts of Lothian and of Fife, the iſles of Garvie and Inch-colm, the town of Dumferline; the ſouth and north ferries, and Burrowſtoneſs, ſmoaking at a diſtance, from its numerous ſalt-pans and fire-engines: on the ſouth ſide are Hopetoun houſe, Dundas caſtle, and many other gentlemen's ſeats, with Blackneſs caſtle, once an important fortreſs: on the north ſide are Roſyth caſtle, once the ſeat of the Stuarts, formerly a royal houſe and the ſeat of Queen Margaret; Dunibriſſel, and, in the diſtant view, the caſtle and town of Burnt-iſland; Leith, with its roads often filled with ſhips, and a magnificent view of Edinburgh caſtle on the ſouth aſſiſt to complete this various picture.

As I am nearly arrived at the extremity, permit me to take a review of the peninſula of Fife, a county ſo populous, that, excepting the environs of London, ſcarce one in South-Britain can vie with it; fertile in ſoil, abundant in cattle, happy in collieries, in iron, ſtone, lime, and free-ſtone, bleſt in manufactures, the property remarkably well divided, none inſultingly powerful, to diſtreſs and often to depopulate a country, moſt of the fortunes of a uſeful mediocrity. The number of towns is perhaps unparalleled in an equal tract of coaſt, for the whole ſhore from Crail to Culroſs, about forty Engliſh miles, is one continued chain of towns and villages. With juſtice, therefore, does Johnſton celebrate the advantages of the country in theſe lines:

Oppida ſic toto ſunt ſparſa in littore, ut unum
Dixeris; inque uno plurima juncta eadem.
Littore quot curvo Forthæ volvuntur arenæ
Quotque undis refluo tunditur ora ſalo;
Pene tot hic cernas inſtratum puppibus æquor,
Urbibus et crebris pene tot ora hominum.
Cuncta operis intenta domus fæda otia neſcit;
Sedula cura domi, ſedula cura foris.
Quæ maria et quas non terras animoſa juventus
Ah! fragili fidens audet adire trabe.
Auxit opes virtus, virtuti dira pericla
Juncta, etiam lucro damna fuere ſuo.
Quæ fecere viris animos, cultumque dedere
Magnanimis proſunt damna, pericla, labor.

After having paſſed by the Queen's ferry, turn almoſt due north. See, on the road ſide, a great ſtone, called Queen Margaret's, for tradition ſays, ſhe repoſed herſelf on

it in her way to Dumfermline. In a little time have a fine view of that flouriſhing town, and the ruins of its cathedral and palace full in front.

Dumfermline lies at the diſtance of four miles from the firth, is prettily ſituated on a riſing ground, and the country round is beautifully divided by low and well-cultivated hills; the grounds are incloſed, and planted with hedge-row trees. The town wants the advantage of a river, but has a ſmall ſtream for economic uſes, which is conducted through the ſtreets in a flagged channel. At its diſcharge it joins another rivulet, then arriving at a fall into a wooded dell of a hundred feet in depth, becomes again uſeful in turning five mills, placed one below the other, with room for as many more. Three of the mills are for corn, the fourth for flax, the fifth for beating iron. This dell winds about the weſtern ſide of the town, is cloathed with trees, and in one part contributes a moſt pictureſque ſcenery to the walks laid out by Mr. Chalmers, whoſe ſeat is on the oppoſite banks.

This place is very populous. The number of inhabitants are between ſix and ſeven thouſand; and ſuch have been the improvements in manufactures as to have increaſed near double its ancient number within the laſt twelve years. The manufactures are damaſks, diapers, checks and ticking, to the amount of forty thouſand pounds a year; theſe employ in town and neighbourhood about a thouſand looms. I was informed that the number might be doubled if it was not prevented by the low duty on foreign linens, which encourages a foreign importation. But probably ſome other branch of Britiſh trade might receive its injury in a greater degree, was that importation to be checked.

That the iron buſineſs does not flouriſh more in this place is a matter of ſurpriſe. Iron ſtone abounds. Here are collieries in all parts, even to the very entrance of the town; and the coals of ſuch variety, that in different parts are found, beſides the Scotch, thoſe which have the qualities of the Newcaſtle, and of the Kilkenny. I am informed that, on the Pittencrief eſtate, are ſeven ſeams of coals in the depth of thirty fathom, from the thickneſs of two to that of eight feet, all of which may be worked with a level without the aſſiſtance of any machinery. The price of coal here is from twenty-pence to half-a-crown a ton.

The moſt remarkable modern building here is the Tolbooth, with a ſlender ſquare tower, very lofty, and topped with a conic roof. Mr. Chalmers has alſo made a work of vaſt expence over the glen on the weſt end of the town, in order to form a communication with his eſtate, and to encourage buildings and improvements on that ſide. To effect which, he filled that part of the glen with earth, after making a drain for the water beneath, which runs through an arched channel three hundred feet long, ten high and twelve wide.

This place has been at times, from very diſtant periods, the reſidence of the Scotiſh monarchs. Malcolm Canmor lived here, in a caſtle on the top of an inſulated hill, in the midſt of the glen; but only ſome poor fragments remain. A palace was afterwards built on the ſide next the town, which, falling to decay, was re-built by Anne of Denmark, as appears by the following inſcription:

Propylæum et ſuperſtructas ædes vetuſtate et injuriis temporum collapſas diruta ſque; a fundamentis in hanc ampliorem formam, reſtituit et inſtauravit Anna Regina Frederici Danorum Regis auguſtiſſimi filia: anno ſalutis 1600.

The ruins are magnificent, and do credit to the reſtorer. In this palace ſhe brought forth her unfortunate ſon Charles I. A gateway intervenes between the royal reſidence and the magnificent abby,

Begun by Malcolm Canmore, and finiſhed by Alexander I. It was probably firſt intended for the pious and more uſeful purpoſe of a religious infirmary, being ſtyled in

ſome old manuſcripts * *Monaſterium ab monte infirmorum.* David I. changed it into an abby, and brought into it thirteen monks from Canterbury, but at the diſſolution it ſupported twenty-ſix †. Its endowments were very conſiderable. At the Reformation the revenue, in money alone, was two thouſand five hundred and thirteen pounds Scots. Some of the grants were ſingular: that of David I. gives it the tythe of all the gold found in Fife and Fotherif, a proof of the precious metal being then diſcovered in ſtreams flowing from the hills. Another, from the ſame monarch, inveſts it with part of the ſeals taken near Kinghorn; and a third by Malcolm IV., gives them the heads (except the tongues) of certain ſmall whales, called creſpeis, which might be taken in ſuch part of Scotchwatir (the firth of Forth) where the church ſtood; and the oil extracted from them was to be applied to its uſe.

The remains of the abby are conſiderable, and evince its former ſplendour. The window of the room near the gateway, called Frater-hall, is very beautiful. The abbot's houſe is adjacent. In 1303, Edward I. burnt down the whole abby, excepting the church and cells, pleading in excuſe of his ſacrilege, that it gave a retreat to his enemies. In plain words, becauſe the gallant nobility of the country ſometimes held their aſſemblies here to free themſelves from an Engliſh yoke.

Part of the church is at preſent in uſe. It is ſupported by three rows of maſſy pillars, ſcarcely ſeventeen feet high, and thirteen and a half in circumference. Two are ribbed ſpirally, and two marked with zig-zag lines, like thoſe of Durham, which they reſemble. The arches are alſo Saxon, or round. As the church was built by Malcolm Canmor, at the inſtance of Turgot, biſhop of St. Andrew's (once prior of Durham) that might be the reaſon it was conſtructed in a ſimilar ſtyle ‡. From this time the celebrated Jona loſt the honour of being the cemetery of the Scottiſh monarchs. Malcolm and his queen, and ſix other kings § lie here; the two firſt apart, the others under as many flat ſtones, each nine feet long.

In the church is the tomb of Robert Pitcairn, abbot, or rather commendator of Dumfermline, ſecretary of ſtate in the beginning of the reign of James VI. in the regency of Lenox. He was of Morton's faction, and was ſent to the court of Elizabeth, to ſolicit the delivery of Mary Stuart into the hands of the King's party ‖. He attended James in his confinement, after the Raid of Ruthven, and artfully endeavoured to make friends with each ſide; but, failing, was impriſoned in Lochleven caſtle, and died in 1584. His epitaph ſets his virtues in a very high light:

Hic ſitus eſt heros modica Robertus in urna
Pitcarnus, patriæ ſpes columenque ſuæ:
Quem virtus, gravitas generoſo pectore digna
Ornabant vera et cum pietate fides.
Poſt varios vitæ fluctus jam mole relicta
Corporis, elyſium pergit in umbra nemus.

September 16. Leave Dumfermline. At a diſtance is pointed out to me a tumulus, planted with trees, called the penitent-mount, from a vulgar notion, that it was formed by ſacks full of ſand, brought there from diſtant places by the frail, by way of penance for their ſins. At Clune am ſtruck with the magnificence of the proſpect, extending weſt to Benlomond, and eaſt to Old-Cambus; a view of the whole Forth, and the caſtles of Edinburgh and Stirling, two moſt capital objects.

* Keith, 246. † Keith's Appendix. ‡ Boethius, lib. xii. p. 260.
§ Edgar, Alexander I, David I., Malcolm IV., Alexander II., and Robert Bruce.
‖ Melvil's Memoirs, 212.

Deſcend

Deſcend towards the ſhore; and near it, reach the Lime-kilns, belonging to the Earl of Elgin, the greateſt perhaps in the univerſe; placed amidſt inexhauſtible beds of lime-ſtones, and near immenſe ſeams of coal. The kilns are placed in a row; their openings are beneath a covered way, formed by arches and pillars in front, into a magnificent colonade. They lie beneath the ſtrata of lime-ſtone, which, when broken, is conveyed into them by variety of rail roads; and for ſhipping the lime, either burnt or crude, is a convenient pier. A hundred and twenty men are conſtantly employed, and a little town built for them. Above twelve thouſand pounds has been expended on this uſeful project, which promiſes to turn out as much to the emolument of the noble family, which ſo generouſly engaged in it, as to the whole eaſtern coaſt of North Britain, which either wants this great fertilizer, or fuel to burn the ſtone they uſeleſsly poſſeſs.

By the following account it is pleaſing to obſerve the improving ſtate of agriculture, and of building, in theſe parts of the kingdom; for the laſt alſo occaſions a conſiderable conſumption:

Sold, from Martinmas, 1770, to ditto, 1771.

		£.	s.	d.
57515	bolls of lime ſhells, or unſlaked lime, -	2035	8	6½
2852½	chalders of lime, - - - -	974	11	9
37814	carts of lime-ſtone, - - - -	864	13	8½
		3874	14	0

From Martinmas, 1771, to ditto, 1772,

		£.	s.	d.
65321	bolls of lime-ſhells *, }			
2271	chalders of lime, } - - - -	3380	7	4½
52000	carts of lime-ſtone, - - - -	1250	3	11½
		4630	11	4

Oppoſite to the Lime-kilns, on a rock projecting into the Forth, is Blackneſs caſtle, once a place of great importance in preſerving a communication between Edinburgh and Sterling; now a ſhelter to a few invalids. This fortreſs is a large pile, defended by towers, both ſquare and round. Irvine † ſays, that in his time it was a ſtate priſon: he adds, that it was of old one of the Roman forts, and that it ſtood on the beginning of the wall. But Mr. Gordon ſeems, with more truth, to place its commencement at Gairn, or Caridden, weſt of this place. Blackneſs was once the port of Linlithgow, had a town near it, and a cuſtom-houſe; both which were loſt by the new commerce of ſalt and coals that roſe at Burrowſtoneſs.

After a ride of four miles enter a portion of Perthſhire, which juſt touches on the Firth, at Culroſs; a ſmall town, remarkable for a magnificent houſe with thirteen windows in front, built about the 1590, by Edward Lord Kinloſs, father to the Lord Bruce, ſlain in the noted duel between him and Sir Edward Sackville.

Some poor remains of the Ciſtercian abbey are ſtill to be ſeen here, founded by Malcolm, Earl of Fife, in 1217. The church was jointly dedicated to the virgin, and St. Serf, confeſſor. The revenue, at the diſſolution, was ſeven hundred and ſixty-eight

* A boll is four buſhels, of about ſeventeen Engliſh gallons each. † Nomenclatura, p. 23.

pounds Scots, beſides the rents paid in kind. The number of monks, excluſive of the abbot, were nine.

Continue my ride, in ſight of vaſt plantations; and, in a ſhort ſpace, enter the little ſhire of Clackmannan, which, with that of Kinroſs, alternately elect a member, their mutual repreſentative. The ſmall town of Clackmannan is pleaſantly ſeated on a hill, along the ſeat of the chief of the Bruces, ſloping on every ſide; and on the ſummit is the caſtle, commanding a noble view. The large ſquare tower is called after the name of Robert Bruce; whoſe great ſword and caſque is ſtill preſerved here. The hill is prettily wooded, and, with the tower, forms a pictureſque object. On the weſtern ſide, croſs the little river Devan, and, after a mile's ride, reach the town of Alloa, remarkable for its coal trade. Scotland exports annually, above a hundred and eighteen thouſand tons of coal, out of which, I was informed, Alloa alone ſends forty thouſand. The town and pariſh is very populous, containing five thouſand ſouls. I found here the moſt polite reception from Mr. Erſkine, repreſentative of the family of Mar, who lives in the caſtle, now modernized, on one ſide of the town. The gardens planted in the old ſtyle, are very extenſive. In the houſe are ſome good portraits, particularly one of the celebrated Lucy, Counteſs of Bedford *, a full length, in black, with a ruff, and a coronet on her head. She ſits with a penſive countenance, her face reclined on one hand, and is, without beauty, an elegant figure. She was ſiſter to John Lord Harrington, and wife to Edward Earl of Bedford, and became, on the death of her brother, poſſeſſed of great part of his large fortune. She affected the patronage of wits and poets; and probably poſſeſſed part of the qualities they attributed to her, or the philoſophic Sir William Temple † would never have condeſcended to celebrate her fine taſte in gardening. She might purchaſe every perfection from the former; for Donne informs us,

She rained upon him her ſweet ſhowers of gold ‡:

on Ben Johnſon, haunches of veniſon §; and they, in gratitude, beſtowed on her as many beauties and as many virtues as ought to have put vanity herſelf out of countenance. She makes the rough Donne declare,

Leaving that buſie praiſe and all appeale,
To higher courts, ſenſes decree is true
The mine, the magazine, the commonweale,
The ſtory of beauty, in Twickham is, and you.
Who hath ſeen one, would both, as who had bin
In Paradiſe, would ſeek the Cherubin ‖.

In a word, her ideas became too ſublime for domeſtic affairs; ſhe ſpent her own and part of her huſband's great fortunes, and having eſtabliſhed her character for taſte, departed this life in the year 1628.

Catherine, daughter and heireſs of Francis Earl of Rutland, wife of George Villars, Duke of Buckingham, by Vandyck. She is painted ſitting with her children, and the head of the duke in an oval above her. She afterwards married the Earl of Antrim. "She was a lady", ſays the noble hiſtorian, "of great wit and ſpirit; who, by her influence over Charles I., forced him, under pretence of his majeſty's ſervice, to gratify her vanity, by creating her huſband a marquis ¶."

A remarkable half length of Mary Stuart, on copper, in a gauze cloak, crown on her head, and paſſion flower in her hand; ſickly and pale.

* Painted by Cornelius Janſen, in 1620, in the 38th year of her age. † Gardens of Epicurus.
‡ As quoted by Mr. Granger. § Epigram 85th. ‖ Poems, p. 82. ¶ Hiſt. of Rebellion, ii. 474.

A head

A head of Anne of Denmark. A princeſs of ſo ſpotleſs a life, that malice could not find a blemiſh in her; therefore well might Wilſon * ſay, on her monument a character of virtue may be engraven. When heaven claims her, a living queen cannot eſcape the ſame epitaph.

September 17. The Ochil hills begin beyond Alloa to approach very near to the Forth, between which is a narrow arable tract, well cultivated and adorned with woods. In theſe hills was found, in the beginning of this century, a large body of native ſilver, beautifully ramified; and of late years, ſome cobalt ore. The view of Stirling, and the windings of the Forth, now a river, are extremely elegant. Am now again in a portion of Perthſhire. Turn half a mile out of the road, to viſit the ancient abby of

Cambus-Kenneth, or rather its remains, nothing being left by the rude hand of reformation, excepting a vaſt ſquare tower, and an arched door-way, between which is a fine view of Stirling, on its ſloping rock. This houſe was founded by David I. in 1147, for canons-regular of St. Auguſtine, brought from Aroiſe near Arras; but the ſuperiors were often called abbots of Stirling. Keith ſays, that it now belongs to Cowan's hoſpital, in that town. James III. and his queen were buried in this place.

After a ſhort ride, reach the bridge of Sterling; a little higher up the river, ſtood the wooden bridge, celebrated for the defeat of the Engliſh in 1297, by Wallace. The Engliſh were commanded by Earl Warren; who, againſt his judgment, at the inſtigation of Hugh de Creſſingham, treaſurer of Scotland, and a clergyman, croſſed the bridge, and was defeated with horrible ſlaughter, before the army could be formed on the oppoſite ſide. Creſſingham was ſlain. So deteſted was he by the Scots, that they flayed his body, and cut his ſkin into a thouſand pieces, by way of inſult on his pride and avarice. The Engliſh, on their retreat, burnt the bridge, abandoned their baggage, and fled to Berwick †.

Enter Sterling, a town, ſays Boethius, which gave name to ſterling money, becauſe Oſbert, a Saxon prince, after the overthrow of the Scots, eſtabliſhed here a mint ‡. It was alſo anciently called Striveling; as is ſaid, from the frequency of ſtrifes or conflicts in the neighbourhood: and from this old name the preſent ſeems to have been formed.

The town contains about four thouſand inhabitants; has a manufacture of tartanes and ſhalloons, and employs about thirty looms in that of carpets. The great ſtreet is very broad; in it is the tolbooth, where is kept the ſtandard for the wet meaſures of Scotland. The other ſtreets narrow and irregular; the weſt ſide had been defended by a wall.

I cannot trace the foundation of the caſtle: if we may credit Boethius, it was a place of ſtrength in the middle of the ninth century. The Romans had a camp and a military way on the weſt ſide: it might be their Alauna, but clouds and darkneſs reſt on this part of our hiſtory.

Sterling is a miniature reſemblance of Edinburgh, built on a rock of the ſame form with that on which the capital of North-Britain is placed, with a ſtong fortreſs on the ſummit.

The caſtle is of great ſtrength, impending over a ſteep precipice. Within ſide ſtands the palace, built by James V. a prince that had a ſtrong turn to the arts, as appears by his buildings here and at Falkland. This pile is large, of a ſquare form, ornamented on three ſides with pillars, reſting on groteſque figures, jutting from the wall. On the top of each pillar, a fanciful ſtatue.

* Life of James I. 129. † Annals of Scotland, 252.

‡ Lib. x. p. 204. Sterling money is derived from the merchants of the Eaſterlings; ſo Boethius is miſtaken.

Two rooms, called the Queen's and the nurſery, are large; the roofs of wood, divided into ſquares and other forms, well carved.

A cloſet is ſhewn, noted for the murder of William Earl of Douglas, in 1452, trepanned here by a ſafe conduct from James II. This nobleman, too potent for legal execution, had entered into aſſociations injurious to his prince; who commanded him to reſcind the offenſive alliance; and, on refuſal, ſtabbed the earl with his own hand. In revenge, the friends of Douglas inſtantly burnt the town.

The parliament-houſe is a vaſt room, a hundred and twenty feet long, with a timbered roof. This town, during the reigns of Mary and James VI, was much frequented by the court and the nobility. In September, 1571, a bloody attempt was made here by the queen's party, on the Regent Lenox; who was ſurprized at midnight, ſurrounded by his friends, and in full ſecurity. Except the Earl of Morton, none of the numerous nobility made the leaſt reſiſtance, but ſurrendered themſelves quietly to the enemy. Morton defended his houſe till it was all in flames. This gave the townſmen time to recollect their courage; they in turn attacked the aſſailants, who, ſtruck with a panick, gave themſelves up to their own priſoners. But the unfortunate Lenox fell a victim to the manes of the archbiſhop of St. Andrew's. Sir David Spence, to whom he had ſurrendered, periſhed in the attempt to ſave him, being ſhot by the bullet that ſlew his noble captive.

From the top of the caſtle is by far the fineſt view in Scotland: to the eaſt is a vaſt plain, rich in corn, adorned with woods, and watered with the river Forth, whoſe meanders are, before it reaches the ſea, ſo frequent and ſo large, as to form a multitude of moſt beautiful peninſulas; for in many parts the windings approximate ſo cloſe as to leave only a little iſthmus of a few yards. In this plain is an old abbey, a view of Alloa Clackmannan, Falkirk, the firth of Forth, and the country as far as Edinburgh; on the north, lie the Ochil hills, and the moor where the battle of Dumblain was fought; to the weſt, the ſtrath of Menteith, as fertile as the eaſtern plain, and terminated by the Highland mountains; among which the ſummit of Ben-lomond is very conſpicuous.

Among the houſes of the nobility, the moſt ſuperb was that of the Earl of Mar, begun by the regent, but never finiſhed; the front is ornamented with the arms of the family, and much ſculpture. It is ſaid to have been built from the ruins of Cambuskenneth, and that being reproached with the ſacrilege, directed theſe words, yet extant, to be put over the gate:

Eſpy. ſpeik. Furth. I. cair. notht.
Conſidir. weil. I. cair. notht.

Near the caſtle are Edmonſton's walls, cut through a little wood, on the vaſt ſteeps. Nature hath ſtrangely buttreſſed it up with ſtones of immenſe ſize, wedged between each other with more of the ſame kind piled on their tops. Beneath, on the flat, are to be ſeen the veſtiges of the gardens belonging to the palace, called the king's knot; where, according to the taſte of the times, the flowers had been diſpoſed in beds and curious knots, at this time very eaſily to be traced in the fantaſtic form of the turf.

Above theſe walks is the Ladies-hill; for here ſat the fair to ſee their faithful knights exert their vigour and addreſs in the tilts and tournaments, performed in a hollow between this ſpot and the caſtle.

The church or royal chapel was collegiate, founded by pope Alexander VI. at the requeſt of James IV. * for a dean, ſubdean, ſacriſtan, chanter, treaſurer, chancellor, arch-

* Keith, 283.

dean,

dean, ſixteen chaplains, and ſix ſinging-boys, which, with the chaplains and a muſic-maſter, were appointed by the king. The queen's confeſſor was the dean, who had epiſcopal juriſdiction. The whole moſt richly endowed.

The Carmelites had a houſe here, founded by James IV. in 1494. Remorſe for his father's death ſeems to have inſtigated him to attempt theſe pious atonements. To this place he was wont to retire from all wordly affairs, and to perform the duties of religion with all the auſterities of the devoted inhabitants.

Beneath the walls was another, of Dominicans, eſtabliſhed in 1233, by Alexander II. In this church was interred, an impoſtor, who, at the inſtigation of the Counteſs of Oxford, aſſumed the character of Richard II. After his retreat, he found here an honourable ſupport to the day of his death *.

The hoſpital for decayed merchants, founded by John Cowan, a merchant of this town, is very richly endowed. Here is another, founded by Robert Spittal, taylor to James IV. for the relief not only of merchants but decayed tradeſmen.

This place has experienced its ſieges, and other calamities of war. In 1175 it was delivered, by William to the Engliſh, (with ſeveral other places) as a ſecurity for his acknowledgement, that he held the crown of Scotland from the kings of England. An inglorious ceſſion, extorted by his unfortunate captivity. But Richard I. the ſucceeding monarch, reſtored them †.

During the wars between the Engliſh and Brucean Scots, it often changed maſters. In 1299 it was in poſſeſſion of Edward I. whoſe affairs in Scotland were at that time ſo bad, that he was obliged to ſend his governor an order to ſurrender. But the year following, he retook it, after a moſt gallant defence by William Oliphant, who gave it up on terms ill obſerved by the conqueror.

In 1303, it was again taken by the Scots, under Lord John Sowles: Oliphant reſumed the command, and in the next year ſuſtained a ſecond ſiege. It was battered moſt furiouſly by the artillery of the age, which caſt ſtones of two hundred weight againſt the walls, and made vaſt breaches. At length, when the garriſon was reduced to a very few, the brave governor ſubmitted and was received into mercy.

In the reign of Edward II. it was beſieged by Sir Edward Bruce. The governor, Sir Philip Mowbray, made a valiant defence; but, in conſequence of the battle of Bannocbourne, was reduced to yield to the victorious army. During the wars of Edward III. it was reciprocally taken and re taken; the laſt time in 1341. The other great events of this place have ſlipped my memory. I muſt make a long ſtride to its memorable ſiege in the winter of 1746, when the gallant old officer, General Blakeney, baffled all the efforts of the rebels to reduce this important place.

In the evening, paſs through the ſmall town of St. Ninian, and the village of Bannocbourne.

Aſcend a hill, and paſs by the reliques of Torwood, noted for having given ſhelter to Wallace, after the fatal battle of Falkirk. Some remains of an oak, beneath which the hero is ſaid to have repoſed, is ſtill pointed out with great veneration. Over this place paſſes the Roman military road, which I traced before to the north of Dupplin. At ſome diſtance from this, leave, in a valley on the left, the two mounts, called Dunipace, placed on the north bank of the Carron, Car-avon, or the winding river. Night cloſed on me before I reached this place, ſo I muſt ſpeak by quotation from an ingenious eſſay on the antiquities of Sterlingſhire, publiſhed in the Edinburgh magazine. The one, ſays the author, is perfectly round and above fifty feet high. The other, which he ſeems unwilling to admit to be the work of art, is of an irregular form, and

* Keith, 271. † Major, lib. iv. c. 5. p. 135, 136.

compoſed

compoſed of gravel. Mr. Gordon conjectures them to have been exploratory mounts; the writer of the eſſay, that they were ſepulchral. The laſt ſeems beſt founded, for, if I recollect, the tops of exploratory hills are truncated or flat.

To the north-eaſt of theſe, on the ſame ſide of the river, at the diſtance of a few miles, ſtood the celebrated antiquity called Arthur's oven, which Mr. Gordon ſuppoſes to have been a facellum, or little chapel, a repoſitory for the Roman inſignia or ſtandards.

This building was circular, upright on the ſides, and rounded towards the top, in which was an opening eleven feet ſix inches in diameter. Beneath this was on one ſide a ſquare aperture, like a window; under that a door, whoſe top formed a Roman arch. The height to the round opening at the top was twenty-two feet; the inner diameter of the building at the bottom, nineteen feet ſix inches; round the inſide, Boethius informs us, were ſtone ſeats; and on the ſouth ſide an altar. He alſo acquaints us that the floor was teſſellated, as appeared by the fragments that might be picked up in his time*. He adds, that there were on ſome of the ſtones the ſculpture of eagles, nearly defaced by age; and that there had been an inſcription on a poliſhed ſtone, ſignifying that the building was erected by Veſpaſian, in honour of the emperor Claudius, and the goddeſs Victory. This he ſpeaks by tradition; for our Edward, conqueror of Scotland, is charged with carrying it away with him. All the old hiſtorians that take notice of this edifice agree that it was the work of the Romans, from the Britiſh Nennius to the Scotch Buchanan. How far that may be allowed will be a future conſideration: at preſent I ſhall only, in oppoſition to Mr. Maitland, aſſert what it was not, a mauſoleum reſembling the ſepulchre of Metella †, which is a round tower, totally open at top. A more apt compariſon might be found in the Calidarium of the baths of Dioclefian ‡, whoſe vaulted roof, rounded, and with a central aperture, agrees with that of the deplored Scottiſh antiquity.

Leave at a ſmall diſtance on the left Camelon, the ſite of a Roman town, whoſe ſtreets and walls might be traced in the midſt of the ruins in the time of Buchanan §; but, as I was informed, not a relique is to be ſeen at preſent worthy of a viſit. The ſea once flowed up to this town, if the report be true, that fragments of anchors have been found near it; and beds of oyſter-ſhells in various places, at this time remote from the Forth, which is kept embanked from overflowing the flat tract in many parts between this place and Borrowſtoneſs. Buchanan ſuppoſes this town to have been the Caer guidi of the venerable Bede ‖; but as that writer expreſsly ſays, that it lay in the middle of the Forth, it was probably a fortreſs on Inch-Keith, as his Alcluith is another on the firth of Clyde.

Lie at Falkirk, a large ill-built town, ſupported by the great fairs for black cattle from the Highlands, it being computed that 24,000 head are annually ſold here.

Carron wharf lies upon the river, which falls a few miles below into the Forth, and is not only uſeful to the great iron works erected near it, but of great ſervice even to Glaſgow, conſiderable quantities of goods deſtined for that city being landed here. The canal, which is to form a communication between this firth and that of Clyde, begins on the ſouth ſide of the mouth of the Carron. Its courſe will be above thirty miles, aſſiſted by thirty-nine locks. Its weſtern termination is to be at Dalmuir-buirn-foot, eight miles below Glaſgow; but, for the conveniency of that city, it is propoſed to form another branch from the great trunk, at a place called the Stocking-bleachfield, between two and three miles diſtant from the city.

* Lib. iii. p. 34. † Antichita di Roma dell' abate Venuti, tom. ii. p. 9. tab. 67.
‡ Idem, tom. i. p 93. tab. 32. § Lib. i. c. 21, iv. c. 36. ‖ Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. i. c. 12.

Sept. 18. Near Callendar houſe at a ſmall diſtance eaſt from Falkirk, are ſome large remains of Antoninus' wall, or, as it is called here, Graham's dike, from the notion that one Graham, or Grimus*, firſt made a breach in it, ſoon after the retreat of the Romans out of Britain. This vaſt work was effected by Lollius Urbicus, governor of Britain, during the reign of Antoninus Pius, as appears by inſcriptions found on ſtones diſcovered among the ruins of the chain of forts that defended it. Moſt of them are in honour of the emperor; one only mentions the lieutenant †. The wall itſelf was of turf, which in this place was forty feet broad, and the ditch thirteen feet deep. Lollius, after defeating the Britons, and recovering the country, which was, as Tacitus ‡ expreſſes it, "loſt as ſoon as won," reſtored to the empire the boundary left by Agricola, and removed the barbarians to a greater diſtance §. It is probable that Lollius might either place his forts on the ſame ſite with thoſe built by Agricola, or make uſe of the ſame in caſe they were not deſtroyed; but the firſt is moſt probable, as fifty-five years had elapſed from the time that Agricola left the iſland, to the re-conqueſt of theſe parts by the legate of Antonine. This wall begins near Kirk-Patrick, on the firth of Clyde, and ends at Caeridden, two miles weſt of Abercorn, on the firth of Forth, being, according to Mr. Gordon, in length thirty-ſix miles, eight hundred and eighty-ſeven paces, and defended, I think, by twelve if not thirteen forts. It is probable that the Romans did not keep poſſeſſion even of this wall for any length of time; for there are no inſcriptions but in honour of that ſingle emperor.

Continue our journey over a naked and barren country. Leave on the right the nunnery of Manwel, founded by Malcolm IV. in 1156. The recluſes were of the Ciſtercian order. Croſs the water of Avon, and enter the ſhire of Linlithgow, and ſoon after have a beautiful view of the town, the caſtle, and the lake. This is ſuppoſed to be the Lindum of Ptolemy, and to take its name from its ſituation on a lake, or lin, or llyn, which the word lin or llyn ſignifies.

The town contains between three and four thouſand ſouls, and carries on a conſiderable trade in dreſſing of white leather, which is ſent abroad to be manufactured. It alſo employs many hands in dreſſing of flax, and in wool-combing; for the laſt, the wool is brought from the borders. Its port was formerly Blackneſs, but ſince the decline of that place, Burrowſtoneſs, about two miles diſtant from Linlithgow.

The caſtle was founded by Edward I. who reſided in it for a whole winter; but in 1307 we find that it was taken and demoliſhed by one Binny, a Scotſman. In the reign of Edward III. the Engliſh poſſeſſed it again; for there is extant an order for the cuſtody of the hoſpital to John Swanlund ‖.

I cannot diſcover by whom it was re-built. It is at preſent a magnificent edifice, of a ſquare form, finely ſeated above the lake. James V. and VI. ornamented it greatly. The inſide is much embelliſhed with ſculpture: over an inner gate are niches, in former times holding the ſtatues of a pope and a cardinal; erected, as tradition ſays, by James V. in compliment to his holineſs for a preſent of a conſecrated ſword and helmet ¶. On an outward gate, detached from the building, are the four orders of knighthood, which his Majeſty bore, the garter, thiſtle, holy-ghoſt, and golden-fleece.

Within the palace is a handſome ſquare: one ſide is more modern than the others, having been built by James VI., and kept in good repair till 1746, when it was acci-

* Boethius
† Horſley, Scotland, tab. viii. See alſo my firſt volume, where ſome of the inſcriptions are mentioned.
‡ Hiſt. lib i. c. 2. § Capitolinus. ‖ Calendar of Charters, by Sir Joſ. Ayloffe, 162.
¶ Leſlæi, Hiſt. Scot. 353.

dentally burnt by the King's forces. The pediments over the windows are neatly carved, and dated 1619.

The other ſides are more ancient: in one is a room ninety-five feet long, thirty feet ſix inches wide, and thirty-three high. At one end is a gallery, with three arches, perhaps for muſic. Narrow galleries run quite round the old part, to preſerve communications with the rooms; in one of which the unfortunate Mary Stuart firſt ſaw light. Her father, James V., then dying, foretold the miſeries that impended over her and the kingdom. "It came," ſaid he, "with a laſs, and will be loſt with one."

The chapel was built by James V., and takes up one ſide of the ſquare. The kitchen for the uſe of the kings and queens is below ground. I heard here of a letter from James VI. to borrow ſome ſilver ſpoons for a feaſt; and of another to borrow from the Earl of Mar a pair of ſilk ſtockings, to appear in before the Engliſh ambaſſador. Though I cannot authenticate theſe relations of the ſimplicity of the times; yet I have a curious letter from the ſame monarch, to borrow a thouſand marks, in the year 1589, being that of his wedding, telling the lender (John Boiſwell, of Balmato), "Ye will rather hurt your ſelf veiry far, than ſee the diſhounour of your prince and native country with the povertie of baith ſet downe before the face of ſtrangers."

The church would be a handſome building, if not diſgraced with a moſt ruinous floor. I was ſhewn the place remarkable for the perſonated apparition that appeared to James IV., while he was meditating the fatal expedition into England; and which, as honeſt Lindſay relates, as ſoon as it had delivered its meſſage, "vaniſhed like a blink of the ſun, or a whip of a whirlwind." The tale is told with wonderful ſimplicity, and would be ſpoiled in the abridgment: "The King (ſays the hiſtorian *) came to Lithgow, where he happened to be at the time for the council, very ſad and dolorous, making his devotion to God to ſend him good chance and fortune in his voyage. In this mean time there came a man clad in a blue gawn in at the kirk-door, and belted about him in a roll of linen-cloth; a pair of botrikins on his feet, to the great of his legs, with all other hoſe and cloſe conform thereto; but he had no thing on his head, but ſyde red yellow hair behind, and on his haffits, which wan down to his ſhoulders; but his foreherd was bald and bare. He ſeemed to be a man of two and fifty years, with a great pyke-ſtaff in his hand, and came firſt forward among the lords, crying and ſpeiring for the King, ſaying, he deſired to ſpeak with him. While at the laſt he came where the King was ſitting in the deſk at his prayers; but when he ſaw the King, he made him little reverence or ſalutation, but leaned down groſlings on the deſk before him, and ſaid to him in this manner, as after follows: 'Sir King, my mother hath ſent me to you, deſiring you not to paſs at this time where thou art purpoſed; for if thou does, thou wilt not fare well in thy journey, nor none that paſſeth with thee. Further, ſhe bade thee mell with no woman, nor uſe their counſel, nor let them touch thy body, nor thou theirs; for if thou do it, thou wilt be confounded and brought to ſhame.'"

In one of the ſtreets is ſhewn the gallery from whence Hamilton, of Bothwel-haugh, in 1570, with a blameleſs revenge ſhot the regent Murray. Hamilton had embraced the party of his royal miſtreſs, Mary Stuart. The regent beſtowed part of his eſtate on one of his favourites, who, in a winter's night, ſeized on his houſe, and turned his wife naked into the open fields †, where before morning ſhe became furiouſly mad. Love and party rage co-operated ſo ſtrongly, that he never reſted till he executed his purpoſe. He followed the regent from place to place, till the opportunity of a ſlow

* P. 111. † Robertſon, i. 511.

march

march through a crowded ſtreet rendered his intent ſucceſsful. He fled to France, and being there ſolicited to deſtroy the admiral Coligni, he replied, with a generous reſentment, "That notwithſtanding his injured affection compelled him to commit one murder, nothing ſhould induce him to proſtitute his ſword in baſe aſſaſſination."

Proceed along Strathbrock, watered by the Almond. To the right are Bathgate hills, once noted for mines of lead-ore, ſo rich as to be deemed ſilver mines. Dine at Kirkliſton bridge; near this place in 1298 Edward I. encamped, juſt before the battle of Falkirk. He had beſtowed among his ſoldiers a donative of wine, a ſudden and national quarrel aroſe between his Engliſh and Welſh troops: the laſt wrecked their revenge on the clergy, and ſlew eighteen Engliſh eccleſiaſtics. The Engliſh horſe made great ſlaughter among my countrymen, who in diſguſt ſeparated themſelves from the army *. Edward had not fewer than fifteen thouſand Welſhmen, which he drew from his new conqueſts with the deſign of oppoſing them to the Highlanders †. About a mile farther, after croſſing the Almond, enter the ſhire of Edinburgh.

This river runs into the Forth, about four miles from this place. On the eaſtern bank of its influx is the village of Cramond, once a Roman ſtation and port. Many medals, inſcriptions, and other antiquities ‡, have been diſcovered here. Mr. Gordon ſays there is one, and Mr. Maitland that there are three Roman roads leading to it; but my time would not permit me to viſit the place.

On the right hand, at a ſmall diſtance from our road, are ſome rude ſtones. On one, called the Catſtean, a compound of Celtic and Saxon, ſignifying the ſtone of battle, is this inſcription: "In hoc tumulo Jacet veta F. victi," ſuppoſed in memory of a perſon ſlain here.

Viſit, on the road ſide, Corſtorphine, a collegiate church, in which are two monuments of the Foreſters, ancient owners of the place, each recumbent. One preſerves the memory of Sir John Foreſter, who made the church collegiate in 1429, and fixed here a provoſt, five prebendaries, and two ſinging-boys. Here is alſo an inſcription to the firſt provoſt, Nicholas Bannochtyne, dated 1470, concluding with a requeſt to the reader to "pray for the pope and him." Croſs the water of Leith, at Coltſbridge, and ſoon arrive at Edinburgh.

I ſhall here take notice of thoſe remarkable places which eſcaped my notice in my former tour, or at leaſt merited a little further mention than I at that time paid them. I ſhall begin with the caſtle that crowns the precipitous ſummit of this ſingular city.

That fortreſs is of great antiquity. The ancient Britiſh name was Caſtell Mynydd Agned. Our long-loſt Arthur, if Nennius § is to be credited, obtained one of his victories in its neighbourhood. His name is ſtill retained in the great rock impending over the city, literally tranſlated from the Britiſh, Cader, the ſeat of Arthur. Maitland, who gives the moſt probable account of the derivation of the name, attributes it to Edwin, King of Northumberland, who, from the conqueſts of his predeceſſors, was in poſſeſſion of all the tract from the Humber to the firth of Forth. Accordingly we find, in very old writers, that the place was called Edwinſburch, and Edwinſburg ‖. It continued in the hands of the Saxons, or Engliſh, from the invaſion of Octa and Ebuſa, in the year 452, till the defeat of Egfrid, King of Northumberland, in 685, by the Picts, who then re-poſſeſſed themſelves of it. The Saxon Kings of Northumberland re-conquered it in the ninth century, and their ſucceſſors retained it till it was given up to Indulfus, King of Scotland, about the year 956. All the names in this tract are of Saxon origin, and the language now ſpoken is full of old Engliſh words and phraſes.

* Annals Scotland, 257. † Carte, ii. 264. ‡ Gordon's Itin. 116, 117. Horſely, p. 204.
§ C. 62. ‖ Vide Maitland Hiſt. Edinburgh, 6.

The caſtle is of great ſtrength; and, as it was for a long time ſuppoſed to be impregnable, was called the Maiden-caſtle. Edward I., in 126, made himſelf maſter of it in a few days; but in the reign of his ſucceſſor it was, in 1313, ſurprized and taken by Thomas Randolph, Earl of Murray. It fell again into the hands of the Engliſh, who, in 1341, loſt it by a ſtratagem contrived by Sir William Douglas. He entered the harbour of Leith, with a veſſel loaden with proviſions, and manned with about two hundred Highlanders. He diſguiſed twelve in the dreſs of peaſants, and placed the reſt in ambuſh amidſt the ruins of an abbey. He led the firſt up to the caſtle, accompanying twelve horſes laden with oats and fuel: he offered theſe to ſale to the porter, who telling him that the garriſon ſtood in great want of them, let Sir William into the gateway. They ſlew the porter, blockaded the gate, by killing their horſes in the midſt of it, and aſſembling their other party by ſound of horn, made themſelves maſters of the place.

The hero Kirkaldie diſtinguiſhed the year 1573 by a gallant defence of this caſtle, which he kept, in hopes of mending the fortunes of his unhappy miſtreſs, then impriſoned in England. For three and thirty days he reſiſted all the efforts of the Scots and the Engliſh, excited by courage and emulation. At length, when the walls were battered down, the wells deſtroyed, and the whole rendered a heap of rubbiſh, he reſolved to periſh glorioufly in the laſt intrenchment; but the garriſon, which wanted his heroiſm, or had not the ſame reaſon for deſpair, mutinied, and forced him to ſurrender *.

In 1650 it ſuſtained a ſiege of above two months againſt the parliament army, commanded by Cromwell, and ſurrendered at length on very honourable terms †.

At the Revolution, it was held for ſome time by the Duke of Gordon for the abdicating prince. When his grace ſurrendered his charge, he made terms for every one under his command; but, with uncommon ſpirit and generoſity, ſubmitted his own life and intereſts to the mercy of the conqueror ‡. After the city was poſſeſſed by the rebels in 1745, it underwent a ſhort and impotent ſiege. The royaliſts, under the Generals Gueſt and Preſton, kept quiet poſſeſſion of it, after a few weak and unavailing hoſtilities.

Beneath the floor of one of the paſſages were interred the remains of William Earl of Douglas, and his brother. Theſe noble youths (too powerful for ſubjects) were inveigled here, on the faith of the royal word, and while they were ſitting at table with their prince were ſeized and hurried to the block. Hiſtory mentions an uncommon circumſtance. A bull's head was ſerved up, a ſignal in thoſe days of approaching death. The Douglaſes grew pale at the ſight, accepting the omen §.

In a ſmall room in this fortreſs Mary Stuart brought into the world James VI., an event of which ſome uncouth rhymes on the wall inform the ſtranger.

The regalia of Scotland are ſaid to be preſerved here, and a room in which they are kept is pointed out, but made up and inacceſſible. According to Maitland, they were acknowledged to have been here in 1707, as appears by a formal inſtrument preſerved by that hiſtorian.

The great cannon called Mons-meg, made of iron bars, bound together with iron hoops, was a curioſity preſerved in this fortreſs, till it was tranſported ſome years ago to London. It is ſaid to have been brought here from Roxburgh, and that one of the ſame kind proved fatal to James II., by burſting near the royal perſon.

* Robertſon, ii. 48. † Whitelock, 485. ‡ Hiſt. Gordons, ii. 66.
§ Hiſt. of the Douglaſes, 154.

The

The city is of far later date than the caſtle. Walſingham, who wrote about the year 1440, ſpeaks of it as a mean place, and the houſes covered only with thatch: yet Froiſſart, who lived prior to the former, ſays, it was "la principal ſiege du royaume, et auſſi par uſage le Roy d'Ecoce ſ'y tenoit, (car il y a bon chaſtel, & bonne groſſe ville, et beau heure *.)" But it ſeems not to have been in any very flouriſhing condition till the reign of James I., in whoſe laſt year (1436) a parliament was firſt held here. After thoſe meetings were continued, its proſperity increaſed, and the importance of Perth, before conſiderable, began to leſſen. Till that period, the princes and parliaments of Scotland thought the firth of Forth a proper ſecurity againſt the inroads of the Engliſh, who often carried their depredations as far as this city, and often ſacked it.

I ſhould mention that, beſides the caſtle, it was alſo guarded by walls and gates. The firſt began near the ſouthern baſe of the caſtle, and, protecting the town on the ſouth and eaſt, terminated near the North loch, then filled with water, and a ſufficient ſecurity on that ſide.

The gates are numerous, but none that are now ſtanding are in any degree remarkable. The Netherbow-port, which ſtood at the head of the Cannongate ſtreet, was built in the reign of James VI., but is now demoliſhed. A figure of it is preſerved in Maitland's Hiſtory of Edinburgh; and a ſtill finer, but ſcarce, etching of it is ſometimes met with, the work of Mr. Alexander Runciman.

To purſue the deſcription of Edinburgh, I ſhall begin with the great ſtreet, which, under ſeveral names, is continued almoſt in a line from the caſtle to Holyrood-houſe, being in length a mile and a half, and in ſome places eighty feet wide, and in the part called the High-ſtreet, finely built.

In the ſtreet called the Caſtle-hill is the great reſervoir for ſupplying the city with water. Below this is the lawn-market, where every Wedneſday are ſold linens, checks, &c.

The weighing-houſe, which brings in a large revenue to the city, ſtands at the Bow-head, at the upper end of the lawn-market.

Near that are the Luckenbooths, with the tolbooth, or city priſon. The guard-houſe is a little lower. I think the guard conſiſts in all of ſeventy-five men, commanded by the provoſt and three lieutenants, who are ſtyled captains. The men are well cloathed and armed. Inſtead of the halbert, they ſtill retain the ancient weapon, the Lochaber ax.

In the Parliament-cloſe, a ſmall ſquare, is the Parliament-houſe, where the courts of juſtice are held. Beneath are the advocates' library, and the regiſter-office. In my former Tour I mentioned certain curioſities preſerved in the library; but neglected the notice of others in a ſmall but ſelect private cabinet.

Among others in the cabinet of Mr. John Macgowan, diſcovered near this city, is an elegant braſs image of a beautiful Naiad, with a little ſatyr in one arm. On her head is a wine-vat, or ſome ſuch veſſel, to denote her an attendant on Bacchus; and beneath one foot, a ſubverted vaſe, expreſſive of her character as a nymph of the fountains. The ſatyr is given her, not only to ſhew her relation to the jovial god, but from the opinion that the Naiades were mothers † of that ſylvan race.

A veſſel reſembling a tea-pot, with a handle and ſpout: it wants a lid, but the oriſice is covered with a fixed plate, full of perforations, like thoſe of a watering-pot. Count Caylus has given a figure of a pot of this kind; but is as ignorant as myſelf of its uſe.

* Froiſſart, lib ii. p. 145.

† Montfaucon, from the authority of Nonnus. Antiq. Expl. i. part ii. 261.

Some

Some ſpear-heads, and a brazen celt finely gilt. This embelliſhment of the laſt intimates, that the inſtruments of that ſort were not for mechanic uſes, but probably the heads of javelins or enſign ſtaffs*.

In the ſame collection is an iron whip, a moſt cruel inſtrument of puniſhment among the Romans†. The handle is ſhort; the laſh, a chain dividing into three parts, with a bullet at the end of each. Theſe bullets were ſometimes of lead, ſometimes of ‡ copper. Whips of this kind are often ſeen in paintings of martyrdoms. It is ſingular, that the Europeans found among the natives of Bengal this claſſical ſcourge, or one nearly reſembling it: the bullets in the Indian chawbuc, or whip, being affixed to thongs inſtead of chains.

The great church, divided into four places of worſhip; and St. Giles's, with its tower terminated by a crown of ſtone, built by a Milne, anceſtor of a celebrated race of architects, grace part of the ſtreet below the Parliament-cloſe.

The Trone church is remarkable for its fine Ionic front.

Here are four chapels for the uſe of the proteſtants of the church of England. The new one, when completed, will be a moſt elegant building, and the front adorned with a beautiful portico, ſupported by ſix Doric pillars, with ſuitable finiſhing. Over the altar is an aſcenſion by Mr. Runciman, and here are beſides four other paintings by the ſame gentleman. Theſe, with a fine organ, are comfortable proofs of the moderation that at preſent reigns in the church of Scotland, which a few years ago would have looked with horror on theſe innocent decorations, and never have permitted to others what they did not approve. Perhaps the diſapprobation ſtill continues; then how far more meritorious is this toleration!

At the bottom of Canon-gate ſtands the magnificent palace of Holyrood-houſe, once an abby of canons regular of St. Auguſtine, founded by David I. in 1128, and dedicated to the holy-croſs. This was the richeſt of the religious houſes in North Britain, the annual revenue, at the Reformation, amounting to two thouſand nine hundred and twenty-ſix pounds Scots §, beſides numbers of rents in kind. In 1547, it was almoſt ruined by the Regent Duke of Somerſet, who totally uncovered it, and took away with him the lead and bells.

That beautiful piece of Gothic architecture, the chapel, is now a ruin, the roof having fallen in. It was fitted up in a moſt elegant manner by James VII. At the end was a throne for the ſovereign, and on the ſides twelve ſtalls for the knights companions of the thiſtle; but, in 1688, the whole was demoliſhed by the fury of the mob.

In the apartments belonging to the Duke of Hamilton, who is hereditary houſekeeper, are ſeveral curious portraits. Among them, a full length of a tall youth, with his hat on a table. It is called that of Henry Darnley, but, by the countenance, I ſhould rather imagine it to be that of Henry Prince of Wales ‖.

A head of James IV. in black, with ermine; the hair lank and ſhort. From the great reſemblance to Henry VII. I am tempted to think it the portrait of James V., who was deſcended from the daughter of Henry.

Mary Stuart, aged about fifteen; a half length, ſtraight and ſlender; large brocade ſleeves, ſmall ruff, auburn hair.

A head of Cardinal Beaton, black hair, ſmooth face, a red callot. An ambitious, cruel, and licentious prieſt; ſo ſuperior to decency, that he publicly married one of his

* Borlaſe, Anti. Cornwall. † Caylus, vii. 215. ‡ Montfaucon, V. part ii. 245.

§ A Scotch pound is twenty pence; a Scotch mark thirteen pence.

‖ Vide Mr. Granger's Biography, i. 313. two edit.

ſix natural children to the maſter of Crawford, owned her for his daughter, and gave with her (in thoſe days) the vaſt fortune of four thouſand marks, Scots.

A ſtern half length of John Knox, writing.

Lord John Belaſys, in a red doublet and ſlaſhed ſleeves, young and handſome; ſon of Lord Fauconberg. A perſon, ſays the noble hiſtorian, of exemplary induſtry and courage, who raiſed ſix regiments for the King's ſervice, and behaved with great ſpirit in ſeveral engagements; at length, being made commander in chief of the forces in Yorkſhire, at the battle of Selby, ſunk beneath the ſuperior fortune of Sir Thomas Fairfax, and was by him taken priſoner. He received great honours at the Reſtoration, and lived till the year 1689.

A fine old portrait, a half length in rich armour.

Twenty ſmall heads, in black lead, of the family of Hamilton and its allies. Very neat.

The life of Hercules, in ten ſmall pieces, highly finiſhed, but with a ſtiff outline, like the manner of Albert Durer. In the back ground are views of Flemiſh houſes, ſo probably theſe were the work of a Flemiſh artiſt. Perhaps of John de Mabeuſe, who was in England in the time of Henry VIII. The ſet is ſuppoſed to have been part of the collection of Sir Peter Lely *.

Edward Earl of Jerſey, a nobleman in great truſt with King William; ambaſſador to France, and ſecretary of ſtate; in the next reign, lord chamberlain, and appointed lord privy ſeal on the day of his death, Auguſt 11, 1711.

At Lord Dunmore's lodgings is a very fine picture, by Mytens, of Charles I. and his Queen, going to ride, with the ſky ſhowering roſes on them. The Queen is painted with a love-lock, and with browner hair and complexion, and younger than any of her portraits I have ſeen. A black ſtands by them holding a grey horſe; and the celebrated dwarf Jeffery Hudſon attends, holding a ſpaniel in a ſtring. Several other dogs are ſporting around. The little hero in this piece underwent a life of vaſt variety. He was born the ſon of a labourer at Oakham, in 1619; at the age of ſeven he was not eighteen inches high, at which time he was taken into the family of the Duke of Buckingham, at Burleigh on the hill, and had there the honour of being ſerved up to table in a cold pye, to ſurprize the court then on a progreſs. On the marriage of Charles the Firſt, he was promoted to the ſervice of Henrietta; and was even ſo far truſted as to be ſent to France to bring over her Majeſty's midwife. In his paſſage he was taken by a pirate, and carried into Dunkirk. His captivity gave riſe to the Jeoffreidos, a poem, by Sir William Davenant, on his duel in that port with a turkey-cock. His diminutive ſize did not prevent his acting in a military capacity, for, during the civil wars; he ſerved as captain of horſe. In following the fortunes of his miſtreſs into France, he unluckily engaged in a quarrel with Mr. Croſts, who came into the field armed only with a ſquirt; a ſecond meeting was appointed, on horſeback, when Jeffery killed his antagoniſt at the firſt ſhot. For this he was expelled the court, which ſent him to ſea, when he was again captive to a Turkiſh rover, and ſold into Barbary. On his releaſe he was made a captain in the royal navy; and on the final retreat of Henrietta, attended her to France, and remained there till the Reſtoration. In 1682, this little creature was made of that importance as to be ſuppoſed to be concerned in the Popiſh plot, and was committed to the gate-houſe; where he ended his life, at the age of ſixty-three, paſſed with all the conſequential activity of a Lilliputian hero †.

* Walpole's Anecd. Painting, i. 50.

† Vide Fuller, Wright's Rutlandſhire, p. 105, and the more entertaining account in Mr. Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, vol. ii. 10.

The

The precincts of this abby, including the park (next to be mentioned) and a ſpace as far as Duddingſton, is ſtill a place of refuge to the unfortunate debtor; and has its bailey, who keeps courts, and puniſhes offenders within his juriſdiction.

The college, founded by the citizens of Edinburgh, in 1582, in conſequence of a legacy left in 1558, for that uſeful end, by Robert Reid, biſhop of Orkney, is a very mean building. It is built on the ſite of the collegiate church of Kirk-of-field, formerly dedicated to St. Mary, and in popiſh times ſupplied with a provoſt and ten prebends.

The muſeum is at preſent totally empty, for ſuch has been the negligence of paſt times, that ſcarce a ſpecimen of the noble collection depoſited in it by Sir Andrew Balfour, is to be met with, any more than the great additions made to it by Sir Robert Sibbald.

The ſeſſion, as they term it, of the univerſity of Edinburgh, begins on November 1, and continues ſix months. Soon after the commencement a general day is appointed for matriculation, if a form can be ſo called, which is annually repeated by each ſtudent, as long as he ſtays. It was begun in the year 1764, and was looked upon as an innovation, intended both to gain a footing for ſome authority over the ſtudents, and to raiſe a fund for the public library. The manner was this: a ſolemn obligation (in Latin) to behave well, to reſpect the authority and intereſts of the univerſity, and obey its laws (of which they were allowed to be entirely ignorant) was written in a book, and the ſtudents ſubſcribed their names underneath in alphabetical order. A ſum, not leſs than half-a-crown, was at the ſame time demanded, for the uſe of the library; in return for which a ticket was given, entitling the bearer to the uſe of books, upon depoſiting their value in money by way of ſecurity. I never heard of the leaſt cognizance taken of the morals and conduct of any ſtudent, though I believe there are a few inſtances of expulſion for very flagitious crimes. Degrees in phyſic uſed to be conferred like thoſe in divinity and law, at the pleaſure of the heads, without any neceſſity of having ſtudied either there or at any other univerſity; but, on the laſt inſtance of this kind, in the year 1763, or 64, ſeveral ſtudents, piqued at a proceeding which put on a footing with themſelves perſons whom they thought not entitled to academical honours, mutually engaged not to take a degree at Edinburgh. The profeſſors, alarmed at this reſolution, gave an aſſurance, that for the future no degree in phyſic ſhould be conferred without at leaſt two years ſtudying at the place, and attendance upon all the medical claſſes. This has been, I believe, rigorouſly adhered to; moreover the examinations, previous to conferring the degree, are ſaid to be very ſtrict. By a regulation of a later date, degrees are only granted in the ſummer, twice a year, during the receſs from buſineſs. The number of medical ſtudents are now annually reckoned at about three hundred; a majority of whom, being only deſigned for the lower branches of the profeſſion, ſtay but one ſeſſion. Every one is at liberty to attend what lectures he chooſes, and in what order; except that thoſe who mean to graduate, muſt, during their ſtay, attend all the truly medical ones. They who have leiſure and means properly to complete their medical education, ſeldom ſtay leſs than three ſeſſions, and frequently more. Lectures in botany, and attendance on the infirmary, go forward in the ſummer; and a good many of the ſtudents, eſpecially thoſe who come from a diſtance, continue at Edinburgh during that ſeaſon.

This univerſity began to be celebrated for the ſtudy of medicine about the year 1720; when a number of gentlemen, natives of this country, and pupils of the illuſtrious Boerhaave, ſettled here, and filled the profeſſor's chairs with ſuch abilities, as ſerved to eſtabliſh Edinburgh for the ſeat of inſtruction in the healing art. It was

its

its peculiar good fortune to have a ſucceſſion of profeſſors of moſt diſtinguiſhed parts, which has preſerved its fame with undiminiſhed luſtre to the very preſent time.

Near the college is the Trades-maiden-hoſpital, a plain, neat building, with eleven windows in front, founded in 1707, by the mechanics of the city, for the maintenance of the daughters of their decayed brethren. Mrs. Mary Erſkine (of whom more will be mentioned hereafter) contributed largely towards this deſign, and had the honour of being entitled joint foundreſs. It maintains, at preſent, fifty-two girls.

Somewhat farther are two churches under one roof, called the Grey friers. The convent belonging to it was founded by James I. for the purpoſe of inſtructing his people in divinity and philoſophy, and was ſaid to have been ſo magnificent, that the ſuperior, who was ſent for from Zuric-zee to preſide, at firſt declined accepting it. In this church I had the ſatisfaction of hearing divine ſervice performed by the celebrated Dr. Robertſon. It began with a hymn; the miniſter then repeated a prayer to a ſtanding congregation, who do not diſtract their attention by bows and compliments to each other, like the good people in England. He then gave an excellent comment on a portion of Scripture, which is called the lecture. After this ſucceeded another hymn, and prayer, the ſermon, a third hymn, and the benediction.

Near this church is a pleaſing groupe of charitable foundations, the genuine fruits of religion. Immediately behind it is the great workhouſe, the receptacle of the poor of the city. When completed, it is to conſiſt of a centre and two wings, but the laſt are not yet finiſhed. It maintains about ſix or ſeven hundred perſons of all ages; each of whom contribute by their labour to their ſupport. Beſides theſe are about two hundred out-penſioners, who have ſixpence or a ſhilling a week. Near it are three other buildings dependent on it; one for the reception of lunatics, the ſecond for the ſick, the third for a ſort of weaving ſchool.

The orphan-hoſpital was begun in 1733, under the auſpices of Mr. Andrew Gairdiner, and other charitable perſons. At preſent it maintains ſeventy poor children, who weave their own cloaths, and aſſiſt in the whole economy of the houſe. The building is very handſome, and has nine windows in front.

To the weſt of this is Herriot's-hoſpital, a magnificent pile of Gothic Grecian architecture, founded by George Herriot, goldſmith and jeweller to Anne of Denmark, who left the vaſt ſum of near forty-four thouſand pounds ſterling for the building and endowment. It is deſtined for the ſupport of boys, and maintains at preſent a hundred and three. Within is a handſome ſquare, with the ſtatue of the founder. In the council-room is his portrait, a half length by Scougal: in his hand are ſome jewels; for to that branch of his buſineſs he owed his fortune, particularly by the p ofuſion bought for the wedding of the princeſs of Bohemia. He was member of the Engliſh parliament; and died, aged 63, in the year 1623.

In the ſame room is a head of William Aytone, maſon, and builder of the hoſpital.

Behind this is another fine foundation, called Watſon's hoſpital, a building with twenty-one windows in front. The founder owing his riſe to the charity of a relation, eſtabliſhed this houſe, for the ſupport of about ſixty boys, ſons and grandſons of decayed merchants of Edinburgh. They are educated here, and apprenticed out; and, after having ſerved their times with credit, and remained after that three years unmarried, receive fifty pounds to ſet up with.

The Merchants-maiden-hoſpital lies north-eaſt of Watſon's. It owes its inſtitution to the merchants of Edinburgh, and the ſame Mrs. Mary Erſkine before mentioned, for the maintenance of the girls of diſtreſſed burgeſſes. It ſupports about ſixty, who

appear on Sundays in a dreſs truly *ſimplex munditiis*, in dark brown gowns, black ſilk handkerchiefs, and black ſilk bonnets.

The private acts of charity are alſo very conſiderable. Every Sunday a collection is made for the ſick and neceſſitous. Such a religious reſpect do the common people pay to this fund, that nothing but extreme diſtreſs will induce them to apply for relief. It ſeems to them a ſort of ſacrilege to partake unneceſſarily of a bounty deſtined for the miſerable; and children will undergo any labour to prevent their parents from becoming burthenſome to this parochial ſtock.

The New Town is connected to the city by a very beautiful bridge, whoſe higheſt arch is ninety-five feet high, and ſeventy-two feet wide. This bridge is flung over a deep glen, once filled with water, and called the North-loch, but at preſent drained. To the eaſt and to the north of this bridge, is a motley aſſemblage of churches, methodiſt meeting, hoſpitals, and play-houſe. The old Trinity collegiate church, founded by Mary of Gueldres, mother to James III. is a Gothic pile. Near it is an hoſpital, founded on the diſſolution of the former: it maintains, in a moſt comfortable manner, numbers of aged perſons of each ſex; for beſides good diet, they have the luxury of a garden and library.

Leith, the port of Edinburgh, is ſeated about two miles to the eaſt, is now a conſiderable town, divided into two pariſhes, called north and ſouth Leith, ſeparated by a river of the ſame name. The original name was Inverleith, and is firſt mentioned in 1329, in a grant of it to the citizens of Edinburgh, under whoſe juriſdiction it lies. They appoint out of the old magiſtrates a baron bailiff, who with the aſſiſtance of other officers directs the affairs of the place. It was for ſome time the reſidence of Mary of Lorrain, queen regent, who followed by her court, gave riſe to ſeveral handſome buildings ſtill exiſting. The ſame princeſs, when ſhe called in the aſſiſtance of the French, fixed their forces here, and cauſed it to be fortified, on account of the convenient harbour and its vicinity to the capital. Here Mary Stuart landed on her return from France, in 1561, and in two years after deſtroyed the independency of the place, by mortgaging, for a great ſum of money, the ſuperiority of it to the city of Edinburgh *. When Henry VIII. propoſed the match between his ſon Edward and Mary, he followed his demand in a manner worthy ſo boiſterous a prince. In this rough courtſhip, as it was humouroufly ſtyled, he ſent the Earl of Hertford with a numerous army to ſecond his demand, who burnt both this place and Edinburgh.

After that it was fortified by the French, and underwent a long ſiege; the French behaved with ſpirit, and for a great length of time baffled all the attempts of the Engliſh, who ſupported the lords of the congregation. At length it was yielded on compoſition, and the fortification razed. In 1571, it was re-fortified by the Earl of Morton; and in a little leſs than a century afterwards, a citadel was added by general Monk, demoliſhed on the reſtoration.

The harbour is but indifferent; yet by means of a fine pier large veſſels lie here with ſecurity. The ſouthern ſhore of the Forth is ſhallow and ſandy: no part between Leith and Inch-Keith is above ten fathom deep. The north is of a great depth, and has a rocky or foul bottom. Oppoſite to Kinghorn is a ledge of rocks called the Blae, which at a low ebb are only four fathom from the ſurface. Yet the water deepens to fifty fathoms within a ſhip's length. The pier is a beautiful and much frequented walk, and the annual races are on the ſands, near low-water mark. It has happened often when the heats have been long, that the horſes run belly deep in the flowing tide.

* Robertſon, i. 342.

The

The diſproportion of rain between this and the weſtern ſide of the kingdom has been ſtrongly exemplified here. Leith lies in a line ſixty miles diſtant from Greenock. Some years ago, when the rope-walks of both places were uncovered, it was obſerved that the workmen at the laſt were prevented by the wet from working eighty days more at Greenock, than at Leith, and only forty days more at Glaſgow; ſo ſudden is the abatement of rain, and ſo quick is the change of climate, on receding from weſt to eaſt.

In my return to Edinburgh, paſſed by Reſtalrig, the ancient reſidence of the Logans. The laſt poſſeſſor was accuſed (five years after his death) of being concerned in the Gowrie conſpiracy; and was cited to appear, but proving contumacious, his eſtate was forfeited, his bones burnt, and his heirs declared infamous.

On the 21ſt of this month I viſited Hawthornden, the ſeat of the celebrated hiſtorian and poet, Drummond, about ſeven miles ſouth of Edinburgh. The houſe and a ruined caſtelet are placed on the brink of a vaſt precipice of free-ſtone, with the North-Eſk running in a deep den beneath. In the houſe are preſerved the portraits of the poet and his father.

In the front of the rock, juſt beneath the houſe, is cut a flight of twenty-ſeven ſteps. In the way, a gap, paſſable by a bridge of boards, interrupts the deſcent. Theſe ſteps lead to the entrance of the noted caves, which have been cut with vaſt labour out of the rock. The deſcent into the great chambers is by eight ſteps; but, on the firſt entrance on right and left, are two rooms; that on the right conſiſts of a gallery, fifteen feet long, with a ſpace at the end (twelve feet by ſeven) whoſe ſides are cut into rows of ſquare holes, each nine inches deep, and ſeems to have been the pigeon-houſe of the place, there being an entrance cut through the rock. On the left hand is another gallery, and through the front of this is a hole, facing the bridge, which ſeems intended as the means to draw in the boards, and ſecure the retreat of the inhabitants. In this gallery is a little baſon cut in the rock; perhaps a Benitoire.

The grand apartment faces the door, and is ninety one feet long; the beginning is twelve feet wide, the reſt only five feet eight; the height ſix. In a receſs of the broader part is a well, ſome fathoms deep. Above is cut a funnel, which pierces the roof to the day. Near the end of this apartment is a ſhort turning, that leads to another gallery, twenty three feet by five.

Theſe curious hollows have been ſuppoſed by ſome to have been the works of the Picts; but to me they ſeem to have been deſigned as an aſylum in troubleſome times for ſome neighbouring inhabitants, in the ſame manner as Wetherell cells were for the monks of the abbey. It appears by Major*, that the brave Alexander Ramſay, in 1341, made theſe caves his reſidence for a conſiderable time. To him reſorted all the gallant youth of Scotland; and to him parents ſent their ſons to be initiated in the art of war. From hence he made his excurſions to the Engliſh borders with his pupils; each inroad was to them a lecture for valour and ſtratagem.

Theſe alone attract the attention of ſtrangers; but the ſolemn and picturesque walks cut along the ſummits, ſides, and bottoms of this beautiful den, are much more deſerving admiration. The vaſt mural fence, formed by the red precipices, the mixture of trees, and groteſque figure of many of the rocks, and the ſmooth ſides of Pentland hills, appearing above this wild ſcenery, are more ſtriking objects to the contemplative mind.

After croſſing the river, and clambering up a ſteep hill, diſcover on the ſummit a work of art, not leſs admirable than thoſe of nature which we had ſo lately quitted, I

* De Geſtis Scotorum, lib. v. c. 16. p. 256.

mean, the chapel of Roſlyn, Roſkelyn *, or the hill in the glen; a curious piece of Gothic architecture, founded, in 1446, by William St. Clare, prince of Orkney, for a provoſt, ſix prebendaries, and two ſinging-boys. The outſide is ornamented with a multitude of pinnacles, and variety of ludicrous ſculpture. The inſide is ſixty-nine feet long, the breadth thirty-four, ſupported by two rows of cluſtered pillars, between ſeven and eight feet high, with an aiſle on each ſide. The arches are obtuſely Gothic. Theſe arches are continued acroſs the ſide aiſles, but the center of the church is one continued arch, elegantly divided into compartments, and finely ſculptured. The capitals of the pillars are enriched with foliage, and variety of figures; and, amidſt a heavenly concert, appears a cherubim blowing the ancient Highland bagpipe. In ſhort, in all parts is a profuſion ſo exquiſite, as ſeems even to have affected with reſpect the barbariſm of Knox's manual reformers, ſo as to induce them to ſpare this beautiful and venerable pile.

In a deep den far beneath, amidſt wooded eminences, are the ruins of the caſtle, fixed on a peninſulated rock, acceſſible by a bridge of ſtupendous height. This had been the ſeat of the great name of Sinclair. Of this houſe was Oliver, favourite of James V. and the innocent cauſe of the loſs of the battle of Solway Moſs, by the hatred of the nobility to his preferred command. He lived in poverty to give a fine leſſon of the uncertainty of proſperity to the pride of the worthleſs Arran, minion to James VI. appearing before the inſolent favourite, in the garb of adverſity, repeating only theſe words, "I am Oliver Sinclair."

Near this place, the Engliſh, under John de Segrave, regent of Scotland, in 1302, received three defeats in one day from the Scots, under John Cummin and Simon Frazer.

In my return, viſit St. Catherine's well, noted for the Petroleum ſwimming on the ſurface. A little farther, to the left, is a noted camp of an oval form.

On returning into this city, I called at Mr. Braidwood's academy of dumb and deaf. This extraordinary profeſſor had under his care a number of young perſons, who had received the Promethian heat, the divine inflatus; but from the unhappy conſtruction of their organs, were (till they had received his inſtructions) denied the power of utterance. Every idea was locked up, or appeared but in their eyes, or at their finger ends, till their maſter inſtructed them in arts unknown to us, who have the faculty of hearing. Apprehenſion reaches us by the groſſer ſenſe. They ſee our words, and our uttered thoughts become to them viſible. Our ideas expreſſed in ſpeech ſtrike their ears in vain: their eyes receive them as they part from our lips. They conceive by intuition, and ſpeak by imitation. Mr. Braidwood firſt teaches them the letters and their powers; and the ideas of words written, beginning with the moſt ſimple. The art of ſpeaking is taken from the motion of his lips; his words being uttered ſlowly and diſtinctly. Their anſwers are ſlow and ſomewhat harſh.

When I entered the room, and found myſelf ſurrounded with numbers of human forms ſo oddly circumſtanced, I felt a ſort of anxiety, ſuch as I might be ſuppoſed to feel had I been environed by another order of beings. I was ſoon relieved by being introduced to a moſt angelic young creature, of about the age of thirteen. She honoured me with her new acquired converſation; but I may truly ſay, that I could ſcarcely bear the power of her piercing eyes; ſhe looked me through and through. She ſoon ſatisfied me that ſhe was an apt ſcholar. She readily apprehended all I ſaid, and returned me anſwers with the utmoſt facility. She read; ſhe wrote well. Her reading was not by rote. She could clothe the ſame thoughts in a new ſet of words,

* A minute account of this chapel, its carvings, &c. are in a little book, printed by Mr. William Auld, 1774.

and

and never vary from the original ſenſe. I have forgot the book ſhe took up, or the ſentences ſhe made a new verſion of; but the effect was as follows:

Original paſſage.	Verſion.
Lord Bacon has divided the whole of human knowledge into hiſtory, poetry, and philoſophy, which are referred to the three powers of the mind, memory, imagination, and reaſon *.	A nobleman has parted the total or all of man's ſtudy, or underſtanding, into an account of the life manners, religion, and cuſtoms of any people or country; verſe or metre; moral or natural knowledge; which are pointed to the three faculties of the ſoul or ſpirit; the faculties of remembering what is paſt, thought or conception, and right judgment.

I left Mr. Braidwood and his pupils with the ſatisfaction which muſt reſult from a reflection on the utility of his art, and the merit of his labours: who, after receiving under his care a Being that ſeemed to be merely endowed with a human form, could produce the *divina particula auræ*, latent, and, but for his ſkill, condemned to be ever latent in it; and who could reſtore a child to its glad parents with a capacity of exerting its rational powers, by expreſſive ſounds of duty, love, and affection.

Before I quit Edinburgh, I muſt mention that it is the firſt royal burgh in Scotland; is governed by a provoſt, who has the addition of lord, four bailies, and a dean of guild: who did me the diſtinguiſhed honour of conferring on me its freedom, after an elegant entertainment at the houſe of the Right Honourable John Dalrymple, Lord Provoſt.

I refer the reader to the Appendix for a liſt of the manufactures in and about this great city. If the mention of ſeveral may be thought too minute, it muſt be conſidered, how many even of the neceſſaries of life were wanting in North-Britain, till the riſing induſtry of the age determined that this country ſhould ſupply its own deficiencies. In the time of James VI. how deplorable was its trade! for, as old Hackluyt ſings, it even imported its wheel-barrows and cart-wheels:

> And the Scots bene charged knownen at the eye,
> Out of Flanders with li tle mercerie,
> And great plentie of haberdaſhers ware
> And half her ſhippes with cart-wheeles bare,
> And with barrowes are laden as with ſubſtance:
> Thus moſt rude are in her cheviſance †.

But notwithſtanding the preſent progreſs that Scotland has made in the uſeful arts, it muſt ſtop at a certain point, proportinate to its wealth and population, which ſtand thus in reſpect to England: when the land tax is at two ſhillings in the pound, Scotland pays 23977l. os. 7d. and England 99496cl. os. 4d. that is, leſs than the proportion of 1 to 41. The landed property of the former is 1,000,000l. per annum; of the latter 16,000,000l. But if the wealth in moveables is added, the difference will be as 1 to 20. In reſpect to numbers of people, England has 8,000,000; Scotland only 2,000,000.

Sept. 26. Leave Edinburgh. Ride through Dalkeith, and have the pleaſure of paſſing the day with Sir John Dalrymple, at Cranſton caſtle. The country good, full of corn, and decked with numbers of ſmall woods. Diſpoſe of the morning by viſiting the caſtles of Crichton and Borthwick. The firſt is ſeated on the edge of a bank, above a graſſy glen. Was once the habitation of the chancellor Crichton, joint guardian with the Earl of

* This was read ſince, by another young lady; but that which I heard was not leſs difficult, nor leſs faithfully tranſlated.

† Coll. Voyages, i. 887.

Callendar, of James II. a powerful and ſpirited ſtateſman in that turbulent age, and the adviſer of the bold but bloody deeds againſt the too potent Douglaſſes; facts excuſable only by the plea of neceſſity of ſtate. During the life of Crichton, it was beſieged, taken, and levelled to the ground, by William Earl of Douglas, after a ſiege of nine months *.

It was rebuilt, and ſome part, which appears more modern than the reſt, with much elegance. The front of one ſide of the court is very handſome, ornamented with diamond-ſhaped facets, and the ſoffits of the ſtaircaſe beautifully carved; the caſes of ſome of the windows adorned with roſettes, and twiſted cordage. The dungeon, called the Maſmore, is a deep hole with a narrow mouth. Tradition ſays, that a perſon of ſome rank in the country was lowered into it for irreverently paſſing this caſtle, without paying his reſpects to the great owner.

The pariſh church had been collegiate; founded in 1449, by the chancellor, with the conſent of his ſon, for a provoſt, nine prebendaries, and two ſinging-boys, out of the rents of Crichton and Lockerwort.

About a mile farther is Borthwick caſtle, ſeated on a knowl in the midſt of a pretty vale, bounded by hills covered with corn and woods; a moſt pictureſque ſcene. It conſiſts of a vaſt ſquare tower ninety feet high, with ſquare and round baſtions at equal diſtances from its baſe. The ſtate rooms are on the firſt ſtory, once acceſſible by a draw-bridge. Some of the apartments were very large, the hall forty feet long, and had its muſic gallery, the roof lofty, and once adorned with paintings. The caſtle was built by a Lord Borthwick, once a potent family. In the vault lies one of the name, in armour, and a little bonnet, with his lady by him. On the ſide are numbers of little elegant human figures. The place was once the property of the Earl of Bothwel, who a little before the battle of Carberry-hill, took refuge here with his fair conſort †.

Lodge at a good inn at Blackſhields; a village, as I was informed, lying in a portion of Haddingtonſhire, ſurrounded by Lothian.

Sept. 27. After croſſing a rivulet enter the ſhire of Berwick. Aſcend Soutry-hill, from whence is a fine view of the firth of Forth, the county of Fife, the Baſs iſle, and the rich county of Eaſt Lothian immediately beneath us. This advantageous ſituation made it a noted beacon, which cauſed it to be particularly noticed in the old Scotch laws on that account ‡. Croſs a tedious dreary moor, and deſcend into Lauderdale; a long narrow bottom, unincloſed, and deſtitute of wood, but abundant in corn. Reach Lauder, a ſmall town, noted for an inſolent act of juſtice done by the nobility on the upſtart favourites of James III. Cochran a maſon, created Earl of Mar, Hommil a taylor, Leonard a ſmith, Rogers a muſician, and Torfifan a fencing-maſter, directing all his councils. The nobility aſſembled here with their vaſſals, in obedience to his Majeſty's ſummons, in order to repel a foreign invaſion; but took this opportunity to free themſelves from thoſe wretched miniſters. They met in the church to conſult the neceſſary meaſures, and while they were in debate, Cochran, deputed by the King, knocked at the door, to demand the cauſe of their aſſembly. His attendance, and his dreſs, as deſcribed by Lindeſay, are moſt deſcriptive of the fellow's arrogance, "who was well accompanied with a band of men of war, to the number of three hundred light axes, all clad in white livery, and black bends thereon, that they might be known for Cochran the Earl of Mar's men. Himſelf was clad in a riding-pie of black velvet, with a great chain of gold about his neck, to the value of five hundred crowns; and four blowing horns, with both the ends of gold and ſilk, ſet with precious ſtones. His

* Lives of the Douglaſſes, 169.
† Critical Enquiry, &c. 3d ed. 289.
‡ Skene's Actes, p. 38. 12th parl James II.

horn was tipped with fine gold at every end, and a precious ſtone, called a beryl, hanging in the midſt. This Cochran had his heumont born before him over-gilt with gold, and ſo were all the reſt of his horns; and all his pallions were of fine canvas of ſilk, and the cords thereof of fine twined ſilk, and the chains upon his pallions were double over-gilt with gold *." He was ſeized, thus equipped, his chain and his horns torn from him, and, with his comrades, hanged over a bridge (now demoliſhed) in ſight of the King and the whole army.

Near the town is Thirleſtane caſtle, a ſingular old houſe of the Earl of Lauderdale. The front ſmall, bounded on each ſide with a great round tower, capt with flated cones. The inſide had been heavily ſtuccoed by the Duke of Lauderdale, one of the noted cabal in the time of Charles II. His portrait, by Lely, is to be ſeen here; a much more advantageous one than that by the noble hiſtorian, who paints him "inſolent, imperious, flattering, diſſembling, had courage enough not to fail, where it was abſolutely neceſſary, and no impediment of honour to reſtrain him from doing any thing that might gratify any of his paſſions †."

After riding two miles through a long tract of coarſe ſheep-walks, turn out of the great road, and enter the ſhire of Roxburgh.

Paſs by Threepwood, infamous in former days for moſs-troopers; deſcend into a little vale, and ſee ſome ruined towers at Colmſlie and Hillap; aſcend again, and ſoon after fall into a pretty valley wooded and watered by the Gala; and at a houſe of the ſame name receive every civility from its owner, John Scott, Eſq. We have now croſſed the water, and are in the county of Selkirk, or the foreſt of Etrick, which was formerly reſerved by the Scottiſh princes for the pleaſure of the chace, and where they had ſmall houſes for the reception of their train. One in Gala Shields, the adjoining village, ſtill keeps the name of Hunter's Hall.

This country is ſupported chiefly by the breed of ſheep, which ſell from eight to twelve pounds a ſcore. They are generally ſold into the ſouth, but ſometimes into the Highlands, about the month of March, where they are kept during ſummer; and, after being improved by the mountain-graſs, are returned into the Lowlands the beginning of winter. The uſual weight of a wether is from thirteen to eighteen pounds of twenty-two ounces per quarter. The fleece has been of late much improved by the uſe of oil and butter, inſtead of tar; and the wool, which once was ſold at five ſhillings and ſixpence, now ſells for ten ſhillings per ſtone of twenty-four pounds.

The ſheep inhabit the hills, but the ground is ſo indifferent that an acre will maintain but one. A ſheep farm of fifteen hundred acres is ſet for eighty pounds. Numbers of cattle are reared here; and much cheeſe and butter made, but the laſt very bad in general, and uſed chiefly for greaſing the ſheep. The Dorſetſhire breed has been introduced here, but, in this northern climate, in two or three years they loſe their prolific nature.

I am uncertain whether a cuſtom that prevails a little north of Coldſtream, does not extend alſo to theſe parts. About Duns, the fair ſpinſters give much of their leiſure time to the ſpinning of blankets for their wedding portion. On the nuptial night, the whole ſtock of virgin induſtry is placed on the bed. A friend of mine has, on ſuch an occaſion, counted not fewer than ten, thick and heavy. Was the Penelope who owned them forſaken by her Ulyſſes, ſhe never could complain, like the Grecian ſpouſe,

Non ego deſerto jacuiſſem frigida lecto!

* P. 78. folio ed. † III. 24.

About

About a mile weſt of Gala Shields are very evident veſtiges of the great ditch called the Catrail, which is twenty-five feet wide; bounded on each ſide by a great rampart. It has been traced twenty two miles; paſſes four miles weſt of Hawick, up Docluch-hill, by Fairnyſide-hill and Skelfe-hill, acroſs Ellen-water, aſcends Carriage-hill, and goes by the Maiden Paps, reaches Pear fell on the Dead-water, on the borders of Northumberland, and from thence may be traced beyond Langholme, pointing towards Cannonſby, on the river Eſk. On ſeveral parts of its courſe are ſtrong round forts, well fortified with ditches and ramparts, ſome even exceeding in ſtrength thoſe of the Romans. Whether it ever reached farther north than Gala has not been diſcovered, but the tradition is, that it extended from ſea to ſea. Mr. Gordon, the only antiquary that has explored it, traces it no farther; but has obſerved the chain of forts towards eaſt Lothian. It is probable, that is was caſt up by the inhabitants of the country north-weſt of it, as a protection againſt the inroads of invaders; but who they were, or what was the date of the work, are difficulties not to be determined from hiſtorical authority.

Sept. 28. Continue my journey for a time along a fertile bottom, and, near the junction (the laſt in this place,) of the Gala and the Tweed, a fine river, again enter the ſhire of Roxburgh.

All the country is open, and much of it full of corn. Here the farmers injudiciouſly cut up the ſides of the hills, and ſpoil their fine ſheep-walks to get a little late and bad corn.

At a place called Bridgend ſtood, till within theſe few years, a large pier *, the remaining one of four, which formed here a large bridge over the Tweed. In it was a gateway large enough for a carriage to paſs through, and over that a room, twenty-ſeven feet by fifteen, the reſidence of the perſon who took the tolls. This bridge was not formed with arches, but with great planks laid from pier to pier. It is ſaid that it was built by David I. in order to afford a paſſage to his abby of Melros, which he had newly tranſlated from its ancient ſite; and alſo to facilitate the journies of the devout to the four great pilgrimages of Scotland, viz. Scone, Dundee, Paiſley, and Melros.

Croſs the new bridge, paſs by Darnwick, and ſoon after by Skinner or Skirmiſh-hill, noted in 1526 for a fray between the Earl of Angus and the family of the Scotts, under their laird, Scott of Buccleugh. Angus had poſſeſſion of the perſon of James V. then in his minority; and uſed his power with ſo little moderation, as to make the young prince deſirous of being releaſed. The power of the Douglaſſes was often an overmatch for the regal. Such was the caſe at preſent; James therefore was obliged to apply to Buccleugh, a potent borderer, to attempt his deliverance. That Lord, in order to bring His Majeſty within the limits of his eſtate, encouraged all kinds of exceſſes among his people. This brought the King, attended by Angus, to ſuppreſs their depredations. Buccleugh appeared with his powers; a ſkirmiſh begun, the Scotts were defeated, and James was for a time obliged to ſubmit to the tyranny of his keeper.

At a ſmall diſtance lie the elegant remains of the abby of Melros, founded in 1136, by David I., as theſe jingling lines import:

Anno milleno centeno, ter quoque deno,
Et ſexto Chriſti, Melroſe, fundata fuiſti.

David peopled it with Ciſtertians, brought from Rivale abby, in Yorkſhire, and dedicated it to the Virgin Mary. At the Reformation, James Douglas was appointed

* Communicated to me by a gentleman who remembers the pier, now demoliſhed. Mr. Gordon has engraved what remained in his time, in his 64th plate.

commendator

commendator, who took down much of the building in order to uſe the materials in building a large houſe for himſelf, which is ſtill ſtanding, and dated 1590. Nothing is left of the abbey, excepting a part of the cloiſter walls, elegantly carved; but the ruins of the church are of moſt uncommon beauty; part is at preſent uſed for divine ſervice, the reſt uncovered; but every part does great honour to the architect, whoſe memory is preſerved on the walls in theſe uncouth lines:

John Murdo ſum tym callit was I,
And born in Paryſſe certainly;
And had in kepying all maſom werk,
Of Santandroys, the hye kirk
Of Glaſgn, Melros, and Paiſlay,
Of Nyddyſdayl, and of Galway.
Pray to God and Mary baith,
And ſweet St. John keep this haly kirk from ſkaith.

The ſouth ſide and the eaſt window are elegant paſt deſcription; the windows lofty the tracery light, yet ſtrong. The church had been in form of a croſs, and of conſ derable dimenſions; the pillars cluſtered; their capitals enriched with moſt beautifu foliage of vine leaves and grapes. A window at the north end of the tranſept is a mo rich roſe quatre-foil. The work of the outſide is done with uncommon delicacy an cunning. The ſpires or pinnacles that grace the roof; the brackets and niches tha till 1649, were adorned with ſtatues, are matchleſs performances. But what the fu of the diſciples of Knox had ſpared, the ſtupid zeal of covenanting bigots deſtroyed In times long prior to theſe it had felt the rage of impious invaders. In 1322, th baffled Edward II. vented his rage on the abbies of Melroſs and Dryburgh. Richard I was not more merciful to it; and in the reign of Henry VIII., in 1544, two of h captains, violating the remains of the Douglaſſes, felt the ſpeedy reſentment of the deſcendant, Archibald Earl of Angus, in the battle of Ancrum-moor.

The ſide of the weſt end of the church, which remains ſtanding, is divided into fi chapels, once probably belonging to private families; for (beſides Alexander II., w lay below the great altar) it was the place of interment of the Douglaſſes, and oth potent families. James Earl of Douglas, ſlain at the battle of Otterbourn, was dep ſited here with all the pomp that either the military or the religious profeſſion cou beſtow. Here too lies the Lord of Liddeſdale, the flower of chivalry, who fell an aſſa ſinated victim to the jealouſy of William I. Earl of Douglas. His eulogy ſtyles hi "terrible and fearefull in arms; meek, milde, and gentle in peace; the ſcourge England, and ſure buckler and wall of Scotland, whom neither hard ſucceſſe cou make ſlack, nor proſperous ſloathfull *."

The ſituation of this religious houſe is remarkably pleaſant, ſeated near the Twee and ſhaded with woods, above whoſe ſummits ſoar the venerable ruins, and the trica tated top of Eldon hill. On one of the heads is a Roman camp. I have ſince be informed of others, with military ways, to be traced in various places.

Paſs by Newſted, and Red-abby-ſtead, a houſe belonging once to the knights Te plars †. Proceed to Old Melros, now reduced to a ſingle houſe, on a lofty promonto peninſulated by the Tweed; a moſt beautiful ſcene, the banks lofty and wooded, vari with perpendicular rocks, jutting like buttreſſes from top to bottom. This was the ſ of the ancient abbey of Culdees, mentioned by Bede to have exiſted in 664, in the rei of the Saxon Oſwy. This place was as celebrated for the auſterities of Dricthelmus,

* Life of the Douglaſſes, 78.
† Mentioned in the Deſcription of the Pariſh of Melros, p. 7, unnoticed by Keith.

ever Finchal was for thoſe of St. Godric. The firſt was reſtored to life after being dead for an entire night. During that ſpace he paſſed through purgatory and hell, had the beatific viſion, and got very near to the confines of heaven. His angelic guide gave him an uſeful leſſon on the efficacy of prayer, alms, faſting, and particularly maſſes of holy men; infallible means to relieve the ſouls of friends and relations from the place of torment *.

The deſcriptions which Bede has given of the ſeats of miſery and bliſs are very poetical. He paints purgatory as a valley of a ſtupendous length, breadth, and depth: one ſide filled by furious ſtorms of hail and ſnow; the other with lambent, inextinguiſhable flames. In theſe the ſouls of the deceaſed alternately experienced the extremes of heat and cold. Both Shakeſpeare and Milton make uſe of the ſame idea: the firſt in his beautiful deſcription of the ſtate of the dead in Meaſure for Meaſure:

Ay, but to die and go we know not where;
To lie in cold obſtruction, and to rot;
This ſenſible warm motion to become
A kneaded clod; and the delighted ſpirit
To bathe in fiery floods, or to reſide
In thrilling regions of thick-ribbed ice;
To be impriſon'd in the viewleſs winds,
And blown with reſtleſs violence about
The pendent world!

Milton's thought is dreſſed only in different words:

At certain revolutions all the damn'd
Are brought; and feel by turns the bitter change
Of fierce extremes, extremes by change more fierce;
From beds of raging fire to ſtarve in ice
Their ſoft ethereal heat.

Croſs the Tweed at Dryburgh boat, and re-enter the ſhire of Berwick. On the northern ſide, in the deep gloom of wood, are the remains of the abbey of Dryburgh, founded by Hugh Morville, conſtable of Scotland, in the time of David I., and Beatrix de Campo Bello his wife. There are ſcarce any reliques of the church, but much of the convent, the refectory, ſupported by two pillars, ſeveral vaults, and other offices; part of the cloiſter walls, and a fine radiated window of ſtone-work. Theſe remains are not inelegant, but are unadorned. This was inhabited by Præmonſtratenſian monks, who ſtyled the Iriſh abbies of Druin la croix and Woodburn their daughters †. At the Reformation James VI. beſtowed Dryburgh on Henry Erſkine, ſecond ſon of the Earl of Mar, whoſe houſe as commendator is ſtill inhabited.

Continue the ride through a fine country full of gentle riſings, covered with corn, and reſembling Picardy. Keep ſtill in ſight of the Tweed, whoſe banks, adorned with hanging woods, and variety of beautiful borders, well merit the apoſtrophe of the old ſong:

How ſweet are the banks of the Tweed!

Paſs oppoſite to a round tower, called Little Den, placed on a cliff above the river, once a border-houſe of the Kers. Croſs the river at another ferry. Paſs by Rutherford, where Robert III. founded an hoſpital, dedicated to Mary Magdalene, and beſtowed it on the abbey of Jedburgh, which was to maintain here a prieſt to pray for his ſoul, and thoſe of his anceſtors, kings of Scotland ‡.

* Bede, lib. v. c. 12. p. 196. † Monaſticon Hibernicum, 140, 141. ‡ Keith, 292.

Again

Again enter the county of Roxburgh, and ſoon after ſee, on a high cliff above the water, a ſmall Roman camp, with two deep foſſes on the land ſide, and not far diſtant an exploratory mount. The view grows more pictureſque; the river, bounded by lofty cliffs, cloathed with trees; and on a riſing a little beyond appear the great woods of Fleurus, and the houſe in front, the ſeat of the Duke of Roxburgh.

Paſs beneath the ſite of the once potent caſtle of Roxburgh, ſeated on a vaſt and lofty knowl, of an oblong form, ſuddenly riſing out of the plain, near the junction of the Tweed and the Tiviot. On the north and weſt it had been defended by a great foſs. The ſouth impends over the Tiviot, ſome of whoſe waters were diverted in former times into the caſtle ditch, by a dam obliquely croſſing the ſtream, and whoſe remains are ſtill viſible. A few fragments of walls are all that exiſt of this mighty ſtrength, the whole area being filled with trees of conſiderable age. At the foot was once ſeated a town of the ſame name, deſtroyed by James II. when he undertook the ſiege of the caſtle, and probably never re-built.

The ancient name of the caſtle was Marchidun, Marchmont, or the hill on the marches *. The name of the founder eludes my enquiry. The firſt mention I find of it is in 1132 †, when a treaty was concluded here on the part of King Stephen, by Thurſtan, archbiſhop of York, between him and David I. In 1174, after William the Lion was taken priſoner near the caſtle of Alnwick, Roxburgh and four others of the ſtrongeſt in Scotland were delivered to Henry II., as ſecurities for doing homage (on his releaſe) for the crown of Scotland ‡. They were reſtored to the Scots by his ſucceſſor. In 1296 it was taken by Edward I. §. In 1342, the year in which David II. returned from France, this fortreſs was reſtored to his crown by the valour of Sir Alexander Ramſay, who was appointed governor; an honour he enjoyed but a ſhort time, being ſurpriſed by the envious Douglas, and ſtarved to death in the caſtle of Hermitage ‖. The Scots loſt this fortreſs in the reign of Edward III., who twice celebrated his birth-day in it ¶. It was put into the hands of Lord Henry Percy, after the defeat and captivity of David, at the battle of Nevil's-croſs **. But the moſt diſtinguiſhed ſiege was that in 1560, fatal to James II., a wiſe and gallant prince, who was killed by the burſting of one of his own cannons. A large holly, incloſed with a wall, now marks the ſpot. His queen, Mary of Gueldres, carried on the attack with vigour, took and demoliſhed it.

We have ſeen before the misfortunes that attended the firſt of this ill-fated race. James I. fell by the hands of aſſaſſins at Perth: his ſucceſſor met at this place the height of proſperity, with a violent death. James III. was murdered by his rebellious ſubjects, after the battle near Bannockbourn. James IV. loſt his life in Flodden. James V. died of a broken heart, on the defeat at Solway; and the fate of his unfortunate daughter, Mary Stuart, is unknown to none. In her ſon, James VI., adverſity ſuſpended for a time the perſecution of the race; but reſumed it with double fury againſt his ſucceſſor Charles. His ſon experienced a long ſeries of misfortunes; and the unfortunate James ſuffered the puniſhment of his infatuation, and tranſmitted to his offſpring the curſe and excluſion from the throne of their anceſtors.

Paſs by an incloſure called the Friery, the ſite of a houſe of Franciſcans, belonging to Roxburgh. Ford the Tiviot, which gives the name of Tiviot-dale to all the fine country from Melros to this place, notwithſtanding it is waſhed by the Tweed; ſo that the old ſong, with propriety, calls its inhabitants

* Camden. † Holinſhed, Hiſt. Scot. 183. ‡ Lord Lyttleton's Henry II. 8vo. v. 220. Major, 135.
§ Wallingham. ‖ Major, 243. ¶ Wallingham, 134. 146. ** Major, 244.

All pleaſant men of Tiviotdale,
Faſt by the river Tweed.

Have here a moſt charming view of Kelſo, its ancient church, Mr. Dickſon's pretty houſe, and the elegant bridge of ſix arches over the Tweed, near its junction with the Tiviot. On croſſing it enter that neat place built much after the manner of a Flemiſh town, with a ſquare and town-houſe. It contains about twenty-ſeven hundred ſouls, has a very conſiderable market, and great quantities of corn are ſold here weekly by ſample. The pariſh church is darkſome and inconvenient, being part of that belonging to the abbey; but a new one is building, in an octagonal form, eighty-two feet in diameter, ſupported by a circle of pillars.

The abbey of Tyronenſians was a vaſt pile, and to judge by the remains, of venerable magnificence. The walls are ornamented with falſe round arches, interſecting each other. Such interſections form a true Gothic arch, and may as probably have given riſe to that mode, as the arched ſhades of avenues. The ſteeple of the church is a vaſt tower. This houſe was founded by David I. when Earl of Cumberland. He firſt placed it at Selkirk, then removed it to Roxburgh, and finally, when he came to the crown, fixed it here in 1128. Its revenues were in money above two thouſand a year Scots. The abbot was allowed to wear a mitre and pontifical robes; to be exempt from epiſcopal juriſdiction, and permitted to be preſent at all general councils.

The environs of Kelſo are very fine; the lands conſiſt of gentle riſings, incloſed with hedges, and extremely fertile. They have much reaſon to boaſt of their proſpects. From the Chalkheugh is a fine view of the forks of the rivers, Roxburgh hill, Sir James Douglas's neat ſeat, and at a diſtance Fleurs; and from Pinnacle hill is ſeen a vaſt extent of country, highly cultivated, watered with long reaches of the Tweed, well wooded on each margin. Theſe borderers ventured on cultivation much earlier than thoſe on the weſt or eaſt, and have made great progreſs in every ſpecies of rural œconomy. Turnips and cabbages, for the uſe of cattle, cover many large tracts; and potatoes appear in vaſt fields. Much wheat is raiſed in the neighbourhood, part of which is ſent up the firth of Forth, and part into England.

The fleeces here are very fine, and ſell from twelve to fourteen ſhillings the ſtone, of twenty-four pounds; and the picked kind from eighteen to twenty. The wool is ſent into Yorkſhire, to Linlithgow, or into Aberdeenſhire, for the ſtocking manufacture; and ſome is woven here into a cloth called plains, and ſold into England to be dreſſed. Here is alſo a conſiderable manufacture of white leather, chiefly to ſupply the capital of Scotland.

From what I can collect, the country is greatly depopulated. In the reign of James VI., or a little before the union, it is ſaid that this county could ſend out fifteen thouſand fighting men; at preſent it could not raiſe three thouſand. But plundering in thoſe times was the trade of the borderers, which might occaſion the multitude of inhabitants.

I cannot leave Kelſo without regretting my not arriving there in time to ſee the races, which had been the preceding week. Theſe are founded, not on the ſordid principles of gaming, or diſſipation, or fraud, but on the beautiful baſis of benevolence, and with the amiable view of conciliating the affections of two nations, where the good and the bad, common to every place, are only divided by a rill ſcarcely to be diſtinguiſhed; but prejudice for a time could find no merit but within its own narrow bourne. Some enlarged minds, however, determined to break the faſcination of erroneous opinion, to mix with their fellow-ſubjects, and to inſtruct both the great vulgar and the ſmall, that the northern and ſouthern borders of the Tweed created in their inhabitants but a mere

difference

difference without a diſtinction, and that virtue and good ſenſe were equally common to both. At theſe races the ſtewards are ſelected from each nation; a Percy and a Douglas may now be ſeen hand in hand; the example of charity ſpreads, and may it ſpread, with all its ſweet influences, to the remoteſt corner of our iſland!.

What pleaſing times to thoſe that may be brought in contraſt! when every houſe was made defenſible, and each owner garriſoned againſt his neighbour; when revenge at one time dictated an inroad, and neceſſity at another; when the miſtreſs of a caſtle has preſented her ſons with their ſpurs to remind them that her larder was empty; and that by a forray they muſt ſupply it at the expence of the borderers; when every evening the ſheep were taken from the hills, and the cattle from their paſture, to be ſecured in the lower floor from robbers prowling like wolves for prey; and the diſappointed thief found all in ſafety, from the fears of the cautious owner. The following ſimple lines give a true picture of the times:

Then Johnie Armſtrong to Willie 'gan ſay,
Billie, a riding then will we:
England and us have been long at feud,
Perhaps we may hit on ſome bootie.

Then they're come on to Hutton-ha,
They rade that proper place about;
But the laird he was the wiſer man,
For he had leit na geir without.

Theſe were the exploits of petty robbers; but when princes dictated an inroa conſequences bore a proportion to their rank. An Armſtrong might drive away ſheep; but when an Henry directs invaſion, 192 towns, towers, ſtedes, barn churches, and baſtel-houſes are burnt; 403 Scots ſlain, 816 taken priſoners; cattle, 12492 ſheep, 1296 nags and geldings, 200 goats, 200 bolls of corn, and geare without meaſure, carried off. Such were the ſucceſſes during four months year 1544 *.

Croſs the river, turn almoſt due eaſt, and after a ride of three or four miles fi ſelf at the extremity of the kingdom. I look back to the north, and with a gr mind acknowledge every benefit I received from the remoteſt of the Hebrides preſent ſpot; whether I think of the hoſpitality of the rich, or the efforts of unblam poverty, ſtraining every nerve to accommodate me, amidſt dreary hills, and ung ſkies. The little accidents of diet, or of lodgings, affect not me: I look farther the mere differences of living, or of cuſtoms; to the good heart, and extenſive ben lence, which ſoftens every hardſhip, and turns into delicacies the groſſeſt fare. conſtitution never yet was diſpoſed to apathy; for which I can claim no merit, but a thankful to the author of my frame, ſince "I feel not in myſelf thoſe common antipa thies that I can diſcover in others: thoſe national repugnancies do not touch me, nor do I behold with prejudice the French, Italian, Spaniard, or Dutch, much more my fellow-ſubjects, howſoever remotely placed from me. But where I find their actions in balance with my countrymen's, I honour, love, and embrace them in ſome degree. I was born in the eighth climate, but ſeem to be framed and conſtellated unto all: all places, all airs, make unto me one country; I am in England every where, and under every meridian †."

Croſs an inſignificant rill, called Riding-burn, and enter Northumberland.

* Hayne's State Papers, 43 to 51.

† Religio Medici, p. 33.

Paſs

Paſs through Carham, a village, on the ſouthern banks of the Tweed. Here was a houſe of black canons, a cell to that of Kirkham, in Yorkſhire. It was burnt in 1296 by the Scots, under Wallace, who gives name to this day to an adjacent field. See a fragment of Wark caſtle, once the property of the Roſſes, originally granted by Henry III.* to Robert, ſon of the Baron of Helmſly. It paſſed afterwards into the family of the Greys, who took their title from the place. After the union of the two kingdoms, by the acceſſion of James I., Lord Grey's eſtate roſe from one thouſand to ſeven or eight thouſand pounds a year†; ſo inſtantly did theſe parts experience the benefit.

It was often attacked by the Scots, and in 1296 was taken and burnt by them. The love of a Robert de Roſs for a fair Scot occaſioned this misfortune. He betrayed it to his northern neighbours, and then joined the famous Wallace‡. In 1383 it was again burnt by the Scots§; but after the battle of Flodden, the garriſon revenged its former diſgrace by cutting off numbers of the fugitives.

Leave behind us, on the northern ſide of the Tweed, Coldſtream, the head-quarters of General Monk; from whence he marched to reſtore monarchy to his diſtreſſed country. On the ſouthern ſide is Cornhill, noted for its fine Roman camp‖, which we paſſed unwittingly on the left. This town lies in a large detached part of Durham, ſurrounded by Northumberland.

All this country is open, deſtitute of trees, and almoſt even of hedges; for hedges are in their infancy in theſe parts, as it is not above ſeven or eight years ſince they have been introduced. The land is fertile, ſwells into gentle riſings, and is rich in corn. It is miſerably depopulated; a few great farm-houſes and hamlets appear rarely ſcattered over the vaſt tracts. There are few farms of leſs value than one hundred and fifty pounds a year; they are generally three, four, or five hundred; and I heard of one, poſſeſſed by a ſingle family, that even reached twenty-five hundred: in this was a ſingle field of three thouſand acres, and which took ſix hundred bolls of ſeed-wheat, of ſix Wincheſter buſhels each. A humour fatal to the commonwealth prevails over many parts of the north, of flinging numbers of ſmall tenements into a large one, in order to ſave the expence of building; or perhaps to avoid the multiplicity of receipts, lay a whole country into a ſheep-walk. Theſe devour poor men's houſes, and expel the ancient inhabitants from their fire-ſides, to ſeek their bread in a ſtrange land. I have heard of a character (I have forgot the ſpot it curſes) that is too barbarous and infamous to be overlooked; which has ſo little feeling as to depopulate a village of two hundred ſouls, and to level their houſes to the ground; to deſtroy eight or ten farm-houſes on an eſtate of a thouſand a year, for the ſake of turning almoſt the whole into a ſheep-walk. There he lives, and there may he long live his own tormentor! deteſting, deteſted by, all mankind! Wark and Learmouth, once conſiderable places, are now ſcarcely inhabited: the laſt, formerly a great market-town, is now reduced to a ſingle farm-houſe. The inhabitants have long ſince been diſperſed, forced to exchange the wholeſome, the vigorous, the innocent lives of the rural œconomiſts, for the ſickly ſhort-lived employs of manufacturers in Birmingham, and other great towns, where diſeaſe, and often corrupted morals, cauſe double the conſumption of people as would happen, were they permitted to enjoy their ancients ſeats. The want of labourers begins to be ſenſibly felt. As a proof, they are retained by the year; and policy dictates to their employers, the affording them good wages: each has his cottage, a piece of land, gratis, and a ſhilling a day in ſummer, and ten-pence in winter. I call this good

* Dugdale's Baron. i. 554. † Life of Lord Keeper Guildford, 139. ‡ Dugdale's Baron. i. 554.
§ Holinſhed, vol. iii. 444. ‖ Wallis's Northumberland, ii. 461.

pay in a country which ought to be very cheap; if not, what are t… great improvements? The Spectator ſpeaks much of the deſerts of t… two ears of corn where one grew before. But who will point out the m… ſoul to make his poor brethren feel the happy effect of his art? I believe, t… ſent there are numbers who have raiſed ten for one that were known a few … It would be natural to ſuppoſe, that plenty would introduce cheapneſs; but till t… vidential plenty of the preſent year, corn was exactly double the value of what it w… fourteen years paſt. Yet the plenty of money has not been found doubled by the poor manufacturer or labourer. The land-owner in the north has taken full care of himſelf. A farm of 75l. per annum, twenty years ago, has been lately ſet for 365l., another of 230l., will be ſoon ſet for 1000l. per annum. An eſtate was bought in 1759, for 6800l., it conſiſted of 1560 acres, of which 750 have been ſold for 8400l. And all theſe improvements reſult from the unprincipled and iniquitous notion of making the buyer of the produce pay not only to ſatisfy the demand of the landlord, but to enable the farmer to make a princely fortune, and to live with a luxury the ſhame of the times. They have loſt the reſpectable character of the old Engliſh yeomanry, by too cloſe an imitation of the extravagant follies of their betters.

The oxen of theſe parts are very fine; a pair has been ſold for ſixty-five pounds. The weight of one was a hundred and ſixty-eight ſtones. The mountain ſheep are ſol… for half-a-guinea apiece; the lowland ewes for a guinea; the wethers for a guinea an… a half: the beſt wool from ſixteen to eighteen ſhillings the ſtone, of twenty-three poun… and a half:—But to purſue our journey:

Obſerve on the right ſeveral very regular terraces cut on the face of a hill. They… moſt exactly formed, a little raiſed in the middle, like a fine walk, and about tw… feet broad, and of a very conſiderable length. In ſome places were three, in others … flights, placed one above the other, terminating exactly in a line at each end, and … preciſely finiſhed. I am told, that ſuch tiers of terraces are not uncommon in … parts, where they are called baulks. Mr. Wallis conjectures them to be places … militia to arrange themſelves on in time of war, that they might ſhew themſelve… vantage thus placed rank above rank *. Mr. Gordon deſcribes ſeveral which h… Scotland, which he conjectures to have been Roman, and formed for itinerary e… ments †; in my opinion a leſs ſatisfactory account. It appears more reaſona… they were deſigned for what Mr. Wallis imagines, as nothing could more hig… tify the pride of a chieftain's heart, in this warlike country, than to revie… glance, his vaſſals placed ſo advantageouſly for that purpoſe.

Reach the village of Palinſburne, and finding neither proviſion for man… have recourſe to the hoſpitality of John Aſkew, Eſq.; of Palinſburne-Hall, … our wants were relieved in the ampleſt manner. From his houſe we viſite… hill, celebrated in hiſtory for the greateſt loſs the Scots every ſuſtained. Her… encamped James IV. in his ill-adviſed invaſion of England. According to the … the time, every chieftain had his ſeparate camp, whoſe veſtiges are apparent … Infatuated with the love of Lady Heron, of Ford, a neighbouring caſtle ‡, h… days in inactivity, and ſuffered the fair Dalilah to viſit the Earl of Surry, t… his enemy, under pretence of receiving from her intelligence of his moti… trayed her credulous lover, whoſe army dwindled by delay, of which clans were always impatient. The enemy unexpectedly appeared before him; he would neither permit a

* Hiſt. Northumberland, ii. 70.
† Itinerary, 114, 115.
‡ Lindeſay, p. 113. Drummond, 145.

retreat,

…s gallant maſter of artillery to annoy them in their paſſage over the …t off his paſſage into Scotland, and brought on the engagement, that …rince ſo much wiſhed for: it raged chiefly near Brankſton. The Scots …ring round their monarch, and he fell with many wounds, ſurrounded by the …ies of his faithful nobility. Not a great houſe in Scotland but lamented the … its chieftain or near relation. The body of the king was enbalmed, cered and wrapped in lead; and preſented with the King's gauntlet to Queen Catherine, then at the palace at Richmond. After excommunication was taken off (on repreſentation that he gave ſigns of repentance † in his laſt moments) he was interred in the abbey at Shene. On the diſſolution, the body was flung with great indecency into a lumber room, where it continued till the reign of Queen Elizabeth, where Stow ſays he ſaw it. Some workmen wantonly cut off the head; which was preſerved for ſome time by one Younge, maſter glazier to her Majeſty, who tired with it, gave it to the ſexton of St. Michael's church, Wood-ſtreet, to be buried among the vulgar bones of the charnel houſe ‡. Such poſthumous reſpect do the reliques of princes receive! The Scots pretend that his body was never found, and that which was taken for it by the Engliſh, was that of one of his nobility; for many on that fatal day dreſſed themſelves in the ſame habit. They alledge, that the body found was not ſurrounded with the penitential chain §; but it is poſſible, as Mr. Guthrie imagines, that ſign of remorſe for his parricide was only worn on certain days. His ſword and dagger are now in the Heralds office, preſented by the victorious earl ‖.

October 1ſt. Paſs near Ford caſtle, now the ſeat of Sir John Delaval, poſſeſſed in the reign of Henry III. by Odonel de Ford; and by the marriage of his daughter to William Heron, paſſed into that family ¶: from them to the Carrs; from the Carrs to the preſent owner.

Croſs Millefield plain, a flat of five miles extent; obſerve on one part a circular camp, with a ſingle foſs and dike; and oppoſite to it, a ſmall ſquare entrenchment. At the village of Millefield is ſaid to have been the reſidence of the Kings of Bernicia after Edwin **. On the right is Copeland caſtle; a ſquare tower, formerly the ſeat of the Wallaces, but in our time transferred to the Ogles, by purchaſe. Croſs the Glen, a ſmall river, but honoured with baptizing in its waters a multitude of Northumbrians, who were converted by Paulinus, after King Edwin had embraced the faith: the reſidence of him and his queen being at that time at Adigefrin, the neighbouring Yevering ††.

Paſs by Humbledon hill, where, in 1401, the Scots under Archibald, Earl of Douglas, received a ſignal defeat by the Engliſh, commanded by Henry Percy, ſurnamed Hotſpur, in which Douglas was taken priſoner. On the hill are ſome marks of entrenchments, which the Scots flung up before the battle. The face of this hill is alſo divided by multitudes of terraces, reſembling thoſe above deſcribed.

Ride throug Wooler, a ſmall town. Obſerve ſeveral of the people wear the bonnet, the laſt remains of the Engliſh dreſs in the reigns of Edward VI. and Mary. The hills on the right approach very near us, and the country riſes on both ſides, and forms a mixture of corn-land and ſheep-walk. On the weſt appear the Cheviot hills, ſmooth and verdant. Among them is laid the ſcene of the battle of Chevy-chace, in the celebrated ballad of that name. Notwithſtanding there is nothing but ballad authority for

…Lindeſay, 116. † Rymer's Fœdera, xiii p. 395. ‡ Stow's London, 4to. 539.
…indeſay, 96. 117, 118. ‖ Lambe's Hiſt. Flodden, frontiſpiece.
…ugdale, Baron. i. 730. ** Camden, ii. 1097. Wallis, ii. †† Bede, lib. 11. c. 13. p. 95.

it, yet it is highly probably that ſuch an action might have happened between two rival chieftains, jealous of the invaſion of their hunting-grounds. The limits of the kingdoms were then unſettled; and even at this time, there are debateable lands amidſt theſe very hills. The poet has uſed a licence in his deſcription of the fight, and mixed in it ſome events of the battle of Otterbourne, for neither a Percy nor a Douglaſs fell in this woful hunting.

Turn three miles to the ſouth-eaſt to viſit Chillingham caſtle, the ancient property of the Greys, afterwards Lords of Werk, now of the Earl of Tankerville. The preſent building is large, and of no greater antiquity than the time of James I. Here are numbers of portraits, almoſt entirely miſnamed. In the hall is the picture of a toad, ſaid to have been found in the centre of the ſtone it is painted on; and beneath are theſe lines:

Heus Stagyrita,
Tuo ſi velis quid mirabilius Euripo,
Huc venito.
Fluant, refluantque maria, et ſit Lunaticus
Qui ſuo triviam ſpoliat honore:
En tibi novi quid, quod non portat Africa,
Nec fabuloſis Nilus arenis,
Ignem, flammamque puram,
Aura tamen vitali caſſam!
Cœco e receſſu ſciſſi, quod vides, ſaxi,
Obſtetricea lucem Lithotomi dedere Manus
Vivo Buſoni.

In the park are between thirty and forty wild cattle, of the ſame kind with thoſe deſcribed at Drumlanrig.

Paſs over a dreary country, chiefly a ſheep walk, open, and without trees; croſs the Till, a ſmall river, and on Hegely moor ſee the octagonal ſhaft of Percy's croſs, on whoſe broader ſides are carved the arms of the family, creſents and pikes. This was erected in memory of Sir Ralph Percy, who was ſlain here, in 1463, in battle between the partizans of the houſe of Lancaſter, and Lord Montacute. Lord Hungerford, and the other leaders, fled at the firſt onſet; he, with the ſpirit of a Percy, kept his ground, and died, conſoling himſelf, that he had "ſaved the bird in his breaſt;" meaning, that he had preſerved his allegiance to Henry, never reflecting, as the unglozing hiſtorians * of old times remark, that he had abandoned that unhappy prince in his greateſt neceſſity, and ſubmitted to his rival, Edward.

Near this croſs get on an ancient military road, micalled the Watling-ſtreet, which runs north into Scotland, and ſouth to Corbridge. The northern part is better known by the name of the Devil's dike: but as there is not a ſingle ſtation on it, from the place it unites with the genuine Roman way near Beuclay, it may be ſuppoſed to have been the works of the Saxons, there being variety of little fortreſſes near its courſe.

After a few miles riding, fall into the vale of Whittingham, incloſed with hedges of ancient ſtanding. Leave, on the right, the conic hill of Glanton-Pike, a noted beacon. Again croſs the Till, at this place called the Bremiſh. Ride through Whittingham, a little town, on the Aln, (here a little ſtream,) and, paſſing over part of the black and diſmal Rimſide moor, lie at a neat inn, called the Half-way houſe.

October 2. Deſcend into a cultivated narrow vale: reach the ſmall town of Rothbury, ſeated on the Coquet, which, below the town, runs through a large extent of flat free-ſtone rock, in a ſlit about forty feet long and five wide, through which the ſtream ruſhes with great violence, and has worn multitudes of thoſe circular baſons

* Hall, in his reign of Edw. IV. p. 3. Holinſhed, vol. iii. 666.

called the Giant's-pots. This manor belonged to the Claverings; a name taken from a place in Eſſex, but their firſt ſettlement was in this county. In the reign of King John, one of them, diſtinguiſhed by the name of Fitz-Roger, obtained a grant of this manor, with the woods belonging; but his majeſty reſerved to himſelf the liberty of hunting in them. But the laſt of the family reſigning it to the crown, it was re-granted to the Percies, by Edward III. *

Croſs the Coquet, on a bridge of four arches; aſcend a ſteep hill, and arrive in a woodleſs, hedgeleſs, and uncultivated country, which continues for ſome miles; the incloſures either banks or ſtone walls. Reach Camhoe, a row of neat houſes on an eminence, where the country mends, and trees and hedges appear. Mr. Wallis † ſays, it ſignifies the fort on the hill, and that in the reign of Henry III. it belonged to Sir Robert de Camhoe, high-ſheriff of the county.

Below it is Wallington; a good houſe, belonging to Sir Walter Blacket, whoſe anceſtor purchaſed it from the unfortunate Sir John Fenwick, beheaded in 1696, in whoſe family it had been from the reign of Henry IV. After a few miles paſs by Swinburne caſtle, croſſing a little north of it, the true Watling-ſtreet way, which runs into the ſhire of Roxburgh. At Chollerton, we croſs the Erring, a ſmall ſtream, falling juſt below into the north Tyne, a beautiful river, with ſloping banks, finely cultivated. At a ſmall diſtance ſouth of Chollerton, croſs the ſite of Adrian's dike, and Severus's wall, oppoſite to Walwick, the ancient Cilurnum; a ſtation on the weſt bank of the Tyne. Here was ſtationed the body of horſe, or *ala ſecunda Aſtorum*, as appears by a ſepulchral ſtone, figured by Horſely ‡. Several other monumental inſcriptions have been found there, preſerved by the ſame author. This wall, which is commonly known by the name of the Picts wall, croſſes the iſland from ſea to ſea, beginning at Boulneſs §: on the Solway firth, and ending in a fort at Couſin's-houſe near the village of Wall's-end, the old Segedunum, near the mouth of the Tyne, a few miles eaſt of Pons Ælii, or Newcaſtle. The whole length of this vaſt work was ſixty-eighth miles and three furlongs ‖; the height, in the time of Bede ¶, twelve feet, excluſive perhaps of parapet. The thickneſs, from ſeven to nine feet. It was guarded by a multitude of towers, generally within leſs than a mile diſtant from each other; all of them ſixty-ſix feet ſquare. Between every two of theſe towers were four exploratory turrets, only four yards ſquare: as theſe were within call, centinels were placed in them to give an alarm. Beſides theſe were ſeventeen ſtations, at about four miles diſtance from each other. Theſe are known by names ſuch as Cilurnum, Procolitia, and the like. A military way was made by Severus, at the ſame time with his wall, and ran from turret to turret, and was regularly paved **.

More to aſſiſt my own memory, than to inform the reader, I may be permitted to name, in order of time, the number of walls or defences, formed by the Romans, or repaired by them, in order to keep our northern fellow-ſubjects within bounds. The firſt was the chain of forts, made by Agricola, from the firth of Forth to that of Clyde, in the year 81, to protect his conqueſts from the incurſions of the Caledonians; and, as Tacitus expreſſes it, to remove them, as it were, into another iſland.

The ſecond was the vallum, or dike, flung up by Adrian, in the year 121. Spartian†† bears witneſs to this; who informs us, that Adrian viſited Britain, reformed many things, and made a wall eighty miles long, to ſeparate the barbarians from the Romans.

* Dugdale's Baronage, i. 106, 109. † II. 526. ‡ Northumberland, No. xxiv.
§ Vide Voyage to the Hebrides. ‖ Horſely, 121.
¶ Part is yet tolerably entire near Lanercoſt abbey in Cumberland. ** Horſely 118.
†† Vit. Adriani, c. xi.

This

This was made of earth and ſtones. It terminated on the weſtern ſide of the kingdom, at Axelodunum, or Brugh, on the Solway ſands, and was ſuppoſed to have reached no farther than Pons Ælii, or Newcaſtle, on the eaſtern. But by an account I very recently * received from Mr. Robert Harriſon of that town, I find it extended on this ſide as far as the wall of Severus. A broken ſtone has lately been diſcovered at Wall's-end, with this inſcription:

HADR
MUR: COND
HOC. MARM.
POS: COSS. D.

The third was alſo of earth, made in the year 138, by Lollius Urbicus, lieutenant to Antoninus, who recovering the country, once conquered by Agricola, built another turf-wall † on the boundary left by that great general, and removed the Caledonians farther from the Roman province. This is proved not only by Capitolinus, but by the inſcriptions from the ſtations in the courſe of it.

The fourth in the year 210, by Severus, as above deſcribed. Notwithſtanding his hiſtorian vaunts, that this emperor penetrated to the remoteſt parts of the iſland, he ſeemed to judge it prudent to reduce its limits to the vallum of Adrian.

If we may credit Nennius, Caraſius, in 290, repaired the wall of Severus, and fortified it with ſeven towers. A work ſeemingly needleſs, as it was before ſo well ſupplied with forts. It ſeems as if Nennius confounded the wall of Antonine with that of Severus, for immediately after mentioning the laſt, he ſpeaks of Pengual, and the river Cluth. The firſt, being Kinniel, near the end of Antonine's wall, on the firth of Forth; and the Cluth, the Clyde, where it terminates on the weſtern coaſt ‡.

Theodoſius, in 367, after driving the crowds of Scotti, Attacotti, and other barbarous invaders out of the Roman province, repaired the boundary, built new forts, and called the parts he had recovered, Valentia, in honour of the Emperor Valens §.

The provincial Britons, after they were relieved from their diſtreſſes, by the aſſiſtance of a Roman legion, in 426, once more repaired the wall of Antonine with turf ‖, being too ignorant to effect it in any other manner. And, finally, by the advice of Gallio, and the help of a legion under his command, the wall of Severus was reſtored ¶; a poor ſecurity to the degenerate Britons after the retreat of the Romans.

Proceed by the village of Wall, and from a riſing ground have a fine view of the river, now enlarged by the waters of the South Tyne. Paſs by Hermitage, the houſe of the late Dr. Jurin, the celebrated natural philoſopher. In ancient times St. John of Beverley made the adjacent woods his retreat from the world, which gave name to the place. Ford the river; the beautiful bridge, lately finiſhed, having been ſwept away by the floods. Enter

Hexam, the Haguſtald of Bede, and Hextoldeſham of the Saxons. Till the 33d of Henry VIII. it was called a county palatine, but at that period was ſtripped of its power. In ancient times it was a manor belonging to the ſee of York, whoſe prelates had here a regality and great powers. Their liberties were affirmed to them by the King's council in parliament, in the 21ſt of Edward I., and by a clauſe in the 13th of Edward III. had *jura regalia*, and the right of levying tenths and fifteenths. The

* Auguſt 1775. † Capitolinus, Vit. Anton Pii. c v.
‡ Hiſt. Br. c. xix. I am indebted to Mr Harriſon of Newcaſtle for the ſtricture on Nennius.
§ Ammianus Marcellinus, lib xxvi. c. 4. lib. xxviii. c. 3.
‖ Gildas, c. 12. Bede, lib. i. c. 12. ¶ Gildas, c. 14. Bede, lib. i. c. 12.

pariſh was alſo called Hexamſhire, having, till the 14 of Queen Elizabeth, been a diſtinct ſhire; but in that year was united with the county of Northumberland.

The town is ancient, finely ſeated on the ſouthern banks, conſiſting of about five thouſand inhabitants, whoſe chief manufacture is that of ſhoes and gloves, and it alſo carries on a conſiderable trade in tanning. But Hexham, like many other places, muſt vaunt of the glory of paſt times: in that of the Romans, it was probably a ſtation, if one may judge from the half-defaced inſcriptions on certain ſtones that antiquaries have diſcovered worked up in the walls of the vaults of the church *; the moſt curious of which is that inſcribed with the name of the Emperor Lucius Septimius Severus. Antiquaries for a time univerſally agreed, that this place was the Axelodunum of the Notitia; but Mr. Horſely, with much reaſon, removes it to Burgh, and conjectures that Hexham might have been the Epiacum of Ptolemy †.

Very early in the Saxon time it grew diſtinguiſhed by its eccleſiaſtical ſplendor. Hexham and the adjacent country were part of the crown-lands of the kings of Northumberland, and ſettled by king Egfrid, as dower on his queen Ethelreda. Wilfrid ‡, biſhop of York, obtained from the king a grant of it; and here prevailed on him to found a biſhoprick, which ſaw but ſeven prelates, being overthrown in the Daniſh wars, about the year 821. But the magnificence of the church and monaſtery, founded here in 674, by Wilfrid, is ſpoken of in the higheſt terms by ancient writers. They celebrate the variety of the buildings, the columns, the ornamental carvings, the oratories, and the crypts; they alſo relate the pains he was at to obtain artiſts of the greateſt ſkill from different parts both at home and abroad. They mention the richneſs of covers for the altars, the gilding of the walls with gold and ſilver, and the noble library, collected with amazing induſtry: in few words, ſay they, there was not ſuch a church to be found on this ſide of the Alps. As this place ſuffered greatly by the barbarity of the Danes, there is no veſtige of the ancient church. The preſent building, which, when entire, was large and beautiful, is probably the work of Thomas the ſecond archbiſhop of York, to which ſee it had been given by Henry I. The prelate, ſtruck with the deſolation of the place, eſtabliſhed here in 1113 a convent of canons regular of Auguſtines. The architecture is mixed; has much Gothic, and a little Saxon, and, in one part, the narrow ſharp-arched windows, all which began to be in uſe about that reign. The tower is large, and in the centre; the church having been in form of a Greek croſs; but the weſt end was quite demoliſhed by the Scots in 1296. The town was alſo plundered by David II. in 1346, but ſaved from the flames, as he intended it as a magazine for proviſions.

The inſide is ſupported by cluſtered pillars, with Gothic arches; the gallery above opens with Saxon arches, including in each two of the pointed kind. On the wooden ſkreen before the choir is painted the dance of death; in each piece the meagre monſter is ſeizing a character of every rank. Many other paintings, now much injured by time, adorned this part. Beneath the dance on a molding are twelve ſquare pieces of wood; (originally there were fourteen) on each is elegantly cut in relief and gilt, a certain capital letter, and in every one a pretty cypher of other letters, which may be thus read: "Orate pro anima Domini Thom: S. Prior hujus *eccleſiæ* qui fecit hoc op*us*." The letters in italics are to ſupply the parts, and are conjectural to ſupply the ſenſe.

* Horſely, 247. Gordon, 183, 185. † Horſely, 109. 369.

‡ Eddii Vita S. Wilfridi, in Gale's Collection, iii. 62. See more in that magnificent and accurate work, the Hiſtory of Ely, p. 21, 22, by the Rev. Mr. Bentham, to whom we are firſt indebted for this notice from Richard of Hexham's account of it.

The

The tomb of Alfwald I. king of Northumberland, aſſaſſinated in 788, by Sigga one of his nobles, is ſhewn beneath an arch, at the ſouth end of the north eaſt aiſle.

An Umfravil lies recumbent, croſs-legg'd, the privilege of Croiſaders. On his ſhield are the arms of the family, who were great benefactors to this abby. Here is alſo another knight, with the ſame mark of holy zeal, miſcalled the Duke of Somerſet, beheaded here in 1643. But the arms of the ſhield, three gerbes, ſhew that the deceaſed was not a Beaufort, who quartered the arms of England and France.

In the choir is a beautiful oratory, of ſtone below and wood above, moſt exquiſitely carved, now converted into a pew. Near that is the tomb of a Religious, probably a prior. Above, in a ſhield, are, in Saxon characters, the letters R. I., theſe being in many parts of the building, are probably the initials of ſome of the pious benefactors; and about the ſides are ſeveral moſt ridiculous figures, the product of the ſportive chiſſel of the ſculptor: an ape ſitting on a ſtone with its hand to its mouth; a deformed figure in a cloſe hood with a pendent taſſel, and a hare, or ſome other animal, in his boſom, and other monſtrous engravings of no meaning or moment *. Againſt a pillar is a ridiculous figure of a barefooted man, with a great club, perhaps a pilgrim.

Here is preſerved the famous fridſtol, or ſtool of peace; for whoſoever took poſſeſſion of it was ſure of remiſſion †. This place had the privilege of a ſanctuary, which was not merely confined to the church, but extended a mile four ways ‡, and the limits each way marked by a croſs. Heavy penalties were levied on thoſe who dared to violate this ſanctuary, by ſeizing on any criminal within the preſcribed bounds; but if they preſumed to take him out of the ſtool §, the offence was not redeemable by any ſum; it was eſteemed botoloſs, beyond the power of pecuniary amends; and the offenders were left to the utmoſt ſeverity of the church, and ſuffered excommunication, in old times the moſt terrible of puniſhments.

Part of the monaſtery ſtill remains habitable. It was granted, on the diſſolution to Sir Reginald Carnaby; afterwards paſſed to the Fenwicks, and laſtly to the Blackets. The convent gate is entire, and conſiſts of a fine round arch. This is evidently of a much older date than any of the preſent remains of the convent. It is of Saxon architecture, and perhaps part of the labours of the great Wilfrid.

The town-houſe is built over an antient gate; beyond that is an old ſquare tower, of three floors. The loweſt has beneath it two dreadful dungeons, which, in this thieviſh neighbourhood, before the acceſſion, were ſeldom untenanted.

The little rivulet Hexold, which runs by the town, would not merit mention, if it did not give name to the place.

Oct. 4. Proceed eaſtward. About three miles from Hexham, croſs the Divil, on a bridge of two arches. On an eminence is a ſquare tower, peeping pictureſquely above the trees. This was part of the eſtate of the unfortunate Earl of Derwentwater, now veſted in Greenwich Hoſpital. On the banks of this river was fought, in 1463, the bloody battle of Hexham, between the Lancaſtrians and Yorkiſts, in which the firſt were defeated. The meek Henry fled with ſo great precipitation as to loſe his abacock, or cap ſet with jewels, which was carried to his rival at York. His faithful conſort Margaret betook herſelf, with the infant prince, to a neighbouring foreſt, where ſhe

* Since the publication of my firſt edition I procured drawings of theſe figures which I overlooked when I was at Hexham, and took the account of them by miſinformation. On ſight of the drawings I at once ſaw that they were no more than what I mention above.

† In the minſter at Beverley is a ſtool of this kind, called by the ſame name, and deſtined for the ſame uſe.

‡ Stevens's Contin. Dugdale, ii. 135.

§ Richard of Hexham, as quoted by Stavely, Hiſt. Ch. 173.

was ſurrounded with robbers, and ſpoiled of her jewels and rings. The darkneſs of the night, and a diſpute that aroſe among the banditti about the diviſion of the booty, gave her opportunity of making a ſecond eſcape; but while ſhe wandered, oppreſſed with hunger and fatigue, another robber approached with a drawn ſword; her ſpirit now proved her ſafety. She advanced towards the man, and preſenting to him the young prince, called out to him, "Here, friend, I commit to you the protection of the ſon of your King." The man, perhaps a Lancaſtrian, reduced by neceſſity to this courſe of life, was affected with her gallant confidence, devoted himſelf to her ſervice, and concealed his royal charge till he found opportunity of conveying them beyond the reach of their enemies.

Croſs at this place the Watling-ſtreet, which runs directly to Ebcheſter, the ancient Vindomana; paſs the Tyne, on a bridge of ſeven arches, near whoſe northern end is Corbridge, a ſmall town, but formerly conſiderable, for Leland ſays, that in his time were the names of diverſe ſtreets, and great tokens of old foundations. Near Corbridge is Colcheſter, a ſtation on the line of the wall, the old Corſtopitum; the Roman way paſſes through it, and was continued on the other ſhore by a bridge, whoſe ruins Leland was informed of by the vicar of the pariſh. Mr. Horſley acquaints us, that even in his time ſome veſtiges were to be ſeen *. A little above is the ſmall ſtream of Corve †. Leland, p. 212, of the ſecond volume of his Collectanea, relates, that King John, when he was at Hexham, cauſed great ſearch to be made after a treaſure, he had heard was hidden here, but to his diſappointment found nothing but ſtones, old braſs wire, iron, and lead. Abundance of antiquary treaſures have been found here ſince: among others, an inſcription to Marcus Aurelius Antoninus; another commemorating a cohort, that made part of the wall; here is alſo a figure of Victory, holding in her hand, I think, a flag. But the moſt curious antiquities are the two Greek inſcriptions, and the ſilver plate found in the adjacent grounds. The inſcriptions are on two altars. The firſt is mentioned, in the former part of this journey; and was erected by Pulcher to the goddeſs Aſtarte. The other, in the poſſeſſion of the Duke of Northumberland, is adorned on one ſide with a wreath, on the other, with an ox's head and a knife; and erected, as the inſcription imports, by the chief prieſteſs Diodora, to the Tyrian Hercules ‡.

The other antiquity, which is alſo in his Grace's cabinet, is of matchleſs beauty and rarity: it is a piece of plate, of the weight of a hundred and forty-eight ounces, of an oblong form, twenty inches by fifteen §, with a margin enriched with a running foliage of vine leaves and grapes. The hollow is about an inch beneath. In this is a fine aſſemblage of deities. Apollo appears firſt, ſtanding at the door of a temple, with wreathed pillars, with capitals of the leaves of Acanthus. In one hand is his bow, in the other a laurel branch. His feet ſtand on a ſceptre, and near that his lyre reſts againſt one of the columns. Beneath him is a ſun-flower, the emblem of Phœbus, and a griffin that poets couple to his chariot.

> Ac ſi Phœbus adeſt, et frenis grypha jugalem
> Riphæo tripodas repetens diſtorſit ab axe
> Tunc ſylvæ, &c. CLAUDIAN. vi. Conſ. Honorii.

Veſta ſits next to him, veiled and cloathed with a long robe; her back leans againſt a round pillar, with a globe on the top, and under her the altar, flaming with eternal fire.

* Itin. v. 1:2. † Ibid.

‡ Horſley, Northumberland, p. 246. Archæologia, vol. ii. 92, 98. vol. iii. 324.

§ This deſcription is borrowed from the learned Mr. Roger Gale's account, and the print by Mr. William Shafto.

Ceres ſtands next, with her hair turned up, and tied behind; over her forehead a leaf, an emblem of vegetation, and in one hand a blunted ſpear. Her robe and attitude are elegant. The other hand points to her neck, and paſſes through a pendent fillet, hanging below her breaſt. Beneath her feet, and that of the ſucceeding figure, are two ears, perhaps of corn, but ſo ill executed as to leave the matter in doubt.

Minerva is placed with her back to Ceres. Her figure is by no means equivocal: her helmet, ſpear, ſhield, and the head of Meduſa on her breaſt, ſufficiently mark the goddeſs. Her right hand is lifted up, as if pointing to another figure, that of Diana, dreſſed and armed for the chace. Her lower garment is ſhort, not reaching to her knee; over that flows a mantle, falling to the middle of her legs, and hanging gracefully over one arm. Her legs dreſſed in buſkins:

Talia ſuccincta pinguntur crura Dianæ
Cum ſequitur fortes, fortior ipſa feras.

One hand extends her bow towards Minerva, the other holds an arrow; between them is a tree branching over both of them, with ſeveral birds perched on it; among them that of Jove, immediately over the head of Minerva, perhaps to mark her as the daughter of that deity. On the ſide next to Diana is an altar, with a ſmall globular body on it; probably as my learned antiquary imagines, *libamina ex farre, melle et oleo.*

One leg of that goddeſs is placed over a rock, on whoſe ſide is an urn, with a copious ſtream flowing from it. The rock and tree recal into Mr. Gale's mind, the addreſs of Horace, to the ſame deity:

Montium cuſtos nemorumque virgo.

Between the rock and the altar of eternal fire is a grey-hound, looking up to her, and a dead deer; both belonging to this goddeſs of the chace.

Mr. Gale imagines it to have been one of the lances, or ſacrificing plates, ſo often mentioned by Virgil, on which were placed the leſſer victims:

Dona ferunt, cumulantque oneratis lancibus aras.

Continue our ride by the ſide of the Tyne. Reach Bywell, a ſmall village, ſeated in a manor of the ſame name, which Guy de Baliol was inveſted with by William Rufus *, and which Hugh de Baliol held afterwards by the ſervice of five knights' fees, and finding thirty ſoldiers for the defence of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, as his anceſtors had done from their firſt poſſeſſion †.

Near the village is a handſome modern houſe, the ſeat of Mr. Fenwick. A little farther is a ſquare tower, built by the Nevils, ſucceſſors to the Baliols, which was forfeited by the rebellion of the Earl of Weſtmoreland, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. At that time it was noted for a manufacture of bits, ſtirrups, and buckles, for the uſe of the borderers. At the ſame time, ſuch was the unhappy ſituation of the place, that the inhabitants, through fear of the thieves of Tynedale, were obliged nightly, in ſummer as well as winter, to bring their cattle and ſheep into the ſtre[illegible], and to keep watch at the end; and when the enemy approached, to make hue-and-cry to rouze the people to ſave their property ‡. As this was a dangerous county to travel through, the tenants of every manor were bound to guard the judge through the precincts, but no farther. Lord chief juſtice North deſcribes his attendants with long beards, ſhort cloaks,

* Dugdale's Baron. i. 523. † Blount's Ancient Tenures, 14. ‡ Wallis, ii. 148.

long

long baſket-hilted broad ſwords, hanging from broad belts, and mounted on little horſes, ſo that their legs and ſwords touched the ground at every turning. His lordſhip alſo informs us, that the ſheriff preſented his train with arms, i. e. a dagger, knife, penknife, and fork, all together *.

A little beyond Bywell are the piers of an old bridge. I have been informed that workmen have remarked, that theſe piers never had any ſpring of arches, the ſuperſtructure therefore muſt have been of wood. Two or three miles farther is the village of Ovingham, in which was a cell of three black canons †, belonging to the monaſtery of Hexham, founded by Umfranvil, baron of Prudhow, the ruins of whoſe caſtle make a fine object on the oppoſite bank of the river. This family came into England with the Conqueror, who beſtowed on Robert with the Beard the lordſhip of Riddeſdale, to be held for ever by the ſervice of defending the country againſt thieves and wolves with the ſame ſword with which William entered Northumberland ‡, and the barony of Prudhow, by the ſervice of two knights fees and a half. Odonel de Umfranvil, in 1174, ſupported in this caſtle a ſiege againſt William I. of Scotland, who was obliged to retire from before the place, but probably not without damaging the caſtle; for we find this ſame Odonel accuſed of oppreſſing and plundering his neighbours in order to repair the roof. It continued in the family till the reign of Henry VI., when on the death of the laſt it fell by entail to the § Tailboys, a ſhort-lived race; for on the execution of Sir William, after the battle of Hexham, it became forfeited to the crown. The Duke of Northumberland is the preſent owner; his right is derived from the Percies, who poſſeſſed it for ſome ages (admitting a few interruptions from attainders, to which the name was ſubject), but from which they had the merit of emerging with ſingular honour.

Ride for ſome miles along the rail-roads, in which the coal is conveyed over to the river, and paſs by numbers of coal-pits. The whole road from Corbridge is the moſt beautiful imaginable, on the banks of the river, which runs through a narrow vale, incloſed and highly cultivated. In ſome parts the borders are compoſed of meadows or corn fields, flanked by ſlopes covered with wood. In others the banks riſe ſuddenly above the water, cloathed with hanging groves. The country is very populous, and ſeveral pretty ſeats embelliſh the proſpects: the back view to the ſouth ſoon alters to barren and black moors, which extend far into Durham, and are, as I am informed, almoſt pathleſs.

Reach Newburn, a place of note preceding the conqueſt. In theſe parts preſided Copſi, created by William Earl of Northumberland, after expelling Oſulf, a governor, ſubſtituted by Morcar, the preceding Earl. Oſulf being defeated, and forced into woods and deſerted, gathered new forces, obliged Copſi to take refuge in the church, which he ſet on fire, ſeized him as he ſhunned the flames, and cut off his head ‖.

In the laſt century this village was infamous for the defeat of the Engliſh, in 1640, by the Scots, who paſſed through the deep river in the face of our army, drawn on the oppoſite bank ready to receive them. A panic ſeized our forces and their commander; with this difference, the troops were aſhamed of their flight, and wiſhed to repair their diſgrace, and to revenge it on a foe that hardly credited its own ſucceſs; but the timid general, uninfluenced by the ſame ſenſe of honour, never afterwards turned his face to the enemy ¶.

* Life of Lord Keeper Guildford, 139, 140.
† Tanner's Monaſt. 394.
‡ Dugdale's Baron. i. 504.
§ Idem, 508.
‖ Idem 1ſt. part of this journey.
¶ Clarendon, i. 144. Whitelock, 35.

At

At this place quit the river, and after aſcending a bank, reach the fine road that extends from Carliſle to Newcaſtle, almoſt following the courſe of the wall.

At a mile's diſtance from Newcaſtle paſs over the ſite of Condercum, the modern Benwel, where ſeveral inſcriptions have been found, preſerved in Horſely. The moſt remarkable is the altar, dedicated to Jupiter Dolichenus, who is ſuppoſed by antiquaries to preſide over iron-mines *. Oppoſite to this place the Derwent diſcharges itſelf into the Tyne.

Reach Newcaſtle, a vaſt town, ſeated on the ſteep banks of the coaly Tyne, the Vedra of Ptolemy, joined by the bridge to Gateſhead, in Durham, and appears as part of it. The lower ſtreets and chares, or alleys, are extremely narrow, dirty, and in general ill-built; conſiſting often of brew-houſes, malt-houſes, granaries, warehouſes, and cellars. The keelmen chiefly inhabit the ſuburb of Sandgate and the North-ſhore, a mutinous race, for which reaſon the town is always garriſoned. In the upper part are ſeveral handſome ſtreets.

The origin of this place is evidently Roman, like that of many of our great towns and cities. This was the Pons Ælii, a ſtation on the line of the wall, where the Romans had a bridge to the oppoſite ſhore. No altars or inſcriptions are extant to prove the name; a great and populous town has covered the ancient ſite, and deſtroyed or abſorbed into it every veſtige of antiquity. Some part of the wall, which paſſed through the ſpace now occupied by the preſent buildings muſt be excepted; for workmen have in the courſe of digging the foundations of new houſes, ſtruck on parts of it. There is alſo ſhewn at Pandon gate the remains of one of the ancient mural towers; and at the Carpenter's tower was another. As old as Pandon gate, is a common proverb in theſe parts, which ſhews its reputed antiquity. The wall had paſſed from the weſt, through the Vicarage gardens, the Groat market, the north part of St. Nicholas's church, and from thence to Pandon gate.

After the Romans had deſerted this iſland, it is not probable that this ſtation ſhould be entirely deſolated; but we know nothing relating to it from that period, for ſome centuries from that great event, beſides a bare name, Monk-cheſter; which ſhews that it was poſſeſſed by the Saxons, and noted for being the habitation of religious men. Theſe proved the victims to the impious barbarity of ſome unknown enemy, who extirpated throughout theſe parts every houſe of devotion. In all Northumberland there was not a monaſtery; ſo that in 1074, when Aldwin, Alfvin, and Remfrid †, made their holy viſitation to this place, they ſcarcely diſcovered even a church ſtanding, and not a trace of the congenial pietiſts they expected to find. Their deſtruction muſt have been early; for the venerable Bede, who died in 735, takes no notice of the place, though he mentions Jarrow ‡, a convent, on the ſouthern ſide of the Tyne, not remote from it. The ruin therefore of the place cannot be attributed to the Danes, whoſe firſt invaſion did not take place till after the death of that hiſtorian.

It continued an inhabited place in the year 1080, when Robert Courthoſe, ſon to William the Conqueror, returning from his expedition againſt Scotland, halted here with his army, and then built the preſent tower, that goes by his name; and changed at the ſame time that of Monk-cheſter into Newcaſtle, whether from the novelty of the building, or in oppoſition to ſome ancient fortreſs, the work of the Romans or Saxons, is not certain. From this time may be dated the importance of the place; for the advantage of living in this border country, under the ſecurity of a fortreſs, ſoon cauſed a

* Horſely, 209. † Holliſhed, iii. p. 11.
‡ Hiſt. Eccl. lib. v. c. 21. p. 210. Vita Cuthberti, c. 35. p. 254.

reſort of people. If it is true that David I. (who was poſſeſſed of it as Earl of Northumberland) founded here two monaſteries and a nunnery *, it was a place of note before the year 1153, the time of that prince's death.

The walls of Newcaſtle are pretty entire, with ramparts of earth within, and a foſs without. Leland † informs us, that they were begun in the reign of Edward I., and completed in that of Edward III. He aſcribes the origin to the misfortune of a rich citizen, who was taken priſoner by the Scots out of the middle of the town. On his redemption, he endeavoured to prevent for the future a ſimilar diſaſter; for he immediately began to ſecure his native place by a wall; and, by his example, the reſt of the merchants promoted the work; and it appears that in 19 Edward I. they obtained the royal licence for ſo ſalutary an end ‡. The circuit of the walls are rather more than two miles; but at preſent there are very conſiderable buildings on their outſides. All the principal towers are round: there are generally two machecollated towers between every two, which project a little over the wall.

Robert's tower was of great ſtrength, ſquare, and ſurrounded with two walls; the height eighty-two feet; the ſquare on the outſide ſixty two by fifty-four; the walls thirteen feet thick, with galleries gained out of them: within was a chapel. Not long after the building it was beſieged, on the rebellion of Robert Mowbray againſt William Rufus §, and taken. The town was taken by treachery by the Scots in 1135, or the firſt year of King Stephen, nor was it reſtored to the Engliſh before 1156, when, at Cheſter, Malcolm IV. ceded to Henry II. the three northern counties. From that time neither caſtle nor town underwent any ſiege, till the memorable one in 1644, when, after a leaguer of two months, it was taken by ſtorm by the Scots, under the Earls of Callendar and Leven.

There were ſeven gates to the city: that of Pandon, or Pampedon, is moſt remarkable, leading to the old town of that name, united to Newcaſtle in 1299. It is ſaid that the Kings of Northumberland had a palace here, and that the houſe was called Pandon-hall ‖.

This town was frequently the rendezvous of the Engliſh barons, when ſummoned on any expedition againſt Scotland; and this was alſo the place of interview between the monarchs of each kingdom for the adjuſting of treaties. The Kings of England reſided at the Side, an appendage to the caſtle, ſince called Lumley-place, being afterwards the habitation of the Lords Lumlies. The kings and nobility of Scotland reſided at the Scotch inn; the Earls of Northumberland at a great houſe of the ſame name; and the Nevils had another, ſtyled Weſtmoreland place.

The religious houſes were numerous: the moſt ancient was a nunnery, contemporary with the conqueſt ¶, to which Agas, mother to Margaret Queen of Scotland, and Chriſtian her ſiſter, retired after the death of Malcolm, at Alnwick **. Near the diſſolution, here were ten nuns of the Benedictine order, whoſe revenues amounted but to thirty-ſix pounds per annum.

Poor as theſe ſiſters were, they were more opulent than the Carmelites, or white friars, founded here by Edward I., whoſe income amounted but to nine pounds eleven and four-pence, to ſupport a prior, ſeven friars, and two novices found there at the Reformation ††.

* Tanner, 391, Keith. † Leland's Itinerary, v. 115. ‡ Gardner's Engliſh Grievances, c. iv.
§ Bourne, 110. ‖ Ib. 134, 138. ¶ Tanner, 391. ** Leland's Collect. ii. 531.
†† Bourne 38.

In

In the cloſe of this houſe was a fraternity, ſtyled the brethren of the penance of Jeſus Chriſt, or the brethren of the ſack, to whom Henry III. gave the place called the Calgarth.

The Dominicans had a houſe founded by Sir Peter Scot, firſt mayor of Newcaſtle, and his ſon, about the middle of the 13th century. At the diſſolution here were a prior and twelve friars. The remains of this houſe are engraven by Mr. Groſe.

The Franciſcans, or grey friars, had an eſtabliſhment here, founded by the family of the Carliols in the time of Henry III. In this place Charles I. was confined after he had put himſelf into the hands of his Scotch ſubjects: part is ſtill remaining, and with ſome additional building, the reſidence of Sir Walter Blacket. The famous Duns Scotus, the Doctor Subtilis, was of this houſe. He died of an apoplexy, was too ſuddenly buried, and coming to life in his tomb, daſhed out his brains in the laſt ſtruggle.

The monaſtery of Auguſtines was founded here by a Lord Roſs of Werk, in the reign of Edward I.

When the grievous diſtemper of the leproſy raged in theſe kingdoms the piety of our anceſtors erected aſyla for thoſe poor wretches who were driven from the ſociety of mankind. Henry I. founded an hoſpital here for their reception; and fixed a maſter, brethren, and ſiſters; but when this diſeaſe abated, the houſe was appointed for the poor viſited with the peſtilence; a ſcourge that heaven in its favour has freed us from. Here were beſides four other hoſpitals, founded for the pious purpoſes of redeeming the captive, for the reception of pilgrims or travellers, for the relief of diſtreſſed clergy, or the interring of the poor. Each of theſe in general the eſtabliſhment of individuals: our preſent foundations the united charity of the mites of multitudes. How unequal are the merits!

But the more modern charities in this town are very conſiderable: firſt, the general infirmary for the ſick of the counties of Durham, Northumberland, and Newcaſtle, which, from its inſtitution to 1771, has diſcharged, cured, about thirteen thouſand patients. The ſecond is the lying-in hoſpital, for married women; and another charity for the ſupport of thoſe who lie-in at their own houſes. Thirdly, a public hoſpital, for the reception of lunatics. Fourthly, the keelmen's hoſpital, a ſquare building, with cloiſters, founded in 1702 by the poor keelmen, who allowed a penny per tide for that purpoſe. Beſides theſe are numbers of charity-ſchools, and hoſpitals for the reception of the aged of both ſexes.

The tower of St. Nicholas's church is very juſtly the boaſt of the inhabitants. Its height is a hundred and ninety-four feet; round the top are ſeveral moſt elegant pinnacles, from whoſe baſe ſpring ſeveral very neat arches, that ſupport the lanthorn, an open edifice, ornamented with other pinnacles of uncommon lightneſs. The church was originally founded in the reign of Henry I. The tower, built in the time of Henry VI. by Robert Rhodes; and on the bottom of the belfry is an entreaty to pray for the ſoul of the founder.

The exchange contains variety of apartments, and alſo the courts of juſtice for the town. The front towards the river is enriched with two ſeries of columns, and is of the architecture of the period of James I. The builder, Robert Trollop, is buried oppoſite to it in the church-yard of Gateſhead. His ſtatue pointing towards the exchange ſtood formerly over his grave, with theſe lines under his feet:

Here lies Robert Trollop,
Who made yon ſtones roll-up.
When death took his ſoul-up,
His body filled this hole-up

Newcaſtle is divided into four pariſhes, with two chapels *, and about a dozen meeting-houſes, and is a county containing a ſmall diſtrict of ten miles circuit; a privilege beſtowed on it by Henry IV., rendering it independent of Northumberland. It firſt ſent members to parliament in the reign of Edward I. †, and was alſo honoured with the ſword of ſtate. It is a corporation, governed by a mayor, ſheriff, and twelve aldermen. Their revenues are conſiderable. An annual allowance is made to the mayor of a thouſand pounds, beſides a coach, furniſhed manſion-houſe, and ſervants: he has alſo extra allowances for entertaining the judges on their circuit, who lodge at the mayor's houſe. The ſheriff has alſo a handſome allowance for a public table. The receipts of the corporation in October 1774 were 2036ol. 9s. 8d.; the diſburſements 19,445l. It is reckoned that between this town and Gateſhead there are thirty thouſand inhabitants, excluſive of thoſe who live on each ſide of the river, adjacent to thoſe places ‡ The exports are very conſiderable, conſiſting of coals, lead, glaſs, ſalt, bacon, ſalmon, and grinding-ſtones. Here are not fewer than ſixteen glaſs-houſes, three ſugar-houſes, great manufactures of ſteel and iron, beſides thoſe of wrought iron at Swalwell, three miles up the river: alſo another of broad and narrow woollen cloth, which is carried on with great ſucceſs, and not fewer than thirty thouſand firkins of butter are annually ſent abroad; and of tallow, forty thouſand hundreds.

The great export of this place is coal, for which it has been noted for ſome centuries. It is not exactly known at what time that ſpecies of fuel was firſt dug: it is probable that it was not very early in general uſe. That the Romans ſometimes made uſe of it appears in our former volume; but ſince wood was the fuel of their own country, and Britain was over-run with foreſts, it was not likely that they would pierce into the bowels of the earth for a leſs grateful kind. But it was exported to foreign parts long before it was in uſe in London; for London likewiſe had its neighbouring foreſts. We find that in 1234 Henry III. confirms to the good people of Newcaſtle the charter of his father, King John, granting them the privilege of digging coals in the Caſtle-moor, and converting them to their own profit, in aid of their fee-farm rent of a hundred a year §; which moor was afterwards granted to them in property by Edward III. The time of the firſt exportation of coals to London does not appear. In 1307, 35 Edward I., they were conſidered in the capital as a nuiſance; for on the repeated complaints of prelates, nobles, commons of parliament, and inhabitants of London, againſt the ſtench and ſmoke of coals uſed by brewers, dyers, and other artificers, the King iſſued out his proclamation againſt the uſe of them; which being diſregarded, a commiſſion of oyer and terminer was iſſued to puniſh the diſobedient with fines for the firſt offence, and for the ſecond, by the deſtruction of their furnaces ‖. In 1379 we find that their uſe was not only tolerated, but their conſumption made beneficial to the ſtate; for in that year a duty of ſixpence per ton each quarter of a year was impoſed on ſhips coming from New-caſtle ¶. In 1421 the trade became ſo important as to engage the regulations of government, and orders were given about the lengths of the keels, ſo that the quantity of coal might be aſcertained. From that period the commerce advanced continually. The preſent ſtate may be collected from the following view of the ſhipping:

* If Gateſhead is included, five pariſhes and four chapels. † Willis, iii. 95 ‡ Hutton's Map, 1772.

§ Anderſon's Hiſt. of Commerce, i. 111. 188. Henry III., among other privileges, granted by charter to the merchants of Newcaſtle and their heirs, that no Jew ſhould ſtay or dwell in their town. Madox, Hiſt. Exch vol i. edition 1769, p. 259.

‖ Stow's Chron. 209. Prynne on Coke's Inſtitute, 182. ¶ Fœdera, vii. 220.

Ships.	Tons.	Chaldr. coals.	Cwt. lead.	
3585	689,090	330,200	123,370	coaſt trade.
363	49,124	21,690	30,064	foreign parts.
Tot. 3948	738,214	351,890	153,434*	

There are about twenty-four conſiderable collieries, which lie at different diſtances, from five to eighteen miles from the river. The coal is brought down in waggons along rail roads, and diſcharged from certain covered places called Staiths, built at the edge of the water, into the keels or boats, which have the advantage of the tide flowing five or ſix miles above the town.

Theſe boats are ſtrong, clumſy, and oval, and carry twenty tons a-piece. About four hundred and fifty are conſtantly employed: they are ſometimes navigated with a ſquare ſail, but generally by two very large oars: one on the ſide, plied by a man and a boy; the other at the ſtern, by a ſingle man, ſerving both as oar and rudder. Moſt of theſe keels go down to Shields, a port near the mouth of the river, about ten miles from Newcaſtle, where the large ſhips lie; for none exceeding between three and four hundred tons can come up as high as the town. I muſt not omit that the imports of this place are very conſiderable. It appears that, in 1771,

810 ſhips, carrying	77,880 tons,	from foreign parts.
140	18,650	coaſting trade.
950	96,530	

were entered at this port; and that the cuſtoms for coal amount to 41,000l. per annum, beſides the 15,000l. paid to the Duke of Richmond, at one ſhilling per chaldron on all ſent coaſtways.

Leave Newcaſtle, and croſs the Tyne in the ferry-boat. Midway have a full view of the ruins of the bridge, and of the deſtruction made by the dreadful flood of November 1771, which bore down four arches, and twenty-two houſes, with ſix of the inhabitants: one of the houſes remained for a time ſuſpended over the water; the ſhrieks of the devoted inmates were for a long ſpace heard, without the poſſibility of affording them relief.

This bridge was of ſtone, and had ſtood above five hundred years. It conſiſted firſt of twelve arches, but by the contraction of the river by the quays on the northern ſide, was reduced to nine. The houſes on the bridge were generally built at diſtances from each other. About the middle was a handſome tower, with an iron gate, uſed by the corporation for a temporary priſon. At the ſouth end was (formerly) another tower, and a draw-bridge.

By the ancient name of the ſtation on the northern bank, Pons Æiii, it is evident that there had been a bridge here in the time of the Romans; and I am informed that there are ſtill veſtiges of a road pointing directly to it from Cheſter-le-ſtreet. I cannot help thinking that part of the Roman bridge remained there till very lately; for, from the obſervation of workmen upon the old piers, thoſe, as well as the piers of the bridge at Bywell, ſeem originally to have been formed without any ſprings for arches. This was a manner of building uſed by the Romans; witneſs the bridge built over the Danube by Trajan †, at Severin, twenty Hungarian miles from Belgrade, whoſe piers I

* Hutton's Map, 1772. † Brown's Travels, 3. Montfaucon, Antiq. iv. part 2. p. 185. tab. cxv. Brown, by miſtake, attributes it to Adrian.

believe

believe ſtill exiſt *. Adrian was probably the founder of the bridge at Newcaſtle, which was called after his family name Pons Ælii, in the ſame manner as Jeruſalem was ſtyled Ælia Capitolina, and the games he inſtituted at Pincum, in Mœſia, Æliana Pincenſia. The coins diſcovered on pulling down ſome of the piers, in 1774, confirm my opinion. Several were diſcovered, but only three or four reſcued from the hands of the workmen. All of them are coins poſterior to the time of Adrian, probably depoſited there in ſome later repairs. One is a beautiful Fauſtina the elder, after her deification: her forehead is bound with a ſmall tiara; her hair full, twiſted, and dreſſed *a la moderne*; round is inſcribed "Diva Fauſtina." On the reverſe is Ceres, with a torch in one hand, and ears of corn in the other: the inſcription, "Auguſta, S. C."

The next has the laureated head of Antoninus Pius. On the reverſe, Apollo, with a patera in one hand, a plectrum in the other; the legend ſo much defaced as to be illegible.

The third is of Lucius Verus (like that of Fauſtina, after conſecration). On the reverſe is a magnificent funeral pile, and the word, "Conſecratio, S. C."

The original ſuperſtructure of this bridge was probably of wood, like that over the Danube; and continued, made with the ſame material, for ſeveral centuries. Notice is taken of it in the reign of Richard I., when Philip Poictiers, biſhop of Durham, gave licence to the burgeſſes of Gateſhead to give wood to whomſoever they pleaſed, to be ſpent about the river Tyne; which is ſuppoſed to mean in the repairs of the bridge and quay on the part belonging to Durham; for one third belongs to the biſhop, and two to the town: ſo that, after it was deſtroyed in 1248 by a furious fire, the biſhop and the town united in the expence of building the ſtone bridge, of which this calamity was the origin. The prelate (Walter Kirkham) had the advantage in this; for, armed with ſpiritual powers, he iſſued out indulgencies from all penances to every one that would aſſiſt either with money or labour. The town alſo applied to other biſhops for their aſſiſtance in promoting ſo good a work; and they, in conſequence, granted their indulgencies: but then the clergy of the north were directed by their archdeacon, to prefer the indulgencies of their own prelate to any other. In the end both parties ſucceeded, and the money raiſed was given to Laurentius, maſter of the bridge.

The boundaries of the bridge were ſtrictly preſerved. Edward III. by writ, 1334, forbids the mayor and ſheriffs of Newcaſtle to ſuffer their ſhips to lie on the ſouthern ſide. And ſeveral other proofs may be brought of the ſtrict obſervance of theſe rights of the biſhop. By the calamity of November 17th, 1771, this part of the bridge was

* Severin is a ruined place, a few miles above the remains of Trajan's bridge, which are ſtill exiſting about five Engliſh miles below Demirkapi, or the Iron Gate. This is a narrow paſſage in the Danube. A quarter of an hour's walk from theſe remains is an old ruined caſtle on the northern ſhore; and the next place below it is called Tcherni-grad, or Mauro-caſtro. Count Marſigli, Topogr. Danub. tom. ii. p. 22. t. x. mentions, that the river at the place is not quite 1000 yards wide, and that the piers can be ſeen at low water only; the diſtance of the two firſt of them is of ſeventeen fathoms and a half, and ſuppoſing all the others to be equi-diſtant, there muſt have been twenty-three in all. The maſonry ſeems to conſiſt of a ſtrong cement and a number of pebbles, faced with bricks; and he obſerved ſeveral ranges of ſquare holes, which probably were practiſed in the piers for the inſertion of oak-timbers to form the bridge upon, which had not the leaſt ſprings for arches. Captain de Schad, in the Auſtrian ſervice, who in the year 1740 navigated down the Danube, in the retinue of the ambaſſador to the Porte, and Count Uhlefeld, ſaw theſe low piers of Trajan's bridge, near Tchernetz, probably the ſame place with the above-mentioned Tcherni-grad, and thought them to be of freeſtone. Topowitch Enquiries on the Sea, p. 203 and 241. Nicholas Ernſt Kleeman, a merchant, found theſe piers ſtill exiſting in the year 1768; but thinks the work looked more like rocks waſhed out by the ſtream than like piers; though he confeſſes to have ſeen ſome maſonry upon the northern ſhore, conſiſting of brick and freeſtone, joined by a mortar as hard as the ſtones themſelves. N. E. Kleeman's Journey through Crim Tartary and Turkey, 1768—1770.

greatly

greatly damaged. An act was therefore paſſed this year, to enable the preſent biſhop and his ſucceſſors, to raiſe a ſum of money by annuities equal to the purpoſe. Croſs the water, and land in the biſhoprick of Durham.

Enter Gateſhead; a conſiderable place, built on the ſteep banks of the ſouthern ſide of the river, containing about five hundred and fifty houſes. Camden ſuppoſes it to have been the ancient Gabroſentum, and it retained part of the name in its preſent Goatſhead, as if derived from the Britiſh Gafr, a goat. Mr. Horſely juſtly imagines this place to have been too near to Pons Ælii for the Romans to have another ſtation here, therefore removes it to Drumburgh. It appears to me to have been very little altered from the old Saxon name Geats-hevod; or, the head of the road: and that it was ſo ſtyled from being the head of the Roman military way which thoſe new invaders found there.

It was a place eminent for eccleſiaſtical antiquity. Bede mentions under the year 653, Uttan, brother of Adda, who had been abbot of a monaſtery here *; but no reliques of it now exiſt. Here are the ruins of a beautiful chapel †, belonging to an hoſpital dedicated to St. Edmund, where four chaplains were appointed. The founder was Nicholas Farnham, Biſhop of Durham, about the year 1247. In the reign of Henry VI. it was granted to the nuns of St. Bartholomew, in Newcaſtle, and in that of Edward VI. to the mayor and burgeſſes of Newcaſtle. Here was beſides another hoſpital, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, in the beginning of the reign of Henry III. to which Henry de Ferlinton gave a farm, to find a chaplain, and maintain three poor men. This was re-founded by James I. in 1610.

Hugh Pudſey granted to the burgeſſes of Gateſhead liberty of foreſtage, on paying a ſmall acknowledgement. Edward VI. annexed this place to Newcaſtle; but his ſucceſſor Mary reſtored it again to the church of Durham.

Paſs over a barren common, full of coal-pits; then, through a rich country, incloſed and mixed with wood. Deſcend into a rich hollow; reach the ſmall town of Cheſter-le-ſtreet, the Cuneaceſtre of the Saxons: a ſmall town, with a good church and fine ſpire. Within are ranged in nice order, a complete ſeries of monuments of the Lumley family, from the founder Liulphus, down to John Lord Lumley, who collected them from old monaſteries, or cauſed them to be made a-new, and obtained, in 1594, a licence from Tobias Matthews, biſhop of Durham, for placing them there. Over each is an inſcription, with their names or hiſtory. The moſt remarkable is that of Liulphus, an Anglo-Saxon of diſtinction, who, during the diſtractions that reigned on the conqueſt, retired to theſe parts, and became ſo great a favourite with Walcher, biſhop of Durham, as to raiſe the envy of his chaplain Leofwin, who villainouſly cauſed Liulphus to be murdered, by one Gilbert, in his houſe near Durham. The biſhop lay under ſuſpicion of conniving at the horrid deed. The friends of Liulphus roſe to demand juſtice: they obtained an interview with the biſhop at Gateſhead; but the prelate, inſtead of giving the deſired ſatisfaction, took refuge in the church with the two offenders. On which the enraged populace, firſt ſacrificing Gilbert and the biſhop, ſet the church on fire, and gave the deſerved puniſhment to the original contriver of the miſchief.

In the Saxon times Cheſter-le-ſtreet was greatly reſpected, on account of the reliques of St. Cuthbert, depoſited here by biſhop Earduff, for fear of the Danes, who at that time (about 884) ravaged the country. His ſhrine became afterwards an object of great devotion. King Athelſtan, on his expedition to Scotland, paid it a viſit, to obtain by interceſſion of the ſaint, ſucceſs on his arms; beſtowed a multitude of gifts on the church, and directed, in caſe he died in his enterprize, that his body ſhould be interred

* Lib. iii. c. 21. † Engraven by Mr. Groſe.

there. I muſt not omit, that at the ſame time that this place was honoured with the remains of St. Cuthbert, the biſhoprick of Lindesfarn was removed here, and endowed with all the lands between the Tyne and the Were, the preſent county of Durham. It was ſtyled St. Cuthbert's patrimony. The inhabitants had great privileges, and always thought themſelves exempt from all military duty, except that of defending the body of their ſaint. The people of the north claimed this exemption, on account of their being under a continual neceſſity of defending the marches, and oppoſing the incurſions of the Scots. The ſame excuſe was pleaded by the town of Newcaſtle for not ſending members to parliament. Rymer * produces a diſcharge from Henry III. to Robert biſhop of Durham, Peter de Brus, and others, of having performed the military ſervice they owed the king, for forty days, along with his ſon Edward. They, with the reſt of this northern tract, aſſerted that they were Hali-werke folks, that they were enrolled for holy work; that they held their lands to defend the body of the ſaint; and thoſe in particular in his neighbourhood, were not bound to march beyond the confines of their country. In fact, Cheſter le-ſtreet was parent of the ſee of Durham; for when the reliques were removed there, the ſee, in 995, followed them. Tanner ſays, that probably a chapter of monks, or rather ſecular canons, attended the body at this place from its firſt arrival: but biſhop Beke, in 1286, in honour of the ſaint, made the church collegiate, and eſtabliſhed here a dean, and ſuitable eccleſiaſtics; and, among other privileges, gives the dean a right of fiſhing on the Were, and the tythe of fiſh †.

At a ſmall diſtance from the town, ſtands Lumley-caſtle, the ancient ſeat of the name. It is a ſquare pile, with a court in the middle, and a ſquare tower at each corner; is modernized into an excellent houſe, and one of the ſeats of the Earl of Scarborough. It is ſaid to have been built in the time of Edward I. by Sir Robert de Lumley, and enlarged by his ſon Sir Marmaduke. Prior to that, the family reſidence was at Lumley, (from whence it took the name) a village a mile ſouth of the caſtle, where are remains of a very old hall houſe, that boaſts a greater antiquity. The former was not properly caſtellated, till the year 1392, when Sir Ralph (the firſt Lord Lumley) obtained from Richard II. "Licentiam caſtrum ſuum de Lomley de novo ædificandum, muro de petra et calce batellare et kernellare et caſtrum illud ſic batellatum, et kernellatum tenere, &c." This Sir Ralph was a faithful adherent to his unfortunate ſovereign, and loſt his life in his cauſe, in the inſurrection, in the year 1400, againſt the uſurping Henry. There are no dates, except one on a ſquare tower; I. L. 1570, when, I preſume, it was re-built by John Lord Lumley.

The houſe is a noble repoſitory of portraits of perſons eminent in the ſixteenth century.

The brave, impetuous, preſuming, Robert, Earl of Eſſex, appears in full length, dreſſed in black, covered with white embroidery. A romantic nobleman, of parts without diſcretion; who fell a ſacrifice to his own paſſions, and a vain dependance for ſafety on thoſe of an aged queen, doting with unſeaſonable love; and a criminal credulity in the inſinuation of his foes.

Sir Thomas More; a half length, dreſſed in that plainneſs of apparel which he uſed, when the dignity of office was laid aſide: in a furred robe, with a coarſe capuchin cap. He was the moſt virtuous, and the greateſt character of his time; who, by a circumſtance that might humiliate human nature, fell a victim for a religious adherence to his own opinion; after being a violent perſecutor of others, for firmneſs to the dictates of their own conſcience. To ſuch inconſiſtencies are the beſt of mankind liable!

* Fœdera, i. 835. † Dugdale, Mon. ii. part. 11. p. 5.

The

The gallant, accompliſhed, poetical Earl of Surrey; in black, with a ſword and dagger, the date 1545. The ornament (ſays Mr. Walpole) of a boiſterous, yet not unpoliſhed court; a victim to a jealous tyrant, and to family diſcord. The articles alledged againſt him, and his conviction, are the ſhame of the times.

A portrait of a lady in a ſingular dreſs of black and gold, with a red and gold petticoat, dated 1560. This is called Elizabeth, third wife of Edward Earl of Lincoln, the fair Geraldine, celebrated ſo highly by the Earl of Surrey; but ſo ill-favoured in this picture, that I muſt give it to his firſt wife, Elizabeth Blount. Geraldine was the young wife of his old age. Her portrait at Woburn repreſents her an object worthy the pen of the amorous Surrey.

Ambroſe Dudley, Earl of Warwick, ſon of the great Dudley, Duke of Northumberland. His dreſs a bonnet, furred cloak, ſmall ruff, and pendant George. This peer followed the fortunes of his father, but was received into mercy, and reſtored in blood; was created Earl of Warwick by Queen Elizabeth, and proved a gallant and faithful ſubject. He died in 1589, and lies under an elegant braſs tomb in the chapel at Warwick.

Sir William Peter, or Petre, native of Devonſhire, fellow of All-Souls college, and afterwards ſecretary of ſtate to four princes; Henry VIII. Edward VI. Mary and Elizabeth. His prudence, in maintaining his poſt in reigns of ſuch different tempers, is evident; but in that of Mary he attended only to politics; of Elizabeth, to religion *.

The firſt Earl of Bedford, engraven among the illuſtrious heads.

A half-length of the famous eccentric phyſician and chymiſt of the fifteenth century, Philip Theophraſtus Paracelſus Bombaſt de Hohenheim: on the picture is added alſo the title of Aureolus. The cures he wrought were ſo very ſurpriſing in that age, that he was ſuppoſed to have recourſe to ſupernatural aid; and probably, to give greater authority to his practice, he might inſinuate that he joined the arts medical and magical. He is repreſented as a very handſome man, bald, in a cloſe black gown, with both hands on a great ſword, on whoſe hilt is inſcribed the word Azot. This was the name of his familiar ſpirit, that he kept in priſon in the pummel, to conſult on emergent occaſions. Butler humourouſly deſcribes this circumſtance:

> Bombaſtus kept a devil's bird
> Shut in the pummel of his ſword;
> That taught him all the cunning pranks
> Of paſt or future mountebanks †.

A head of Sir Anthony Brown, a favourite of Henry VIII. with a buſhy beard, bonnet, and order of the garter. He was maſter of the horſe to that prince, and appointed by him one of the executors of his will; and of the council to his young ſucceſſor.

Two full lengths of John Lord Lumley: one in rich armour; a grey beard; dated 1588, æt. 54. the other in his robes, with a glove and handkerchief in one hand; a little black ſcull cap, white beard; dated 1591. This, I believe, was the performance of Richard Stevens, an able ſtatuary, painter, and medalliſt, mentioned by Mr. Walpole ‡.

This illuſtrious nobleman reſtored the monuments that are in the neighbouring church, was a patron of learning, and a great collector of books, aſſiſted by his brother-in-law, Humphrey Lhuyd, the famous antiquary. The books were afterwards pur-

* Prince's Worthies of Devonſhire, 498.

† Hudibras, pa. ii. c. iii.

‡ Anecd. Painting, i. 161.

chaſed by James I. and proved the foundation of the royal library. Mr. Granger ſays, that they are a very valuable part of the Britiſh Muſeum.

His firſt wife, Jane Fitzallan, daughter of the Earl of Arundel; in black robes, with gloves in her hand. She was a lady of uncommon learning, having tranſlated, from the Greek into Latin, ſome of the orations of Iſocrates, and the Iphigenia of Euripides into Engliſh. She compliments her father highly in a dedication to him, prefixed to one of the orations, which begins, "Cicero, Pater honoratiſſime, illuſtris." She died before him, and was buried at Cheame in Surrey *.

The Earl himſelf, the laſt of that name; a three-quarters piece. His valour diſtinguiſhed him in the reign of Henry VIII. when he ran with his ſquadron cloſe under the walls of Boulogne, and ſoon reduced it. In the following reign, he oppoſed the miſuſed powers of the unhappy protector, Somerſet; and he declined connection with the great Northumberland. He ſupported the juſt rights of Queen Mary; was impriſoned by the former, but on the revolution was employed to arreſt the abject fallen duke. He was cloſely attached to his royal miſtreſs by ſimilitude of religion. In his declining years, he aimed at being a huſband to Queen Elizabeth †. Had her majeſty deigned to put herſelf under the power of man, ſhe never would have given the preference to age. On his diſappointment, he went abroad; and, on his return, firſt introduced into England the uſe of coaches ‡.

A half length of that artful ſtateſman, Robert Earl of Saluſbury, miniſter of the laſt years of Elizabeth, and the firſt of James I.

Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Suſſex, a full length; young and handſome: his body armed, the reſt of his dreſs white; a ſtaff in his right hand, his left reſting on a ſword; on a table a hat, with a vaſt plume. This motto, "amando et fidendo troppo, ſon ruinato." This nobleman was a conſiderable character in the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth; frequently employed in embaſſies; in both reigns deputy of Ireland; and in the firſt, an active perſecutor of the proteſtants. He conformed outwardly to the religion of his new miſtreſs; was appointed by her preſident of the north, and commanded againſt, and ſuppreſſed, the rebellion of the Earls of Northumberland and Weſtmoreland, notwithſtanding he ſecretly approved the opinions they armed in favour of. He was the ſpirited rival of Leiceſter; but the death of Suſſex left the event of their diſpute undetermined.

Leiceſter, his antagoniſt, is here repreſented, in a three-quarter piece, dated 1587, with the collar of the garter, and a ſtaff in his hand.

A fine full length of the Duke of Monmouth, with long hair, in armour.

A half length of Sir Nicholas Carew, maſter of the horſe to Henry VIII. There is vaſt ſpirit in his countenance. In his hat is a white feather; his head is bound round with a gold ſtuff handkerchief. He was beheaded in 1539, as Lord Herbert ſays §, for being of council with the Marquis of Exeter, a favourer of the dreaded Cardinal Pole, then in exile. During the time of his confinement in the tower he imbibed the ſentiments of the reformers, and died avowing their faith ‖.

Killegrew, gentleman of the bed-chamber to Charles II. in a red ſaſh, with his dog. A man of wit and humour; and on that account extremely in favour with the king.

A good half length of Mr. Thomas Windham, drowned on the coaſt of Guinea, aged 42, M. D. L. a robuſt figure, in green, with a red ſaſh, and gun in his hand.

* She was dead before December 30th, 1579, as appears by her father's will. Vide Ballard's Britiſh Ladies, 86.

† Camden's Annals. Kennet, 383. ‡ Idem. § Hiſt. Henry VIII. 439.

‖ Hollinſhed, 946.

A three-quarter length, unknown, dated 1596, aged 43, dreſſed in a ſtriped jacket. blue and white; black cloak and breeches, white ruff, gloves on, collar of the garter.

Here are ſome illuſtrious foreigners. A half length, inſcribed Fernandes de Toledo, Duke of Alva, in rich armour, with his baton; ſhort black hair, and beard. A great officer, and fortunate till his reign of cruelty. He boaſted, that he had cauſed, during his command in the Low Countries, eighteen thouſand people to periſh by the executioner. He viſited England in the train of his congenial maſter, Phillip II. I imagine that this portrait was painted when the duke was young; for I have ſeen one (ſent into England by the late Mr. Benjamin Keen) now in poſſeſſion of the Biſhop of Ely, which repreſents him with a vaſt flowing white beard.

A three-quarter length of Andrew Doria, the great Geoneſe admiral, and patriot. He is dreſſed in black, in a cap, a collar, with the fleece pendent; a truncheon in his hand, and a dagger in his girdle. View of ſhips through a window.

Garcia Sarmeinta Cuna; a full length, in armour; a ruff, red ſtockings, white ſhoes, a croſs on his breaſt, a ſpear in his hand. He was captain of the guard to Phillip II.

A three-quarter length of a man in a ſcarlet robe; and over his left ſhoulder a white mantle: a ſcarlet cap tied in the middle, and open behind; a narrow white ruff; and a collar of the fleece. The ſcarlet robe is furred with white: on it are ſeveral times repeated the words, *Ah! amprins au ra jay!* Oh! had I undertaken it!

In the hall is a tablet, with the whole hiſtory of Liulphus, and his progeny, inſcribed on a tablet, ſurrounded with the family arms; and round the room ſeventeen pictures of his deſcendants, down to John Lord Lumley, who ſeemed to have a true veneration for his anceſtors. Liulphus appears again in the kitchen, mounted on a horſe of full ſize, and with a battle-ax in his hand. When James I. in one of his progreſſes, was entertained in this caſtle, William James, biſhop of Durham, a relation of the houſe, in order to give his majeſty an idea of the importance of the family, wearied him with a long detail of their anceſtry, to a period even beyond belief. "O mon, ſays the king, gang na farther, let me digeſt the knawledge I ha gained; for, by my ſaul I did na ken that Adam's name was Lumley."

A little to the left, midway between Cheſter le ſtreet and Durham, lies Coken, the ſeat of Mr. Carr, a moſt romantic ſituation, laid out with great judgment; in former times the ſcene of the ſavage auſterities of St. Godric. Before his arrival, here had been an ancient hermitage, given before the year 1128, by Ralph Flambard, biſhop of Durham *, to the monks of Durham, who permitted that holy man to make it his reſidence; which he did, firſt with his ſiſter †, and after her death entirely in ſolitude.

Attracted by the fame of the deceaſed, who died in 1170, ſome monks of Durham retired here. Hugh Pudſey, biſhop of Durham, made them an allowance, and granted them by charter many privileges ‡; ſome call him founder of Finchale, the religious houſe, whoſe ruins are ſtill conſiderable; but Tanner § gives that honour to his ſon Henry, who, about the year 1196, ſettled here a prior and monks of the Benedictine order, ſubordinate to Durham. It maintained, at the diſſolution, a prior and eight monks; when it was regranted to the dean and chapter, its value, according to Dugdale, was 122l. 15s. 3d.

Proceed towards Durham. Near the city, on the right, ſtood Nevil's Croſs, erected in memory of the ſignal victory over David Bruce of Scotland, in 1346. The army of

* Dugdale's Monaſt. i. 512, where is Flambard's charter. He died in 1128.
† Gulielm. Neubrigienſis, ii. c. 20. ‡ Dugdale, i. 513. § 114.

the Engliſh was commanded by the two archbiſhops and three ſuffragans, in conjunction with ſome noble lay-officers. The action was attended with great loſs to the Scots; whoſe king, after ſhewing the utmoſt valour, was taken priſoner by an Engliſhman of the name of Copland.

After admiring the beautiful ſituation of the city from an adjacent hill, enter Durham; a place of Saxon foundation; the original name was Dun-holme, from Dun, a hill, and holme an iſle, formed by a river *. But it is only a lofty narrow peninſula, waſhed on each ſide by the Were, the Viurus of the venerable Bede †. The city is diſpoſed on the ſide of the hill, and along part of the neighbouring flat, and the buildings in general are very ancient. The approaches to it are extremely pictureſque, eſpecially that from the ſouth, through a deep hollow, finely cloathed with trees. The banks of the river are covered with woods, through which are cut numbers of walks, contrived with judgment, and happy in the moſt beautiful and ſolemn ſcenery. They impend over the water, and receive a moſt venerable improvement from the caſtle and ancient cathedral, which tower far above.

This hill, till about the year 995, was an errant deſert, over-run with wood, and uninhabitable. At that period, the religious of Cuneaceſtre, having, through fear of the Daniſh pirates, removed the body of St. Cuthbert to Rippon, on their return back, when the danger was over, met with an admonition that determined them to depoſit it in this place ‡. The corpſe and the body became ſuddenly immoveable; no force could draw it a ſtep farther. It was revealed to St. Eadmer, that it ſhould be brought to Durham, and, on that reſolution, a ſlight ſtrength removed it to the deſtined ſpot. With the aſſiſtance of the Earl of Northumberland, the wood was ſoon cleared away; a church aroſe in honour of the ſaint, compoſed indeed of no better materials than rods. But this ſeems to have been only a temporary temple, for the whole country flocking in, aſſiſted in building one of ſtone, which coſt three years' labour. A provoſt and ſecular canons were eſtabliſhed here; theſe continued till about the year 1083, when William de Carilepho § removed them, placing in their room a prior and monks of the Benedictine order.

The Saxons of theſe parts, unwilling to ſubmit to the Norman yoke, retired to this as a place of ſtrength, and built a fortreſs, for a time a great annoyance to the Conqueror. This they called Dunholme. The Dun, or artificial hill, on which the great tower is built, was of their work. On the approach of William, the Saxons quitted their poſt. He poſſeſſed himſelf of ſo advantageous a ſituation, and founded the caſtle. This afterwards became the reſidence of the prelates, and, by ancient cuſtom, the keys were, during a vacancy of the ſee, hung over the tomb of the tutelar St. Cuthbert. The ambitious prelate, Hugh Pudſey, nephew to King Stephen, repaired and rebuilt ſeveral parts, which, during his time, had ſuffered by fire ‖. Hatfield, a munificent prelate in the reign of Edward III., reſtored ſuch parts as he found in ruins, rebuilt the great hall, and that belonging to the conſtable, and added a great tower for the farther ſecurity of the place ¶. To the mild and amiable Tunſtal is owing the magnificent gate, the chapel, and ſome adjacent buildings **; and to Biſhop Coſins, the firſt prelate of the ſee after the Reſtoration, the preſent beauty and magnificence of the place, after the cruel havock made here by the brutal Haſelrig.

* Camden, ii. 946 † Eccl. Hiſt. lib. iv. c. 18.
‡ Hiſt of the Cathedral of Durham, annexed to Dugdale's St. Paul, p. 64.
§ Stevens's Contin. Dugdale, vol. i. 250. ‖ Mr. Allan.
¶ Hiſt. Cath. Durham, Dugdale, 79. ** Goodwin, 139.

The

The city, or rather the precincts of the abby and caſtle, were ſurrounded with a wall, by Ralph Flambard *, in the beginning of the reign of Henry I. The admiſſion was through three gateways: Framwell-gate, at the head of a bridge of the ſame name; Claypath-gate, near the market-place; and the Water-gate, beneath the end of the Prebendaries' Walk. I do not find, that at any time the ſtrength of the place was ever tried by a ſiege.

The cathedral ſtands below the caſtle. It was begun in 1093, by William de Carilepho, biſhop of the dioceſe, who pulled down the old church, built by Aldwin. In this work he was aſſiſted by Malcolm I. of Scotland, and Turgot, the ſecond prior, and his monks; who, at their own expence, and at the ſame time, made their own cells, and other conveniences for the monaſtery.

Ralph Flambard, ſucceſſor to Carilepho, had the honour of completing this ſuperb ſtructure, with exception of certain additions, ſuch as the Galilee †, which was built by biſhop Pudſey; the ſtone roof, which was done by biſhop Farnham, in the time of Henry III. Biſhop Skirlaw, in the reign of Richard II. built the cloiſters; prior Foſſor beautified it with ſeveral fine windows, and enriched both the church and convent with variety of new works; and prior Walworth finiſhed whatſoever his pious predeceſſor was prevented by death from bringing to a concluſion ‡.

The revenues of this houſe at the diſſolution are eſtimated by Dugdale at 1366l. 10s. 5d., by Speed at 1615l. 14s. 10d. The value of the biſhoprick, at that time, 2821l. 1s. 5d. clear §. The reader is referred to Willis's Hiſtory of Cathedrals, i. 222. for the eſtabliſhment and its revenue after that period.

This magnificent pile is 411 feet long, the breadth near 80, the croſs iſle 170; over its centre riſes a lofty tower, reckoned 223 feet high, ornamented on the outſide with Gothic work; at the weſt end are two low towers, once topt with two ſpires, covered with lead. In the inſide is preſerved much of the clumſy, yet venerable magnificence of the early Norman ſtyle. The pillars are vaſt cylinders, twenty-three feet in circumference; ſome adorned with zig-zag furrows, others with lozenge-ſhaped, with narrow ribs, or with ſpiral; the arches round, carved with zig-zag; above are two rows of galleries, each with round arches or openings.

A row of ſmall pilaſters run round the ſides of the church, with rounded arches interſecting each other. The windows are obtuſely pointed.

Between two of the pillars are the mutilated tombs and figures of Ralph and John Lord Nevil. Excepting Richard de Bernardcaſtre, who in 1370 erected a ſhrine in honor of Bede, theſe ſeem to have been the only laity admitted into this holy ground in the earlier times.

Ralph died in the year 1347, and was the firſt ſecular that was buried in this cathedral: his body was conveyed in a chariot drawn by ſeven horſes as far as the churchyard, then carried on the ſhoulders of knights into the middle of the church; where the abbot of St. Mary's at York, in the abſence of the biſhop or illneſs of the prior, performed the funeral office; at which were offered eight horſes, four for war, with four men a med, and four for peace; and three cloths of gold interwoven with flowers. His ſon John de Nevil redeemed four of the horſes, at the price of a hundred marks. But this favour was not done gratis by the holy men of the place. Ralph had preſented them with a veſtment of red velvet, richly embroidered with gold, ſilk, great pearls and images of ſaints, dedicated to St. Cuthbert. His widow alſo ſent to the ſacriſt a hundred and twenty pounds of ſilver, for the repairs of the cathedral, and

* Goodwin, 112. † Ibid. 114. ‡ Stevens, i. 152. § Tanner, 111.

ſeveral

ſeveral rich veſtments for the performance of the ſacred offices *. This was the nobleman who was ſo inſtrumental in gaining the victory of Nevil's Croſs.

His ſon John had alſo his merits with the pietiſts of this church; for, by the magnificent offerings he made at the funeral of his firſt wife, and by ſome elegant and expenſive work beneath the ſhrine of St. Cuthbert, in 1389, he obtained admiſſion for his remains in a ſpot not remote from his father †. Both their monuments are greatly mutilated; having been defaced by the Scotch priſoners, confined here after the battle of Dunbar.

In the choir is the biſhop's throne, elevated to an uncommon height, erected in times of the triumph of ſuperſtition: a painful aſcent to the preſent prelate, whoſe wiſh is directed more to diſtinguiſh himſelf by benevolence and ſincerity, than any exterior trappings, or badges of dignity.

On the ſides of the pulpit are the evangeliſts, finely inlaid.

The chancel and altar-piece is of ſtone, beautifully cut into open work ‡, and on each ſide are two ſtalls, in ſtone, originally deſigned for the reſting-places of ſick votaries.

On one ſide of the choir is the tomb of biſhop Hatfield, who died in 1381, ornamented with as many coats of arms as would ſerve any German prince. Multitudes of other prelates and priors reſted in this church, covered with beautiful tombs and braſſes, ſwept away by the hand of ſacrilege in the time of Henry VIII., or of undiſtinguiſhing reformation in ſucceeding reigns, or of fanaticiſm, in the unhappy times of the laſt century.

Behind the altar ſtood the ſhrine of St. Cuthbert, once the richeſt in Great Britain: the marks of pilgrims' feet in the worn floor ſtill evince the multitude of votaries; at the diſſolution, his body was taken out of the tomb and interred beneath.

Beyond this, at the extreme eaſt end, ſtood nine altars, dedicated to as many ſaints; above each is a moſt elegant window, extremely narrow, lofty, and ſharply arched; above theſe, is a round window, very large and finely radiated with ſtone work, called St. Catharine's, from its being in the form of the wheel uſed at her martyrdom. In this part of the church is another fine window, divided into circular portions. All the windows in this iſle terminate ſharply; and were the work of a later age than that of the body of the church, probably the time of prior Foſſor.

The Galilee, or lady's chapel, lies at the weſt end of the cathedral. Within are three rows of pillars, each conſiſting of round united columns, the arches round, ſculptured on the mouldings with zig-zag work §. This place was allotted to the female part of the votaries, who were never permitted to paſs a certain line to the eaſt of it, drawn juſt before the font. Here they might ſtand to hear divine ſervice, but were confined to this limit on pain of excommunication. Legend aſſigns as the cauſe of this averſion in St. Cuthbert to the fair ſex, a charge of ſeduction brought againſt him by a certain princeſs, who was inſtantly puniſhed by being ſwallowed up by the earth, which, on the interceſſion of the pacified ſaint, reſtored her to the king her father. From that time, not a woman was permitted to enter any church dedicated to this holy man. Mr. Groſe ‖ relates, that in the fifteenth century two females, inſtigated by invincible curioſity, dreſſing themſelves in man's apparel, ventured beyond the prohibitory line, were detected, and ſuffered certain penances as atonement for their crime.

* Dugdale's Baron. i. 295. † Idem, 297.
‡ Deſigned in Smith's edition of Bede, 264.
§ See the view of it in Smith's edition of Bede, 805.
‖ In his account of Durham cathedral, in his third volume.

In

In the Galilee is the tomb of the venerable Bede. His remains were firſt depoſited at Jarrow, then placed in a golden coffin on the right ſide of the body of St. Cuthbert; and finally, in 1370, tranſlated by Richard of Barnard-caſtle to this place.

The tomb of biſhop Langley is near that of Bede. This prelate was chancellor of England in the reign of Henry IV. but reſigned that high poſt, on being conſecrated biſhop of Durham. He obtained the cardinal's hat in 1411, and, after doing many acts of munificence, died in 1437.

In the veſtry-room is preſerved the rich plate belonging to the cathedral; and here are ſhewn five moſt ſuperb veſtments for the ſacred ſervice: four are of great antiquity, the fifth was given by Charles I.

The cloiſters adjacent to the church are 147 feet ſquare, and very neat. The chapter-houſe opens into them: is a plain building, in form of a theatre; on the ſides are pilaſters, the arches interſecting each other. At the upper end is a ſtone chair, in old times the ſeat of the biſhop.

The old Fratry was converted into a noble library by dean Sudbury, who, not living to complete his deſign, by will dated 1683, bound his heir Sir John Sudbury, to fulfil his intention. This is likewiſe the repoſitory of the altars, and other Roman antiquities, diſcovered in the biſhoprick. The dormitory, the loft, the kitchen, and other parts of the ancient abby, are ſtill exiſting, and ſtill of uſe to the preſent poſſeſſors.

The prebendal houſes are very pleaſantly ſituated, and have backwards a moſt beautiful view. After the ſubverſion of monarchy, Cromwell, in 1657, on the petition of the inhabitants of the county *, converted the houſes belonging to the dean and chapter into an univerſity, and aſſigned certain lands and revenues in the neighbourhood of the city for its ſupport. This ſhort-lived ſeminary conſiſted of a provoſt, two preachers, four profeſſors, four tutors, four ſchool-maſters (fellows,) twenty-four ſcholars, twelve exhibitioners, and eighteen free-ſchool ſcholars. They had liberty of purchaſing lands as far as ſix thouſand pounds a year; had a common ſeal, and many other privileges. On the acceſſion of Richard, theſe new academics were not wanting in gratitude to the memory of their maker; for, in their addreſs to the ſucceſſor, they compared Cromwell to Auguſtus, and gave him the proweſs of our fifth Henry, the prudence of our ſeventh Henry, and the piety of our ſixth Edward; and recommended to the "vital beams of the piteous aſpect of his ſon, his new erection, an orphan ſcarce bound up in its ſwaddling cloaths." This orphan thrived apace; it endeavoured to confer degrees, and mimic its grown-up ſiſters of Oxford and Cambridge, who checked its preſumptions by petitions to the new Protector. But in leſs than two years the ill-patched machine of government fell to pieces, and with it this new ſeminary for knowledge.

There are two handſome bridges to the walks over the Were: from one the proſpect is particularly fine, towards the cathedral and caſtle; and another bounded on each ſide by wood, with the ſteeple of Elvet, a place adjoining to Durham, ſoaring above. There is alſo a third bridge, which joins the two parts of the town, and is covered with houſes.

I had heard on my road many complaints of the eccleſiaſtical government this county is ſubject to; but, from the general face of the country, it ſeems to thrive wonderfully well under it. Notwithſtanding the biſhops have ſtill great powers and privileges, yet they were ſtripped of ſtill greater by ſtatute of the 27th of Henry VIII. In the time of the Conqueror it was a maxim, *quicquid rex habet extra comitatum Dunelmenſem,*

* Mr. Allan.

epiſcopus

epiſcopus habet intra, niſi aliqua ſit conceſſio, aut preſcriptio in contrarium. They had power to levy taxes, make truces with the Scots, to raiſe defenſible men within the biſhoprick from ſixteen to ſixty years of age. They could call a parliament, and create barons to ſit and vote in it. He could ſit in his purple robes to pronounce ſentence of death, whence the ſaying, *ſolum Dunelmenſe judicat ſtola et enſe.* He could coin money, hold courts in his own name, and all writs went in his own name. He claimed and ſeized for his own uſe all goods, chattels, and lands of perſons convicted of treaſons or felonies; could appoint the great officers under him, and do variety of acts emulating the royal authority *. He was lord paramount in the county, and the great people held moſt of their lands from the church. Thus the potent Nevils paid four pounds and a ſtag annually for Raby, and eight other manors. Two of the tenures are ſingular; I beg leave to preſent them to the reader in the form I had the honour of receiving them from the preſent worthy prelate.

"The valuable manor of Sockburn, the ſeat of the ancient family of the Conyers, in the county palatine of Durham, is held by the Blackett family, of the biſhop of Durham, by the eaſy ſervice of preſenting a falchion to every biſhop upon his firſt entrance into his dioceſe, as an emblem of his temporal power. When the preſent biſhop made his firſt entrance in the month of Sept. 1771, he was met upon the middle of Croft bridge, (where the counties of York and Durham divide,) by Mr. Blackett, as ſubſtitute for his brother Sir Edward, who preſented his Lordſhip with the falchion, addreſſing him in the antient form of words:

"'Sir Edward Blackett, Bart. now repreſents the perſon of John Conyers, who, in the fields, with this falchion †, ſlew a monſtrous creature, a dragon, a worm, or a flying ſerpent ‡, that devoured men, women, and children. The then owner of Sockburn, as a reward for his bravery, gave him the manor, with its appurtenances to hold for ever, on condition that he meets the Lord Biſhop of Durham with this falchion, on his firſt entrance into his dioceſe after his election to that ſee.'

"At Croft Bridge the biſhop was alſo met by the high-ſheriff of the county palatine, who is an officer of his own by patent during pleaſure, by the members for the county and city of Durham; and by all the principal gentlemen in the county and neighbourhood, to welcome his Lordſhip into his palatinate, who conducted him to Darlington, where they all dined with him, after which they proceeded to Durham. Before they reached the city, they were met by the dean and chapter, with their congratulatory addreſs; the biſhop and the whole company alighted from their carriages to receive them; when the ceremony of the addreſs, and his Lordſhip's anſwer was finiſhed, the proceſſion moved on to the city; here they were met by the corpora-

* Theſe and many more are preſerved in Magna Britannia, l. 615. See alſo Spearman's Inquiry.

† Legend gives ſome other particulars of this valiant knight; which Mr. Allan extracted from the Catalogue of the Harleian MSS No 2118. p 39:

"Sir Jno. Conyers de Sockburn, Knt. whoe ſlew the monſtrous venom'd and poiſon'd wiverne, aſk, or worme, wch overthrew and devour'd many people in feight, for the ſcent of the poyſon was ſo ſtrong that noe perſon was able to abide it, yet he by the providence of God overthrew it, and lies buried at Sockburn before the Conqueſt. But before he did enterpriſe (having but one childe) he went to the church in complete armour, and offered up his ſonne to the Holy Ghoſt, wch monument is yet to ſee, and the place where the ſerpent lay is called Grayſtone."

‡ On the pommel are three lions of England, gnardant. Theſe were firſt borne by King John, ſo that this falchion was not made before that time, nor did the owner kill the dragon. The black eagle in a field, gold, was the arms of Morcar, Earl of Northumberland. This too might be the falchion with which the earls were inveſted, being girt with the ſword of the earldom.

The Scots ſeem to have been intended by theſe dreadful animals; and the falchion beſtowed with an eſtate, as a reward for ſome uſeful ſervice performed by a Conyers againſt thoſe invaders.

tion, the different companies with their banners, and a great concourſe of people; they proceeded immediately to the cathedral, where the biſhop was habited upon the tomb of the venerable Bede, in the Galilee, at the weſt end of the church; from whence he went in proceſſion to the great altar, preceded by the whole choir ſinging *Te Deum*; after prayers the biſhop took the oaths at the altar, and was then enthroned in the uſual forms, and attended to the caſtle by the high-ſheriff and other gentlemen of the county. Pollard's lands, in this county, are holden of the biſhop by the ſame kind of ſervice as the manor of Sockburn. At his Lordſhip's firſt coming to Aukland, Mr. Johnſon met the preſent biſhop at his firſt arrival there, and, preſenting the falchion upon his knee, addreſſed him in the old form of words, ſaying, 'My Lord, in behalf of myſelf, as well as of the ſeveral other tenants of Pollard's lands, I do humbly preſent your Lordſhip with this falchion, at your firſt coming here, wherewith, as the tradition goes, Pollard ſlew of old a great and venemous ſerpent, which did much harm to man and beaſt; and by the performance of this ſervice theſe lands are holden."

Sept. 6. Leave Durham, and journey through a beautiful country, having near the city views of lands, broken into moſt delightful and cultivated knowls; and, on the left, of fine hanging woods; the land much incloſed, and the hedges planted. On the right lies Brancepeth caſtle, originally the ſeat of the Bulmers, afterwards that of the Nevils, Earls of Weſtmoreland, forfeited by the rebellion of the laſt in the time of Queen Elizabeth. The great ſteeple of Merrington is ſeen on the left. Turn out of the high road, and paſs through the biſhop's grounds and park, and enjoy a fine view of the Were, running along a deep bottom, bounded by wooded and well-cultivated banks. On the ſouth ſide ſtands

Biſhop's-Aukland, a good town, with a large and ſquare maket-place. On one ſide is a handſome gateway, with a tower over it. This is a modern edifice, deſigned by Sir Thomas Robinſon; that built by biſhop Skirlaw * having been long ſince deſtroyed. Through this gateway lies Aukland caſtle, long ſince the reſidence of the biſhops of Durham. It has loſt its caſtellated form, and now reſembles ſome of the magnificent foreign abbies. It is an irregular pile, built at different times; but no part is left that can boaſt of any great antiquity. Over a bow-window are the arms of Biſhop Tunſtal, who died in the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth. This was originally a manor-houſe belonging to the ſee, and was firſt encaſtellated † by biſhop Beke; who alſo built a great hall, and adorned it with marble pillars; he founded a fair chapel, and collegiate church, with a dean and prebends, which church is that of St. Andrew's, at a ſmall diſtance from the town. Excepting the church, there are no relicks of the labours of this prelate; the place having been beſtowed by the parliament on their furious partizan Sir Arthur Haſelrigg, who, taking a fancy to the place, determined to make it his chief reſidence. He demoliſhed almoſt all the buildings he found there, and out of their ruins erected a moſt magnificent houſe ‡.

On the Reſtoration, the former biſhop, the munificent Coſins, was reſtored to his dioceſe. He had a palace ready for his reception, but by an exceſs of piety declined making uſe of it, from the conſideration that the ſtones of the ancient chapel had been ſacrilegiouſly applied towards the building of this late habitation of fanaticiſm. The biſhop pulled it down §, and reſtoring the materials to their ancient uſe, built the preſent elegant chapel. The roof is wood, ſupported by two rows of pillars, each conſiſting of four round columns, freeſtone and marble alternate. The ſhafts of ſome of

* Leland, Itin. i. 73. † Ibid.

‡ Hiſt. Ch. Durham, Dugdale, 82. § Ibid.

the

the marble are ſixteen feet high; the length of the chapel is eighty-four feet, the breadth forty-eight; the outſide ornamented with pinnacles. On the floor, a plain ſtone, with a modeſt epitaph, informs us that the pious refounder lies beneath, dying in the year 1671.

The principal apartments are an old hall, ſeventy-five feet by thirty-two, the height thirty-five; and a very handſome dining-parlour, ornamented with portraits of Jacob and the twelve patriarchs. Jacob bows under the weight of years: his ſons, with each his ſcriptural attribute. The figures are animated; the colouring good. I think the painter's name is Xubero, one I do not diſcover in any liſt of artiſts. The pictures were bought by the preſent, from the executors of the late biſhop, and beſtowed on the palace. The late generous prelate built a ſuite of additional apartments; but dying before they were completed, they are now furniſhed in a moſt magnificent manner by his ſucceſſor.

On the old wainſcot of a room below ſtairs are painted the arms of a ſtrange aſſemblage of potentates, from Queen Elizabeth, with all the European princes, to the Emperors of Abyſſinia, Bildelgerid, Cathaye, and Tartaria; ſixteen peers of the ſame reign, knights of the garter, and above them the arms of every biſhoprick in England.

The caſtle is ſeated in a beautiful park, watered by the little river Gaunleſs, which falls, after a ſhort courſe, into the Were. The park is well planted, and has abundance of vaſt alders, that by age have loſt the habit of that tree, and aſſume the appearance of ancient oaks. Nothing can equal the approach through this ground to the caſtle, which is varied with verdant ſlopes, riſing grounds, woods, and deep precipices, impending over the river. The great deer-houſe, built by biſhop Trevor, is an elegant ſquare building, and no ſmall embelliſhment to the place. Leland tells us, that in his time there was a fair park, having falow deer, wild bulles, and kin.

On an eminence on the oppoſite ſide of the Were is Binchеſter, the ancient Vinovia, where ſeveral Roman coins, altars, and inſcriptions have been found. Several of the latter are worked up in the walls of a gentleman's houſe on the ſtation, but now ſcarcely legible. An account of them may be ſeen in Mr. Horſely, p. 295. Urns full of aſhes and bones, and figuline lacrymatories, have been alſo found in the park, where the ſtation probably extended. A military way may be traced from this place as far as Brancepeth-park one way, and the other by Aukland to Peirce-bridge into Yorkſhire.

Sept. 7. Proceed for a little way from Aukland on the Roman way: leave on the left, at a mile and a half diſtance from the town, the church of St. Andrew's Aukland, once collegiate, and well endowed by Antony biſhop of Durham. At the diſſolution here were found a dean and eleven prebends *. A houſe called the deanery ſtill remains. The chief tomb in this church is that of a Pollard; a croſs-legged knight, armed in mail to his fingers' ends, with a ſkirt, formed of ſtripes, reaching to his knees, a ſhort ſword, and conic helm.

Paſs through St. Helens-Aukland and Weſt-Aukland, and after a ſhort digreſſion fall in with the old Roman road, which continues to Peirce or Prieſt-bridge, where was once a chapel, founded by John Baliol, King of Scotland, and dedicated to the Virgin †. The gateway is ſtill ſtanding, in what is called the Chapel-garth. Till Leland's time the bridge conſiſted of five arches, but he ſays that of late it was rebuilt with three. The Tees flow beneath in a picturеſque channel finely ſhaded on each ſide with trees. Near this bridge, in a field called the Toſts, had been a conſiderable Roman ſtation: urns and coins in abundance have been diſcovered there. A ſtone coffin, with

* Tanner, 116. † Leland Itin. i. 88.

a ſkeleton,

a ſkeleton, is mentioned by biſhop Gibſon; but that I apprehend to be of more modern date. The foundations of houſes have been obſerved; and Mr. Horſely imagines he could trace an aqueduct. He ſuppoſes this place to have been the Magæ of the Notitia. I muſt obſerve that the Roman road is continued in a direct line between the roads to Barnard-Caſtle and Darlington, and is continued over a ſmall brook, and through the the incloſure parallel to the Tofts, when it croſſes the river about two hundred and ſixty paces eaſt of the bridge, and then falls into the turnpike-road to Catterick-bridge. The whole breadth of the road is ſtill to be traced; and the ſtones it is formed of appear to be ſtrongly cemented with run lime. The Romans had here a wooden bridge: the materials, ſuch as the bodies of oaks, and ſeveral ſtoops, were to be ſeen till waſhed away by the great floods of 1771. On croſſing the Tees enter Yorkſhire.

After a ride of a few miles paſs through Aldbrough, now a little village, but once a place of eminence, as its ruins, obſerved by Camden, evince. In the time of Henry I. Stephen Earl of Albemarle and Holderneſs had a manor and caſtle here, the tythes of which he beſtowed on the abbey of Albemarle in Normandy *; and that abbey in the reign of Richard II. granted them to the abbey of Kirkſtall †. Henry III. again beſtowed the place on Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent. By failure of iſſue, it fell to the crown in the time of Henry IV., who gave it to his third ſon, John Duke of Bedford ‡.

Paſs over a large common, called Gatherley moor, and by the ſides of the Double-dike, or Roman hedge, a vaſt foſs, with banks on each ſide, extending from the Tees to the Swale. On the right is Diddersſton hill, whether a tumulus or exploratory, was too diſtant for me to determine. After deſcending a hill, paſs by Gilling, where Alan Fergaunt, Earl of Bretagne and Richmond, had a capital manſion-houſe §. This place was infamous for the murder of Oſwyn, King of Deira, by his ſucceſſor Oſwy; but his Queen Æanfled obtained permiſſion from her huſband to found here a monaſtery, in order to expiate ſo horrible a crime. At this time the place was called Ingetling, and was deſtroyed in the Daniſh wars ‖. Reach

Richmond, a good town, ſeated (in a ſhire of the ſame name) partly on a flat, and partly on the ſide of a hill: on the laſt is the market-place, a handſome opening, in which is the chapel of the Trinity, and in the middle a large column inſtead of the old croſs. The trade of this place is that of knit woollen ſtockings, in which men, women, and children are employed, the neighbourhood ſupplying the wool. The ſtockings are chiefly exported into Holland. Much wheat is ſold here, and ſent into the mountainous parts of the country.

There were ſeveral religious houſes in this place and its neighbourhood. In the town, on the plain on the north ſide, was a houſe of grey friars ¶, founded in 1258 by Ralph Fitz-Randal, Lord of Middleham, and had at the diſſolution fourteen monks. Nothing remains excepting the beautiful tower of its church. Near this was alſo a nunnery **. About a mile eaſt of Richmond are the fine ruins of St. Agatha, ſeated at the end of ſome beautiful meadows, upon the river Swale. It was founded in 1151 by Roaldus, conſtable of Richmond ca' le; and at the time of the Reformation maintained ſeventeen white canons, or Premonſtratenſian monks. The abbot and religious, in 1253, agreed with Henry Fitz-Ranulph, that he ſhould hold of them in pure and perpetual alms their poſſeſſions of Kerperby, on condition he paid them annually one pound of cumin ſeed, a drug in no ſmall eſteem in old times ††. Richard Scroope, chancellor

* Dugdale, Monaſt. i. 588. † Idem, 589. ‡ Magna Britannia, vi. 608
§ Dugdale, Baron. i. 46. ‖ Bede, lib. ii. c. 14. 24. ¶ Tanner, 685. ** Idem, 673.
†† Dugdale, Mon. ii. 650. And for the virtues of cumin ſeed conſult Old Gerard's Herbal, 1066.

of England, was a great benefactor to this place; for, beſides his manor of Brumpton-upon-Swale, he granted a hundred and fifty pounds a year for the ſupport of ten additional canons, two ſecular canons, and twenty-two poor men, who were to pray for the repoſe of his ſoul, and thoſe of his heirs *. The ruins are very venerable, and the magnificent arch-work in the inſide are fine proofs of the ſkill of the times in that ſpecies of architecture. The arch of the gateway is extremely obtuſe; that of the windows greatly pointed.

Near this place was a hoſpital, dedicated to St. Nicholas. I cannot learn the founder's name, but find it was repaired in the time of Henry VI., who gave the patronage to William Ayſcough, one of his judges; who reſtored the hoſpital at great expence, and added another chauntry prieſt to the former †.

Nearer to Richmond, on an eminence above the river, are the poor reliques of St. Martin's, a cell of nine or ten Benedictines, dependent on the abbey of St. Mary, at York. It was founded in 1100 by Wymar, chief ſteward to the Earl of Richmond ‡. Beſides theſe, were various other pious foundations on the Swale, whoſe waters were ſacred with the baptiſm of ten thouſand Saxons near Catterick, in 627, by Paulinus biſhop of York §.

It now remains to ſpeak of the fortifications of this ancient town: part had been defended by walls, which took in little more than the market-place, and had three gates. The caſtle ſtands on the ſouth-weſt part of the hill, in a lofty and bold ſituation, above the Swale, and half environed by it. The remains are the walls of the precinct, ſome ſmall ſquare towers, and one very large, all built in the Norman ſtyle. This fortreſs was founded by Alan Earl of Bretagne ‖, nephew to the Conqueror, who commanded the rear of his army at the battle of Haſtings, was created by him Earl of Richmond, and received from him the ſhire of the ſame name, and a hundred and ſixty manors in the county of York alone. This country had been before the property of the brave Edwin, Earl of Mercia. The great tower was built by Conan, grandſon of the former, the vault of which is ſupported by a fine octagonal pillar. The view from the caſtle is picturesque; beneath is the ſeat of Mr. York, and beyond, a proſpect up the Swale into the mountainous parts of the country, rich in mineral; and on the banks of the river lived Sir John Swale, of Swale-hall, in Swale-dale, faſt upon the river Swale.

Croſs the river, and after paſſing over a dreary moor, deſcend into a valley not more pleaſant, being totally incloſed with ſtone fences. Go through the ſmall towns of Billerſly and Leybourne; and ſoon after find an agreeable change of country, at the entrance of Wenſley-dale, a beautiful and fertile vale, narrow, bounded by high hills, incloſed with hedges, and cultivated far up, in many parts cloathed with woods, ſurmounted with long ranges of ſcars, white rocks, ſmooth and precipitous in front, and perfectly even at their tops. The rapid cryſtal Ure divides the whole, fertilizing the rich meadows with its ſtream.

See on the left Middleham caſtle. The manor was beſtowed by Alan Earl of Richmond on his younger brother, Rinebald. His grandſon, ſtyled Robert Fitz-Ralph, receiving from Conan Earl of Richmond all Wenſley-dale, founded this caſtle about the year 1190. By the marriage of his daughter and coheir to Robert de Nevil ¶, it paſſed into that family in the year 1269. In this place Edward IV. ſuffered a ſhort impriſonment, after being ſurpriſed by Richard Nevill, the great Earl of Warwick, and committed to the cuſtody of his brother, the archbiſhop of York, who proving too in-

* Dugdale, Mon. ii. 650. † Idem, 479. ‡ Idem, i. 401 to 404. § Bede, lib. ii. c. 14.
‖ Dugdale's Baron. i. 46. ¶ Idem, i. 291.

dulgent

dulgent a keeper, ſoon loſt his royal priſoner, by permitting him the pleaſure of the chace unguarded. The ruin of his houſe enſued. On its forfeiture, Richard Duke of York became poſſeſſed of it, and here loſt his only ſon Edward. He who had made ſo many childleſs, felt in this misfortune the ſtroke of heaven. It is a vaſt building; its towers ſteep, and turrets ſquare. Part was the work of Fitz-Ralph; part of the Lord Nevill, called Darabi *. The hall, kitchen, and chapel, were built by Beaumont biſhop of Durham †. It was inhabited as late as the year 1609, by Sir Henry Lindley, knight ‡.

Viſit the church of Wenſley. On the floor are ſeveral carved figures on the ſtones, probably in memory of certain Scroopes interred there §. Alſo a figure of Oſwald Dykes, in his prieſtly veſtments, with a chalice in his hand. The inſcription ſays that he had been rector of the pariſh, and died in 1607. I preſume by his habit he was only nominal rector. Lord Chancellor Scroope deſigned to make this church collegiate, and obtained licence for that purpoſe from Richard II.; but it does not appear that the intent was ever executed.

At a little diſtance beyond the church is a neat bridge of conſiderable antiquity, which Leland ſpeaks of as "the fayre bridge of three or four arches, that is on Ure, at Wencelaw, a mile or more above Midleham, made two hundred yer ago and more, by one caullyd Alwine, parſon of Wincelaw."

Viſit Bolton houſe, a ſeat of the Duke of Bolton, finiſhed about the year 1678, by Charles Marquis of Wincheſter. Here are a few portraits of the Scroops, the ancient owners.

A head of Henry Lord Scroope, one of the lords who ſubſcribed the famous letter to the pope, threatening his holineſs that if he did not permit the divorce between Henry VIII. and Catherine, that they would reject his ſupremacy.

Helena Clifford, his wife, daughter to the Earl of Cumberland. Here is another head of a daughter of Lord Dacres; third wife, according to Dugdale ‖, of the ſame Lord Scroope.

Another Henry, warden of the weſt marches in the reign of Elizabeth, in whoſe cuſtody Mary Stuart remained for ſome time after her flight to her faithleſs rival.

His wife Margaret, daughter to Henry Earl of Surry. After the diſgrace of the Earl of Eſſex, this lady alone ſtood firm to him; "for," ſays Rowland White, "ſhe endures much at her Majeſty's hands, becauſe ſhe doth daily doe all the kynd offices of love to the Queen in his behalf. She weares all black, ſhe mournes, and is penſive; and joies in nothing but in a ſolitary being alone; and it is thought ſhe ſaies much that few would venter to ſay but herſelf ¶."

A head of the ſame lord, inſcribed "Lord Harrie Scroope, Baron of Bolton, one of the tilters before Queene Elizabeth, at the firſt triumphe at the crownacion, æt. 22, 1558 **."

To theſe may be added the head of his ſon, Thomas Lord Scroope; and his ſon again, Lord Emanuel, created by Charles I. Earl of Sunderland, who died the laſt of this line.

Croſs the Ure, on a bridge of two arches, and have from it a fine view of the river above and below, each bank regularly bounded by trees like an avenue. On the right is Bolton caſtle, built, ſays Leland, by Richard Scroope, chancellor of England under Richard II., after eighteen years labour, and at the expence of a thouſand marks a year.

* Leland. † Willis's Cathedrals, i. 240. ‡ Mr. Groſe. § Leland, Itin. viii. 13.
‖ Dugdale, Baron. i. 657. ¶ Sidney's State Papers, ii. 132. This letter is dated Oct. 11, 1589.
** He was one of the knights challengers on the occaſion.

Moſt of the timber employed was brought from Engleby foreſt, in Cumberland, drawn by draughts of oxen, ſucceſſively changed. He alſo founded here a chauntry for ſix prieſts *. The integrity of the chancellor ſoon loſt him the favour of his maſter; for on his refuſal to put the ſeals to the exorbitant grants made to ſome of the worthleſs favourites, the King demanded them from him; at firſt he declined obedience, declaring he received them from the parliament, not his Majeſty †.

This caſtle is noted for having been the firſt place of confinement of Mary Stuart, who was removed from Carliſle to this fortreſs, under the care of the noble owner. Several of her letters are dated from hence. In the civil wars it underwent a ſiege by the parliament forces; and was, on Nov. 5, 1645, on conditions, ſurrendered, with with great quantities of ſtores and ammunition ‡.

The building is ſquare, with a vaſt ſquare tower at each corner, in which were the principal apartments. Leland obſerves the ſingular manner in which the ſmoke was conveyed from the chimnies of the great hall, by tunnels made in the walls, conveying it within the great piers between the windows. This caſtle, and the great poſſeſſions belonging to it in theſe parts, are the property of the Duke of Bolton, derived by the marriage of his anceſtor, Charles Marquis of Bolton, with Mary, natural daughter of Emanuel Scroope, Earl of Sunderland, laſt male heir of this ancient houſe.

Reach Ayſgarth §, or Ayſgarth-Force, remarkable for the fine arch over the Ure, built in 1539. The ſcenery above and below is moſt uncommonly pictureſque. The banks on both ſides are lofty, rocky, and darkened with trees. Above the bridge two regular precipices croſs the river, down which the water falls in two beautiful caſcades, which are ſeen to great advantage from below. The gloom of the pendent trees, the towering ſteeple of the church above, and the rage of the waters beneath the ivy-bound arch, form all together a moſt romantic view.

A little lower down are other falls; but the fineſt is at about half a mile diſtance, where the river is croſſed by a great ſcar, which opens in the middle, and forms a magnificent flight of ſteps, which grows wider and wider from top to bottom, the rock on each ſide forming a regular wall. The river falls from ſtep to ſtep, and at the loweſt drops in a rocky channel, filled with circular baſins, and interrupted for ſome ſpace with leſſer falls. The eye is finely directed to this beautiful cataract by the ſcars that bound the river, being lofty, precipitous, and quite of a ſmooth front, and their ſummits fringed with hollies and other trees.

Near Ayſgarth, or, as the cataracts are called, Ayſgarth-Force, was founded the convent of white monks, brought from Savigny, in France, by Akaries Fitz-Bardolf, in 1145. They were ſubject to Byland, and received from thence in 1150, an abbot and twelve monks, who were afterwards removed to the neighbouring abbey of Jervaux ‖, This was called, from the cataracts, Fors, alſo Wandeſley-dale, and de Charitate.

Croſs the ridge that divides Wenſly-dale from another charming valley, called Biſhopſdale. All the little incloſures are nearly of the ſame ſize and form, and the meadows are laid out with the utmoſt regularity. It appeared as if in this ſpot, the plan of the Spartan legiſlator had taken place: "It reſembled the poſſeſſions of brethren, who had juſt been dividing their inheritance among them."

Before I quite theſe delicious tracts, I muſt remark, that from Leybourne to their extremity there is ſcarcely a mile but what is terminated by a little town; and every ſpot even far up the hills, embelliſhed with ſmall neat houſes. Induſtry and competence

* Leland, Itin. viii. 18, 19. † Rapin, i. 459. ‡ Whitelock, 179.
§ I think the old name was Attſcarre. ‖ Tanner, 658.

ſeem to reign among theſe happy regions, and, Highland as they are, ſeem diſtinguiſhed by thoſe circumſtances from the ſlothful but honeſt natives of ſome of the Scottiſh Alps. Mittens and knit ſtockings are their manufactures. The hills produce lead; the vallies cattle, horſes, ſheep, wool, butter, and cheeſe.

Aſcend a ſteep a mile in length, and at the top arrive on a large plain, a paſs between the hills. After two miles deſcend into a mere glen, watered by the Wharf; ride through Buckden, and Star-bottom, two villages, and lie at Kettlewel, a ſmall mine town. There are many lead-mines about the place, and ſome coal; but peat is the general fuel, and oat-cakes, or bannocks, the uſual bread.

October 9. Continue our journey along a pleaſant vale. Ride beneath Kilnſey-ſcar, a ſtupendous rock, ninety-three yards high, more than perpendicular, for it overhangs at top in a manner dreadful to the traveller. The road bad, made of broken limeſtones uncovered. This vale ends in a vaſt theatre of wood, and gave me the idea of an American ſcene. Aſcend, and get into a hilly and leſs pleaſing country. Overtake many droves of cattle and horſes, which had been at graſs the whole ſummer in the remoteſt part of Craven, where they were kept from nine ſhillings to forty per head, according to their ſize. Reach

Skipton, a good town, ſeated in a fertile expanded vale. It conſiſts principally of one broad ſtreet, the church and caſtle terminating the upper end. The caſtle is ſaid to have been originally built by Robert de Romely, Lord of the honour of Skipton. By failure of male iſſue, it fell to William Fitz Duncan, Earl of Murray, who married the daughter of Romely. William le Gros, Earl of Albemarle, by marriage with her daughter, received as portion her grandfather's eſtates. It fell afterwards by females to other families, ſuch as William de Mandevil, Earl of Eſſex, to William de Fortibus, and Baldwin de Betun. In the time of Richard I. Avelin, daughter to a ſecond William de Fortibus, a minor, ſucceeded. She became ward of King Henry III. who, on her coming of age, in 1269, beſtowed her and her fortunes on his ſon Edmund, Earl of Lancaſter *; but on the forfeiture of his ſon for treaſon againſt Edward II. the honour and caſtle were granted, in 1309, to Robert de Clifford, a Herefordſhire Baron, in whoſe line it continued till the laſt century. I know of no remarkable event that befel this caſtle, excepting that it was diſmantled by ordinance of parliament, in 1648, becauſe it had received a loyal garriſon during the civil wars.

It was reſtored, and repaired, in 1657-1658, by the famous Anne Clifford, who made it, with five other caſtles her alternate reſidence. It is ſeated on the edge of a deep dingle, prettily wooded, and watered by a canal, that ſerves to convey limeſtone to the main trunk of the navigation, which paſſes near the town. At preſent the caſtle ſeems more calculated for habitation than defence. A gateway, with a round tower at a ſmall diſtance from it. The towers in the caſtle are generally round, ſome polygonal. Over the entrance is an inſcription, purporting the time of repair. The hall is worthy the hoſpitality of the family; has two fire-places, a hatch to the kitchen, and another to the cellar.

The great family picture is a curious performance; and ſtill more valuable on account of the diſtinguiſhed perſons repreſented. It is tripartite, in form of a ſkreen. In the centre is the celebrated George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, the hero of the reign of Elizabeth; and his lady, Margaret Ruſſel, daughter of Francis, ſecond Earl of Bedford. He is dreſſed in armour, ſpotted with ſtars of gold; but much of it is concealed by a veſt and ſkirts reaching to his knees; his helmet and gauntlet, lying on the

* Dugdale, Baron. i. 65.

floor,

floor, are ſtudded in like manner. He was born in the year 1558, and by the death of his father fell under the guardianſhip of his royal miſtreſs, who placed him under the tuition of Doctor Whitgift, afterwards Archbiſhop of Canterbury. He applied himſelf to mathematics; but ſoon after leaving the college he felt the ſpirit of his warlike anceſtors riſe within him, and for the reſt of his life diſtinguiſhed himſelf by deeds of arms honourable to himſelf *, and of uſe to his country, in not fewer than twenty-two voyages againſt the Geryon of the time, Phillip II. who felt the effects of his proweſs, againſt the invincible armada, againſt his European dominions, and the more diſtant ones in America. He was always ſucceſsful againſt the enemy, but often ſuffered great hardſhips by ſtorms, by diſeaſes, and by famine. The wealth which he acquired was devoted to the ſervice of the ſtate, for he ſpent not only the acquiſitions of his voyages, but much of his paternal fortune in building of ſhips; and much alſo he diſſipated by his love of horſe-races, tournaments, and every expenſive diverſion. Queen Elizabeth appointed him her champion † in all her tilting matches, from the thirty-third year of her reign; and in all thoſe exerciſes of tiltings, turnings, and courſes of the field, he excelled all the nobility of his time. His magnificent armour worn on thoſe occaſions (adorned with roſes and *fleurs de lis* ‡) is actually preſerved at Appleby caſtle, where is, beſides, a copy of this picture. In the courſe of the life of ſoldier, ſailor, and courtier, he fell into the licentiouſneſs ſometimes incident to the profeſſions: but, as the inſcription on the picture imports, the effects of his early education were then felt, for he died penitently, willingly, and chriſtianly.

His lady ſtands by him in a purple gown, and white petticoat, embroidered with gold. She pathetically extends one hand to two beautiful boys, as if in the action of diſſuading her Lord from ſuch dangerous voyages, when more intereſting and tender claims urged the preſence of a parent. How muſt he have been affected by his refuſal, when he found that he had loſt both on his return from two of his expeditions, if the heart of a hero does not too often diveſt itſelf of the tender ſenſations!

The letters of this lady are extant in manuſcript, and alſo her diary; ſhe unfortunately marries without liking, and meets with the ſame return. She mentions ſeveral *minutiæ* that I omit, being only proofs of her attention to accuracy. She complains greatly of the coolneſs of her Lord, and his neglect of his daughter, Anne Clifford; and endured great poverty, of which ſhe writes in a moſt moving ſtrain to James I. to ſeveral great perſons, and to the Earl himſelf. All her letters are humble, ſuppliant, and pathetic, yet the Earl was ſaid to have parted with her on account of her high ſpirit §.

Above the two principal figures are painted the heads of two ſiſters of the Earl, Anne, Counteſs of Warwick, and Elizabeth, Counteſs of Bath; and two, the ſiſters of the Counteſs; Frances, married to Phillip, Lord Wharton; and Margaret, Counteſs of Derby. Beneath each is a long inſcription. The ſeveral inſcriptions were compoſed by

* At an audience the Earl had after one of his expeditions, the Queen, perhaps deſignedly, dropped one of her gloves. His lordſhip took it up, and preſented it to her: ſhe graciouſly deſired him to keep it as a mark of her eſteem. Thus gratifying his ambition with a reward that ſuited her majeſty's avarice. He adorned it with diamonds, and wore it in the front of his high-crowned hat on days of tournaments. This is expreſſed in the fine print of him, by Robert White.

† Mr. Walpole, in his miſcellaneous Antiquities, has favoured us with a very entertaining account of inveſtiture. He ſucceeded the gallant old Knight Sir Henry Lea, in 1590, who with much ceremony reſigned the office.

‡ I have ſeen in the collection of her Grace the Dutcheſs Dowager of Portland, a book of drawings of all Knights-tilters of his time, dreſſed in their rich armour. Among others is the Earl of Cumberland, in the very armour I mention.

§ Theſe, and ſeveral other anecdotes of the family, I found in certain MSS. letters and diaries of the Counteſs and her daughter.

Anne

Anne Clifford, with the aſſiſtance of Judge Hales, who peruſed and methodized for her the neceſſary papers and evidences *.

The two ſide-leaves ſhew the portraits of her celebrated daughter, Anne Clifford, afterwards Counteſs of Dorſet, Pembroke, and Montgomery; the moſt eminent perſon of her age for intellectual accompliſhments, for ſpirit, magnificence, and deeds of benevolence. Both theſe paintings are full lengths: the one repreſents her at the age of thirteen, ſtanding in her ſtudy, dreſſed in white, embroidered with flowers, her head adorned with great pearls. One hand is on a muſic-book, her lute lies by her. The book informs us of the faſhionable courſe of reading among people of rank in her days. I perceived among them, Euſebius, St. Auguſtine, Sir Philip Sidney's Arcadia, Godfrey of Boulogne, the French Academy, Camden, Ortelius, Agrippa, on the vanity of occult Sciences, &c. &c. Above are heads of Mr. Samuel Daniel, her tutor, and Mrs. Anne Taylor, her governeſs; the laſt appearing, as the inſcription ſays ſhe was, a religious and good woman. This memorial of the inſtructors of her youth is a moſt grateful acknowledgement of the benefits ſhe received from them. She was certainly a moſt happy ſubject to work on; for, according to her own account, old Mr. John Denham, a great aſtronomer, in her father's houſe, uſed to ſay, "that the ſweet influence of the Pleiades, and the bands of Orion, were powerful both at her conception and birth;" and when ſhe grew up, Doctor Donne is reported to have ſaid of her, that "ſhe knew well how to diſcourſe of all things, from predeſtination to flea-ſilk" †.

In the other leaf ſhe appears in her middle age, in the ſtate of widowhood, dreſſed in a black gown, and black veil, and white ſleeves, and round her waiſt is a chain of great pearls; her hair long and brown; her wedding ring on the thumb of her right hand, which is placed on the bible, and Charron's Book of Wiſdom. The reſt of the books are of piety, excepting one of diſtillations, and excellent medicines. Such is the figure of the heroic daughter of a hero father, whoſe ſpirit dictated this animated anſwer to the inſolent miniſter of an ungrateful court, who would force into one of her boroughs, a perſon diſagreeable to her:

"I have been bullied by an uſurper: I have been neglected by a court; but I will not be dictated to by a ſubject. Your man ſha'nt ſtand.

"Anne Dorſet, Pembroke, and Montgomery."

Above her are the heads of her two huſbands, Richard Earl of Dorſet, who died in 1624; an aimable nobleman, a patron of men of letters, and bounteous to diſtreſſed worth. The other is of that brutal ſimpleton, Philip, Earl of Pembroke, the juſt ſubject of Butler's ridicule, whom ſhe married ſix years after the death of her firſt lord. Yet ſhe ſpeaks favourably of each, notwithſtanding their mental qualifications were ſo different: "Theſe two Lords, ſays ſhe, to whom I was by the divine providence married, were in their ſeveral kindes worthy noblemen as any in the kingdom; yet it was my misfortune to have croſſes and contradictions with them both. Nor did there want malicious ill-willers to blow and foment the coals of diſſenſion between us, ſo as in both their life-times the marble pillars of Knowle, in Kent, and Wilton, in Wiltſhire, were to me but the gay arbours of anguiſh, inſomuch as a wiſe man, who knew the inſide of my fortune, would often ſay, that I lived in both theſe my Lords great families as the river of Roan, or Rodanus, runs through the lake of Geneva, without mingling any part of its ſtreams with that of the lake."

* Life of Lord Keeper North.

† Biſhop Rainbow's diſcourſe at her funeral, in 1657.

But ſhe was releaſed from her ſecond marriage by the death of her huſband, in 1650. After which the greatneſs of her mind burſt out in full and uninterrupted luſtre. She re-built, or repaired, ſix of her ancient caſtles; ſhe reſtored ſeven churches, or chapels; founded one hoſpital, and repaired another. She lived in vaſt hoſpitality at all her caſtles by turns, on the beautiful motive of diſpenſing her charity in rotation, among the poor of her vaſt eſtates. She travelled in a horſe-litter; and often took new and bad roads from caſtle to caſtle in order to find out cauſe of laying out money among the indigent, by employing them in the repairs. The opulent alſo felt the effect of her generoſity, for ſhe never ſuffered any viſitors to go away without a preſent, ingeniouſly contrived according to their quality *. After the reſtoration ſhe was ſolicited to go to court, but declined the invitation, ſaying "that if ſhe went, ſhe muſt have a pair of blinkers ſuch as her horſes had, leſt ſhe ſhould ſee ſuch things as would offend her." She often ſate in perſon as ſheriffeſs of the county of Weſtmoreland; at length died, at the age of eighty-ſix, in the year 1676, and was interred at Appleby. Her great poſſeſſions devolved to John Earl of Thanet, who married Margaret, her eldeſt daughter, by the Earl of Dorſet.

Here are four heads of this illuſtrious Counteſs, in the ſtates of childhood, youth, middle, and old age †. My print is taken from one reſembling the laſt in the gallery at Strawberry-Hill, which the Hon. Horace Walpole was ſo obliging as to permit to be copied ‡.

In one of the rooms is a fictitious picture of the fair Roſamond, daughter of Walter de Clifford, and miſtreſs to Henry II. She is dreſſed in the mode of the reign of Elizabeth; but at her ear is a red roſe, an alluſion of the painter to her name.

A picture of a young perſon, with a crown by her. Another of a name inſcribed, *vultus index animi*; and a third portrait, half length, of the great Earl of Cumberland, in a white hat, are the moſt remarkable unnoticed.

I muſt mention two good octagonal rooms, in one of which is ſome ſingular tapeſtry, expreſſing the puniſhment of the vices. Cruauté is repreſented with head, hands, and feet in the ſtocks; and Mal-bouche and Vil-parler undergoing the cutting off of their tongues.

On the ſteeple of the church is an inſcription, importing, that it was repaired after it had been ruined in the civil wars, by Lady Clifford Counteſs of Pembroke, in 1655. Within the church are inſcriptions, on plain ſtones, in memory of the three firſt Earls of Cumberland. Thoſe on the two firſt relate little more than their lineage: but the noble hiſtorian of the family informs us, that the firſt Earl was brought up with Henry VIII. and beloved by him. That he was one of the moſt eminent lords of his time, for nobleneſs, gallantry, and courtſhip, but waſted much of his eſtate. That the ſecond Earl at the beginning was alſo a great waſter of his eſtate, till he retired into the country, when he grew rich. He was much addicted to the ſtudy and practice of alchemy and chemiſtry, and a great diſtiller of waters for medicines; was ſtudious in all manner of learning, and had an excellent library both of written-hand books, and printed §.

* Life of Lord Keeper North, 141.

† She ſays in her diary, that in 1619, her picture was drawn by Larking. She mentions alſo ſome of the amuſements of the time, ſuch as Gleeko, at which ſhe loſt 15l. and Barley-break, at which ſhe played on the bowling-green at Buckhurſt.

‡ Mr. Walpole ſhewed me a medal, with the head of the Counteſs, exactly reſembling the picture. On the reverſe is religion, repreſented by a female figure crowned, and ſtanding. In one hand the bible; the left arm embraces a croſs taller than herſelf.

§ Life of Lady Anne Clifford, &c. by herſelf, MS.

Continue

Continue my journey through a pleaſant vale, watered by the Are, or the Gentle River, as the Celtic Ara ſignifies, expreſſive of its ſmooth courſe *. Along its ſide winds the canal, which, when finiſhed, is to convey the manufactures of Leeds to Liverpool. Ride beneath a great aqueduct, at Kildwick, and have ſoon after a view of the rich valley that runs towards Leeds. Reach Kighly, at the bottom of another rich vale, that joins the former. This place has a conſiderable manufacture of figured everlaſtings, in imitation of French ſilks, and of ſhalloons and callimancoes; and numbers of people get their livelihood by ſpinning of wool for the ſtocking-weavers. The ancient family of Kighly take their name from this town. One of them, Henry Kighly, "obtained from Edward I. for this his manour, the privileges of a market and fair, and a free-warren, ſo that none might enter into thoſe grounds to chace there, or with deſign to catch any thing pertaining to the ſaid warren, without the permiſſion and leave of the ſaid Henry and his ſucceſſors" †.

After croſſing ſome very diſmal moors, varied with ſeveral tedious aſcents and deſcents, reach, at the foot of a very ſteep hill, the great town of

Halifax, or the Holy-Hair, from a legendary tale not worth mentioning. It is ſeated in a very deep bottom, and concealed from view on every ſide, till approached very nearly. The ſtreets are narrow; the houſes moſtly built and covered with ſtone, and the ſtreets have been lately paved in the manner of thoſe at Edinburgh. The town extends far in length, but not in breadth. Here is only one church, ſpacious, ſupported by two rows of octagonal pillars, and ſupplied with a handſome organ. The Conqueror beſtowed the lordſhip of Wakefield ‡, of which this place is part, on his relation, William Earl of Warren and Surry, who gave the church and manour to the abbot of Lewes; and his ſucceſſors conſtantly held courts here from that time to the diſſolution §. The pariſh is of vaſt extent, contains above one and forty thouſand inhabitants, and is ſupplied with twelve chapels. In the town are ſeveral meeting-houſes; one, called the chapel, is a neat and elegant building, erected by the independents, and even ſtuccoed.

Halifax roſe on the decline of the woollen trade at Rippon; which was brought from that town in the time of a Mr. John Waterhouſe, of this place, who was born in 1442, and lived near a century. In the beginning of his time, here were only thirteen houſes, but in 1556 above a hundred and forty houſholders paid dues to the vicar ‖; and in 1738, ſays Mr. Wright, there were not fewer than eleven hundred families. The woollen manufactures flouriſh here greatly; ſuch as that of the narrow cloth, bath-coatings, ſhalloons, everlaſtings, a ſort of coarſe broad cloth, with black hair liſt for Portugal, and with blue for Turkey; ſayes, of a deep colour, for Guinea; the laſt are packed in pieces of twelve yards and a half, wrapped in an oil cloth, painted with negroes, elephants, &c. in order to captivate thoſe poor people; and perhaps one of theſe bundles and a bottle of rum may be the price of a man in the infamous traffic. Many blood-red clothes are exported to Italy, from whence they are ſuppoſed to be ſent to Turkey. The blues are ſold to Norway. The manufacture is far from being confined to the neighbourhood, for its influence extends as far as Settle, near thirty miles diſtant, either in the ſpinning or weaving branches. The great manufacturers give out a ſtock of wool to the artificers, who return it again in yarn or cloth; but many taking in a larger quantity of work than they can finiſh, are obliged to advance farther into the coun-

* Camden, ii. 857, who ſays, that the Araris, the modern Saone, takes its name for the ſame reaſon. The Swiſs Aar is very rapid.

† Camden, ii. 859. ‡ Wright's Halifax, 202. § Wright, 8. ‖ Ibid.

try in ſearch of more hands, which cauſes the trade to ſpread from place to place, which has now happily extended its influence; but not always alike, for it is bounded by the kerſies at Soyland, and by the bays at Rochdale.

October 2. In paſſing through the end of Halifax, obſerve a ſquare ſpot, about four feet high and thirteen broad, made of neat aſhler ſtone, acceſſible on one ſide by four or five ſteps. On this was placed the Maiden, or inſtrument for beheading of criminals; a privilege of great antiquity in this place. It ſeems to have been confined to the limits of the foreſt of Hardwick, or the eighteen towns and hamlets within its precincts. The time when this cuſtom took place is unknown; whether Earl Warren, Lord of this foreſt, might have eſtabliſhed it among the ſanguinary laws then in uſe againſt the invaders of the hunting rights, or whether it might not take place after the woollen manufactures at Halifax began to gain ſtrength, is uncertain. The laſt is very probable; for the wild country around the town was inhabited by a lawleſs ſet, whoſe depredations on the cloth-tenters might ſoon ſtifle the efforts of infant induſtry. For the protection of trade, and for the greater terror of offenders, by ſpeedy execution, this cuſtom ſeems to have been eſtabliſhed, ſo as at laſt to receive the force of law, which was, "that if a felon be taken within the liberty of the foreſt of Hardwick, with goods ſtolen out, or within the ſaid precincts, either hand-habend, back berand, or confeſſion'd, to the value of thirteen-pence half-penny, he ſhall, after three market days or meeting-days within the town of Halifax, next after ſuch his apprehenſion, and being condemned, be taken to the gibbet, and there have his head cut from its body. *"

The offender had always a fair trial; for as ſoon as he was taken he was brought to the Lord's bailiff at Halifax: he was then expoſed on the three markets (which here were held thrice in a week) placed in a ſtocks, with the goods ſtolen on his back, or if the theft was of the cattle kind, they were placed by him; and this was done both to ſtrike terror into others, and to produce new informations againſt him †. The bailiff then ſummoned four freeholders of each town within the foreſt to form a jury. The felon and proſecutors were brought face to face; the goods, the cow, or horſe, or whatſoever was ſtolen, produced. If he was found guilty, he was remanded to priſon, had a week's time allowed for preparation, and then was conveyed to this ſpot, where his head was ſtruck off, by this machine. I ſhould have premiſed, that if the criminal, either after apprehenſion, or in the way to execution, could eſcape out of the limits of the foreſt (part being cloſe to the town) the bailiff had no farther power over him: but if he ſhould be caught within the precincts at any time after, he was immediately executed on his former ſentence.

This privilege was very freely uſed during the reign of Elizabeth; the records before that time were loſt. Twenty-five ſuffered in her reign, and at leaſt twelve from 1623 to 1650; after which I believe the privilege was no more exerted.

This machine of death is now deſtroyed; but I ſaw one of the ſame kind in a room under the parliament-houſe at Edinburgh, where it was introduced by the Regent Morton, who took a model of it as he paſſed through Halifax, and at length ſuffered by it himſelf. It is in form of a painter's eaſel, and about ten feet high: at four feet from the bottom is a croſs bar, on which the felon lays his head, which is kept down by another placed above. In the inner edges of the frame are grooves; in theſe is placed a ſharp ax with a vaſt weight of lead, ſupported at the very ſummit with a peg; to that peg is faſtened a cord, which the executioner cutting, the ax falls, and does the af-

* Wright, 84, and Halifax and its gibbet-law, &c 18.

† Gibbet-Law ſays, that he is expoſed after conviction.

fair

fair effectually, without ſuffering the unhappy criminal to undergo a repetition of ſtrokes, as has been the caſe in the common method. I muſt add, that if the ſufferer is condemned for ſtealing a horſe or a cow, the ſtring is tied to the beaſt, which, on being whipped, pulls out the peg, and becomes the executioner.

On deſcending a hill, have a fine view of a vale, with the Calder meandring through it. Towards the upper end are two other little vales, whoſe ſides are filled with ſmall houſes, and bottoms with fulling-mills. Here are ſeveral good houſes, the property of wealthy clothiers, with warehouſes in a ſuperb and elegant ſtyle; the fair oſtentation of induſtrious riches. Dine at a neat alehouſe, at the foot of the hill, at the head of the canal, which conveys the manufactures to the Trent. Call here on my old correſpondent Mr. Thomas Bolton, and am ſurprized with his vaſt collection of natural hiſtory, got together to amuſe and improve his mind after the fatigues of buſineſs.

Croſs the Calder at Lowerby bridge; after a ſteep aſcent arrive in a wild and moory country, paſs by the village of Loyland; reach Blackſtone-edge, ſo called from the colour of certain great ſtones that appear on the ſummit. The view is unbounded of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, and Wales. The ancient road down this hill was formerly tremendous; at preſent a new one winds down the ſides for two miles excellently planned. The pariſh of Halifax reaches to this hill It is my misfortune that the Rev. Mr. Watſon's full account of this pariſh did not fall into my hands till this ſheet was going to the preſs; for my account would have received from it conſiderable improvements. A little before our arrival on the top of this hill, enter the county of Lancaſter.

Reach Rochdale, a town irregularly built, noted for its manufactory of bays. The church is on an adjacent eminence, to be reached by an aſcent of about a hundred and ſeventeen ſteps. The Roche, a ſmall ſtream, runs near the town.

Oct. 11. After ſix miles ride, paſs by Middleton. In a pretty vale, on an eminence, is Alkrington, the ſeat of Aſhton Lever, Eſq. where I continue the whole day, attracted by his civility, and the elegance of his muſeum.

Oct. 12. Wearied with the length of my journey, haſten through Mancheſter and Warrington, and find at home the ſame ſatisfactory concluſion as that of my former tour.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER I.

Concerning the Conſtitution of the Church of Scotland.

PRESBYTERIAN government in Scotland took place after the reformation of popery, as being the form of eccleſiaſtical government moſt agreeable to the genius and inclinations of the people of Scotland. When James VI. ſucceeded to the crown of England, it is well known that, during his reign and that of his ſucceſſors of the family of Stewart, deſigns were formed of altering the conſtitution of our civil government, and rendering our kings more abſolute. The eſtabliſhment of epiſcopacy in Scotland was thought to be one point proper to facilitate the execution of theſe deſigns. Epiſcopacy was accordingly eſtabliſhed at length, and continued to be the government of the church till the Revolution, when, ſuch deſigns ſubſiſting no longer, Preſbyterian government was reſtored to Scotland. It was eſtabliſhed by act of parliament in 1690, and was afterwards ſecured by an expreſs article in the treaty of union between the

two

two kingdoms of England and Scotland. Among the miniſters of Scotland there ſubſiſts a perfect equality; that is, no miniſter, conſidered as an individual, has an authoritative juriſdiction over another. Juriſdiction is competent for them only when they act in a collective body, or as a court of judicature; and then there is a ſubordination of one court to another, or inferior and ſuperior courts.

The courts eſtabliſhed by law are the four following, viz. Church Seſſions, Preſbyteries, Provincial Synods, and above all a National or General Aſſembly.

A Church Seſſion is compoſed of the miniſter of the pariſh and certain diſcreet laymen, who are choſen and ordained for the exerciſe of diſcipline, and are called Elders. The number of theſe Elders varies according to the extent of the pariſh. Two of them, together with the Miniſter, are neceſſary, in order to their holding a legal meeting. The miniſter always preſides in theſe meetings, and is called Moderator; but has no other authority but what belongs to the Præſes of any other court. The Church Seſſion is appointed for inſpecting the morals of the pariſhioners, and managing the funds that are appropriated for the maintenance of the poor within their own bounds. When a perſon is convicted of any inſtance of immoral conduct, or of what is inconſiſtent with his Chriſtian profeſſion, the Church Seſſion inflicts ſome eccleſiaſtical cenſure, ſuch as giving him an admonition or rebuke; or if the crime be of a groſs and publick nature, they appoint him to profeſs his repentance in the face of the whole congregation, in order to make ſatisfaction for the publick offence. The higheſt church cenſure is excommunication, which is ſeldom inflicted but for contumacy, or for ſome very atrocious crime obſtinately perſiſted in. In former times there were certain civil pains and penalties which followed upon a ſentence of excommunication; but by a Britiſh ſtatute theſe are happily aboliſhed. The church of Scotland addreſſes its cenſures only to the conſciences of men; and if they cannot reclaim offenders by the methods of perſuaſion, they think it inconſiſtent with the ſpirit of true religion, to have recourſe to compulſory ones, ſuch as temporal pains and penalties.

If the perſon thinks himſelf aggrieved by the Church Seſſion, it is competent for him to ſeek redreſs, by entering an appeal to the Preſbytery, which is the next ſuperior court. In like manner he may appeal from the Preſbytery to the Provincial Synod, and from the Synod to the Aſſembly, whoſe ſentence is final in all eccleſiaſtical matters.

A Preſbytery conſiſts of the Miniſters within a certain diſtrict, and alſo of one ruling Elder from each Church Seſſion within the diſtrict. In ſettling the boundaries of a Preſbytery, a regard was paid to the ſituation of the country. Where the country is populous and champaign, there are inſtances of thirty Miniſters and as many Elders being joined in one Preſbytery. In mountainous countries where travelling is more difficult, there are only ſeven or eight Miniſters, in ſome places fewer in a Preſbytery. The number of Preſbyteries is computed to be at about ſeventy. Preſbyteries review the procedure of Church Seſſions, and judge in references and appeals that are brought before them. They take trials of candidates for the miniſtry; and if, upon ſuch trial, they find them duly qualified, they licenſe them to preach, but not to diſpenſe the ſacraments. Such licentiates are called Probationers. It is not common for the church of Scotland to ordain or confer holy orders on ſuch licentiates till they be preſented to ſome vacant kirk, and thereby acquire a right to a benefice.

It is the privileges of Preſbyteries to judge their own members, at leaſt in the firſt inſtance. They may be judged for hereſy, that is, for preaching or publiſhing doctrines that are contrary to the publick ſtandard impoſed by act of Parliament and Aſſembly; or for any inſtance of immoral conduct. Proſecutions for hereſy were formerly more

more frequent than they are at preſent, but happily a more liberal ſpirit has gained ground among the clergy of Scotland. They think more freely than they did of old, and conſequently a ſpirit of inquiry and moderation ſeems to be on the growing hand; ſo that proſecutions for hereſy are become more rare, and are generally looked upon as invidious. Some ſenſible men among the clergy of Scotland look upon ſubſcriptions to certain articles and creeds of human compoſition as a grievance, from which they would willingly be delivered.

Preſbyteries are more ſevere in their cenſures upon their own members for any inſtance of immoral conduct. If the perſon be convicted, they ſuſpend him from the exerciſe of his miniſterial office for a limited time; but if the crime be of a heinous nature, they depoſe or deprive him of his clerical character; ſo that he is no longer a miniſter of the church of Scotland, but forfeits his title to his benefice, and other privileges of the eſtabliſhed church. However, if the perſon thinks himſelf injured by the ſentence of the Preſbytery, it is lawful for him to appeal to the Provincial Synod, within whoſe bounds his Preſbytery lies; and from the Synod he may appeal to the National Aſſembly. Preſbyteries hold their meetings generally every month, except in remote countries, and have a power of adjourning themſelves to whatever time or place within their diſtrict they ſhall think proper. They chooſe their own Præſes or Moderator, who muſt be a miniſter of their own Preſbytery. The ruling Elders who ſit in Preſbyteries, muſt be changed every half-year, or elſe choſen again by their reſpective Church Seſſions.

Provincial Synods are the next ſuperior courts to Preſbyteries, and are compoſed of the ſeveral Preſbyteries within the province, and of a ruling Elder from each Church Seſſion. The ancient dioceſes of the biſhops are for the moſt part the boundaries of a Synod. Moſt of the Synods in Scotland meet twice every year, in the months of April and October, and at every meeting they chooſe their Præſes or Moderator, who muſt be a clergyman of their own number. They review the procedure of Preſbyteries, and judge in appeals, references and complaints, that are brought before them from the inferior courts. And if a Preſbytery ſhall be found negligent in executing the eccleſiaſtical laws againſt any of their members, or any other perſon within their juriſdiction, the Synod can call them to account, and cenſure them as they ſhall ſee cauſe.

The General Aſſembly is the ſupreme court in eccleſiaſtical matters, and from which there lies no appeal. As they have a power of making laws and canons, concerning the diſcipline and government of the church and the publick ſervice of religion, the King ſends always a Commiſſioner to repreſent his royal perſon, that nothing may be enacted inconſiſtent with the laws of the ſtate. The perſon who repreſents the King is generally ſome Scots nobleman, whom His Majeſty nominates annually ſome time before the meeting of the aſſembly, and is allowed a ſuitable ſalary for defraying the expence of this honourable office. He is preſent at all the meetings of the aſſembly, and at all their debates and deliberations. After the aſſembly is conſtituted, he preſents his commiſſion and delivers a ſpeech; and, when they have finiſhed their buſineſs, which they commonly do in twelve days, he adjourns the aſſembly, and appoints the time and place of their next annual meeting, which is generally at Edinburgh, in the month of May.

The Aſſembly is compoſed of Miniſters and ruling Elders choſen annually from each Preſbytery in Scotland. As the number of Miniſters and Elders in a Preſbytery varies, ſo the number of their repreſentatives muſt hold a proportion to the number of Miniſters and elders that are in the Preſbytery. The proportion is fixed by laws and regulations for that purpoſe. Each royal burgh and univerſity in Scotland has likewiſe the

privilege of chooſing a ruling Elder to the Aſſembly. All elections muſt at leaſt be made forty days before the meeting of the Aſſembly. Their juriſdiction is either conſtitutive or judicial. By the firſt they have authority to make laws in eccleſiaſtical matters; by the other they judge in references and appeals brought before them from the ſubordinate courts, and their ſentences are deciſive and final. One point, which greatly employs their attention, is the ſettlement of vacant pariſhes. The common people of Scotland are greatly prejudiced againſt the law of patronage. Hence when a patron preſents a candidate to a vacant pariſh, the pariſhioners frequently make great oppoſition to the ſettlement of the preſentee, and appeal from the inferior courts to the Aſſembly. The Aſſembly now-a-days are not diſpoſed to indulge the pariſhioners in unreaſonable oppoſition to preſentees. On the other hand, they are unwilling to ſettle the preſentee in oppoſition to the whole people, who refuſe to ſubmit to his miniſtry, becauſe in this caſe his miniſtrations amongſt them muſt be uſeleſs and without effect. The Aſſembly, therefore, for the moſt part delay giving ſentence in ſuch caſes, till once they have uſed their endeavours to reconcile the pariſhioners to the preſentee. But if their attempts this ways prove unſucceſsful, they proceed to ſettle the preſentee in obedience to the act of parliament concerning patronages. Upon the whole it appears that, in the judicatories of the church of Scotland, there is an equal repreſentation of the laity as of the clergy, which is a great ſecurity to the laity againſt the uſurpations of the clergy.

The buſineſs of every miniſter in a pariſh is to perform religious worſhip, and to preach in the language of the country to his congregation every Sunday, and likewiſe on other extraordinary occaſions appointed by the laws and regulations of the church. The tendency of their preaching is to inſtruct their hearers in the eſſential doctrines of natural and revealed religion, and improve theſe inſtructions in order to promote the practice of piety and ſocial virtue. Of old, it was cuſtomary to preach upon controverted and myſterious points of divinity, but it is now hoped that the generality of the clergy confine the ſubject of their preaching to what has a tendency to promote virtue and good morals, and to make the people peaceable and uſeful members of ſociety.

Miniſters likewiſe examine their pariſhioners annually. They go to the different towns and villages * of the pariſh, and in an eaſy and familiar manner converſe with them upon the eſſential doctrines of religion. They make trial of their knowledge by putting queſtions to them on theſe heads. The adult as well as children are catechiſed. They likewiſe viſit their pariſhes and inquire into the behaviour of their ſeveral pariſhioners, and admoniſh them for whatever they find blameable in their conduct. At theſe viſitations the miniſter inculcates the practice of the relative and ſocial duties, and inſiſts upon the neceſſity of the practice of them. And if there happen to be any quarrels among neighbours, the miniſter endeavours by the power of perſuaſion to bring about a reconciliation. But in this part of their conduct much depends upon the temper, prudence, and diſcretion of miniſters, who are cloathed with the ſame paſſions, prejudices, and infirmities that other men are.

* I muſt obſerve, that Biſhop Burnet (by birth a Scotchman) adopted in his dioceſe the zeal of the church of his native country, and its attention to the morals and good conduct of the clergy and their flocks. Not content with the uſual triennial viſitations, he every ſummer, during ſix weeks, made a progreſs through ſome diſtrict of his dioceſe, preaching and confirming from church to church, ſo that before the return of the triennial viſitation, he became well acquainted with the behaviour of every incumbent. He preached every Sunday in ſome church of the city of Saliſbury; catechiſed and inſtructed its youth for confirmation; was moſt vigilant and ſtrict in his examination of candidates for holy orders; was an invincible enemy to pluralities, and of courſe to non-reſidents; filled his office with worth and dignity, and by his epiſcopal merits, it is to be hoped, may have atoned for the acknowledged blemiſhes in his biographical character.

To this ſenſible account of the church of North Britain, I beg leave to add another, which may be conſidered as a ſort of ſupplement, and may ſerve to fling light on ſome points untouched in the preceding; it is the extract from an anſwer to ſome queries I ſent a worthy correſpondent in the Highlands, to whom I am indebted for many ſenſible communications:

"To apprehend well the preſent ſtate of our church patronage and mode of ſettlement, we muſt briefly view this matter from the Reformation. At that remarkable period the whole temporalities of the church were reſumed by the crown and parliament; and ſoon after a new maintenance was ſettled for miniſters in about 960 pariſhes. The patrons of the old, ſplendid popiſh livings, ſtill claimed a patronage in the new-modelled poor ſtipends for pariſh miniſters. The lords or gentlemen, who got from the crown grants of the ſuperiorities and lands of old abbies, claimed alſo the patronage of all the churches which were in the gift of thoſe abbies during popery. The King too claimed the old patronage of the crown, and thoſe of any eccleſiaſtic corporations not granted away.

"Lay-patronages were reckoned always a great grievance by the church of Scotland; and accordingly from the beginning of the Reformation the church declared againſt lay-patronage and preſentations. The eccleſiaſtic laws, or acts of aſſembly, confirmed at laſt by parliament, required, in order to the ſettlement of a miniſter, ſome concurrence of the congregation, of the gentlemen who had property within the cure, and of the elders of the pariſh.

"The elders, or kirk ſeſſion, are a number of perſons who, for their wiſdom, piety, and knowledge, are elected from the body of the people in every pariſh, and continue for life *ſeſe bene gerentibus*, to aſſiſt the pariſh miniſter in ſuppreſſing immoralities, and regulating the affairs of the pariſh. Three of theſe men and a miniſter make a quorum, and form the loweſt of our church courts.

"Thus matters continued to the year 1649, when by act of parliament patronages were aboliſhed entirely, and the election or nomination of miniſters was committed to the kirk ſeſſion or elders; who, in thoſe days of univerſal ſobriety and outward appearance at leaſt of religion among the preſbyterians, were generally the gentlemen of beſt condition in the pariſh who were in communion with the church. After the reſtoration of King Charles II., along with epiſcopacy patronages returned, yet under the old laws; and all debates were finally determinable by the general aſſembly, which even under epiſcopacy in Scotland was the ſupreme eccleſiaſtic court. Thus they continued till the Revolution, when the preſbyterian model was reſtored by act of parliament.

"The people choſe their own miniſters, and matters continued in this form till the year 1711, when Queen Anne's miniſtry intending to defeat the Hanover ſucceſſion, took all methods to harraſs ſuch as were firmly attached to it, which the Preſbyterian gentry and clergy ever were, both from principle and intereſt. An act therefore was obtained, and which is ſtill in force, reſtoring patrons to their power of electing miniſters.

"By this act the King is now in poſſeſſion of the patronage of above 500 churches out of 950, having not only the old rights of the crown, but many patronages acquired at the Reformation not yet alienated; all the patronages of the fourteen Scots biſhops, and all the patronages of the lords and gentlemen forfeited in the years 1715 and 1745. Lords, gentlemen, and magiſtrates of boroughs, are the patrons of the remaining churches. A patron muſt preſent a qualified perſon to a charge within ſix months of the laſt incumbent's removal or death, otherwiſe his right falls to the preſbytery.

"A preſbytery conſiſts of ſeveral miniſters and elders. All pariſhes are annexed to ſome preſbytery. The preſbytery is the ſecond church court, and they reviſe the acts of the kirk-ſeſſion, which is the loweſt. Above the preſbytery is the ſynod, which is a a court conſiſting of ſeveral preſbyteries, and from all theſe there lies an appeal to the general aſſembly, which is the ſupreme church court in Scotland. This ſupreme court conſiſts of the King repreſented by his commiſſioner, miniſters from the different preſbyteries, and ruling elders. They meet annually at Edinburgh, enact laws for the good of the church, and finally determine all controverted elections of miniſters. They can prevent a clergyman's tranſportation from one charge to another. They can find a preſentee qualified or unqualified, and conſequently oblige the patron to preſent another. They can depoſe from the miniſtry, and every intrant into holy orders becomes bound to ſubmit to the deciſions of this court; which, from the days of our reformer John Knox, has appropriated to itſelf the titles of "The very venerable and very reverend Aſſembly" of the Church of Scotland.

"All the clergymen of our communion are upon a par as to authority. We can enjoy no pluralities. Non-reſidence is not known. We are bound to a regular diſcharge of the ſeveral duties of our office. The different cures are frequently viſited by the preſbytery of the bounds; and at theſe viſitations ſtrict enquiry is made into the life, doctrine, and diligence of the incumbent. And for default in any of theſe, he may be ſuſpended from preaching; or if any groſs immorality is proved againſt him, he can be immediately depoſed and rendered incapable of officiating as a miniſter of the goſpel. Appeal indeed lies, as I ſaid before, from the deciſion of the inferior to the ſupreme court.

"Great care is taken in preparing young men for the miniſtry. After going through a courſe of philoſophy in one of our four univerſities, they muſt attend at leaſt for four years the divinity-hall, where they hear the prelections of the profeſſors, and perform the different exerciſes preſcribed them: they muſt attend the Greek, the Hebrew, and rhetoric claſſes; and before ever they are admitted to trials for the miniſtry before a preſbytery, they muſt lay teſtimonials from the different profeſſors of their morals, their attendance, their progreſs, before them; and if upon trial they are found unqualified, they are either ſet aſide as unfit for the office, or enjoined to apply to their ſtudies a year or two more.

"Our livings are in general from 60l. to 120l. ſterling. Some few livings are richer, and a few poorer. Every miniſter beſides is entitled to a manſion-houſe, barn, and ſtable; to four acres of arable and three of paſturage land. Our livings are exempted from all public duties; as are alſo our perſons from all public ſtatute-works. As ſchools are erected in all our pariſhes, and that education is cheap, our young generation is beginning to imbibe ſome degree of taſte and liberal ſentiment unknown to their illiterate rude forefathers. The Engliſh language is cultivated even here amongſt theſe bleak and dreary mountains. Your divines, your philoſophers, your hiſtorians, your poets, have found their way to our ſequeſtered vales, and are peruſed with pleaſure even by our lowly ſwains; and the names of Tillotſon, of Atterbury, of Clarke, of Secker, of Newton, of Locke, of Bacon, of Lyttelton, of Dryden, of Pope, of Gay, and of Gray, are not unknown in our diſtant land."

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER II.

Of the Fama Clamosa.

By the Rev. Mr. RUTHERFORD.

" SIR,

" WHEN I had the pleasure of seeing you last, you desired me to give you some account of the proceedings of the church of Scotland against the minister in case of a *fama clamosa*. I would think myself happy if I could in the least contribute to assist you in your laudable design of diffusing knowledge, and of making one part of the king dom acquainted with the manners and customs of the other. You are well acquainted with the church courts, and the method of proceeding in ordinary cases, as I find from your Tour. An appeal can be made from a session to a presbytery, from a presbytery to a synod, from a synod to the general assembly, which is the supreme court, and from its decision there lies no appeal. Any person who is of a good character, may give to the presbytery a complaint against one of their members; but the presbytery is not to proceed to the citation of the person accused, or, as we term it, to begin the process, until the accuser under his hand gives in the complaint, with some account of its probability, and undertakes to make out the libel, under the pain of being considered as a slanderer. When such an accusation is brought before them, they are obliged candidly to examine the affair. But, besides this, the presbytery considers itself obliged to proceed against any of its members, if a *fama clamosa* of the scandal is so great that they cannot be vindicated, unless they begin the process. This they can do without any particular accuser, after they have enquired into the rise, occasion, and authors of this report. It is a maxim in the kirk of Scotland, that religion must suffer if the scandalous or immoral actions of a minister are not corrected. And wherever a minister is reputed guilty of any immorality, (although before the most popular preacher in the kingdom) none almost will attend upon his ministry; therefore the presbytery, for the sake of religion, is obliged to proceed against a minister in case of a *fama clamosa*. This however is generally done with great tenderness. After they have considered the report raised against him, then they order him to be cited, draw out a full copy of what is reported, with a list of the witnesses' names to be led for proving this allegation. He is now to be formally summoned to appear before them; and he has warning given him, at least ten days before the time of his compearance, to give in his answers to what is termed the libel; and the names of the witnesses ought also to be sent him. If at the time appointed the minister appear, the libel is to be read to him, and his answers are also to be read. If the libel be found relevant, then the presbytery is to endeavour to bring him to a confession. If the matter confessed be of a scandalous nature, such as uncleanness, the presbytery generally depose him from his office, and appoint him in due time to appear before the congregation where the scandal was given, and to make public confession of his crime and repentance.

" If a minister absent himself by leaving the place, and be contumacious, without making any relevant excuse, a new citation is given him, and intimation is made at his own church when the congregation is met, that he is to be holden as confessed, since he refused to appear before them; and accordingly he is deposed from his office. When I was in Caithness an instance of this kind took place. A certain minister of that county was reported to have a stronger affection for his maid than his wife. He made frequent excursions with this girl; and although no proof of criminal conversation could be brought, yet there was great cause for censure, as all the country took notice

of the affair. Upon meeting of the preſbytery, his brethren candidly adviſed him to remove from his houſe a ſervant with whom the public report had ſcandalized him; that her longer continuance would increaſe the ſuſpicion; and as it gave offence to his pariſhioners, if he would not immediately diſmiſs her, they muſt conſider him as an enemy to his own intereſt, if not as guilty of the crime laid to his charge. They remonſtrated with him in the gentleſt terms; but he was ſtill refractory, left the country, and carried his favourite maid in his train. The preſbytery conſidered this as a confeſſion of his guilt, and depoſed him from his office."

APPENDIX.—NUMBER III.

Galic Proverbs.

1. *LEAGHAIDH a chòir am bèul an anmhuinn.*
Juſtice itſelf melts away in the mouth of the feeble.

2. *'S làidir a thèid, 's anmhunn a thìg.*
The ſtrong ſhall fall, and oft the weak eſcape unhurt.

3. *'S fadà làmh an fhèumanaich.*
Long is the hand of the needy.

4. *'S làidir an t' anmhunn un uchd treòir.*
Strong is the feeble in the boſom of might.

5. *'S maith an Sgàthan sùil càrraid.*
The eye of a friend is an unerring mirror.

6. *Cha bhi 'm bochd sògh-ar ſaibhir.*
The luxurious poor ſhall ne'er be rich.

7. *Far an tàin' an abhuin, 's ànn as mùgha a fùaim.*
Moſt ſhallow—moſt noiſy.

8. *Cha neil clèith air an olc, ach gun a dhèanamh.*
There is no concealment of evil, but not to commit it.

9. *Gèbht ua cloinne-bìge, bhi 'ga tòirt 's ga gràdiarraidh.*
The gift of a child, oft granted—oft recalled.

10. *Cha neil ſaoi gun a choi meas.*
None ſo brave without his equal.

11. *'S mìnic a thainig comhairlie ghlìc a bèul amadain.*
Oft has the wiſeſt advice proceeded from the mouth of folly.

12. *Tuiſhlichid an t' each ceithir-chaſach.*
The four-footed horſe doth often ſtumble, ſo may the ſtrong and mighty fall.

13. *Mar a chaimheas duin' a bheatha, bheir e brèith air a chòim-hearſnach.*
As is a man's own life, ſo is his judgment of the lives of others.

14. *Fànaidh duine sòna' re sìth, 's bheir duine dòna duì-leum.*
The fortunate man awaits, and he ſhall arrive in peace; the unlucky haſtens, and evil ſhall be his fate.

15. *Cha do chùir a ghualá ris, nach do chuir tuar haris.*
Succeſs muſt attend the man who bravely ſtruggles.

16. *Cha ghlòir a dhearabhas ach gnòmh.*
Triumph never gain'd the ſounding words of boaſt.

17. *'S tric a dh' fhàs am fuigheal-fochaid, 's a mheith am fuigheal-faramaid.*
Oft has the object of cauſeleſs ſcorn arrived at honour, and the once mighty ſcorner fallen down to contempt.

18. *Cha do dèiobair Feann rìgh nan làoch riamh feár a làimhe-deiſe.*
The friend of his right hand was never deſerted by Fingal, the king of heroes.

19. *Thìg Dia re h' aire, 's cha 'n aire nar thig.*
God cometh in the time of diſtreſs, and it is no longer diſtreſs when He comes.

EPITAPH, by BEN JONSON.

UNDERNEATH this marble hearſe
Lies the ſubject of all verſe;
Sidney's ſiſter, Pembroke's mother:
Death, ere thou haſt kill'd another,
Fair and learn'd, and good as ſhe,
Time ſhall throw a dart at thee.

Tranſlated into Galic.

AN ſho na luighe fo lic-ligh
Ha adh-bheann nan uille-bhuadh,
Mathair Phembroke, piuthar Philip:
Ans gach Daan bith' orra luadh.
A bhais man gearr thu ſios a coi-meas,
Beann a dreach, ſa h' juil, ſa fiach,
Briſtidh do bhogh, gun fhave do ſhaighid:
Bithi'—mar nach bith' tu riamh.

A SAILOR's EPITAPH, in the Church-yard of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk.

THO' Boreas' blow and Neptune's waves
Have toſt me to and fro,
By God's decree, you plainly ſee,
I'm harbour'd here below:
Where I muſt at anchor lye
With many of our fleet;
But once again we muſt ſet ſail,
Our admiral Chriſt to meet.

Tranſlated into Galic.

LE Uddal-cuain, 's le ſheide Gaoidh
'S lionmhor amhra thuair mi riamh;
Gam luaſga a nùl agus a nàl,
Gu tric gun fhois, gun Deoch, gun bhiadh.

Ach

Ach thanig mi gu calla taimh,
'S leg mi m' achdair ans un uir,
Far an caiuil mi mo phramh,
Gus arifd an tog na fùill.
Le guth na troimp' as airde fùaim
Dus gidh mi, 's na bheil am chòir
Coinnich' fhin Ard-admhiral a Chuain
Bhon faith fhin fois, is duais, is lònn.

SAPPHO's ODE.

BLEST as the immortal gods is he,
The youth who fondly fits by thee, &c.

Tranflated into Galic.

1. 'ADHMHUR mar dhia neo bhafmhor 'ta
'N t'oglach gu caidreach a fhuis re d' fqa:
Sa chluin, fa chìth re faad na hùin
Do bhriara droigheal, 's do fhrea gradh cùin.

2. Och! 's turr a d' fhogair thu mo chlofs
'Sa dhuifg thu 'm croidh' gach buaireas bochd:
'N tra dhearc mi ort, s' me goint le 't aadh
Bhuail reachd am uchd, ghrad mheath mo chail:

3. Theogh 'm aigne arìs, is fhruth gu dian
Teafghradh air feadh gach baal am bhiann:
Ghrad chaoch mo fhuil le ceodhan uain
'S tac aoidh mo chluas le bothar-fhuaim.

4. Chuer fallas 'tlàth mo bhuil gun lùth
Rith Eal-ghris chuin tre m' fhuil gu dlu.
Ghrad thug am plofg a bheannachd leom
Is fhnìomh mi fheach gun' diog am chòmm.

EPITAPH on a LADY, in the Parifh-church of Glenorchay, in North Britain.

1. AN fho na luigh ta fan Innis
Bean bu duilich leom bhi ann
Beul a cheuil, is lamh a ghrinnis,
Ha iad 'niofhe fho nan tamh.

2. Tuill' cha toir am bochd dhuit beannachd:
An lom nochd cha chluthaich thu nis mo'
Cha tiormaich dèur bho fhùil na h'ainnis:
Co tuill' O Lagg! a bheir dhuit treoir?

3. Chan fhaic fhin tuille thu fa choinni:
Cha fuidh fhin tuille air do bhòrd:
D'fhàlabh uain fùairceas, fèirc is mòdhan
Ha bròn 's bì-mhulad air teachd oiru.

In Engliſh.

1. LOW ſhe lies here in the duſt, and here memory fills me with grief: ſilent is the tongue of melody, and the hand of elegance is now at reſt.

2. No more ſhall the poor give thee his bleſſing; nor ſhall the naked be warmed with the fleece of thy flock. The tear ſhalt thou not wipe away from the eye of the wretched. Where now, O Feeble, is thy wonted help!

3. No more, my fair, ſhall we meet thee in the ſocial hall; no more ſhall we ſit at thy hoſpitable board. Gone for ever is the ſound of mirth: the kind, the candid, the meek is now no more. Who can expreſs our grief? Flow ye tears of woe!

A YOUNG LADY'S LAMENTATION on the DEATH of her LOVER.

Tranſlated from the Galic.

GLOOMY indeed is the night and dark, and heavy alſo is my troubled ſoul: around me all is ſilent and ſtill; but ſleep has forſaken my eyes, and my boſom knoweth not the balm of peace. I mourn for the loſs of the dead—the young, the beauteous, the brave, alas! lies low. Lovely was thy form, O youth! lovely and fair was thy open ſoul!—Why did I know thy worth?—Oh! why muſt I now that worth deplore?

Length of years ſeemed to be the lot of my love, yet few and fleeting were his days of joy.—Strong he ſtood as the tree of the vale, but untimely he fell into the ſilent houſe. The morning ſun ſaw thee flouriſh as the lovely roſe; before the noon-tide heat low thou droop'ſt as the withered plant.

What then availed thy bloom of youth, and what thy arm of ſtrength? Ghaſtly is the face of Love—dim and dark the ſoul-expreſſing eye—The mighty fell to ariſe no more!

Whom now ſhall I call my friend? or from whom can I hear the ſound of joy? In thee the friend has fallen—in thy grave my joy is laid.—We lived, we grew together. O why together did we not alſo fall!

Death, thou cruel ſpoiler! how oft haſt thou cauſed the tear to flow! many are the miſerable thou haſt made, and who can eſcape thy dart of woe?

Kind Fate, come lay me low, and bring me to my houſe of reſt. In yonder grave, beneath the leafy plane, my love and I ſhall dwell in peace. Sacred be the place of our repoſe.

O ſeek not to diſturb the aſhes of the dead.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER IV.

Account of the Faſting Woman of Roſsſhire.

Dunrobin, Auguſt 24, 1769.

The Information of Mr. Rainy, Miſſionary-Miniſter, in Kincardine, anent Katherine M'Leod.

KATHARINE M'LEOD, daughter to Donald M'Leod, farmer in Croig, in the pariſh of Kincardine, Roſsſhire, an unmarried woman, aged about thirty-five years, ſixteen years ago contracted a fever, after which ſhe became blind. Her father carried her to ſeveral phyſicians and ſurgeons to cure her blindneſs. Their preſcriptions proved of

no effect. He carried her alſo to a lady ſkilled in phyſic, in the neighbourhood, who, doubtful whether her blindneſs was occaſioned by the weakneſs of her eye-lids, or a defect in her eyes, found by the uſe of ſome medicines that the blindneſs was occaſioned by a weakneſs in her eye-lids, which being ſtrengthened, ſhe recovered her ſight in ſome meaſure, and diſcharged as uſual every kind of work about her father's farm: but tied a garter tight round her forehead to keep up her eye-lids. In this condition ſhe continued for four or five years, enjoying a good ſtate of health, and working as uſual. She contracted another lingering fever, of which ſhe never recovered perfectly.

Sometime after her fever her jaws fell, her eye-lids cloſed, and ſhe loſt her appetite. Her parents declare, that, for the ſpace of a year and three-quarters they could not ſay that any meat or liquid went down her throat. Being interrogated on this point, they owned they very frequently put ſomething into her mouth: but they concluded that nothing went down her throat, becauſe ſhe had no evacuation; and when they forced open her jaws at one time, and kept them open for ſome time by putting in a ſtick between her teeth, and pulled forward her tongue, and forced ſomething down her throat, ſhe coughed and ſtrained, as if in danger to be choaked. One thing, during the time ſhe eat and drank nothing, is remarkable that her jaws were unlocked, and ſhe recovered her ſpeech, and retained it for ſeveral days, without any apparent cauſe for the ſame; ſhe was quite ſenſible, repeated ſeveral queſtions of the ſhorter catechiſms; told them that it was to no purpoſe to put any thing into her mouth, for that nothing went down her throat: as alſo that ſometimes ſhe underſtood them when they ſpoke to her. By degrees her jaws thereafter fell, and ſhe loſt her ſpeech.

Sometime before I ſaw her ſhe received ſome ſuſtenance, whey, water-gruel, &c. but threw it up, at leaſt for the moſt part, immediately. When they put the ſtick between her teeth, mentioned above, two or three of her teeth were broken. It was at this breach they put in any thing into her mouth. I cauſed them to bring her out of bed, and give her ſomething to drink. They gave her whey. Her neck was contracted, her chin fixed on her breaſt, nor could by any force be pulled back: ſhe put her chin and mouth into the diſh with the whey, and I perceived ſhe ſucked it at the above-mentioned breach as a child would ſuck the breaſt, and immediately threw it up again, as her parents had told me ſhe uſed to do, and ſhe endeavoured with her hand to dry her mouth and chin. Her forehead was contracted and wrinkled: her cheeks full, red, and blooming. Her parents told me that ſhe ſlept a great deal, and ſoundly, perſpired ſometimes, and now and then emitted pretty large qnantities of blood at her mouth.

For about two years paſt they have been wont to carry her to the door once every day, and ſhe would ſhew ſigns of uneaſineſs when they neglected it at the uſual time. Laſt ſummer, after giving her to drink of the water of the well of Strathconnen, ſhe crawled to the door on her hands and feet without any help. She is at preſent in a very languid way, and ſtill throws up what ſhe drinks.

APPENDIX.—Number V.

Parallel Roads in Glen-Roy.

ALL the deſcription that can be given of the parallel roads, or terraces, is, that the Glen of itſelf is extremely narrow, and the hills on each ſide very high, and generally not rocky. In the face of theſe hills, both ſides of the Glen, there are three roads at ſmall diſtances from each other, and directly oppoſite on each ſide. Theſe roads have been

been meaſured in the completeſt parts of them, and found to be 26 paces of a man five feet ten inches high. The two higheſt are pretty near each other, about 50 yards, and the loweſt double that diſtance from the neareſt to it. They are carried along the ſides of the Glen with the utmoſt regularity, nearly as exact as if drawn with a line of rule and compaſs.

Where deep burns or gullies of water croſs theſe roads, they avoid both the deſcent and aſcent in a very curious manner; ſo that on the ſide where the roads enters thoſe hollows, they rather aſcend along the ſlope, and deſcend the oppoſite ſide until they come to the level, without the traveller being ſenſible of aſcent or deſcent. There are other ſmaller glens falling into this Glen-Roy. The parallel roads ſurround all theſe ſmaller ones; but where Glen-Roy ends in the open country, there are not the ſmalleſt veſtiges of them to be ſeen. The length of theſe roads in Glen-Roy are about ſeven miles. There are other two glens in that neighbourhood, where theſe roads are equally viſible, called Glen-Gluy, and Glen-Spean, the former running north-weſt and the latter ſouth from Glen Roy. Both theſe roads are much about the ſame length as Glen-Roy.

It is to be obſerved that theſe roads are not cauſeway, but levelled out of the earth. There are ſome ſmall rocks, though few, in the courſe of theſe roads. People have examined in what manner they made this paſſage through the rocks, and find no veſtige of roads in the rock; but they begin on each ſide, and keep the regular line as formerly. So far I am indebted to Mr. Trapaud, Governor of Fort Auguſtus.

I cannot learn to what nation the inhabitants of the country attribute theſe roads: I was informed that they were inacceſſible at the eaſt end, open at the weſt, or that neareſt to the ſea, and that there were no traces of buildings, or Druidical remains, in any part, that could lead us to ſuſpect that they were deſigned for œconomical or religious purpoſes. The country people think they were deſigned for the chace, and that theſe terraces were made after the ſpots were cleared in lines from wood, in order to tempt the animals into the open paths after they were rouzed in order that they might come within reach of the bowmen, who might conceal themſelves in the woods above and below. Ridings for the ſportſmen are ſtill common in all great foreſts in France and other countries on the continent, either that they might purſue the game without interruption of trees, or ſhoot at it in its paſſage.

Mr. Gordon, p. 114, of his Intinerary, mentions ſuch terraces, to the number of ſeventeen or eighteen, raiſed one above the other in the moſt regular manner, for the ſpace of a mile, on the ſide of a hill, in the county of Tweedale, near a village called Romana, and alſo near two ſmall Roman camps. They are from fifteen to twenty feet broad, and appear at four or five miles diſtance not unlike a great amphitheatre. The ſame gentleman alſo has obſerved ſimilar terraces near other camps of the ſame nation, from whence he ſuſpects them to be the works of the Romans, and to have been thrown up by their armies for itinerary encampments. Such may have been their uſe in thoſe places: but what could have been the object of the contrivers of the terraces of Glen-Roy, where it is more than probable thoſe conquerors never came, remains a myſtery, except the conjecture above given ſhould prove ſatisfactory.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER VI.

Of Slough Doggs.

SIR William Lawſon, and Sir William Hutton, Knights, two of his Majeſties Commiſſioners for the Middleſhires of Great Britain. To John Musgrave the Provoſt Marſhall, and the reſt of his Majeſties garryſon, ſend ſalutations. Whereas, upon due conſideration of the increaſe of ſtealths dayly growing both in deed and reporte among you on the borders. We formerly concluded and agreed, that, for reforming thereof, watches ſhould be ſett, and ſlough doggs provyded and kept, according to the contents of his Majeſties directions to us in that behalf preſcribed. And for that, according to our ſaid agreement, Sir William Hutton, at his laſt being in the country, did appoint how the watches ſhould be kept, when and where they ſhould begin, and how they might beſt and moſt fitly continue. And withall for the bettering his Majeſties ſervyce, and preventing further danger that might enſue by the outlaws, in reſortinge to the houſes of Thomas Routledge, alias Baylihead, being neere and next adjoyninge to the wayſts, he himſelfe beinge fled amongſt them, (as it is reported) order and direction was lykewiſe, that ſome of the garryſon ſhould keepe and reſyde in his the ſaid Thomas Routledge's houſes, and there to remaine till further directions be given them, unleſſe he the ſaid Thomas Routledge ſhall come in and enter himſelfe anſwerable to his Majeſtyes lawes, as is convenient. Further, by virtue of our authority from his Majeſty to us directed, touching the border ſervyce. We command you that the ſaid watches be duely ſearched as was appointed, and preſentment to us, or th' one of us, be mad of every default, either in conſtables for their neglect in not ſettinge yt fourth, or in any perſons flyppinge or neglectinge their dutyes therein. And that you likewyſe ſee that ſlough doggs be provyded accordinge to our former directions, and as this note to this warrant annexed particularly ſetts down. Faile yee not hereof, as you will anſwer the contrarye at your perrills. Given under our hands and ſeals this 29th of November 1616.

A NOTE how the SLOUGH DOGGS was agreed upon to be provyded and kept at the charge of the inhabitants, as followeth:

Imprimis, beyond Eſk, by the inhabitants there to be kept above the foot of Sarks	1 Dogg.
Item by the inhabitants of the inſyde of Eſke, to Richmond Clugh, to be kept at the Moot	1 D.
Item by the inhabitants of the pariſh of Arthuret above Richmondclugh, to be kept at the Bailyhead	1 D.
Item Bewcaſtle pariſh, beſides the Baylye and Blackquarters, to be kept at Kinkerhill	1 D.
Item the pariſh of Stapilton	1 D.
Item the pariſh of Irdington	1 D.
Item the pariſh of Lanercoſt and Walton	1 D.
Item	1 D.
Item	1 D.
Total	9

It was appointed and commanded that the chiefe officers, bayliffes, and conſtables, within every circuit and cumpaſſe wherein the ſlough doggs are appointed to be kept, ſhould

ſhould take charge for taſkeing the inhabitants towards the charge thereof, and collect the ſame, and for provydinge the Slough Doggs, and to inform the commiſſioners, if any refuſed to pay their contribution, whereby ſuch as refuſed ſhould be committed to the gaole till they paid the ſame.

N. B. Biſhop Nicholſon has publiſhed the orders of the watches, 6 Ed. VI. in his Border Laws, p. 215, &c. but as I have met with nothing concerning the Slough Doggs till the time of James the Firſt, am inclined to think it was a new inſtitution in that King's reign, when they were alſo appointed in the Scotch borders.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER VII.

A Letter from Mr. George Malcolm, concerning Sheep-Farms, &c.

Communicated by JOHN MAXWELL, Eſq. of Broomholme.

THESE grounds are not in common as in England, but are all ſeparate properties, and divided into extenſive farms, with diſtinct marches, from three to four thouſand acres. They are moſtly paſtured with ſheep; that is to ſay, the farmer depends upon his ſheep for paying the rent and yielding him profit. The cows which he keeps, and the corn which he ſows, ſeldom do more than maintain his family. Farms of this large extent become neceſſary; for, as they are not incloſed, the ſheep could not be paſtured with eaſe and convenience within narrow marches. Though the country was in a complete ſtate of improvement, it is probable the hills will never be incloſed, as nature ſeems to have intended them for breeding cattle to ſupply the cultivated paſtures in the low lands which fatten. So long as they are applied to that purpoſe, and I think they can never be made fit for any other, they cannot pay the expence of incloſing. Every flock has a ſhepherd to take care of them, whoſe buſineſs it is to make them eat the ground equally, and in bad weather to keep them on ſuch parts of the farm, where they are moſt ſheltered from the ſtorms. He can do nothing without his dog, which, you know, he learns to do wonderful things; but it would be wrong to mention them to ſtrangers, as they would think we bordered on the marvellous. It is ſufficient to inform them, that he can command all or any part of his flock, at the diſtance of more than a mile. As the kinds of ſheep, and the methods of managing them, vary ſo much in different parts of the country, it will be difficult to give your friend any clear idea of them. There is a gradual decline of ſoil from the eaſt to the weſt coaſt. This fact is put beyond a doubt, from the ſize of both ſheep and black-cattle turning ſmaller and ſmaller as you advance from the eaſt to the weſt. The large ſheep of the eaſt border have often been brought here, but they did not thrive, but turned ſmaller; and I have known our ſheep ſent to them, which you would not have known for largeneſs in a year or two. This ſhews that the alteration of the ſize is not owing to the fancy of the farmer, but to a real difference of ſoil. There are different kinds of ſoil required for different kinds of ſheep, and at different ages. The hogs, which is the name they go by before they are a year old, ſhould have dry paſture, well mixed with heaths, and not much expoſed to ſtorms of ſnow, which breeds them firm and ſound. The ewe, which is the female, ſhould have much graſs, and not very high land, on account of the lambs which they bring forth in the ſpring, and the wedder, which is the gelded male ſheep, is fitteſt for the very high grounds, as being ſtrongeſt and moſt

hardy. This accounts for moſt farmers having more farms than one, as one ſeldom contains all theſe different ſoils and ſituations. Through Tiviotdale, the product which moſt of the famers ſell is wedders above three years old, and about a ſeventh or eighth part of the oldeſt of their ewe ſtock, which are commonly about ſix years old. They ſell the wedders in June, and the ewes about Michaelmas. They are moſtly bought by the Engliſh for feeding. It is impoſſible to give you an account of prices, as they vary almoſt every ſeaſon. Within theſe twelve years, I have known the Tiviotdale wedders ſell from ten to fifteen ſhillings, and the ewes from ſix to ten ſhillings. We ſhear or clip the wool in the months of June and July. The price of the wool varies as much as the price of the ſheep, from three ſhillings and ſixpence to ſix ſhillings and ſixpence per ſtone Engliſh, ſixteen pounds to the ſtone. From five to between ſix and ſeven fleeces go to the ſtone. The market for wool is ſometimes at Edinburgh, and ſometimes in England. In ſome parts of the eaſt of Tiviotdale they do not ſalve their ſheep, but they do it in moſt places. It is thought tar warms the ſheep, and deſtroys a kind of vermin called a cade, which infeſts them much. The method of ſalving is very different, with regard to the quantity of butter mixed with the tar, and alſo with regard to the quantity of both laid on the ſheep. The mixture is from twenty-four pounds Engliſh to above three ſtones of butter to ſixteen quarts of tar; and with this quantity they will ſalve from forty to one hundred and twenty ſheep. The greater proportion of butter the better the wool is, not in point of fineneſs, but it waſhes whiter, and conſequently takes a better dye. The colder the ground is, the more ſalve is laid on. It coſts from two-pence halfpenny to three-pence halfpenny each ſheep. In Tiviotdale, they have got much into the practice of giving their ſheep hay in the ſnows of winter, which is of much ſervice to them. I cannot pretend to give you my opinion poſitively with regard to the rents paid, and how many ſheep are kept by the acre: they vary with the ſoil of the ground, and often according to the opinion the different landlords entertain of the value of their eſtates. More grounds keep below a ſheep to the acre than above it; and the rent ſtands from two ſhillings to three ſhillings and ſixpence for each ſheep. The rents of moſt farms have advanced within theſe twelve or fourteen years, from a third to double; which great advance has made Highland farming very uncertain, as no improvements which meliorate the farms can be made; but they entirely depend upon the riſe and fall of the markets, beſides running a great riſque from bad ſeaſons. In Eſkdale, where we live, we ſell no wedders, becauſe we cannot afford to breed wedder hogs, on account of a diſeaſe, which kills great numbers of that age in our grounds. Our product is lambs and ewes at the age already mentioned. Within theſe twelve years, we have ſold our lambs from two ſhillings to four ſhillings and ſixpence, and our ewes from five ſhillings and ſixpence to nine ſhillings. Our markets are the ſame as in Tiviotdale; our wool ſells lower. Many of us have a practice of milking our ewes; though it is going faſt into diſuſe, becauſe it is generally thought to be hurtful. It renders the ewe leſs fit to bear the ſtorms in winter; it makes her have leſs wool; and ſhe will ſell at a much higher price at Michaelmas, if not milked, being fatter. The great temptation to milk ewes is to provide butter for ſalving, which of late years has been very dear. As perhaps Mr. P. may have a curioſity to ſee a calculation of how much is made by milking, I ſhall give you an account of what I made this year out of three hundred and eighty ewes at Burnfoot; for I milk at no other of my farms.

	£.	s.	£.	s.
I made 75 ſtones Engliſh of cheeſe in ſix weeks at 4s. 4d. per ſtone			16	5
12 Stones of butter, at 5s. 6d. per ſtone Engliſh			3	6
			19	11
Wages of four women	2	8	3	6
Wages of ewe-herd	0	18		
			16	5

N. B. The whey made from the milk is more than equal to the maintenance of the above five ſervants.

This comes to about 9½d. each ſheep.

To the north-weſt of us, in Tweddale, Clydeſdale, the head of Annandale, and in Galloway, the farmers ſell for their product wedder hogs, and ſome of them lambs as we do. For the moſt part the Engliſh buy them to lay on their commons. They are a ſhort coarſe-woolled ſheep, and eſteemed very hardy. In theſe parts they are free of that diſeaſe which kills the young ſheep in our country, and which is the reaſon of their keeping all their male lambs on moſt of the farms. Theſe hogs have ſold, within theſe twelve years, from five ſhillings to eight ſhillings and ſixpence. The diſeaſes to which ſheep are liable are many. I ſhall only mention three of them, which are moſt mortal. That which we eſteem the worſt is called the Rot. They contract it by paſturing in wet marſhy ground, when it happens to be a rainy ſeaſon in the months of Auguſt and September. The only remedy is draining. A bad ſeaſon will even bring on a rot in dry grounds, where there is much graſs. If they ſuffer much hunger, either from an overſtock in ſummer, or from the ſnows in winter, it will occaſion this diſeaſe. We call another diſeaſe the Sickneſs; it appears to be a kind of cholic, as it ſwells them much in the body; it moſtly attacks young ſheep from before Martinmas until the ſpring. We have no remedy for it. The third diſeaſe is called the Louping ill which rages moſtly from the 1ſt of April to the 1ſt of June. It deprives them of the uſe of their limbs. We likewiſe know no remedy for it.

P. S. In reading over my letter, I think it right to explain that part of it, where I ſay, that there are farms of four thouſand acres, I do not mean that theſe large farms are all paſtured by one flock of ſheep, for one flock has ſeldom above ſeven or eight hundred acres to go upon.

APPENDIX.—Number VIII.

Liſt of Barons ſummoned to the Siege of Caerlavroc.

ELLIS de AUBIGNI.
Aimar de St. Amand.
Brian fitz Alan.
Hugh de Bardolf.
John de Beauchamp.
John de Bar.
John de la Brecte.
Walter de Beauchamp.
John Botetorte.
Anth. Beke, Bp. of Durham.
Maurice de Barkley.
Alex. de Bailioll.

Barth.

Barth. Badleſmeri.
Barkley.
Baſſet.
John de Clavering.
Robt. de Cliffort.
Hugh de Courtenay.
Couches.
Wm. de Cantelo.
Cromwelle.
John de Cretingnes.
Hugh le Diſpenſer.
Patric de Dunbar.
Edm. Daincourt.
John Daincourt.
Earl of Lincoln.
Hereford.
Warwick.
Bretaigne.
Oxford.
de Laonis.
Glouceſter.
John de Engaine.
John le Eſtrang.
Simo Frefill.
Thomas de Furnival.
Wm. de Ferrers.
Adam de la Ford.
Henry de Graye.
Wm. de Grantſon.
John de Graye.
Gerard de Grondonvile.
Henry de Graham.
Ralf de Gorges.
Euſtace de Hache.
John de Haſtings.
Simo de Haſtings.
Robt. Haunſert.
de Hontercomb.
Nich. de Karrn.
Philip de Kime.
Tho. de Lankaſter.
Wm. de Latimer.
Wm. de Layburn.
Wm. le Marſhall.
Walterus Money.
John de Moun.
Roger de Mortaigh.
John de la Mare.
Hugh de Mortimer.
Simo de Montagu.
Roger de Mortimer.
Ralf de Monthermer.
Bertrand Mountboucher.
Robert de Montealto.
Thomas de Multon.
Johes. de Odeſton.
Henry de Pery.
Rob. fitz Payne.
Hugh Poinz.
Johes. Paignell.
Rob. fil. Rogeri.
Wm. de Ros.
John de Rivers.
Wm. de Ridre.
Tho. de Richmond.
Richard de Rokele.
Nich. de Segrave.
Segrave.
John de Segrave.
Robt. de Scales.
Rich. Sieuart.
John de St. John.
St. John.
de Taterſall.
Rob. de Tony.
Henry le Tieis.
John fitz Marmad. Thweng.
de Vavaſours.
Aimar de Valence.
Rob. fil. Walteri.
John de Warron.
Rich. fil. Wmi.
Adam de Welles.
Rob. de la Ward.
Rob. de Willeby.
Alvin de la Zouch.
Edvardus Rex.
Ed. fil. Regis.
Tho. fil. Regis.
Baro de Wigneton.
de Kirkbride.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER IX.

Of the Gold Mines of Scotland.

From a MS. of Col. BORTHWICK and others.

MR. CORNELIUS DEVOSSEC, a lapidary in London, was the firſt who diſcovered gold in Scotland. In the vallies of Wanlockhead (near Leadhills) Abraham Grey, a Dutchman, who lived ſome time in London, got a good quantity of natural gold. He paid his workmen weekly, and lent to diverſe men before hand, as it is written in that parchment book, ſaying, with this natural gold, gotten in Greatbeard's time (for ſo he was called, becauſe of his great long beard, which he could have bound his middle) was made a very fair deep baſon, without any addition of any other gold, at Edinburgh, in the Canongate ſtreet. It was made by a Scotſman, and contained by eſtimation, within the brims thereof, an Engliſh gallon of liquor; the ſame baſon was of clean neat natural gold. It was then filled up to the brim with coined pieces of gold, called unicorns (which appear to have been only coined in James III. and James IV.'s time. For this vide Anderſ. Diplom. et Numiſmata Scotiæ) which baſon and pieces both were preſented to the French king by the regent Earl of Morton, who ſignified upon his honour to the king, ſaying, "My lord, behold this baſon and all that therein is; it is natural gold got within this kingdom of Scotland by a Dutchman, named Abraham Grey." Abraham was ſtanding by and affirmed it upon a ſolemn oath, but he ſaid unto the ſaid king, that he thought it did engender and increaſe within the earth, and that he obſerved it ſo to do by the influence of the heavens; then Earl Morton ſtood up, ſaying, "I alſo believe that it engenders within the earth, but only of theſe two elements, viz. water and earth; and that it was made perfect malleable gold from the beginning by God; and am certain that this cup, and all the pieces therein are of natural Scots gold, without any other compound or addition."

Mr. Atkinſon and Mr. George Bowes, both Engliſhmen, procured a commiſſion into Scotland unto the gold mines, and I happened on a book of his making in England; I compared the ſame (having carried it with me into Scotland,) with the report of the country; and the countrymen at Wanlockhead ſaid it was ſo, and moſt true, that Mr. Bowes diſcovered a ſmall vein of gold upon Wanlockhead. He ſwore all his workmen to keep it ſecret from the King of Scotland and his council: and ſo he promiſed, before his departure from England to the Queen Elizabeth, and by her letters to the council of Scotland, got a new warrant; ſo was ſuffered to dig and delve as he would, after another faſhion than Mr. Bulmer or his men did. He digged ſundry ſhafts, found oftimes good feeling gold, and much ſmall gold, of which he gave ten or twelve ounces, to make friends in England and Scotland. He had both Engliſh and Scots workmen, and paid them with the ſame gold. Mr. Bulmer's men found little or none. And when he and his men had filled their purſes, then he cauſed the ſhaft to to be filled up again, ſwearing his men to ſecrecy, and keep it cloſe from the King of Scotland and his council. This was confeſſed by ſome of Mr. Bowes's chief ſervants ſince his death. On his return to England, he ſhewed the Queen a long purſe full of the gold found in the vein he had diſcovered, and it was valued to be worth ſevenſcore pounds. He told her Majeſty he had made it very ſure, and hid it up till next going there. She liked very well thereof, and promiſing him a triple reward, and to prepare himſelf next ſpring to go there at her Majeſty's charge alone, to ſeek for a greater

a greater vein; he went home reit to his own country in the north of England, where he dwelt; but unfortunately riding to ſee the copper works and mines in Cumberland, at Keſwell, as he was going down into the deep, the ladder broke, the earth fell in, and he was bruiſed to death.

Then Mr. Atkinſon ſucceeded Mr. Bowes, and found gold which was preſented to King James. Cornelius Devoſſee, painter to Queen Elizabeth, excellent in the trial of minerals and mineral ſtones, and acquainted with Nicholas Hilliard *, goldſmith and miniature-painter to her Majeſty, engaged in the adventure with him in ſearch of gold in Scotland. Both made an aſſignment to Arthur van Brownchurſt to operate for them. They being informed by travellers of good experience, how that as ſand and gravel have their ſeveral beds in England, even ſo are there beds of gold and ſilver in foreign countries they had travelled; rocks and craigs having veins and beds of iron, copper, and tin mine, even ſo gold and ſilver have their veins amongſt rocks and in the ground, ſo they hoped to find out a bed or vein of gold in Scotland. In conſequence Brownchurſt ſearched, and found gold in ſundry places, but was forced to leave all in the mint-houſe by command of the King, being a minor; and Earl Morton, regent, refuſed Brownchurſt the liberty of ſearch, without paying full value for all ſuch natural gold as ſhould be gotten by him in Scotland; and, though a ſuitor four months, never obtained it, but became one of his Majeſty's ſworn ſervants in Scotland, to draw ſmall and great pictures to the King. Mr. Bulmer, in Queen Elizabeth's time, ſearched and found gold, &c. in theſe places in Scotland; viz. 1. Upon Mannock moor in Niddeſdale. 2. Wenlock water, on Robert moor, in Niddeſdale. 3. Frier moor, or Glengonnar water in Clydeſdale. 4. Short-cleugh water in Crawford moor. 5. Long-Cleuch braes, or Long-Cleuch head. He preſented to the Queen a gold porringer, upon which were engraven the following lines:

I dare not give, nor yet preſent,
But render part of that's thy own;
My mind and heart ſhall ſtill invent
To ſeek out treaſures yet unknown.

But, having loſt his living by his own and others' prodigality, he recalled himſelf, and penned a book of all his acts, works, and devices, named Bulmer's Skill, and another great book on ſilver-mines, minerals, mineral ſtones, tin-mines, coal-mines, and ſalt-works, &c. It was propoſed in council for him to procure twenty-four gentlemen of land, rent 10,000l. value, or 500l. yearly, who were to diſburſe 300l. ſterling each man, in money or victuals, for maintenance of gold-mines in Scotland; for which each was to be knighted, and called the Knight of the Golden Mines, or the Golden Knight; but it did not take place, for the Earl of Saliſbury croſſed his views, only one knight was made, Sir John Claypool, with Sir Bewes Bulmer. Mr. Bulmer writeth of the variety of ſtones and metals found by him in Scotland; 1. viz. natural gold great and ſmall, 2. natural ſilver, 3. copper-ſtone, 4. lead-ore, 5. iron-ſtone, 6. marble, 7. ſtone-coal, 8. beds of alabaſter, 9. amethyſt, 10. pearls.

Memorandum of the minerals found in Scotland by Colonel Borthwick. 1. A ſilver mine on the north ſide of the hill S. Jordan in the pariſh of Foveran. 2. Gold found about Dunidur beyond Aberdeen. 3. Silver called golden bank, at Menzies, in the pariſh of Foveran. 4. Silver, at the back of a park, where there is a well that ſerves Diſblair's houſhold, pariſh of Fintra, eight miles north by Aberdeen. 5. Gold

* Mr. Walpole's Anecdotes of Paintings, i. 148.

in

in the boggs of New Leſlie, at Drumgarran, two miles from Dunidur. 6. Iron at the well of Sipa, weſt ſide of Woman-hill, near Gilkomſtone miln, quarter of a mile from Aberdeen. 7. Gold, very rich, in a town called Overhill, pariſh Bechelvie, belongs to L. Glames, fourteen fathoms below the kiln. 8. Lead, at the head of Loughlieburn, north ſide of Selkirk. 9. Copper, in a place called Elphon, in a hill beſide Allen laird of Hilltown's lands. 10. Silver, in the hill of Skrill, Galloway. 11. Silver, in Windyncil, Tweedale. 12. Gold, in Glenclought, near Kirkhill. 13. Copper, in Locklaw, Fife. 14. Silver, in the hill ſouth ſide Lochenhill. 15. Lead, in L. Brotherſtone's land. 16. Several metals near Kirkcudbright. 17. Copper, north ſide Borthwickhill, Hawick, and Branxome. 18. Silver, in Kyleſmoor, Sorn, and Machlin, Ayrſhire. 19. Several ores in Orkney.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER X.

A Diſſertation on the Government of the People in the Weſtern Iſles.

Written November 17, 1774, by the Rev. Mr. DONALD MACQUEEN, of Kilmuir, in the Iſle of Skie.

THE diſtance of theſe iſles from the centre of the ſtate, ſecured as they were from the awe of ſupreme power, by high mountains, extenſive moors, and impetuous ſeas, while their ſovereigns were employed in quelling more dangerous inſurrections at home, or in repelling the frequent incurſions of their ſouthern neighbours, left them in a kind of independency on the crown of Scotland, eſpecially while for ſome centuries they continued to be governed by Norwegian viceroys, who coming from a wild and barbarous country, cannot be expected to have brought order or civilization along with them; nor was the matter much mended when Somerlade, the famous thane of Argyle, upon being married to a daughter of Olave, depute King of Man, got a footing in the iſles, all of which to the north of the Mull of Kintyre, together with Kintyre itſelf, he poſſeſſed by himſelf or his deſcendants, or thoſe having right from them, until about the beginning of the fifteenth century. All this while whatever reformation was made in the heart of the kingdom on the manners and prejudices of barbarous times, could have made but a very ſlow progreſs in the iſles; though, as iſlands, they muſt be ſuppoſed to have yielded to the arts of peace and good order earlier than their neighbours upon the continent. Iſlands, on account of the goodneſs of the ſoil, and the additional ſubſiſtence they draw from the ſea, are generally cloſer inhabited; crimes could not then lie ſo long concealed among them as in diſtant unhoſpitable glens and mountains: they are alſo more frequented by ſtrangers; and therefore by a ſort of colliſion the men would poliſh one another into good manners. They had a ſheriff of the iſles under the Norwegian dynaſty; but when the lands were parcelled out afterwards by the lords of the iſles, the deſcendants of Somerlade, among barons of different ranks and ſizes, each of theſe barons, aſſiſted by the chief men of the community, held his court on the top of a hill called Cnock and Eric, i. e. the hill of pleas, where the diſputes they had among themſelves were determined, where the encroachments of their neighbours were conſidered, and the manner of repelling force by force, or the neceſſary alliances they were to enter into, reſolved on. In this period, when agriculture, trade, and manufactures were at a very low pitch, the laws were few and general: their little contracts were authenticated by being tranſacted in the preſence of witneſſes; the marches of the different barons were fixed before a crowd by two or more ſagacious men, and two or more young lads were ſcourged with thongs of leather, that they might the better remember

member the tranſaction. The laſt who was thus uſed is now an old man, and a penſioner to the family of Macdonald. Nor were the people in their purchaſes ſo diffident of one another, as to inſiſt upon a cautioner, that the beaſt or ſubject expoſed to open ſale was fairly come by, or would not be reclaimed by another, which was once a common practice over the kingdom, called in plain Gaulic, *Ra-diſneah*. The penal laws were more numerous, ſevere, and particular; for when reſtraints are put upon natural liberty, and the cuſtoms to which men were habituated in a ſtate of barbarity were to be reduced or aboliſhed, men muſt have very alarming examples painted before their eyes. The laws of the firſt legiſlators in all countries are very ſevere, and are ſoftened and moderated according to the progreſs of civilization. The legiſlator of the Jews, though a very meek man, puniſhes ſeveral crimes with the moſt cruel kinds of death, ſtoning and burning. Of Draco's laws, one of the firſt Athenian legiſlators, it is ſaid that they were written with blood; and it is well known that the laws of the twelve tables were very ſevere. Traitors were put to death in the iſles, being, according to a cuſtom that prevailed among the Norwegians, firſt gelded and both their eyes pulled out. Inceſtuous perſons were buried in marſhes alive, and bankrupts, without entering into a conſideration of the nature of their misfortunes, were ſtripped of their all, clad in a party-coloured clouted garment, with ſtockings of different ſets, and had their hips daſhed againſt a ſtone in preſence of the people by four men, each taking hold of an arm or a thigh. This puniſhment they called *Ton cruaigh*; and cowardice, when not capitally puniſhed, was accompanied with perpetual infamy. The priſons were dark vaults, without beds, or the ſmalleſt crevice to introduce light, where no friend was permitted to comfort the criminal, who, after a long faſt, was often killed with a ſurfeit. This was the caſe of Heitchen, the ſon of Archibald Clerich, a traitor againſt the family of Macdonald, who died in the vault of Duntulm, of a ſurfeit of ſalt beef, being refuſed any kind of drink. The ſeverity of juſtice laid hold but on a few; for the protection of the tribe or clan was generally reſorted to, who did all in their power to ſave their own man from diſtreſs, or to purſue with vengeance the perſon who had offended any of their number. It often happened in this caſe, that among powerful tribes the voice of the judge was too weak to be heard; then religion ſtepped in as a neceſſary ſupplement to his power. Sanctuaries, called girths, were conſecrated in every diſtrict, to which the criminal fled; where the ſuperſtition of the times, countenanced by the political inſtitutions, ſecured him from every act of violence, until he was brought to a judicial trial. To this day we ſay of a man who flies to a place of ſecurity, *hug e an girt er*; and whatever party violated the ſanctuary, which very ſeldom happened, brought the terrible vengeance of the church upon their back. Such a bridle as this became abſolutely neceſſary to reſtrain the anger and impetuoſity of a lawleſs tribe when provoked. Again, when the criminal got in among his own people, they did all in their power to juſtify his conduct and ſave his perſon. In this caſe the reſentment turned on the clan, and any one of them who fell into the hands of the offended was ſure to ſuffer diſtreſs, or to be kept in durance, until the criminal was delivered over to juſtice, which practice was at laſt found expedient to be turned into a law in the kingdom, to prevent the clans from coming buckled in all their armour to the field, to determine their own quarrels.

In proceſs of time they learned from their neighbours, as well as from their own experience, that to perpetuate ſtrife and diſorder among tribes who were almoſt in full poſſeſſion of their natural liberty, excepting when the local cuſtom ſtood in their way, was dangerous to the public, and ruinous to themſelves. To ſtop the progreſs of reſentment, they cancelled the injury by ſatisfaction with their cattle, by a mutual agree-

ment

ment betwixt the parties, which therefore was called a compoſition, to be divided betwixt the injured party and his clan. But as the compoſition was not always eaſily accepted, the principals of the different tribes fixed the value of it for every injury, and eſtimated the life of a man according to his rank: here a people void of refinement made little diſtinction betwixt voluntary and involuntary treſpaſſes, for fear that impunity in any caſe ſhould give a ſcope to wicked perſons to abuſe the indulgence of cuſtom or law. The greatneſs of the compoſition in this caſe brought not only honour along with it, but greater ſecurity in a rude and barbarous neighbourhood. This ranſom was called *Eric*. The clan was then obliged to give up the defender, or become liable for the penalty proportioned to the injury committed. Thus the clans became mutual pledges for the good behaviour of the individuals who compoſed them. When ſpecie found its way in among them, a price was put upon the cattle, and by the neceſſary decreaſe in the value of money, which they were not aware of, the *eric* came at length to be very trifling; but by this time the laws of the kingdom had made near approaches to them, which were far from being welcome to men cloſely attached to their own cuſtoms and connections, being deaf to the voice of parties, and to the diſtinctions of clans and individuals. "The law hath come the length of Roſsſhire," ſaith one neighbour by way of news to another. "O ho!" replies he, "if God doth not ſtop it, you will ſoon have it nearer home." Much after this manner hath the progreſs of civilization been carried on in all the countries of Europe; for ſimilar cauſes produce ſimilar effects.

All the time preceding the beginning of the fifteenth century, and ſomewhat later, the government of the iſles and of the neighbouring continent was of the military kind. The people were made up of different clans, each of which was under the direction of a chief or leader of their own, and as their ſecurity and honour conſiſted in the number and ſtrength of the clan, no political engine was neglected that could be thought of to increaſe their numbers, or inflame their courage. The children of the principal people were given out to nurſes: the foſter-brothers, or coalts, as they called them, with their children and connections for many generations, were firmly attached to their will and intereſt. This ſort of relation was carefully traced out, and the memory of it preſerved, being eſteemed a ſtronger bond of friendſhip than blood or alliance. It was to increaſe their numbers that baſtardy was under no ſort of diſhonour: beſides that the children got out of wedlock, to remove the uncertainty of their birth, expreſſed more love, and underwent more hazards on account of the clan, than the lawful children, by which they generally acquired a higher degree of ſtrength both of mind and body, and therefore were ſometimes called to the ſucceſſion by a heroical tribe, in preference of thoſe who by the preſent laws ſhould enjoy it. Such a breach in the lineage of a family is diſavowed, as being a diſhonourable blot by the preſent race, though the ſeveral branches are apt to charge it upon one another, when debating upon the ideal chief-tainary of a clan. It was however reckoned no diſcredit in the days of military proweſs. Abimelech, King of Sichem, was begot by Gideon, on a concubine, and preferred to the ſeventy children he had by his married wives. William the Conqueror was not aſhamed to call himſelf the Baſtard of Normandy; as little was Ulyſſes to acknowledge that he was the ſon of a concubine. The ſafety of the community is the ſupreme law, to which every political conſideration muſt occaſionally yield.

It would be aſtoniſhing to hear that theft and plundering, inſtead of being infamous, were reckoned the moſt wholeſome exerciſe of youth, when they went without the limits of their own community, and were not taken in the fact, if it were not commonly known to have been the caſe every where. From this ſource the chieftains derived

rewards for their numerous followers, and dowries ſometimes for their daughters. It is known that one of them engaged in a contract of marriage to give his ſon-in-law the purchaſe of three Michaelmas moons, at a ſeaſon of the year when the nights were long, and the cattle ſtrong enough to bear hard driving. This tranſaction happened on the main land, where dark woods, extenſive waſtes, high forked mountains, and a coaſt indented with long winding branches of the ſea, favoured the trade. Theſe were ſtrong holds, little frequented by ſtrangers, where the ancient practices and prejudices might be preſerved to the laſt periods of time, without ſome ſuch violent ſhock as that of the year 1745. The iſlanders yielded much earlier to the arts of peace and civility, for the Dean in the year 1549 mentions only ſome petty piracies from a few of the ſmaller iſlands which were divided from a well-peopled neighbourhood.

In the military days, the chieftain drew little or no rent from his people: he had ſome of the beſt farms in his own hands, to which there was a caſual acceſſion by forfeitures; he had his proportion of the fines laid upon the treſpaſſers of the law; he had the herezield horſe when any of his farmers died; he had a benevolence or voluntary contributions ſent him, according to the power and good intentions of every man; he and his coſhir, or retinue, could lodge upon them when he pleaſed; and they were obliged to ſupport him and his baron-like train, when he was employed in diſpenſing juſtice among them. This allowance was called a Cutting for the Court, or *Gearrigh Moid*. When rents began to be levied, which were at firſt but a moderate part of the produce of each farm, the former revenues gave way gradually, though ſome branches of them were preſerved till within the memory of men now living. Nor was it neceſſary to uſe diſtreſs for levying theſe accuſtomed taxes or ſervitudes; an attachment to the chief was the firſt principle of the people's education; a defect on that head was judged a renunciation of all virtue; their thoughts and words were much employed about him; it was the uſual acclamation on a ſurpriſe from any unexpected misfortune, "God be with the chief! May the chief be uppermoſt!" and ſwearing by his hand was a common form of aſſeveration; on every ſuch occaſion giving him his proper title. Further, on the ſide of the chieftain, no art of affability, generoſity, or friendſhip, which could inſpire love and eſteem, was left untried to ſecure a full and willing obedience, which ſtrengthened the impreſſions of education, while they were not yet abuſed by the chief, at the inſtigation of luxury, and the ambition of cutting an unmeaning figure in the Low Country, where numbers were more reſpected, and his uſefulneſs could very well be ſpared.

All this while the people preſerved a good deal of their liberty and independence; the diſpenſation of juſtice, ſuch as it was, kept them however in order within the limits of their own country: but there was a law of another kind planted in the human breaſt by the friendly hand of our Maker, which bridled their natural impetuoſity much more; that was a quick ſenſe of honour and ſhame, which was nouriſhed by their education, being all bred to the uſe of arms, to hunting, to the exertion of their ſtrength in ſeveral amuſements, games, and feats of activity. The bard celebrated the praiſes of him who diſtinguiſhed himſelf on any of theſe occaſions, and dealt out his ſatire but with a very ſparing hand, for fear of rouſing up the ferocity of men, who were in uſe to judge in their own cauſe, when they appealed to the ſword, and either retrieved their honour or died; valour was the virtue moſt in repute; according to their progreſs in it were they diſtinguiſhed by their chieftain and friends. Every one of the ſuperior clans thought himſelf a gentleman, as deriving his pedigree from an honourable ſtock, and propoſed to do nothing unworthy of his deſcent or connections; and the inferior clans, the Boddacks, as they called them, tread at an humble diſtance in the ſteps of their patrons,

whoſe

whoſe eſteem and applauſe they courted with paſſionate keenneſs. The love, affection, and eſteem of the community all aimed to procure by a diſintereſted practice of the ſocial duties, truth, generoſity, friendſhip, hoſpitality, gratitude, decency of manners, for which there are no rewards decreed in any country, but were amply paid among the Highlanders by that honour and reſpect of which they had a very delicate taſte. Avarice, debauchery, churliſhneſs, deceit, ingratitude, which can ſcarcely be puniſhed by the magiſtrate, were baniſhed by the dreadful fear of ſhame. Theſe two proviſions, which kind nature hath made for directing the conduct of man, were ſo incorporated with the hearts and manners of the people, that the influence of them came down to our days, and continued a good ſupplement to the want of law, and to the lame execution of what law they had. Men of lively open tempers are generally ſincere, faithful, and religious obſervers of their words. Men uſed to terminate their diſputes by the ſword will deteſt fraud and duplicity as the true enſigns of cowardice. Yet it muſt be owned, that their virtues were too much confined to their own community, whoſe friendſhips and enmities every individual eſpouſed, and were therefore more animated by the ſpirit of faction than by their regard to reaſon and common juſtice, which led them often in a wrong way. Of all virtues their hoſpitality was the moſt extenſive; every door and every heart was open to the ſtranger and to the fugitive; to theſe they were particularly humane and generous, vied with one another who would uſe them beſt, and looked on the perſon who ſought their protection as a ſacred *depoſitum*, which on no conſideration they were to give up. Men of narrow principles are diſpoſed to attribute the uncommon hoſpitality of the Highlanders not ſo much to generoſity as to ſelf-love, the abſolute want of inns making it neceſſary to receive the ſtranger, in hopes of being repaid in their own perſons, or in that of their friends. Hoſpitality was founded on immemorial cuſtom, before the thoughts of men were contracted by the uſe of weights and meaſures, and reckoned ſo far a ſacred obligation as to think themſelves bound to entertain the man who from a principle of ill-will and reſentment, forned * upon them with a numerous retinue, which went under the name of the Odious Viſitor, *Coinimh Dhuimigh*. Of this there have been inſtances within a century back; which kind of hoſpitality could ſcarce be ſuppoſed ſelf-intereſted.

To return from this digreſſion (if it be one) about the favourite virtues of the iſlanders and their neighbours on the oppoſite coaſt. Let us recollect, that when our ſovereigns had any reſpite from foreign and domeſtic troubles, they did not neglect to try all means to aſſimilate theſe diſtant ſkirts of their dominions to their other more peaceable and induſtrious ſubjects. The moſt of the proprietors, inſtead of holding of the lords of the iſles, were, on the fall of that great family, directed by their beſt friends to get their charters confirmed by King James IV. King James V. made an expedition among them, to quell their inſurrections; and King James VI. ſeriouſly propoſed to introduce the comforts of civilization among them, when, in his fifteenth parliament, he erected the three burghs of Kilkerran or Campbeltown, Inverlochy, and Storneway, which, though among a people impatient of foreign intruders, they did not produce the full effect intended by government, yet made way for beating and diſtreſſing the renegadoes into good manners, by means of the Campbels and Mackenzies, loyal ſubjects ſupported by public authority, as could not miſs to determine the iſlanders and others to ſubmit to good order.

At length the local cuſtoms, and ſuch new ſtatutes as occaſion required, enacted by the proprietor, his bailey, and ſome of the better ſort of people, were reduced into writing, not above a century ago, in the iſle of Sky, and proclaimed annually at the

* Made a forced viſit.

church-

church-doors. Some of theſe regulations are ſurprizingly regular and diſtinct; and under the adminiſtration of a humane maſter and a judicious bailey, the people found themſelves happy enough. While the ſpirit of clanſhip preſerved any of its warmth, the chieftain ſeldom intended an injury; and when any was offered, by him or by another, it was ſoon demoliſhed by the weight of a multitude; but when this balance of power was weakened and diſſolved, the people lay much at mercy. In time of a minority, or when the proprietor took it into his head to viſit London or Edinburgh, the eſtate being left under the management of this bailey, who generally was the ſteward or factor, the rights of mankind were often trampled under foot: being his maſter's eyes, ears, and almoſt his very ſoul, by whom he ſaw, heard, and underſtood every thing, any obnoxious perſon was eaſily miſrepreſented. In time of a minority his powers of doing miſchief were more unreſtrained, tutors being leſs attentive than any men to their own intereſt. Scarce an imperial procurator ſent to one of the diſtant provinces, clad in all the authority of the ſovereign city, was more dreadful than he, when a judge, executor of the laws, raiſer of the rents, a drover, and entruſted with keeping the lands. The ſeats of juſtice were at too great a diſtance; the law a ſlow, uncertain, expenſive redreſſer of grievances; the factor like to be ſupported by his conſtituent, while the general voice of a ſervile neighbourhood went along with the man in power. Theſe were diſcouragements which the feeble efforts of a farmer could not eaſily ſurmount. In proportion as the old military ſpirit decayed, all the natural and artificial connections of the clans diſſolved apace; every man was then left ſingle, to combat a force too ſtrong for him to manage. In a very ſeaſonable hour the heritable juriſdictions were aboliſhed, and ſheriffs depending upon the ſovereign alone appointed to diſpenſe juſtice, which was ſurely a great relief to the leidges, where their ſphere of action was not too extenſive for themſelves or the ſubſtitutes they were able or willing to employ in excentric corners; even in that caſe the people muſtered up more ſpirit, and acquired ſome knowledge of the rights they were born to.

The proprietors had ſtill a hold which the laws could not even moderate; for they could ſet what value they pleaſed on their freehold; and ſome among them who had run themſelves in debt by high living; ſome who had a paſſion for money, and did not ſufficently conſider the ſtate of their people, the greater number miſtaking the high prices of cattle and of the other produce of their lands for the true ſtandard by which to eſtimate their rent-roll, without making the neceſſary allowance for the greater diſburſement of the farmers in ſervants' wages, implements of tillage, and in every article of living and family-keeping; and others, a few I believe, unwilling to ſee any part of their former authority taken away without a ſuitable compenſation for it, loaded their people with heavier rents than the advanced price of their cattle, &c. could bear; and rather than ſink under this burden, crowds of them made their way to the wilds of America; though the rage of emigration, like a contagious diſtemper, ſeized upon ſeveral who had little cauſe to complain.

P. S. The hand-faſting of the ſouthern part of Scotland has put me in mind of an omiſſion in the above. It was an ancient practice, among the men of rank eſpecially, to take an year's trial of a wife, and if they were mutually ſatisfied with one another in that time, the marriage was declared good and lawful at the expiration of it. But when either of the parties inſiſted upon a ſeparation, and that a child was begotten in the year of probation, it was to be taken care of by the father only, and to be ranked among his lawful children next after his heirs. He was not conſidered as a baſtard, becauſe the cohabitation was juſtified by cuſtom, and introduced with a view of making way for a happy and peaceable marriage. One of the great Lords of the Iſles took ſuch a trial of a nobleman's daughter upon the continent, got a ſon by her, and after ſeparation ſettled

an

an extenſive fortune upon him in lands *tenendus de me, et heredibus meis*, the greater part of which his honourable poſterity poſſeſs to this day. Such was alſo the power of cuſtom, that this apprenticeſhip for matrimony brought no reproach on the ſeparated lady; and if her character was good, ſhe was entitled to an equal match as if nothing had ever happened.

Adultery was puniſhed here by dipping the guilty in a pond, or by making him or her ſtand in a barrel of cold water at the church door; and when the rigour of judicial diſcipline was a little ſoftened, the delinquent, clad in a wet canvaſs ſhirt, was made to ſtand before the congregation; and at the cloſe of ſervice, the miniſter explained to him the nature of his offence, and exhorted him to repentance.

All civil profeſſions were anciently hereditary in the iſles. The bards, the *ſheanchies* or genealogiſts, the phyſicians, the pipers, and even the cooks, all of whom had appointments in lands ſettled on them, according to the muniſicent temper of the feudal government. It was only in the time of our fathers, that Macdonald of Clan-ronald's Sheanchy and Bard, Mac-Mhurach, began to pay rent for his heretable farm. The other hereditary profeſſions have long been come to a cloſe, except the Mac-Kartars and Mac-Krumens, the pipers of the family of Mac-Donald and Mac-Leod, who ſtill preſerve their appointments. I ſhall alſo except Doctor John Maclean, whoſe anceſtors have been phyſicians to the family of Macdonald for time immemorial, educated at the expence, and preferred to the farm of Shuliſta, near the gates of Duntulm. The late Sir James Macdonald, for the farther encouragement of the above gentleman, ſettled upon him a conſiderable penſion during life, to raiſe alſo the emulation of any of his ſons who might be bred to his buſineſs, when they obſerve a diſtinction made according to the merit of theſe hereditary profeſſors of medicine.

Though the profeſſions were confined to one family, which might naturally be ſuppoſed to quench emulation, yet the frequent occaſion theſe artiſts had of intermixing with the neighbouring chieftains, determined them to ſupport the pride of their ſuperiors, by exerting their whole powers to excel every other profeſſor of their own art; becauſe their love and attachment to their chief was the firſt principle of their education.

Neither have I heard that any of theſe families ever failed, though, according to the courſe of things, that ſometimes might have happened; but they had the choice of the women among their own rank, the ſuperior often giving directions in this momentous affair; and among a number of children ſome one or other would be found fit to follow his father's; or, in caſe of an accident, his uncle's calling. It would be ſtrange indeed, if, among ten or twelve ſons, Doctor Maclean could not find one with a genius for phyſic.

Of the Gruagach.

By the Same.

BEFORE the arts of carving, engraving, or ſtatuary-work were invented, or in the countries, into which they were not introduced, the repreſentations of the Divinity, whether high or ſubordinate, were no other than the trunks of trees, or rude unformed ſtones. The emblem of the Supreme God at Dodona, conſecrated by the Hyperboreans, was the trunk of an oak, and ſo it was in the Maſſilian grove.

——— Simulacraque miſta Deorum
Arte carent, cæſiſque extant informia truncis.

The emblem of Apollo at Delphi, ſet up by the Pelas-Gi, the primitive inhabitants of Greece, was no other than a pillar of ſtone. Several examples of this kind are mentioned by Clemens Alexandrinus and Euſebius.

As the Celtic tribes worſhipped ſpiritual Gods, whether the Supreme, or ſubordinate ones; they well knew that material repreſentations could not be expreſſive of them, though the trunk of a tree or a ſtone could very well mark out the place of worſhip, in a grove or on the ſummit of a mountain, where the ſmall ſocieties in the neighbourhood might convene on ſolemn occaſions, or as the neceſſity of the community might ſeem to require, in order to conciliate the favour and aſſiſtance of the Divinity whom they reſorted to. Men of different religious principles have been often unjuſt to one another in common charge of idolatry; the Proteſtants lay it to the account of the Catholics, the Catholics to the account of Pagans of all denominations, which all deny, who know beſt what they are employed about. They ſurely pray, ſuch at leaſt of them as can think, not to a ſtock or a ſtone, whether in a ſtate of nature or formed by art into a ſtatue, but to the Divinity, of which one or the other is an emblem. Among the variety of ſubaltern Divinities, which the Celtic tribes worſhipped, the ſpirit of the ſun was in the foremoſt rank, the ſun being the moſt chearful, and the moſt univerſally beneficent of all created and viſible beings. It brought joy and gladneſs along with it to all the animal creation, to groves, to fields, and meadows. The day of its return was celebrated in every diſtrict by a *feu de joye*; whence May-day was called in the Gaulic, la Beltein, the day of Bel's fire; Belis being one of the names of the ſun in Gaul. Herodian, lib. 8. The worſhip of the ſun was ſo frequent, that ſeveral miſtook it for the principal object of adoration. The incloſures called Grianan, or Grianham, the Houſe of the Sun, are to be met with every where, in which they offered their ſacrifices, commonly horſes, burnt betwixt two large fires; whence the proverb, "He is betwixt two Beltein fires," which is applied to one in the hands of two artful perſons, whoſe intrigues he is not able to eſcape. From theſe incloſures they alſo received oracular reſponſes. When the elegant arts were invented, the Celtic Deities appeared carved, engraved, or painted, in ſuch forms as the imagination of the workman ſuggeſted to him as the moſt emblematical and expreſſive of the common conceit they entertained of the Divinities they meant to point out. Then they changed the rude lumps into figures reſembling living creatures, generally into men, as being the moſt honourable forms. The Spirit of the Sun, or the God who, according to the ancient creed, guided it in its courſe, was figured as a young lively man, with long, yellow, diſhevelled hair: under this appearance Apollo hath the epithet of χρυσοκομος, the golden haired, given him by Euripides; and of ακειριεκομος, the unſhaven, by Homer, alluding to beams of the ſun, which are long and yellow. This imaginary conceit of the Hyperborean Apollo made its way to the Highlands of Scotland, where to this day he is called by the name of Gruagach, the fair-haired. The ſuperſtition or warm imagination of ignorant people introduced him as a ſportive ſalutary gueſt into ſeveral families, in which he played many entertaining tricks and then diſappeared. It is a little more than a century ago, ſince he hath been ſuppoſed to have got an honeſt man's daughter with child, at Shuliſta, near to Duntulme, the ſeat of the family of Macdonald: though it is more probable, that one of the great man's retinue did that buſineſs for him. But though the Gruagach offers himſelf to every one's fancy as a young handſome man, with fair treſſes, his emblems, which are in almoſt every village, are no other than rude unpoliſhed ſtones of different figures juſt as they ſeemed caſt up to the hand of the Druid who conſecrated them. Carving was not introduced into the Hebrides; and though it

had, ſuch of the unformed images as were preſerved would for their antiquity be reverenced, in preference of any attempts in the modern arts.

The Gruagich ſtones, as far as tradition can inform us, were only honoured with libations of milk from the hands of the dairy maid, which were offered to Gruagach upon the Sunday, for the preſervation of the cattle on the enſuing week. From this cuſtom Apollo ſeems to have derived the epithet Galaxius. This was one of the ſober offerings that well became a poor or frugal people, who had neither wine nor oil to beſtow; by which they recommended their only ſtock and ſubſiſtence to their favourite divinity, whom they had always in their eye, and whoſe bleſſings they enjoyed every day.——The inſcription "Apollini Granno" (Grianich the Sunny) was on a ſtone of this kind, dug up from the ruins of the Roman Pretenture, in King James the ſixth's time——The inſcription in Gruter, "Apollini Beſino," ſeems to have been on ſuch another,—— The rock idols of Cornwall, in Dr. Borlaſe, ſeem to be of the ſame kind, though of different forms; for it was not the ſhape, but the conſecration, that pointed out their uſes. Notwithſtanding they are numerous in this iſland, you will ſcarce meet with any two of them of the ſame caſt. The idol ſtones beſides that remain with us are oblong ſquare altars of rough ſtone, that lie within the Druids houſes, as we call them. Obſerve alſo, that the worſhip of the ſun ſeems to have continued in England until King Canute's time, by a law of his, which prohibits that, with other idolatrous practices.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER XI.

Of the Numbers in the Hebrides and the Weſtern Highlands.

Counties.		Pariſhes.			Proteſtants catechizable.		Roman Catholics.
Argyle	—	Toracy	—	—	893	—	7
		Roſs	Iſle of Mull	—	1200	—	
		Kilmore	—	—	1800	—	
Argyle	—	Cannay	—	—	16	—	276
		Muck	—	—	80	—	9
Inverneſs	—	Rum	—	—	271	—	13
		Egg	—	—	44	—	390
		Slate	—	Iſle of Skie.	1400	—	1
		Strath	—		900	—	
		Portree	—		1100	—	
		Brackadel	—		2500	—	
		Diurniſh and Waterniſh			2500	—	
		Kilmuir	—		1300	—	2
		Snizort	—		800	—	
Roſs	—	Loch-Broom	—	—	2000		
		Aſſynt	—	—	1600		
		Gair-loch	—	—	3000	—	1
		Applecroſs	—	—	1200		
		Lock-carran	—	—	1774 ſouls		
		Kintail	—	—	600		

Counties.	Parishes.	Protestants catechizable.	Roman Catholics.
Inverness —	Glenelg, Bernera — —	660	
	Knodyart and North Morrar —	—	950
	South Morrar —	—	300
Argyle	All in the Parish of Arisag — —	4	500
	Moydart —	10	500
	Sunnart —	439	4
	Ardnamurchan — —	957	
	Morvern — —	1100	
	Lismore and Appin —	2860	

These are the Parishes mentioned in the Report, which I either visited or sailed by. The reader may be probaby desirous of a view of the numbers contained in the other islands; which shall be given from the same authority, except when otherwise mentioned.

Inverness —	Isle of Lewis*.			
	Stornaway —	—	2000	
	Lochs —	—	800	
	Elig —	—	1000	
	Barvas —	—	1000	
	Isle of Harris with Bernera, Pabbay, Killegray, Ensay, Joransay, Scaop	2000		
	North Wist with Heyskir, Barra	—	1700	1
	South Wist with Benbecula, Erisca	—	250	1850
	Barra† —	—	80	1020
	St. Kilda‡	—	88	
Argyle —	Tir-I —	—	1240	
	Col —	—	900	3

* According to the account communicated to me by Mr. Gillander, agent of the island, the number of souls, in 1763, amounted to between eight and nine thousand.

† Barra was a Protestant isle till the reign of Charles II. when some Catholic missionaries, taking advantage of the neglect and ill conduct of the minister, brought the inhabitants over to their religion.

‡ From Mr. Macaulay's History of that island.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER XII.

Copy of a Writ of Fire and Sword.

"CHARLES, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, To our Lovites *

Meſſengers, our Sheriffes in that part, conjunctly and ſeverally, ſpecially conſtitut; and to all and ſundry our leidges whom it effeirs, greitting. Foraſmuchas wee and the Lords of our Privy Councell being informed, that upon the 23d day of June laſt by paſt, the Perſons underwritten, viz. Lauchlan M'Laine of Broloies, Hector Oig M'Laine his brother, &c. were orderly denounced rebels and put to the horn by virtue of letters of denounciation direct at the inſtance of Duncan Fiſher, Procurator Fiſcal of the Juſticiar Court of Argyle for our intereſt againſt them, for their not compearing perſonally within the Tolbuith of the burgh of Innerrary, upon the ſaid 23d day of June laſt, before Mr. John Campbell of Moy, Sheriffe Depute of the Sherriffedome of Argyle, to our right truſty and well beloved Couſin and Councellor Archibald Earle of Argyle, Heretable Juſticiar General of the ſaid Shyre of Argyle and the iſles thereof, as they who were lawfully cited upon the 24th and 25th days of May laſt, by Duncan Clarke, Meſſenger, to have compeared the ſaid day and place, to have found caution acted in the bookes of adjournall for their compearance the ſaid day, to have anſwered and underlyen the law for their convocating the number of three or four hundreth men in Aprile laſt, by ſending of Fyre proces thro' the iſle of Mull, Morveran, and other places, and remaining and abydeing upon the lands of Knokerſmartin in ane warlyke poſture, from the 22d of the ſaid month to the laſt thereof; as alſo convocating one hundreth men, and keeping them in arms the ſpace foreſaid at Gadderly and Glenforſay; and ſicklike for garriſoning the houſe and fort of Cairnbulg upon the day of the ſaid month, or ane or other of them, with the number of armed perſons, and appointing a captain and other officers for keeping the ſame, and ſecuring the country againſt the execution of our laws; for their violent away carrying ſeveral corns, bear, horſe, and ſwyne, arreſted upon the lands of Croſſchoill and Sulnavaig, by Duncan Clarke Meſſenger, notwithſtanding of a lawful intimation made by the ſaid Meſſenger of the ſaid arreſtment; and likewiſe for the ſaid Lauchlan M'Laine of Broloies, and David Ramſay commiſſary of the iſles, and their followers, being in Tirie in Aprile laſt, and oppreſſing the tenants there, by quartering and forning upon them, and cauſing bring meal and proviſion frae the tenants and poſſeſſors of Kendway in Tirie, and others, to Lauchlan M'Laine baillie, in Tirie, his houſe in Kilſaile; and laſtly, for the forſaid perſons and their followers, in the months of March or Aprile laſt, their entering into a league and bond, and obligeing themſelves by oath to join and adhere one to another, and immediately thereafter garriſoned the houſe and fort of Cairnbulg in manner forſaid, contrar to and in contempt of our laws and acts of parliament made againſt theſe crymes in manner at length ſpecified in the criminal letters raiſed againſt them thereanent, as the ſaid letters of denunciation, duly execute and regiſtrate in the books of adjournal of the Juſtice Court of the Shyre of Argyle, conform to the act of parliament, produced in the preſence of the Lords of our Privy Councell bears. At the proceſs of the which horn the forenamed perſons moſt proudely and contemptuouſly lye and remain taking no reguard thereof nor of our authority and laws, bot in contempt of

* i. e. Loyal or true ſubjects.

the ſame haunts, frequents, and repairs to all places within this our realm, as if they were our free leidges. Wee therefore, with the advice of the Lords of our Privy Council, have made and conſtitute, and hereby make and conſtitute, the Lord Neill Campbell, John Campbell younger of Glenorchy, Sir James Campbell of Lawers, John M'Leod of Dunvegan, Sir Norman M'Leod, Campbell of Ardfinglas, M'Donald captain of Clanronald, Alexander Campbell, uncle to Auchinbreck, M'Alaſter of Loop, and Duncan Stewart of Appin, our commiſſioners in that part, to the effect after ſpeceified givand, grantand, and committand to them conjunctly and ſeverally our full power and commiſſion, expreſs bidding, and charge to convocat our leidges in armes, and to paſs, ſearch, ſeek, take, and apprehend, and, in caſe of reſiſtance or hoſtile oppoſition, to purſue to the death the ſaids Lauchlan Maclaine of Broloes and remnant perſons foreſaids rebells for the cauſes above-written. And if for their defence they ſhall happen to flee to ſtrengthes or houſes, in that caſe, Wee, with advice foreſaid, give full power and authority to our ſaids Commiſſioners conjunctly and ſeverally as ſaid is, to paſs, perſue, and aſſedge the ſaids ſtrengths and houſes, raiſe fyre and all kynd of force and warlyke engynes that can be had, for winning and recovering thereof, and apprehending the ſaids rebells and their complices being thereintill; and if in purſute of the ſaids rebells and their complices, they reſiſting to be taken, or in aſſedging the ſaids ſtrengths and houſes, there ſhall happen to be fyre raiſing, mutilation, ſlaughter, deſtruction of corns or goods or other inconveniences to follow, Wee, with advyce foreſaid, will and grant, and for us and our ſucceſſors, decern and ordain, that the ſame ſhall not be imputed as cryme or offence to our ſaid Commiſſioners, nor to the perſons aſſiſting them in the execution of this our commiſſion; with power to our ſaids Commiſſioners, or ſuch as ſhall be convocat be them, to bear, wear, and make uſe of hagbutts and piſtolls in the execution of this our commiſſion, notwithſtanding of any law in the contrary. And farder, we do hereby take our ſaids Commiſſioners and ſuch perſons as ſhall aſſiſt them in the execution of this our commiſſion, under our ſpecial protection and ſafeguard. And this our commiſſion to continow and endure for the ſpace of ane year after the date hereof: Provyded that our ſaids Commiſſioners give ane account to us of their diligence and procedure herein betwixt and the firſt day of January next.

"Our will is herefore, and we charge you ſtrictly and command that, incontinent thir our letters ſeen, ye paſs to the market croſſes of and other places needful, and thereat in our name and authority command and charge all and ſundry our good and loving ſubjects, in their moſt ſubſtantial and warlyke manner, to ryſe, concur with, fortify and aſſiſt our ſaids Commiſſioners in the execution of this our commiſſion under all higheſt paynes and charges that after may follow. Given at, &c."

The above is copied from the records of the Privy Council of Scotland, on the 22d July 1675.

APPENDIX.—Number XIII.

Of the Sivvens.

A Loathſome and very infectious diſeaſe of the venereal kind, called the Sivvens, has long afflicted the inhabitants of the Highlands, and from thence ſome parts of the Lowlands in Scotland, even as far as the borders of England. Tradition ſays that it

was introduced by the ſoldiers of Cromwell garriſoned in the Highlands. It occaſions foul ulcers in the throat, mouth, and ſkin, and ſometimes deep boils, which, when ulcerated, put on a cancerous appearance. It ſometimes deſtroys the noſe, or cauſes the teeth to drop out of their ſockets; ſometimes a fungus appears in various parts of the body, reſembling a raſberry, in the Erſe language called Sivven. This diſorder chiefly attacks children, and the loweſt claſs of people, who communicate it to each other by their dirty habit of living. It is propagated not only by ſleeping with, ſucking, or ſaluting the infected, but even by uſing the ſame ſpoon, knife, glaſs, cup, pipe, cloth, &c. before they have been waſhed and cleaned. This, like other ſpecies of the venereal diſeaſe, is cured by mercury; and the only means of preventing ſo dreadful a malady is by the ſtricteſt attention to every circumſtance of cleanlineſs.

APPENDIX.—Number XIV.

On the Ducheſs of Athol and Lady Wright fiſhing at Atholl-Houſe.

By a Lady.

WHERE ſilver-footed Garry nimbly flows,
Whoſe verdant banks the nymphs and naiads love;
Where nature ev'ry blooming ſweet beſtows,
Not leſs delightful than Idalia's grove;

As contemplation led my wand'ring feet
Along the margin of the cryſtal flood,
The feather'd ſongſters hail'd the ſweet retreat,
And gentle zephyrs whiſper'd thro' the wood.

Charm'd with the ſcene, ſilent a while I gaz'd,
Intently liſtening to the murm'ring ſtream,
In grateful tranſports nature's God I prais'd,
And long my ſoul purſu'd the rapt'rous theme.

At length I heard, or fancy form'd the tale,
A gentle voice in mournful notes complain;
Soft echo bore the accents thro' the vale,
And thus the mourner ſeem'd to breathe his pain:

"Why did I idly leave the coral groves,
Where ſafety on the breaſt of ſilence lies?
Danger ſtill waits the heedleſs fool that roves,
And in purſuit of fleeting bliſs he dies.

"One fatal day, as near the brink I ſtray'd,
Two pleaſing forms lean'd o'er the trembling brook;
Their gentle ſmiles an artleſs mind betray'd:
Miſchief ſure never wore ſo fair a look!

"Each

" Each held a magic wand with wond'rous grace,
A pendant line convey'd the tempting bait;
O! ſight portentous to the finny race,
Fraught with the dire command of cruel fate!

" My tender mate play'd fearleſs by my ſide;
With eager joy ſhe ſnatch'd the hidden dart,
Inſtant, alas! I loſt my lovely bride;
What racking torture ſeiz'd my wounded heart!

" E'er ſince that hour, to pining grief a prey,
My flowing tears increaſe my native flood;
In melancholy ſighs I waſte the day,
And ſhun the commerce of the ſcaly brood.

" Should chance this mournful tale at Blair relate,
Where dwell the dang'rous fair who caus'd my pain;
They who can love ſo well would mourn my fate,
And ne'er diſturb our harmleſs race again."

APPENDIX.—NUMBER XV.

Repoſitory of Aſhes.

TWO miles north of Coupar Angus, near a ſmall village called Coupar Grange, on a gentle eminence, was lately diſcovered a repoſitory of the aſhes of ſacrifices, which our anceſtors were wont to offer up, in honour of their deities. It is a large ſpace, of a circular form, fenced with a wall on either ſide, and paved at bottom with flags. The walls are about five feet in height, and built with coarſe ſtone. They form an outer and an inner circle, diſtant from each other nine feet. The diameter of the inner circle is ſixty feet; and the area of it is of a piece with the circumjacent ſoil. But the ſpace between the walls is filled with aſhes of wood, particularly oak, and with the bones of various ſpecies of animals. I could plainly diſtinguiſh the extremities of ſeveral bones of ſheep; and was informed that teeth of oxen and ſheep had been found. The top of the walls and aſhes is near two feet below the ſurface of the field. The entry is from the N. W. and about ten or twelve feet in breadth. From it a pathway ſix feet broad, and paved with ſmall ſtones, leads eaſtward to a large free-ſtone, ſtanding erect between the walls, and reaching five feet above the pavement, ſupported by other ſtones at bottom. It is flat on the upper part and two feet ſquare. Another repoſitory of the ſame kind and dimenſions was ſome months ago diſcovered at the diſtance of three hundred paces from the former. From the numbers of oak trees that have been digged out of the neighbouring grounds it would appear that this was anciently a grove.

A further account of ſimilar ſtructures have been ſince communicated to me.

Mr. Pennant, in the third volume of his Tour in Scotland, gives an account of an ancient building diſcovered near the village of Coupar Grange, within two miles of Coupar in Angus; this he ſuppoſes was a repoſitory for the aſhes of the ſacrifices which our anceſtors were wont to offer in honour of their deities. A building of this kind,

and which probably had been intended for the ſame purpoſes, was lately diſcovered in the county of Edinburgh, in a field to the north of Midleton houſe, the ſeat of Mr. Michelſon, and about a mile and half ſouth-weſt of Borthwick caſtle. This building, like that deſcribed by Mr. Pennant, was about a foot under the preſent ſurface of the field, and was diſcovered by the plough; it differed from Mr. Pennant's in being only an irregular ſegment of a circle, and in having the bottom lined with fine clay in place of flags; like Mr. Pennant's, it had a narrow entry, pointing nearly N. W. Below I have given a rude figure, with the dimenſions. This building is formed in general of rough land ſtones, and is open at top, the ſtones not bound or overlapping one another as in good maſonry, and none, even of the beſt ſtones, appear to have been formed by art; the ſurrounding ſoil is gravel going deeper than the foundation of the walls. The whole ſpace between the walls was filled with materials very different from the circumjacent ſoil: the greateſt part of the contents was a rich black mould, irregularly interſperſed with charcoal of wood, burnt earth, and bones reduced to a reſemblance of ſaw-duſt; a great many teeth in a more perfect ſtate, ſome of them very entire, all evidently the teeth of Phytophagous animals, ſome plainly the teeth of ſheep and oxen, and no appearance of human teeth. No artificial ſubſtances were found, nor any thing elſe but ſome ſtones that muſt have fallen from the ſurrounding walls. The whole bottom was lined to the depth of ſome inches with fine ſoft clay. On a riſing ground to the eaſt, called are ſome large ſtones, and are probably remains of ſome ancient religious ſtructure. About a mile to the weſt a field called the Cheſters, with regular terraſſes, on a bank to the north of it. It is wiſhed that our Britiſh antiquarians would conſider this ancient ſubterraneous building, and give ſome account of it.

P. S. I am informed that a building of the above kind has been lately diſcovered in the eaſt of Fife.

	F.	Inch.	
Beginning of the entry	2	6	broad.
Length of the entry	15	—	long.
Outward wall of the circular part	42	—	long.
Inward wall of ditto	33	—	long.
Height of the circular walls	5	5	
Width betwixt the circular walls	5	2	

N. W.

Deſcription of Craighall.

CRAIGHALL, a gentleman's ſeat, two miles north of Blairgowrie. The ſituation of it is romantic beyond the power of deſcription. It is placed in the midſt of a deep glen, ſurrounded on all ſides with wide-extended dreary heaths; where are ſtill to be ſeen the rude monuments of thouſands of our anceſtors, who here fought and fell.

The

The houſe itſelf ſtands on the brow of a vaſt precipice, at the foot of which the river Erecht runs deep and ſullen along. It commands a proſpect for the ſpace of half a mile northward, the moſt pleaſant and moſt awful that can be conceived. About twice the diſtance now mentioned, the river, that had for many miles glided along beautifully ſloping banks, covered with trees of various kinds planted by the hand of nature, feels itſelf confined in a narrow channel, by rocks of an aſtoniſhing height, through the chinks of which the oaks ſhoot forth and embrace each other from oppoſite ſides, ſo as to exclude the kindly influences of the ſun, and to occaſion almoſt a total darkneſs below. The ſtream concealed from our view makes a tremendous noiſe, as if affrighted by the horrors of its confinement. The echoing of the caves on every ſide render the ſcene ſtill more dreadful. At length the river is diverted in its courſe by a promontory of a great height, vulgarly called Lady Lindſay's Caſtle. Near the ſummit this rock is ſeparated into two diviſions, each of which riſes to a conſiderable height, oppoſite one to another, and appear like walls hewn out of ſolid ſtone. In the intermediate ſpace, fame ſays, this adventurous heroine fixed her reſidence. After a few more windings, the river directs its courſe to Craighall, having ſaluted ſeveral impending precipices as it ruſhed along; particularly one of enormous ſize and ſmooth in front, at the baſe of which, in a hollow cavern, is heard a continual dropping of water at regular intervals.

Reeky Linn.

REEKY LINN, three miles north of Alyth, and two from the famous hill of Barry, one of the largeſt and moſt beautiful caſcades of water in Scotland. The river Iſlay here darts over a precipice ſixty feet in height. Through the violence of the fall the vapour is forced upward in the air like ſmoke, or, as the Scotch term it, reek, from whence it has its name. For a conſiderable ſpace along the courſe of the river, the rocks on each ſide riſe a hundred feet, and the river itſelf, in ſeveral places, has been found thirty fathoms deep.

Of certain Antiquities in the Neighbourhood of Perth.

Communicated by Mr. THOMAS MARSHALL.

ON the eaſtern banks of the Tay, about a mile and a quarter above Perth, is a place called Rome, to which the Roman road, traced from Ardoch to Innerpeffery and Dupplin, points, and is continued on the other ſide of the Tay, in the manner that ſhall be preſently obſerved.

At Rome is ſuppoſed to have been a bridge made of wood; for, in very dry ſeaſons, large beams of oak, placed up and down the ſtream, are ſeen. Theſe were the foundations, fixed exactly in a ſpot where the tide never flows, and is only immediately out of its reach. This bridge was much frequented, ſtrongly guarded, perhaps often attacked; for in the ground on the weſtern ſide are frequently found urns.

About half a mile eaſt of Rome, at a place called Sherifftown, are the veſtiges of a fort, but much defaced by agriculture. The cauſeway or Roman road is continued from Rome, turns north at the fields of Sherifftown, and paſſes through a noted Roman camp at Graſſywall.

In its courſe it goes by a druidical temple conſiſting of nine large ſtones, ſurrounding an area of twenty-five feet diameter, placed on a ſummit commanding a great view. The road then paſſes Berry-hill, and through the village of Dirige-moor, where it is very complete. From thence it is continued by the houſe of Byres, Stobhall, and Gallow-moor, near which are two other druidical temples, of nine ſtones each. The road

road afterwards paſſes near E. Hutton, and from thence runs to the banks of the Illa or Ilay. Its whole courſe from Rome to this place is nine miles, viſible in many places, leſt ſo near to the villages as the ſtones have been removed for building.

At the ſpot where the road touches on the Illa, a bridge is ſuppoſed once to have ſtood: the neceſſity is evident; for on the oppoſite ſide was a conſiderable Roman poſt. The Romans profited of the commodious accident of the two rivers, the Tay and the Illa, which unite at a certain diſtance below. Theſe formed two ſecure fences: the Romans made a third by a wall of great thickneſs, defended again by a ditch both on the inſide and the outſide. Theſe extend three miles in a line from the Tay to the Illa, leaving within a vaſt ſpace, in form of a Delta. Near the head of the bridge is a large mount exploratory, and probably once protected by a tower on the ſummit. On a line with this are two others; one about the middle of the area, the other nearer the Tay: theſe are round; but Mr. Marſhall doubts whether they are the work of art. But cloſe to the junction of the Tay and Illa is a fourth, artificial, which is ſtyled Carrick-know, or the Boat-hill, and ſeems deſigned to cover a landing-place. I muſt note that the wall is ſtyled the Cleaving-wall. It merits further diſquiſition, as it will probably be found to be ſubſervient to the uſes of the camps at Hiethic and other places in the neighbourhood, which ſome native antiquary may have ample time to explore.

Not far from Blairgown is a vaſt rectangular incloſure, encompaſſed with a lofty rampart and a deep ditch; the length is an Engliſh mile and a quarter; the breadth half a mile. Three riſing grounds run parallel to each other the whole length of it. Two rivulets and Lornty water take likewiſe parallel courſes at the bottom between theſe riſings. In certain parts within are multitudes of tumuli. The ſame are obſerved in greater numbers on the ſouth exterior ſides, and ſome on the eaſt. With them are mixed ſeveral circular buildings, with an entrance on one part: of theſe little more than the foundations are left, which are ſix feet thick. Some include an area of forty-eight feet; but the greater number only twenty-ſeven. The ditch is on the inſide; by which this incloſure appears to have been deſigned for a different purpoſe than a camp. It probably was an *oppidum* of the ancient inhabitants of the country: the circular foundations, the reliques of their habitations, which, when entire, might have been of the form of the Daniſh Dunes, ſo frequent in the Hebrides; as the tumuli are certainly the places of interment.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER XVI.

An abridged Account of the Effects of the Lightning which broke on Melvill Houſe, in Fifeſhire, the Seat of the Earl of Leven, on the 27th of October, 1733:

Being Extracts of a Letter from Mr. COLIN MACLAURIN, Profeſſor of Mathematics at Edinburgh, to Sir HANS SLOANE.

"SIR, Edinburgh, December 3, 1733.

"AT the deſire of the Earl of Leven I went to Melvill houſe, and took a particular ſurvey of the effects of the lightning, which broke upon the houſe on the 27th of October laſt. As ſome of them were very ſurpriſing, I thought it might be worth while to ſend you the following relation, not doubting of your thinking it worthy the attention of the Royal Society. The houſe ſtands about twenty miles north from Edinburgh, on the north ſide of a plain, which extends far from eaſt to weſt and towards three

miles broad, fronts to the eaſtward of ſouth, and near it are great plantations, which almoſt ſurround it, and in ſome places extend to the diſtance of three miles.

"We had fine weather in this country from the 9th to the 25th of October, when the mercury fell very conſiderably, and the weather changed. The 26th was a very bad day, having heavy rain, and in ſome places ſnow and hail. On the 27th the wind was weſt, the morning cloudy, and we had thunder and lightning in many places very remote from Melvill.

"It was on the 27th, betwixt ſix and ſeven in the morning, that the lightning broke upon the houſe, attended with loud peals of thunder. I could only meet with one man who was in the fields at that time, who was ſo much terrified that I could gather but little from him. He ſaid the ſtorm came from the N. E. towards the S. W., felt it very hot, and a ſtrong ſulphureous ſmell as the lightning paſſed over him; ſaw it break, as he imagined, with all the colours of the rainbow among the trees near the houſe, filling all the country round with an extraordinary light.

"The houſe is covered with lead, and has four chimney-tops on each ſide of the cupola. Of the four on the eaſt end of the houſe, one of them, in which was one of the kitchen vents, and where there only was fire at that time of the morning, was beat down level with the lead roof: ſome of the ſtones were carried above one hundred feet into the garden. The ſlates which covered the ſloping part of the roof on the weſt end were broke off for a conſiderable ſpace. There was one breach appearing in the outſide of the wall, which we were ſure pierced through it: this was in the attic ſtory, towards the weſt end of the north front. A ſtone was drove twenty feet from the breach upon a level, broke a ſplinter off a ſtone ſtep of a back ſtaircaſe, and rebounded twelve feet. That part of the lightning which produced the moſt conſiderable effects came down the chimney-head, which is the moſt northerly of the four on the eaſt of the cupola, where there is a vent of another chimney in the kitchen. In its deſcent it made ſeveral breaches in that vent: it is plain that two proceeded from it, becauſe the ſmoke from that chimney proceeded from both; one of them in the great ſtaircaſe, from which a ſtone of thirty-two pounds heavy weight was beat out, ſo as to ſtrike the marble floor at twenty-ſix feet diſtance, meaſured on a level, and after that rebounded on the adjoining wall. All the windows were entire in this ſtaircaſe; nor did any other effects appear there. The other breach in this vent was in the oppoſite direction, and pierced into a bed-chamber on the eaſt ſide, where was a noiſome, ſulphureous ſmell for a conſiderable time after, and a great heat: it made in the bed-chamber a large breach in the plaiſter cornice, and carried plaiſter and lath quite acroſs the room. Many panes of glaſs were broke in both windows. I apprehend there muſt have been another breach from the ſame vent with a ſouth direction, becauſe of the wonderful effect in the corner of the great dining-room, where a ſmall ſplinter of wood, about thirteen inches long, and not heavier than two quills, was beat with ſo much force againſt the floor, as to leave a mark equal to the depth and length of its own body. On taking down the pannel belonging to this bit of moulding, there was a crevice found, and this is very near oppoſite to the great breach in the ſtaircaſe, only about four feet higher, but divided by the ſolid mid wall of the houſe. In this dining-room many of the picture-frames were ſcorched, the paintings defaced and ſpoiled, but the canvas entire. Panes broke here in all the windows; and the window-curtains ſo much ſinged as to blacken our hands, on rubbing the ſide next the windows. In the drawing-room at the eaſt end of the great dining-room, the cornice plaiſter was broke in many places, and panes broke. The bed-chamber next it was already mentioned.

"In

" In the drawing-room on the weſt end of this dining-room, the windows were entire, the ſhutters cloſe, the doors locked, and no ſoot came down the chimney; yet there is a large deep ſplinter tore out of a ſtrong oak pannel. Before the pannel ſtands a japaned cabinet, greatly tarniſhed at one end. A pier glaſs betwixt the windows, in a glaſs frame, has two breaches in the frame, and the reſt entire. In the bed-chamber next to this drawing-room nothing was obſerved. In the corner of the dreſſing-room belonging to this apartment there ſtood a barometer, which was broke in pieces: the mercury diſappeared, and we could find no remains of it. I muſt mention in this place, that his lordſhip would not allow a ſervant to clean any part of this principal floor till I ſhould ſee the effects of the lightning. In this dreſſing-room the pannels were much broke and ſhattered; and of thirty panes fifteen were broke.

" Below theſe apartments, in the firſt floor, is the bed-chamber where my lord and lady lay, being the centre room in the weſt front. Two panes of one of the windows were broke, and the glaſs found ſticking on the curtains of the bed. Many pieces of the mouldings of the pannels were broke and torn off. The mirror of a dreſſing-glaſs broke to pieces, the quickſilver melted off, but the frame entire, and ſtood in its place; it ſmelt of ſulphur for ſome hours after. Two ſmall pictures beat from one ſide of the room to the other. A pier glaſs betwixt the windows entire, but the pannel below it beat out; and a cheſt of drawers before the pannel received no harm. The frames of two pictures, which hung at the ſide of the bed, were much broke; and one of the pannels fell out lately, when a ſervant was duſting it.

" My lord's account of what he obſerved is, that he was awaked with the noiſe of a great guſt of wind; that, upon looking up and drawing the curtain, he perceived the lightning enter the room with great brightneſs, appearing of a bluiſh colour. It made him cover his eyes for a moment; and on looking up, the light ſeemed to be abated, and the bluiſh colour had diſappeared; at the ſame time he heard the thunder, which made an uncommon noiſe; he felt at the ſame time the bed and the whole room ſhake, much in the ſame manner one feels a horſe when he rouſes, and was like to be choaked with the ſulphur. When the maid opened the door, ſhe was ſcarcely able to breathe from the ſulphureous ſteams which filled the room; happily the room was large, being twenty-two feet ſquare, and ſixteen feet high.

" In an adjoining bed-chamber a gilded ſcreen was quite ſpoiled, and though folded up, the gilding is burnt off every leaf.

" In the parlour the gilding was melted off the leather hangings nearly of this form); and in the window directly oppoſite, at the diſtance of twenty-four feet, in one of the panes, there is a rent exactly of the ſame form with the melted place of the gilding, which does not reach to either end of the pane, about two inches long each line, the length of the lines of the melted hangings being above two feet each. This room in the ſouth front.

" In the drawing-room on this floor there were many effects of the lightning. It has two windows to the ſouth, and two to the eaſt. A pannel was looſe, but kept from falling by a half-length picture which hung before it, upon a nail in the wall above the top of the pannel: on removing the picture the pannel came down, and a piece of ſtone in the wall fell in, which probably had beat the pannel out of its place. On the outſide of the houſe we diſcovered two breaches oppoſite to the pannel, but they did not ſeem to go deep. Several other pannels were beat out, and particularly one of nine feet high, and three feet broad, was beat out ſo to as to have the inſide turned outward, and was

found reſting with the end upon a chair. Betwixt the two ſouth windows ſtood a pier glaſs, which has a piece taken out of it of a ſemicircular figure, nearly three inches long and two inches deep, and no crack or flaw in the reſt of the glaſs; the gilded frame much ſinged above and below: the piece was found broken, and one part had the quickſilver melted: above the glaſs we perceived a hole in the pannel, as if burnt through. There was only one pane broke in this room, which was in one of the eaſt windows. The hole in the pane was of the ſize and ſhape of a weaver's ſhuttle. A glaſs (like the other) which ſtood betwixt the two eaſt windows was broke in pieces: the chimney-glaſs not touched. The vent of this room goes to the chimney-top, which was beat down.

"In the adjoining bed-chamber, there were ſeveral pannels beat out, and ſome parts of them appeared to be burnt. A piece of ſtone was found in the floor, which was evidently beat from behind one of the pannels, from a large hard ſtone, which appeared to be much ſhattered.

"In the attic ſtory is the billiard-room, above the two eaſt drawing-rooms: here the floor is torn up in two places, and large ſplinters are carried off from the middle of the planks. A picture was driven out of its frame towards the other ſide of the room; the leather hangings torn, and the gilding melted in many places. Of forty panes in this room, thirty-four were broke.

"Above the dreſſing-room, where the barometer was broke, is an interſole, where there is a conſiderable breach in the inſide of the wall, from which lime and rubbiſh were beat over the room. On a ſhelf ſeveral glaſſes were broke, as were ſome bottles, and a china bowl: four large bottles full of gunpowder on the ſame ſhelf eſcaped untouched.

"In the under ſtory, in the kitchen, one of the windows looking eaſt was beat to pieces: one of the iron bands beat to the oppoſite wall; the other was driven out of a door, in a direction at right angles to the former; the plaiſter below the window torn up; and a lead ciſtern which ſtood near it received ſome damage.

"No perſon in the houſe received any harm, except that my lord complained much of his eyes for ſome days."

APPENDIX.—NUMBER XVII.

Copy of King Malcolm's Charter to the Town of St. Andrew's.

MALCOLMUS, Rex Scottorum, omnibus ſuis probis hominibus ſalutem. Sciatis me conceſſiſſe hac Carta confirmaſſe Burgenſibus Epiſcopi Sancti Andreæ omnes libertates et conſuetudines, quas mei Burgenſes communes habent per totam terram meam, et quibuſcunque portibus applicuerint. Qua de re volo et firmiter ſuper meum plenarium foris factum prohibeo ne quis ab illis aliquid injuſte exigat. Teſtibus, Waltero Cancellario, Hugone de Moriville, Waltero filio Alani, Waltero de Lyndyſay, Roberto Avenel. Apud Sanctum Andream.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER XVIII.

THE ROMAN MEASURES, whereof Veſpaſian's Congius was their Standard, compared with the MEASURES uſed at preſent (anno 1775) in Annandale, where, as in all other Parts of Scotland, the Stirling Jug, or Scots Pint, continues to be the Standard.

Roman Meaſures.	Engliſh Cubic Inches.	Annandale Meaſures.	Engliſh Cubic Inches.	Difference.
3 Sextarius ½ Congius	103·$\frac{53}{100}$	1 Scots Pint or Jugg	103·$\frac{40}{100}$	00·$\frac{13}{100}$ Cub. Inch.
6 Ditto 1 Congius	207·$\frac{05}{}$	2 Pints 1 Annandale Cap	206·$\frac{8}{}$	·$\frac{26}{}$ D° D°.
4 Congius 1 Urna	828·$\frac{26}{}$	4 Ditto Caps ½ Firlot	837·$\frac{23}{}$	1·$\frac{07}{}$ D° D°.
8 Congius 1 Amphora	1656·$\frac{53}{}$	8 Ditto Caps 1 Firlot	1654·$\frac{46}{}$	2·$\frac{67}{}$ D° D°.
3 Modius 1 Amphora	— —	4 Firlots 1 Boll	6617·$\frac{8}{}$	— — —
20 Amphora 1 Culeus	33130·$\frac{72}{100}$	20 Firlots 5 Bolls —	33089·$\frac{28}{100}$	41·$\frac{44}{100}$ 6·$\frac{4}{10}$ Scots Gills.

JOHN LESSLIE.

APPENDIX.—NUMBER XIX.

Liſt of Scots Manufactures, which are exported, and were made, &c.

CORDAGE, ropes, and all ſorts of twine; Leith, Greenock, Port Glaſgow.
Earthern, Delft, and Stone wares; Preſtonpans, Glaſgow.
Green Glaſs bottles; Alloa, Leith, &c.
Caſt and wrought iron work; Carron.
The fineſt chimney grates, made and poliſhed at Edinburgh.
Cutlery ware of different kinds.
Leather manufactures of all kinds; Edinburgh, Kilmarnock, &c.
Linens plain, diaper, damaſk, lawns and gauzes; printed, chequered, and ſtriped linen, &c. Edinburgh, Glaſgow, Paiſley, &c.
Stuffs of ſilk only, ſilk and cotton, ſilk and worſted; ſilk gauzes, ribbons, &c. at the ſame places.
Woollen manufactures, viz. Edinburgh, Haddington, Muſſelburgh; friezes, ſerges, Stirling; tartans, blankets, Stirling, Kilmarnock, &c. worſted, thread, ſilk ſtockings, Aberdeen; the fineſt worſted ſtockings from Shetland; ſtocking pieces, Edinburgh, Stirling, Glaſgow, &c. blue bonnets, caps, &c. Kilmarnock; carpets, carpeting, &c. Edinburgh, Kilmarnock, &c.
Painted cloths and callicoes; many factories near Edinburgh.
Copper, tin, and pewter manufactured; printing-types, greatly improved.
Cotton manufactures, fuſtians, &c.

Refined

Refined ſugars; Edinburgh, Glaſgow, Dundee, &c.
Hats nearly equal to the Engliſh; Edinburgh.
Thread and yarn of all kinds.
Thread lace; Dalkeith, Hamilton, Leith.
Paper both for printing and writing.
Candles.
Soap, hard and ſoft; Leith.
Snuff.
Salt; Alloa, Kirkaldy, Preſtonpans, &c. Vitroil and ſal-ammoniac.
Bricks and tyles.
Conſiderable breweries for exportation at Edinburgh and Glaſgow.

Among the arts not eſſentially neceſſary for human life may be reckoned the curious manufactures of leathern ſnuff-boxes. The artiſts Meſſrs. Wilſon and Clerk have extended it even to muſical inſtruments, and made a violin entirely of leather, which, I hear, gives as melodious a ſound as the beſt of wood: and that they have lately made a German flute of the ſame materials. Paper has been lately made of the weeds taken out of Duddingſton Loch; I do not know with what ſucceſs. Perhaps this was attempted after the example of the Germans, who have of late made a ſort of nettle, and other vegetables.

Woollen Manufacture.

WOOLLEN manufactures are mentioned in 1424, in the ſecond parliament of James I. where it is diſcouraged by a tax. "Item, It is ordained, that of ilk poundes worth of woollen claith had out of the realme, the King ſall have of the out-haver for cuſtom twa ſhillinges."

After this, ſeveral regulations were preſcribed by legiſlature, and the wool prohibited from being ſent into England. A law of James II. in 1457, (perhaps for the purpoſe of peopling the boroughs, and civilizing his people, by drawing them out of the woods into civil ſociety) prohibits any but burgeſſes to buy wool, "to lit, nor mak claith, nor cut claith." Yet, not to leave the majority of his people naked, adds, "Bot it is to be otherwiſe ſaid, gif ane man hes woll of his awin ſheip."

James VI. who (notwithſtanding ſome of us Engliſh may think otherwiſe) had frequent intervals of wiſdom, prohibited the wearing of any cloth in Scotland but what was the manufacture of the country.

I imagine, that in defiance of all the laws againſt ſmuggling of wool out of the kingdom, it was carried to Flanders. Old Hackluyt mentions it among the few exports of Scotland.

> Moreover of Scotland the commodities
> Are felles, hides, and of wooll the fleeſe,
> And all theſe muſt paſſe by us away
> Into Flanders by England, ſooth to ſay,
> And all her woolle was draped for to ſell
> In the townes of Poperinge and Bell *.

At length a woollen manufacture aroſe in ſome degree. There was an exportation of it into Holland till 1720: it was a coarſe kind, ſuch as is made in the Highlands: much of it was ſold to Glaſgow, and ſent into America, for blankets for the Indians.

* Hollinſhed mentions theſe towns, p. 614.

It

It is in Scotland a clothing for the country people, and is worth about 10d. or 12d. a ayrd. The only broad cloth worth mentioning is that made at Paul's work in Edinburgh, which is brought to great perfection.

Linen Manufacture.

I CANNOT aſcertain the time when the linen manufactures aroſe. There could not be a great call for the commodity, a century and a half ago, when people of faſhion ſcarcely changed their ſhirts above once the week in England. But, thanks to the luxury, or rather the neatneſs of the times, this article has become a moſt national advantage. The following table will ſhew the flouriſhing ſtate of it in this kingdom; and its great advance in forty-three years. At the foot of it is an account of the imports of flax into England and Scotland: and the exports of coal from the laſt.

ACCOMPT of LINEN CLOTH ſtamped in SCOTLAND.

Shires.	From 1ſt. Nov. 1727 to 1ſt. Nov. 1728. Yards.	Value.	Price per Yard at a Medium.	From 1ſt. Nov. 1770 to 1ſt. Nov. 1771. Yards.	Value.	Price per Yard at a Medium.
Aberdeen	41,040⅜	1,539 0 2 1/12		198,177	14,716 1 4	1 5 1/2
Ayr	26,699⅜	2,086 17 2		193,413	10,530 1 8	1 1
Argyle	432	32 8 0				
Banff	101,618	3,810 13 6		54,385	3,132 9 0	1 1 1/10
Berwick	9,293	365 16 1		56,129	5,645 4 5½	1 7 1/12
Bute						
Caithneſs						
Clackmannan	2,895	240 10 2				
Cromarty				5,591	187 7 0	0 8
Dumbarton	66,027	2,356 8 6		173,892	11,618 17 1¼	1 4
Dumfries	3,002	152 13 8		43,167	2,134 8 3½	0 11 1/10
Edinburgh	747	198 17 0		214,834	19,487 12 0	1 9 2/12
Elgin	1,254	47 12 6		63,676	2,344 8 4½	0 8 11
Fife	361,985⅝	30,175 10 9 6/6		1,885,622	72,138 3 2½	0 9½
Forfar	595,821⅛	14,733 13 0		5,700,851½	147,456 19 3	0 6½
Haddington	363	18 3 0		111,835	10,838 6 11½	1 11½
Inverneſs	10,696	401 2 0		223,798	6,425 5 2	0 6½
Kincardine	27,885⅝	1,045 14 3½		118,628	4,030 3 2½	0 8½
Kinroſs	53,921	2,906 19 0		79,450	2,852 3 7½	0 8 7/10
Kirkcudbright				1,302	114 19 10	1 9½
Lanerk	272,658⅝	9,968 0 3		2,019,782	172,347 12 9	1 8½
Linlithgow	6,353	476 9 6		2,204	188 4 1	1 8½
Nairne				14,734	852 12 8	1 1 2/10
Orkney				21,088	2,257 12 5	1 9½
Peebles						
Perth	477,743⅝	23,955 0 4½		1,6-4,717	66,153 6 3	0 9½
Renfrew	85,527⅔	6,852 14 9		684,557	70,177 9 6	2 0½
Roſs	10,844	402 6 6		10,145	410 9 4	0 5½
Roxburgh	15,822⅝	914 16 8½		55,625	3,379 10 11½	1 2½
Selkirk	8,732⅜	436 12 6				
Stirling	2,548⅘	191 2 9		47,956	2,278 15 0	0 11½
Sutherland						
Wigton	67	3 7 0		16,996	691 0 5	0 9 1/12
Total	2,183,978	103,312 9 3	0 11 1/12	13,672,548¼	632,389 3 5¼	

An ACCOUNT of the TOTAL QUANTITIES of FLAX, HEMP, FLAX-SEED, and LINEN YARN, imported in England and Scotland, from 5th January 1764 to 5th Ditto 1772: together with the TOTAL QUANTITIES of COALS exported from Scotland to Foreign Parts, from 5th January 1765 to 5th January 1772.

	From 5th January 1764 to 5th January 1772.							
	Flax Rough.			Hemp Rough.			Linseed.	Yarn Linen, Raw.
	Cwts.	qrs.	lb.	Cwts.	qrs.	lb.	Bushels.	lb.
Total of Flax &c. imported in England	1,130,719	0	3	2,639,236	2	22	1,792,465 ½	55,006,029
Total of Flax, &c. imported in Scotland.	533,749	3	11	112,980	3	4	455,213 ¼	954,972 ¼

	From 5th January 1765 to 5th January 1772.					
	Great Coals.			Small Coals.		Pitforan Coals, Duty free.
	Tons.	Cwts.	qrs.	Chalders.	Bush.	Chalders.
Total of Coals exported from Scotland	86,050	14	0	27,797	7 ¼	4681

APPENDIX.—NUMBER XX.

Itinerary.

	Miles.
ARDMADY, to Port Sonnachan,	18
Inveraray,	11
Cladich,	10
Tiendrum,	12
Killin,	20
Taymouth,	16
Logierait,	12
Blair,	12
Dunkeld,	20
Delvin,	7
Perth,	15
Dupplin,	5
Innerpeffery,	10
Crief by Fintillick,	5
Comerie,	6
To Loch-Earn and 3 miles along its side,	9
Back to Fintillick,	18
Castle-Drummond,	1
Kaymes Castle,	4
Ardoch,	3
By Tullibardine to Dupplin,	20
Tibbimoor, Huntingtower, and again to Dupplin,	10
Perth,	5
Errol,	16
Dundee,	

	Miles.
Dundee,	15
Panmure,	10
Aberbrothic,	7
Ferriden. Montroſe,	12
North-Bridge,	5
Lawrence Kirk,	6
Stonehive,	15
Urie,	2
Fettercairn,	18
Catter-thun,	9
Brechin,	3
Careſton,	5
Forfar,	6
Glames,	5
Belmont,	6
Dunſinane,	10
Perth,	7
Dupplin by the Sterling road,	3
Earn Bridge,	4
Abernethy,	4
Falkland,	8
Melville,	4
St. Andrews,	14
Leven,	15
Kirkaldie,	9
By Kinghorn to Aberdour,	8
Dumferline,	8
Limekilns near Broomhall,	4
Culroſs,	4
Clackmannan,	4
Alloa,	1
Sterling,	7
Falkirk,	11
Linlithgow,	8
Kirkliſton,	8
Edinburgh,	8
Hawthornden, Roſlin, and back to Edinburgh,	14
Dalkeith, and again to Edinburgh,	14
Cranſton,	10
Crichton and Borthwick caſtle, and back to Cranſton,	10
Blackſhields,	4
Lauder,	11
Gala-ſhields,	10
Melros,	3
Dryburgh,	3
Kelſo,	10

ENGLAND.

	Miles.
Carham,	5
Palinſburne,	8
Wooler,	8
Wooler-haugh-head,	2
Chillingham caſtle,	3
Percy's Croſs,	5
Wittingham,	5
Half-way houſe,	4
Rothbury,	5
Cambo	11
Hexham,	18
Corbridge,	4
Newcaſtle,	17
Durham,	15
Biſhop Aukland,	10
Piercé Bridge,	12
Richmond,	10
Wenſley,	10
Kettlewell,	16
Skipton,	18
Keighly,	10
Haifax,	12
Rochdale,	16
Alkrington,	6
Mancheſter,	6
Barton bridge,	5
Warrington,	5
Cheſter,	20
Downing,	22

ACCOUNT OF THE DROSACKS.

[From GARNET's Tour.]

AUGUST 11. About ſeven o'clock in the morning we ſet out from Callander, along the banks of the Teath, and paſſed through the ſmall village of Kilmahog; on our right we ſaw the houſe of Leney, the reſidence of John Hamilton Buchanan, Eſq. proprietor of that village, pleaſantly ſituated on an eminence; here we croſſed the Teath, and, ſkirting the ſouthern limb of Benledi, a high mountain on our right, we came to Lochvanachoir *, out of which the Teath runs, though its origin is properly in Loch Catherine.

Lochvanachoir is nearly four miles in length, and in general about one in breadth; its banks are very pleaſant, covered with wood, and ſloping gently into the water.

Soon after leaving this lake we came to another, but ſmaller, called † Lochachray. The length of this lake is about a mile and a half, and its breadth ſcarce more than half a mile, but its banks are very pleaſant, being covered with wood. The ſcenery at the upper part is remarkably bold and ſtriking.

It was here that we had the firſt view of the Troſachs ‡, which are rough, rugged, and uneven hills; beyond theſe is ſeen the rugged mountain Benvenu, which differs in nothing from the Troſachs, except in magnitude. As ſoon as we had paſſed Lochachray, we entered the Troſachs by a road winding among them. The ſcenery here is exceedingly wild and romantic; rugged rocks of every ſhape ſurround the road, and in many places overhang it; theſe rocks are almoſt covered with heath, and ornamented to the very top with weeping birch. This part of the road preſents ſcenery which is wild and horrid; it ſeemed to be Glencoe in miniature; but the mountains, though vaſtly ſmaller, are more rugged, and being covered with heath and birch wood, have a different character.

I ſhall not enter into a farther deſcription of the Troſachs, for it is impoſſible by words to convey any idea of the kind of ſcenery. Theſe hills had been deſcribed to me by ſeveral perſons who had viſited this place, and I had read ſome deſcriptions of them, but could form no diſtant idea of what I was to ſee: as I have no pretenſions to ſuperior powers of this kind, I ſhall leave the taſk to Mr. Watts, whoſe pencil will give an exact repreſentation of ſome part of the ſcenery.

The Troſachs are compoſed of argilaceous ſhiſtus, ſtratified, and imbedded here and there with veins of quartz. The ſtrata are, in ſome inſtances, nearly perpendicular to the horizon, and in all dip very much, a proof that ſome convulſions or powerful cauſes have removed theſe lumpiſh hills from their original ſituation. Some ſuppoſe them to have been torn from the ſides of the adjacent mountains, but there are, I think, no appearances which warrant this concluſion.

After we had followed the winding road which may be ſeen in the engraving, among theſe ſtrange maſſes, for about three quarters of a mile, we had a ſight of the lower part of Loch Catherine, winding its way among the Troſachs, ſome of which appear above its level ſurface in the form of bold and rugged iſlands and promontories. The ſcenery about this lake is uncommonly ſublime, particularly when we had gone about

* Loch-van-a-choir ſignifies the lake of the white or fair valley.

† Lochacray is contracted from Loch-a-chràvy, which ſignifies the lake of the field of devotion. Achray is the name of a farm on its banks, where, it is believed, the Druids had a place of worſhip, there being ſome remains of one of their temples. Stat. Account.

‡ Troſacks or Droſacks, in the Celtic, ſignifies rough or uneven grounds.

a mile up the northern bank, where the road has been made with great labour, in many parts out of the ſolid rock, but which is impaſſable for a carriage, and can ſcarcely be travelled over on horſeback with ſafety. Here, turning back our eyes towards the Troſachs, the view was particularly grand; rocky iſlands riſe boldly out of the lake, and in the back ground is Benvenue, rearing its rugged ſummit far above the whole, having its lower part clothed with wood. The view up the lake to the weſtward is likewiſe very fine; the expanſe of water being bounded by Alpine mountains, ſoftened by diſtance, and appearing of a fine dark blue.

Loch Catherine is about ten miles in length, but not much more than one in breadth; and if it poſſeſs not the beauty of other lakes which we had ſeen, its ſcenery is much more grand and romantic.

Near the foot of the lake, the Honourable Mrs. Drummond of Perth has erected ſome huts of wicker work, for the convenience of ſtrangers who viſit this wild ſcenery; here they can partake of the refreſhments which they bring from Callander, and ſhelter themſelves from a ſtorm.

The wood, which abounds on the banks of Loch Catherine, is made into charcoal; a certain portion being cut down annually, and when burnt, it is brought down to the foot of the lake in boats, from whence it is conveyed in carts to the Carron foundery. The Circea Alpina, or mountain enchanter's night-ſhade, grows in great abundance on the banks of this lake; the pebbles found on the ſhore are chiefly argillaceous and micaceous ſhiſtus, with ſome quartz.

Lochvanachoir abounds both with ſalmon and trout, and Lochavray with pike, which prevents almoſt any other fiſh from living in its vicinity. In Loch Catherine are trout and char, but the ſalmon and pike are prevented from entering this lake by a fall at its mouth.

Theſe three lakes are only expanſions of the beautiful river Teath, which may be ſaid to originate in Loch Catherine, or more properly in the numerous ſtreams that pour into this lake in cataracts from its ſteep and rugged banks.

After having ſeen whatever was remarkable in the neighbourhood of Loch Catherine, we returned by the ſame road to Callander; and, as it was our wiſh to make the beſt of our way to Glaſgow, after dinner we took the croſs road to Fintry, ſixteen miles diſtant. About ſix miles from Callander, we came to the Loch of Monteath, a beatiful little lake almoſt five miles in circumference, adorned with two ſmaller ſylvan iſlands. On the larger are the ruins of a monaſtery, and on the ſmaller the remains of an ancient ſeat of the once-powerful Earls of Monteith, whoſe chief reſidence, as has been before obſerved, was Doune Caſtle.

This lake abounds with perch and pike, which laſt are very large. A curious method of catching this fiſh uſed to be practiſed: on the iſlands a number of geeſe were collected by the farmers, who occupied the ſurrounding banks of the lake. After baited lines of two or three feet in length had been tied to the legs of theſe geeſe, they were driven into the water. Steering naturally homeward in different directions, the bait was ſoon ſwallowed. A violent and often tedious ſtruggle enſued; in which, however, the geeſe at length prevailed, though they were frequently much exhauſted before they reached the ſhore. This method of catching pike is not now uſed, but there are ſome old perſons who remember to have ſeen it, and who were active promoters of this amuſement *.

* Garnet's Tour through the Highlands, &c. of Scotland. 4to. Vol. ii. page 172.

A DESCRIPTION OF THE WESTERN ISLANDS OF SCOTLAND.

BY M. MARTIN, GENT. *

TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE GEORGE OF DENMARK,

LORD HIGH ADMIRAL OF ENGLAND AND IRELAND, AND OF ALL HER MAJESTY'S PLANTATIONS, AND GENERALISSIMO OF ALL HER MAJESTY'S FORCES, ETC.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR ROYAL HIGHNESS,

AMONGST the numerous crowd of congratulating addreſſers, the Iſlanders deſcribed in the following ſheets preſume to approach your Royal Perſon: they can now, without ſuſpicion of infidelity to the Queen of England, pay their duty to a Daniſh Prince, to whoſe predeceſſors all of them formerly belonged.

They can boaſt that they are honoured with the ſepulchres of eight kings of Norway, who at this day, with forty-eight kings of Scotland, and four of Ireland, lie entombed in the iſland of Jona; a place famed then for ſome peculiar ſanctity.

They preſume that it is owing to their great diſtance from the imperial ſeat, rather than their want of native worth, that their iſlands have been ſo littled regarded; which by improvement might render a conſiderable acceſſion of ſtrength and riches to the crown, as appears by a ſcheme annexed to the following treatiſe. They have ſuffered hitherto under the want of a powerful and affectionate patron; Providence ſeems to have given them a natural claim to your Royal Highneſs. And, though it be almoſt preſumption for ſo ſinful a nation to hope for ſo great a bleſſing, they do humbly join their prayers to God, that the protection which they hope for from two Princes of ſo much native worth and goodneſs, might be continued in your royal poſterity to all generations. So prays, may it pleaſe your Royal Highneſs,

Your Highneſs's moſt humble
and moſt obedient ſervant,
M. MARTIN.

THE PREFACE.

THE Weſtern Iſlands of Scotland, which make the ſubject of the following book, were called by the ancient geographers Æbudæ, and Hebrides; but they knew ſo little of them, that they neither agreed in their name nor number. Perhaps it is peculiar to thoſe iſles, that they have never been deſcribed till now by any man that was a native of the country, or had travelled them. They were indeed touched by Boethius, Biſhop Leſly, Buchanan, and Johnſton, in their Hiſtories of Scotland, but none of thoſe authors were ever there in perſon; ſo that what they wrote concerning them was upon truſt from others. Buchanan, it is true, had his information from Donald Monro, who had been in many of them; and therefore his account is the beſt that has hitherto appeared, but it muſt be owned that it is very imperfect: that great man deſigned the hiſtory, and not the geography of his country, and therefore in him it was pardonable. Beſides, ſince his time, there is a great change in the humour of the world, and by conſequence in the way of writing. Natural and experimental philoſophy has been much improved ſince his days; and therefore deſcriptions of countries, without the natural hiſtory of them, are now juſtly reckoned to be defective.

* From the ſecond edition, London, 1716, 8vo.

This

This I had a particular regard to in the following deſcription, and have every where taken notice of the nature of the climate and ſoil; of the produce of the places by ſea and land, and of the remarkable cures performed by the natives merely by the uſe of ſimples; and that in ſuch variety as, I hope, will make amends for what defects may be found in my ſtyle and way of writing: for there is a wantonneſs in language as well as in other things, to which my countrymen of the iſles are as much ſtrangers, as to other exceſſes which are too frequent in many parts of Europe. We ſtudy things there more than words, though thoſe that underſtand our native language muſt own, that we have enough of the latter to inform the judgment, and work upon the affections in as pathetic a manner as any other language whatever. But I go on to my ſubject.

The iſles here deſcribed are but little known or conſidered, not only by ſtrangers, but even by thoſe under the ſame government and climate.

The modern itch after the knowledge of foreign places is ſo prevalent, that the generality of mankind beſtow little thought or time upon the place of their nativity. It is become cuſtomary in thoſe of quality to travel young into foreign countries, whilſt they are abſolute ſtrangers at home; and many of them when they return are only loaded with ſuperficial knowledge, as the bare names of famous libraries, ſtately edifices, fine ſtatues, curious paintings, late faſhions, new diſhes, new tunes, new dances, painted beauties, and the like.

The places here mentioned afford no ſuch entertainment; the inhabitants in general prefer conveniency to ornament both in their houſes and apparel, and they rather ſatisfy than oppreſs nature in their way of eating and drinking; and not a few among them have a natural beauty, which excels any that has been drawn by the fineſt Apelles.

The land and the ſea that encompaſſes it produce many things uſeful and curious in their kind, ſeveral of which have not hitherto been mentioned by the learned. This may afford the theoriſt ſubject of contemplation, ſince every plant of the field, every fibre of each plant, and the leaſt particle of the ſmalleſt inſect, carries with it the impreſs of its Maker; and, if rightly conſidered, may read us lectures of divinity and morals.

The inhabitants of theſe iſlands do for the moſt part labour under the want of knowledge of letters, and other uſeful arts and ſciences; notwithſtanding which defect, they ſeem to be better verſed in the book of nature than many that have greater opportunities of improvement. This will appear plain and evident to the judicious reader, upon a view of the ſucceſsful practice of the iſlanders in the preſervation of their health, above what the generality of mankind enjoys: and this is performed merely by temperance and the prudent uſe of ſimples; which, as we are aſſured by repeated experiments, fail not to remove the moſt ſtubborn diſtempers, where the beſt prepared medicines have frequently no ſucceſs. This I relate not only from the authority of many of the inhabitants, who are perſons of great integrity, but likewiſe from my own particular obſervation. And thus with Celſus, they firſt make experiments, and afterwards proceed to reaſon upon the effects.

Human induſtry has of late advanced uſeful and experimental philoſophy very much; women and illiterate perſons have in ſome meaſure contributed to it, by the diſcovery of ſome uſeful cures. The field of nature is large, and much of it wants ſtill to be cultivated by an ingenious and diſcreet application; and the curious, by their obſervations, might daily make further advances in the hiſtory of nature.

Self-preſervation is natural to every living creature: and thus we ſee the ſeveral animals of the ſea and the land ſo careful of themſelves, as to obſerve nicely what is agreeable, and what is hurtful to them; and accordingly they chuſe the one, and reject the other.

The

The husbandman and the fisher could expect but little success without observation in their several employments; and it is by observation that the physician commonly judges of the condition of his patient. A man of observation proves often a physician to himself; for it was by this that our ancestors preserved their health till a good old age, and that mankind laid up that stock of natural knowledge of which they are now possessed.

The wise Solomon did not think it beneath him to write of the meanest plant, as well as of the tallest cedar. Hippocrates was at the pains and charge to travel foreign countries, with a design to learn the virtues of plants, roots, &c. I have in my little travels endeavoured, among other things, in some measure to imitate so great a pattern: and if I had been so happy as to oblige the republic of learning with any thing that is useful, I have my design. I hold it enough for me to furnish my observations, without accounting for the reason and way that those simples produce them: this I leave to the learned in that faculty; and if they would oblige the world with such theorems from these and the like experiments, as might serve for rules upon occasions of this nature, it would be of great advantage to the public.

As for the improvement of the isles in general, it depends upon the government of Scotland, to give encouragement for it to such public-spirited persons or societies as are willing to lay out their endeavours that way: and how large a field they have to work upon will appear by taking a survey of each, and of the method of improvement that I have hereunto subjoined.

There is such an account given here of the second sight, as the nature of the thing will bear. This has always been reckoned sufficient among the unbiassed part of mankind; but for those that will not be satisfied, they ought to oblige us with a new scheme, by which we may judge of matters of fact.

There are several instances of heathenism and pagan superstition among the inhabitants of the islands related here; but I would not have the reader to think those practices are chargeable upon the generality of the present inhabitants, since only a few of the oldest and most ignorant of the vulgar are guilty of them. These practices are only to be found where the reformed religion has not prevailed; for it is to the progress of that alone that the banishment of evil spirits, as well as of evil customs, is owing, when all other methods proved ineffectual. And for the islanders in general, I may truly say, that in religion and virtue they excel many thousands of others, who have greater advantages of daily improvement.

A DESCRIPTION, &c.

THE island of Lewis is so called from Leog, which in the Irish language signifies water, lying on the surface of the ground; which is very proper to this island, because of the great number of fresh-water lakes that abound in it. The isle of Lewis is by all strangers and seafaring men accounted the outmost tract of islands lying to the north-west of Scotland. It is divided by several narrow channels, and distinguished by several proprietors as well as by several names: by the islanders it is commonly called the Long Island, being from south to north one hundred miles in length, and from east to west from three to fourteen in breadth. It lies in the shire of Ross, and made part of the diocese of the isles.

The isle of Lewis, properly and strictly so called, is thirty-six miles in length, viz. from the north point of Bowling-head to the south point of Hussiness in Harries; and

in

in ſome places it is ten, and in others twelve miles in breadth. The air is temperately cold and moiſt, and for a corrective the natives uſe a doſe of treſtarig, or uſquebaugh. This iſland is for the moſt part healthy, eſpecially in the middle from ſouth to north. It is arable on the weſt ſide for about ſixteen miles on the coaſt; it is likewiſe plain and arable in ſeveral places on the eaſt. The ſoil is generally ſandy, excepting the heaths, which in ſome places are black, and in others a fine red clay, as appears by the many veſſels made of it by their women; ſome for boiling meat, and others for preſerving their ale, for which they are much better than barrels of wood.

This iſland was reputed very fruitful in corn, until the late years of ſcarcity and bad ſeaſons. The corn ſown here is barley, oats, and rye; and they have alſo flax and hemp. The beſt increaſe is commonly from the ground manured with ſea-ware: they fatten it alſo with ſoot; but it is obſerved that the bread made of corn growing in the ground ſo fattened, occaſions the jaundice to thoſe that eat it. They obſerve likewiſe that corn produced in ground which was never tilled before, occaſions ſeveral diſorders in thoſe who eat the bread, or drink the ale made of that corn; ſuch as the head-ach and vomiting.

The natives are very induſtrious, and undergo a great fatigue by digging the ground with ſpades, and in moſt places they turn the ground ſo digged upſide down, and cover it with ſea-ware; and in this manner there are about five hundred people employed daily for ſome months. This way of labouring is by them called *Timiy*, and certainly produces a greater increaſe than digging or plowing otherwiſe. They have little harrows with wooden teeth in the firſt and ſecond rows, which break the ground; and in the third row they have rough heath, which ſmooths it. This light harrow is drawn by a man having a ſtrong rope of horſe-hair acroſs his breaſt.

Their plenty of corn was ſuch, as diſpoſed the natives to brew ſeveral ſorts of liquor, as common uſquebaugh, another called treſtarig, *id eſt*, aqua-vitæ, three times diſtilled, which is ſtrong and hot; a third ſort is four times diſtilled, and this by the natives is called uſquebaugh-baul, *id eſt*, uſquebaugh, which at firſt taſte affects all the members of the body: two ſpoonfuls of this laſt liquor is a ſufficient doſe; and if any man exceed this, it would preſently ſtop his breath, and endanger his life. The treſtarig and uſquebaugh-baul are both made of oats.

There are ſeveral convenient bays and harbours in this iſland. Loch-Grace and Loch-tua, lying north-weſt, are not to be reckoned ſuch, though veſſels are forced in there ſometimes by ſtorm. Loch-Stornvay lies on the eaſt ſide in the middle of the iſland, and is eighteen miles directly ſouth from the northernmoſt point of the ſame: it is a harbour well known by ſeamen. There are ſeveral places for anchorage about half a league on the ſouth of this coaſt. About ſeven miles ſouthward there is a good harbour, called the Birkin Iſles: within the bay called Loch-Colmkill, three miles further ſouth, lies Loch-Erifort, which hath an anchoring-place on the ſouth and north: about five miles ſouth lies Loch-ſea-fort, having two viſible rocks in the entry; the beſt harbour is on the ſouth ſide.

About twenty-four miles ſouth-weſt lies Loch-Carlvay, a very capacious, though unknown harbour, being never frequented by any veſſels; though the natives aſſure me that it is in all reſpects a convenient harbour for ſhips of the firſt rate. The beſt entrance looks north and north-weſt, but there is another from the weſt. On the ſouth ſide of the iſland Bernera there are ſmall iſlands without the entrance, which contribute much to the ſecurity of the harbour, by breaking the winds and ſeas that come from the great ocean. Four miles to the ſouth on this coaſt is Loch-Rogue, which runs in among the mountains. All the coaſts and bays above-mentioned do in fair weather

abound

abound with cod, ling, herring, and all other ſorts of fiſhes taken in the weſtern iſlands.

Cod and ling are of a very large ſize, and very plentiful near Loch-Carlvay; but the whales very much interrupt the fiſhing in this place. There is one ſort of whale remarkable for its greatneſs, which the fiſhermen diſtinguiſh from all others by the name of the Gallan-whale, becauſe they never ſee it but at the promontory of that name. I was told by the natives, that about fifteen years ago this great whale overturned a fiſher's boat, and devoured three of the crew; the fourth man was ſaved by another boat which happened to be near, and ſaw this accident. There are many whales, of different ſizes, that frequent the herring-bays on the eaſt ſide: the natives employ many boats together in purſuit of the whales, chacing them up into the bays till they wound one of them mortally, and then it runs aſhore; and they ſay that all the reſt commonly follow the track of its blood, and run themſelves alſo on ſhore in like manner, by which means many of them are killed. About five years ago there were fifty young whales killed in this manner, and moſt of them eaten by the common people, who by experience find them to be very nouriſhing food. This I have been aſſured of by ſeveral perſons, but particularly by ſome poor meagre people, who became plump and luſty by this food in the ſpace of a week: they call it ſea-pork, for ſo it ſignifies in their language. The bigger whales are more purgative than theſe leſſer ones, but the latter are better for nouriſhment.

The bays afford plenty of ſhell-fiſh, as clams, oyſters, cockles, muſcles, limpets, wilks, ſpout-fiſh; of which laſt there is ſuch a prodigious quantity caſt up out of the ſand of Loch-tua, that their noiſome ſmell infects the air, and makes it very unhealthful to the inhabitants, who are not able to conſume them, by eating or fattening their ground with them; and this they ſay happens moſt commonly once in ſeven years.

The bays and coaſts of this iſland afford great quantity of ſmall coral, not exceeding ſix inches in length, and about the bigneſs of a gooſe's quill. This abounds moſt in Loch-ſea-fort, and there is coraline likewiſe on this coaſt.

There are a great many freſh-water lakes in this iſland, which abound with trouts and eels. The common bait uſed for catching them is earthworms, but a handful of parboiled muſcles thrown into the water attracts the trouts and eels to the place: the fitteſt time for catching them is when the wind blows from the ſouth-weſt. There are ſeveral rivers on each ſide this iſland which afford ſalmons, as alſo black muſcles, in which many times pearl is found.

The natives in the village Barvas retain an ancient cuſtom of ſending a man very early to croſs Barvas river every firſt day of May, to prevent any females croſſing it firſt; for that they ſay would hinder the ſalmon from coming into the river all the year round: they pretend to have learned this from a foreign ſailor, who was ſhipwrecked upon that coaſt a long time ago. This obſervation they maintain to be true from experience.

There are ſeveral ſprings and fountains of curious effects; ſuch as that of Loch-Carlvay, that never whitens linen, which hath often been tried by the inhabitants. The well at St. Cowſten's church never boils any kind of meat, though it be kept on fire a whole day. St. Andrew's well, in the village Shadar, is by the vulgar natives made a teſt to know if a ſick perſon will die of the diſtemper he labours under. They ſend one with a wooden diſh to bring ſome of the water to the patient, and if the diſh which is then laid ſoftly upon the ſurface of the water turn round ſun-ways, they conclude that the patient will recover of that diſtemper; but if otherwiſe, that he will die.

There are many caves upon the coaſt of this iſland, in which great numbers of otters and ſeals do lie; there be alſo many land and ſea-fowls that build and hatch in them.

The cave in Loch-Grace hath ſeveral pieces of a hard ſubſtance in the bottom, which diſtil from the top of it. There are ſeveral natural and artificial forts in the coaſt of this iſland, which are called Dun, from the Iriſh word *dain*, which ſignifies a fort. The natural forts here are Dun-owle, Dun-coradil, Dun-eiſten.

The caſtle at Stornvay village was deſtroyed by the Engliſh garriſon kept there by Oliver Cromwell. Some few miles to the north of Brago there is a fort compoſed of large ſtones; it is of a round form, made taperwiſe towards the top, and is three ſtories high: the wall is double, and hath ſeveral doors and ſtairs, ſo that one may go round within the wall. There are ſome cairns or heaps of ſtones gathered together on heaths, and ſome of them at a great diſtance from any ground that affords ſtones; ſuch as Cairnwarp near Mournagh-hill, &c. Theſe artificial forts are likewiſe built upon heaths at a conſiderable diſtance alſo from ſtony ground. The thruſhel ſtone in the pariſh of Barvas is above twenty feet high, and almoſt as much in breadth. There are three erected ſtones upon the north ſide of Loch-Carlvay, about twelve feet high each. Several other ſtones are to be ſeen here in remote places, and ſome of them ſtanding on one end. Some of the ignorant vulgar ſay, they were men by inchantment turned into ſtones; and others ſay they are monuments of perſons of note killed in battle.

The moſt remarkable ſtones for number, bigneſs and order, that fell under my obſervation, were at the village of Claſſerniſs *, where there are thirty-nine ſtones ſet up ſix or ſeven feet hight, and two feet in breadth each: they are placed in form of an avenue, the breadth of which is eight feet, and the diſtance between each ſtone ſix; and there is a ſtone ſet up in the entrance of this avenue: at the ſouth end there is joined to this range of ſtone a circle of twelve ſtones of equal diſtance and height with the other thirty-nine. There is one ſet up in the centre of this circle, which is thirteen feet high, and ſhaped like the rudder of a ſhip: without this circle there are four ſtones ſtanding to the weſt, at the ſame diſtance with the ſtones in the circle; and there are four ſtones ſet up in the ſame manner at the ſouth and eaſt ſides. I enquired of the inhabitants what tradition they had from their anceſtors concerning theſe ſtones; and they told me, it was a place appointed for worſhip in the time of heatheniſm, and that the chief druid or prieſt ſtood near the big ſtone in the centre, from whence he addreſſed himſelf to the people that ſurrounded him.

Upon the ſame coaſt alſo there is a circle of high ſtones ſtanding on one end, about a quarter of a mile's diſtance from thoſe above mentioned.

The ſhore in Eggineſs abounds with many little ſmooth ſtones prettily variegated with all ſorts of colours; they are of a round form, which is probably occaſioned by the toſſing of the ſea, which in thoſe parts is very violent.

The cattle produced here are cows, horſes, ſheep, goats, hogs. Theſe cows are little, but very fruitful, and their beef very ſweet and tender. The horſes are conſiderably leſs here than on the oppoſite continent, yet they plow and harrow as well as bigger horſes, though in the ſpring-time they have nothing to feed upon but ſea-ware. There are abundance of deer in the chace of Oſervaul, which is fifteen miles in compaſs, conſiſting in mountains, and vallies between them: this affords good paſturage for the deer, black cattle, and ſheep. This foreſt, for ſo they call it, is ſurrounded with the ſea, except about one mile on the weſt ſide: the deer are forced to feed on ſea-ware, when the ſnow and froſt continue long, having no wood to ſhelter in, and ſo are expoſed to the rigour of the ſeaſon.

* Calerniſh, on the weſt ſide, as the Editor learns by a letter from the noble and intelligent proprietor, the Earl of Seaforth.

I ſaw big roots of trees at the head of Loch-Eriſport, and there is about a hundred young birch and hazle trees on the ſouth-weſt ſide of Loch-Stornvay; but there is no more wood in the iſland. There is great variety of land and ſea-fowls to be ſeen in this and the leſſer adjacent iſlands.

The amphibia here are ſeals and otters; the former are eaten by the vulgar, who find them to be as nouriſhing as beef and mutton.

The inhabitants of this iſland are well proportioned, free from any bodily imperfections, and of a good ſtature: the colour of their hair is commonly a light brown or red, but few of them are black. They are a healthful and ſtrong-bodied people, ſeveral arrive to a great age: Mr. Daniel Moriſon, late miniſter of Barvas, one of my acquaintance, died lately in his eighty-ſixth year.

They are generally of a ſanguine conſtitution: this place hath not been troubled with epidemical diſeaſes, except the ſmall-pox, which comes but ſeldom, and then it ſweeps away many young people. The chin-cough afflicts children too: the fever, diarrhea, dyſenteria, and the falling down of the uvula, fevers, jaundice, and ſtitches, and the ordinary coughs proceeding from cold, are the diſeaſes moſt prevalent here. The common cure uſed for removing fevers and pleuriſies is to let blood plentifully. For curing the diarrhea and dyſenteria, they take ſmall quantities of the kernel of the black Molocca beans, called by them croſpunk; and this being ground into powder, and drunk in boiled milk, is by daily experience found to be very effectual. They likewiſe uſe a little doſe of treſtarig water with good ſucceſs. When the cough affects them, they drink brochan plentifully, which is oat-meal and water boiled together; to which they ſometimes add butter. This drink, uſed at going to bed, diſpoſeth one to ſleep and ſweat, and is very diuretic, if it hath no ſalt in it. They uſe alſo the roots of nettles, and the the roots of reeds boiled in water, and add yeaſt to it, which provokes it to ferment; and this they find alſo beneficial for the cough. When the uvula falls down, they ordinarily cut it, in this manner: they take a long quill, and putting a horſe-hair double into it, make a nooſe at the end of the quill, and putting it about the lower end of the uvula, they cut off from the uvula all that is below the hair with a pair of ſciſſars, and then the patient ſwallows a little bread and cheeſe, which cures him. This operation is not attended with the leaſt inconvenience, and cures the diſtemper ſo that it never returns. They cure green wounds with ointment made of golden-rod, all-heal, and freſh butter. The jaundice they cure two ways: the firſt is by laying the patient on his face, and pretending to look upon his back-bones, they preſently pour a pail-full of cold water on his bare back, and this proves ſucceſsful. The ſecond cure they perform by taking the tongs and making them red-hot in the fire; then pulling off the cloaths from the patient's back, he who holds the tongs gently touches the patient on the vertebræ upwards of the back, which makes him furiouſly run out of doors, ſtill ſuppoſing the hot iron is on his back, till the pain be abated, which happens very ſpeedily, and the patient recovers ſoon after. Donald-Chuan, in a village near Bragir, in the pariſh of Barvas, had by accident cut his toe at the change of the moon, and it bleeds a freſh drop at every change of the moon ever ſince.

Anna, daughter to George, in the village of Melboſt, in the pariſh of Ey, having been with child, and the ordinary time of her delivery being expired, the child made its paſſage by the fundament for ſome years, coming away bone after bone. She lived ſeveral years after this, but never had any more children. Some of the natives, both of the iſland of Lewis and Harries, who converſed with her at the time when this extraordinary thing happened, gave me this account.

The

The natives are generally ingenious and quick of apprehenſion; they have a mechanical genius, and ſeveral of both ſexes have a gift of poeſy, and are able to form a ſatire or panegyric extempore, without the aſſiſtance of any ſtronger liquor than water to raiſe their fancy. They are great lovers of muſic; and when I was there they gave an account of eighteen men who could play on the violin pretty well, without being taught. They are ſtill very hoſpitable, but the late years of ſcarcity brought them very low, and many of the poor people have died by famine. The inhabitants are very dextrous in the exerciſes of ſwimming, archery, vaulting, or leaping, and are very ſtout and able ſeamen; they will tug at the oar all day long upon bread and water, and a ſnuſh of tobacco.

Of the inferior adjacent Iſlands.

WITHOUT the mouth of Loch-Carlvay lies the ſmall iſland Garve; it is a high rock, about half a mile in compaſs, and fit only for paſturage. Not far from this lies the iſland of Berinſay, which is a quarter of a mile in compaſs, naturally a ſtrong fort, and formerly uſed as ſuch, being almoſt inacceſſible.

The iſland Fladda, which is of ſmall compaſs, lies between Berinſay and the main land. Within theſe lies the iſland called Bernera Minor, two miles in length, and fruitful in corn and graſs. Within this iſland, in the middle of Loch-Carlvay, lies the iſland of Bernera Major, being four miles in length, and as much in breadth: it is fruitful alſo in corn and graſs, and hath four villages. Alexander Mac-Lenan, who lives in Bernera Major, told me, that ſome years ago a very extraordinary ebb happened there, exceeding any that had been ſeen before or ſince; it happened about the vernal equinox, the ſea retired ſo far as to diſcover a ſtone-wall, the length of it being about forty yards, and in ſome parts about five, ſix, or ſeven feet high, they ſuppoſe much more of it to be under water: it lies oppoſite to the weſt-ſide of Lewis, to which it adjoins. He ſays that it is regularly built, and without any doubt the effect of human induſtry. The natives had no tradition about this piece of work, ſo that I can form no other conjecture about it, but that it has probably been erected for a defence againſt the ſea, or for the the uſe of fiſhermen, but came in time to be overflowed. Near to both Berneras lie the ſmall iſlands of Kaialiſay, Cavay, Carvay, and Grenim.

Near to the north-weſt promontory of Carlvay Bay, called Galen-head, are the little iſlands of Pabbay, Shirem, Vaxay, Wuya, the Great and Leſſer. To the north-weſt of Gallen-head, and within ſix leagues of it, lie the Flannan-Iſlands, which the ſeamen call North-hunters; they are but ſmall iſlands, and ſix in number, and maintain about ſeventy ſheep yearly. The inhabitants of the adjacent lands of the Lewis, having a right to theſe iſlands, viſit them once every ſummer, and there make a great purchaſe of fowls, eggs, down, feathers, and quills. When they go to ſea, they have their boat well manned, and make towards the iſlands with an eaſt-wind; but if before or at the landing the wind turn weſterly, they hoiſt up ſail, and ſteer directly home again. If any of their crew is a novice, and not verſed in the cuſtoms of the place, he muſt be inſtructed perfectly in all the punctilios obſerved here before landing; and to prevent inconveniencies that they think may enſue upon the tranſgreſſion of the leaſt nicety obſerved here, every novice is always joined with another, that can inſtruct him all the time of their fowling: ſo all the boat's crew are match'd in this manner. After their landing, they faſten their boat to the ſides of a rock, and then fix a wooden ladder, by laying a ſtone at the foot of it, to prevent its falling into the ſea; and when they are got up into the iſland, all of them uncover their heads, and make a turn ſun-ways round, thanking God for their ſafety. The firſt injunction given after landing, is not to eaſe

Nature in that place where the boat lies, for that they reckon a crime of the higheſt nature, and of dangerous conſequence to all their crew; for they have a great regard to that very piece of the rock upon which they firſt ſet their feet, after eſcaping the danger of the ocean.

The bigeſt of theſe iſlands is called Iſland-More; it has the ruins of a chapel dedicated to St. Flannan, from whom the iſland derives its name. When they are come within about twenty paces of the altar, they all ſtrip themſelves of their upper garments at once; and their upper clothes being laid upon a ſtone, which ſtands there on purpoſe for that uſe, all the crew pray three times before they begin fowling: the firſt day they ſay the firſt prayer, advancing towards the chapel upon their knees; the ſecond prayer is ſaid as they go round the chapel; the third is ſaid hard by or at the chapel: and this is their morning ſervice. Their veſpers are performed with the like number of prayers. Another rule is, that it is abſolutely unlawful to kill a fowl with a ſtone, for that they reckon a great barbarity, and directly contrary to ancient cuſtom.

It is alſo unlawful to kill a fowl before they aſcend by the ladder. It is abſolutely unlawful to call the iſland of St. Kilda (which lies thirty leagues ſouthward) by its proper Iriſh name Hirt, but only the high country. They muſt not ſo much as once name the iſlands in which they are fowling, by the ordinary name *Flannan*, but only the country. There are ſeveral other things that muſt not be called by their common names: e. g. *viſk*, which in the language of the natives ſignifies water, they call burn: a rock, which in their language is *creg*, muſt here be called *crucy*, i. e. hard: ſhore in their language expreſſed by *claddach*, muſt here be called *vah*, i. e. a cave: four in their language is expreſſed *gort*, but muſt here be called *gaire*, i. e. ſharp: ſlippery, which is expreſſed *bog*, muſt be called ſoft: and ſeveral other things to this purpoſe. They account it alſo unlawful to kill a fowl after evening-prayers. There is an ancient cuſtom, by which the crew is obliged not to carry home any ſheep-ſuet, let them kill ever ſo many ſheep in theſe iſlands. One of their principal cuſtoms is not to ſteal or eat any thing unknown to their partner, elſe the tranſgreſſor (they ſay) will certainly vomit it up; which they reckon as a juſt judgment. When they have loaded their boat ſufficiently with ſheep, fowls, eggs, down, fiſh, &c. they make the beſt of their way homeward. It is obſerved of the ſheep of theſe iſlands, that they are exceeding fat, and have long horns.

I had this ſuperſtitious account not only from ſeveral of the natives of the Lewis, but likewiſe from two who had been in the Flannan iſlands the preceding year. I aſked one of them if he prayed at home as often and as fervently as he did when in the Flannan iſlands, and he plainly confeſſed to me that he did not: adding further, that theſe remote iſlands were places of inherent ſanctity; and that there was none ever yet landed in them but found himſelf more diſpoſed to devotion there, than any where elſe. The iſland of Pigmies, or as the natives call it, the iſland of Little Men, is but of ſmall extent. There has been many ſmall bones dug out of the ground here, reſembling thoſe of human kind more than any other. This gave ground to a tradition which the natives have of a very low ſtatured people living once here, called Luſbirdan, i. e. Pigmies.

The iſland Rona is reckoned about twenty leagues from the north-eaſt point of Neſs in Lewis, and counted but a mile in length, and about half a mile in breadth: it hath a hill in the weſt part, and is only viſible from the Lewis in a fair ſummers' day. I had an account of this little iſland, and the cuſtom of it, from ſeveral natives of Lewis, who had been upon the place; but more particularly from Mr. Daniel Moriſon, Miniſter of Barvas, after his return from Rona iſland, which then belonged to him, as part of his glebe. Upon my landing (ſays he) the natives received me very affectionately, and addreſſed me with their uſual ſalutation to a ſtranger: "God ſave you, pilgrim, you are

heartily welcome here; for we have had repeated apparitions of your perſon among us, (after the manner of the ſecond ſight,) and we heartily congratulate your arrival in this our remote country." One of the natives would needs expreſs his high eſteem for my perſon, by making a turn round about me ſun-ways, and at the ſame time bleſſing me, and wiſhing me all happineſs; but I bid him let alone that piece of homage, telling him I was ſenſible of his good meaning towards me: but this poor man was not a little diſappointed, as were alſo his neighbours; for they doubted not but this ancient ceremony would have been very acceptable to me: and one of them told me, that this was a thing due to my character from them, as to their chief and patron, and they could not nor would not fail to perform it. They conducted me to the little village where they dwell, and in the way thither there were three incloſures; and as I entered each of theſe, the inhabitants ſeverally ſaluted me, taking me by the hand, and ſaying, "Traveller, you are welcome here." They went along with me to the houſe that they had aſſigned for my lodging; where there was a bundle of ſtraw lain on the floor, for a ſeat for me to ſit upon. After a little time was ſpent in general diſcourſe, the inhabitants retired to their reſpective dwelling-houſes, and in this interval, they killed each man a ſheep, being in all five, anſwerable to the number of their families. The ſkins of the ſheep were entire, and flayed off ſo from the neck to the tail, that they were in form like a ſack. Theſe ſkins being flayed off after this manner, were by the inhabitants inſtantly filled with barley-meal; and this they gave me by way of a preſent: one of their number acted as ſpeaker for the reſt, ſaying, "Traveller, we are very ſenſible of the favour you have done us in coming ſo far with a deſign to inſtruct us in our way to happineſs, and at the ſame time to venture your ſelf on the great ocean; pray be pleaſed to accept of this ſmall preſent, which we humbly offer as an expreſſion of our ſincere love to you." This I accepted, though in a very coarſe dreſs; but it was given with ſuch an air of hoſpitality and good-will, as deſerved thanks. They preſented my man alſo with ſome pecks of meal, as being likewiſe a traveller: the boat's-crew, having been in Rona before, were not reckoned ſtrangers, and therefore was no preſent given them, but their daily maintenance.

There is a chapel here dedicated to St. Ronan, fenced with a ſtone wall round it; and they take care to keep it neat and clean, and ſweep it every day. There is an altar in it, on which there lies a big plank of wood about ten feet in length; every foot has a hole in it, and in every hole a ſtone, to which the natives aſcribe ſeveral virtues: one of them is ſingular, as they ſay, for promoting ſpeedy delivery to a woman in travail.

They repeat the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Commandments in the chapel every Sunday morning. They have cows, ſheep, barley and oats, and live a harmleſs life, being perfectly ignorant of moſt of thoſe vices that abound in the world. They know nothing of money or gold, having no occaſion for either; they neither ſell nor buy, but only barter for ſuch little things as they want; they covet no wealth, being fully content and ſatisfyed with food and raiment; though at the ſame time they are very preciſe in the matter of property among themſelves: for none of them will by any means allow his neighbour to fiſh within his property; and every one muſt exactly obſerve not to make any incroachment on his neighbour. They have an agreeable and hoſpitable temper for all ſtrangers: they concern not themſelves about the reſt of mankind, except the inhabitants in the north part of Lewis. They take their ſirname from the colour of the ſky, rain-bow, and clouds. There are only five families in this ſmall iſland, and every tenant hath his dwelling-houſe, a barn, a houſe where their beſt effects are preſerved, a houſe for their cattle, and a porch on each ſide of the door to keep off the rain or ſnow. Their houſes are built with ſtone, and thatched with ſtraw, which is kept

down

down with ropes of the ſame, poiſed with ſtones. They wear the ſame habit with thoſe in Lewis, and ſpeak only Iriſh. When any of them come to the Lewis, which is ſeldom, they are aſtoniſhed to ſee ſo many people. They much admire greyhounds, and love to have them in their company. They are mightily pleaſed at the ſight of horſes; and one of them obſerving a horſe to neigh, aſked if that horſe laughed at him. A boy from Rona perceiving a colt run towards him, was ſo much frighted at it, that he jumped into a buſh of nettles, where his whole ſkin became full of bliſters.

Another of the natives of Rona having had the opportunity of travelling as far as Coûl, in the ſhire of Roſs, which is the ſeat of Sir Alexander Mac-kenzie, every thing he ſaw there was ſurprizing to him; and when he heard the noiſe of thoſe who walked in the rooms above him, he preſently fell to the ground, thinking thereby to ſave his life, for he ſuppoſed that the houſe was coming down over his head. When Mr. Moriſon the miniſter was in Rona, two of the natives courted a maid with intention to marry her; and being married to one of them afterwards, the other was not a little diſappointed, becauſe there was no other match for him in this iſland. The wind blowing fair, Mr. Moriſon ſailed directly for Lewis; but after three hours ſailing was forced back to Rona by a contrary wind: and at his landing, the poor man that had loſt his ſweetheart was overjoyed, and expreſſed himſelf in theſe words; "I bleſs God and Ronan that you are returned again, for I hope you will now make me happy, and give me a right to enjoy the woman every other year by turns, that ſo we both may have iſſue by her. Mr. Moriſon could not refrain from ſmiling at this unexpected requeſt, chid the poor man for his unreaſonable demand, and deſired him to have patience for a year longer, and he would ſend him a wife from Lewis; but this did not eaſe the poor man, who was tormented with the thoughts of dying without iſſue.

Another who wanted a wife, and having got a ſhilling from a ſeaman that happened to land there, went and gave this ſhilling to Mr. Moriſon, to purchaſe him a wife in the Lewis, and ſend her to him, for he was told that this piece of money was a thing of extraordinary value; and his deſire was gratified the enſuing year.

About fourteen years ago a ſwarm of rats, but none knows how, came into Rona, and in a ſhort time eat up all the corn in the iſland. In a few months after, ſome ſeamen landed there, who robbed the poor people of their bull. Theſe misfortunes, and the want of ſupply from Lewis for the ſpace of a year, occaſioned the death of all that ancient race of people. The ſteward of St. Kilda being by a ſtorm driven in there, told me that he found a woman with her child at her breaſt, both lying dead at the ſide of a rock. Some years after, the miniſter (to whom the iſland belongeth) ſent a new colony to this iſland, with ſuitable ſupplies. The following year a boat was ſent to them with ſome more ſupplies, and orders to receive the rents; but the boat being loſt, as it is ſuppoſed, I can give no further account of this late plantation.

The inhabitants of this little iſland ſay, that the cuckow is never ſeen or heard here, but after the death of the Earl of Seaforth, or the miniſter.

The rock Souliſker lieth four leagues to the eaſt of Rona; it is a quarter of a mile in circumference, and abounds with great numbers of ſea-fowl, ſuch as Solan geeſe, guillamote, coulter-neb, puffin, and ſeveral other ſorts. The fowl called the colk is found here: it is leſs than a gooſe, all covered with down, and when it hatches it caſts its feathers, which are of divers colours; it has a tufft on its head reſembling that of a peacock, and a train longer than that of a houſe-cock, but the hen has not ſo much ornament and beauty.

The iſland Siant, or, as the natives call it, Iſland-More, lies to the eaſt of Uſhineſs in Lewis, about a league. There are three ſmall iſlands here; the two ſouthern iſlands

are

are ſeparated only by ſpring-tides, and are two miles in circumference. Iſland-More hath a chapel in it dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and is fruitful in corn and graſs: the iſland joining to it on the weſt is only for paſturage. I ſaw a couple of eagles here: the natives told me, that theſe eagles would never ſuffer any of their kind to live there but themſelves, and that they drove away their young ones as ſoon as they were able to fly. And they told me likewiſe, that thoſe eagles are ſo careful of the place of their abode, that they never yet killed any ſheep or lamb in the iſland, though the bones of lambs, of fawns, and wild-fowls, are frequently found in and about their neſts; ſo that they make their purchaſe in the oppoſite iſlands, the neareſt of which is a league diſtant. This iſland is very ſtrong and inacceſſible, ſave on one ſide where the aſcent is narrow, and ſomewhat reſembling a ſtair, but a great deal more high and ſteep; notwithſtanding which, the cows paſs and repaſs by it ſafely, though one would think it uneaſy for a man to climb. About a muſket-ſhot further north lies the biggeſt of the iſlands called More, being two miles in circumference: it is fruitful in corn and paſturage, the cows here are much fatter than any I ſaw in the iſland of Lewis. There is a blue ſtone on the ſurface of the ground here, moiſt while it lies there, but when dry, it becomes very hard; it is capable of any impreſſion, and I have ſeen a ſet of table-men made of this ſtone, prettily carved with different figures. There is a promontory in the north-end of the iſland of Lewis, called Europy-Point, which is ſuppoſed to be the furtheſt to north-weſt of any part in Europe.

Theſe iſlands are divided into two pariſhes, one called Barvas, and the other Ey or Y; both which are parſonages, and each of them having a miniſter. The names of the churches in Lewis Iſles, and the Saints to whom they were dedicated, are St. Columkil, in the iſland of that name; St. Pharaer in Kaerneſs, St. Lennan in Sternvay, St. Collum in Ey, St. Cutchou in Garboſt, St. Aula in Greaſe, St. Michael in Tolloſta, St. Collum in Garieu; St. Ronan in Eorobie, St. Thomas in Haboſt, St. Peter in Shanaboſt, St. Clement in Dell, Holy-Croſs Church in Galan, St. Brigit in Barove, St. Peter in Shiadir, St. Mary in Barvas, St. John Baptiſt in Bragar, St. Kiaran in Liani Shadir, St. Michael in Kirvig, St. Macrel in Kirkiboſt, St. Dondan in Little Berneray, St. Michael in the ſame iſland, St. Peter in Pabbay iſland, St. Chriſtopher's chapel in Uge, and Stornvay church: all theſe churches and chapels were, before the reformation, ſanctuaries; and if a man had committed murder, he was then ſecure and ſafe when once within their precincts.

They were in greater veneration in thoſe days than now: it was the conſtant practice of the natives to kneel at firſt ſight of the church, though at a great diſtance from them, and then they ſaid their Pater-noſter. John Moriſon of Bragir told me, that when he was a boy, and going to the church of St. Mulvay, he obſerved the natives to kneel and and repeat the Pater-noſter at four miles diſtance from the church. The inhabitants of this iſland had an ancient cuſtom to ſacrifice to a ſea-god, called Shony, at Hallow-tide, in the manner following: the inhabitants round the iſland came to the church of St. Mulvay, having each man his proviſion along with him; every family furniſhed a peck of malt, and this was brewed into ale: one of their number was picked out to wade into the ſea up to the middle, and carrying a cup of ale in his hand, ſtanding ſtill in that poſture, cried out with a loud voice, ſaying, "Shony, I give you this cup of ale, hoping that you'll be ſo kind as to ſend plenty of ſea-ware, for inriching our ground the enſuing year:" and ſo threw the cup of ale into the ſea. This was performed in the night time. At his return to land, they all went to church, where there was a candle burning upon the altar: and then ſtanding ſilent for a little time, one of them gave a ſignal, at which the candle was put out, and immediately all of them went to the fields, where

they fell a drinking their ale, and ſpent the remainder of the night in dancing and ſinging, &c.

The next morning they all returned home, being well ſatisfied that they had punctually obſerved this ſolemn anniverſary, which they believed to be a powerful means to procure a plentiful crop. Mr. Daniel and Mr. Kenneth Moriſon, miniſters in Lewis, told me they ſpent ſeveral years, before they could perſuade the vulgar natives to abandon this ridiculous piece of ſuperſtition; which is quite aboliſhed for theſe thirty-two years paſt.

The inhabitants are all proteſtants, except one family, who are Roman catholicks. I was told, that about fourteen years ago, three or four fiſhermen, who then forſook the proteſtant communion, and imbraced the Romiſh faith, having the opportunity of a Popiſh prieſt on the place, they applied themſelves to him for ſome of the holy water; it being uſual for the prieſts to ſprinkle it into the bays, as an infallible means to procure plenty of herring, as alſo to bring them into thoſe nets that are beſprinkled with it. Theſe fiſhers accordingly having got the water, poured it upon their nets before they droped them into the ſea; they likewiſe turned the inſide of their coats outwards, after which they ſet their nets in the evening at the uſual hour. The proteſtant fiſhers, who uſed no other means than throwing their nets into the ſea, at the ſame time were unconcerned; but the Papiſts being impatient and of expectation, got next morning betimes to draw their nets, and being come to the place, they ſoon perceived that all their nets were loſt; but the proteſtants found their nets ſafe, and full of herring: which was no ſmall mortification to the prieſt and his proſelites, and expoſed them to the deriſion of their neighbours.

The proteſtant natives obſerve the feſtivals of Chriſtmas, Good-Friday, Eaſter, and Michaelmas: upon this laſt they have an anniverſary cavalcade, and then both ſexes ride on horſe-back.

There is a village called Storn-Bay, at the head of the bay of that name; it conſiſts of about ſixty families: there are ſome houſes of entertainment in it, as alſo a church, and a ſchool, in which Latin and Engliſh are taught. The ſteward of the Lewis hath his reſidence in this village. The Lewis, which was poſſeſſed by Mack-leod of Lewis, for ſeveral centuries, is, ſince the reign of King James the ſixth, become the property of the Earl of Seaforth, who ſtill enjoys it.

The Iſle of Harries.

THE Harries being ſeparated from Lewis is eighteen miles, from the Huſhineſs on the weſtern ocean to Loch-Seafort in the eaſt; from this bounding to the point of Strond in the ſouth of Harries, it is twenty-four miles; and in ſome places four, five, and ſix miles in breadth. The ſoil is almoſt the ſame with that of Lewis, and it produces the ſame ſorts of corn, but a greater increaſe.

The air is temperately cold, and the natives endeavour to qualify it by taking a doſe of Aquavitæ, or Brandy: for they brew no ſuch liquors as Treſtarig, or Uſquebaugh-baul. The eaſtern coaſt of Harries is generally rocky and mountainous, covered with with graſs and heath. The weſt ſide is for the moſt part arable on the ſea-coaſt; ſome parts of the hills on the eaſt ſide are naked without earth. The ſoil being dry and ſandy, is fruitful when manured with ſea-ware. The graſs on the weſt ſide is moſt clover and daſy, which in the ſummer yields a moſt fragrant ſmell. Next to Loch-Seafort, which for ſome miles divides the Lewis from Harries, is the notable harbour within the iſland, by ſea-faring men called Glaſs, and by the natives Sculpa: it is a mile and a half

long

long from ſouth to north, and a mile in breadth. There is an entrance on the ſouth and north ends of the iſle, and ſeveral good harbours in each, well known to the generality of ſeamen. Within the iſle is Loch-Tarbat, running four miles weſt; it hath ſeveral ſmall iſles, and is ſometimes frequented by herring. Without the Loch there is plenty of cod, ling, and large eels.

About half a league further on the ſame coaſt lies Loch-Stokneſs, which is about a mile in length; there is a freſh-water lake at the entrance of the iſland, which affords oyſters, and ſeveral ſorts of fiſh, the ſea having acceſs to it at ſpring-tides.

About a league and a half farther ſouth, is Loch-Finiſbay, an excellent though unknown harbour; the land lies low, and hides it from the ſight of the ſea-faring men, till they come very near the coaſt. There are, beſides this harbour, many creeks on this ſide, for barks and leſſer boats.

Freſh-water lakes abound in this iſland, and are well ſtored with trout, eels, and ſalmon. Each lake has a river running from it to the ſea, from whence the ſalmon comes about the beginning of May, and ſooner if the ſeaſon be warm. The beſt time for angling for ſalmon and trout, is when a warm ſouth-weſt wind blows. They uſe earth-worms commonly for bait, but cockles attract the ſalmon better than any other.

There is variety of excellent ſprings iſſuing from all the mountains of this iſland, but the wells on the plains near the ſea are not good. There is one remarkable fountain lately diſcovered near Marvag-houſes, on the eaſtern coaſt, and has a large ſtone by it, which is ſufficient to direct a ſtranger to it. The natives find by experience that it is very effectual for reſtoring loſt appetite; all that drink of it become very ſoon hungry, though they have eat plentifully but an hour before: the truth of this was confirmed to me by thoſe that were perfectly well, and alſo by thoſe that were infirm; for it had the ſame effect on both.

There is a well in the heath, a mile to the eaſt from the village Borve; the natives ſay that they find it efficacious againſt cholics, ſtitches, and gravel.

There are ſeveral caves in the mountains, and on each ſide the coaſt: the largeſt and beſt fortified by nature is that in the hill Ulweal, in the middle of a high rock; the paſſage leading to it is ſo narrow, that one only can enter at a time. This advantage renders it ſecure from any attempt; for one ſingle man is able to keep off a thouſand, if he have but a ſtaff in his hand, ſince with the leaſt touch of it he may throw the ſtrongeſt man down the rock. The cave is capacious enough for fifty men to lodge in: it hath two wells in it, one of which is excluded from dogs; for they ſay that if a dog do but taſte of the water, the well preſently drieth up: and for this reaſon, all ſuch as have occaſion to lodge there take care to tie their dogs, that they may not have acceſs to the water. The other well is called the Dog's-well, and is only drunk by them.

There are ſeveral ancient forts erected here, which the natives ſay were built by the Danes; they are of a round form, and have very thick walls, and a paſſage in them by which one can go round the fort. Some of the ſtones that compoſe them are very large: theſe forts are named after the villages in which they are built, as that in Borve is called Down-Borve, &c. They are built at convenient diſtances on each ſide the coaſt, and there is a fort built in every one of the leſſer iſles.

There are ſeveral ſtones here erected on one end, one of which is in the village of Borve, about ſeven feet high. There is another ſtone of the ſame height to be ſeen in the oppoſite Iſle of Faranſay. There are ſeveral heaps of ſtones, commonly called karnes, on the tops of the hills and riſing grounds on the coaſt, upon which they uſed to burn heath, as a ſignal of an approaching enemy. There was always a ſenti-

nel at each karne to obſerve the ſea-coaſt; the ſteward of the iſle made frequent rounds to take notice of the ſentinels, and if he found any of them aſleep, he ſtripped them of their clothes, and deferred their perſonal puniſhments to the proprietor of the place. This iſle produceth the ſame kind of cattle, ſheep, and goats, that are in the Lewis. The natives gave me an account, that a couple of goats did grow wild on the hills, and after they had increaſed, they were obſerved to bring forth their young twice a year.

There are abundance of deer in the hills and mountains here, commonly called the Foreſt, which is eighteen miles in length from eaſt to weſt; the number of deer computed to be in this place is at leaſt two thouſand; and there is none permitted to hunt there without a licence from the ſteward to the foreſter. There is a particular mountain, and above a mile of Ground ſurrounding it, to which no man hath acceſs to hunt, this place being reſerved for Macleod himſelf; who, when he is diſpoſed to hunt, is ſure to find game enough there.

Both hills and valleys in the foreſt are well provided with plenty of good graſs mixed with heath, which is all the ſhelter theſe deer have during the winter and ſpring; there is not a ſhrub of wood to be ſeen in all the foreſt; and, when a ſtorm comes, the deer betake themſelves to the ſea-coaſt, where they feed upon the alga marina, or ſea-ware.

The mertrick, a four-footed creature, about the ſize of a big cat, is pretty numerous in this iſle; they have a fine ſkin, which is ſmooth as any fur, and of a brown colour. They ſay that the dung of this animal yields a ſcent like muſk.

The amphibia here are otters and ſeals; the latter are eat by the meaner ſort of people, who ſay they are very nouriſhing. The natives take them with nets, whoſe ends are tied by a rope to the ſtrong alga, or ſea-ware, growing on the rocks.

This iſland abounds with variety of land and ſea fowl, and particularly with very good hawks.

There are eagles here of two ſorts; the one is of a large ſize and grey colour, and theſe are very deſtructive to the fawns, ſheep, and lambs.

The other is conſiderably leſs, and black, and ſhaped like a hawk, and more deſtructive to the deer, &c. than the bigger ſort.

There are no venemous creatures of any kind here, except a little viper, which was not thought venomous till of late, that a woman died of a wound ſhe received from one of them.

I have ſeen a great many rats in the village Rowdil, which became very troubleſome to the natives, and deſtroyed all their corn, milk, butter, cheeſe, &c. They could not extirpate theſe vermin for ſome time by all their endeavours. A conſiderable number of cats was employed for this end, but were ſtill worſted, and became perfectly faint, becauſe overpowered by the rats, who were twenty to one. At length one of the natives, of more ſagacity than his neighbours, found an expedient to renew his cat's ſtrength and courage, which was by giving it warm milk after every encounter with the rats; and the like being given to all the other cats after every battle, ſucceeded ſo well, that they left not one rat alive, notwithſtanding the great number of them on the place.

On the eaſt ſide the village Rowdil, there is a circle of ſtone, within eight yards of the ſhore; it is about three fathom under water, and about two ſtories high; it is in form broader above than below, like to the lower ſtory of a kiln: I ſaw it perfectly on one ſide, but the ſeaſon being then windy, hindered me from a full view of it. The natives ſay that there is ſuch another circle of leſs compaſs in the pool Borodil, on the other ſide the bay.

The ſhore on the weſt coaſt of this iſland affords a variety of curious ſhells and walks; as *Tellinæ* and *Turbines* of various kinds; thin *Patellæ*, ſtreaked blue, various coloured, *Pectenes*, ſome blue, and ſome of orange colours.

The *Os-ſepie* is found on the ſand in great quantities. The natives pulverize it, and take a doſe of it in boiled milk, which is found by experience to be an effectual remedy againſt the diarrhea and dyſenteria. They rub this powder likewiſe, to take off the film on the eyes of ſheep.

There is variety of nuts, called Molluka beans, ſome of which are uſed as amulets againſt witchcraft, or an evil eye, particularly the white one; and, upon this account, they are wore about children's necks, and if any evil eye is intended to them, they ſay the nut changes into a black colour. That they did change colour, I found true by my own obſervation, but cannot be poſitive as to the cauſe of it.

Malcolm Campbell, ſteward of Harries, told me, that ſome weeks before my arrival there, all his cows gave blood inſtead of milk for ſeveral days together: one of the neighbours told his wife that this muſt be witchcraft, and it would be eaſy to remove it, if ſhe would but take the white nut, called the Virgin Mary's nut, and lay it in the pail into which ſhe was to milk the cows. This advice ſhe preſently followed, and having milked one cow into the pail with the nut in it, the milk was all blood, and the nut changed its colour into dark brown; ſhe uſed the nut again, and all the cows gave pure good milk, which they aſcribe to the virtue of the nut. This very nut Mr. Campbell preſented me with, and I keep it ſtill by me.

Some ſmall quantity of ambergreaſe hath been found on the coaſt of the iſland Bernera. I was told that a weaver in this iſland had burnt a lump of it, to ſhow him a light for the moſt part of the night, but the ſtrong ſcent of it made his head ache exceedingly, by which it was diſcovered.

An ancient woman, about ſixty years of age, here loſt her hearing, and having no phyſician to give her advice, ſhe would needs try an experiment herſelf, which was thus: ſhe took a quill with which ſhe ordinarily ſnuſhed her tobacco, and filling it with the powder of tobacco, poured it into her ear; which had the deſired effect, for ſhe could hear perfectly well next day. Another neighbour about the ſame age, having loſt her hearing ſome time after, recovered it by the ſame experiment, as I was told by the natives.

The ſheep which feed here on ſandy ground, become blind ſometimes, and are cured by rubbing chalk in their eyes.

A ſervant of Sir Normond Macleod's living in the iſland of Bernera, had a mare that brought forth a foal with both the hinder feet cloven, which died about a year after: the natives concluded that it was a bad omen to the owner, and his death, which followed in a few years after, confirmed them in their opinion.

The natives make uſe of the ſeeds of a white wild carrot, inſtead of hops, for brewing their beer; and they ſay that it anſwers the end ſufficiently well, and gives the drink a good reliſh beſides.

John Campbell, foreſter of Harries, makes uſe of this ſingular remedy for a cold: he walks into the ſea up to the middle with his clothes on, and immediately after goes to bed in his wet clothes, and then laying the bed-clothes over him, procures a ſweat, which removes the diſtemper; and this, he told me, is his only remedy for all manner of colds. One of the ſaid John Campbell's ſervants having his cheek ſwelled, and there being no phyſician near, he aſked his maſter's advice; he knew nothing proper for him, but however bid him apply a plaiſter of warm barley-dough to the place affected. This aſſuaged the ſwelling, and drew out of the fleſh a little worm

about half an inch in length, and about the bigneſs of a gooſe-quill, having a pointed head, and many little feet on each ſide: this worm they call fillan, and it hath been found in the head and neck of ſeveral perſons that I have ſeen in the iſle of Skie.

Allium Latifolium, a kind of wild garlic, is much uſed by ſome of the natives, as a remedy againſt the ſtone: they boil it in water, and drink the infuſion, and it expels ſand powerfully with great eaſe.

The natives told me, that the rock on the eaſt ſide of Harries, in the ſound of iſland Glaſs, hath a vacuity near the front, on the north-weſt ſide of the ſound; in which they ſay there is a ſtone that they call the Lunar-ſtone, which advances and retires according to the increaſe and decreaſe of the Moon.

A poor man born in the village Rowdil, commonly called St. Clement's-blind, loſt his ſight at every change of the moon, which obliged him to keep his bed for a day or two, and then recovered his ſight.

The inferior iſlands belonging to Harries are as follow: the iſland Bernera is five miles in circumference, and lies about two leagues to the ſouth of Harries. The ſoil is ſandy for the moſt part, and yields a great product of barley and rye in a plentiful year, eſpecially if the ground be enriched by ſea-ware, and that there be rain enough to ſatisfy the dry ſoil. I had the opportunity to travel this iſland ſeveral times, and upon a ſtrict inquiry I found the product of barley to be ſometimes twenty-fold and upwards, and at that time all the eaſt ſide of the iſland produced thirty fold. This hath been confirmed to me by the natives, particularly by Sir Normond Macleod, who poſſeſſes the iſland; he likewiſe confirmed to me the account given by all the natives of Harries and South-Viſt, viz. that one barley-grain produces in ſome places ſeven, ten, twelve, and fourteen ears of barley; of which he himſelf being diffident for ſome time, was at the pains to ſearch nicely the root of one grain after ſome weeks growth, and found that from this one grain many ears had been grown up. But this happens not, except when the ſeaſon is very favourable, or in grounds that have not been cultivated ſome years before; which, if manured with ſea-ware, ſeldom fail to produce an extraordinary crop. It is obſerved in this iſland, as elſewhere, that when the ground is dug up with ſpades, and the turfs turned upſide down, and covered with ſea-ware, it yields a better product than when it is ploughed.

There is a freſh-water lake in this iſland, called Loch-Bruiſt, in which there are ſmall iſlands abounding with land and ſea-fowl, which build there in the ſummer. There is likwiſe plenty of eels in this lake, which are eaſieſt caught in September; and then the natives carry lights with them in the night-time to the rivulet running from the lake, in which the eels fall down to the ſea in heaps together.

This iſland in the ſummer is covered all over with clover and daiſy, except in the corn-fields. There is to be ſeen about the houſes of Bernera, for the ſpace of a mile, a ſoft ſubſtance, in ſhew and colour exactly reſembling the ſea-plant called ſlake, and grows very thick among the graſs. The natives ſay, that it is the product of a dry hot ſoil; it grows likewiſe in the tops of ſeveral hills in the iſland of Harries.

It is proper to add here an account of ſeveral ſtrange irregularities in the tides, on Bernera coaſt, by Sir Robert Murray, mentioned in the Phil. Tranſactions.

The tides increaſe and decreaſe gradually, according to the moon's age, ſo as about the third day after the new and full moon, in the Weſtern Iſles and Continent they are commonly at the higheſt, and about the quarter moons at the loweſt: (the former called ſpring-tides, the other neap-tides.) The tides from the quarter to the higheſt ſpring-tide increaſe in a certain proportion, and from the ſpring-tide to the quarter-tide in like proportion; and the ebbs riſe and fall always after the ſame manner.

It is ſuppoſed that the increaſe of tides is made in the proportion of ſines: the firſt increaſe exceeds the loweſt in a ſmall proportion, the next in a greater, the third greater than that, and ſo on to the middlemoſt, whereof the exceſs is greateſt; diminiſhing again from that to the higheſt ſpring-tide, ſo as the proportions before and after the middle do anſwer one another. And likewiſe from the higheſt ſpring tide to the loweſt neap-tide, the decreaſes ſeem to keep the like proportions; and this commonly falls out when no wind or other accident cauſes an alteration. At the beginning of each flood on the coaſt, the tide moves faſter, but in a ſmall degree, increaſing its ſwiftneſs till towards the middle of the flood; and then decreaſing in ſwiftneſs again from the middle to the top of the high-water; it is ſuppoſed that the inequal ſpaces of time, the increaſe and decreaſe of ſwiftneſs, and conſequently the degrees of the riſings and fallings of the ſame unequal ſpaces of time, are performed according to the proportion of ſines. The proportion cannot hold preciſely and exactly in regard of the inequalities that fall out in the periods of the tides, which are believed to follow certain poſitions of the moon in regard to the equinox, which are known not to keep a preciſe conſtant courſe; ſo that there not being equal portions of time between one new moon and another, the moon's return to the ſame meridian cannot be always performed in the ſame time. And the tides from the new moon being not always the ſame in number, or ſometimes but fifty ſeven, ſometimes fifty-eight, ſometimes fifty-nine, (without any certain order or ſucceſſion) is another evidence of the difficulty of reducing this to any great exactneſs.

At the eaſt end of this iſle there is a ſtrange reciprocation of the flux and reflux of the ſea. There is another no leſs remarkable upon the weſt ſide of the Long Iſland; the tides which come from the ſouth-weſt run along the coaſt northward; ſo that during the ordinary courſe of the tides, the flood runs eaſt in the Frith where Berneray lies, and the ebb weſt; and thus the ſea ebbs and flows orderly, ſome four days before the full and change, and as long after; (the ordinary ſpring-tides riſing ſome fourteen or fifteen foot upright, and all the reſt proportionably, as in other places,) but afterwards, for four days before the quarter moons, and as long after, there is conſtantly a great and ſingular variation. For then (a ſoutherly moon making there the full ſea) the courſe of the tide being eaſtward, when it begins to flow, which is about nine and a half of the clock, it not only continues ſo about three and a half in the afternoon, that it be high-water; but after it begins to ebb, the current runs on ſtill eaſtward during the whole ebb; ſo that it runs eaſtward twelve hours together, that is, all day long, from about nine and a half in the morning till about nine and a half at night. But then when the night-tide begins to flow, the current turns, and runs weſtward all night, during both flood and ebb, for ſome twelve hours more, as it did eaſtward the day before. And thus the reciprocations continue, one flood and ebb running twelve hours eaſtward, and another twelve hours weſtward, till four days before the full and new moon; and then they reſume their ordinary regular courſe as before, running eaſt during the ſix hours of flood, and weſt during the ſix of ebb.

There is another extraordinary irregularity in the tides, which never fails: that whereas between the vernal and autumnal equinox, that is, for ſix months together, the courſe of irregular tides about the quarter moons, is to run all day, 12 hours, as from about nine and a half to nine and a half or ten, exactly eaſtward; all night, that is, twelve hours more, weſtward; during the other ſix months, from the autumnal to the vernal equinox, the current runs all day weſtward, and all night eaſtward. I have obſerved the tides as above, for the ſpace of ſome days both in April, May, July, and Auguſt.

The

The natives have frequent opportunities to ſee this both day and night, and they all agree that the tides run as mentioned above.

There is a couple of ravens in this iſland, which beat away all ravenous fowls, and when their young are able to fly abroad, they beat them alſo out of the iſland, but not without many blows, and a great noiſe.

There are two chapels in this iſle; to wit, St. Aſaph's and St. Columbus's chapel. There is a ſtone erected near the former, which is eight feet high, and two feet thick.

About half a league from Bernera, to the weſtward, lies the iſland Pabbay, three miles in circumference, and having a mountain in the middle. The ſoil is ſandy, and fruitful in corn and graſs, and the natives have lately diſcovered here a white marble. The weſt end of this iſland, which looks to St. Kilda, is called the Wooden Harbour, becauſe the ſands at low-water diſcover ſeveral trees that have formerly grown there. Sir Normond Macleod told me, that he had ſeen a tree cut there, which was afterwards made into a harrow.

There are two chapels in this iſland, one of which is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, the other to St. Muluag.

The ſteward of Kilda, who lives in Pabbay, is accuſtomed in time of a ſtorm to tie a bundle of puddings, made of the fat of ſea-fowl, to the end of his cable, and lets it fall into the ſea behind the rudder; this, he ſays, hinders the waves from breaking, and calms the ſea; but the ſcent of the greaſe attracts the whales, which put the veſſel in danger.

About half a league to the north of Pabbay, lies the iſle Sellay, a mile in circumference, that yields extraordinary paſturage for ſheep, ſo that they become fat very ſoon; they have the biggeſt horns that ever I ſaw on ſheep.

About a league farther to the north, lies the iſle Taranſay, very fruitful in corn and graſs, and yields much yellow talk. It is three miles in circumference, and has two chapels, one dedicated to St. Tarran, the other to St. Keith.

There is an antient tradition among the natives here, that a man muſt not be buried in St. Tarran's, nor a woman in St. Keith's, becauſe otherwiſe the corpſe would be found above-ground the day after it is interred. I told them this was a moſt ridiculous fancy, which they might ſoon perceive by experience, if they would but put it to a trial. Roderick Campbell, who reſides there, being of my opinion, reſolved to embrace the firſt opportunity that offered, in order to undeceive the credulous vulgar; and accordingly a poor man in this iſland, who died a year after, was buried in St. Tarran's chapel, contrary to the ancient cuſtom and tradition of this place, but his corpſe is ſtill in the grave, from whence it is not like to riſe until the general reſurrection. This inſtance has delivered the credulous natives from this unreaſonable fancy. This iſland is a mile diſtant from the main land of Harries, and when the inhabitants go from this iſland to Harries, with a deſign to ſtay for any time, they agree with thoſe that carry them over, on a particular motion of walking upon a certain piece of ground, unknown to every body but themſelves, as a ſignal to bring them back.

Three leagues to the weſtward of this iſland lies Gaſker, about half a mile in circumference; it excels any other plot of its extent for fruitfulneſs in graſs and product of milk; it maintains eight or ten cows. The natives kill ſeals here, which are very big.

About two leagues farther north lies the iſland Scarp, two miles in circumference, and is a high land covered with heath and graſs.

Between Bernera and the main land of Harries lies the iſland Enſay, which is above two miles in circumference, and for the moſt part arable ground, which is fruitful in

corn

corn and graſs; there is an old chapel here for the uſe of the natives; and there was lately diſcovered a grave in the weſt end of the iſland, in which was found a pair of ſcales made of braſs, and a little hammer, both which were finely poliſhed.

Between Enſay and the main land of Harries, lie ſeveral ſmall iſlands, fitter for paſturage than cultivation.

The little iſland Quedam hath a vein of adamant ſtone, in the front of the rock. The natives ſay that mice do not live in this iſland, and when they chance to be carried thither among corn they die quickly after. Without theſe ſmall iſlands, there is a tract of ſmall iſles in the ſame line with the eaſt ſide of the Harries and North-Viſt; they are in all reſpects of the ſame nature with thoſe two iſlands, ſo that the ſight of them is apt to diſpoſe one to think that they have been once united together.

The moſt ſoutherly of theſe iſlands, and the neareſt to North-Viſt is Hermetra, two miles in circumference: it is a mooriſh ſoil, covered all over almoſt with heath, except here and there a few piles of graſs, and the plant milk-wort; yet, notwithſtanding this diſadvantage, it is certainly the beſt ſpot of its extent for paſturage, among theſe iſles, and affords great plenty of milk in January and February beyond what can be ſeen in the other iſlands.

I ſaw here the foundation of a houſe built by the Engliſh, in Charles the Firſt's time, for one of their magazines to lay up the caſk, ſalt, &c. for carrying on the fiſhery, which was then begun in the Weſtern Iſlands; but this deſign miſcarried becauſe of the civil wars which then broke out.

The channel between Harries and North-Viſt, is above three leagues in breadth, and abounds with rocks, as well under as above water; though at the ſame time veſſels of three hundred tons have gone through it, from eaſt to weſt, having the advantage of one of the natives for a pilot. Some ſixteen years ago, one Captain Froſt was ſafely conducted in this manner. The Harries belongs in property to the Laird of Macleod; he and all the inhabitants are Proteſtants, and obſerve the feſtivals of Chriſtmas, Good-Friday, and St. Michael's day; upon the latter, they rendezvous on horſeback, and make their cavalcade on the ſands at low water.

The iſland of North-Viſt lies about three leagues to the ſouth of the iſland of Harries, being in form of a ſemicircle, the diameter of which looks to the eaſt, and is mountainous and full of heath, and fitter for paſturage than cultivation. The weſt ſide is of a quite different ſoil, arable and plain; the whole is in length from ſouth to north nine miles, and about thirty in circumference.

There are four mountains in the middle, two lie within leſs than a mile of each other, and are called South and North-Lee. All the hills and heath afford good paſturage, though it conſiſts as much of heath as graſs. The arable ground hath a mixture of clay in ſome places, and it is covered all over in ſummer time and harveſt with clover, daiſy, and variety of other plants, pleaſant to the ſight, and of a very fragrant ſmell; and abounds with black cattle and ſheep. The ſoil is very grateful to the huſbandman, yielding a produce of barley, from ten to thirtyfold in a plentiful year; provided the ground be manured with ſea-ware, and that it have rain proportionable to the ſoil. I have, upon ſeveral occaſions, enquired concerning the produce of barley in this and the neighbouring iſlands; the ſame being much doubted in the ſouth of Scotland, as well as in England; and, upon the whole, I have been aſſured by the moſt ancient and induſtrious of the natives, that the increaſe is the ſame as mentioned before in Harries.

They told me, likewiſe, that a plot of ground which hath lain unmanured for ſome years, would, in a very plentiful ſeaſon produce fourteen ears of barley from one grain; ſeveral ridges were then ſhewed me of this extraordinary growth in different places.

The

The grain ſown here is barley, oats, rye; and it is not to be doubted but the ſoil would alſo produce wheat. The way of tillage here is commonly by ploughing, and ſome by digging. The ordinary plough is drawn by four horſes, and they have a little plough called riſtle, *i. e.* a thing that cleaves, the coulter of which is in form of a ſickle; and it is drawn ſometimes by one, and ſometimes by two horſes, according as the ground is. The deſign of this little plough is to draw a deep line in the ground, to make it more eaſy for the big plough to follow, which otherwiſe would be much retarded by the ſtrong roots bent lying deep in the ground, that are cut by the little plough. When they dig with ſpades, it produceth more increaſe; the little plough is likewiſe uſed to facilitate digging as well as ploughing. They continue to manure the ground until the tenth of June, if they have plenty of braggir, *i. e.* the broad leaves growing on the top of the *alga-marina*.

About a league and a half to the ſouth of the iſland Hermetra in Harries, lies Loch-Maddy, ſo called from the three rocks without the entry on the ſouth ſide. They are called Maddies, from the great quantity of big muſcles, called Maddies, that grows upon them. This harbour is capacious enough for ſome hundreds of veſſels of any burden: it hath ſeveral iſles within it, and they contribute to the ſecurity of the harbour, for a veſſel may ſafely come cloſe to the quay. The ſeamen divide the harbour in two parts, calling the ſouth-ſide Loch-Maddy, and the north ſide Loch-Partan. There is one iſland in the ſouth loch, which for its commodiouſneſs is, by the Engliſh, called Nonſuch. This loch hath been famous for the great quantity of herrings yearly taken in it within theſe fifty years laſt paſt. The natives told me, that in the memory of ſome yet alive, there had been four hundred ſail loaded in it with herrings at one ſeaſon; but it is not now frequented for fiſhing, though the herrings do ſtill abound in it; and on this coaſt every ſummer and harveſt, the natives ſit angling on the rocks, and as they pull up their hooks, do many times bring up herrings. That they are always on the coaſt, appears from the birds, whales, and other fiſhes, that are their forerunners every where; and yet it is ſtrange, that in all this iſland there is not one herring-net to be had: but if the natives ſaw any encouragement, they could ſoon provide them. Cod, ling, and all ſorts of fiſh taken in theſe iſlands, abound in and about this lake.

In this harbour there is a ſmall iſland called Vackſay, in which there is ſtill to be ſeen the foundation of a houſe, built by the Engliſh, for a magazine to keep their caſk, ſalt, &c. for carrying on a great fiſhery which was then begun there. The natives told me, that King Charles the Firſt had a ſhare in it. This lake, with the convenience of its fiſhings and iſlands, is certainly capable of great improvement; much of the ground about the bay is capable of cultivation, and affords a great deal of fuel, as turf, peats, and plenty of freſh water. It alſo affords a good quantity of oyſters, and clam ſhell-fiſh; the former grow on rocks, and are ſo big that they are cut in four pieces before they are eat.

About half a mile further ſouth is Loch-Eport, having a rock without the mouth of the entry, which is narrow: the lake penetrates ſome miles towards the weſt, and is a good harbour, having ſeveral ſmall iſles within it. The ſeals are very numerous here. In the month of July the ſpring-tides carry in a great quantity of Mackrel, and at the return of the water they are found many times lying on the rocks.* The vulgar natives make uſe of the aſhes of burnt ſea-ware, which preſerves them for ſome time inſtead of ſalt.

About two miles to the ſouth of Loch-Eport lies the bay called the Kyle of Rona; having the iſland of that name (which is a little hill) within the bay; there is a harbour on each ſide of it. This place hath been found of great convenience for the fiſhing of cod

and

and ling, which abound on this coaſt. There is a little chapel in the iſland Rona, called the Lowlanders' chapel, becauſe ſeamen who die in time of fiſhing are buried in that place.

There is a harbour on the ſouth ſide the iſland Borera; the entry ſeems to be narrower than really it is: the iſland and the oppoſite point of land appear like two little promontories off at ſea. Some veſſels have been forced in there by ſtorm, as was Captain Peters, a Dutchman, and after him an Engliſh ſhip, who both approved of this harbour. The former built a cock-boat there on a Sunday, at which the natives were much offended: the latter having landed in the iſland, happened to come into a houſe where he found only ten women, and they were employed (as he ſuppoſed) in a ſtrange manner, viz. their arms and legs were bare, being five on a ſide; and between them lay a board, upon which they had laid a piece of cloth, and were thickening of it with their hands and feet, and ſinging all the while. The Engliſhman preſently concluded it to be a little bedlam, which he did not expect in ſo remote a corner; and this he told to Mr. John Maclean, who poſſeſſes the iſland. Mr. Maclean anſwered, he never ſaw any mad people in thoſe iſlands: but this would not ſatisfy him, till they both went to the place where the women were at work; and then Mr. Maclean having told him that it was their common way of thickening cloth, he was convinced, though ſurpriſed at the manner of it.

There is ſuch a number of freſh-water lakes here as can hardly be believed: I myſelf and ſeveral others endeavoured to number them, but in vain, for they are ſo diſpoſed into turnings, that it is impracticable. They are generally well ſtocked with trouts and eels, and ſome of them with ſalmon; and which is yet more ſtrange, cod, ling, mackrel, &c. are taken in theſe lakes, into which they are brought by the ſpring-tides.

Theſe lakes have many ſmall iſlands, which in ſummer abound with variety of land and ſea-fowls, that build and hatch there. There are alſo ſeveral rivers here which afford ſalmon: one ſort of them is very ſingular, that is called marled ſalmon, or, as the natives call it, *ieſkdruimin*, being leſſer than the ordinary ſalmon, and full of ſtrong large ſcales; no bait can allure it, and a ſhadow frights it away, being the wildeſt of fiſhes: it leaps high above the water, and delights to be on the ſurface of it.

There is great plenty of ſhell-fiſh round this iſland, more particularly cockles: the iſlands do alſo afford many ſmall fiſh called eels, of a whitiſh colour; they are picked out of the ſand with a ſmall crooked iron made on purpoſe. There is plenty of lobſters on the weſt ſide of this iſland, and one ſort bigger than the reſt, having the toe ſhorter and broader.

There are ſeveral ancient forts in this iſland, built upon eminences, or in the middle of freſh-water lakes.

Here are likewiſe ſeveral cairns or heaps of ſtones: the biggeſt I obſerved was on a hill near to Loch-Eport. There are three ſtones erected, about a foot high, at the diſtance of a quarter of a mile from one another, on eminences, about a mile from Loch-Maddy, to amuſe invaders; for which reaſon they are ſtill called falſe ſentinels.

There is a ſtone of twenty-four feet long and four in breadth in the hill Criniveal: the natives ſay, a giant of a month old was buried under it. There is a very conſpicuous ſtone in the face of the hill above St. Peter's village, above eight feet high.

There is another about eight feet high at Down-roſſel, which the natives call a croſs. There are two broad ſtones, about eight feet high, on the hill two miles to the ſouth of Valay.

There is another at the key, oppoſite to Kirkibaſt, twelve feet high: the natives ſay that delinquents were tied to this ſtone in time of divine ſervice.

There is a ſtone in form of a croſs in the row oppoſite to St. Mary's church, about five feet high: the natives call it the Water-croſs, for the ancient inhabitants had a cuſtom of erecting this ſort of croſs to procure rain, and when they had got enough, they laid it flat on the ground; but this cuſtom is now diſuſed. The inferior iſland is the iſland of Heiſkir, which lies near three leagues weſtward of North-Viſt, is three miles in circumference, of a ſandy ſoil, and very fruitful in corn and graſs, and black cattle. The inhabitants labour under want of fuel of all ſorts, which obliges them to burn cows' dung, barley-ſtraw, and dried ſea-ware: the natives told me, that bread baked by the fuel of ſea-ware reliſhes better than that done otherwiſe. They are accuſtomed to ſalt their cheeſe with the aſhes of barley-ſtraw, which they ſuffer not to lie on it above twelve hours time, becauſe otherwiſe it would ſpoil it. There was a ſtone cheſt lately diſcovered here, having an earthen pitcher in it which was full of bones, and as ſoon as touched they turned to duſt.

There are two ſmall iſlands ſeparated by narrow channels from the north-weſt of this iſland, and are of the ſame mould with the big iſland. The natives ſay, that there is a couple of ravens there which ſuffer no other of their kind to approach this iſland, and if any ſhould chance to come, this couple immediately drive them away, with ſuch a noiſe as is heard by all the inhabitants: they are obſerved likewiſe to beat away their young as ſoon as they are able to purchaſe for themſelves. The natives told me, that when one of this couple happened to be wounded by gun-ſhot, it lay ſtill in the corner of a rock for a week or two, during which time its mate brought proviſion to it daily, until it recovered perfectly. The natives add further, that one of theſe two ravens having died ſome time after, the ſurviving one abandoned the iſland for a few days, and then was ſeen to return with about ten or twelve more of its kind, and having choſen a mate out of this number, all the reſt went quite off, leaving theſe two in poſſeſſion of their little kingdom. They do by a certain ſagacity diſcover to the inhabitants any carcaſe, on the ſhore or in the fields, whereof I have ſeen ſeveral inſtances: the inhabitants pretend to know by their noiſe whether it be fleſh or fiſh. I told them this was ſuch nicety that I could ſcarcely give it credit; but they anſwered me, that they came to a knowledge of it by obſervation, and that they make their loudeſt noiſe for fleſh. There is a narrow channel between the iſland of Heiſker and one of the leſſer iſlands, in which the natives formerly killed many ſeals, in this manner: they twiſted together ſeveral ſmall ropes of horſe-hair in form of a net, contracted at one end like a purſe; and ſo by opening and ſhutting this hair-net, theſe ſeals were catched in the narrow channel. On the ſouth ſide of North-Viſt are the iſlands of Illeray, which are acceſſible at low water, each of them being three miles in compaſs, and very fertile in corn and cattle.

On the weſtern coaſt of this iſland lies the rock Eouſmil, about a quarter of a mile in circumference, and is ſtill famous for the yearly fiſhing of ſeals there, in the end of October. This rock belongs to the farmers of the next adjacent lands: there is one who furniſheth a boat, to whom there is a particular ſhare due on that account, beſides his proportion as tenant. The pariſh miniſter hath his choice of all the young ſeals, and that which he takes is called by the natives Cullen-Mory, that is, the Virgin Mary's ſeal. The ſteward of the iſland hath one paid to him, his officer hath another, and this by virtue of their offices. Theſe farmers man their boats with a competent number fit for the buſineſs, and they always embark with a contrary wind, for their ſecurity againſt being driven away by the ocean, and likewiſe to prevent them from being diſcovered by the ſeals, who are apt to ſmell the ſcent of them, and preſently run to ſea.

When this crew is quietly landed they ſurround the paſſes, and then the ſignal for the general attack is given from the boat, and ſo they beat them down with big ſtaves.

The

The ſeals at this onſet make towards the ſea with all ſpeed, and often force their paſſage over the necks of the ſtouteſt aſſailants, who aim always at the forehead of the ſeals, giving many blows before they are killed; and if they are not hit exactly on the front, they contract a lump on their forehead, which makes them look very fierce; and if they get hold of the ſtaff with their teeth, they carry it along to ſea with them. Thoſe that are in the boat ſhoot at them as they run to ſea, but few are catched that way. The natives told me, that ſeveral of the biggeſt ſeals loſe their lives by endeavouring to ſave their young ones, whom they tumble before them towards the ſea. I was told alſo, that three hundred and twenty ſeals, young and old, have been killed at one time in this place. The reaſon for attacking them in October is, becauſe in the beginning of this month the ſeals bring forth their young on the ocean ſide; but theſe on the eaſt ſide, who are of the leſſer ſtature, bring forth their young in the middle of June.

The ſeals eat no fiſh till they firſt take off the ſkin: they hold the head of the fiſh between their teeth, and pluck the ſkin off each ſide with their ſharp pointed nails; this I obſerved ſeveral times. The natives told me that the ſeals are regularly coupled, and reſent an encroachment on their mates at an extraordinary rate. The natives have obſerved, that when a male had invaded a female, already coupled to another, the injured male, upon its return to its mate, would by a ſtrange ſagacity find it out, and reſent it againſt the aggreſſor by a bloody conflict, which gives a red tincture to the ſea in that part where they fight. This piece of revenge has been often obſerved by ſeal-hunters, and many others of unqueſtionable integrity, whoſe occaſions obliged them to be much on this coaſt. I was aſſured by good hands, that the ſeals make their addreſſes to each other by kiſſes: this hath been obſerved often by men and women, as fiſhing on the coaſt in a clear day. The female puts away its young from ſucking as ſoon as it is able to provide for itſelf; and this is not done without many ſevere blows.

There is a hole in the ſkin of the female, within which the teats are ſecured from being hurt, as it creeps along the rocks and ſtones; for which cauſe nature hath formed the point of the tongue of the young one cloven, without which it could not ſuck.

The natives ſalt the ſeals with the aſhes of burnt ſea-ware, and ſay they are good food: the vulgar eat them commonly in the ſpring-time with a long pointed ſtick inſtead of a fork, to prevent the ſtrong ſmell which their hands would otherwiſe have for ſeveral hours after. The fleſh and broth of freſh young ſeals is by experience known to be pectoral; the meat is aſtringent, and uſed as an effectual remedy againſt the diarrhea and dyſenteria: the liver of a ſeal being dried and pulverized, and afterwards a little of it drunk with milk, aquavitæ, or red wine, is alſo good againſt fluxes.

Some of the natives wear a girdle of the ſeal-ſkin about the middle, for removing the ſciatica, as thoſe of the ſhire of Aberdeen wear it to remove the chin-cough. This four-footed creature is reckoned one of the ſwifteſt in the ſea; they ſay likewiſe that it leaps in cold weather the height of a pike above water, and that the ſkin of it is white in ſummer, and darker in winter; and that their hair ſtands on end with the flood, and falls again at the ebb. The ſkin is by the natives cut in long pieces, and then made uſe of inſtead of ropes to fix the plough to their horſes when they till the ground.

The ſeal, though eſteemed fit only for the vulgar, is alſo eaten by perſons of diſtinction, though under a different name, to wit, *ham*: this I have been aſſured of by good hands, and thus we ſee that the generality of men are as much led by fancy as judgment in their palates, as well as in other things. The popiſh vulgar, in the iſlands ſouthward from this, eat theſe ſeals in Lent inſtead of fiſh. This occaſioned a debate between a proteſtant gentleman and a papiſt of my acquaintance: the former alledged that the other had tranſgreſſed the rules of his church, by eating fleſh in Lent: the

latter anſwered, that he did not; for, ſays he, I have eat a ſea-creature, which only lives and feeds upon fiſh. The proteſtant replied, that this creature is amphibious, lies, creeps, eats, ſleeps, and ſo ſpends much of its time on land, which no fiſh can do and live. It hath alſo another faculty that no fiſh has, that is, it breaks wind backward ſo loudly, that one may hear it at a great diſtance. But the papiſt ſtill maintained that he muſt believe it to be fiſh, till ſuch time as the pope and his prieſts decide the queſtion.

About three leagues and a half to the weſt lie the ſmall iſlands called Hawſker-Rocks, and Hawſker-Eggath, and Hawſker-Nimannich, *id eſt*, Monks-Rock, which hath an altar in it. The firſt called ſo from the ocean, as being near to it; for *haw* or *thau* in the ancient language ſignifies the ocean: the more ſoutherly rocks are ſix or ſeven big ones nicked or indented, for *eggath* ſignifies ſo much. The largeſt iſland, which is northward, is near half a mile in circumference, and it is covered with long graſs. Only ſmall veſſels can paſs between this and the ſouthern rocks, being neareſt to St. Kilda of all the weſt iſlands; both of them abound with fowls as much as any iſles of their extent in St. Kilda. The coulterneb, guillemot, and ſcarts, are moſt numerous here; the ſeals likewiſe abound very much in and about theſe rocks.

The iſland of Valay lies on the weſt, near the main land of North Viſt; it is about four miles in circumference, arable and a dry ſandy ſoil, very fruitful in corn and graſs, clover, and daiſy. It hath three chapels; one dedicated to St. Uiton, and another to the Virgin Mary. There are two croſſes of ſtone, each of them about ſeven feet high, and a foot and a half broad.

There is a little font on an altar, being a big ſtone, round like a cannon-ball, and having in the upper end a little vacuity capable of holding two ſpoonfuls of water. Below the chapels there is a flat thin ſtone, called Brownies ſtone, upon which the ancient inhabitants offered a cow's milk every Sunday; but this cuſtom is now quite aboliſhed. Some thirty paces on this ſide is to be ſeen a little ſtone houſe under ground; it is very low and long, having an entry on the ſea ſide: I ſaw an entry in the middle of it, which was diſcovered by the falling of the ſtones and earth.

About a league to the north-eaſt of Valay is the iſland of Borera, about four miles in circumference: the mould in ſome places is ſandy, and in others black earth; it is very fruitful in cattle and graſs. I ſaw a mare here which I was told brought forth a foal in her ſecond year.

There is a cow here that brought forth two female calves at once, in all things ſo very like one another, that they could not be diſtinguiſhed by any outward mark; and had ſuch a ſympathy that they were never ſeparate, except in time of ſucking, and then they kept ſtill their own ſide of their dam, which was not obſerved until a diſtinguiſhing mark was put about one of their necks by the milk-maid. In the middle of this iſland there is a freſh-water lake, well ſtocked with very big eels, ſome of them as long as cod or ling fiſh. There is a paſſage under the ſtony ground, which is between the ſea and the lake, through which it is ſuppoſed the eels come in with the ſpring-tides: one of the inhabitants, called Mac-Vanich, i. e. Monks-Son, had the curioſity to creep naked through this paſſage.

This iſland affords the largeſt and beſt dulſe for eating; it requires leſs butter than any other of this ſort, and has a mellowiſh taſte.

The burial-place near the houſes is called the monks-field, for all the monks that died in the iſlands that lie northward from Egg were buried in this little plot: each grave hath a ſtone at both ends, ſome of which are three, and others four feet high. There are big ſtones without the burial-place even with the ground; ſeveral of them

have little vacuities in them as if made by art: the tradition is, that theſe vacuities were dug for receiving the monks' knees when they prayed upon them.

The iſland of Lingay lies half a league ſouth on the ſide of Borera: it is ſingular in reſpect of the lands of Viſt, and the other iſlands that ſurround it, for they are all compoſed of ſand, and this on the contrary is altogether moſs covered with heath, affording five peats in depth; and is very ſerviceable and uſeful, furniſhing the iſland Borera, &c. with plenty of good fuel. This iſland was held as conſecrated for ſeveral ages, inſomuch that the natives would not then preſume to cut any fuel in it.

The cattle produced here are horſes, cows, ſheep, and hogs, generally of a low ſtature. The horſes are very ſtrong, and fit for pads, though expoſed to the rigour of the weather all the winter and ſpring in the open fields. Their cows are alſo in the fields all the ſpring, and their beef is ſweet and tender as any can be: they live upon ſea-ware in the winter and ſpring, and are fattened by it; nor are they ſlaughtered before they eat plentifully of it in December. The natives are accuſtomed to ſalt their beef in a cow's hide, which keeps it cloſe from air, and preſerves it as well, if not better, than barrels, and taſtes they ſay beſt when this way uſed. This beef is tranſported to Glaſgow, a city in the weſt of Scotland, and from thence (being put in barrels there) exported to the Indies in good condition. The hills afford ſome hundreds of deer, who eat ſea-ware alſo in winter and ſpring-time.

The amphibia produced here are ſeals and otters. There is no fox or venomous creature in this iſland. The great eagles here faſten their talons in the back of fiſh, and commonly of ſalmon, which is often above water and on the ſurface. The natives, who in the ſummer-time live on the coaſt, do ſometimes rob the eagle of its prey after its landing.

Here are hawks, eagles, pheaſants, moor-fowls, tarmogan, plover, pigeons, crows, ſwans and all the ordinary ſea-fowls in the weſt iſlands. The eagles are very deſtructive to the fawns and lambs, eſpecially the black eagle, which is of a leſſer ſize than the other. The natives obſerve, that it fixes its talons between the deers' horns, and beats its wings conſtantly about its eyes, which puts the deer to run continually till it fall into a ditch, or over a precipice, where it dies, and ſo becomes a prey to this cunning hunter. There are at the ſame time ſeveral other eagles of this kind, which fly on both ſides of the deer, which fright it extremely, and contribute much to its more ſudden deſtruction.

The foreſter and ſeveral of the natives aſſured me, that they had ſeen both ſorts of eagles kill deer in this manner. The ſwans come hither in great numbers in the month of October, with north-eaſt winds, and live in the freſh lakes, where they feed upon trout and water-plants till March, at which time they fly away again with a ſouth-eaſt wind. When the natives kill a ſwan, it is common for the eaters of it to make a negative vow (i. e. they ſwear never to do ſomething that is in itſelf impracticable) before they taſte of the fowl.

The bird corn-craker is about the bigneſs of a pigeon, having a longer neck, and being of a brown colour, but blacker in harveſt than in ſummer: the natives ſay it lives by the water, and under the ice in winter and ſpring.

The colk is a fowl ſomewhat leſs than a gooſe, hath feathers of divers colours, as white, grey, green, and black, and is beautiful to the eye: it hath a tuft on the crown of its head like that of a peacock, and a train longer than that of a houſe-cock. This fowl loſeth its feathers in time of hatching, and lives moſtly in the remoteſt iſlands, as Heiſker and Rona.

The gawlin is a fowl leſs than a duck, it is reckoned a true prognoſticator of fair weather; for when it ſings, fair and good weather always follows, as the natives commonly obſerve: the piper of St. Kilda plays the notes which it ſings, and hath compoſed a tune of them, which the natives judged to be very fine muſic.

The rain-gooſe, bigger than a duck, makes a doleful noiſe before a great rain: it builds its neſt always upon the brink of freſh-water lakes, ſo as it may reach the water.

The bonnivochil, ſo called by the natives, and by the ſeamen biſhop and carrara, as big as a gooſe, having a white ſpot on the breaſt, and the reſt party-coloured; it ſeldom flies, but is exceedingly quick in diving. The miniſter of North-Viſt told me that he killed one of them which weighed ſixteen pounds and an ounce: there is about an inch deep of fat upon the ſkin of it, which the natives apply to the hip-bone, and by experience find it a ſucceſsful remedy for removing the ſciatica.

The bird goylir, about the bigneſs of a ſwallow, is obſerved never to land but in the month of January, at which time it is ſuppoſed to hatch; it dives with a violent ſwiftneſs. When any number of theſe fowls are ſeen together, it is concluded to be an undoubted ſign of an approaching ſtorm; and when the ſtorm ceaſes, they diſappear under the water. The ſeamen call them malifigies, from mali-effigies, which they often find to be true.

The bird ſereachan-aittin is about the bigneſs of a large mall, but having a longer body, and a bluiſh colour; the bill is of a carnation colour. This bird ſhrieks moſt hideouſly, and is obſerved to have a greater affection for its mate than any fowl whatſoever; for when the cock or hen is killed, the ſurviving one doth for eight or ten days afterward make a lamentable noiſe about the place.

The bird faſkidar, about the bigneſs of a ſea-maw of the middle ſize, is obſerved to fly with greater ſwiftneſs than any other fowl in thoſe parts, and purſues leſſer fowls, and forces them in their flight to let fall the food which they have got, and by its nimbleneſs catches it before it touches the ground.

The natives obſerve that an extraordinary heat without rain, at the uſual time the ſea fowls lay their eggs, hinders them from laying any eggs for about eight or ten days; whereas warm weather, accompanied with rain, diſpoſes them to lay much ſooner.

The wild geeſe are plentiful here, and very deſtructive to the barley, notwithſtanding the many methods uſed for driving them away both by traps and gun-ſhot. There are ſome flocks of barren fowls of all kinds, which are diſtinguiſhed by their not joining with the reſt of their kind, and they are ſeen commonly upon the bare rocks, without any neſts.

The air is here moiſt and moderately cold, the natives qualify it ſometimes by drinking a glaſs of uſquebaugh. The moiſture of this place is ſuch, that a loaf of ſugar is in danger to be diſſolved, if it be not preſerved by being near the fire, or laying it among oatmeal, in ſome cloſe place. Iron here becomes quickly ruſty, and iron which is on the ſea-ſide of a houſe grows ſooner ruſty than that which is on the land-ſide.

The greateſt ſnow falls here with the ſouth-weſt winds, and ſeldom continues above three or four days. The ordinary ſnow falls with the north and north-weſt winds, and does not lie ſo deep on the ground near the ſea as on the tops of mountains.

The froſt continues till the ſpring is pretty far advanced, the ſeverity of which occaſions great numbers of trouts and eels to die; but the winter froſts have not this effect, for which the inhabitants give this reaſon, viz. that the rains being more frequent in October, do, in their opinion, carry the juice and quinteſſence of the plants into the lakes, whereby they think the fiſh are nouriſhed during the winter; and there being no ſuch nouriſhment in the ſpring, in regard of the uninterrupted running of the water, which

which carries the juice with it to the ſea, it deprives the fiſh of this nouriſhment, and conſequently of life. And they add further, that the fiſh have no acceſs to the ſuperficies of the water, or to the brink of it, where the juice might be had. The natives are the more confirmed in their opinion, that the fiſhes in lakes and marſhes are obſerved to out-live both winter and ſpring froſts. The eaſt-north-eaſt winds always procure fair weather here, as they do in all the north-weſt iſlands; and the rains are more frequent in this place in October and February than at any other time of the year.

Fountain-water drunk in winter is reckoned by the natives to be much more wholeſome than in the ſpring; for in the latter it cauſeth the diarrhea and dyſenteria.

The diſeaſes that prevail here are fevers, diarrhea and dyſenteria, ſtitch, cough, ſciatica, megrim, the ſmall-pox, which commonly comes once in ſeventeen years time. The ordinary cure for fevers is letting blood plentifully: the diarrhea is cured by drinking aquavitæ, and the ſtronger the better. The fleſh and liver of ſeals are uſed as above mentioned, both for diarrhea and dyſenteria. Milk wherein hectic-ſtone has been quenched, being frequently drunk, is likewiſe a good remedy for the two diſeaſes laſt mentioned.

The kernel of the black nut found on the ſhore, being beat to powder, and drunk in milk or aquavitæ, is reckoned a good remedy for the ſaid two diſeaſes: ſtitches are cured ſometimes by letting blood.

Their common cure for coughs is brochan, formerly mentioned. The caſe of the carrara fowl, with the fat, being powdered a little and applied to the hip-bone, is an approved remedy for the ſciatica. Since the great change of the ſeaſons, which of late years is become more piercing and cold, by which the growth of the corn both in the ſpring and ſummer ſeaſons are retarded, there are ſome diſeaſes diſcovered which were not known here before, viz. a ſpotted fever, which is commonly cured by drinking a glaſs of brandy or aquavitæ liberally when the diſeaſe ſeizes them, and uſing it till the ſpots appear outwardly. This fever was brought hither by a ſtranger from the iſland of Mull, who infected theſe other iſlands. When the fever is violent, the ſpots appear the ſecond day, but commonly on the fourth day, and then the diſeaſe comes to a criſis the ſeventh day: but if the ſpots do not appear the fourth day, the diſeaſe is reckoned mortal; yet it has not proved ſo here, though it has carried off ſeveral in the other adjacent iſlands. The vulgar are accuſtomed to apply *flamula jovis* for evacuating noxious humours, ſuch as cauſe the head-ach, and pains in the arms or legs, and they find great advantage by it. The way of uſing it is thus: they take a quantity of it, bruiſed ſmall and put into a patella, and apply it ſo to the ſkin a little below the place affected: in a ſmall time it raiſes a bliſter about the bigneſs of an egg, which, when broke, voids all the matter that is in it; then the ſkin fills and ſwells twice again, and as often voids this matter. They uſe the ſea-plant *linarich* to cure the wound, and it proves effectual for this purpoſe, and alſo for the megrim and burning.

The broth of a lamb, in which the plants *ſhunniſh* and *Alexander* have been boiled, is found by experience to be good againſt conſumptions. The green ſea-plant *linarich* is by them applied to the temples and forehead to dry up defluxions, and alſo for drawing up the tonſels. Neil Macdonald, in the iſland of Heiſkir, is ſubject to the falling of the tonſels at every change of the moon, and they continue only for the firſt quarter. This infirmity hath continued with him all his days, yet he is now ſeventy-two years of age.

John Fake, who lives in Pabble, in the pariſh of Kilmoor, *alias* St. Mary's, is conſtantly troubled with a great ſneezing a day or two before rain; and if the ſneezing be more than uſual, the rain is ſaid to be greater; therefore he is called the rain-almanack. He has had this faculty theſe nine years paſt.

There is a houſe in the village called Ard nin-boothin in the pariſh of St. Marys; and the houſe-cock there never crows from the tenth of September till the middle of March. This was told me two years ago, and ſince confirmed to me by the natives, and the preſent miniſter of the pariſh.

The inhabitants of this iſland are generally well-proportioned, of an ordinary ſtature and a good complexion; healthful, and ſome of them come to a great age: ſeveral of my acquaintance arrived at the age of ninety, and upwards; John Mac-donald of Griminis was of this number, and died lately in the ninety-third year of his age. Donald Roy, who lived in the iſle of Sand, and died lately in the hundredth year of his age, was able to travel and manage his affairs till about two years before his death. They are a very charitable and hoſpitable people, as is any where to be found. There was never an inn here till of late, and now there is but one, which is not at all frequented for eating, but only for drinking; for the natives by their hoſpitality render this new-invented houſe in a manner uſeleſs. The great produce of barley draws many ſtrangers to this iſland, with a deſign to procure as much of this grain as they can; which they get of the inhabitants gratis, only for aſking, as they do horſes, cows, ſheep, wool, &c. I was told ſome months before my arrival there, that there had been ten men in that place at one time to aſk corn gratis, and every one of theſe had ſome one, ſome two, and others three attendants; and during their abode there, they were all entertained gratis, no one returning empty.

This is a great, yet voluntary tax, which has continued for many ages; but the late general ſcarcity has given them an occaſion to alter this cuſtom, by making acts againſt liberality, except to poor natives and objects of charity.

The natives are much addicted to riding, the plainneſs of the country diſpoſing both men and horſes to it. They obſerve an anniverſary cavalcade on Michaelmas day, and then all ranks of both ſexes appear on horſe-back. The place for this rendezvous is a large piece of firm ſandy ground on the ſea-ſhore, and there they have horſe-racing for ſmall prizes for which they contend eagerly. There is an ancient cuſtom, by which it is lawful for any of the inhabitants to ſteal his neighbour's horſe the night before the race, and ride him all next day, provided he deliver him ſafe and ſound to the owner after the race. The manner of running is by a few young men, who uſe neither ſaddles nor bridles, except two ſmall ropes made of bent inſtead of a bridle, nor any ſort of ſpurs, but their bare heels: and when they begin the race, they throw theſe ropes on their horſes' necks, and drive them on vigorouſly with a piece of long ſea-ware in each hand, inſtead of a whip; and this is dried in the ſun ſeveral months before for that purpoſe. This is a happy opportunity for the vulgar, who have few occaſions for meeting, except on Sundays: the men have their ſweet-hearts behind them on horſe-back, and give and receive mutual preſents; the men preſent the women with knives and purſes, the women preſent the men with a pair of fine garters of divers colours, they give them likewiſe a quantity of wild carrots. This iſle belongs in property to Sir Donald Mac-donald of Sleat: he and all the inhabitants are proteſtants, one only excepted; they obſerve Chriſtmas, Good-Friday, and St. Michael's Day.

The Iſle Benbecula, its Diſtance, Length, Bay, Mold, Grain, Fiſh, Cattle, Freſh Lakes, Forts, a Stone Vault, Nunnery, Proprietor.

THE iſland of Benbecula lies directly to the ſouth of North-Viſt, from which it is two miles diſtant; the ground being all plain and ſandy between them, having two little rivers or channels no higher than one's knee at a tide of ebb: this paſſage is overflowed by

by the ſea every tide of flood, nor is it navigable except by boats. There are ſeveral ſmall iſlands on the eaſt-ſide of this channel. This iſland is three miles in length from ſouth to north, and three from eaſt to weſt, and ten miles in compaſs. The eaſt-ſide is covered with heath; it hath a bay called Viſkway, in which ſmall veſſels do ſometimes harbour, and now and then herrings are taken in it.

The mountain Benbecula, from which the iſle hath its name, lies in the middle of it: the eaſtern part of this iſland is all arable, but the ſoil ſandy, the mould is the ſame with that of North-Viſt, and affords the ſame corn, fiſh, cattle, amphibia, &c. There is no venomous creature here. It hath ſeveral freſh-water lakes well ſtocked with fiſh and fowl. There are ſome ruins of old forts to be ſeen in the ſmall iſlands, in the lakes, and on the plain.

There are alſo ſome ſmall chapels here, one of them at Bael-nin-killach, *id eſt*, Nuns-Town, for there were nunneries here in time of popery. The natives have lately diſcovered a ſtone vault on the eaſt-ſide the town, in which there are abundance of ſmall bones, which have occaſioned many uncertain conjectures; ſome ſaid they were the bones of birds, others judged them rather to be the bones of pigmies. The proprietor of the town inquiring Sir Normand Mackleod's opinion concerning them, he told him that the matter was plain as he ſuppoſed, and that they muſt be the bones of infants born by the nuns there. This was very diſagreeable to the Roman catholick inhabitants, who laughed it over. But in the mean time the natives out of zeal took care to ſhut up the vault, that no acceſs can be had to it ſince; ſo that it would ſeem they believe what Sir Normand ſaid, or elſe feared that it might gain credit by ſuch as afterward had occaſion to ſee them. This iſland belongs properly to Ranal Mac-donald of Benbecula, who, with all the inhabitants, are Roman Catholicks; and I remember I have ſeen an old lay capuchin here, called in the language Brahir-bocht, that is, poor brother; which is literally true, for he anſwers this character, having nothing but what is given him: he holds himſelf fully ſatisfied with food and raiment, and lives in as great ſimplicity as any of his order; his diet is very mean, and he drinks only fair water: his habit is no leſs mortifying than that of his brethren elſewhere; he wears a ſhort coat, which comes no further than his middle, with narrow ſleeves like a waiſtcoat; he wears a plad above it girt about the middle, which reaches to his knee: the plad is faſtened on his breaſt with a wooden pin, his neck bare, and his feet often ſo too: he wears a hat for ornament, and the ſtring about it is a bit of fiſher's line made of horſe-hair. This plad he wears inſtead of a gown worn by thoſe of his order in other countries. I told him he wanted the flaxen girdle that men of his order uſually wear: he anſwered me, that he wore a leather one, which was the ſame thing. Upon the matter, if he is ſpoke to when at meat, he anſwers again; which is contrary to the cuſtom of his order. This poor man frequently diverts himſelf with angling of trouts; he lies upon ſtraw, and had no bell (as others have) to call him to his devotion, but only his conſcience, as he told me.

The ſpeckled ſalmons, deſcribed in North-Viſt, are very plentiful on the weſt ſide of this iſland.

The iſland of South-Viſt lies directly two miles to the ſouth of Benbecula, being in length one and twenty miles, and three in breadth, and in ſome places four. The eaſt-ſide is mountainous on the coaſt, and heathy for the moſt part: the weſt-ſide is plain arable ground, the ſoil is generally ſandy, yielding a good produce of barley, oats, and rye, in proportion to that of North-Viſt, and has the ſame ſort of cattle. Both eaſt and weſt ſides of this iſland abound in freſh-water lakes, which afford trouts and eels,

beſides variety of land and ſea fowls. The arable land is much damnified by the overflowing of theſe lakes in divers places, which they have not hitherto been able to drain, though the thing be practicable. Several lakes have old forts built upon the ſmall iſlands in the middle of them. About four miles on the ſouth-eaſt end of this iſland, is Loch-Eynord; it reaches ſeveral miles weſtward, having a narrow entry, which makes a violent current, and within this entry there's a rock, upon which there was ſtaved to pieces a frigate of Cromwell's which he ſent there to ſubdue the natives. Ambergreaſe hath been found by ſeveral of the inhabitants on the weſt coaſt of this iſland, and they ſold it at Glaſgow at a very low rate, not knowing the value of it at firſt; but when they knew it, they raiſed the price to the other extreme. Upon a thaw after a long froſt the ſouth-eaſt winds caſt many dead fiſhes on the ſhore. The inhabitants are generally of the ſame nature and complexion with thoſe of the next adjacent northern iſlands; they wear the ſame habit, and uſe the ſame diet. One of the natives is very famous for his great age, being, as it is ſaid, a hundred and thirty years old, and retains his appetite and underſtanding; he can walk abroad, and did labour with his hands as uſually, till within theſe three years, and for any thing I know is yet living.

There are ſeveral big kairnes of ſtone on the eaſt-ſide this iſland, and the vulgar retain the ancient cuſtom of making a religious tour round them on Sundays and holidays.

There is a valley between two mountains on the eaſt-ſide, called Glenſlyte, which affords good paſturage. The natives who farm it, come thither with their cattle in the ſummer-time, and are poſſeſſed with a firm belief that this valley is haunted by ſpirits, who by the inhabitants are called the Great Men; and that whatſoever man or woman enters the valley, without making firſt an entire reſignation of themſelves to the conduct of the great men, will infallibly grow mad. The words by which he or ſhe gives up himſelf to theſe men's conduct, are comprehended in three ſentences, wherein the Glen is twice named; to which they add, that it is inhabited by theſe great men, and that ſuch as enter depend on their protection. I told the natives, that this was a piece of ſilly credulity as ever was impoſed upon the moſt ignorant ages, and that their imaginary protectors deſerved no ſuch invocation. They anſwered, that there had happened a late inſtance of a woman who went into that Glen without reſigning herſelf to the conduct of theſe men, and immediately after ſhe became mad; which confirmed them in their unreaſonable fancy.

The people reſiding here in ſummer, ſay they ſometimes hear a loud noiſe in the air, like men ſpeaking. I inquired if their prieſt had preached or argued againſt this ſuperſtitious cuſtom? They told me, he knew better things, and would not be guilty of diſſuading men from doing their duty, which they doubted not he judged this to be; and that they reſolved to perſiſt in the belief of it, until they found better motives to the contrary, than have been ſhewed them hitherto. The proteſtant miniſter hath often endeavoured to undeceive them, but in vain, becauſe of an implicit faith they have in their prieſt: and when the topicks of perſuaſion, though never ſo urgent, come from one they believe to be a heretick, there is little hope of ſucceſs.

The iſland Eriſca, about a mile in length, and three in circumference, is partly heathy, and partly arable, and yields a good produce. The inner-ſide hath a wide anchorage, there is excellent cod and ling in it; the natives begin to manage it better, but not to that advantage it is capable of. The ſmall iſland near it was overgrown with heath, and about three years ago the ground threw up all that heath from the very root, ſo that there is not now one ſhrub of it in all this iſland. Such as have occaſion to travel

by land between South-Viſt and Benbecula, or Benbecula and North-Viſt, had need of a guide to direct them, and to obſerve the tide when low, and alſo for croſſing the channel at the right fords, elſe they cannot paſs without danger.

There are ſome houſes under-ground in this iſland, and they are in all points like thoſe deſcribed in North-Viſt; one of them is in the South Ferry-Town, oppoſite to Barray. The cattle produced here, are like thoſe of North-Viſt, and there are above three hundred deer in this iſland: it was believed generally, that no venomous creature was here, yet of late ſome little vipers have been ſeen in the ſouth end of the iſland.

The natives ſpeak the Iriſh tongue more perfectly here, than in moſt of the other iſlands; partly becauſe of the remoteneſs, and the ſmall number of thoſe that ſpeak Engliſh, and partly becauſe ſome of them are ſcholars, and verſed in the Iriſh language. They wear the ſame habit with the neighbouring iſlanders.

The more ancient people continue to wear the old dreſs, eſpecially women: they are a hoſpitable well-meaning people, but the misfortune of their education diſpoſes them to uncharitableneſs, and rigid thoughts of their proteſtant neighbours; though at the ſame time they find it convenient to make alliances with them. The churches here are St. Columba and St. Mary's in Hogh-more, the moſt centrical place in the iſland; St. Jeremy's chapels, St. Peter's, St. Bannan, St. Michael, St. Donnan.

There is a ſtone ſet up near a mile to the ſouth of Columbus's church, about eight feet high, and two feet broad: it is called by the natives the Bowing-ſtone; for when the inhabitants had the firſt ſight of the church, they ſet up this ſtone, and there bowed and ſaid the Lord's Prayer. There was a buckle of gold found in Einort ground ſome twenty years ago, which was about the value of ſeven guineas.

As I came from South-Viſt, I perceived about ſixty horſemen riding along the ſands, directing their courſe for the eaſt ſea; and being between me and the ſun, they made a great figure on the plain ſands: we diſcovered them to be natives of South-Viſt, for they alighted from their horſes, and went to gather cockles in the ſands, which are exceeding plentiful there. This iſland is the property of Allan Mac-donald of Moydart, head of the tribe of Mac-donald, called Clanronalds; one of the chief families deſcended of Mac-donald, who was Lord and King of the iſlands. He and all the inhabitants are Papiſts, except ſixty, who are Proteſtants: the Papiſts obſerve all the feſtivals of their church, they have a general cavalcade on All-Saints Day, and then they bake St. Michael's cake at night, and the family and ſtrangers eat it at ſupper.

Fergus Beaton hath the following ancient Iriſh manuſcripts in the Iriſh character; to wit, *Avicenna*, *Averroes*, *Joannes de Vigo*, *Bernardus Gordonus*, and ſeveral volumes of *Hypocrates*.

The iſland of Barray lies about two leagues and a half to the ſouth-weſt of the iſland South-Viſt; it is five miles in length, and three in breadth, being in all reſpects like the iſlands lying directly north from it. The eaſt ſide is rocky, and the weſt arable ground, and yields a good produce of the ſame grain that both Viſts do: they uſe likewiſe the ſame way for enriching their land with ſea-ware. There is plenty of cod and ling got on the eaſt and ſouth-ſides of this iſland: ſeveral ſmall ſhips from Orkney come hither in ſummer, and afterward return loaden with cod and ling.

There is a ſafe harbour on the north-eaſt ſide of Barray, where there is great plenty of fiſh.

The rivers on the eaſt ſide afford ſalmons, ſome of which are ſpeckled like theſe mentioned in North-Viſt, but they are more ſucceſsful here in catching them. The natives go with three ſeveral herring-nets, and lay them croſs-ways in the river where the ſalmon are moſt numerous, and betwixt them and the ſea. Theſe ſalmon at the ſight or

ſhadow of the people make towards the ſea, and feeling the net from the ſurface to the ground, jump over the firſt, then the ſecond, but being weakened, cannot get over the third net, and ſo are catched. They delight to leap above water, and ſwim on the ſurface: one of the natives told me, that he killed a ſalmon with a gun, as jumping above water.

They informed me alſo, that many barrels of them might be taken in the river above-mentioned, if there was any encouragement for curing and tranſporting them. There are ſeveral old forts to be ſeen here, in form like thoſe in the other iſlands. In the ſouth end of this iſland there is an orchard, which produces trees, but few of them bear fruit in regard of their nearneſs to the ſea. All ſorts of roots and plants grow plentifully n it; ſome years ago tobacco did grow here, being of all plants the moſt grateful to the natives, for the iſlanders love it mightily.

The little iſland Kiſmul lies about a quarter of a mile from the ſouth of this iſle; it is the ſeat of Mac-neil of Barray, there is a ſtone wall round it two ſtories high, reaching the ſea, and within the wall there is an old tower and an hall, with other houſes about it. There is a little magazine in the tower, to which no ſtranger has acceſs. I ſaw the officer called the Cockman, and an old cock he is: when I bid him ferry me over the water to the iſland, he told me that he was but an inferior officer, his buſineſs being to attend in the tower; but if (ſays he) the conſtable, who then ſtood on the wall, will give you acceſs, I'll ferry you over. I deſired him to procure me the conſtable's permiſſion, and I would reward him; but having waited ſome hours for the conſtable's anſwer, and not receiving any, I was obliged to return without ſeeing this famous fort. Macniel and his lady being abſent, was the cauſe of this difficulty, and of my not ſeeing the place. I was told ſome weeks after, that the conſtable was very apprehenſive of ſome deſign I might have in viewing the fort, and thereby to expoſe it to the conqueſt of a foreign power; of which I ſuppoſed there was no great cauſe of fear. The natives told me there is a well in the village Tangſtill, the water of which being boiled, grows thick like puddle. There is another well not far from Tangſtill, which the inhabitants ſay in a fertile year throws up many grains of barley in July and Auguſt. And they ſay that the well of Kilbar throws up embrios of cockles, but I could not diſcern any in the rivulet, the air being at that time foggy. The church in this iſland is called Kilbarr, i. e. St. Barr's church. There is a little chapel by it, in which Macneil, and thoſe deſcended of his family, are uſually interred. The natives have St. Barr's wooden image ſtanding on the altar, covered with linen in form of a ſhirt: all their greateſt aſſeverations are by this ſaint. I came very early in the morning with an intention to ſee this image, but was diſappointed; for the natives prevented me, by carrying it away, leſt I might take occaſion to ridicule their ſuperſtition, as ſome proteſtants have done formerly: and when I was gone, it was again expoſed on the altar. They have ſeveral traditions concerning this great ſaint. There is a chapel (about half a mile on the ſouth ſide of the hill near St. Barr's church) where I had occaſion to get an account of a tradition concerning this ſaint, which was thus: "the inhabitants having begun to build the church, which they dedicated to him, they laid this wooden image within it, but it was inviſibly tranſported (as they ſay) to the place where the church now ſtands, and found there every morning." This miraculous conveyance is the reaſon they give for deſiſting to work where they firſt began. I told my informer that this extraordinary motive was ſufficient to determine the caſe, if true, but aſked his pardon to diſſent from him, for I had not faith enough to believe this miracle; at which he was ſurprized, telling me in the mean time that this tradition hath been faithfully conveyed by the prieſts and natives ſucceſſively to this day. The ſouthern iſlands are, 1. Muldoniſh, about a mile in circumference;

cumference; it is high in the middle, covered over with heath and graſs, and is the only foreſt here for maintaining the deer, being commonly about ſeventy or eighty in number. 2. The iſland Sandreray lies ſoutherly of Barray, from which it is ſeparated by a narrow channel, and is three miles in circumference, having a mountain in the middle; it is deſigned for paſturage and cultivation. On the ſouth ſide there is an harbour convenient for ſmall veſſels, that come yearly here to fiſh for cod and ling, which abound on the coaſt of this iſland. 3. The iſland Sandreray, two miles in circumference is fruitful in corn and graſs, and ſeparated by a narrow channel from Vatterſay. 4. To the ſouth of theſe lies the iſland Bernera, about two miles in circumference; it excels other iſlands of the ſame extent for cultivation and fiſhing. The natives never go a fiſhing while Macneil or his ſteward is in the iſland, leſt ſeeing their plenty of fiſh, perhaps they might take occaſion to raiſe their rents. There is an old fort in this iſland, having a vacuity round the walls, divided in little apartments. The natives endure a great fatigue in manuring their ground with ſea-ware, which they carry in ropes upon their backs over high rocks. They likewiſe faſten a cow to a ſtake, and ſpread a quantity of ſand on the ground, upon which the cow's dung falls, and this they mingle together, and lay it on the arable land. They take great numbers of ſea-fowls from the adjacent rocks, and ſalt them with the aſhes of burnt ſea-ware in cows' hides, which preſerves them from putrefaction.

There is a ſort of ſtone in this iſland, with which the natives frequently rub their breaſts by way of prevention, and ſay it is a good preſervative for health. This is all the medicine they uſe; providence is very favourable to them, in granting them a good ſtate of health, ſince they have no phyſician among them.

The inhabitants are very hoſpitable, and have a cuſtom, that when any ſtrangers from the northern iſlands reſort thither, the natives, immediately after their landing, oblige them to eat, even though they ſhould have liberally eat and drunk but an hour before their landing there. And this meal they call *Bieyta'v*; i. e. Ocean Meat; for they preſume that the ſharp air of the ocean, which indeed ſurrounds them, muſt needs give them a good appetite. Aud whater number of ſtrangers come there, or of whatſoever quality or ſex, they are regularly lodged according to ancient cuſtom, that is, one only in a family; by which cuſtom a man cannot lodge with his own wife, while in this iſland. Mr. John Campbell, the preſent miniſter of Harries, told me, that his father being then parſon of Harries, and miniſter of Barray (for the natives at that time were Proteſtants) carried his wife along with him, and reſided in this iſland for ſome time, and they diſpoſed of him, his wife and ſervants in manner above-mentioned: and ſuppoſe Macneil of Barray and his lady ſhould go thither, he would be obliged to comply with this ancient cuſtom.

There is a large root grows among the rocks of this iſland lately diſcovered, the natives call it Curran-Petris, of a whitiſh colour, and upwards of two feet in length, where the ground is deep, and in ſhape and ſize like a large carrot; where the ground is not ſo deep, it grows much thicker, but ſhorter: the top of it is like that of a carrot.

The rock Linmull, about half a mile in circumference, is indifferently high, and almoſt inacceſſible, except in one place, and that is by climbing, which is very difficult. This rock abounds with ſea-fowls that build and hatch here in ſummer; ſuch as the guillemot, coulter-neb, puffin, &c. The chief climber is commonly called gingich, and this name imports a big man having ſtrength and courage proportionable. When they approach the rock with the boat, Mr. Gingich jumps out firſt upon a ſtone on the rock-ſide, and then by the aſſiſtance of a rope of horſe-hair, he draws his fellows out of the boat upon this high rock, and draws the reſt up after him with the rope, till they all

arrive at the top, where they purchaſe a conſiderable quantity of fowls and eggs. Upon their return to the boat, this *gingich* runs a great hazard, by jumping firſt into the boat again, where the violent ſea continually rages; having but a few fowls more than his fellows, beſides a greater eſteem to compenſate his courage. When a tenant's wife in this or the adjacent iſlands dies, he then addreſſes himſelf to Macneil of Barray, repreſenting his loſs, and at the ſame time deſires that he would be pleaſed to recommend a wife to him, without which he cannot manage his affairs, nor beget followers to Macneil, which would prove a public loſs to him. Upon this repreſentation, Macneil finds out a ſuitable match for him; and the woman's name being told him, immediately he goes to her, carrying with him a bottle of ſtrong waters for their entertainment at marriage, which is then conſummated.

When a tenant dies, the widow addreſſeth herſelf to Macneil in the ſame manner, who likewiſe provides her with a huſband, and they are married without any further courtſhip. There is in this iſland an altar dedicated to St. Chriſtopher, at which the natives perform their devotion. There is a ſtone ſet up here, about ſeven feet high; and when the inhabitants come near it, they take a religious turn round it.

If a tenant chance to loſe his milk-cows by the ſeverity of the ſeaſon, or any other misfortune; in this caſe Macneil of Barray ſupplies him with the like number that he loſt.

When any of theſe tenants are ſo far advanced in years that they are incapable to till the ground, Macneil takes ſuch old men into his own family, and maintains them all their lives after. The natives obſerve, that if ſix ſheep are put a grazing in the little iſland Pabbay, five of them ſtill appear fat, but the ſixth a poor ſkeleton; but any number in this iſland not exceeding five are always very fat. There is a little iſland not far from this, called Micklay, of the ſame extent as Pabbay, and hath the ſame way of feeding ſheep. Theſe little iſlands afford excellent hawks.

The iſles above mentioned, lying near to the ſouth of Barray, are commonly called the Biſhop's Iſles, becauſe they are held of the biſhop. Some iſles lie on the eaſt and north of Barray, as Fiaray, Melliſay, Buya Major and Minor, Lingay, Fuda; they afford paſturage, and are commodious for fiſhing; and the latter being about two miles in circumference, is fertile in corn and graſs. There is a good anchoring place next to the iſle on the north-eaſt ſide.

The ſteward of the leſſer and ſouthern iſlands is reckoned a great man here, in regard of the perquiſites due to him; ſuch as a particular ſhare of all the lands, corn, butter, cheeſe, fiſh, &c. which theſe iſlands produce: the meaſure of barley paid him by each family yearly is an omer, as they call it, containing about two pecks.

There is an inferior officer, who alſo hath a right to a ſhare of all the ſame products. Next to theſe come in courſe thoſe of the loweſt poſts, ſuch as the cockman and porter, each of whom hath his reſpective due, which is punctually paid.

Macneil of Barray, and all his followers, are Roman Catholics, one only excepted, viz. Murdock Macneil; and it may perhaps be thought no ſmall virtue in him to adhere to the Proteſtant communion, conſidering the diſadvantages he labours under by the want of his chief's favour, which is much leſſened for being a heretic, as they call him. All the inhabitants obſerve the anniverſary of St. Barr, being the 27th of September; it is performed riding on horſeback, and the ſolemnity is concluded by three turns round St. Barr's church. This brings into my mind a ſtory which was told me concerning a foreign prieſt, and the entertainment he met with after his arrival there ſome years ago, as follows: this prieſt happened to land here upon the very day, and at the particular hour of this ſolemnity, which was the more acceptable to the inhabitants,

who

who then desired him to preach a commemoration sermon to the honour of their patron St. Barr, according to the ancient custom of the place. At this the priest was surprised, he never having heard of St. Barr before that day; and therefore knowing nothing of his virtues, could say nothing concerning him: but told them, that if a sermon to the honour of St. Paul or St. Peter could please them, they might have it instantly. This answer of his was so disagreeable to them, that they plainly told him he could be nó true priest, if he had not heard of St. Barr, for the pope himself had heard of him; but this would not persuade the priest, so that they parted much dissatisfied with one another. They have likewise a general cavalcade on St. Michael's day in Kilbar village, and do then also take a turn round their church. Every family, as soon as the solemnity is ended, is accustomed to bake St. Michael's cake, as above described; and all strangers, together with those of the family must eat the bread that night.

This island, and the adjacent lesser islands, belong in property to Macneil, being the thirty-fourth of that name by lineal descent that has possessed this island, if the present genealogers may be credited. He holds his lands in vassalage of Sir Donald Macdonald of Slate, to whom he pays 40l. per ann. and a hawk, if required, and is obliged to furnish him a certain number of men upon extraordinary occasions.

The ancient and modern Customs of the Inhabitants of the Western Islands of Scotland.

EVERY heir, or young chieftain of a tribe, was obliged in honour to give a public specimen of his valour, before he was owned and declared governor or leader of his people, who obeyed and followed him upon all occasions.

This chieftain was usually attended with a retinue of young men of quality, who had not beforehand given any proof of their valour, and were ambitious of such an opportunity to signalize themselves.

It was usual for the captain to lead them, to make a desperate incursion upon some neighbour or other that they were in feud with; and they were obliged to bring by open force the cattle they found in the lands they attacked, or to die in the attempt.

After the performance of this atchievement, the young chieftain was ever after reputed valiant and worthy of government, and such as were of his retinue acquired the like reputation. This custom being reciprocally used among them, was not reputed robbery; for the damage which one tribe sustained by this essay of the chieftain of another, was repaired when their chieftain came in his turn to make his specimen: but I have not heard an instance of this practice for these sixty years past.

The formalities observed at the entrance of these chieftains upon the government of their clans were as follow:

A heap of stones was erected in form of a pyramid, on the top of which the young chieftain was placed, his friends and followers standing in a circle round about him, his elevation signifying his authority over them, and their standing below their subjection to him. One of his principal friends delivered into his hands the sword wore by his father, and there was a white rod delivered to him likewise at the same time.

Immediately after the chief druid (or orator) stood close to the pyramid, and pronounced a rhetorical panegyrick, setting forth the ancient pedigree, valour, and liberality of the family, as incentives to the young chieftain, and fit for his imitation.

It was their custom, when any chieftain marched upon a military expedition, to draw some blood from the first animal that chanced to meet them upon the enemy's ground, and thereafter to sprinkle some of it upon their colours. This they reckoned as a good omen of future success.

They

They had their fixed officers, who were ready to attend them upon all occaſion, whether military or civil. Some families continue them from father to ſon, particularly Sir Donald Macdonald has his principal ſtandard-bearer and quarter-maſter. The latter has a right to all the hides of cows killed upon any of the occaſions mentioned above; and this I have ſeen exacted punctually, though the officer had no charter for the ſame, but only cuſtom.

They had a conſtant centinel on the top of their houſes called gockmin, or, in the Engliſh tongue, cockman; who was obliged to watch day and night, and, at the approach of any body, to aſk, "Who comes there?" This officer is continued in Barray ſtill, and has the perquiſites due to his place paid him duly at two terms in the year.

There was a competent number of young gentlemen, called *Luchktaeh*, or *Guard de Corps*, who always attended the chieftain at home and abroad. They were well trained in managing the ſword and target, in wreſtling, ſwimming, jumping, dancing, ſhooting with bows and arrows, and were ſtout ſeamen.

Every chieftain had a bold armour-bearer, whoſe buſineſs was always to attend the perſon of his maſter night and day to prevent any ſurprize, and this man was called *Galloglach;* he had likewiſe a double portion of meat aſſigned him at every meal. The meaſure of meat uſually given him, is called to this day *bieyfir*, that is, a man's portion; meaning thereby an extraordinary man, whoſe ſtrength and courage diſtinguiſhed him from the common ſort.

Before they engaged the enemy in battle, the chief druid harangued the army to excite their courage. He was placed on an eminence, from whence he addreſſed himſelf to all of them ſtanding about him, putting them in mind of what great things were performed by the valour of their anceſtors, raiſed their hopes with the noble rewards of honour and victory, and diſpelled their fears by all the topics that natural courage could ſuggeſt. After this harangue, the army gave a general ſhout, and then charged the enemy ſtoutly. This, in the ancient language, was called *broſnichiy kah*, i. e. an incentive to war. This cuſtom of ſhouting aloud is believed to have taken its riſe from an inſtinct of nature, it being attributed to moſt nations that have been of a martial genius: as by Homer to the Trojans, by Tacitus to the Germans, by Livy to the Gauls. Every great family in the iſles had a chief druid, who foretold future events, and decided all cauſes civil and eccleſiaſtical. It is reported of them that they wrought in the night-time, and reſted all day. Cæſar ſays they worſhipped a deity under the name of Taramis, or Taran, which, in Welſh ſignifies thunder; and in the ancient language of the Highlanders, Torin ſignifies thunder alſo.

Another God of the Britons was Belus, or Belinus, which ſeems to have been the Aſſyrian God Bel, or Belus; and probably from this Pagan deity comes the Scots term of Beltin, the day of May, having its firſt riſe from the cuſtom practiſed by the druids in the iſles, of extinguiſhing all the fires in the pariſh until the tythes were paid; and upon payment of them, the fires were kindled in each family, and never till then. In thoſe days malefactors were burnt between two fires; hence when they would expreſs a man to be in a great ſtrait, they ſay, "he is between two fires of Bel," which in their language they expreſs thus, *Edir da hin Veaul or Bel.* Some object that the druids could not be in the iſles, becauſe no oaks grow there. To which I anſwer, that in thoſe days oaks did grow there, and to this day there be oaks growing in ſome of them, particularly in Sleat, the moſt ſouthern part of the iſle of Skie. The houſes named after thoſe druids ſhall be deſcribed elſewhere.

The manner of drinking uſed by the chief men of the iſles, is called in their language *ſtreah*, *i. e.* a round; for the company ſat in a circle, the cup-bearer filled the drink

round

round to them, and all was drank out, whatever the liquor was, whether ſtrong or weak; they continued drinking ſometimes twenty-four, ſometimes forty-eight hours; it was reckoned a piece of manhood to drink until they became drunk, and there were two men with a barrow attending punctually on ſuch occaſions. They ſtood at the door until ſome became drunk, and they carried them upon the barrow to bed, and returned again to their poſt as long as any continued freſh, and ſo carried off the whole company one by one as they became drunk. Several of my acquaintance have been witneſſes to this cuſtom of drinking, but it is now aboliſhed.

Among perſons of diſtinction it was reckoned an affront upon any company to broach a piece of wine, ale, or *aquavitæ*, and not to ſee it all drank out at one meeting. If any man chance to go out from the company, though but for a few minutes, he is obliged upon his return, and before he take his ſeat, to make an apology for his abſence in rhyme; which, if he cannot perform, he is liable to ſuch a ſhare of the reckoning as the company thinks fit to impoſe; which cuſtom obtains in many places ſtill, and is called *beanchiy bard*, which, in their language, ſignifies the poet's congratulating the company.

It hath been an antient cuſtom in theſe iſles, and ſtill continues, when any number of men retire into a houſe, either to diſcourſe of ſerious buſineſs, or to paſs ſome time in drinking; upon theſe occaſions the door of the houſe ſtands open, and a rod is put croſs the ſame, which is underſtood to be a ſign to all perſons without diſtinction not to approach: and if any ſhould be ſo rude as to take up this rod, and come in uncalled, he is ſure to be no welcome gueſt; for this is accounted ſuch an affront to the company, that they are bound in honour to reſent it; and the perſon offending may come to have his head broken, if he do not meet with a harſher reception.

The chieftain is uſually attended with a numerous retinue when he goes a hunting the deer, this being his firſt ſpecimen of manly exerciſe. All his clothes, arms, and hunting-equipage are, upon his return from the hills, given to the foreſter, according to cuſtom.

Every family had commonly two ſtewards, which, in their language, were called *mariſchall taeh:* the firſt of theſe ſerved always at home, and was obliged to be well verſed in the pedigree of all the tribes in the iſles, and in the Highlands of Scotland; for it was his province to aſſign every man at table his ſeat according to his quality; and this was done without one word ſpeaking, only by drawing a ſcore with a white rod which this *mariſchall* had in his hand, before the perſon who was bid by him to ſit down: and this was neceſſary to prevent diſorder and contention; and, though the *mariſchall* might ſometimes be miſtaken, the maſter of the family incurred no cenſure by ſuch an eſcape; but this cuſtom has been laid aſide of late. They had alſo cupbearers, who always filled and carried the cup round the company, and he himſelf drank off the firſt draught. They had likewiſe purſe-maſters, who kept their money. Both theſe officers had an hereditary right to their office in writing, and each of them had a town and land for his ſervice: for ſome of thoſe rights I have ſeen fairly written on good parchment.

Beſides the ordinary rent paid by the tenant to his maſter, if a cow brought forth two calves at a time, which indeed is extraordinary, or an ewe two lambs, which is frequent, the tenant paid to the maſter one of the calves or lambs; and the maſter, on his part, was obliged, if any of his tenants' wives bore twins, to take one of them, and breed him in his own family. I have known a gentleman who had ſixteen of theſe twins in his family at a time.

Their ancient leagues of friendſhip were ratified by drinking a drop of each other's blood, which was commonly drawn out of the little finger. This was religiouſly obſerved as a ſacred bond; and if any perſon after ſuch an alliance happened to violate the ſame, he was from that time reputed unworthy of all honeſt men's converſation. Before money became current, the chieftains in the iſles beſtowed the cow's head, feet, and all the entrails upon their dependents; ſuch as the phyſician, orator, poet, bard, muſicians, &c. and the ſame was divided thus: the ſmith had the head, the piper had the, &c.

IT was an ancient cuſtom among the iſlanders to hang a he-goat to the boat's maſt, hoping thereby to procure a favourable wind: but this is not practiſed at preſent; though I am told it hath been done once by ſome of the vulgar within theſe thirteen years laſt paſt.

They had an univerſal cuſtom of pouring a cow's milk upon a little hill, or big ſtone, where the ſpirit called Browny was believed to lodge: this ſpirit always appeared in the ſhape of a tall man, having very long brown hair. There was ſcarce any the leaſt village in which this ſuperſtitious cuſtom did not prevail. I enquired the reaſon of it from ſeveral well-meaning women, who until of late had practiſed it; and they told me that it had been tranſmitted to them by their anceſtors ſucceſsfully, who believed it was attended with good fortune, but the moſt credulous of the vulgar had now laid it aſide. It was an ordinary thing among the over-curious to conſult an inviſible oracle concerning the fate of families and battles, &c. This was performed three different ways: the firſt was by a company of men, one of whom being detached by lot, was afterwards carried to a river, which was the boundary between two villages; four of the company laid hold of him, and having ſhut his eyes, they took him by the legs and arms, and then toſſing him to and again, ſtruck his hips with force againſt the bank. One of them cried out, "What is it you have got here?" Another anſwers, "A log of birch-wood." The other cries again, "Let his inviſible friends appear from all quarters, and let them relieve him by giving an anſwer to our preſent demands;" and in a few minutes after a number of little creatures came from the ſea, who anſwered the queſtion, and diſappeared ſuddenly. The man was then ſet at liberty, and they all returned home, to take their meaſures according to the prediction of their falſe prophets; but the poor deluded fools were abuſed, for the anſwer was ſtill ambiguous. This was always practiſed in the night, and may literally be called the works of darkneſs.

I had an account from the moſt intelligent and judicious men in the iſle of Skie, that about ſixty-two years ago the oracle was thus conſulted only once, and that was in the pariſh of Kilmartin, on the eaſt ſide, by a wicked and miſchievous race of people, who are now extinguiſhed both root and branch.

The ſecond way of conſulting the oracle was by a party of men, who firſt retired to ſolitary places, remote from any houſe, and there they ſingled out one of their number, and wrapt him in a big cow's hide, which they folded about him: his whole body was covered with it except his head, and ſo left in this poſture all night, until his inviſible friends relieved him, by giving a proper anſwer to the queſtion in hand; which he received, as he fancied, from ſeveral perſons that he found about him all that time. His conſorts returned to him at break of day, and then he communicated his news to them; which often proved fatal to thoſe concerned in ſuch unwarrantable enquiries.

There was a third way of conſulting, which was a confirmation of the ſecond above mentioned. The ſame company who put the man into the hide, took a live cat and put him on a ſpit; one of the number was employed to turn the ſpit, and one of his con-

ſorts enquired of him, "What are you doing?" He anſwered, "I roaſt this cat until his friends anſwer the queſtion;" which muſt be the ſame that was propoſed by the man ſhut up in the hide. And afterwards a very big cat comes, attended by a number of leſſer cats, deſiring to relieve the cat turned upon the ſpit, and then anſwers the queſtion. If this anſwer proved the ſame that was given to the man in the hide, then it was taken as a confirmation of the other, which in this caſe was believed infallible.

Mr. Alexander Cooper, preſent miniſter of North-Viſt, told me that one John Erach, in the iſle of Lewis, aſſured him that it was his fate to have been led by his curioſity with ſome who conſulted this oracle, and that he was a night within the hide, as above mentioned; during which time he felt and heard ſuch terrible things, that he could not expreſs them: the impreſſion it made on him was ſuch as could never go off, and he ſaid that for a thouſand worlds he would never again be concerned in the like performance, for this had diſordered him to a high degree. He confeſſed it ingenuouſly, and with an air of great remorſe, and ſeemed to be very penitent under a juſt ſenſe of ſo great a crime: he declared this about five years ſince, and is ſtill living in the iſland of Lewis, for any thing I know. The inhabitants here did alſo make uſe of a fire called *Tin-egin*, i. e. a forced fire, or fire of neceſſity, which they uſed as an antidote againſt the plague or murrain in cattle; and it was performed thus: all the fires in the pariſh were extinguiſhed, and then eighty-one married men, being thought the neceſſary number for effecting this deſign, took two great planks of wood, and nine of them were employed by turns, who by their repeated efforts rubbed one of the planks againſt the other until the heat thereof produced fire; and from this forced fire each family is ſupplied with new fire, which is no ſooner kindled than a pot full of water is quickly ſet on it, and afterwards ſprinkled upon the people infected with the plague, or upon the cattle that have the murrain. And this they all ſay they find ſucceſsful by experience: it was practiſed in the main land, oppoſite to the ſouth of Skie, within theſe thirty years.

They preſerve their boundaries from being liable to any debates by their ſucceſſors thus: they lay a quantity of the aſhes of burnt wood in the ground, and put big ſtones above the ſame; and for conveying the knowledge of this to poſterity, they carry ſome boys from both villages next the boundary, and there whip them ſoundly, which they will be ſure to remember, and tell it to their children. A debate having riſen betwixt the villages of Oſe and Groban in Skie, they found aſhes as above mentioned under a ſtone, which decided the controverſy. It was an ancient cuſtom in the iſlands, that a man ſhould take a maid to his wife, and keep her the ſpace of a year without marrying her; and if ſhe pleaſed him all the while, he married her at the end of the year, and legitimated theſe children; but if he did not love her, he returned her to her parents and her portion alſo; and if there happened to be any children, they were kept by the father: but this unreaſonable cuſtom was long ago brought into diſuſe.

It is common in theſe iſlands when a tenant dies, for the maſter to have his choice of all the horſes which belonged to the deceaſed; and this was called the *cachfuin horizeida*, i. e. a lord's gift: for the firſt uſe of it was from a gift of a horſe granted by all the ſubjects in Scotland for relieving King ..... from his impriſonment in England. There was another duty payable by all the tenants to their chief, though they did not live upon his lands; and this is called *calpich*: there was a ſtanding law for it alſo, called *calpich*-law; and I am informed that this is exacted by ſome in the main land to this day.

Women were anciently denied the uſe of writing in the iſlands, to prevent love intrigues: their parents believed that nature was too ſkilful in that matter, and needed not

the help of education; and therefore that writing would be of dangerous conſequence to the weaker ſex.

The orators, in their language called *Iſdan*, were in high eſteem both in theſe iſlands and the continent; until within theſe forty years they ſat always among the nobles and chiefs of families in the *ſtreah* or circle. Their houſes and little villages were ſanctuaries, as well as churches, and they took place before doctors of phyſic. The orators, after the druids were extinct, were brought in to preſerve the genealogy of families, and to repeat the ſame at every ſucceſſion of a chief; and upon the occaſion of marriages and births, they made epithalamiums and panegyrics, which the poet or bard pronounced. The orators by the force of their eloquence had a powerful aſcendant over the greateſt men in their time; for if any orator did but aſk the habit, arms, horſe, or any other thing belonging to the greateſt men in theſe iſlands, it was readily granted them, ſometimes out of reſpect, and ſometimes for fear of being exclaimed againſt by a ſatire, which in thoſe days was reckoned a great diſhonour: but theſe gentlemen becoming inſolent, loſt ever ſince both the profit and eſteem which was formerly due to their character; for neither their panegyrics nor ſatires are regarded to what they have been, and they are now allowed but a ſmall ſalary. I muſt not omit to relate their way of ſtudy, which is very ſingular: they ſhut their doors and windows for a day's time, and lie on their backs, with a ſtone upon their belly, and plaids about their heads, and their eyes being covered, they pump their brains for rhetorical encomium or panegyric; and indeed they furniſh ſuch a ſtyle from this dark cell as is underſtood by very few; and if they purchaſe a couple of horſes as the reward of their meditation, they think they have done a great matter. The poet or bard had a title to the bridegroom's upper garb, that is, the plaid and bonnet; but now he is ſatisfied with what the bridegroom pleaſes to give him on ſuch occaſions.

There was an ancient cuſtom in the iſland of Lewis, to make a fiery circle about the houſes, corn, cattle, &c. belonging to each particular family: a man carried fire in his right hand, and went round, and it was called *deſſil*, from the right hand, which in the ancient language is called *deſs*. An inſtance of this round was performed in the village Shadir, in Lewis, about ſixteen years ago (as I was told), but it proved fatal to the practiſer, called Mac-Callum; for after he had carefully performed this round, that very night following he and his family were ſadly ſurpriſed, and all his houſes, corn, cattle, &c. were conſumed with fire. This ſuperſtitious cuſtom is quite aboliſhed now, for there has not been above this one inſtance of it in forty years paſt.

There is another way of the *deſſil*, or carrying fire round about women before they are churched, after child-bearing; and it is uſed likewiſe about children until they are chriſtened; both which are performed in the morning and at night. This is only practiſed now by ſome of the ancient midwives: I enquired their reaſon for this cuſtom, which I told them was altogether unlawful; this diſobliged them mightily, inſomuch that they would give me no ſatisfaction. But others, that were of a more agreeable temper, told me that fire-round was an effectual means to preſerve both the mother and the infant from the power of evil ſpirits, who are ready at ſuch times to do miſchief, and ſometimes carry away the infant; and when they get them once in their poſſeſſion, return them poor meagre ſkeletons: and theſe infants are ſaid to have voracious appetites, conſtantly craving for meat. In this caſe it was uſual with thoſe who believed that their children were thus taken away, to dig a grave in the fields upon quarter-day, and there to lay the fairy ſkeleton till next morning; at which time the parents went to the place, where they doubted not to find their own child inſtead of

this

this ſkeleton. Some of the poorer ſort of people in theſe iſlands retain the cuſtom of performing theſe rounds ſun-ways about the perſons of their benefactors three times, when they bleſs them, and wiſh good ſucceſs to all their enterprizes. Some are very careful when they ſet out to ſea that the boat be firſt rowed about ſun-ways; and if this be neglected, they are afraid their voyage may prove unfortunate. I had this ceremony paid me (when in the iſland of Ila) by a poor woman, after I had given her an alms: I deſired her to let alone that compliment, for I did not care for it; but ſhe inſiſted to make theſe three ordinary turns, and then prayed that God and Mac-Charmig, the patron ſaint of that iſland, might bleſs and proſper me in all my deſigns and affairs.

I attempted twice to go from Ila to Collonſay, and at both times they rowed about the boat ſun-ways, though I forbid them to do it; and by a contrary wind the boat and thoſe in it were forced back. I took boat again a third time from Jura to Collonſay, and at the ſame time forbid them to row about their boat, which they obeyed, and then we landed ſafely at Collonſay without any ill adventure, which ſome of the crew did not believe poſſible, for want of the round; but this one inſtance hath convinced them of the vanity of this ſuperſtitious ceremony. Another ancient cuſtom obſerved on the ſecond of February, which the papiſts there yet retain, is this: the miſtreſs and ſervants of each family take a ſheaf of oats, and dreſs it up in women's apparel, put it in a large baſket, and lay a wooden club by it, and this they call *Briids-bed*; and then the miſtreſs and ſervants cry three times, *Briid* is come, *briid* is welcome. This they do juſt before going to bed, and when they riſe in the morning they look among the aſhes, expecting to ſee the impreſſion of *Briid*'s club there; which if they do, they reckon it a true preſage of a good crop and proſperous year, and the contrary they take as an ill omen.

It has been an ancient cuſtom amongſt the natives, and now only uſed by ſome old people, to ſwear by their chief or laird's hand.

When a debate ariſes between two perſons, if one of them aſſert the matter by your father's hand, they reckon it a great indignity; but if they go a degree higher, and out of ſpite ſay, by your father and grandfather's hand, the next word is commonly accompanied with a blow.

It is a received opinion in theſe iſlands, as well as in the neighbouring part of the main land, that women by a charm, or ſome other ſecret way, are able to convey the increaſe of their neighbour's cows milk to their own uſe; and that the milk ſo charmed doth not produce the ordinary quantity of butter; and the curds made of that milk are ſo tough, that it cannot be made ſo firm as other cheeſe, and is alſo much lighter in weight. The butter ſo taken away, and joined to the charmer's butter, is evidently diſcernible by a mark of ſeparation, viz. the diverſity of colours; that which is charmed being ſtill paler than that part of the butter which hath not been charmed; and if butter having theſe marks be found with a ſuſpected woman, ſhe is preſently ſaid to be guilty. Their uſual way of recovering this loſs, is to take a little of the rennet from all the ſuſpected perſons, and put it in an egg-ſhell full of milk, and when that from the charmer is mingled with it, it preſently curdles, and not before.

This was aſſerted to me by the generality of the moſt judicious people in theſe iſlands; ſome of them having, as they told me, come to the knowledge of it to their coſt. Some women make uſe of the root of groundſel as an amulet againſt ſuch charms, by putting it among their cream.

Both men and women in thoſe iſlands, and in the neighbouring main land, affirm that the increaſe of milk is likewiſe taken away by trouts, if it happen that the diſhes or pails wherein the milk is kept, be waſhed in the rivulets where trouts are: and the way

to

to recover this damage is by taking a live trout and pouring milk into its mouth; which they ſay doth preſently curdle, if was taken away by trouts, but otherwiſe they ſay it is not.

They affirm likewiſe that ſome women have an art to take away the milk of nurſes.

I ſaw four women whoſe milk were tried, that one might be choſen for a nurſe; and the woman pitched upon was after three days' ſuckling deprived of her milk; whereupon ſhe was ſent away, and another put in her place; and on the third day after, ſhe that was firſt choſen recovered her milk again. This was concluded to be the effect of witchcraft by ſome of her neighbours.

They alſo ſay that ſome have an art of taking away the increaſe of malt, and that the drink made of this malt hath neither life nor good taſte in it; and on the contrary, the charmer hath very good ale all this time. A gentleman of my acquaintance, for the ſpace of a year, could not have a drop of good ale in his houſe; and having complained of it to all that converſed with him, he was at laſt adviſed to get ſome yeaſt from every alehouſe in the pariſh; and having got a little from one particular man, he put it among his wort, which became as good ale as could be drank, and ſo defeated the charm. After which the gentleman in whoſe land this man lived baniſhed him thirty-ſix miles from thence.

They ſay there are women who have an art of taking a mote out of one's eye, though at ſome miles diſtance from the party grieved; and this is the only charm theſe women will avouch themſelves to underſtand, as ſome of them told me, and ſeveral of theſe men, out of whoſe eyes motes were then taken, confirmed the truth of it to me.

All theſe iſlanders, and ſeveral thouſands on the neighbouring continent, are of opinion, that ſome particular perſons have an evil eye, which affects children and cattle; this they ſay occaſions frequent miſchances, and ſometimes death. I could name ſome who are believed to have this unhappy faculty, though at the ſame time void of any ill deſign. This hath been an ancient opinion, as appears from that of the poet:

Neſcio quis teneros oculus mihi faſſinat agnos.

Courts of Judicatory.

AT the firſt plantation of theſe iſles, all matters were managed by the ſole authority of the heads of tribes, called in the Iriſh *thiarna*, which was the ſame with *tyrannus*, and now it ſignifies lord or chief, there being no ſtandard of equity or juſtice but what flowed from them; and when their numbers increaſed, they erected courts called *mode*, and in the Engliſh, baron courts.

The proprietor has the nomination of the members of this court; he himſelf is preſident of it, and in his abſence his bailiff; the miniſter of the pariſh is always a member of it. There are no attornies to plead the cauſe of either party, for both men and women repreſent their reſpective cauſes; and there is always a ſpeedy deciſion, if the parties have their witneſſes preſent, &c.

There is a peremptory ſentence paſſes in court for ready payment; and if the party againſt whom judgment is given prove refractory, the other may ſend the common officer, who has power to diſtrain, and at the ſame time to exact a fine of twenty pounds Scots, for the uſe of the proprietor, and about two marks for himſelf.

The heads of tribes had their offenſive and defenſive leagues, called bonds of mandrate and manrent in the Lowlands, by which each party was obliged to aſſiſt one another upon all extraordinary emergencies: and though the differences between thoſe chieftains

chieftains involved ſeveral confederates in a civil war, yet they obliged themſelves by the bond mentioned above to continue ſtedfaſt in their duty to their ſovereign.

When the proprietor gives a farm to his tenant, whether for one or more years, it is cuſtomary to give the tenant a ſtick of wood, and ſome ſtraw in his hand: this is immediately returned by the tenant again to his maſter, and then both parties are as much obliged to perform their reſpective conditions, as if they had ſigned a leaſe or any other deed.

Church Diſcipline.

EVERY pariſh in the weſtern iſles has a church judicature, called the conſiſtory, or kirk-ſeſſion, where the miniſter preſides, and a competent number of laymen, called elders, meet with him. They take cognizance of ſcandals, cenſure faulty perſons, and with that ſtrictneſs, as to give an oath to thoſe who are ſuſpected of adultery or fornication; for which they are to be proceeded againſt according to the cuſtom of the country. They meet after divine ſervice; the chief heretor of the pariſh is preſent, to concur with them, and enforce their acts by his authority, which is irreſiſtible within the bounds of his juriſdiction.

A Form of Prayer uſed by many of the Iſlanders at Sea after the Sails are hoiſted.

[This Form is contained in the Iriſh Liturgy compoſed by Mr. John Kerſwell, afterwards Biſhop of Argyle, printed in the year 1566, and dedicated to the Earl of Argyle. I have ſet down the original, for the ſatisfaction of ſuch readers as underſtand it.]

MODH bendaighto luingo ag dul dionſa idhe na fairrge.
Abrah aon da chaeh marſo.
Da.
An Stioradoir. Beanighidh ar long.
Fregra Chaich. Go mbeandaighe dia athair i.
An Stioradoir. Beanoaidhidh ar long.
Fregra. Go mbeandaighe Joſa Crioſd i.
An Stioradoir. Beanoaidhidh ar long.
Fregra. Go mbeandaighe an ſhiorad naomh i.
An Stioradoir. Cred is egail libh is dhia athair libh.
Fregra. Ni heagal en ni.
An Stioradoir. Cred is egil libh is dia an mac libh.
Fregra. Ni heagal en ni.
An Stioradoir. Cred is eagail libh is dia an ſbiorod naomh libh.
Fregra. Ni heagal en ni.
An Stioradoir. Dia athair vile chumhachtach ar gradh a mhic Joſa Crioſd, le comh ſhurtach an ſpioraid naomh, an taon dhia tug cland Iſrael trid an muir ruaigh go mirbhuileach, agas tug Jonas ad tir ambroind an mhil mhoie, & tug Pol Eaſpol, agas a long gon, foirind o an fadh iomarcach, agas o dheartan dominde dar ſa oradhne, agas dar ſenadh, agas dar mbeandrghhadh, agas dar mbreith le ſen, agas le ſoinind, agas le ſolas do chum chnain, agas chalaidh do reir a theile diadha fein.
Ar ni iarrmoia air ag radha.
Ar nathairne ata ar neamh, &c.
Abradh cach vile.
Bionh amhlvidh.

The

The Manner of bleſſing the Ship when they put to Sea.

The Steerſman ſays, Let us bleſs our ſhip.
The Anſwer by all the Crew. God the father bleſs her.
Steerſman. Let us bleſs our ſhip.
Anſwer. Jeſus Chriſt bleſs her.
Steerſman. Let us bleſs our ſhip.
Anſwer. The Holy Ghoſt bleſs her.
Steerſman. What do you fear, ſince God the Father is with you?
Anſwer. We do not fear any thing.
Steerſman. What do you fear, ſince God the Son is with you?
Anſwer. We do not fear any thing.
Steerſman. What are you afraid of, ſince God the Holy Ghoſt is with you?
Anſwer. We do not fear any thing.
Steerſman. God the Father Almighty, for the love of Jeſus Chriſt his Son, by the comfort of the Holy Ghoſt, the one God, who miraculouſly brought the children of *Iſrael* through the Red Sea, and brought *Jonas* to land out of the belly of the whale, and the Apoſtle *St. Paul* and his ſhip to ſafety from the troubled raging ſea, and from the violence of a tempeſtuous ſtorm; deliver, ſanctify, bleſs and conduct us peaceably, calmly, and comfortably through the ſea to our harbour, according to his Divine will: which we beg, ſaying, *Our Father*, &c.

A Deſcription of the Iſle of Skie.

SKIE (in the ancient language *Skianach*, i. e. winged) is ſo called becauſe the two oppoſite northern promontories (Vaterneſs lying north-weſt, and Trotterneſs north-eaſt) reſemble two wings. This iſle lies for the moſt part half-way in the weſtern ſea, between the main land on the eaſt, the ſhire of Roſs, and the weſtern iſle of Lewis, &c.

The iſle is very high land, as well on the coaſt, as higher up in the country; and there are ſeven high mountains near one another, almoſt in the centre of the iſle.

This iſland is forty miles in length from ſouth to north, and in ſome places twenty, and in others thirty in breadth; the whole may amount to a hundred miles in circumference.

The channel between the ſouth of Skie and oppoſite main land (which is part of the ſhire of Innerneſs) is not above three leagues in breadth; and where the ferry boat croſſeth to Glenelg it is ſo narrow, that one may call for the ferry-boat, and be eaſily heard on the other ſide. This iſle is a part of the ſheriffdom of Innerneſs, and formerly of the dioceſs of the iſles, which was united to that of Argyle: a ſouth-eaſt moon cauſeth a ſpring-tide here.

The mold is generally black, eſpecially in the mountains; but there is ſome of a red colour, in which iron is found.

The arable land is for the moſt part black, and yet affords clay of different colours; as white, red, and blue: the rivulet at Dunvegan church, and that of Niſboſt, have fullers-earth.

The villages Borve and Glenmore afford two very fine ſorts of earth, the one red, the other white; and they both feel and cut like melted tallow. There are other places that afford plenty of very fine white marle, which cuts like butter; it abounds moſt in *Corchattachan*, where an experiment has been made of its virtue; a quantity of it being ſpread on a ſloping hill covered with heath, ſoon after all the heath fell to the

ground, as if it had been cut with a knife. They afterwards ſowed barley on the ground, which though it grew but unequally, ſome places producing no grain, becauſe perhaps it was unequally laid on; yet the produce was thirty-five fold, and many ſtalks carried five ears of barley. This account was given me by the preſent poſſeſſor of the ground, Lachlin Mac-kinon.

There are Marcaſites black and white, reſembling ſilver ore, near the village Sartle: there are likewiſe in the ſame place ſeveral ſtones, which in bigneſs, ſhape, &c. reſemble nutmeg, and many rivulets here afford variegated ſtones of all colours. The Apples-glen near Loch-fallart has aggat growing in it of different ſizes and colours; ſome are green on the out ſide, ſome are of a pale ſky-colour, and they all ſtrike fire as well as flint: I have one of them by me, which in ſhape and bigneſs is proper for a ſword-handle. Stones of a purple colour flow down the rivulets here after great rains.

There is chryſtal in ſeveral places of this iſland, as at Pottery, Quillin, and Mingnis; it is of different ſizes and colours, ſome is ſex-angular, as that of Quillin, and Mingnis; and there is ſome in Minrineſs of a purple colour. The village Torrin in Strath affords a great deal of good white and black marble; I have ſeen cups made of the white, which is very fine. There are large quarries of free-ſtone in ſeveral parts of this iſle, as at Snifneſs in Strath, in the ſouth of Borrie, and iſle of Raſay. There is abundance of lime-ſtone in Strath and Trotterneſs: ſome banks of clay on the eaſt coaſt are overflowed by the tide, and in theſe grow the *Lapis Ceranius*, or *Cerna Amomis*, of different ſhapes; ſome of the breadth of a crown-piece, bearing an impreſſion reſembling the ſun; ſome are as big as a man's finger, in form of a ſemi-circle, and furrowed on the inner ſide; others are leſs, and have furrows of a yellow colour on both ſides. Theſe ſtones are by the natives called cramp-ſtones, becauſe (as they ſay) they cure the cramp in cows, by waſhing the part affected with water in which this ſtone has been ſteeped for ſome hours. The Velumintes grow likewiſe in theſe banks of clay; ſome of them are twelve inches long and tapering towards one end: the natives call them Bot Stones, becauſe they believe them to cure the horſes of worms which occaſion that diſtemper, by giving them water to drink, in which this ſtone has been ſteeped for ſome hours.

This ſtone grows likewiſe in the middle of a very hard grey ſtone on the ſhore. There is a black ſtone in the ſurface of the rock on Rig-ſhore, which reſembles goats horns.

The *lapis hecticus*, or white Hectick ſtone, abounds here both in the land and water: the natives uſe this ſtone as a remedy againſt the *dyſenteria* and *diarrhea*; they make them red-hot in the fire, and then quench them in milk, and ſome in water, which they drink with good ſucceſs. They uſe this ſtone after the ſame manner for conſumptions, and they likewiſe quench theſe ſtones in water, with which they bathe their feet and hands.

The ſtones on which the ſcurf called Corkir grows, are to be had in many places on the coaſt, and in the hills. This ſcurf dyes a pretty crimſon colour; firſt well dried, and then ground to powder, after which it is ſteeped in urine, the veſſel being well ſecured from air; and in three weeks it is ready to boil with the yarn that is to be dyed. The natives obſerve the decreaſe of the moon for ſcraping this ſcurf from the ſtone, and ſay it is ripeſt in Auguſt.

There are many white ſcurfs on ſtone, ſomewhat like theſe on which the Corkir grows, but the Corkir is white, and thinner than any other that reſembles it.

There is another coarſer ſcurf called Croſtil; it is of a dark colour, and only dyes a philamot.

The rocks in the village Ord, have much talk growing on them like the Venice-talk.

This iſle is naturally well provided with variety of excellent bays and harbours. In the ſouth of it lies the peninſula called Oronſo, *alias* Iſland Dierman; it has an excellent place for anchorage on the eaſt-ſide, and is generally known by moſt Scots ſeamen. About a league more eaſterly on the ſame coaſt there is a ſmall rock, viſible only at half low-water, but may be avoided by ſteering through the middle of the channel. About a league more eaſterly on the ſame coaſt, there is an anchorage pretty near the ſhore: within leſs than a mile further is the narrow ſound called the Kyle, in order to paſs which it is abſolutely neceſſary to have the tide of flood for ſuch as are northward bound, elſe they will be obliged to retire in order, becauſe of the violence of the current; for no wind is able to carry a veſſel againſt it. The quite contrary courſe is to be obſerved by veſſels coming from the north. A mile due eaſt from the Kyle, there is a big rock, on the ſouth ſide the point of land on Skie ſide, called Kaillach, which is overflowed by the tide of flood; a veſſel may go near its out ſide. Above a mile further due north, there are two rocks in the paſſage through the Kyle; they are on the caſtle ſide, and may be avoided by keeping the middle of the channel. About eight miles more to the northward, or the eaſt of Skie, there is ſecure anchorage between the iſle Scalpa and Skie in the middle of the channel; but one muſt not come to it by the ſouth entry of Scalpa: and in coming between Raſay and this iſle, there are rocks without the entry, which may be avoided beſt, by having a pilot of the country. More to the north is Lockſligichan, on the coaſt of Skie, where is good anchorage; the entry is not deep enough for veſſels of any burden, except at high water: but three miles further north lies Loch-Portry, a capacious and convenient harbour of above a mile in length.

The iſland Tulm, which is within half a mile of the northermoſt point of Skie, has an harbour on the inſide. The entrance between the iſle and Duntulm caſtle is the beſt.

On the weſt of the ſame wing of Skie, and about five miles more ſoutherly, lies Loch-Uge, about a mile in length, and a very good harbour for veſſels of the greateſt burden. About two miles on the coaſt further ſouth is Loch-ſniſort; it is three miles in length, and half a mile in breadth; it is free from rocks, and has convenient anchorage.

On the weſt ſide of the promontory, at the mouth of Loch-ſniſort, lies Loch-arniſort, being about two miles in length, and half a mile in breadth: there are two ſmall iſles in the mouth of the entry, and a rock near the weſt ſide, a little within the entry.

Some five miles to the weſt of Arniſort lies Loch-fallart; the entry is between Vaterniſhead on the eaſt ſide, and Dunvegan-head on the weſt ſide. The loch is ſix miles in length, and about a league in breadth for ſome miles: it hath the iſland Iſa about the middle, on the eaſt ſide. There is a rock between the north end and the land, and there veſſels may anchor between the N. E. ſide of the iſle and the land; there is alſo good anchorage near Dunvegan-caſtle, two miles further to the ſouthward.

Loch-Brakadil lies two miles ſouth of Loch-fallart; it is ſeven miles in length, and has ſeveral good anchoring-places: on the north ſide the entry lie two rocks, called Macleod's Maidens. About three miles ſouthweſt is Loch-einard, a mile in length; it has a rock in the entry, and is not viſible but at an ebb.

About two miles to the eaſtward, there is an anchoring-place for barks, between Skie and the iſle of Soa.

About a league further eaſt lie Loch-ſlapan and Loch-eſſort; the firſt reaches about four miles to the north, and the ſecond about ſix miles to the eaſt.

There are ſeveral mountains in the iſle of a conſiderable height and extent; as Quillin, Scornifiey, Bein-ſtore, Bein-vore-ſcowe, Bein-chro, Bein-nin, Kaillach: ſome of them are covered with ſnow on the top in ſummer, others are almoſt quite covered

with ſand in the top, which is much waſhed down with the great rains. All theſe mountains abound with heath and graſs, which ſerve as good paſturage for black cattle and ſheep.

The Quillin, which exceeds any of thoſe hills in height, is ſaid to be the cauſe of much rain, by breaking the clouds that hover about it; which quickly after pour down in rain upon that quarter on which the wind then blows. There is a high ridge of one continued mountain of conſiderable height, and fifteen miles in length, running along the middle of the eaſt wing of Skie, called Troterneſs; and that part above the ſea is faced with a ſteep rock.

The arable ground is generally along the coaſt, and in the valleys between the mountains, having always a river running in the middle; the ſoil is very grateful to the huſbandman. I have been ſhewed ſeveral places that had not been tilled for ſeven years before, which yielded a good product of oats by digging, though the ground was not dunged; particularly near the village Kilmartin, which the natives told me had not been dunged theſe forty years laſt. Several pieces of ground yield twenty, and ſome thirty fold, when dunged with ſea-ware. I had an account, that a ſmall tract of ground in the village of Skerybreck, yielded an hundred fold of barley.

The iſle of Altig, which is generally covered with heath, being manured with ſea-ware, the owner ſowed barley in the ground, and it yielded a very good product; many ſtalks had five ears growing upon them. In plentiful years, Skie furniſhes the oppoſite continent with oats and barley. The way of tillage here is after the ſame manner that is already deſcribed in the iſles of Lewis, &c. and digging doth always produce a better increaſe here than ploughing.

All the mountains in this iſle are plentifully furniſhed with variety of excellent ſprings and fountains; ſome of them have rivulets, with water-mills upon them. The moſt celebrated well in Skie, is Loch-ſiant well; it is much frequented by ſtrangers, as well as by the inhabitants of the iſle, who generally believe it to be a ſpecific for ſeveral diſeaſes; ſuch as ſtitches, head-aches, ſtone, conſumption, megrim. Several of the common people oblige themſelves by a vow to come to this well, and make the ordinary tour about it, called Deſſil, which is performed thus: they move thrice round the well, proceeding ſun-ways from eaſt to weſt, and ſo on. This is done after drinking of the water; and when one goes away from the well, it is a never-failing cuſtom, to leave ſome ſmall offering on the ſtone which covers the well. There are nine ſprings iſſuing out of the hill above the well, and all of them pay the tribute of their water to a rivulet that falls from the well. There is a little freſh-water lake within ten yards of the ſaid well; it abounds with trouts, but neither the natives nor ſtrangers will ever preſume to deſtroy any of them, ſuch is the eſteem they have for the water.

There is a ſmall coppice near to the well, and there is none of the natives dare venture to cut the leaſt branch of it, for fear of ſignal judgment to follow upon it.

There are many wells here eſteemed effectual to remove ſeveral diſtempers. The lighteſt and wholeſomeſt water in all the iſle is that of Tombir Tellibreck in Uge: the natives ſay that the water of this well, and the ſea-plant called Dulſe, would ſerve inſtead of food for a conſiderable time, and own that they have experienced it in time of war. I ſaw a little well in Kilbride in the ſouth of Skie, with one trout only in it; the natives are very tender of it, and though they often chance to catch it in their wooden pales, they are very careful to preſerve it from being deſtroyed; it has been ſeen there for many years: there is a rivulet not far diſtant from the well, to which it hath probably had acceſs through ſome narrow paſſage.

There are many rivers on all quarters of the iſle, about thirty of them afford ſalmon, and ſome of them black-muſcles, in which pearl do breed; particularly the river of Kilmartin, and the river Ord. The proprietor told me, that ſome years ago a pearl had been taken out of the former, valued at twenty pounds ſterling. There are ſeveral cataracts, as that in Sker-horen, Holm, Rig and Tont. When the river makes a great noiſe in time of fair weather, it is a ſure prognoſtick here of rain to enſue.

There are many freſh-water lakes in Skie, and generally well ſtocked with trout and eels. The common fly and the earth-worms are ordinarily uſed for angling trout; the beſt ſeaſon for it is a calm, or a ſouth-weſt wind.

The largeſt of the freſh-water lakes is that named after St. Columbus, on the account of the chapel dedicated to that Saint; it ſtands in the iſle about the middle of the lake.

There is a little freſh-water lake near the ſouth ſide of Loch Sinordſtard, in which muſcles grow that breed pearl.

This iſle hath anciently been covered all over with woods, as appears from the great trunks of Fir-trees, &c. dug out of the bogs frequently, &c. There are ſeveral coppices of wood, ſcattered up and down the iſle; the largeſt called Lettir hurr, exceeds not three miles in length.

Herrings are often taken in moſt or all the bays mentioned above: Loch-eſſort, Slapan, Loch-fallart, Loch-ſcowſar, and the Kyle of Scalpa, are generally known to ſtrangers, for the great quantities of herring taken in them. This ſort of fiſh is commonly ſeen without the bay, and on the coaſt all the ſummer. All other fiſh follow the herring and their fry, from the whale to the leaſt fiſh that ſwims; the biggeſt ſtill deſtroying the leſſer.

The fiſhers and others told me, that there is a big herring almoſt double the ſize of any of its kind, which leads all that are in a bay, and the ſhoal follows it wherever it goes. This leader is by the fiſhers called the king of herring, and when they chance to catch it alive, they drop it carefully into the ſea; for they judge it petty treaſon to deſtroy a fiſh of that name.

The fiſhers ſay, that all ſorts of fiſh, from the greateſt to the leaſt, have a leader, who is followed by all of its kind.

It is a general obſervation all Scotland over, that if a quarrel happen on the coaſt where herring is caught, and that blood be drawn violently, then the herring go away from the coaſt, without returning during that ſeaſon. This, they ſay, has been obſerved in all paſt ages, as well as at preſent; but this I relate only as a common tradition, and ſubmit it to the judgment of the learned.

The natives preſerve and dry their herring without ſalt, for the ſpace of eight months, provided they be taken after the tenth of September: they uſe no other art in it, but take out their guts, and then tying a ruſh about their necks, hang them by pairs upon a rope made of heath croſs a houſe; and they eat well, and free from putrefaction after eight months keeping in this manner. Cod, ling, herring, mackrel, haddock, whiting, turbot, together with all other fiſh that are in the Scots ſeas, abound on the coaſts of this iſland.

The beſt time of taking fiſh with an angle is in warm weather, which diſpoſes them to come near the ſurface of the water; whereas in cold weather, or rain, they go to the bottom. The beſt bait for cod and ling is a piece of herring, whiting, thornback, haddock, or eel. The grey lord, *alias* black-mouth, a fiſh of the ſize and ſhape of a ſalmon, takes the limpet for bait. There is another way of angling for this fiſh, by faſtening a ſhort white down of a gooſe behind the hook; and the boat being continually

rowed,

rowed, the fiſh run greedily after the down, and are eaſily caught. The grey-lord ſwims in the ſurface of the water, and then is caught with a ſpear; a rope being tied to the further end of it, and ſecured in the fiſherman's hand.

All the bays and places of anchorage here abound with moſt kinds of ſhell-fiſh. The Kyle of Scalpa affords oyſters in ſuch plenty, that commonly a ſpring-tide of ebb leaves fifteen, ſometimes twenty horſe-load of them on the ſands.

The ſands on the coaſt of Bernſtill village at the ſpring-tides afford daily ſuch plenty of muſcles, as is ſufficient to maintain ſixty perſons per day: and this was a great ſupport to many poor families in the neighbourhood, in the late years of ſcarcity. The natives obſerve that all ſhell-fiſh are plumper at the increaſe than decreaſe of the moon; they obſerve likewiſe, that all ſhell-fiſh are plumper during a ſouth-weſt wind, than when it blows from the north or north-eaſt quarters.

The limpet being parboiled with a very little quantity of water, the broth is drank to increaſe milk in nurſes, and likewiſe when the milk proves aſtringent to the infants. The broth of the black periwinkle is uſed in the ſame caſes. It is obſerved, that limpets being frequently eat in June, are apt to occaſion the jaundice; the outſide of the fiſh is coloured like the ſkin of a perſon that has the jaundice: the tender yellow part of the limpet, which is next to the ſhell, is reckoned good nouriſhment, and very eaſy of digeſtion.

I had an account of a poor woman, who was a native of the iſle of Jura, and by the troubles in King Charles the Firſt's reign was almoſt reduced to a ſtarving condition; ſo that ſhe loſt her milk quite, by which her infant had nothing proper for its ſuſtenance; upon this ſhe boiled ſome of the tender fat of the limpets, and gave it to her infant, to whom it became ſo agreeable, that it had no other food for ſeveral months together; and yet there was not a child in Jura, or any of the adjacent iſles, wholeſomer than this poor infant, which was expoſed to ſo great a ſtrait.

The limpet creeps on the ſtone and rock in the night-time, and in a warm day; but if any thing touch the ſhell, it inſtantly clings to the ſtone, and then no hand is able to pluck it off without ſome inſtrument; and, therefore, ſuch as take them have little hammers, called limpet-hammers, with which they beat it from the rock; but if they watch its motions, and ſurprize it, the leaſt touch of the hand pulls it away: and this that is taken creeping, they ſay, is larger and better than that which is pulled off by force. The motion, fixation, taſte, and feeding, &c. of this little animal being very curious, I have here exhibited its figure, for the ſatisfaction of the inquiſitive reader.

I have likewiſe here exhibited the figure of the balanos, growing on ſtone and ſhells; in which very ſmall wilks are found to lodge and grow.

The pale wilk, which in length and ſmallneſs exceeds the black periwinkle, and by the natives called gil-ſiunt, is by them beat in pieces, and both ſhell and fiſh boiled; the broth being ſtrained, and drank for ſome days together, is accounted a good remedy againſt the ſtone; it is called a dead-man's-eye at Dover. It is obſerved of cockles and ſpout-fiſh, that they go deeper in the ſands with north winds than any other; and on the contrary, they are eaſier reached with ſouth winds, which are ſtill warmeſt.

It is a general obſervation of all ſuch as live on the ſea-coaſt, that they are more prolific than any other people whatſoever.

The Sea-Plants here, are as follows:

L'NARICH, a very thin ſmall green plant, about eight, ten, or twelve inches in length; it grows on ſtone, on ſhells, and on the bare land. This plant is applied

plaiſter-

plaiſter-wiſe to the forehead and temples, to procure ſleep for ſuch as have a fever, and they ſay it is effectual for this purpoſe.

The *linarich* is likewiſe applied to the crown of the head and temples, for removing the megrim, and alſo to heal the ſkin after a bliſter-plaiſter of *flammula Jovis*.

Slake, a very thin plant, almoſt round, about ten or twelve inches in circumference, grows on the rocks and ſands; the natives eat it boiled, and it diſſolves into oil; they ſay that if a little butter be added to it, one might live many years on this alone, without bread, or any other food, and at the ſame time undergo any laborious exerciſe. This plant, boiled with ſome butter, is given to cows in the ſpring, to remove coſtiveneſs.

Dulſe is of a reddiſh brown colour, about ten or twelve inches long, and above half an inch in breadth; it is eat raw, and then reckoned to be looſening, and very good for the ſight; but if boiled, it proves more looſening, if the juice be drank with it. This plant applied plaiſter-wiſe to the temples, is reckoned effectual againſt the megrim: the plant boiled, and eat with its infuſion, is uſed againſt the cholic and ſtone; and dried without waſhing it in water, pulverized and given in any convenient vehicle faſting, it kills worms; the natives eat it boiled with butter, and reckon it very wholeſome. The dulſe recommended here is that which grows on ſtone, and not that which grows on the *alga marina*, or ſea-tangle; for though that may be likewiſe eaten, it will not ſerve in any of the caſes above mentioned.

The *alga marina*, or ſea-tangle, or, as ſome call it, ſea-ware, is a rod about four, ſix, eight, or ten feet long; having at the end a blade commonly ſlit into ſeven or eight pieces, and about a foot and a half in length; it grows on ſtone, the blade is eat by the vulgar natives. I had an account of a young man who had loſt his appetite, and taken pills to no purpoſe; and being adviſed to boil the blade of the *alga*, and drink the infuſion boiled with a little butter, was reſtored to his former ſtate of health.

There is abundance of white and red coral growing on the ſouth and weſt coaſt of this iſle; it grows on the rocks, and is frequently interwoven with the roots of the *alga*; the red ſeems to be a good freſh colour when firſt taken out of the ſea, but in a few hours after it becomes pale. Some of the natives take a quantity of the red coral, adding the yolk of an egg roaſted to it, for the diarrhea. Both the red and white coral here is not above five inches long, and about the bigneſs of a gooſe-quill.

There are many caves to be ſeen on each quarter of this iſle, ſome of them are believed to be ſeveral miles in length: there is a big cave in the village Bornſkittag, which is ſuppoſed to exceed a mile in length. The natives told me that a piper, who was over-curious, went into the cave with a deſign to find out the length of it; and after he entered, began to play on his pipe, but never returned to give an account of his progreſs.

There is a cave in the village Kigg, wherein drops of water that iſſue from the roof petrify into a white limy ſubſtance, and hang down from the roof and ſides of the cave.

There is a cave in the village Holm, having many petrified twigs hanging from the top; they are hollow from one end to the other, and from five to ten inches in length.

There is a big cave in the rock on the eaſt ſide of Portry, large enough for eighty perſons; there is a well within it, which, together with its ſituation and narrow entry, renders it an inacceſſible fort; one man only can enter it at a time, by the ſide of a rock, ſo that with a ſtaff in his hand he is able by the leaſt touch to caſt over the rock as many as ſhall attempt to come into the cave.

On

On the ſouth ſide Loch-Portry, there is a large cave, in which many ſea-cormorants do build; the natives carry a bundle of ſtraw to the door of the cave in the night-time, and there ſetting it on fire, the fowls fly with all ſpeed to the light, and ſo are caught in baſkets laid for that purpoſe. The golden cave in Sleat is ſaid to be ſeven miles in length, from the weſt to eaſt.

There are many cairns, or heaps of ſtones in this iſland. Some of the natives ſay they were erected in the times of Heatheniſm, and that the ancient inhabitants worſhipped about them. In Popiſh countries, the people ſtill retain the ancient cuſtom of making a tour round them.

Others ſay, theſe cairns were erected where perſons of diſtinction, killed in battle, had been buried, and that their urns were laid in the ground under the cairns. I had an account of a cairn in Knapdale in the ſhire of Argyle, underneath which an urn was found. There are little cairns to be ſeen in ſome places on the common road, which were made only where corpſes happened to reſt for ſome minutes; but they have laid aſide the making ſuch cairns now.

There is an erected ſtone in Kilbride in Strath, which is ten feet high, and one and a half broad.

There is another of five feet high placed in the middle of the Cairn, on the ſouth ſide Loch-Uge, and is called the high ſtone of Uge.

There are three ſuch ſtones on the ſea-coaſt oppoſite to Skerineſs, each of them three feet high; the natives have a tradition, that upon theſe ſtones a big cauldron was ſet, for boiling Fin-Mac-Coul's meat. This gigantic man is reported to have been general of a militia that came from Spain to Ireland, and from thence to thoſe iſles: all his ſoldiers are called Fienty from Fiun. He is believed to have arrived in the iſles, in the reign of King Evan: the natives have many ſtories of this general and his army, with which I will not trouble the reader. He is mentioned in Biſhop Leſly's Hiſtory.

There are many forts erected on the coaſt of this iſle, and ſuppoſed to have been built by the Danes; they are called by the name of Dun, from Dain, which in the ancient language ſignified a fort; they are round in form, and they have a paſſage all round within the wall; the door of them is low, and many of the ſtones are of ſuch bulk, that no number of the preſent inhabitants could raiſe them without an engine.

All theſe forts ſtand upon eminences, and are ſo diſpoſed, that there is not one of them, which is not in view of ſome other; and by this means, when a fire is made upon a beacon in any one fort, it is in a few moments after communicated to all the reſt: and this hath been always obſerved upon ſight of any number of foreign veſſels, or boats approaching the coaſt.

The forts are commonly named after the place where they are, or the perſon that built them; as Dun-Skudborg, Dun Derig, Dun-Skerineſs, Dun-David, &c.

There are ſeveral little ſtone houſes, built under ground, called earth-houſes, which ſerved to hide a few people and their goods in time of war; the entry to them was on the ſea or river-ſide: there is one of them in the village Lachſay, and another in Camſtinvag.

There are ſeveral little ſtone houſes built above ground, capable only of one perſon, and round in form; one of them is to be ſeen in Portry, another at Lincro, and at Culuknock: they are called *Tey-nin-druinich*, *i. e.* Druid's-houſe. *Druinich* ſignifies a a retired perſon, much devoted to contemplation.

The fewel uſed here is peats dug out of the heaths; there are cakes of iron found in the aſhes of ſome of them, and at Flodgery village there are peats from which ſalt-petre ſparkles. There is a coal lately diſcovered at Holm in Portry, ſome of which I have

ſeen;

ſeen; there are pieces of coal dug out likewiſe of the ſea-ſand in Helderſta of Vaternis, and ſome found in the village Mogſtat.

The cattle produced here are horſes, cows, ſheep, goats, and hogs. The common work-horſes are expoſed to the rigour of the ſeaſon during the winter and ſpring; and though they have neither corn, hay, or but ſeldom ſtraw, yet they undergo all the labour that other horſes better treated are liable to.

The cows are likewiſe expoſed to the rigour of the coldeſt ſeaſons, and become mere ſkeletons in the ſpring, many of them not being able to riſe from the ground without help; but they recover as the ſeaſon becomes more favourable, and the graſs grows up: then they acquire new beef, which is both ſweet and tender; the fat and lean is not ſo much ſeparated in them as in other cows, but as it were larded, which renders it very agreeable to the taſte. A cow in this iſle may be twelve years old, when at the ſame time its beef is not above four, five, or ſix months old. When a calf is ſlain, it is an uſual cuſtom to cover another calf with its ſkin, to ſuck the cow whoſe calf hath been ſlain, or elſe ſhe gives no milk, nor ſuffers herſelf to be approached by any body; and if ſhe diſcover the cheat, then ſhe grows enraged for ſome days, and the laſt remedy uſed to pacify her, is to uſe the ſweeteſt voice, and ſing all the time of milking her. When any man is troubled with his neighbour's cows, by breaking into his incloſures, he brings all to the utmoſt boundary of his ground, and there drawing a quantity of blood from each cow, he leaves them upon the ſpot, from whence they go away, without ever returning again to trouble him, during all that ſeaſon. The cows often feed upon the *alga marina*, or ſea-ware; and they can exactly diſtinguiſh the tide of ebb from the tide of flood, though at the ſame time they are not within view of the ſea; and if one meet them running to the ſhore at the tide of ebb, and offer to turn them again to the hills to graze, they will not return. When the tide has ebbed about two hours, ſo as to uncover the ſea-ware, then they ſteer their courſe directly to the neareſt coaſt, in their uſual order, one after another whatever their number be: there are as many inſtances of this, as there are tides of ebb on the ſhore. I had occaſion to make this obſervation thirteen times in one week; for, though the natives gave me repeated aſſurances of the truth of it, I did not fully believe it, till I ſaw many inſtances of it in my travels along the coaſt. The natives have a remark, that when the cows belonging to one perſon do of a ſudden become very irregular, and run up and down the fields, and make a loud noiſe, without any viſible cauſe, it is a preſage of the maſter's or miſtreſs's death; of which there were ſeveral late inſtances given me. James Macdonald of Capſtil having been killed at the battle of Kelicranky, it was obſerved that night, that his cows gave blood inſtead of milk; his family and other neighbours concluded this a bad omen. The miniſter of the place, and the miſtreſs of the cows, together with ſeveral neighbours, aſſured me of the truth of this.

There was a calf brought forth in Vaternis without legs; it leaped very far, bellowed louder than any other calf, and drank much more milk: at laſt the owner killed it. Kenneth the carpenter, who lives there, told me that he had ſeen the calf. I was alſo informed, that a cow in Vaternis brought forth five calves at a time, of which three died.

There was a calf at Skerineſs, having all its legs double, but the bones had but one ſkin to cover both; the owner fancying it to be ominous, killed it, after having lived nine months. Several of the natives thereabouts told me that they had ſeen it.

There are ſeveral calves that have a ſlit in the top of their ears, and theſe the natives fancy to be the iſſue of a wild bull, that comes from the ſea or freſh lakes; and this calf is by them called *corky fyre*.

There is plenty of land and water-fowl in this iſle; as hawks, eagles of two kinds, the one grey and of a larger ſize, the other much leſs and black, but more deſtructive to young cattle; black-cock, heath hen, plovers, pigeons, wild-geeſe, tarmagan, and cranes: of this latter ſort, I have ſeen ſixty on the ſhore in a flock together. The ſea-fowls are malls of all kinds, coulterneb, guillamot, ſea-cormorant, &c. The natives obſerve that the latter, if perfectly black, makes no good broth, nor is its fleſh worth eating; but that a cormorant, which has any white feathers or down, makes good broth, and the fleſh of it is good food, and the broth is uſually drunk by nurſes to increaſe their milk.

The natives obſerve, that this fowl flutters with its wings towards the quarter from which the wind is ſoon after to blow.

The ſea-fowl bunivochil, or, as ſome ſeamen call it, carara, and others biſhop, is as big as a gooſe, of a brown colour, and the inſide of the wings white; the bill is long and broad, and it is footed like a gooſe; it dives quicker than any other fowl whatever; it is very fat. The caſe of this fowl being flayed off with the fat, and a little ſalt laid on to preſerve it, and then applied to the thigh-bone, where it muſt lie for ſeveral weeks together, is an effectual remedy againſt the ſciatica, of which I ſaw two inſtances. It is obſerved of fire-arms that are rubbed over (as the cuſtom is here) with the oil or fat of ſea-fowls, that they contract ruſt much ſooner, than when done with the fat of land-fowl; the Fulmar oil from St. Kilda only excepted, which preſerves iron from contracting ruſt much longer than any other oil or greaſe whatſoever. The natives obſerve, that, when the ſea-pye warbles its notes inceſſantly, it is a ſure preſage of fair weather to follow in a few hours after.

The *amphibia* to be ſeen in this iſle, are ſeals, otters, vipers, frogs, toads, and aſps. The otter ſhuts its eyes when it eats; and this is a conſiderable diſadvantage to it, for then ſeveral ravenous fowls lay hold on this opportunity, and rob it of its fiſh.

The hunters ſay, there is a big otter above the ordinary ſize, with a white ſpot on its breaſt, and this they call the king of otters; it is rarely ſeen, and very hard to be killed; ſeamen aſcribe great virtues to the ſkin, for they ſay that it is fortunate in battle, and that victory is always on its ſide. Serpents abound in ſeveral parts of this iſle; there are three kinds of them, the firſt black and white ſpotted, which is the moſt poiſonous, and if a ſpeedy remedy be not made uſe of after the wound given, the party is in danger. I had an account that a man at Glenmore, a boy at Portry, and a woman at Loch-ſcah-vag, did all die of wounds given by this ſort of ſerpents. Some believe that the ſerpents wound with the ſting only, and not with their teeth; but this opinion is founded upon a bare conjecture, becauſe the ſting is expoſed to view, but the teeth very rarely ſeen: they are ſecured within a hoſe of fleſh, which prevents their being broke; the end of them being hooked and exceeding ſmall, would ſoon be deſtroyed, if it had not been for this fence that nature has given them. The longeſt of the black ſerpents mentioned above, is from two to three, or at moſt four feet long.

The yellow ſerpent with brown ſpots is not ſo poiſonous, nor ſo long as the black and white one.

The brown ſerpent is of all three the leaſt poiſonous, and ſmalleſt and ſhorteſt in ſize.

The remedies uſed here to extract the poiſon of ſerpents are various. The rump of a houſe-cock ſtript of its feather, and applied to the wound, doth powerfully extract the poiſon, if timely applied. The cock is obſerved after this to ſwell to a great bulk, far above its former ſize, and being thrown out into the fields, no ravenous bird or beaſt will ever offer to taſte of it.

The forked ſting taken out of an adder's tongue is by the natives ſteeped in water, with which they waſh and cure the wound.

The ſerpent's head that gives the wound being applied, is found to be a good remedy.

New cheeſe applied timely extracts the poiſon well

There are two ſorts of weaſles in the iſle, one of which exceeds that of the common ſize in bigneſs; the natives ſay that the breath of it kills calves and lambs, and that the leſſer ſort is apt to occaſion a decay in ſuch as frequently have them tame about them; eſpecially ſuch as ſuffer them to ſuck and lick about their mouths.

The inferior Iſles about Skie.

SOA-BRETTIL lies within a quarter of a mile to the ſouth of the mountain Quillin; it is five miles in circumference, and full of bogs, and fitter for paſturage than cultivation. About a mile on the weſt ſide it is covered with wood, and the reſt conſiſts of heath and graſs, having a mixture of the *mertillo* all over. The red garden-currants grow in this iſle, and are ſuppoſed to have been carried thither by birds. There has been no venomous creature ever ſeen in this little iſle until within theſe two years laſt, that a black and white big ſerpent was ſeen by one of the inhabitants, who killed it; they believe it came from the oppoſite coaſt of Skie, where there are many big ſerpents. There is abundance of cod and ling round this iſle.

On the ſouth of Sleat lies iſland Oranſa, which is a peninſula at low water; it is a mile in circumference, and very fruitful in corn and graſs. As for the latter, it is ſaid to excel any piece of ground of its extent in thoſe parts.

In the north entry to Kyle-Akin lie ſeveral ſmall iſles; the biggeſt and next to Skie is Ilan Nin Gillin, about half a mile in circumference, covered all over with long heath, and the *erica baccifera:* there is abundance of ſeals and ſea-fowls about it.

A league further north lies the iſle Pabbay, about two miles in circumference; it excels in paſturage, the cows in it afford near double the milk that they yield in Skie. In the dog-days there is a big fly in this iſle which infeſts the cows, makes them run up and down, diſcompoſes them exceedingly, and hinders their feeding, inſomuch that they muſt be brought out of the iſle to the iſle of Skie. This iſle affords abundance of lobſters, limpets, wilks, crabs, and ordinary ſea-plants.

About half a league further north lies the ſmall iſle Gilliman, being a quarter of a mile in circumference; the whole is covered with long heath, and the *erica baccifera.* Within a call further north lies the iſle of Scalpa, very near to Skie, five miles in circumference; it is mountainous from the ſouth end almoſt to the north end, it has wood in ſeveral parts of it; the ſouth end is moſt arable, and is fruitful in corn and graſs.

About a mile further north is the iſle Raſay, being ſeven miles in length, and three in breadth, ſloping on the weſt and eaſt ſides; it has ſome wood on all the quarters of it, the whole is fitter for paſturage than cultivation, the ground being generally very unequal, but very well watered with rivulets and ſprings. There is a ſpring running down the face of a high rock on the eaſt ſide of the iſle; it petrifies into a white ſubſtance, of which very fine lime is made, and there is a great quantity of it. There is a quarry of good ſtone on the ſame ſide of the iſle; there is abundance of caves on the weſt ſide, which ſerve to lodge ſeveral families, who, for their convenience in grazing, fiſhing, &c., reſort thither in the ſummer. On the weſt ſide, particularly near to the village Clachan, the ſhore abounds with ſmooth ſtones of different ſizes, variegated all over. The ſame cattle, fowl, and fiſh are produced here that are found in the iſle of Skie. There is a law obſerved by the natives, that all their fiſhing-lines muſt be of

equal length; for the longeſt is always ſuppoſed to have beſt acceſs to the fiſh, which would prove a diſadvantage to ſuch as might have ſhorter ones.

There are ſome forts in this iſle, the higheſt is in the ſouth end, it is a natural ſtrength, and in form like the crown of a hat; it is called Dunn-Cann, which the natives will needs have to be from one Canne, couſin to the King of Denmark. The other lies on the ſide, is an artificial fort, three ſtories high, and is called Caſtle Vreokle.

The proprietor of the iſle is Mr. Mac-Leod, a cadet of the family of that name; his ſeat is in the village Clachan, the inhabitants have as great veneration for him as any ſubjects can have for their king. They preſerve the memory of the deceaſed ladies of the place, by erecting a little pyramid of ſtone for each of them, with the lady's name. Theſe pyramids are by them called croſſes; ſeveral of them are built of ſtone and lime, and have three ſteps of gradual aſcent to them. There are eight ſuch croſſes about the village, which is adorned with a little tower, and leſſer houſes, and an orchard with ſeveral ſorts of berries, pot-herbs, &c. The inhabitants are all proteſtants, and uſe the ſame language, habit, and diet with the natives of Skie.

About a quarter of a mile further north lies the iſle Rona, which is three miles in length: veſſels paſs through the narrow channel between Roſay and Rona. This little iſle is the moſt unequal rocky piece of ground to be ſeen any where; there is but very few acres fit for digging, the whole is covered with long heath, *erica baccifera*, *mertillus*, and ſome mixture of graſs; it is reckoned very fruitful in paſturage; moſt of the rocks conſiſt of the hectic ſtone, and a conſiderable part of them is of a red colour.

There is a bay on the ſouth-weſt end of the iſle, with two entries, the one is on the weſt ſide, the other on the ſouth, but the latter is only acceſſible; it has a rock within the entry, and a good fiſhing.

About three leagues to the north-weſt of Rona is the iſle Fladda, being almoſt joined to Skie; it is all plain arable ground, and about a mile in circumference.

About a mile to the north lies the iſle Altwig, it has a high rock facing the eaſt, is near two miles in circumference, and is reputed fruitful in corn and graſs; there is a little old chapel in it, dedicated to St. Turos. There is a rock of about forty yards in length at the north end of the iſle, diſtinguiſhed for its commodiouſneſs in fiſhing. Herrings are ſeen about this rock in great numbers all ſummer, inſomuch that the fiſher-boats are ſometimes as it were entangled among the ſhoals of them.

The iſle of Troda lies within half a league to the northernmoſt point of Skie, called Huniſh; it is two miles in circumference, fruitful in corn and graſs, and had a chapel dedicated to St. Columbus. The natives told me that there is a couple of ravens in the iſle, which ſuffer none other of their kind to come thither; and when their own young are able to fly, they beat them alſo away from the iſle.

Fladda-Chuan, i. e. Fladda of the Ocean, lies about two leagues diſtant from the weſt ſide of Huniſh point; it is two miles in compaſs, the ground is boggy, and but indifferent for corn and graſs: the iſle is much frequented for the plenty of fiſh of all kinds on each quarter of it. There are very big whales which purſue the fiſh on the coaſt; the natives diſtinguiſh one whale for its bigneſs above all others, and told me that it had many big limpets growing upon its back, and that the eyes of it were of ſuch a prodigious bigneſs, as ſtruck no ſmall terror into the beholders. There is a chapel in the iſle dedicated to St. Columbus, it has an altar in the eaſt end, and there is a blue ſtone of a round form on it, which is always moiſt. It is an ordinary cuſtom, when any of the fiſhermen are detained in the iſle by contrary winds, to waſh the blue ſtone with water all round, expecting thereby to procure a favourable wind, which the credulous tentant living in the iſle ſays never fails, eſpecially if a ſtranger waſh the ſtone: the ſtone

is likewiſe applied to the ſides of people troubled with ſtitches, and they ſay it is effectual for that purpoſe: and ſo great is the regard they have for this ſtone, that they ſwear deciſive oaths on it.

The monk O'Gorgon is buried near to this chapel, and there is a ſtone five feet high at each end of his grave. There is abundance of ſea-fowl that come to hatch their young in the iſle; the coulter-nebs are very numerous here, it comes in the middle of March, and goes away in the middle of Auguſt: it makes a tour round the iſle ſun-ways before it ſettles on the ground, and another at going away in Auguſt; which ceremony is much approved by the tenant of the iſle, and is one of the chief arguments he made uſe of for making the like round, as he ſets out to ſea with his boat.

There is a great flock of plovers, that come to this iſle from Skie, in the beginning of September; they return again in April, and are ſaid to be near two thouſand in all: I told the tenant he might have a couple of theſe at every meal during the winter and ſpring, but my motion ſeemed very diſagreeable to him; for he declared that he had never once attempted to take any of them, though he might if he would: and at the ſame time told me, he wondered how I could imagine that he would be ſo barbarous as to take the lives of ſuch innocent creatures as came to him only for ſelf-preſervation.

There are ſix or ſeven rocks within diſtance of a muſket-ſhot on the ſouth-eaſt ſide the iſle, the ſea running between each of them: that lying more eaſterly is the fort called Bord Cruin, i. e. a round table, from its round form; it is about three hundred paces in circumference, flat on the top, has a deep well within it, the whole is ſurrounded with a ſteep rock, and has only one place that is acceſſible by climbing, and that only by one man at a time: there is a violent current of a tide on each ſide of it, which contributes to render it an impregnable fort, it belongs to Sir Donald Macdonald. One ſingle man above the entry, without being expoſed to ſhot, is able, with a ſtaff in his hand, to keep off five hundred attackers; for only one can climb the rock at a time, and that not without difficulty.

There is a high rock on the weſt ſide the fort, which may be ſecured alſo by a few hands.

About half a league on the ſouth ſide the round table lies the rock Jeſkar, i. e. Fiſher, becauſe many fiſhing-boats reſort to it; it is not higher than a ſmall veſſel under ſail. This rock affords a great quantity of ſcurvy-graſs, of an extraordinary ſize, and very thick; the natives eat it frequently, as well boiled as raw: two of them told me that they happened to be confined there for the ſpace of thirty hours by a contrary wind; and being without victuals, fell to eating this ſcurvy-graſs, and finding it of a ſweet taſte, far different from the land ſcurvy-graſs, they eat a large baſket full of it, which did abundantly ſatisfy their appetites until their return home: they told me alſo that it was not in the leaſt windy, or any other way troubleſome to them.

Iſland Tulm on the weſt of the wing of Skie, called Troterneſs, lies within a muſquet-ſhot of the caſtle of the name; it is a hard rock, and clothed with graſs; there are two caves on the weſt ſide, in which abundance of ſea cormorants build and hatch.

About five leagues to the ſouth-weſt from Tulm lies the iſland Aſcrib, which is divided into ſeveral parts by the ſea; it is about two miles in compaſs, and affords very good paſturage; all kinds of fiſh abound in the neighbouring ſea. On the ſouth-weſt ſide of the iſle Aſcrib, at the diſtance of two leagues, lie the two ſmall iſles of Timan, directly in the mouth of Loch-arniſort; they are only fit for paſturage.

On the weſt ſide of Vaternis promontory, within the mouth of Loch-fallart, lies Iſa, two miles in compaſs, being fruitful in corn and graſs, and is commodious for fiſhing of cod and ling.

There

There are two ſmall iſles, called Mingoy, on the north-eaſt ſide of this iſle, which afford good paſturage.

There is a red ſhort kind of dulſe growing in the ſouth end of the iſle, which occaſions a pain in the head when eaten, a property not known in any other dulſe whatever.

The two iſles Bnia and Harlas lie in the mouth of Loch-Brackadil; they are both pretty high rocks, each of them about a mile in circumference; they afford good paſturage, and there are red currants in theſe ſmall iſles, ſuppoſed to have been carried there at firſt by birds.

The ſouthern parts of Skie, as Sleat and Strath, are a month earlier with their graſs than the northern parts; and this is the reaſon that the cattle and ſheep, &c. bring forth their young ſooner than in the north ſide.

The days in ſummer are much longer here than in the ſouth of England or Scotland, and the nights ſhorter, which about the ſummer ſolſtice is not above an hour and an half in length; and the further we come ſouth, the contrary is to be obſerved in proportion.

The air here is commonly moiſt and cold: this diſpoſes the inhabitants to take a larger doſe of brandy or other ſtrong liquors than in the ſouth of Scotland, by which they fancy that they qualify the moiſture of the air: this is the opinion of all ſtrangers, as well as of the natives, ſince the one as well as the other drinks at leaſt treble the quantity of brandy in Skie and the adjacent iſles, than they do in the more ſouthern climate.

The height of the mountains contributes much to the moiſture of the place, but more eſpecially the mountain Quillin, which is the huſbandman's almanack; for it is commonly obſerved that if the heavens above that mountain be clear and without clouds in the morning, then it is not doubted but the weather will prove fair; *et è contra*, the height of that hill reaching to the clouds breaks them, and then they preſently after fall down in great rains according as the wind blows: thus when the wind blows from the ſouth, then all the ground lying to the north of Quillin hills is wet with rains, whereas all the other three quarters are dry.

The ſouth-weſt winds are obſerved to carry more rain with them than any other, and blow much higher in the moſt northern point of Skie than they do two miles further ſouth; for which I could perceive no viſible cauſe, unleſs it be the height of the hill, about two miles ſouth from that point; for after we come to the ſouth ſide of it, the wind is not perceived to be ſo high as on the north ſide by half.

It is obſerved of the eaſt wind, that though it blow but very gentle in the iſle of Skie, and on the weſt ſide of it, for the ſpace of about three or four leagues towards the weſt, yet as we advance more weſterly it is ſenſibly higher; and when we come near to the coaſt of the more weſtern iſles of Uiſt, Harries, &c. it is obſerved to blow very freſh, though at the ſame time it is almoſt calm on the weſt ſide the iſle Skie. The wind is attended with fair weather, both in this and other weſtern iſles.

The ſea in the time of a calm is obſerved to have a riſing motion, before the north wind blows, which it has not before the approaching of any other wind.

The north wind is ſtill colder, and more deſtructive to corn, cattle, &c. than any other.

Women obſerve that their breaſts contract to a leſſer bulk when the wind blows from the north, and that then they yield leſs milk than when it blows from any other quarter; and they make the like obſervation in other creatures that give milk.

They obſerve that when the ſea yields a kind of pleaſant and ſweet ſcent, it is a ſure preſage of fair weather to enſue.

The wind in ſummer blows ſtronger by land than by ſea, and the contrary in winter.

In

In the ſummer the wind is ſometimes obſerved to blow from different quarters at the ſame time: I have ſeen two boats ſail quite contrary ways, until they came within leſs than a league of each other, and then one of them was becalmed, and the other continued to ſail forward.

The tide of ebb here runs ſoutherly, and the tide of flood northerly, where no headlands or promontories are in the way to interpoſe; for in ſuch caſes the tides are obſerved to hold a courſe quite contrary to the ordinary motion in theſe iſles, and the oppoſite main land: this is obſerved between the eaſt ſide of Skie and the oppoſite continent, where the tide of ebb runs northerly, and the tide of flood ſoutherly, as far as Killach-ſtone, on the ſouth-eaſt of Skie; both tides running directly contrary to what is to be ſeen in all the weſtern iſles and oppoſite continent. The natives at Kylakin told me that they had ſeen three different ebbings ſucceſſively on that part of Skie.

The tide of ebb is always greater with north winds, than when it blows from any other quarter; and the tide of flood is always higher with ſouth winds than any other.

The two chief ſpring-tides are on the tenth of September, and on the tenth or twentieth of March.

The natives are very much diſpoſed to obſerve the influence of the moon on human bodies, and for that cauſe they never dig their peats but in the decreaſe; for they obſerve that if they are cut in the increaſe, they continue ſtill moiſt, and never burn clear, nor are they without ſmoke, but the contrary is daily obſerved of peats cut in the decreaſe.

They make up their earthen dykes in the decreaſe only, for ſuch as are made at the increaſe are ſtill obſerved to fall.

They fell their timber, and cut their ruſhes in time of the decreaſe.

The Diſeaſes known and not known in Skie and the adjacent Iſles.

THE gout, corns in the feet, convulſions, madneſs, fits of the mother, vapours, palſy, lethargy, rheumatiſms, wens, ganglions, king's-evil, ague, ſurfeits, and conſumptions are not frequent, and barrenneſs and abortion very rare.

The diſeaſes that prevail here are fevers, ſtitches, cholic, head-ach, megrim, jaundice, ſciatica, ſtone, ſmall-pox, meaſles, rickets, ſcurvy, worms, fluxes, tooth-ach, cough, and ſquinance.

The ordinary remedies uſed by the natives are taken from plants, roots, ſtones, animals, &c.

To cure a pleuriſy, the letting of blood plentifully is an ordinary remedy.

Whey, in which violets have been boiled, is uſed as a cooling and refreſhing drink for ſuch as are ill of fevers. When the patient has not a ſweat duly, their ſhirt is boiled in water, and afterwards put on them, which cauſes a ſpeedy ſweat. When the patient is very coſtive, and without paſſage by ſtool or urine, or paſſes the ordinary time of ſweating in fevers, two or three handfuls of the ſea-plant called dulſe, boiled in a little water, and ſome freſh butter with it, and the infuſion drunk, procures a paſſage both ways, and ſweat ſhortly after: the dulſe, growing on ſtone, not that on the ſea-ware, is only proper in this caſe.

To procure ſleep after a fever, the feet, knees, and ancles of the patient are waſhed in warm water, into which a good quantity of chick-weed is put, and afterwards ſome of the plant is applied warm to the neck, and between the ſhoulders, as the patient goes to bed.

The

The tops of nettles, chopped ſmall, and mixed with a few whites of raw eggs, applied to the forehead and temples, by way of a frontel, is uſed to procure ſleep.

Foxglove, applied warm plaiſterwiſe to the part affected, removes pains that follow after fevers.

The ſea-plant linarich is uſed to procure ſleep, as is mentioned among its virtues.

Erica baccifera boiled a little in water, and applied warm to the crown of the head and temples, is uſed likewiſe as a remedy to procure ſleep.

To remove ſtitches, when letting blood does not prevail, the part affected is rubbed with an ointment made of camomile and freſh butter, or of brandy with freſh butter; and others apply a quantity of raw ſcurvy-graſs chopped ſmall.

The ſcarlet-fever, which appeared in this iſle only within theſe two years laſt, is ordinarily cured by drinking now and then a glaſs of brandy. If an infant happen to be taken with it, the nurſe drinks ſome brandy, which qualifies the milk, and proves a ſucceſsful remedy.

The common alga, or ſea-ware, is yearly uſed with ſucceſs, to manure the fruit-trees in Sir Donald Macdonald's orchard at Armidill: ſeveral affirm that if a quantity of ſea-ware be uſed about the roots of fruit-trees, whoſe growth is hindered by the ſea air, this will make them grow and produce fruit.

Head-ach is removed by taking raw dulſe and linarich applied cold by way of plaiſter to the temples. This likewiſe is uſed as a remedy to remove the megrim.

The jaundice is cured by the vulgar as follows: the patient being ſtripped naked behind to the middle of the back, he who acts the ſurgeon's part marks the eleventh bone from the rump on the back with a black ſtroke, in order to touch it with his tongs, as mentioned already.

Sciatica is cured by applying the caſe with the fat of the carara-fowl to the thigh bone; and it muſt not be removed from thence till the cure is performed.

Flamula-jovis, or ſpire-wort, being cut ſmall, and a limpet-ſhell filled with it, and applied to the thigh bone, cauſes a bliſter to riſe about the bigneſs of an egg; which being cut, a quantity of watery matter iſſues from it: the bliſter riſes three times, and being emptied as often, the cure is performed. The ſea-plant linarich is applied to the place, to cure and dry the wound.

Crow-foot of the moor is more effectual for raiſing a bliſter, and curing the ſciatica, than *flamula-jovis*; for that ſometimes fails of breaking or raiſing the ſkin, but the crow-foot ſeldom fails.

Several of the common people have the boldneſs to venture upon the *flamula jovis*, inſtead of a purge: they take a little of the infuſion, and drink it in melted freſh butter, as the propereſt vehicle; and this preſerves the throat from being excoriated.

For the ſtone they drink water-gruel without ſalt: they likewiſe eat allium, or wild garlick, and drink the infuſion of it boiled in water, which they find effectual both ways. The infuſion of the ſea plant dulſe boiled is alſo good againſt the ſtone; as is likewiſe the broth of wilks and limpets: and againſt the cholic, coſtiveneſs, and ſtitches, a quantity of ſcurvy-graſs boiled in water, with ſome freſh butter added, and eaten for ſome days, is an effectual remedy.

To kill worms, the infuſion of tanſy in whey or aquavitæ, taken faſting, is an ordinary medicine with the iſlanders.

Caryophylata alpina chamedreos fol: it grows on marble in divers parts, about Chriſt-Church in Strath; never obſerved before in Britain, and but once in Ireland, by Mr. Hiaton. Moriſon's Hiſt. Ray Synopſis, 137.

Carmel,

Carmel, *alias* Knaphard, by Mr. James Sutherland called *Argatilis Sylvaticus*: it has a blue flower in July; the plant itſelf is not uſed, but the root is eaten to expel wind: and they ſay it prevents drunkenneſs, by frequent chewing of it; and being ſo uſed, gives a good reliſh to all liquors, milk only excepted. It is aromatick, and the natives prefer it to ſpice, for brewing *Aquavitæ*; the root will keep for many years: ſome ſay that it is cordial, and allays hunger.

Shunnis is a plant highly valued by the natives, who eat it raw, and alſo boiled with fiſh, fleſh, and milk: it is uſed as a ſovereign remedy to cure the ſheep of the cough; the root eaten faſting, expels wind: it was not known in Britain, except in the north weſt iſles, and ſome parts of the oppoſite continent. Mr. James Sutherland ſent it to France ſome years ago.

A quantity of wild ſage chewed between one's teeth, and put into the ears of cows or ſheep that become blind, cures them, and perfectly reſtores their ſight; of which there are many freſh inſtances both in Skie and Harries, by perſons of great integrity.

A quantity of wild ſage choped ſmall, and eaten by horſes mixed with their corn, kills worms; the horſe muſt not drink for ten hours after eating it.

The infuſion of wild ſage after the ſame manner, produces the like effect.

Wild ſage cut ſmall, and mixed among oats given to a horſe faſting, and kept without drink for ſeven or eight hours after, kills worms.

Fluxes are cured by taking now and then a ſpoonful of the ſyrup of blue berries that grow on the Mertillus.

Plantain boiled in water, and the hectic-ſtone heated red hot quenched in the ſame, is ſucceſsfully uſed for fluxes.

Some cure the tooth-ach, by applying a little of the *flamula jovis*, in a limpet-ſhell, to the temples.

A green turf heated among embers, as hot as can be endured, and by the patient applied to the ſide of the head affected, is likewiſe uſed for the tooth-ach.

For coughs and colds, water gruel with a little butter is the ordinary cure.

For coughs and hoarſeneſs, they uſe to bathe the feet in warm water, for the ſpace of a quarter of an hour at leaſt; and then rub a little quantity of deer's greaſe (the older the better) to the ſoles of their feet by the fire; the deer's greaſe alone is ſufficient in the morning: and this method muſt be continued until the cure is performed. And it may be uſed by young or old, except women with child, for the firſt four months, and ſuch as are troubled with vapours.

Harts-tongue and Maiden-hair, boiled in wort, and the ale drunk, is uſed for coughs and conſumptions.

Milk or water, wherein the hectic-ſtone hath been boiled or quenched red-hot, and being taken for ordinary drink, is alſo efficacious againſt a conſumption.

The hands and feet often waſhed in water, in which the hectic ſtone has been boiled, is eſteemed reſtorative.

Yarrow with the hectic-ſtone boiled in milk, and frequently drunk, is uſed for conſumptions.

Water-gruel is alſo found by experience to be good for conſumptions; it purifies the blood, and procures appetite, when drunk without ſalt.

There is a ſmith in the pariſh of Kil-martin, who is reckoned a doctor for curing faintneſs of the ſpirits. This he performs in the following manner:

The patient being laid on the anvil with his face uppermoſt, the ſmith takes a big hammer in both hands, and making his face all grimace, he approaches his patient; and then drawing his hammer from the ground, as if deſigned to hit him with his full

ſtrength on his forehead, he ends in a feint, elſe he would be ſure to cure the patient of all diſeaſes: but the ſmith being accuſtomed to the performance, has a dexterity of managing his hammer with diſcretion; though at the ſame time he muſt do it ſo as to ſtrike terror in the patient: and this they ſay has always the deſigned effect.

The ſmith is famous for his pedigree; for it has been obſerved of a long time, that there has been but one only child born in the family, and that always a ſon, and when he arrived to man's eſtate, the father died preſently after: the preſent ſmith makes up the thirteenth generation of that race of people who are bread to be ſmiths, and all of them pretend to this cure.

Iliaca paſſio, or twiſting of the guts, has been ſeveral times cured by drinking a draught of cold water, with a little oatmeal in it, and then hanging the patient by the heels for ſome time. The laſt inſtance in Skie was by John Morriſon, in the village of Taliſker, who by this remedy alone cured a boy of fourteen years of age. Dr. Pitcairn told me, that the like cure had been performed in the ſhire of Fife for the ſame diſeaſe. A cataplaſm of hot dulſe, with its juice, applied ſeveral times to the lower part of the belly, cured the *iliac paſſion*.

The ſea plant dulſe is uſed, as is ſaid above, to remove cholicks; and to remove that diſtemper and coſtiveneſs, a little quantity of freſh butter, and ſome ſcurvy-graſs boiled, and eaten with its infuſion, is an uſual and effectual remedy.

A large handful of the ſea-plant dulſe, growing upon ſtone, being applied outwardly, as is mentioned above, againſt the *iliaca paſſio*, takes away the after-birth with great eaſe and ſafety; this remedy is to be repeated until it produce the deſired effect, though ſome hours may be intermitted: the freſher the dulſe is, the operation is the ſtronger; for if it is above two or three days old, little is to be expected from it in this caſe. This plant ſeldom or never fails of ſucceſs, though the patient had been delivered ſeveral days before; and of this I have lately ſeen an extraordinary inſtance at Edinburgh in Scotland, when the patient was given over as dead.

Dulſe, being eaten raw or boiled, is by daily experience found to be an excellenta an tiſcorbutic; it is better raw in this caſe, and muſt be firſt waſhed in cold water.

For a fracture, the firſt thing they apply to a broken bone, is the white of an egg, and ſome barley meal; and then they tie ſplinters round it, and keep it ſo tied for ſome days. When the ſplinters are untied, they make uſe of the following ointment, viz. a like quantity of *betonica pauli*, St. John's wort, golden-rod, all cut and bruiſed in ſheeps' greaſe, or freſh butter, to a conſiſtence; ſome of this they ſpread on a cloth, and lay on the wound, which continues untied for a few days.

Giben of St. Kilda, i. e. the fat of ſea fowls made into a pudding in the ſtomach of the fowl, is alſo an approved vulnerary for man or beaſt.

The vulgar make purges of the infuſion of ſcurvy-graſs, and ſome freſh butter; and this they continue to take for the ſpace of a week or two, becauſe it is mild in its operation.

They uſe the infuſion of the ſea-plant dulſe, after the ſame manner, inſtead of a purge.

Eyes that are blood-ſhot, or become blind for ſome days, are cured here by applying ſome blades of the plant fern, and the yellow is by them reckoned beſt; this they mix with the white of an egg, and lay it on ſome coarſe flax — and the egg next to the face and brows, and the patient is ordered to lie on his back.

To ripen a tumor, or boil, they cut female jacobea ſmall, mix it with ſome freſh butter on a hot ſtone, and apply it warm; and this ripens and draws the tumor quickly,

and without pain: the ſame remedy is uſed for women's breaſts that are hard, or ſwelled.

For taking the ſyroms out of the hands, they uſe aſhes of burnt ſea-ware, mixed with ſalt water; and waſhing their hands in it, without drying them, it kills the worms.

Burnt aſhes of ſea-ware preſerve cheeſe inſtead of ſalt; which is frequently practiſed in this iſle. Aſhes of burnt ſea-ware ſcower flaxen thread better, and make it whiter than any thing elſe.

When their feet are ſwelled and benumbed with cold, they ſcarify their heels with a lancet.

They make gliſters of the plant Mercury, and ſome of the vulgar uſe it as a purge, for which it ſerves both ways.

They make gliſters alſo of the roots of flags, water, and ſalt butter.

They have found out a ſtrange remedy for ſuch as could never eaſe nature at ſea by ſtool or urine: there were three ſuch men in the pariſh of St. Mary's in Trotterneſs, two of them I knew, to wit, John Mac-Phade, and Finlay Mac-Phade; they lived on the coaſt, and went often a fiſhing, and after they had ſpent ſome nine or ten hours at ſea, their bellies would ſwell: for after all their endeavours to get paſſage either ways, it was impracticable until they came to land, and then they found no difficulty in the thing. This was a great inconvenience to any boat's crew in which either of theſe three men had been fiſhing, for it obliged them often to forbear when the fiſhing was moſt plentiful, and to row to the ſhore with any of theſe men that happened to become ſick; for landing was the only remedy. At length one of their companions thought of an experiment to remove this inconvenience; he conſidered, that when any of theſe men had got their feet on dry ground, they could then eaſe nature with as much freedom as any other perſon; and therefore he carried a large green turf of earth to the boat, and placed the green ſide uppermoſt, without telling the reaſon. One of theſe men who was ſubject to the infirmity above-mentioned, perceiving an earthen turf in the boat, was ſurprized at the ſight of it, and enquired for what purpoſe it was brought thither? He that laid it there anſwered, that he had done it to ſerve him, and that when he was diſpoſed to eaſe nature, he might find himſelf on land, though he was at ſea. The other took this as an affront, ſo that from words they came to blows: their fellows with much ado did ſeparate them, and blamed him that brought the turf into the boat, ſince ſuch a fancy could produce no other effect than a quarrel. All of them employed their time eagerly in fiſhing, until ſome hours after, that the angry man, who before was ſo much affronted at the turf, was ſo ill of the ſwelling of his belly as uſual, that he begged the crew to row to the ſhore, but this was very diſobliging to them all. He that intended to try the experiment with the turf, bid the ſick man ſtand on it, and he might expect to have ſucceſs by it; but he refuſed, and ſtill reſented the affront which he thought was intended upon him: but at laſt all the boat's crew urged him to try what the turf might produce, ſince it could not make him worſe than he was. The man being in great pain, was by their repeated importunities prevailed upon to ſtand with his feet on the turf; and it had the wiſhed effect, for nature became obedient both ways: and then the angry man changed his note, for he thanked his doctor, whom he had ſome hours before beat. And from that time none of theſe three men ever went to ſea without a green turf in the boat, which proved effectual. This is matter of fact ſufficiently known and atteſted by the better part of the pariſhioners ſtill living upon the place.

The

The ancient way the iſlanders uſed to procure ſweat, was thus: a part of an earthen floor was covered with fire, and when it was ſufficiently heated, the fire was taken away, and the ground covered with a heap of ſtraw; upon this ſtraw a quantity of water was poured, and the patient lying on the ſtraw; the heat of it put his whole body into a ſweat.

To cauſe any particular part of his body to ſweat, they dig an hole in an earthen floor, and fill it with hazel ſticks, and dry ruſhes; above theſe they put a hectick-ſtone red hot, and pouring ſome water into the hole, the patient holds the part affected over it, and this procures a ſpeedy ſweat.

Their common way of procuring ſweat is by drinking a large draught of water-gruel with ſome butter, as they go to bed.

Of the various Effects of Fiſhes on ſeveral Conſtitutions in theſe Iſlands.

Dongal Mac-Ewan became feveriſh always after eating of fiſh of any kind, except thornback and dog-fiſh.

A ling fiſh having brown ſpots on the ſkin, cauſes ſuch as eat of its liver, to caſt their ſkin from head to foot. This happened to three children in the hamlet of Taliſkir, after eating the liver of a brown ſpotted ling.

Finlay Roſs and his family, in the pariſh of Uge, having eaten a freſh ling fiſh, with brown ſpots on its ſkin, he and they became indiſpoſed and feveriſh for ſome few days, and in a little time after they were bliſtered all over. They ſay that when the freſh ling is ſalted a few days, it has no ſuch effect.

There was a horſe in the village Bretill, which had the erection backward, contrary to all other of its kind.

A weaver in Portrie has a faculty of erecting and letting fall his ears at pleaſure, and opens and ſhuts his mouth on ſuch occaſions.

A boy in the caſtle of Duntulm, called Miſter to a by-name, hath a pain and ſwelling in his great toe at any change of the moon, and it continues only for the ſpace of one day, or two at moſt.

Allen Mac-leod, being about ten years of age, was taken ill of a pain which moved from one part of his body to another, and where it was felt, the ſkin appeared blue; it came to his toe, thigh, teſticles, arms and head: when the boy was bathed in warm water, he found moſt eaſe. The hinder part of his head, which was laſt affected, had a little ſwelling; and a woman endeavouring to ſqueeze the humour out of it, by bruſing it on each ſide with her nails, ſhe forced out at the ſame time a little animal near an inch in length, having a white head ſharp pointed, the reſt of its body of a red colour, and full of ſmall feet on each ſide. Animals of this ſort have been ſeen in the head and legs of ſeveral perſons in the iſles, and are diſtinguiſhed by the name of Fillian.

Yeaſt, how preſerved by the Natives.

A rod of oak, of four, five, ſix or eight inches about, twiſted round like a wyth, boiled in wort, and well dried and kept in a little bundle of barley-ſtraw, and being ſteeped again in wort, cauſeth it to ferment, and procures yeaſt: the rod is cut before the middle of May, and is frequently uſed to furniſh yeaſt; and being preſerved and uſed in this manner, it ſerves for many years together. I have ſeen the experiment tried, and was ſhewed a piece of a thick wyth, which hath been preſerved for making ale with, for about twenty or thirty years.

The Effects of eating Hemlock-Root.

Fergus Kaird, an empiric, living in the village Taliſker, having by a miſtake eaten a hemlock-root inſtead of the white wild carrot; his eyes did preſently roll about, his countenance became very pale, his ſight had almoſt failed him, the frame of his body was all in a ſtrange convulſion, and his *pudenda* retired ſo inwardly, that there was no diſcerning whether he had then been male or female. All the remedy given him in this ſtate was a draught of hot milk, and a little *aqua-vitæ* added to it; which he no ſooner drank, but he vomited preſently after, yet the root ſtill remained in his ſtomach. They continued to adminiſter the ſame remedy for the ſpace of four or five hours together, but in vain; and about an hour after they ceaſed to give him any thing he voided the root by ſtool, and then was reſtored to his former ſtate of health: he is ſtill living, for any thing I know, and is of a ſtrong healthful conſtitution.

Some few years ago, all the flax in the barony of Troterneſs was over-run with a great quantity of green worms, which in a few days would have deſtroyed it, had not a flock of ravens made a tour round the ground where the flax grew, for the ſpace of fourteen miles, and eat up the worms in a very ſhort time.

The inhabitants of this iſle are generally well proportioned, and their complexion is for the moſt part black. They are not obliged to art in forming their bodies, for nature never fails to act her part bountifully to them; and perhaps there is no part of the habitable globe where ſo few bodily imperfections are to be ſeen, nor any children that go more early. I have obſerved ſeveral of them walk alone before they were ten months old: they are bathed all over every morning and evening, ſome in cold, ſome in warm water; but the latter is moſt commonly uſed, and they wear nothing ſtrait about them. The mother generally ſuckles the child, failing of which, a nurſe is provided, for they ſeldom bring up any by hand: they give new-born infants freſh butter to take away the *miconium*, and this they do for ſeveral days; they taſte neither ſugar nor cinnamon, nor have they any daily allowance of ſack beſtowed on them, as the cuſtom is elſewhere, nor is the nurſe allowed to taſte ale.

The generality wear neither ſhoes nor ſtockings before they are ſeven, eight, or ten years old; and many among them wear no night-caps before they are ſixteen years old, and upwards; ſome uſe none all their life-time, and theſe are not ſo liable to head-aches as others that keep their heads warm.

They uſe nothing by way of prevention of ſickneſs, obſerving it as a rule to do little or nothing of that nature. The abſtemiouſneſs of the mothers is no ſmall advantage to the children: they are a very prolific people, ſo that many of their numerous iſſue muſt ſeek their fortune on the continent, and not a few in foreign countries, for want of employment at home. When they are any way fatigued by travel, or otherways, they fail not to bathe their feet in warm water, wherein red moſs has been boiled, and rub them with it going to bed.

The ancient cuſtom of rubbing the body by a warm hand oppoſite to the fire, is now laid aſide, except from the lower part of the thigh downwards to the ancle; this they rub before and behind, in cold weather, and at going to bed. Their ſimple diet contributes much to their ſtate of health, and long life; ſeveral among them of my acquaintance arrived at the age of eighty, ninety, and upwards; but the Lady Macleod lived to the age of one hundred and three years: ſhe had then a comely head of hair, and a caſe of good teeth, and always enjoyed the free uſe of her underſtanding, until the week in which ſhe died.

The

The inhabitants of this and all the Weſtern Iſles do wear their ſhoes after Mr. Locke's mode, in his Book of Education; and, among other great advantages by it, they reckon theſe two, that they are never troubled with the gout, or corns in their feet.

They lie for the moſt part on beds of ſtraw, and ſome on beds of heath; which latter being made after their way, with the tops uppermoſt, are almoſt as ſoft as a feather-bed, and yield a pleaſant ſcent after lying on them once. The natives by experience have found it to be effectual for drying ſuperfluous humours, and ſtrengthening the nerves. It is very refreſhing after a fatigue of any kind. The Picts are ſaid to have had an art of brewing curious ale with the tops of heath, but they refuſed to communicate it to the Scots, and ſo it is quite loſt.

A native of this iſle requires treble the doſe of phyſic that will ſerve one living in the ſouth of Scotland for a purge; yet an iſlander is eaſier purged in the ſouth than at home. Thoſe of the beſt rank are eaſier wrought on by purging medicines than the vulgar.

The inhabitants are of all people eaſieſt cured of green wounds; they are not ſo liable to fevers as others on ſuch occaſions; and they never cut off arm or leg, though never ſo ill broke, and take the freedom to venture on all kind of meat and drink, contrary to all rule in ſuch caſes, and yet commonly recover of their wounds.

Many of the natives, upon occaſion of ſickneſs, are diſpoſed to try experiments, in which they ſucceed ſo well, that I could not hear of the leaſt inconvenience attending their practice. I ſhall only bring one inſtance more of this, and that is of the illiterate empiric Neil Beaton in Skie; who of late is ſo well known in the iſles and continent, for his great ſucceſs in curing ſeveral dangerous diſtempers, though he never appeared in the quality of a phyſician until he arrived at the age of forty years, and then alſo without the advantage of education. He pretends to judge of the various qualities of plants and roots, by their different taſtes; he has likewiſe a nice obſervation on the colours of their flowers, from which he learns their aſtringent and looſening qualities; he extracts the juice of plants and roots, after a chymical way peculiar to himſelf, and with little or no charge.

He conſiders his patients' conſtitution before any medicine is adminiſtered to them; and he has formed ſuch a ſyſtem for curing diſeaſes, as ſerves for a rule to him upon all occaſions of this nature.

He treats Riverius's *Lilium Medicinæ*, and ſome other practical pieces that he has heard of, with contempt; ſince in ſeveral inſtances it appears that their methods of curing has failed where his had good ſucceſs.

Some of the diſeaſes cured by him are as follows: running ſores in legs and arms, grievous head-aches; he had the boldneſs to cut a piece out of a woman's ſkull broader than half a crown, and by this reſtored her to perfect health. A gentlewoman of my acquaintaince having contracted a dangerous pain in her belly, ſome days after her delivery of a child, and ſeveral medicines being uſed, ſhe was thought paſt recovery, if ſhe continued in that condition a few hours longer; at laſt this doctor happened to come there, and being employed, applied a ſimple plant to the part affected, and reſtored the patient in a quarter of an hour after the application.

One of his patients told me that he ſent him a cap interlined with ſome ſeeds, &c. to wear for the cough, which it removed in a little time; and it had the like effect upon his brother.

The ſucceſs attending this man's cures was ſo extraordinary, that ſeveral people thought his performances to have proceeded rather from a compact with the devil, than from the virtue of ſimples. To obviate this, Mr. Beaton pretends to have had ſome

education from his father, though he died when he himſelf was but a boy. I have diſcourſed with him ſeriouſly at different times, and am fully ſatisfied, that he uſes no unlawful means for obtaining his end.

His diſcourſe of the ſeveral conſtitutions, the qualities of plants, &c. was more ſolid than could have been expected from one of his education. Several ſick people from remote iſles came to him; and ſome from the ſhire of Roſs, at ſeventy miles diſtance, ſent for his advice: I left him very ſucceſsful, but can give no further account of him ſince that time.

They are generally a very ſagacious people, quick of apprehenſion, and even the vulgar exceed all thoſe of their rank and education I ever yet ſaw in any other country. They have a great genius for muſic and mechanics. I have obſerved ſeveral of their children, that, before they could ſpeak, were capable to diſtinguiſh and make choice of one tune before another upon the violin; for they always appeared uneaſy until the tune which they fancied beſt was played, and then they expreſſed their ſatisfaction by the motions of their head and hands.

There are ſeveral of them who invent tunes very taking in the ſouth of Scotland, and elſewhere; ſome muſicians have endeavoured to paſs for firſt inventers of them by changing their name, but this has been impracticable; for whatever language gives the modern name, the tune ſtill continues to ſpeak its true original: and of this I have been ſhewed ſeveral inſtances.

Some of the natives are very dexterous in engraving trees, birds, deer, dogs, &c. upon bone, and horn, or wood, without any other tool than a ſharp-pointed knife.

Several of both ſexes have a quick vein of poeſy, and, in their language, (which is very emphatic) they compoſe rhyme and verſe, both which powerfully affect the fancy: and, in my judgment, (which is not ſingular in this matter,) with as great force as that of any ancient or modern poet I ever yet read. They have generally very retentive memories, they ſee things at a great diſtance. The unhappineſs of their education, and their want of converſe with foreign nations, deprives them of the opportunity to cultivate and beautify their genius, which ſeems to have been formed by Nature for great attainments. And, on the other hand, their retiredneſs may be rather thought an advantage, at leaſt to their better part: according to that of the hiſtorian; *Plus valuit apud hos ignorantia vitiorum, quam apud Græcos omnia precepta philoſophorum:* "The ignorance of vices is more powerful among thoſe, than all the precepts of philoſophy are among the Greeks."

For they are to this day happily ignorant of many vices that are practiſed in the learned and polite world: I could mention ſeveral, for which they have not as yet got a name, or ſo much as a notion of them.

The diet generally uſed by the natives conſiſts of freſh food, for they ſeldom taſte any that is ſalted, except butter; the generality eat but little fleſh, and only perſons of diſtinction eat it every day, and make three meals, for all the reſt eat only two, and they eat more boiled than roaſted. Their ordinary diet is butter, cheeſe, milk, potatoes, colworts, brochan, *i. e.* oatmeal and water boiled; the latter taken with ſome bread is the conſtant food of ſeveral thouſands of both ſexes in this and other iſles, during the winter and ſpring: yet they undergo many fatigues both by ſea and land, and are very healthful. This verifies what the poet ſaith, *Populis ſat eſt lymphaque Cereſque:* Nature is ſatisfied with bread and water.

There is no place ſo well ſtored with ſuch great quantity of good beef and mutton, where ſo little is conſumed by eating. They generally uſe no fine ſauces to entice a falſe appetite, nor brandy or tea for digeſtion; the pureſt water ſerves them in ſuch

caſes: this, together with their ordinary exerciſe, and the free air, preſerves their bodies and minds in a regular frame, free from the various convulſions that ordinarily attend luxury. There is not one of them too corpulent, nor too meagre.

The men-ſervants have always double the quantity of bread, &c. that is given to women-ſervants; at which the latter are no ways offended, in regard of the many fatigues by ſea and land, which the former undergo.

Oon, which in Engliſh ſignifies froth, is a diſh uſed by ſeveral of the iſlanders, and ſome on the oppoſite main-land, in time of ſcarcity, when they want bread; it is made in the following manner: a quantity of milk or whey is boiled in a pot, and then it is wrought up to the mouth of the pot with a long ſtick of wood, having a croſs at the lower end; it is turned about like the ſtick for making chocolate; and being thus made, it is ſupped with ſpoons. It is made up five or ſix times, in the ſame manner, and the laſt is always reckoned beſt, and the firſt two or three frothings the worſt: the milk or whey that is in the bottom of the pot is reckoned much better in all reſpects than ſimple milk. It may be thought that ſuch as feed after this rate, are not fit for action of any kind; but I have ſeen ſeveral that lived upon this ſort of food, made of whey only, for ſome months together, and yet they were able to undergo the ordinary fatigue of their employments, whether by ſea or land; and I have ſeen them travel to the tops of high mountains, as briſkly as any I ever ſaw.

Some who live plentifully make this diſh as aboveſaid of goats' milk, which is ſaid to be nouriſhing; the milk is thickened, and taſtes much better after ſo much working; ſome add a little butter and nutmeg to it. I was treated with this diſh in ſeveral places, and, being aſked whether this ſaid diſh or chocolate was beſt? I told them that if we judged by the effects, this diſh was preferable to chocolate; for ſuch as drink often of the former, enjoy a better ſtate of health, than thoſe who uſe the latter.

Graddan.

The ancient way of dreſſing corn, which is yet uſed in ſeveral iſles, is called *graddan*, from the Iriſh word *grad*; which ſignifies quick. A woman ſitting down, takes a handful of corn, holding it by the ſtalks in her left hand, and then ſets fire to the ears, which are preſently in a flame; ſhe has a ſtick in her right hand, which ſhe manages very dexterouſly, beating off the grain at the very inſtant, when the huſk is quite burnt; for if ſhe miſs of that ſhe muſt uſe the kiln, but experience has taught them this art to perfection. The corn may be ſo dreſſed, winnowed, ground, and baked, within an hour after reaping from the ground. The oat bread dreſſed as above is looſening, and that dreſſed in the kiln aſtringent, and of greater ſtrength for labourers; but they love the *graddan*, as being more agreeable to their taſte. This barbarous cuſtom is much laid aſide, ſince the number of their mills increaſed. Capt. Fairweather, maſter of an Engliſh veſſel, having dropt anchor at Bernera of Glenleg over againſt Skie, ſaw two women at this employment, and, wondering to ſee ſo much flame and ſmoak, he came near, and finding that it was corn they burnt, he run away in great haſte, telling the natives that he had ſeen two mad women very buſy burning corn: the people came to ſee what the matter was, and laughed at the Captain's miſtake, though he was not a little ſurpriſed at the ſtrangeneſs of a cuſtom that he had never ſeen or heard of before.

There are two fairs of late held yearly at Portry on the eaſt ſide of Skie: the convenience of the harbour, which is in the middle of the iſle, made them chooſe this for the fitteſt place. The firſt holds about the middle of June, the ſecond about the beginning

beginning of September. The various products of this and the adjacent isles and continent are sold here, viz. horses, cows, sheep, goats, hides, skins, butter, cheese, fish, wool, &c.

All the horses and cows sold at the fair swim to the main land over one of the ferries or sounds called *Kyles*, one of which is on the east, the other on the south side of Skie. That on the east is about a mile broad, and the other on the south is half a mile: they begin when it is near low water, and fasten a twisted wyth about the lower jaw of each cow, the other end of the wyth is fastened to another cow's tail, and the number so tied together is commonly five. A boat with four oars rows off, and a man sitting in the stern, holds the wyth in his hand to keep up the foremost cow's head; and thus all the five cows swim as fast as the boat rows; and in this manner above an hundred may be be ferried over in one day. These cows are sometimes drove above four hundred miles further south; they soon grow fat, and prove sweet and tender beef.

Their Habit.

The first habit wore by persons of distinction in the islands was the *leni-croich*, from the Irish word *leni*, which signifies a shirt, and *croich* saffron, because their shirt was dyed with that herb: the ordinary number of ells used to make this robe was twenty-four; it was the upper garb, reaching below the knees, and was tied with a belt round the middle: but the islanders have laid it aside about a hundred years ago.

They now generally use coat, waistcoat, and breeches, as elsewhere; and on their heads wear bonnets made of thick cloth, some blue, some black, and some grey.

Many of the people wear trowis: some have them very fine woven like stockings of those made of cloth; some are coloured, and others striped: the latter are as well shaped as the former, lying close to the body from the middle downwards, and tied round with a belt above the haunches. There is a square piece of cloth which hangs down before. The measure for shaping the trowis is a stick of wood, whose length is a cubit, and that divided into the length of a finger, and half a finger; so that it requires more skill to make it than the ordinary habit.

The shoes anciently wore were a piece of the hide of a deer, cow, or horse, with the hair on, being tied behind and before with a point of leather. The generality now wear shoes, having one thin soal only, and shaped after the right and left foot; so that what is for one foot will not serve the other.

But persons of distinction wear the garb in fashion in the south of Scotland.

The plaid, wore only by the men, is made of fine wool, the thread as fine as can be made of that kind; it consists of divers colours, and there is a great deal of ingenuity required in sorting the colours, so as to be agreeable to the nicest fancy. For this reason the women are at great pains first to give an exact pattern of the plaid upon a piece of wood, having the number of every thread of the stripe on it. The length of it is commonly seven double ells; the one end hangs by the middle over the left arm, the other going round the body, hangs by the end over the left arm also: the right hand above it is to be at liberty to do any thing upon occasion. Every isle differs from each other in their fancy of making plaids, as to the stripes in breadth, and colours. This humour is as different through the main land of the Highlands, in so far that they who have seen those places are able, at the first view of a man's plaid, to guess the place of his residence.

When they travel on foot, the plaid is tied on the breast with a bodkin of bone or wood (just as the *spina* wore by the Germans, according to the description of C. Tacitus):

the

the plad is tied round the middle with a leather belt; it is plaited from the belt to the knee very nicely: this dreſs for footmen is found much eaſier and lighter than breeches or trowis.

The ancient dreſs wore by the women, and which is yet wore by ſome of the vulgar, called *ariſad*, is a white plad, having a few ſmall ſtripes of black, blue, and red; it reached from the neck to the heels, and was tied before on the breaſt with a buckle of ſilver or braſs, according to the quality of the perſon. I have ſeen ſome of the former of an hundred marks value; it was broad as an ordinary pewter plate, the whole curiouſly engraven with various animals, &c. There was a leſſer buckle, which was wore in the middle of the larger, and above two ounces weight; it had in the centre a large piece of chryſtal, or ſome finer ſtone, and this was ſet all round with ſeveral finer ſtones of a leſſer ſize.

The plad being plaited all round, was tied with a belt below the breaſt; the belt was of leather, and ſeveral pieces of ſilver intermixed with the leather like a chain. The lower end of the belt has a piece of plate about eight inches long, and three in breadth, curiouſly engraven; the end of which was adorned with fine ſtones, or pieces of red coral. They wore ſleeves of ſcarlet cloth, cloſed at the end as men's veſts, with gold lace round them, having plate buttons ſet with fine ſtones. The head dreſs was a fine kerchief of linen ſtrait about the head, hanging down the back taper-wiſe; a large lock of hair hangs down their cheeks above their breaſt, the lower end tied with a knot of ribbands.

The iſlanders have a great reſpect for their chiefs and heads of tribes, and they conclude grace after every meal with a petition to God for their welfare and proſperity Neither will they, as far as in them lies, ſuffer them to ſink under any misfortune; but in caſe of a decay of eſtate, make a voluntary contribution on their behalf, as a common duty, to ſupport the credit of their families.

Way of Fighting.

The ancient way of fighting was by ſet battles; and for arms, ſome had broad two-handed ſwords and head-pieces, and others bows and arrows. When all their arrows were ſpent, they attacked one another with ſword in hand. Since the invention of guns, they are very early accuſtomed to uſe them, and carry their pieces with them wherever they go: they likewiſe learn to handle the broad ſword and target. The chief of each tribe advances with his followers within ſhot of the enemy, having firſt laid aſide their upper garments; and after one general diſcharge, they attack them with ſword in hand, having their target on their left hand (as they did at Killicranky), which ſoon brings the matter to an iſſue, and verifies the obſervation made of them by your hiſtorians:

Aut mors cito, aut victoria læta.

This iſle is divided into three parts, which are poſſeſſed by different proprietors. The ſouthern part, called Slait, is the property and title of Sir Donald Macdonald, knight and baronet: his family is always diſtinguiſhed from all the tribes of his name, by the Iriſh as well as Engliſh, and called Mac-Donald abſolutely, and by way of excellence, he being reckoned by genealogiſts and all others the firſt for antiquity among all the ancient tribes, both in the iſles and continent. He is lineally deſcended from Sommerled, who, according to Buchanan, was thane of Argyle. He got the iſles into his poſſeſſion by virtue of his wife's right; his ſon was called Donald, and from him all the families

of the name Mac-Donald are deſcended. He was the firſt of that name who had the title of King of the Iſles. One of that name ſubſcribing a charter granted by the King of Scots to the family of Roxburgh, writes as follows: "Donald, King of the Iſles, witneſs." He would not pay homage to the King for the iſles, but only for the lands which he held of him on the continent.

One of Donald's ſucceſſors married a daughter of King Robert II., the firſt of the name of Stuart, by whom he acquired ſeveral lands in the Highlands. The earldom of Roſs came to this family, by marrying the heireſs of the houſe of Leſly. One of the Earls of Roſs, called John, being of an eaſy temper, and too liberal to the church, and to his vaſſals and friends, his ſon Æneas (by Buchanan called Donald) was ſo oppoſite to his father's conduct, that he gathered together an army to oblige him from giving away any more of his eſtate. The father raiſed an army againſt his ſon, and fought him at ſea, on the coaſt of Mull; the place is ſince called the Bloody-bay: the ſon however had the victory. This diſpoſed the father to go ſtraight to the King, and make over the right of all his eſtate to him. The ſon kept poſſeſſion ſome time after; however this occaſioned the fall of that great family, though there are yet extant ſeveral ancient tribes of the name, both in the iſles and continent. Thus far the genealogiſt Mac-Vurich, and Hugh Mac-Donald, in their manuſcripts.

The next adjacent part to Slait, and joining it on the north ſide, is Strath; it is the property of the laird of Mac-Kinnon, head of an ancient tribe.

On the north-weſt ſide of Strath lies that part of Skie called Macleod's country, poſſeſſed by Macleod. Genealogiſts ſay he is lineally deſcended from Leod, ſon to the black prince of Man; he is head of an ancient tribe.

The barony of Troterneſs, on the north ſide of Skie, belongs to Sir Donald Mac-Donald; the proprietors and all the inhabitants are proteſtants, except twelve, who are Roman Catholics. The former obſerve the feſtivals of Chriſtmas, Eaſter, Good-Friday, and that of St. Michael's. Upon the latter they have a cavalcade in each pariſh, and ſeveral families bake the cake called St. Michael's bannock.

Boot.

THE iſle of Boot, being ten miles in length, lies on the weſt ſide of Cowal, from which it is ſeparated by a narrow channel, in ſeveral parts not a mile broad. The north end of this iſle is mountainous and heathy, being more deſigned for paſturage than cultivation: the mould is brown or black, and in ſome parts clayey; the ground yields a good produce of oats, barley, and peaſe: there is but little wood growing there, yet there is a coppice at the ſide of Loch-fad. The ground is arable from the middle to the ſouthward, the hectic-ſtone is to be had in many parts of this iſle; and there is a quarry of red ſtone near the town of Roſa, by which the fort there, and the chapel on its north ſide, have been built. Rothſay, the head-town of the ſhire of Boot and Arran, lies on the eaſt coaſt of Boot; and is one of the titles of the Prince of Scotland: King Robert III. created his ſon Duke of Rothſay, and ſteward of Scotland; and afterwards Queen Mary created the Lord Darnley Duke of Rothſay, before her marriage with him. This town is a very ancient royal borough, but thinly peopled, there not being above a hundred families in it, and they have no foreign trade. On the north ſide of Rothſay there is a very ancient ruinous fort, round in form, having a thick wall, and bout three ſtories high, and paſſages round within the wall; it is ſurrounded with a wet ditch; it has a gate on the ſouth, and a double gate on the eaſt, and a baſtion on each ſide the gate, and without theſe there is a draw-bridge, and the ſea flows within

forty

forty yards of it. The fort is large enough for exerciſing a battalion of men; it has a chapel and ſeveral little houſes within, and a large houſe of four ſtories high fronting the eaſtern gate. The people here have a tradition, that this fort was built by King Roſa, who is ſaid to have come to this iſle before King Fergus I. The other forts are Down-Owle and Down-Allin, both on the weſt ſide.

The churches here are as follow: Kilmichel, Kil-Blain, and Kil-Chattan, in the ſouth pariſh; and Lady-Kirk in Rothſay is the moſt northerly pariſh: all the inhabitants are proteſtants.

The natives here are not troubled with any epidemical diſeaſe: the ſmall-pox viſits them commonly once every ſixth or ſeventh year. The oldeſt man now living in this iſle is one Fleming, a weaver, in Rothſay; his neighbours told me that he could never eaſe nature at ſea, who is ninety years of age. The inhabitants generally ſpeak the Engliſh and Iriſh tongue, and wear the ſame habit with thoſe of the other iſlands; they are very induſtrious fiſhers, eſpecially for herring, for which uſe they are furniſhed with about eighty large boats: the tenants pay their rent with the profit of herrings, if they are to be had any where on the weſtern coaſt.

The principal heretors here are Stuart of Boot, who is hereditary ſheriff of this ſhire, and hath his ſeat in Roſa: Ballantine of Keams, whoſe ſeat is at the head of the bay of that name, and has an orchard by it: Stuart of Eſtick, whoſe ſeat has a park and orchard. And about a mile to the ſouth of Rothſay, next lies two iſles called Cumbray the Greater, and the Leſſer; the former is within a league of Boot. This iſland has a chapel and a well, which the natives eſteem a catholicon for all diſeaſes. This iſle is a mile in length, but the other iſle is much leſs in compaſs. Both iſles are the property of Montgomery of Skelmorly.

Arran.

THE name of this iſle is by ſome derived from *arran*, which in the Iriſh language ſignifies bread: others think it comes more probably from *arin* or *arfyn*, which in their language is as much as the place of the giant Fin-Mac-Coul's ſlaughter or execution; for *aar* ſignifies ſlaughter, and ſo they will have *arin* only the contraction of *arrin* or *fin*. The received tradition of the great giant Fin-Mac-Coul's military valour, which he exerciſed upon the ancient natives here, ſeems to favour this conjecture; this they ſay is evident from the many ſtones ſet up in divers places of the iſle, as monuments upon the graves of perſons of note that were killed in battle. This iſle is twenty-four miles from ſouth to north, and ſeven miles from eaſt to weſt: it lies between the iſle of Boot and Kyntyre, in the oppoſite main land. The iſle is high and mountainous, but ſlopes on each ſide round the coaſt, and the glen is only made uſe of for tillage. The mountains near Brodick-bay are of a conſiderable height; all the hills generally afford a good paſturage, though a great part of them be covered only with heath.

The mould here is of divers colours, being black and brown near the hills, and clayey and ſandy upon the coaſt.

The natives told me that ſome places of the iſle afford fullers-earth. The coaſt on the eaſt ſide is rocky near the ſhore; the ſtones on the coaſt, for ſome miles beneath Brodick, are all of a red colour, and of theſe the caſtle of Brodick is built. The natives ſay that the mountains near the caſtle of Brodick afford cryſtal, and that the Ducheſs of Hamilton put ſo great a value on it, as to be at the charge of cutting a necklace of it; which the inhabitants take as a great honour done them, becauſe they have a great veneration for her Grace. There is no conſiderable woods here, but a few coppices, yet

that in the glen towards the weſt is above a mile in length. There are capacious fields of arable ground on each ſide Brodick-bay, as alſo on the oppoſite weſtern coaſt. The largeſt and beſt field for paſturage is that on the ſouth-weſt ſide.

Several rivers on each ſide this iſle afford ſalmon, particularly the two rivers on the weſt called Mackir-ſide, and the two in Kirkmichel and Brodick-bay.

The air here is temperately cold and moiſt, which is in ſome meaſure qualified by the freſh breezes that blow from the hills; but the natives think a dram of ſtrong-waters is a good corrective.

There are ſeveral caves on the coaſt of this iſle: thoſe on the weſt are pretty large, particularly that in Druim-cruey, a hundred men may ſit or lie in it; it is contracted gradually from the floor upwards to the roof. In the upper end there is a large piece of rock formed like a pillar; there is engraven on it a deer, and underneath it a two-handed ſword; there is a void ſpace on each ſide this pillar.

The ſouth ſide of the cave has a horſe-ſhoe engraven on it. On each ſide the door there is a hole cut out, and that they ſay was for holding big trees, on which the cauldrons hang for boiling their beef and veniſon. The natives ſay that this was the cave in which Fin-Mac-Coul lodged during the time of his reſidence in this iſle, and that his guards lay in the leſſer caves, which are near this big one: there is a little cave joining to the largeſt, and this they call the cellar.

There is a cave ſome miles more ſoutherly on the ſame coaſt, and they told me that the miniſter preached in it ſometimes, in regard of its being more centrical than the pariſh church.

Several erected ſtones are to be ſeen on each ſide this iſle: four of theſe are near Brodick-bay, about the diſtance of ſeventy yards from the river, and are ſeven feet high each. The higheſt of theſe ſtones that fell under my obſervation was on the ſouth ſide of Kirkmichel river, and is above fifteen feet high; there is a ſtone coffin near it, which has been filled with human bones, until of late that the river waſhed away the earth, and the bones that were in the coffin: Mac-Louis, who had ſeen them, ſays they were of no larger ſize than thoſe of our own time. On the weſt ſide there are three ſtones erected in Baelliminich, and a fourth at ſome diſtance from theſe, about ſix feet high each. In the moor on the eaſt ſide Druim-cruey there is a circle of ſtones, the area is about thirty paces; there is a ſtone of the ſame ſhape and kind about forty paces to the weſt of the circle: the natives ſay that this circle was made by the giant Fin-Mac-Coul, and that to the ſingle ſtone, Bran, Fin-Mac-Coul's hunting-dog, was uſually tied. About half a mile to the north ſide Baelliminich there are two ſtones erected, each of them eight feet high.

There is a circle of big ſtones a little to the ſouth of Druim-cruey, the area of which is about twelve paces; there is a broad thin ſtone in the middle of this circle, ſupported by three leſſer ſtones: the ancient inhabitants are reported to have burnt their ſacrifices on the broad ſtone in time of heatheniſm.

There is a thin broad ſtone tapering towards the top, erected within a quarter of a mile of the ſea, near Machir river, and is nine feet high; and at ſome little diſtance from the river there is a large cavern of ſtones.

There is an eminence of about a thouſand paces in compaſs on the ſea-coaſt in Druim-cruey village, and it is fenced about with a ſtone wall: of old it was a ſanctuary, and whatever number of men or cattle could get within it were ſecured from the aſſaults of their enemies, the place being privileged by univerſal conſent.

The only good harbour in this iſle is Lamlaſh, which is in the ſouth-eaſt end of the iſle of that name.

There

There is a great fiſhing of cod and whiting in and about this bay.

The whole iſle is deſigned by nature more for paſturage than cultivation; the hills are generally covered all over with heath, and produce a mixture of the *erica baccifera*, cat's-tail, and juniper, all which are very agreeable to the eye in the ſummer. The higheſt hills of this iſland are ſeen at a conſiderable diſtance from ſeveral parts of the continent and north-weſt iſles, and they ſerve inſtead of a foreſt to maintain the deer, which are about four hundred in number, and they are carefully kept by a foreſter, to give ſport to the Duke of Hamilton, or any of his family that go a hunting there; for if any of the natives happen to kill a deer without licence, which is not often granted, he is liable to a fine of twenty pounds Scots for each deer: and when they grow too numerous, the foreſter grants licences for killing a certain number of them, on condition they bring the ſkins to himſelf.

The cattle here are horſes and cows of a middle ſize, and they have alſo ſheep and goats. This iſle affords the common ſea and land fowls that are to be had in the weſtern iſles. The black cock is not allowed to be killed here without a licence; the tranſgreſſors are liable to a fine.

The caſtle of Brodick, on the north ſide of the bay of that name, ſtands on a plain, from which there is about four hundred paces of a gradual deſcent towards the ſea.

This caſtle is built in a long form; from ſouth to north there is a wall of two ſtories high, that encompaſſes the caſtle and tower: the ſpace within the wall on the ſouth ſide the caſtle is capable of muſtering a battalion of men.

The caſtle is four ſtories high, and has a tower of great height joined to the north ſide, and that has a baſtion cloſe to it, to which a lower baſtion is added. The ſouth and weſt ſides are ſurrounded with a broad wet ditch, but the eaſt and north ſides have a deſcent which will not admit of a wet ditch. The gate looks to the eaſt. This caſtle is the Duke of Hamilton's ſeat, when his Grace or any of the family make their ſummer viſit to this iſland. The bailiff or ſteward has his reſidence in this caſtle, and he has a deputation to act with full power to levy the rents, give leaſes of the lands, and hold courts of juſtice.

There is another caſtle belonging to the Duke in the north ſide of the iſle, at the head of Loch-Keniſtil, in which there is a harbour for barks and boats. The iſle of Arran is the Duke of Hamilton's property (a very ſmall part excepted); it lies in the ſheriffdom of Boot, and made part of the dioceſe of Argyle.

The inhabitants of this iſland are compoſed of ſeveral tribes. The moſt ancient family among them is by the natives reckoned to be Mac-Louis, which in the ancient language ſignifies the ſon of Lewis: they own themſelves to be deſcended of French parentage, their ſirname in Engliſh is Fullerton, and their title Kirk-Michell, the place of their reſidence. If tradition be true, this little family is ſaid to be of ſeven hundred years ſtanding. The preſent poſſeſſor obliged me with the ſight of his old and new charters, by which he is one of the King's coroners within this iſland, and as ſuch, he hath a halbert peculiar to his office; he has his right of late from the family of Hamilton, wherein his title and perquiſites of coroner are confirmed to him and his heirs. He is obliged to have three men to attend him upon all public emergencies, and he is bound by his office to purſue all malefactors, and to deliver them to the ſteward, or in his abſence to the next judge. And if any of the inhabitants refuſe to pay their rents at the uſual term, the coroner is bound to take him perſonally, or to ſeize his goods. And if it ſhould happen that the coroner with his retinue of three men is not ſufficient to put his office in execution, then he ſummons all the inhabitants to concur with him; and immediately they rendezvous to the place, where he fixes his coroner's ſtaff. The perquiſites

quiſites due to the coroner are a firlet or buſhel of oats, and a lamb from every village in the iſle; both which are punctually paid him at the ordinary terms.

The inhabitants of this iſle are well proportioned, generally brown, and ſome of a black complexion: they enjoy a good ſtate of health, and have a genius for all callings or employments, though they have but few mechanicks: they wear the ſame habit with thoſe of the neareſt iſles, and are very civil; they all ſpeak the Iriſh language, yet the Engliſh tongue prevails on the eaſt ſide, and ordinarily the miniſters preach in it, and in Iriſh on the weſt ſide. Their ordinary aſſeveration is by Nale, for I did not hear any oath in the iſland.

The Churches in this Iſle are,

Kilbride in the ſouth-eaſt, Kilmore in the ſouth, Cabel-Uual a chapel, Kilmichel in the village of that name, St. James's church at the north end.

The natives are all proteſtants, they obſerve the feſtivals of Chriſtmas, Good-Friday, and Eaſter. I had like to have forgot a valuable curioſity in this iſle, which they call *baul muluy*, i. e. *molingus* his ſtone globe: this ſaint was chaplain to Mac-donald of the iſles; his name is celebrated here on the account of this globe, ſo much eſteemed by the inhabitants. This ſtone for its intrinſic value has been carefully tranſmitted to poſterity for ſeveral ages. It is a green ſtone much like a globe in figure, about the bigneſs of a gooſe egg.

The virtue of it is to remove ſtitches from the ſides of ſick perſons, by laying it cloſe to the place affected; and if the patient does not out-live the diſtemper, they ſay the ſtone removes out of the bed of its own accord, and *è contra*. The natives uſe this ſtone for ſwearing deciſive oaths upon it.

They aſcribe another extraordinary virtue to it, and it is this: the credulous vulgar firmly believe that if this ſtone is caſt among the front of an enemy, they will all run away; and that as often as the enemy rallies, if this ſtone is caſt among them, they ſtill loſe courage, and retire. They ſay that Mac-donald of the iſles carried this ſtone about him, and that victory was always on his ſide when he threw it among the enemy. The cuſtody of this globe is the peculiar privilege of a little family called Clan-chattons, *alias* Mac-intoſh; they were ancient followers of Mac donald of the iſles. This ſtone is now in the cuſtody of Margaret Miller, *alias* Mac-intoſh: ſhe lives in Baellmianich, and preſerves the globe with abundance of care; it is wrapped up in fair linen cloth, and about that there is a piece of woollen cloth, and ſhe keeps it ſtill locked up in her cheſt, when it is not given out to exert its qualities.

Iſlefay,

IS a big rock, about ſix leagues to the ſouth-weſt of Arran; it riſes in form of a ſugar-loaf, but the top is plain, and large enough for drawing up a thouſand men in ranks: there is a freſh water lake in the middle of the plain, the whole iſle is covered with long graſs, and is inacceſſible, except on the ſouth-weſt ſide, by a ſtair cut out in the rock; in the middle of it there is a ſmall tower of three ſtories high with the top. There is a freſh water ſpring iſſuing out of the ſide of this great rock; below the entry there is a place where the fiſhers take up their reſidence during their ſtay about this rock in queſt of cod and ling; and there is a good anchorage for their veſſels, very near their tents.

This

This rock in the ſummer time abounds with variety of ſea-fowl, that build and hatch in it. The Solan geeſe and culterneb are moſt numerous here; the latter are by the fiſhers called *Albanich*, which in the ancient Iriſh language ſignifies Scotſmen.

The iſle hath a chapel on the top called Fiunnay, and an ancient pavement, or cauſeway.

Iſlefay is the Earl of Caſſil's property, the tenant who farms it pays him one hundred merks Scots yearly; the product of the iſle is hogs, fowl, down, and fiſh. The iſle Avon, above a mile in circumference, lies to the ſouth of Kintyre Mule; it hath a harbour for barks on the north.

The Iſle Gigay.

THE iſle Gigay lies about a league from Lergie on the weſt ſide of Kintyre; it is four miles in length, and one in breadth, was formerly in the dioceſe, and is ſtill part of the ſheriffdom of Argyle. This iſle is for the moſt part arable, but rocky in other parts: the mold is brown and clayey, inclining to red; it is good for paſturage and cultivation. The corn growing here is oats and barley. The cattle bred here are cows, horſes, and ſheep. There is a church in this iſland called Kil-chattan, it has an altar in the eaſt-end, and upon it a font of ſtone which is very large, and hath a ſmall hole in the middle which goes quite through it. There are ſeveral tomb-ſtones in and about this church; the family of the Mac-neils, the principal poſſeſſors of this iſle, are buried under the tomb-ſtones on the eaſt ſide the church, where there is a plat of ground ſet apart for them. Moſt of all the tombs have a two handed ſword engraven on them, and there is one that has the repreſentation of a man upon it.

Near the weſt ſide the church there is a ſtone of about ſixteen feet high, and four broad, erected upon the eminence. About ſixty yards diſtance from the chapel there is a ſquare ſtone erected about ten feet high; at this the ancient inhabitants bowed, becauſe it was there where they had the firſt view of the church.

There is a croſs four feet high at a little diſtance, and a cavern of ſtone on each ſide of it.

This iſle affords no wood of any kind, but a few buſhes of juniper on the little hills. The ſtones, upon which the ſcurf corkir grows, which dyes a crimſon colour, are found here; as alſo thoſe that produce the crottil, which dyes a philamot colour. Some of the natives told me that they uſed to chew nettles, and hold them to their noſtrils to ſtanch bleeding at the noſe; and that nettles being applied to the place, would alſo ſtop bleeding at a vein, or otherwiſe.

There is a well in the north end of this iſle called Toubir-more, *i. e.* a great well, becauſe of its effects, for which it is famous among the iſlanders; who together with the inhabitants uſe it as a catholicon for diſeaſes. It is covered with ſtone and clay, becauſe the natives fancy that the ſtream that flows from it might over-flow the iſle; and it is always opened by a Direch, *i. e.* an inmate, elſe they think it would not exert its virtues. They aſcribe one very extraordinary effect to it, and it is this; that when any foreign boats are wind bound here (which often happens) the maſter of the boat ordinarily gives the native that lets the water run, a piece of money; and they ſay, that immediately afterwards the wind changes in favour of thoſe that are thus detained by contrary winds. Every ſtranger that goes to drink of the water of this well, is accuſtomed to leave on its ſtone cover a piece of money, a needle, pin, or one of the prettieſt variegated ſtones they can find.

The inhabitants are all proteſtants, and ſpeak the Iriſh tongue generally, there being but few that ſpeak Engliſh: they are grave and reſerved in their converſation; they are accuſtomed not to bury on Friday; they are fair or brown in complexion, and uſe the ſame habit, diet, &c. that is made uſe of in the adjacent continent and iſles. There is only one inn in this iſle.

The iſle Caray lies a quarter of a mile ſouth from Gigay; it is about a mile in compaſs, affords good paſturage, and abounds with coneys. There is a harbour for barks on the north-eaſt end of it. This iſland is the property of Mac-Aleſter of Lergy, a family of the Macdonalds.

Jurah.

THE iſle of Jurah is, by a narrow channel of about half a mile broad, ſeparated from Ila. The natives ſay that Jurah is ſo called from Dih and Rah, two brethren, who are believed to have been Danes: the names Dih and Rah ſignifying as much as without grace or proſperity. Tradition ſays, that theſe two brethren fought and killed one another in the village Knock-Cronm, where there are two ſtones erected of ſeven feet high each, and under them, they ſay, there are urns with the aſhes of the two brothers; the diſtance between them is about ſixty yards. The iſle is mountainous along the middle, where there are four hills of a conſiderable height; the two higheſt are well known to ſea-faring men, by the name of the Paps of Jurah: they are very conſpicuous from all quarters of ſea and land in thoſe parts.

This iſle is twenty-four miles long, and in ſome places ſix or ſeven miles in breadth; it is the Duke of Argyle's property, and part of the ſheriffdom of Argyle.

The mold is brown and greyiſh on the coaſt, and black in the hills, which are covered with heath, and ſome graſs, that proves good paſturage for their cattle, which are horſes, cows, ſheep, and goats. There is variety of land and water-fowl here. The hills ordinarily have about three hundred deer grazing on them, which are not to be hunted by any, without the ſteward's licence. This iſle is perhaps the wholeſomeſt plat of ground either in the iſles or continent of Scotland, as appears by the long life of the natives, and their ſtate of health; to which the height of the hills is believed to contribute in a large meaſure, by the freſh breezes of wind that come from them to purify the air: whereas Ilay and Gigay on each ſide this iſle, are much lower, and are not ſo wholeſome by far, being liable to ſeveral diſeaſes that are not here. The inhabitants obſerve, that the air of this place is perfectly pure, from the middle of March till the end or middle of September. There is no epidemical diſeaſe that prevails here: fevers are but ſeldom obſerved by the natives, and any kind of flux is rare; the gout and agues are not ſo much as known by them, neither are they liable to ſciatica. Convulſions, vapours, palſies, ſurfeits, lethargies, megrims, conſumptions, rickets, pains of the ſtomach, or coughs, are not frequent here, and none of them are at any time obſerved to become mad. I was told by ſeveral of the natives, that there was not one woman died of child-bearing there theſe thirty-four years paſt. Blood-letting and purging are not uſed here.

If any contract a cough, they uſe brochan only to remove it. If after a fever one chance to be taken ill of a ſtitch, they take a quantity of lady-wrack, and half as much of red-fog, and boil them in water; the patients ſit upon the veſſel, and receive the fume, which by experience they find effectual againſt this diſtemper. Fevers and the diarrheas are found here only when the air is foggy and warm, in winter or ſummer.

The inhabitants for their diet make uſe of beef and mutton in the winter and ſpring; as alſo of fiſh, butter, cheeſe, and milk. The vulgar take brochan frequently for their diet during the winter and ſpring; and brochan and bread uſed for the ſpace of two days, reſtores loſt appetite.

The women of all ranks eat a leſſer quantity of food than the men: this and their not wearing any thing ſtrait about them, is believed to contribute much to the health both of the mothers and children.

There are ſeveral fountains of excellent water in this iſle: the moſt celebrated of them is that of the mountain Beinbrek in the Tarbat, called Toubir ni Lechkin, that is, the well in a ſtony deſcent; it runs eaſterly, and they commonly reckon it to be lighter by one half than any other water in this iſle: for though one drink a great quantity of it at a time, the belly is not ſwelled, or any ways burdened by it. Natives and ſtrangers find it efficacious againſt nauſeouſneſs of the ſtomach, and the ſtone. The river Niſſa receives all the water that iſſues from the well, and this is the reaſon they give why ſalmons here are in goodneſs and taſte far above thoſe of any other river whatever. The river of Crokbreck affords ſalmon alſo, but they are not eſteemed ſo good as thoſe of the river Niſſa.

Several of the natives have lived to a great age: I was told that one of them, called Gillour Mac-crain, lived to have kept one hundred and eighty Chriſtmaſſes in his own houſe; he died about fifty years ago, and there are ſeveral of his acquaintance living to this day, from whom I had this account.

Bailiff Campbell lived to the age of one hundred and ſix years, he died three years ago, he paſſed the thirty-three laſt years before his death in this iſle. Donald Mac N'Mill, who lives in the village of Killearn at preſent, is arrived at the age of ninety years.

A woman of the iſle of Scorba, near the north end of this iſle, lived ſevenſcore years, and enjoyed the free uſe of her ſenſes and underſtanding all her days: it is now two years ſince ſhe died.

There is a large cave, called King's Cave, on the weſt ſide of the Tarbat, near the ſea; there is a well at the entry, which renders it the more convenient for ſuch as may have occaſion to lodge in it.

About two miles further from the Tarbat, there is a cave at Corpich which hath an altar in it; there are many ſmall pieces of petrified ſubſtance hanging from the roof of this cave.

There is a place where veſſels uſe to anchor on the weſt ſide of this iſland called Whitfarlan, about one hundred yards north from the porter's houſe.

About four leagues ſouth from the north end of this iſle, lies the bay Da'l Yaul, which is about half a mile in length; there is a rock on the north ſide of the entry, which they ſay is five fathom deep, and but three fathom within.

About a league further to the ſouth on the ſame coaſt, lies the ſmall iſles of Jurah, within which, there is a good anchoring place; the ſouth entry is the beſt: iſland Nin Gowir muſt be kept on the left hand; it is eaſily diſtinguiſhed by its bigneſs from the reſt of the iſles. Conney iſle lies to the north of this iſland. There are black and white ſpotted ſerpents in this iſle; their head being applied to the wound, is by the natives uſed as the beſt remedy for their poiſon. Within a mile of the Tarbat there is a ſtone erected about eight feet high. Loch-Tarbat on the weſt ſide runs eaſterly for about five miles, but is not a harbour for veſſels, or leſſer boats, for it is altogether rocky.

The ſhore on the weſt ſide affords coral and coraline. There is a ſort of dulſe growing on this coaſt, of a white colour.

Between the north end of Jurah, and the isle Scarba, lies the famous and dangerous gulph, called Cory Vrekan, about a mile in breadth; it yields an impetuous current, not to be matched any where about the isle of Britain. The sea begins to boil and ferment with the tide of flood, and resembles the boiling of a pot; and then increases gradually, until it appear in many whirlpools, which form themselves in sort of pyramids, and immediately after spout up as high as the mast of the little vessel, and at the same time make a loud report. These white waves run two leagues with the wind before they break: the sea continues to repeat these various motions from the beginning of the tide of flood, until it is more than half flood, and then it decreases gradually until it hath ebbed about half an hour, and continues to boil till it is within an hour of low water. This boiling of the sea is not above a pistol-shot distant from the coast of Scarba Isle, where the white waves meet and spout up: they call it the Kaillach, *i. e.* an old hag; and they say that when she puts on her herchief, *i. e.* the whitest waves, it is then reckoned fatal to approach her. Notwithstanding this great ferment of the sea, which brings up the least shell from the ground, the smallest fisher boat may venture to cross this gulph at the last hour of the tide of flood, and at the last hour of the tide of ebb.

This gulph hath its name from Brekan, said to be son to the King of Denmark, who was drowned here, cast ashore in the north of Jurah, and buried in a cave, as appears from the tomb stone and altar there.

The natives told me, that about three years ago an English vessel happened inadvertently to pass through this gulph at the time when the sea began to boil: the whiteness of the waves, and their spouting up, was like the breaking of the sea upon a rock; they found themselves attracted irresistibly to the white rock, as they then supposed it to be: this quickly obliged them to consult their safety, and so they betook themselves to the small boat with all speed, and thought it no small happiness to land safe in Jurah, committing the vessel under all her sails to the uncertain conduct of tide and wind. She was driven to the opposite continent of Knapdale, where she no sooner arrived, than the tide and wind became contrary to one another, and so the vessel was cast into a creek, where she was safe; and then the master and crew were by the natives of this isle conducted to her, where they found her as safe as they left her, though all her sails were still hoisted.

The natives gave me an account, that some years ago a vessel had brought some rats hither, which increased so much, that they became very uneasy to the people, but on a sudden they all vanished; and now there is not one of them in the isle.

There is a church here called Killearn, the inhabitants are all protestants, and observe the festivals of Christmas, Easter, and Michaelmas; they do not open a grave on Friday, and bury none on that day, except the grave has been opened before.

The natives here are very well proportioned, being generally black of complexion, and free from bodily imperfections. They speak the Irish language, and wear the plad, bonnet, &c. as other islanders.

The isle of Ilá lies to the west of Jurah, from which it is separated by a narrow channel: it is twenty-four miles in length from south to north, and eighteen from east to west; there are some little mountains about the middle on the east side. The coast is for the most part heathy and uneven, and by consequence not proper for tillage; the north end is also full of heaths and hills. The south-west and west is pretty well cultivated, and there is six miles between Kilrow on the west, and Port Escok in the east, which is arable, and well inhabited. There is about one thousand little hills on this road, and all abound with lime-stone; among which there is lately discovered a lead

mine in three different places, but it has not turned to any account as yet. The corn growing here is barley and oats.

There is only one harbour in this isle, called Loch-Dale; it lies near the north end, and is of a great length and breadth; but the depth being in the middle, few vessels come within half a league of the land-side.

There are several rivers in this isle affording salmon. The fresh-water lakes are well stocked with trouts, eels, and some with salmons; as Loch-Guirm, which is four miles in circumference, and hath several forts built on an island that lies in it.

Loch-Finlagan, about three miles in circumference, affords salmon, trouts, and eels: this lake lies in the center of the isle. The isle Finlagan, from which this lake hath its name, is in it. It is famous for being once the court in which the great Mac-Donald, king of the isles, had his residence; his houses, chapel, &c. are now ruinous. His guards *de corps*, called Lucht-taeh, kept guard on the lake-side nearest to the isle; the walls of their houses are still to be seen there.

The high court of judicature, consisting of fourteen, sat always here; and there was an appeal to them from all the courts in the isles: the eleventh share of the sum in debate was due to the principal judge. There was a big stone of seven feet square, in which there was a deep impression made to receive the feet of Mac-Donald; for he was crowned King of the Isles standing in this stone, and swore that he would continue his vassals in the possession of their lands, and do exact justice to all his subjects; and then his father's sword was put into his hand. The bishop of Argyle and seven priests anointed him King, in presence of all the heads of the tribes in the isles and continent, and were his vassals: at which time the orator rehearsed a catalogue of his ancestors, &c.

There are several forts built in the isles that are in fresh-water lakes, as in Ilan Loch-guirn, and Ilan Viceain: there is a fort called Dunnivag, in the south-west side of the isle, and there are several caves in different places of it. The largest that I saw was in the north end, and is called Vah Vearnag; it will contain two hundred men to stand or sit in it. There is a kiln for drying corn made on the east side of it; and on the other side there is a wall built close to the side of the cave, which was used for a bed-chamber: it had a fire on the floor, and some chairs about it, and the bed stood close to the wall. There is a stone without the cave-door, about which the common people make a tour sunways.

A mile on the south-west side of the cave is the celebrated well, called Tonbir in Knahar, which in the antient language is as much as to say, the well that sallied from one place to another: for it is a received tradition among the vulgar inhabitants of this isle, and the opposite isle of Collonsay, that this well was first in Collonsay, until an imprudent woman happened to wash her hands in it; and that immediately after, the well being thus abused, came in an instant to Ila, where it is like to continue, and is ever since esteemed a catholicon for diseases by the natives and adjacent islanders; and the great resort to it is commonly every quarter-day.

It is common with sick people to make a vow to come to the well, and, after drinking, they make a tour sunways round it, and then leave an offering of some small token, such as a pin, needle, farthing, or the like, on the stone cover which is above the well. But if the patient is not like to recover, they send a proxy to the well, who acts as above-mentioned, and carries home some of the water to be drank by the sick person.

There is a little chapel beside this well, to which such as had found the benefit of the water, came back and returned thanks to God for their recovery.

There are several rivers on each side this isle, that afford salmon: I was told by the natives, that the Brion of Ila, a famous judge, is, according to his own desire, buried standing on the brink of the river Laggan; having in his right hand a spear, such as they use to dart at the salmon.

There are some isles on the coast of this island, as Island Texa, on the south-west, about a mile in circumference; and Island Ouirsa, a mile likewise in circumference, with the small isle called Nave.

The Names of the Churches in this Isle are as follow:

Kil-Chollim Kill, St. Columbus his church, near Port Escock, Kil-Chovan in the Rins, on the west side the isle; Kil-Chiaran in Rins, on the west side Nerbols in the Rins, St. Columbus his church in Laggan, a chapel in Island Nave, and Killhan Alen, north-west of Kidrow. There is a cross standing near St. Columbus's, or Port Escock side, which is ten feet high. There are two stones set up at the east side of Loch-Finlagan, and they are six feet high; all the inhabitants are protestants; some among them observe the festivals of Christmas and Good-Friday. They are well proportioned, and indifferently healthful; the air here is not near so good as that of Jura, from which it is but a short mile distant; but Ila is lower and more marshy, which makes it liable to several diseases that do not trouble those of Jura. They generally speak the Irish tongue, all those of the best rank speak English; they use the same habit and diet with those of Jura. This isle is annexed to the crown of Scotland; Sir Hugh Campbell of Gaddel is the king's steward there, and has one half of the island. This isle is reckoned the furthest west of all the isles in Britain: there is a village on the west coast of it called Cul, *i. e.* the back part; and the natives say that it was so called, because the ancients thought it the back of the world, as being the remotest part on that side of it. The natives of Ila, Collonsay, and Jura say, that there is an island lying to the south-west of these isles, about the distance of a day's sailing, for which they have only a bare tradition. Mr. Mack-Swen, present minister in the isle Jura, gave me the following account of it, which he had from the master of an English vessel that happened to anchor at that little isle, and came afterwards to Jura; which is thus:

As I was sailing some thirty leagues to the south west of Ila, I was becalmed near a little isle, where I dropt anchor, and went ashore. I found it covered all over with long grass; there were abundance of seals lying on the rocks, and on the shore; there is likewise a multitude of sea-fowls in it: there is a river in the middle, and on each side of it I found great heaps of fish-bones of many sorts; there are many planks and boards cast up upon the coast of the isle, and it being all plain, and almost level with the sea, I caused my men (being then idle) to erect a heap of the wood about two stories high; and that with a design to make the island more conspicuous to sea-faring men. This isle is four English miles in length and one in breadth: I was about thirteen hours sailing between this isle and Jura. Mr. John Mac-Swen above-mentioned, having gone to the isle of Collonsay, some few days after, was told by the inhabitants, that from an eminence near the monastery, in a fair day, they saw as it were the top of a little mountain in the south-west sea, and that they doubted not but it was land, though they never observed it before. Mr. Mac-Swen was confirmed in this opinion by the account above mentioned: but when the summer was over, they never saw this little hill, as they called it, any more. The reason of which is supposed to be this, that the high winds, in all probability, had cast down the pile of wood, that forty

ſeamen had erected the preceding year in that iſland; which, by reaſon of the deſcription above recited, we may aptly enough call the Green Iſland.

The Iſle of Collonſay.

ABOUT two leagues to the north of Ila, lies the iſle Oranſay; it is ſeparated from Collonſay only at the tide of flood: this peninſula is four miles in circumference, being for the moſt part a plain, arable, dry, ſandy ſoil, and is fruitful in corn and graſs; it is likewiſe adorned with a church, chapel, and monaſtery; they were built by the famous St. Columbus, to whom the church is dedicated. There is an altar in this church, and there has been a modern crucifix on it, in which ſeveral precious ſtones were fixed; the moſt valuble of theſe is now in the cuſtody of Mac Duffie, in black Raimuſed village, and it is uſed as a catholicon for diſeaſes: there are ſeveral burying-places here, and the tomb-ſtones for the moſt part have a two-handed ſword engraven on them. On the ſouth ſide of the church within, lie the tombs of Mac-Duffie, and of the cadets of his family; there is a ſhip under ſail, and a two-handed ſword engraven on the principal tomb-ſtone, and this inſcription, *Hic jacit Malcolumbus Mac-Duffie de Collonſay:* his coat of arms and colour-ſtaff is fixed in a ſtone, through which a hole is made to hold it. There is a croſs at the eaſt and weſt ſides of this church, which are now broken; their height was about twelve feet each: there is a large croſs on the weſt ſide of the church, of an entire ſtone, very hard; there is a pedeſtal of three ſteps, by which they aſcend to it, it is ſixteen feet high, and a foot and half broad; there is a large crucifix on the weſt ſide of this croſs, it has an inſcription underneath, but not legible, being almoſt worn off by the injury of time; the other ſide has a tree engraven on it.

About a quarter of a mile on the ſouth ſide of the church there is a cairne, in which there is a ſtone croſs fixed, called Mac-Duffie's croſs; for when any of the heads of this family were to be interred, their corpſes were laid on this croſs for ſome moments, in their way toward the church.

On the north-ſide of the church there is a ſquare ſtone-wall, about two ſtory high; the area of it is about fourſcore paces, and it is joined to the church-wall; within this ſquare there is a leſſer ſquare of one ſtory high, and about ſixty paces wide, three ſides of it are built of ſmall pillars, conſiſting of two thin ſtones each, and each pillar vaulted above with two thin ſtones tapering upwards. There are inſcriptions on two of the pillars, but few of the letters are perfect. There are ſeveral houſes without the ſquare, which the monks lived in. There is a garden at twenty yards diſtance on the north ſide the houſes.

The natives of Collonſay are accuſtomed, after their arrival in Oronſay iſle, to make a tour ſunways about the church, before they enter upon any kind of buſineſs. My landlord having one of his family ſick of a fever, aſked my book, as a ſingular favour, for a few moments. I was not a little ſurpriſed at the honeſt man's requeſt, he being illiterate: and when he told me the reaſon of it, I was no leſs amazed, for it was to fan the patient's face with the leaves of the book: and this he did at night. He ſought the book next morning, and again in the evening, and then thanked me for ſo great a favour: and told me, the ſick perſon was much better by it; and thus I underſtood that they had an ancient cuſtom of fanning the face of the ſick with the leaves of the Bible.

The iſle of Collonſay is four miles in length from eaſt to weſt, and above a mile in breadth. The mould is brown and ſandy on the coaſt, and affords but a very ſmall product, though they plough their ground three times; the middle is rocky and heathy,

which

which in moſt places is prettily mingled with thick ever-greens of *erica-baccifera*, juniper, and cat's-tail.

The cattle bred here are cows, horſes, and ſheep all of a low ſize. The inhabitants are generally well proportioned, and of a black complexion; they ſpeak only the Iriſh tongue, and uſe the habit, diet, &c. that is uſed in the Weſtern Iſles; they are all proteſtants, and obſerve the feſtivals of Chriſtmas, Eaſter, and Good-Friday; but the women only obſerve the feſtival of the Nativity of the Bleſſed Virgin. Kilouran is the principal church in this iſle, and the village in which this church is, hath its name from it. There are two ruinous chapels in the ſouth ſide of this iſle. There were two ſtone cheſts found lately in Kilouran ſands, which were compoſed of five ſtones each, and had human bones in them. There are ſome freſh-water lakes abounding with trouts in this iſle. There are likewiſe ſeveral forts here, one of which is called Duncoll: it is near the middle of the iſle, it hath large ſtones in it, and the wall is ſeven feet broad.

The other fort is called Dun-Evan: the natives have a tradition among them, of a very little generation of people, that lived once here, called Luſbirdan, the ſame with pigmies. This iſle is the Duke of Argyle's property.

Mull.

THE iſle of Mull lies on the weſt coaſt, oppoſite to Lochaber, Swoonard, and Moydart. It is divided from theſe by a narrow channel, not exceeding half a league in breadth; the iſle is twenty-four miles long from ſouth to north, and as many in breadth from eaſt to weſt. A ſouth-eaſt moon cauſes high tide here. This iſle is in the ſheriffdom of Argyle; the air here is temperately cold and moiſt; the freſh breezes that blow from the mountains do in ſome meaſure qualify it: the natives are accuſtomed to take a large doſe of *aquavitæ* as a corrective, when the ſeaſon is very moiſt, and then they are very careful to chew a piece of charmel-root, finding it to be aromatic, eſpecially when they intend to have a drinking-bout; for they ſay this in ſome meaſure prevents drunkenneſs.

The mould is generally black and brown, both in the hills and valleys, and in ſome parts a clay of different colours. The heaths afford abundance of turf and peats, which ſerve the natives for good fuel. There is a great ridge of montains about the middle of the iſle, one of them very high, and therefore called *Bein Vore*, *i. e.* a great mountain. It is to be ſeen from all the Weſtern Iſles, and a conſiderable part of the continent. Both mountains and valleys afford good paſturage for all ſorts of cattle, as ſheep, goats, and deer, which herd among the hills and buſhes. The horſes are but of a low ſize, yet very ſprightly; their black cattle are likewiſe low in ſize, but their fleſh is very delicious and fine. There is abundance of wild fowl in the hills and valleys; and among them the black cock, heath-hen, ptarmagan, and very fine hawks: the ſea-coaſt affords all ſuch fowl as are to be had in the Weſtern Iſles. The corn growing here is only barley and oats. There is great variety of plants in the hills and valleys, but there is no wood here, except a few coppices on the coaſt. There are ſome bays, and places for anchorage about the iſle. The bay of Duart on the eaſt ſide, and to the north of the caſtle of that name, is reckoned a ſafe anchoring-place, and frequented by ſtrangers. Lochbuy, on the oppoſite weſt ſide, is but an indifferent harbour, yet veſſels go into it for herrings.

The coaſt on the weſt abounds with rocks for two leagues weſt and ſouth-weſt. The Bloody Bay is over againſt the north end of iſland Columkil, and only fit for veſſels of about an hundred tons.

Some

Some few miles further to the north eaſt is Loch-Levin, the entry lies to the weſtward, and goes twelve miles eaſterly; there are herrings to be had in it ſometimes, and it abounds with oyſters, cockles, muſcles, clams, &c.

Loch-lay lies on the ſouth ſide of Loch-Levin; it is proper only for ſmall veſſels; herrings are to be had in it ſometimes, and it abounds with variety of ſhell fiſh: the ſmall iſles, called the White Iſle, and Iſle of Kids, are within this bay. To the north of Loch-Levin lies Loch-Scafford; it enters ſouth-weſt, and runs north-eaſt; within it lie the iſles Eorſa and Inchkenneth, both which are reputed very fruitful in cattle and corn.

There is a little chapel in this iſle, in which many of the inhabitants of all ranks are buried. Upon the north ſide of Loch-Scafford lies the iſle of Vevay; it is three miles in circumference, and encompaſſed with rocks and ſhelves, but fruitful in corn, graſs, &c.

To the weſt of Ulva lies the iſle Gometra, a mile in circumference, and fruitful in proportion to the other iſles.

About four miles further lie the ſmall iſles, called Kairnburg More and Kernbug-Beg; they are naturally very ſtrong, faced all round with a rock, having a narrow entry, and a violent current of a tide on each ſide, ſo that they are almoſt impregnable. A very few men are able to defend theſe two forts againſt a thouſand. There is a ſmall garriſon of the ſtanding forces in them at preſent.

To the ſouth of theſe forts lie the ſmall iſles of Fladday, Lungay, Back, and the Call of the Back: cod and ling are to be had plentifully about all theſe iſlands.

Near to the north-eaſt end of Mull lies the iſle Calve; it is above two miles in compaſs, has a coppice, and affords good paſturage for all kind of cattle. Between this iſle and the iſle of Mull there is a capacious and excellent bay, called *Tonbir Mory*, *i. e.* the Virgin Mary's well; becauſe the water of a well of that name, which is ſaid to be medicinal, runs into the bay.

One of the ſhips of the Spaniſh armada, called the Florida, periſhed in this bay, having been blown up by one Smallet of Dunbarton, in the year 1588. There was a great ſum of gold and money on board the ſhip, which diſpoſed the Earl of Argyle and ſome Engliſhmen to attempt the recovery of it; but how far the latter ſucceeded in this enterprize is not generally well known; only that ſome pieces of gold and money, and a golden chain was taken out of her. I have ſeen ſome fine braſs cannon, ſome pieces of eight, teeth, beads, and pins that had been taken out of that ſhip. Several of the inhabitants of Mull told me that they had converſed with their relations that were living at the harbour when this ſhip was blown up; and they gave an account of an admirable providence that appeared in the preſervation of one Dr. Beaton, (the famous phyſician of Mull,) who was on board the ſhip when ſhe blew up, and was then ſitting on the upper deck, which was blown up entire, and thrown a good way off; yet the Doctor was ſaved, and lived ſeveral years after.

The black and white Indian nuts are found on the weſt ſide of this iſle; the natives pulverize the black kernel, or the black nut, and drink it in boiled milk for curing the diarrhea.

There are ſeveral rivers in the iſle that afford ſalmon, and ſome rivers abound with the black muſcle that breeds pearl. There are alſo ſome freſh-water lakes that have trouts and eels. The whole iſle is very well watered with many ſprings and fountains. They told me of a ſpring in the ſouth ſide of the mountain Bein Vore, that has a yellow coloured ſtone at the bottom, which doth not burn or become hot, though it ſhould be kept in the fire for a whole day together.

The

The *amphibia* in this isle are seals, otters, vipers, of the same kind as those described in the isle of Skie, and the natives use the same cures for the biting of vipers. Foxes abound in this isle, and do much hurt among the lambs and kids.

There are three castles in the isle: to wit, the castle of Duart, situated on the east, built upon a rock, the east side is surrounded by the sea. This was the seat of Sir John Mac-Lean, head of the ancient family of the Mac-Leans; and is now, together with the estate, which was the major part of the island, become the Duke of Argyle's property, by the forfeiture of Sir John.

Some miles further on the west coast stands the castle of Moy, at the head of Loch-buy, and is the seat of Mac-Lean of Lochbuy.

There is an old castle at Aros in the middle of the island, now in ruins. There are some old forts here called Dunns, supposed to have been built by the Danes. There are two parish-churches in the isle, viz. Killinchen Benorth, Loch-Levin, and a little chapel, called Kilwichk-Ewin, at the lake above Loch-Lay; each parish hath a minister. The inhabitants are all Protestants except two or three, who are Roman Catholics; they observe the festivals of Christmas, Easter, Good-Friday, and St. Michael's. They speak the Irish language generally, but those of the best rank speak English; they wear the same habit as the rest of the islanders.

Jona.

THIS isle in the Irish language is called *I. Colmkil, i. e.* the isthmus of Columbus the clergyman. Colum was his proper name, and the addition of Kil, which signifies a church, was added by the islanders by way of excellence; for there were few churches then in the remote and lesser isles.

The natives have a tradition among them, that one of the clergymen who accompanied Columbus in his voyage thither, having at a good distance espied the isle, and cried joyfully to Columbus in the Irish language, *Chi mi, i. e.* I see her; meaning thereby the country of which they had been in quest: that Columbus then answered, "It shall be from henceforth called *Y.*"

The isle is two miles long from south to north, and one in breadth from east to west. The east side is all arable and plain, fruitful in corn and grass; the west side is high and rocky.

This isle was anciently a seminary of learning, famous for the severe discipline and sanctity of Columbus. He built two churches, and two monasteries in it, one for men, the other for women; which were endowed by the kings of Scotland and of the isles; so that the revenues of the church then amounted to four thousand marks per ann. Jona was the bishop of the isles' cathedral, after the Scots lost the Isle of Man, in which King Cratilinth erected a church to the honour of our Saviour, called *Fanum Sodorense.* Hence it was that bishop of the isles was styled *Episcopus Sodorensis.* The vicar of Jona was parson of Soroby in Tyre-iy and dean of the isles. St. Mary's church here is built in form of a cross, the choir twenty yards long, the cupola twenty-one feet square, the body of the church of equal length with the choir, and the two cross isles half that length. There are two chapels on each side of the choir, the entry to them opens with large pillars neatly carved in *basso relievo;* the steeple is pretty large, the doors, windows, &c. are curiously carved; the altar is large, and of as fine marble as any I ever saw. There are several abbots buried within the church; Mac-Ilikenich his statue is done in black marble, as big as the life, in his episcopal habit, with a mitre, crosier, ring, and stones along the breast, &c. The rest of the abbots are done after the same manner; the inscription of one tomb is as follows:

Hic

Hic jacet Joannes Mack-Fingone, abbas de Oui, qui obiit anno Domini mileſimo quingeteſimo.

Biſhop Knox, and ſeveral perſons of diſtinction, as Mac-Leod of Harries, have alſo been buried here.

There is the ruins of a cloiſter behind the church, as alſo of a library, and under it a large room; the natives ſay it was a place for public diſputations.

There is a heap of ſtones without the church, under which Mackean of Ardminurchin lies buried. There is an empty piece of ground between the church and the gardens, in which murderers, and children that died before baptiſm, were buried. Near to the weſt end of the church in a little cell lies Columbus' tomb, but without inſcription; this gave me occaſion to cite the diſtich, aſſerting that Columbus was buried in Ireland; at which the natives of Jona ſeemed very much diſpleaſed, and affirmed that the Iriſh who ſaid ſo were impudent liars; that Columbus was once buried in this place, and that none ever came from Ireland ſince to carry away his corpſe, which they had attempted, would have proved equally vain and preſumptuous.

Near St. Columbus' tomb is St. Martin's croſs, an entire ſtone of eight feet high; it is a very hard and red ſtone, with a mixture of grey in it. On the weſt ſide of the croſs is engraven a large crucifix, and on the eaſt a tree; it ſtands on a pedeſtal of the ſame kind of ſtone. At a little further diſtance is Dun Ni Manich, i. e. Monk's fort, built of ſtone and lime, in form of a baſtion, pretty high. From this eminence the monks had a view of all the families in the iſle, and at the ſame time enjoyed the free air. A little further to the weſt lie the black ſtones, which are ſo called, not from their colour, for that is grey, but from the effects that tradition ſay enſued upon perjury, if any one became guilty of it after ſwearing on theſe ſtones in the uſual manner; for an oath made on them was deciſive in all controverſies.

Mac-Donald, king of the iſles, delivered the rights of their lands to his vaſſals in the iſles and continent, with upliſted hands and bended knees, on the black ſtones; and in this poſture, before many witneſſes, he ſolemnly ſwore that he would never recall thoſe rights which he then granted: and this was inſtead of his great ſeal. Hence it is that when one was certain of what he affirmed, he ſaid poſitively, I have freedom to ſwear this matter upon the black ſtones.

On the ſouth ſide the gate, without the church, is the taylors' houſe, for they only wrought in it. The natives ſay, that in the time of the plague the outer gate was quite ſhut up, and that all proviſions were thrown in through a hole in the gate for that purpoſe.

At ſome diſtance ſouth from St. Mary's is St. Ouran's church, commonly called *Reliqui Ouran;* the ſaint of that name is buried within it.

The laird of Mac-Kinnon has a tomb within this church, which is the ſtatelieſt tomb in the iſle. On the wall above the tomb there is a crucifix engraven, having the arms of the family underneath, viz. a boar's head, with a couple of ſheep's bones in its jaws. The tomb-ſtone has a ſtatue as big as the life, all in armour, and upon it a ſhip under ſail, a lion at the head, and another at the feet. The inſcription on the tomb is thus: *Hic eſt Abbas Lachlani, Mack-Fingone, et ejus filius Abbatis de I. Ætatis in Dno M° cccc ann.*

There are other perſons of diſtinction in the church, all done in armour.

On the ſouth ſide of the church, mentioned above, is the burial-place in which the kings and chiefs of tribes are buried, and over them a ſhrine; there was an inſcription, giving an account of each particular tomb, but time has worn them off. The middle-

moſt had written on it, "The tombs of the Kings of Scotland;" of which forty-eight lie there.

Upon that on the right hand was written, "The tombs of the Kings of Ireland;" of which four were buried here.

And upon that on the left hand was written, "The Kings of Norway;" of which eight were buried here.

On the right hand within the entry to the church-yard there is a tomb-ſtone now overgrown with earth, and upon it there is written, *Hic jacet Joannes Turnbull, quondam epiſcopus Canterburienſis.* This I deliver upon the authority of Mr. Jo. Mac-Swen, miniſter of Jura, who ſays he read it.

Next to the kings is the tomb-ſtone of Mac-Donald of Ila; the arms, a ſhip with hoiſted ſails, a ſtandard, four lions, and a tree: the inſcription, *Hic jacet corpus Anguſii Mack-Donuill de Ile.*

In the weſt end is the tombs of Gilbrid and Paul Sporran, ancient tribes of the Mac-Donalds.

The families of Mac-Lean of Duart, Lochbuy, and Coll, lie next all in armour, as big as the life.

Mac-Aliſter, a tribe of the Mac-Donalds, Mac-Ouery of Ulvey, are both done as above.

There is a heap of ſtones on which they uſed to lay the corps while they dug the grave. There is a ſtone likewiſe erected here, concerning which the credulous natives ſay, that whoſoever reaches out his arm along the ſtone three times, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt, will never err in ſteering the helm of a veſſel.

One tomb hath a clergyman, with this inſcription upon it; *Sancta, &c.*

About a quarter of a mile further ſouth is the church Ronad, in which ſeveral prioreſſes are buried: one of the inſcriptions is, *Hic jacet Dna. Anna Terleti, filia quandam prioreſſæ de Jona, quæ obiit anno M° Chriſti, animam Abrahamo commendamus.*

Another inſcription is, *Behag Nijn Sorle vic Il vril prioriſſa,* i. e. Bathia daughter to Somerled, ſon of Gilbert, prioreſs.

Without the nunnery there is ſuch another ſquare as that beſide the monaſtery for men. The two pavements, which are of a hard red ſtone, are yet entire; in the middle of the longeſt pavement there is a large croſs, like to that mentioned above, and is called Mac-Lean's Croſs. There are nine places on the eaſt ſide the iſle, called Ports for landing.

The dock which was dug out of port Churich is on the ſhore, to preſerve Columbus' boat called Curich, which was made of ribs of wood, and the outſide covered with hides; the boat was long, and ſharp-pointed at both ends: Columbus is ſaid to have tranſported eighteen clergymen in his boat to Jona.

There are many pretty variegated ſtones in the ſhore below the dock; they ripen to a green colour, and are then proper for carving. The natives ſay theſe ſtones are fortunate, but only for ſome particular thing, which the perſon thinks fit to name, in excluſion of every thing elſe.

There was a tribe here called *Clan vic n'oſter*, from *Oſtiarii;* for they are ſaid to have been porters. The tradition of theſe is, that before Columbus died, thirty of this family lived then in Jona, and that upon ſome provocation Columbus entailed a curſe upon them; which was, that they might all periſh to the number of five, and that they might never exceed that number, to which they were accordingly reduced: and ever ſince, when any woman of the family was in labour, both ſhe and the other four were afraid

afraid of death; for if the child that was to be then born did not die, they ſay one of the five was ſure to die; and this they affirm to have been verified on every ſuch occaſion ſucceſſively to this day. I found the only one of this tribe living in the iſle, and both he and the natives of this and of all the weſtern iſles unanimouſly declare that this obſervation never failed; and all this little family is now extinct, except this one poor man.

The life of Columbus, written in the Iriſh character, is in the cuſtody of John Mac-Neil in the iſle of Barray; another copy of it is kept by Mac-Donald of Bembecula.

The inhabitants have a tradition, that Columbus ſuffered no women to ſtay in the iſle except the nuns; and that all the tradeſmen who wrought in it were obliged to keep their wives and daughters in the oppoſite little iſle, called on that account Women's-iſle. They ſay likewiſe, that it was to keep women out of the iſle that he would not ſuffer cows, ſheep, or goats to be brought to it.

Beda, in his Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, lib. iii. cap. 4. gives an account of him. In the year of our Lord 565, (at the time that Juſtin the younger ſucceeded Juſtinian in the government of the Roman empire) the famous Columba, a preſbyter and abbot, but in habit and life a monk, came from Ireland to Britain to preach the word of God to the northern provinces of the Picts; that is, to thoſe who by high and rugged mountains are ſeparated from the ſouthern provinces. For the ſouthern Picts, who have their habitation on this ſide the ſame hills, had, as they affirm themſelves, renounced idolatry, and received the faith a long time before, by the preaching of Ninian the biſhop, a moſt reverend and holy man, of the country of the Britons, who was regularly educated at Rome in the myſteries of truth.

In the ninth year of Meilochen, ſon to Pridius King of Picts, a moſt powerful king, Columbus, by his preaching and example, converted that nation to the faith of Chriſt. Upon this account they gave him the iſle above-mentioned (which he calls Hii, book iii. cap. 3.) to erect a monaſtery in; which his ſucceſſors poſſeſs to this day, and where he himſelf was buried, in the ſeventy-ſeventh year of his age, and the thirty-ſecond after his going to Britain to preach the goſpel. He built a noble monaſtery in Ireland before his coming to Britain; from both which monaſteries he and his diſciples founded ſeveral other monaſteries in Britain and Ireland; among all which, the monaſtery of the iſland in which his body is interred, has the pre-eminence. The iſle has a rector, who is always a preſbyter-abbot, to whoſe juriſdiction the whole province, and the biſhops themſelves ought to be ſubject, though the thing be unuſual, according to the example of that firſt doctor, who was not a biſhop, but a preſbyter and monk; and of whoſe life and doctrine ſome things are ſaid to be wrote by his diſciples. But whatever he was, this is certain, that he left ſucceſſors eminent for their great chaſtity, divine love, and regular inſtitution.

This monaſtery furniſhed biſhops to ſeveral dioceſes of England and Scotland; and amongſt others, Aidanus, who was ſent from thence, and was biſhop of Lindisfairn, now Holy-Iſland.

The Iſle of Tire-iy, is ſo called from Tire a Country and Iy an Iſthmus; the Rocks in the narrow Channel ſeem to favour the Etymology.

THIS iſle lies about eight leagues to the weſt of Jona, or I Colm-Kil. The land is low and mooriſh, but there are two little hills on the ſouth-weſt ſide; the mould is generally brown, and for the moſt part ſandy. The weſtern ſide is rocky for about three leagues: the iſle affords no convenient harbour for ſhips, but has been always valued

for its extraordinary fruitfulneſs in corn, yet being tilled every year, it is become leſs fruitful than formerly. There is a plain piece of ground about ſix miles in compaſs on the eaſt coaſt, called the *Rive*; the graſs is ſeldom ſuffered to grow the length of half an inch, being only kept as a common, yet is believed to excel any parcel of land of its extent in the iſles or oppoſite continent: there are ſmall channels in it, through which the tide of flood comes in, and it ſometimes overflows the whole.

The iſle is four miles in length from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt; the natives for the moſt part live on barley-bread, butter, milk, cheeſe, fiſh, and ſome eat the roots of ſilver-weed; there are but few that eat any fleſh, and the ſervants uſe water-gruel often with their bread. In plentiful years the natives drink ale generally. There are three ale-houſes in the iſle: the brewers preſerve their ale in large earthen veſſels, and ſay they are much better for this purpoſe than thoſe of wood; ſome of them contain twelve Engliſh-gallons. Their meaſure for drink is a third part larger than any I could obſerve in any other part of Scotland. The ale that I had in the inn being too weak, I told my hoſt of it, who promiſed to make it better; for this end he took a hectic-ſtone, and having made it red-hot in the fire, he quench'd it in the ale. The company and I were ſatisfied that the drink was a little more briſk, and I told him that if he could add ſome more life to our ale, he would extremely oblige the company. This he frankly undertook; and to effect it toaſted a barley-cake, and having broke it in pieces, he put it into the diſh with the ale; and this experiment we found as effectual as the firſt. I enquired of him if he had any more art to revive our ale, and then he would make it pretty good; he anſwered, that he knew of nothing elſe but a malt cake, which he had not then ready; and ſo we were obliged to content ourſelves with what pains had been already uſed to revive our drink. The natives preſerve their yeaſt by an oaken wyth, which they twiſt and put into it; and for future uſe, keep it in barley-ſtraw. The cows and horſes are of a very low ſize in this iſle, being in the winter and ſpring time often reduced to eat ſea-ware. The cows give plenty of milk; when they have enough of freſh ſea-ware to feed on, it fattens them: the horſes pace naturally, and are very ſprightly, though little. The ground abounds with flint-ſtone; the natives tell me they find pieces of ſulphur in ſeveral places. The weſt winds drive the ordinary Indian nuts to the ſhore of this iſle, and the natives uſe them as above, for removing the diarrhea; and the water of the well called Tonbir in Donich, is by the natives drunk as a catholicon for diſeaſes.

Some years ago about one hundred and ſixty little whales, the biggeſt not exceeding twenty feet long, run themſelves aſhore in this iſle, very ſeaſonably, in time of ſcarcity, for the natives did eat them all; and told me that the ſea-pork, i. e. the whale, is both wholeſome and very nouriſhing meat. There is a freſh-water lake in the middle of the iſle, on the eaſt ſide of which there is an old caſtle now in ruins. The iſle being low and mobriſh, is unwholeſome, and makes the natives ſubject to the ague. The inhabitants living in the ſouth-eaſt parts are for the moſt part bald, and have but very thin hair on their heads. There is a cave in the ſouth-weſt, which the natives are accuſtomed to watch in the night, and then take many cormorants in it. There are ſeveral forts in the iſle; one in the middle of it, and Dun-Taelk in Baelly Petris: they are in form the ſame with thoſe in the northern iſles. There are ſeveral great and ſmall circles of ſtones in this iſle. The inhabitants are all Proteſtants; they obſerve the feſtivals of Chriſtmas, Good-Friday, Eaſter, and St. Michael's Day. Upon the latter there is a general cavalcade, at which all the inhabitants rendezvous. They ſpeak the Iriſh tongue, and wear the Highland dreſs. This iſle is the Duke of Argyle's property, it being one

of

of the iſles lately poſſeſſed by the laird of Mac-Lean: the pariſh church in the iſle is called *Soroby*, and is a parſonage.

The Iſle of Coll.

THIS iſle lies about half a league to the eaſt and north-eaſt of Tire-iy, from which it hath been ſevered by the ſea. It is ten miles in length, and three in breadth; it is generally compoſed of little rocky hills, covered with heath. The north-ſide is much plainer, and arable ground, affording barley and oats; the inhabitants always feed on the latter, and thoſe of Tire-iy on the former. The iſle of Coll produces more boys than girls, and the iſle of Tire-iy more girls than boys; as if nature intended both theſe iſles for mutual alliances, without being at the trouble of going to the adjacent iſles or continent to be matched. The pariſh-book, in which the number of the baptized is to be ſeen, confirms this obſervation.

There are ſeveral rivers in this iſle that afford ſalmon. There is a freſh-water lake in the ſouth-eaſt ſide, which hath trouts and eels. Within a quarter of a mile lies a little caſtle, the ſeat of Mac-Lean of Coll, the proprietor of the iſle: he and all the inhabitants are Proteſtants; they obſerve the feſtivals of Chriſtmas, Good-Friday, Eaſter, and St. Michael: at the latter they have a general cavalcade. All the inhabitants ſpeak the Iriſh tongue, (a few excepted,) and wear the habit uſed by the reſt of the iſlanders. This iſle is much wholeſomer than that of Tire-iy. I ſaw a gentleman of Mac-Lean of Coll's family here, aged eighty-five, who walked up and down the fields daily.

Cod and ling abound on the coaſt of this iſle, and are of a larger ſize here than in the adjacent iſles and continent.

On the ſouth-eaſt coaſt of this iſle lie the train of rocks called the Carn of Coll; they reach about half a league from the ſhore, and are remarkable for their fatality to ſeafaring men, of which there are ſeveral late inſtances. There is no venomous creature in this iſland, or that of Tire-iy.

Rum.

THIS iſle lies about four leagues ſouth from Skie; it is mountainous and heathy, but the coaſt is arable and fruitful. The iſle is five miles long from ſouth to north, and three from eaſt to weſt; the north end produces ſome wood. The rivers on each ſide afford ſalmon. There is plenty of land and ſea-fowl; ſome of the latter, eſpecially the puffin, build in the hills as much as in the rocks on the coaſt, in which there are abundance of caves: the rock facing the weſt ſide is red, and that on the eaſt ſide grey. The mountains have ſome hundred of deer grazing in them. The natives gave me an account of a ſtrange obſervation, which they ſay proves fatal to the poſterity of Lachlin, a cadet of Mac-Lean of Coll's family; that if any of them ſhoot at a deer on the mountain Finchra, he dies ſuddenly, or contracts ſome violent diſtemper, which ſoon puts a period to his life. They told me ſome inſtances to this purpoſe: whatever may be in it, there is none of the tribe above named will ever offer to ſhoot the deer in that mountain.

The bay Loch-Screford on the eaſt ſide is not fit for anchoring, except without the entry.

There is a chapel in this iſle; the natives are Proteſtants; Mac-Lean of Coll is proprietor, and the language and habit the ſame with the northern iſles.

Iſle Muck.

IT lies a little to the ſouth-weſt of Rum, being four miles in circumference, all ſurrounded with a rock; it is fruitful in corn and graſs: the hawks in the rocks here are reputed to be very good. The cattle, fowls, and amphibia of this iſland, are the ſame as in other iſles; the natives ſpeak the Iriſh tongue only, and uſe the habit wore by their neighbours.

Iſle Cannay.

THIS iſle lies about half a mile off Rum; it is two miles from ſouth to north, and one from eaſt to weſt. It is for the moſt part ſurrounded with a high rock, and the whole fruitful in corn and graſs: the ſouth end hath plenty of cod and ling.

There is a high hill in the north end, which diſorders the needle in the compaſs: I laid the compaſs on the ſtony ground near it, and the needle went often round with great ſwiftneſs, and inſtead of ſettling towards the north, as uſual, it ſettled here due eaſt. The ſtones in the ſurface of the earth are black, and the rock below facing the ſea is red: ſome affirm that the needle of a ſhip's compaſs, ſailing by the hill, is diſordered by the force of the magnet in this rock; but of this I have no certainty.

The natives call this iſle by the name of Tarſin at ſea; the rock Heiſker on the ſouth end abounds with wild geeſe in Auguſt, and then they caſt their quills. The church in this iſle is dedicated to St. Columbus. All the natives are Roman Catholics; they uſe the language and habit of the other iſles. Allan Mac-Donald is proprietor. There is good anchorage on the north-eaſt of this iſle.

A Deſcription of the Iſle of Egg.

THIS iſle lies to the ſouth of Skie about four leagues; it is three miles in length, and a mile and a half in breadth, and about nine in circumference: it is all rocky and mountainous from the middle towards the weſt; the eaſt ſide is plainer, and more arable: the whole is indifferently good for paſturage and cultivation. There is a mountain in the ſouth end, and on the top of it there is a high rock called Skur Egg, about an hundred and fifty paces in circumference, and has a freſh-water lake in the middle of it; there is no acceſs to this rock but by one paſſage, which makes it a natural fort. There is a harbour on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of this iſle, which may be entered into by either ſide the ſmall iſle without it. There is a very big cave on the ſouth-weſt ſide of this iſle, capable of containing ſeveral hundreds of people. The coaſt guarding the north-weſt is a ſoft quarry of white ſtone, having ſome caves in it. There is a well in the village called *Fivepennies*, reputed efficacious againſt ſeveral diſtempers: the natives told me that it never fails to cure any perſon of their firſt diſeaſe, only by drinking a quantity of it for the ſpace of two or three days; and that if a ſtranger lie at this well in the night-time, it will procure a deformity in ſome part of his body, but has no effect on a native; and this they ſay hath been frequently experimented.

There is a heap of ſtones here called *Martin Deſſil*, i. e. a place conſecrated to the ſaint of that name, about which the natives oblige themſelves to make a tour round ſun ways.

There is another heap of ſtones, which they ſay was conſecrated to the Virgin Mary.

In the village on the ſouth coaſt of this iſle there is a well, called St. Katherine's well; the natives have it in great eſteem, and believe it to be a catholicon for diſeaſes. They told me that it had been ſuch ever ſince it was conſecrated by one Father Hugh, a popiſh

prieſt, in the following manner: he obliged all the inhabitants to come to this well, and then employed them to bring together a great heap of ſtones at the head of the ſpring, by way of penance. This being done, he ſaid maſs at the well, and then conſecrated it; he gave each of the inhabitants a piece of wax candle, which they lighted, and all of them made the deſſil, of going round the well ſun ways, the prieſt leading them: and from that time it was accounted unlawful to boil any meat with the water of this well.

The natives obſerve St. Katherine's anniverſary; all of them come to the well, and having drank a draught of it, they make the deſſil round it ſun ways; this is always performed on the fifteenth day of April. The inhabitants of this iſle are well proportioned; they ſpeak the Iriſh tongue only, and wear the habit of the iſlanders; they are all Roman Catholicks, except one woman, that is a proteſtant.

There is a church here on the eaſt ſide the iſle, dedicated to St. Donnan, whoſe anniverſary they obſerve.

About thirty yards from the church there is a ſepulchral urn under ground; it is a big ſtone hewn to the bottom, about four feet deep, and the diameter of it is about the ſame breadth; I cauſed them to dig the ground above it, and we found a flat thin ſtone covering the urn: it was almoſt full of human bones, but no head among them, and they were fair and dry. I enquired of the natives what was become of the heads, and they could not tell; but one of them ſaid, perhaps their head had been cut off with a two handed ſword, and taken away by the enemy. Some few paces to the north of the urn there is a narrow paſſage under ground, but how far it reaches they could give me no account.

The natives dare not call this iſle by its ordinary name of Egg, when they are at ſea, but iſland Nim-Ban-More, i. e. the iſle of big women. St. Donnan's well, which is in the ſouth-weſt end, is in great eſteem by the natives; for St. Donnan is the celebrated tutelar of this iſle. The natives do not allow proteſtants to come to their burial.

The proprietors of the iſle are Allan Mac-Donald of Moydort, and Allan Mac-Donald of Moron.

St. Kilda, or Hirt.

THE firſt of theſe names is taken from one Kilder, who lived here; and from him the large well Tombir-Kilda has alſo its name. Hirta is taken from the Iriſh Ier, which in that language ſignifies weſt; this iſle lies directly oppoſite to the iſles of North-Viſt, Harries, &c. It is reckoned eighteen leagues from the former, and twenty from Harries. This iſle is by Peter Goas, in a map he made of it at Rotterdam, called St. Kilder; it is the remoteſt of all the Scots north-weſt iſles: it is about two miles in length, and one in breadth; it is faced all round with a ſteep rock, except the bay on the ſouth-eaſt, which is not a harbour fit for any veſſel, though in the time of a calm one may land upon the rock, and get up into the iſland with a little climbing. The land riſes pretty high in the middle, and there is one mountain higher than any other part of the iſland. There are ſeveral fountains of good water on each ſide this iſle. The corn produced here is oats and barley, the latter is the largeſt in the weſtern iſles.

The horſes and cows here are of a lower ſize than in the adjacent iſles, but the ſheep differ only in the bigneſs of their horns, which are very long.

There is an ancient fort on the ſouth end of the bay called Dun-fir-Volg, i. e. the fort of the Volſcij: this is the ſenſe put upon the word by the antiquaries of the oppoſite iſles of Viſt.

The

The iſle Soa is near half a mile diſtant from the weſt ſide of St. Kilda; it is a mile in circumference, very high, and ſteep all round Borera, lies above two leagues north of St. Kilda; it is near a mile in circumference, the moſt of it ſurrounded with a high rock. The largeſt and the two leſſer iſles are good for paſturage, and abound with a prodigious number of ſea fowl, from March till September; the Solan geeſe are very numerous here, inſomuch that the inhabitants commonly keep yearly above twenty thouſand young and old in there little ſtone houſes, of which there are ſome hundreds for preſerving their fowls, eggs, &c. They uſe no ſalt for preſerving their fowl; the eggs of the ſea wild fowl are preſerved ſome months in the aſhes of peats, and are aſtringent to ſuch as be not accuſtomed to eat them.

The Solan gooſe is in ſize ſomewhat leſs than a land gooſe, and of a white colour, except the tips of the wings, which are black, and the top of their head, which is yellow; their bill is long, ſmall pointed, and very hard, and pierces an inch deep into wood, in their deſcent after a fiſh laid on a board; as ſome uſe to catch them. When they ſleep, they put their head under their wings, but one of them keeps watch, and if that be ſurprized by the fowler (which often happens) all the reſt are then eaſily caught by the neck, one after another; but if the centinel gives warning, by crying loud, then all the flock make their eſcape. When this fowl fiſhes for herring, it flies about ſixty yards high, and then deſcends perpendicularly into the ſea, but after all other fiſh it deſcends a-ſquint: the reaſon for this manner of pur uing the herrings is, becauſe they are in greater ſhoals than any other fiſh whatſoever.

There is a barren tribe of Solan geeſe, that keep always together, and never mix among the reſt that build and hatch. The Solan geeſe come to thoſe iſlands in March, taking the advantage of a ſouth-weſt wind: before their coming, they ſend a few of their number, as harbingers before them, and when they have made a tour round the iſles, they return immediately to the company; and in a few days after, the whole flock comes together, and ſtays till September. The natives make a pudding of the fat of this fowl, in the ſtomach of it, and boil it in their water-gruel, which they call brochan; they drink it likewiſe for removing the cough: it is by daily experience found to be an excellent vulnerary.

The inhabitants eat the Solan gooſe-egg raw, and by experience find it to be a good pectoral. The Solan geeſe are daily making up their neſts from March till September: they make them in the ſhelves of high rocks; they fiſh, hatch, and make their neſts by turns, and they amaſs for this end a great heap of graſs, and ſuch other things as they catch floating on the water: the ſteward of St. Kilda told me, that they had found a red coat in a neſt, a braſs ſun-dial, and an arrow, and ſome Molucca beans in another neſt. This Solan gooſe is believed to be the ſharpeſt ſighted of all ſea fowls; it preſerves five or ſix herrings in its gorget entire, and carries them to the neſt, where it ſpews them out to ſerve as food to the young ones: they are obſerved to go a fiſhing to ſeveral iſles that lie about thirty leagues diſtant, and carry the fiſh in their gorget all that way; and this is confirmed by the Engliſh hooks, which are found ſticking to the fiſh-bones in their neſts, for the natives have no ſuch hooks among them.

They have another bird here called Fulmar; it is a grey fowl, about the ſize of a moor-hen: it has a ſtrong bill, with wide noſtrils; as often as it goes to ſea, it is a certain ſign of a weſtern wind, for it ſits always on the rock, when the wind is to blow from any other quarter. This fowl, the natives ſay, picks its food out of live whales, and that it eats ſorrel; for both thoſe ſorts of food are found in its neſt. When any one approaches the Fulmar, it ſpouts out at its bill about a quart of pure oil; the natives

ſurprize

ſurprize the fowl and preſerve the oil, and burn in their lamps: it is good againſt rheumatick pains and achs in the bones, the inhabitants of the adjacent iſles value it as a catholicon for diſeaſes; ſome take it for a vomit, others for a purge. It has been ſucceſsfully uſed againſt rheumatick pains in Edinburgh and London: in the latter it has been lately uſed to aſſuage the ſwelling of a ſtrained foot, a cheek ſwelled with the tooth-ach, and for diſcuſſing a hard boil; and proved ſucceſsful in all the three caſes.

There is plenty of cod and ling, of a great ſize, round this iſle, the improvement of which might be of great advantage.

The inhabitants are about two hundred in number, and are well proportioned; they ſpeak the Iriſh language only; their habit is much like that uſed in the adjacent iſles, but coarſer: they are not ſubject to many diſeaſes; they contract a cough as often as any ſtrangers land and ſtay for any time among them, and it continues for ſome eight or ten days; they ſay the very infants on the breaſt are infected by it. The men are ſtronger than the inhabitants of the oppoſite weſtern iſles; they feed much on fowl, eſpecially the Solan geeſe, puffin, and fulmar, eating no ſalt with them. This is believed to be the cauſe of a leproſy, that is broke out among them of late: one of them that was become corpulent, and had his throat almoſt ſhut up, being adviſed by me to take ſalt with his meat, to exerciſe himſelf more in the fields than he had done of late, to forbear eating of fat fowl, and the fat pudding called giben, and to eat ſorrel, was very much concerned, becauſe all this was very diſagreeable; and my adviſing him to eat ſorrel was perfectly a ſurprize to him: but when I bid him conſider how the fat fulmar eat this plant, he was at laſt diſpoſed to take my advice; and by this means alone in a few days after, his voice was much clearer, his appetite recovered, and he was in a fair way of recovery. Twelve of theſe lepers died the year after of this diſtemper, and were in the ſame condition with this man.

Both ſexes have a genius for poeſy, and compoſe entertaining verſes and ſongs in their own language, which is very emphatical. Some years ago, about twenty of their number happened to be confined in the rock *Stack N'armin* for ſeveral days together, without any kind of food; the ſeaſon then not favouring their endeavours to return home, one of their number plucked all their knives out of the hafts, wrought a hook out of each, and then beat them out to their former length; he had a ſtone for an anvil, and a dagger for a hammer and file: and with theſe rude hooks, and a few ſorry fiſhing-lines, they purchaſed fiſh for their maintenance, during their confinement for ſeveral days in the rock. All the men in the iſle having gone to the iſle Boreray for purchaſe, the rope that faſtened their boat happened to break; and by this unlucky accident, the boat was quite loſt, and the poor people confined in the iſle from the middle of March till the latter end of May, without ſo much as a cruſt of bread; but they had ſheep, fowl, and fiſh in abundance. They were at a loſs how to acquaint their wives and friends, that all of them were alive; but to effect this, they kindled as many fires on the top of an eminence as there were men in number: this was no ſooner ſeen, and the fires counted, then the women underſtood the ſignal, and were ſo overjoyed at this unexpected news, that they fell to labour the ground with the foot-ſpade, a fatigue they had never been accuſtomed to; and that year's product of corn was the moſt plentiful that they had for many years before. After the ſteward's arrival in the iſle about the end of May, he ſent his galley to bring home all the men confined in the iſle, to their ſo much longed for St. Kilda; where the mutual joy between them and their wives, and other relations, was extraordinary.

The inhabitants are of the reformed religion; they aſſemble in the church-yard on the Lord's Day, and in the morning they ſay the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Command-

ments: they work at no employment till Monday, neither will they allow a ſtranger to work ſooner. The officer, or ſteward's deputy commonly, and ſometimes any of their neighbours, baptize their children ſoon after they are born; and in the following form: "*A. I.* I baptize you to your father and mother, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt." They marry early and publickly, all the natives of both ſexes being preſent; the officer who performs the marriage tenders a crucifix to the married couple, who lay their right hands on it, and then the marriage is ratified.

They obſerve the feſtivals of Chriſtmas, Eaſter, Good Friday, and that of All-Saints; upon the latter they bake a large cake, in form of a triangle, furrowed round, and it muſt be all eaten that night. They are hoſpitable, and charitable to ſtrangers, as well as the poor belonging to themſelves, for whom all the families contribute a proportion monthly, and at every feſtival each family ſends them a piece of mutton or beef.

They ſwear deciſive oaths by the crucifix, and this puts an end to any controverſy; for there is not one inſtance, or the leaſt ſuſpicion of perjury among them. The crucifix is of braſs, and about nine inches in length; it lies upon the altar, but they pay no religious worſhip to it. One of the inhabitants was ſo ſincere, that, (rather than forſwear himſelf on the crucifix, he confeſſed a capital crime before the miniſter, and myſelf. They never ſwear, or ſteal, neither do they take God's name in vain at any time; they are free from whoredom and adultery, and of thoſe other immoralities that abound ſo much every where elſe.

One of the inhabitants called Roderick, a fellow that could not read, obtruded a falſe religion upon the credulous people, which he pretended to have received from St. John the Baptiſt. It is remarkable, that in his rhapſodies, which he called prayers, he had the word Eli; and to this purpoſe, Eli is our preſerver. There is a little hill, upon which he ſays John the Baptiſt delivered ſermons and prayers to him; this he called John's-Buſh, and made the people believe it was ſo ſacred that if either cow or ſheep did taſte of its graſs, they were to be killed immediately after, and the owners were to eat them, but never without the company of the impoſtor. He made them likewiſe believe that each of them had a tutelar ſaint in heaven to intercede for them, and the anniverſary of every one of thoſe was to be neceſſarily obſerved, by having a ſplendid treat, at which the impoſter was always the principal perſon. He taught the women a devout hymn, which he ſaid he had from the Virgin Mary; he made them believe that it ſecured any woman from miſcarriage that could repeat it by heart, and each of them paid the impoſtor a ſheep for it.

Upon Mr. Campbell's arrival and mine in St. Kilda, Roderick made a public recantation of his impoſture; and being then by us brought to the iſle of Harries, and afterwards to the iſle of Skie, he has made public confeſſion in ſeveral churches of his converſe with the devil, and not John the Baptiſt, as he pretended, and ſeems to be very penitent. He is now in Skie iſle, from whence he is never to return to his native country. His neighbours are heartily glad to be rid of ſuch a villian, and are now happily delivered from the errors he impoſed upon them. The iſle is the Laird of Mac-leod's property, he is head of one of the moſt ancient tribes in the iſles; he beſtows the iſle upon a cadet of his name, whoſe fortune is low, to maintain his family, and he is called ſteward of it: he viſits the iſle once every ſummer, to demand the rents, *viz.* down, wool, butter, cheeſe, cows, horſes, fowl, oil, and barley. The ſteward's deputy is one of the natives, and ſtays always upon the place; he has free lands, and an omer of barley from each family; and has the honour of being the firſt and laſt in their boat, as they go and come to the leſſer iſles or rocks. The ancient meaſure of omer and cubit continues to be uſed in this iſle. They have neither gold nor ſilver, but barter

among themſelves and the ſtewards men for what they want. Some years ago the ſteward determined to exact a ſheep from every family in the iſle, the number amounting to twenty ſeven; and for this he put them in mind of a late precedent, of their having given the like number to his predeceſſor. But they anſwered, that what they gave then, was voluntary, and upon an extraordinary occaſion of his being wind-bound in the iſle, and that this was not to be a cuſtom afterwards. However the ſteward ſent his brother, and with a competent number of men to take the ſheep from them by force; but the natives arming themſelves with their daggers, and fiſhing rods attacked the ſteward's brother, giving him ſome blows on the head, and forced him and his party to retire, and told him that they would pay no new taxes: and by this ſtout reſiſtance, they preſerved their freedom from ſuch impoſition.

The inhabitants live contentedly together in a little village on the eaſt-ſide St. Kilda, which they commonly call the country; and the iſle Borreray, which is little more than two leagues diſtant from them, they call the northern country. The diſtance between their houſes is by them called the High-ſtreet: their houſes are low, built of ſtone and a cement of dry earth; they have couples and ribs of wood covered with thin earthern turf, thatched over theſe with ſtraw, and the roof ſecured on each ſide with double ropes of ſtraw or heath, poiſed at the end with many ſtones: their beds are commonly made in the wall of their houſes, and they lie on ſtraw, but never on feathers or down, though they have them in greater plenty than all the weſtern iſles beſides. The reaſon for making their bed-room in the walls of their houſes, is to make room for their cows, which they take in during the winter and ſpring.

They are very exact in their properties, and divide both the fiſhing as well as fowling rocks with as great niceneſs as they do their corn and graſs; one will not allow his neighbour to ſit and fiſh on his ſeat, for this being a part of his poſſeſſion, he will take care that no encroachment be made upon the leaſt part of it: and this with a particular regard to their ſucceſſors, that they may loſe no privilege depending upon any parcel of their farm. They have but one boat in the iſle, and every man hath a ſhare in it, proportionably to the acres of ground for which they pay rent. They are ſtout rowers, and will tug at the oar for a long time, without any intermiſſion. When they ſail, they uſe no compaſs, but take their meaſures from the ſun, moon, or ſtars; and they rely much on the courſe of the various flocks of ſea fowl: and this laſt is their ſureſt directory. When they go to the leſſer iſles and rocks to bring home ſheep, or any other purchaſe, they carry an iron pot with them, and each family furniſhes one by turns; and the owner on ſuch occaſions has a ſmall tax paid him by all the families in the iſle, which is by them called the pot-penny.

There was another tax paid by each family to one of the natives, as often as they kindled a fire in any of the leſſer iſles or rocks, and that for the uſe of his ſteel and flint; and this was by them called the fire-penny.

This tax was very advantageous to the proprietor, but very uneaſy to the commonwealth, who could not be furniſhed with fire on theſe occaſions any other way. But I told them that the chryſtal growing in the rock on the ſhore would yield fire, if ſtruck with the back of a knife, and of this I ſhewed them an experiment; which when they ſaw, was a very ſurpriſing, and to them a profitable diſcovery in their eſteem, being ſuch as could be had by every man in the iſle; and at the ſame time delivered them from an endleſs charge: but it was very diſobliging to the poor man who loſt his tax by it.

The inhabitants of St. Kilda excel all thoſe I ever ſaw in climbing rocks: they told me that ſome years ago their boat was ſplit to pieces upon the weſt ſide of Borrera iſle, and they were forced to lay hold on a bare rock, which was ſteep, and above twenty

fathom high; notwithſtanding this difficulty, ſome of them climbed up to the top, and from thence let down a rope and plaids, and ſo drew up all the boat's crew, though the climbing this rock would ſeem impoſſible to any other except themſelves.

This little commonwealth hath two ropes of about twenty four fathoms length each, for climbing the rocks, which they do by turns; the ropes are ſecured all round with cows' hides ſalted for the uſe, and which preſerves them from being cut by the edge of the rocks. By the aſſiſtance of theſe ropes they purchaſe a great number of eggs and fowls: I have ſeen them bring home in a morning twenty-nine large baſkets all full of eggs; the leaſt of the baſkets contained four hundred big eggs, and the reſt eight hundred and above of leſſer eggs. They had with them at the ſame time about two thouſand ſea fowl, and ſome fiſh, together with ſome limpets, called *patella*, the biggeſt I ever ſaw. They catch many fowls likewiſe, by laying their gins, which are made of horſe-hair, having a nooſe at the diſtance of two feet each; the ends of the rope at which the nooſe hangs, are ſecured by ſtone.

The natives gave me an account of a very extraordinary riſque which one of them ran as laying his gins, which was thus: As he was walking bare-foot along the rock where he had fixed his gin, he happened to put his toe in a nooſe, and immediately fell down the rock, but hung by the toe, the gin being ſtrong enough to hold him, and the ſtones that ſecured it on each end being heavy: the poor man continued hanging thus for the ſpace of a night on a rock twenty fathom height above the ſea, until one of his neighbours hearing him cry, came to his reſcue, drew him up by the feet, and ſo ſaved him.

Theſe poor people do ſometimes fall down as they climb the rocks, and periſh: their wives on ſuch occaſions make doleful ſongs, which they call lamentations. The chief topicks are their courage, their dexterity in climbing, and their great affection which they ſhewed to their wives and children.

It is ordinary with a fowler, after he has got his purchaſe of fowls, to pluck the fatteſt, and carry it home to his wife as a mark of his affection; and this is called the rock-fowl.

The batchelors do in like manner carry this rock fowl to their ſweethearts, and it is the greateſt preſent they can make, conſidering the danger they run in acquiring it.

The richeſt man in the iſle has not above eight cows, eighty ſheep, and two or three horſes. If a native here have but a few cattle, he will marry a woman, though ſhe have no other portion from her friends but a pound of horſe-hair, to make a gin to catch fowls.

The horſes here are very low of ſtature, and employed only to carry home their peats and turf, which is their fuel. The inhabitants ride their horſes (which were but eighteen in all) at the anniverſary cavalcade of All-Saints: this they never fail to obſerve. They begin at the ſhore, and ride as far as the houſes; they uſe no ſaddles of any kind, nor bridle, except a rope of ſtraw which manages the horſe's head: and when they have all taken the horſes by turns, the ſhow is over for that time.

This iſle produces the fineſt hawks in the weſtern iſles, for they go many leagues for their prey, their being no land-fowl in St. Kilda proper for them to eat, except pigeons and plovers.

One of the inhabitants of St. Kilda being ſome time ago wind-bound in the iſle of Harries, was prevailed on by ſome of them that traded to Glaſgow to go thither with them. He was aſtoniſhed at the length of the voyage, and of the great kingdoms as he thought them, that is iſles, by which they ſailed; the largeſt in his way did not exceed twenty four miles in length, but he conſidered how much they exceeded his own little native country.

Upon

Upon his arrival at Glaſgow, he was like one that had dropt from the clouds into a new world; whoſe language, habit, &c. were in all reſpects new to him: he never imagined that ſuch big houſes of ſtone were made with hands; and for the pavements of the ſtreets, he thought it muſt needs be altogether natural; for he could not believe that men would be at the pains to beat ſtones into the ground to walk upon. He ſtood dumb at the door of his lodging with the greateſt admiration; and when he ſaw a coach and two horſes, he thought it to be a little houſe they were drawing at their tail, with men in it; but he condemned the coachman for a fool to ſit ſo uneaſy, for he thought it ſafer to ſit on the horſe's back. The mechaniſm of the coach-wheel, and its running about, was the greateſt of all his wonders.

When he went through the ſtreets he deſired to have one to lead him by the hand. Thomas Roſs, a merchant, and others, that took the diverſion to carry him through the town, aſked his opinion of the High Church? He anſwered, that it was a large rock, yet there were ſome in St. Kilda much higher, but that theſe were the beſt caves he ever ſaw; for that was the idea which he conceived of the pillars and arches upon which the church ſtands. When they carried him into the church, he was yet more ſurpriſed, and held up his hands with admiration, wondering how it was poſſible for men to build ſuch a prodigious fabric, which he ſuppoſed to be the largeſt in the univerſe. He could not imagine what the pews were deſigned for, and he fancied the people that wore maſks (not knowing whether they were men or women) had been guilty of ſome ill thing, for which they dared not ſhew their faces. He was amazed at women's wearing patches, and fancied them to have been bliſters. Pendants ſeemed to him the moſt ridiculous of all things; he condemned perriwigs mightily, and much more the powder uſed in them: in fine, he condemned all things as ſuperfluous he ſaw not in his own country. He looked with amazement on every thing that was new to him. When he heard the church-bells ring, he was under a mighty conſternation, as if the fabric of the world had been in great diſorder. He did not think there had been ſo many people in the world as in the city of Glaſgow; and it was a great myſtery to him to think what they could all deſign by living ſo many in one place. He wondered how they could all be furniſhed with proviſion; and when he ſaw big loaves, he could not tell whether they were bread, ſtone, or wood. He was amazed to think how they could be provided with ale, for he never ſaw any there that drank water. He wondered how they made them fine clothes, and to ſee ſtockings made without being firſt cut and afterwards ſewn, was no ſmall wonder to him. He thought it fooliſh in women to wear thin ſilks, as being a very improper habit for ſuch as pretended to any ſort of employment. When he ſaw the women's feet, he judged them to be of another ſhape than thoſe of the men, becauſe of the different ſhape of their ſhoes. He did not approve of the heels worn by men or women; and when he obſerved horſes with ſhoes on their feet, and faſtened with iron nails, he could not forbear laughing, and thought it the moſt ridiculous thing that ever fell under his obſervation. He longed to ſee his native country again, and paſſionately wiſhed it were bleſſed with ale, brandy, tobacco, and iron, as Glaſgow was.

There is a couple of large eagles who have their neſt on the north end of the iſle; the inhabitants told me that they commonly make their purchaſe in the adjacent iſles and continent, and never take ſo much as a lamb or hen from the place of their abode, where they propagate their kind. I forgot to give an account of a ſingular providence that happened to a native in the iſle of Skie, called Neil, who when an infant was left by his mother in the field, not far from the houſes on the north ſide Loch-Portrie; an eagle came in the mean time, and carried him away in its talons as far as the ſouth

ſide of the Loch, and there, laying him on the ground, ſome people that were herding ſheep there perceived it, and hearing the infant cry, ran immediately to its reſcue; and by good Providence found him untouched by the eagle, and carried him home to his mother. He is ſtill living in that pariſh, and by reaſon of this accident, is diſtinguiſhed among his neighbours by the ſirname of Eagle.

An Account of the Second-Sight, in Iriſh called Taiſh.

The ſecond-ſight is a ſingular faculty of ſeeing an otherwiſe inviſible object, without any previous means uſed by the perſon that ſees it for that end; the viſion makes ſuch a lively impreſſion upon the ſeers, that they neither ſee nor think of any thing elſe, except the viſion, as long as it continues: and then they appear penſive or jovial, according to the object which was repreſented to them.

At the ſight of a viſion, the eye-lids of the perſon are erected, and the eyes continue ſtaring until the object vaniſh. This is obvious to others who are by, when the perſons happen to ſee a viſion, and occurred more than once to my own obſervation, and to others that were with me.

There is one in Skie, of whom his acquaintance obſerved, that when he ſees a viſion, the inner part of his eye-lids turn ſo far upwards, that after the object diſappears, he muſt draw them down with his fingers, and ſometimes employs others to draw them down, which he finds to be the much eaſier way.

This faculty of the ſecond-ſight does not lineally deſcend in a family, as ſome imagine, for I know ſeveral parents who are endowed with it, but their children not, and *vice verſa*: neither is it acquired by any previous compact. And, after a ſtrict inquiry, I could never learn from any among them, that this faculty was communicable any way whatſoever.

The ſeer knows neither the object, time, nor place of a viſion, before it appears; and the ſame object is often ſeen by different perſons, living at a conſiderable diſtance from one another. The true way of judging as to the time and circumſtance of an object, is by obſervation; for ſeveral perſons of judgment, without this faculty, are more capable to judge of the deſign of a viſion, than a novice that is a ſeer. If an object appear in the day or night, it will come to paſs ſooner or later accordingly.

If an object is ſeen early in a morning (which is not frequent,) it will be accompliſhed in a few hours afterwards. If at noon, it will commonly be accompliſhed that very day. If in the evening, perhaps that night; if after candles be lighted, it will be accompliſhed that night: the latter always in accompliſhment, by weeks, months, and ſometimes years, according to the time of night the viſion is ſeen.

When a ſhroud is perceived about one, it is a ſure prognoſtic of death: the time is judged according to the height of it about the perſon: for if it is not ſeen above the middle, death is not to be expected for the ſpace of a year, and perhaps ſome months longer; and as it is frequently ſeen to aſcend higher towards the head, death is concluded to be at hand within a few days, if not hours, as daily experience confirms. Examples of this kind were ſhewn me, when the perſons of whom the obſervations then made enjoyed perfect health.

One inſtance was lately foretold by a ſeer that was a novice, concerning the death of one of my acquaintance; this was communicated to a few only, and with great confidence; I being one of the number did not in the leaſt regard it, until the death of the perſon about the time foretold, did confirm me of the certainty of the prediction.

The

The novice mentioned above is now a ſkilful ſeer, as appears from many late inſtances; he lives in the pariſh of St. Mary's, the moſt northern in Skie.

If a woman is ſeen ſtanding at a man's left hand, it is a preſage that ſhe will be his wife, whether they be married to others, or unmarried at the time of the apparition.

If two or three women are ſeen at once ſtanding near a man's left hand, ſhe that is next him will undoubtedly be his wife firſt, and ſo on, whether all three, or the man be ſingle or married at the time of the viſion or not; of which there are ſeveral late inſtances among thoſe of my acquaintance. It is an ordinary thing for them to ſee a man that is to come to the houſe ſhortly after; and if he is not of the ſeer's acquaintance, yet he gives ſuch a lively deſcription of his ſtature, complexion, habit, &c. that upon his arrival he anſwers the character given him in all reſpects.

If the perſon ſo appearing be one of the ſeer's acquaintance, he will tell his name, as well as other particulars; and he can tell by his countenance whether he comes in a good or bad humour.

I have been ſeen thus myſelf by ſeers of both ſexes at ſome hundred miles diſtance; ſome that ſaw me in this manner, had never ſeen me perſonally, and it happened according to their viſions, without any previous deſign of mine to go to thoſe places, my coming there being purely accidental.

It is ordinary with them to ſee houſes, gardens, and trees, in places void of all three; and this in proceſs of time uſes to be accompliſhed: as at Mogſtot in the iſle of Skie, where there were but a few ſorry cow-houſes thatched with ſtraw, yet in a few years after, the viſion which appeared often was accompliſhed, by the building of ſeveral good houſes on the very ſpot repreſented to the ſeers, and by the planting of orchards there.

To ſee a ſpark of fire fall upon one's arm or breaſt, is a forerunner of a dead child to be ſeen in the arms of thoſe perſons; of which there are ſeveral freſh inſtances.

To ſee a ſeat empty at the time of one's ſitting in it, is a preſage of that perſon's death quickly after.

When a novice, or one that has lately obtained the ſecond-ſight, ſees a viſion in the night-time without doors, and comes near a fire, he preſently falls into a ſwoon.

Some find themſelves as it were in a crowd of people, having a corpſe which they carry along with them; and after ſuch viſions the ſeers come in ſweating, and deſcribe the people that appeared; if there be any of their acquaintance among them, they give an account of their names, as alſo of the bearers, but they know nothing concerning the corpſe.

All thoſe who have the ſecond-ſight do not always ſee theſe viſions at once, though they be together at the time. But if one, who has this faculty, deſignedly touch his fellow-ſeer at the inſtant of a viſion's appearing, then the ſecond ſees it as well as the firſt; and this is ſometimes diſcerned by thoſe that are near them on ſuch occaſions.

There is a way of foretelling death by a cry that they call Taiſk, which ſome call a Wrath in the Lowland.

They hear a loud cry without doors, exactly reſembling the voice of ſome particular perſon, whoſe death is foretold by it. The laſt inſtance given me of this kind was in the village Rigg, in the iſle of Skie.

Five women were ſitting together in the ſame room, and all of them heard a loud cry paſſing by the window; they thought it plainly to be the voice of a maid who was one of the number; ſhe bluſhed at the time, though not ſenſible of her ſo doing, contracted a fever next day, and died that week.

Things

Things alſo are foretold by ſmelling, ſometimes as follows: fiſh or fleſh is frequently ſmelled in a fire, when at the ſame time neither of the two are in the houſe, or in any probability like to be had in it for ſome weeks or months; for they ſeldom eat fleſh, and though the ſea be near them, yet they catch fiſh but ſeldom, in the winter and ſpring. This ſmell ſeveral perſons have, who are not endued with the ſecond-ſight, and it is always accompliſhed ſoon after.

Children, horſes, and cows ſee the ſecond-ſight, as well as men and women advanced in years.

That children ſee it is plain from their crying aloud at the very inſtant that a corpſe or any other viſion appears to an ordinary ſeer. I was preſent in a houſe where a child cried out of a ſudden, and being aſked the reaſon of it, he anſwered that he had ſeen a great white thing lying on the board which was in the corner: but he was not believed until a ſeer who was preſent told them that the child was in the right: "For, (ſaid he,) I ſaw a corpſe and the ſhroud about it, and the board will be uſed as part of a coffin, or ſome way employed about a corpſe:" and, accordingly, it was made into a coffin, for one who was in perfect health at the time of the viſion.

That horſes ſee it is likewiſe plain from their violent and ſudden ſtarting, when the rider or ſeer in company with him ſees a viſion of any kind, night or day. It is obſervable of the horſe, that he will not go forward that way, until he be led about at ſome diſtance from the common road, and then he is in a ſweat.

A horſe faſtened by the common road on the ſide of Loch-Skerineſs in Skie, did break his rope at noon-day, and run up and down without the leaſt viſible cauſe. But two of the neighbourhood that happened to be at a little diſtance, and in view of the horſe, did at the ſame time ſee a conſiderable number of men about a corpſe directing their courſe to the church of Sniſort; and this was accompliſhed within a few days after, by the death of a gentlewoman who lived thirteen miles from that church, and came from another pariſh, from whence very few come to Sniſort to be buried.

That cows ſee the ſecond-ſight appears from this; that when a woman is milking a cow, and then happen to ſee the ſecond-ſight, the cow runs away in a great fright at the ſame time, and will not be pacified for ſome time after.

Before I mention more particulars diſcovered by the ſecond ſight, it may not be amiſs to anſwer the objections that have lately been made againſt the reality of it.

Object. 1. Theſe ſeers are viſionary and melancholy people, and fancy they ſee things that do not appear to them, or any body elſe.

Anſw. The people of theſe iſles, and particularly the ſeers, are very temperate, and their diet is ſimple and moderate in quantity and quality; ſo that their brains are not in all probability diſordered by undigeſted fumes of meat or drink. Both ſexes are free from hyſteric fits, convulſions, and ſeveral other diſtempers of that ſort; there are no madmen among them, nor any inſtance of ſelf-murder. It is obſerved among them, that a man drunk never ſees the ſecond ſight; and he that is a viſionary would diſcover himſelf in other things as well as in that; and ſuch as ſee it are not judged to be viſionaries by any of their friends or acquaintance.

Object. 2. There is none among the learned able to oblige the world with a ſatisfying account of thoſe viſions, therefore it is not to be believed.

Anſw. If every thing for which the learned are not able to give a ſatisfying account be condemned as impoſſible, we may find many other things generally believed that muſt be rejected as falſe by this rule. For inſtance, yawning, and its influence, and that the loadſtone attracts iron; and yet theſe are true as well as harmleſs, though we can

give

give no ſatisfying account of their cauſes. And if we know ſo little of natural cauſes, how much leſs can we pretend to things that are ſupernatural?

Object. 3. The ſeers are impoſtors, and the people who believe them are credulous, and eaſily impoſed upon.

Anſw. The ſeers are generally illiterate and well-meaning people, and altogether void of deſign, nor could I ever learn that any of them made the leaſt gain by it, neither is it reputable among them to have that faculty: beſides the people of the iſles are not ſo credulous as to believe implicitly, before the thing foretold is accompliſhed; but when it actually comes to paſs afterwards, it is not in their power to deny it, without offering violence to their ſenſes and reaſon. Beſides, if the ſeers were deceivers, can it be reaſonable to imagine, that all the iſlanders, who have not the ſecond ſight, ſhould combine together, and offer violence to their underſtandings and ſenſes, to force themſelves to believe a lie from age to age. There are ſeveral perſons among them, whoſe birth and education raiſe them above the ſuſpicion of concurring with an impoſture, merely to gratify an illiterate and contemptible ſort of perſons; nor can a reaſonable man believe that children, horſes, and cows could be pre-engaged in a combination to perſuade the world of the reality of the ſecond ſight.

Such as deny thoſe viſions give their aſſent to ſeveral ſtrange paſſages in hiſtory, upon the authority aforeſaid of hiſtorians that lived ſeveral centuries before our time; and yet they deny the people of this generation the liberty to believe their intimate friends and acquaintance, men of probity and unqueſtionable reputation, and of whoſe veracity they have greater certainty, than we can have of any antient hiſtorian.

Every viſion that is ſeen comes exactly to paſs according to the true rules of obſervation, though novices and heedleſs perſons do not always judge by thoſe rules. I remember the ſeers returned me this anſwer to my objection, and gave ſeveral inſtances to that purpoſe, whereof the following is one.

A boy of my acquaintance was often ſurpriſed at the ſight of a coffin cloſe by his ſhoulder, which put him into a fright, and made him to believe it was a forerunner of his own death, and this his neighbours alſo judged to be the meaning of that viſion; but a ſeer that lived in the village Knockow, where the boy was then a ſervant, told them that they were under a great miſtake, and deſired the boy to lay hold of the firſt opportunity that offered; and when he went to a burial, to remember to act as a bearer for ſome moments: and this he did accordingly within a few days after, when one of his acquaintance died; and from that time forward he was never troubled with ſeeing a coffin at his ſhoulder, though he has ſeen many at a diſtance, that concerned others. He is now reckoned one of the exacteſt ſeers in the pariſh of St. Mary's in Skie, where he lives.

There is another inſtance of a woman in Skie, who frequently ſaw a viſion repreſenting a woman having a ſhroud about her up to the middle, but always appeared with her back towards her, and the habit in which it ſeemed to be dreſſed reſembled her own; this was a myſtery for ſome time, until the woman tried an experiment to ſatisfy her curioſity, which was to dreſs herſelf contrary to the uſual way; that is, ſhe put that part of her clothes behind which was always before, fancying that the viſion at the next appearing would be the eaſier diſtinguiſhed: and it fell out accordingly, for the viſion ſoon after preſented itſelf with its face and dreſs looking towards the woman, and it proved to reſemble herſelf in all points, and ſhe died in a little time after.

There are viſions ſeen by ſeveral perſons, in whoſe days they are not accompliſhed; and this is one of the reaſons, why ſome things have been ſeen that are ſaid never to

come to paſs, and there are alſo ſeveral viſions ſeen which are not underſtood until they be accompliſhed.

The ſecond ſight is not a late diſcovery ſeen by one or two in a corner, or a remote iſle, but it is ſeen by many perſons of both ſexes in ſeveral iſles, ſeparated above forty or fifty leagues from one another: the inhabitants of many of theſe iſles never had the leaſt converſe by word or writing; and this faculty of ſeeing viſions having continued, as we were informed by tradition, ever ſince the plantation of theſe iſles, without being diſproved by the niceſt ſceptic, after the ſtricteſt inquiry, ſeems to be a clear proof of its reality.

It is obſervable, that it was much more common twenty years ago than at preſent; for one in ten do not ſee it now that ſaw it then.

The ſecond ſight is not confined to the Weſtern Iſles alone, for I have an account that it is likewiſe ſeen in ſeveral parts of Holland, but particularly in Bommel, by a woman, for which ſhe is courted by ſome, and dreaded by others. She ſees a ſmoke about one's face, which is a forerunner of the death of a perſon ſo ſeen; and ſhe did actually foretel the death of ſeveral that lived there: ſhe was living in that town this laſt winter.

The corpſes-candles, or dead-men's lights in Wales, which are certain prognoſtics of death, are well known and atteſted.

The ſecond ſight is likewiſe ſeen in the Iſle of Man, as appears by this inſtance: Capt. Leaths, the chief magiſtrate of Belfaſt, in his voyage 1690, loſt thirteen men by a violent ſtorm, and, upon his landing in the Iſle of Man, an ancient man, clerk to a pariſh there, told him immediately that he had loſt thirteen men; the Captain inquiring how he came to the knowledge of that, he anſwered, that it was by thirteen lights which he had ſeen come into the church-yard; as Mr. Sacheverel tells us, in his late Deſcription of the Iſle of Man.

It were ridiculous to ſuppoſe a combination between the people of the Weſtern Iſles of Scotland, Holland, Wales, and the Iſle of Man, ſince they are ſeparated by long ſeas, and are people of different languages, governments, and intereſts: they have no correſpondence between them, and it is probable, that thoſe inhabiting the North-weſt iſles have never yet heard that any ſuch viſions are ſeen in Holland, Wales, or the Iſle of Man.

Four men of the village Flodgery in Skie being at ſupper, one of them did ſuddenly let fall his knife on the table, and looked with an angry countenance; the company obſerving it, inquired his reaſon, but he returned them no anſwer until they had ſupped, and then he told them that when he let fall his knife, he ſaw a a corpſe with the ſhroud about it laid on the table, which ſurpriſed him, and that a little time would accompliſh the viſion. It fell out accordingly, for in a few days after one of the family died, and happened to be laid on that very table. This was told me by the maſter of the family.

Daniel Stewart, an inhabitant of Hole in the north pariſh of St. Mary's in the Iſle of Skie, ſaw at noon-day five men on horſeback riding northward; he ran to meet them, and when he came to the road, he could ſee none of them, which was very ſurpriſing to him, and he told it his neighbours: the very next day he ſaw the ſame number of men and horſe coming along the road, but was not ſo ready to meet them as before, until he heard them ſpeak, and then he found them to be thoſe that he had ſeen the day before in a viſion; this was the only viſion of the kind he had ever ſeen in his life. The company he ſaw was Sir Donald Mac-Donald and his retinue, who at the time of the viſion was at Armidal, near forty miles ſouth of the place where the man lived.

A woman of Stornbay in Lewis had a maid who ſaw viſions, and often fell into a ſwoon; her miſtreſs was very much concerned about her, but could not find out any means to prevent her ſeeing thoſe things: at laſt ſhe reſolved to pour ſome of the water uſed in baptiſm on her maid's face, believing this would prevent her ſeeing any more ſights of this kind. And accordingly ſhe carried her maid with her next Lord's Day, and both of them ſat near the baſin in which the water ſtood, and after baptiſm, before the miniſter had concluded the laſt prayer, ſhe put her hand in the baſin, took up as much water as ſhe could, and threw it on the maid's face; at which ſtrange action the miniſter and the congregation were equally ſurprized. After prayer, the miniſter inquired of the woman the meaning of ſuch as an unbecoming and diſtracted action; ſhe told him, it was to prevent her maid's ſeeing viſions: and it fell out accordingly, for from that time ſhe never once more ſaw a viſion of any kind. This account was given me by Mr. Moriſon miniſter of the place, before ſeveral of his pariſhioners who knew the truth of it. I ſubmit the matter of fact to the cenſure of the learned; but for my own part, I think it to have been one of Satan's devices to make credulous people have an eſteem for holy water.

John Morriſon of Bragir in Lewis, a perſon of unqueſtionable ſincerity and reputation told me, that within a mile of his houſe a girl of twelve years old was troubled at the frequent ſight of a viſion, reſembling herſelf in ſtature, complexion, dreſs, &c. and ſeemed to ſtand or ſit, and to be always employed as the girl was; this proved a great trouble to her: her parents being much concerned about it, conſulted the ſaid John Morriſon, who inquired if the girl was inſtructed in the principles of her religion, and finding ſhe was not, he bid them teach her the Creed, Ten Commandments, and the Lord's Prayer, and that ſhe ſhould ſay the latter daily after her prayers. Mr. Moriſon and his family joined in prayer in the girl's behalf, begging that God of his goodneſs would be pleaſed to deliver her from the trouble of ſuch a viſion: after which, and the girl's complying with the advice as above, ſhe never ſaw it any more.

A man living three miles to the north of the ſaid John Morriſon, is much haunted by a ſpirit, appearing in all points like to himſelf; and he aſks many impertinent queſtions of the man when in the fields, but ſpeaks not a word to him at home, though he ſeldom miſſes to appear to him every night in the houſe, but to no other perſon. He told this to one of his neighbours, who adviſed him to caſt a live coal at the face of the viſion the next time he appeared: the man did ſo next night, and all the family ſaw the action; but the following day the ſame ſpirit appeared to him in the fields, and beat him ſeverely, ſo as to oblige him to keep his bed for the ſpace of fourteen days after. Mr. Moriſon miniſter of the pariſh, and ſeveral of his friends came to ſee the man, and joined in prayer that he might be freed from this trouble, but he was ſtill haunted by that ſpirit a year after I left Lewis.

A man in Knockow, in the pariſh of St. Mary's, the northernmoſt in Skie, being in perfect health, and ſitting with his fellow-ſervants at night, was on a ſudden taken ill, dropt from his ſeat backward, and then fell a vomiting; at which all the family were much concerned, he having never been ſubject to the like before: but he came to himſelf ſoon after, and had no ſort of pain about him. One of the family, who was accuſtomed to ſee the ſecond ſight, told them that the man's illneſs proceeded from a very ſtrange cauſe, which was thus: an ill-natured woman (naming her by her name) who lives in the next adjacent village of Bornſkittag, came before him in a very furious and angry manner, her countenance full of paſſion, and her mouth full of reproaches, and threatened him with her head and hands, until he fell over as you have ſeen him. This woman had a fancy for the man, but was like to meet with a diſappointment as to

his marrying her. This inſtance was told me by the maſter of the family, and others who were present when it happened.

One that lived in St. Mary's on the weſt ſide of the iſle of Skie, told Mr. Mack-Pherſon the miniſter, and others, that he ſaw a viſion of a corpſe coming towards the church, not by the common road, but by a more rugged way, which rendered the thing incredible, and occaſioned his neighbours to call him a fool; but he bid them have patience, and they would ſee the truth of what he aſſerted in a ſhort time: and it fell out accordingly; for one of the neighbourhood died, and his corpſe was carried along the ſame unaccuſtomed way, the common road being at that time filled with a deep ſnow. This account was given me by the miniſter, and others living there.

Mr. Mack-Pherſon's ſervant foretold that a kiln ſhould take fire, and being ſome time after reproved by his maſter for talking ſo fooliſhly of the ſecond ſight, he anſwered that he could not help his ſeeing ſuch things as preſented themſelves to his view in a very lively manner; adding further, I have juſt now ſeen that boy ſitting by the fire with his face red, as if the blood had been running down his forehead, and I could not avoid ſeeing this: and as for the accompliſhment of it within forty-eight hours, there is no doubt, ſays he, it having appeared in the day-time. The miniſter became very angry at his man, and charged him never to ſpeak one word more of the ſecond ſight, or if he could not hold his tongue, to provide himſelf another maſter; telling him he was an unhappy fellow, who ſtudied to abuſe credulous people with falſe predictions. There was no more ſaid on this ſubject until the next day, that the boy of whom the ſeer ſpoke, came in, having his face all covered with blood; which happened by his falling on a heap of ſtones. This account was given me by the miniſter and others of his family.

Daniel Dow, *alias* Black, an inhabitant of Bornſkittag, was frequently troubled at the ſight of a man threatening to give him a blow: he knew no man reſembling this viſion; but the ſtature, complexion and habit were ſo impreſſed on his mind, that he ſaid he could diſtinguiſh him from any other, if he ſhould happen to ſee him. About a year after the viſion appeared firſt to him, his maſter ſent him to Kyle-Raes, above thirty miles further ſouth-eaſt, where he was no ſooner arrived, than he diſtinguiſhed the man who had ſo often appeared to him at home; and within a few hours after, they happened to quarrel, and came to blows, ſo as one of them (I forgot which) was wounded in the head. This was told me by the ſeer's maſter, and others who live in the place. The man himſelf has his reſidence there, and is one of the preciſeſt ſeers in the iſles.

Sir Normand Mack-Leod, and ſome others playing at tables, at a game called in Iriſh *Falmar-more*, wherein there are three of a ſide, and each of them throw the dice by turns; there happened to be one difficult point in the diſpoſing of one of the table-men: this obliged the gameſter to deliberate before he was to change his man, ſince upon the diſpoſing of it, the winning or loſing of the game depended. At laſt the butler, who ſtood behind, adviſed the player where to place his man; with which he complied, and won the game. This being thought extraordinary, and Sir Normand hearing one whiſper him in the ear, aſked who adviſed him ſo ſkilfully? He anſwered, it was the butler; but this ſeemed more ſtrange, for he could not play at tables. Upon this, Sir Normand aſked him how long it was ſince he had learnt to play? and the fellow owned that he never played in his life, but that he ſaw the ſpirit Browny reaching his arm over the player's head, and touched the part with his finger, on the point where the table-man was to be placed. This was told me by Sir Normand and others, who happened to be preſent at the time.

Daniel Dow above-named, foretold the death of a young woman in Minginis, within leſs than twenty-four hours before the time; and accordingly ſhe died ſuddenly in the

fields, though at the time of the prediction ſhe was in perfect health; but the ſhroud appearing cloſe about her head, was the ground of his confidence, that her death was at hand.

The ſame Daniel Dow foretold the death of a child in his maſter's arms, by ſeeing a ſpark of fire fall on his left arm; and this was likewiſe accompliſhed ſoon after the prediction.

Some of the inhabitants of Harries ſailing round the iſle of Skie, with a deſign to go to the oppoſite main land, were ſtrangely ſurprized with an apparition of two men hanging down by the ropes that ſecured the maſt, but could not conjecture what it meant. They purſued the voyage, but the wind turned contrary, and ſo forced them into Broadford in the iſle of Skie, where they found Sir Donald Mack-Donald keeping a Sheriffs Court, and two criminals receiving ſentence of death there: the ropes and maſt of that very boat were made uſe of to hang thoſe criminals. This was told me by ſeveral, who had this inſtance from the boat's crew.

Several perſons living in a certain family, told me that they had frequently ſeen two men ſtanding at a young gentlewoman's left hand, who was their maſter's daughter; they told the men's names; and being her equals, it was not doubted, but ſhe would be married to one of them; and perhaps to the other, after the death of the firſt. Sometime after a third man appeared, and he ſeemed always to ſtand neareſt to her of the three, but the ſeers did not know him, though they could deſcribe him exactly. And within ſome months after, this man, who was ſeen laſt, did actually come to the houſe, and fulfilled the deſcription given of him by thoſe who never ſaw him but in a viſion; and he married the woman ſhortly after. They live in the iſle of Skie; both they and others confirmed the truth of this inſtance when I ſaw them.

Mack-Leod's porter paſſing by a galley that lay in the dock, ſaw her filled with men, having a corpſe, and near to it he ſaw ſeveral of Mack-Leod's relations: this did in a manner perſuade him that his maſter was to die ſoon after, and that he was to be the corpſe which was to be tranſported in the galley. Some months after the viſion was ſeen, Mack-Leod, with ſeveral of his relations and others, went to the iſle of Mull; where ſome days after, Maclean of Torloſk happened to die, and his corpſe was tranſported in the galley to his burial-place, and Mack-Leod's relations were on board to attend the funeral, while Mack-Leod ſtaid aſhore, and went along with the corpſe after their landing.

Mr. Dougal Mack-Pherſon, miniſter of St. Mary's on the weſt ſide of Skie, having his ſervants in the kiln, drying of corn, the kiln happened to take fire, but was ſoon extinguiſhed. And within a few months after, one of the miniſter's ſervants told him that the kiln would be on fire again ſhortly; at which he grew very angry with his man, threatening to beat him if he ſhould preſume to propheſy miſchief, by that lying way of the ſecond ſight. Notwithſtanding this, the man aſſerted poſitively, and with great aſſurance, that the kiln would certainly take fire, let them uſe all the precautions they could. Upon this, Mr. Mack-Pherſon had the curioſity to inquire of his man, if he could gueſs within what ſpace of time the kiln would take fire? he told him before Hallowtide. Upon which, Mr. Mack-Pherſon called for the key of the kiln, and told his man that he would take care of the kiln until the limited day was expired, for none ſhall enter it ſooner; and by this means I ſhall make the devil, if he is the author of ſuch lies, and you both liars. For this end he kept the key of the kiln in his preſs, until the time was over, and then delivered the key to the ſervants, concluding his man to be a fool and a cheat. Then the ſervants went to dry corn in the kiln, and were charged to have a ſpecial care of the fire; yet in a little time after the kiln took fire, and it was all in a flame, according to the prediction, though the man miſtook the time. He told his maſter,

maſter, that within a few moments after the fire of the kiln had been firſt extinguiſhed, he ſaw it all in a flame again; and this appearing to him in the day time, it would come to paſs the ſooner.

John Mack-Normand, and Daniel Mack-Ewin, travelling along the road, two miles to the north of Sniſort church, ſaw a body of men coming from the north, as if they had a corpſe with them to be buried in Sniſort: this determined them to advance towards the river, which was then a little before them, and having waited at the ford, thinking to meet thoſe that they expected with the funeral, were altogether diſappointed; for after taking a view of the ground all round them, they diſcovered that it was only a viſion. This was very ſurprizing to them both, for they never ſaw any thing by way of the ſecond ſight before or after that time. This they told their neighbours when they came home, and it happened that about two or three weeks after a corpſe came along that road from another pariſh, from which few or none are brought to Sniſort, except perſons of diſtinction; ſo that this viſion was exactly accompliſhed.

A gentleman who is a native of Skie, did, when a boy, diſoblige a ſeer in the iſle of Raſay, and upbraid him for his uglineſs, as being black by name and nature. At laſt the ſeer told him very angrily, my child, if I am black, you'll be red e'er long. The maſter of the family chid him for this, and bid him give over his fooliſh predictions, ſince no body believed them; but next morning the boy being at play near the houſes, fell on a ſtone, and wounded himſelf in the forehead, ſo deep, that to this day there is a hollow ſcar in that part of it.

James Beaton, ſurgeon in the iſle of North-Viſt, told me, that being in the iſle of Mull, a ſeer told him confidently, that he was ſhortly to have a bloody forehead; but he diſregarded it, and called the ſeer a fool. However this James being called by ſome of the Macleans to go along with them to attack a veſſel belonging to the Earl of Argyle, who was then coming to poſſeſs Mull by force; they attacked the veſſel, and one of the Macleans being wounded, the ſaid James, while dreſſing the wound, happened to rub his forehead, and then ſome of his patient's blood ſtuck to his face, which accompliſhed the viſion.

My Lord Viſcount Tarbat, one of Her Majeſty's Secretaries of State in Scotland, travelling in the ſhire of Roſs, in the north of Scotland, came into a houſe, and ſat down in an armed chair: one of his retinue, who had the faculty of ſeeing the ſecond ſight, ſpoke to ſome of my lord's company, deſiring them to perſuade him to leave the houſe; for, ſaid he, there is a great misfortune will attend ſomebody in it, and that within a few hours. This was told my lord, but he did not regard it: the ſeer did ſoon after renew his intreaty, with much eagerneſs, begging that my lord might remove out of that unhappy chair, but had no other anſwer than to be expoſed for a fool. Some hours after my lord removed, and purſued his journey; but was not gone many hours when a trooper riding upon the ice, near the houſe whence my lord removed, fell and broke his thigh, and being afterwards brought into that houſe, was laid in the armed chair, where his wound was dreſſed, which accompliſhed the viſion. I heard this inſtance from ſeveral hands, and had it ſince confirmed by my lord himſelf.

A man in the pariſh of St. Mary's in the barony of Troterneſs in Skie, called Lachlin, lay ſick for the ſpace of ſome months, decaying daily, inſomuch that all his relations and acquaintance deſpaired of his recovery. One of the pariſhioners, called Archibald Mack-Donald, being reputed famous for his ſkill in foretelling things to come by the ſecond ſight, aſſerted poſitively that the ſick man would never die in the houſe where he then lay. This being thought very improbable, all the neighbours condemned Archibald as a fooliſh prophet: upon which, he paſſionately affirmed, that if ever that ſick man dies

in

in the houſe where he now lies, I ſhall from henceforth renounce my part of heaven; adding withal, the ſick man was to be carried alive out of the houſe in which he then lay, but that he would never return to it alive: and then he named the perſons that ſhould carry out the ſick man alive. The man having lived ſome weeks longer than his friends imagined, and proving uneaſy and troubleſome to all the family; they conſidered that Archibald had reaſon for his peremptory aſſertion, and therefore they reſolved to carry him to a houſe joining to that in which he then lay: but the poor man would by no means give his conſent to be moved from a place where he believed he ſhould never die; ſo much did he rely on the words of Archibald, of whoſe ſkill he had ſeen many demonſtrations. But at laſt his friends being fatigued day and night with the ſick man's uneaſineſs, they carried him againſt his inclination to another little houſe, which was only ſeparated by an entry from that in which he lay, and their feet were ſcarce within the threſhold, when the ſick man gave up the ghoſt; and it was remarkable that the two neighbours, which Archibald named would carry him out, were actually the perſons that did ſo. At the time of the prediction, Archibald ſaw him carried out as above, and when he was within the door of the other houſe, he ſaw him all white, and the ſhroud being about him, occaſioned his confidence as above mentioned. This is matter of fact, which Mr. Daniel Nicholſon miniſter of the pariſh, and a conſiderable number of the pariſhioners, are able to vouch for, and ready to atteſt, if occaſion requires.

The ſame Archibald Mack-Donald happened to be in the village Knockow one night, and before ſupper told the family, that he had juſt then ſeen the ſtrangeſt thing he ever ſaw in his life; to wit, a man with an ugly long cap, always ſhaking his head: but that the ſtrangeſt of all, was a little kind of a harp which he had, with four ſtrings only, and that it had two hart's horns fixed in the front of it. All that heard this odd viſion, fell a laughing at Archibald, telling him that he was dreaming, or had not his wits about him; ſince he pretended to ſee a thing that had no being, and was not ſo much as heard of in any part of the world. All this could not alter Archibald's opinion, who told them that they muſt excuſe him, if he laughed at them after the accompliſhment of the viſion. Archibald returned to his own houſe, and within three or four days after, a man with the cap, harp, &c. came to the houſe, and the harp, ſtrings, horns, and cap anſwered the deſcription of them at firſt view: he ſhook his head when he played, for he had two bells fixed to his cap. This harper was a poor man, and made himſelf a buffoon for his bread, and was never before ſeen in thoſe parts; for at the time of the prediction, he was in the iſle of Barray, which is above twenty leagues diſtant from that part of Skie. This ſtory is vouched by Mr. Daniel Martin, and all his family, and ſuch as were then preſent, and live in the village where this happened.

Mr. Daniel Nicholſon miniſter of St. Mary's in Skie, the pariſh in which Archibald Mack-Donald lived, told me, that one Sunday after ſermon at the chapel Uge, he took occaſion to inquire of Archibald, if he ſtill retained that unhappy faculty of ſeeing the ſecond ſight, and he wiſhed him to lay it aſide, if poſſible; for, ſaid he, it is no true character of a good man. Archibald was highly diſpleaſed, and anſwered, that he hoped he was no more unhappy than his neighbours, for ſeeing what they could not perceive; adding, I had, ſays he, as ſerious thoughts as my neighbours, in time of hearing a ſermon to day, and even then I ſaw a corpſe laid on the ground cloſe to the pulpit, and I aſſure you it will be accompliſhed ſhortly, for it was in the day-time. Mr. Nicholſon and ſeveral pariſhioners then preſent, endeavoured to diſſuade Archibald from this diſcourſe; but he ſtill aſſerted that it would quickly come to paſs, and that all his other predictions of this kind had ever been accompliſhed. There was none in the

the pariſh then ſick, and few are buried at that little chapel, nay ſometimes not one in a year is buried there; yet when Mr. Nicholſon returned to preach in the ſaid chapel, two or three weeks after, he found one buried in the very ſpot named by Archibald. This ſtory is vouched by Mr. Nicholſon, and ſeveral of the pariſhioners ſtill living.

Mr. Daniel Nicholſon above-mentioned, being a widower at the age of forty-four, this Archibald ſaw in a viſion a young gentlewoman in a good dreſs frequently ſtanding at Mr. Nicholſon's right hand, and this he often told the pariſhioners poſitively; and gave an account of her complexion, ſtature, habit, and that ſhe would in time be Mr. Nicholſon's wife: this being told the miniſter by ſeveral of them, he deſired them to have no regard to what that fooliſh dreamer had ſaid; for, ſaid he, it is twenty to one if ever I marry again. Archibald happened to ſee Mr. Nicholſon ſoon after this ſlighting expreſſion, however he perſiſted ſtill in his opinion, and ſaid confidently that Mr. Nicholſon would certainly marry, and that the woman would in all points make up the character he gave of her, for he ſaw her as often as he ſaw Mr. Nicholſon. This ſtory was told me above a year before the accompliſhment of it; and Mr. Nicholſon, ſome two or three years after Archibald's prediction, went to the ſynod in Boot, where he had the firſt opportunity of ſeeing one Mrs. Moriſon, and from that moment fancied her, and afterwards married her. She was no ſooner ſeen in the iſle of Skie, than the natives, who had never ſeen her before, were ſatisfied that ſhe did completely anſwer the character given of her, &c. by Archibald.

One who had been accuſtomed to ſee the ſecond-ſight in the iſle of Egg, which lies about three or four leagues to the ſouth-weſt part of the iſle of Skie, told his neighbours that he had frequently ſeen an apparition of a man in a red coat lined with blue, and having on his head a ſtrange ſort of blue cap, with a very high cock on the fore part of it, and that the man who there appeared was kiſſing a comely maid in the village where the ſeer dwelt; and therefore declared that a man in ſuch a dreſs would certainly debauch or marry ſuch a young woman. This unuſual viſion did much expoſe the ſeer, for all the inhabitants treated him as a fool, though he had on ſeveral other occaſions foretold things that afterwards were accompliſhed; this they thought one of the moſt unlikely things to be accompliſhed that could have entered into any man's head. This ſtory was then diſcourſed of in the iſle of Skie, and all that heard it laughed at it; it being a rarity to ſee any foreigner in Egg, and the young woman had no thoughts of going any where elſe. This ſtory was told me at Edinburgh by Normand Mack-Leod of Graban, in September 1688, he being juſt then come from the iſle of Skie; and there were preſent the Laird of Mack-Leod, and Mr. Alexander Mack-Leod advocate, and others.

About a year and a half after the late Revolution, Major Ferguſon, now colonel of one of Her Majeſty's regiments of foot, was then ſent by the government with ſix hundred men, and ſome frigates, to reduce the iſlanders that had appeared for K. J. and perhaps the ſmall iſle of Egg had never been regarded, though ſome of the inhabitants had been at the battle of Killicranky, but by a mere accident, which determined Major Ferguſon to go to the iſle of Egg, which was this: a boat's crew of the iſle of Egg happened to be in the iſle of Skie, and killed one of Major Ferguſon's ſoldiers there: upon notice of which the Major directed his courſe to the iſle of Egg, where he was ſufficiently revenged of the natives; and at the ſame time, the maid above mentioned being very handſome, was then forcibly carried on board one of the veſſels, by ſome of the ſoldiers, where ſhe was kept above twenty-four hours, and raviſhed, and brutiſhly robbed at the ſame time of her fine head of hair: ſhe is ſince married in the iſle, and in good reputation; her misfortune being pitied, and not reckoned her crime.

Sir

Sir Normand Mack-Leod, who has his reſidence in the iſle of Bernera, which lies between the iſle of North-Viſt and Harries, went to the Iſle of Skie about buſineſs, without appointing any time for his return; his ſervants in his abſence, being all together in the large hall at night, one of them who had been accuſtomed to ſee the ſecond-ſight, told the reſt they muſt remove, for they would have abundance of other company in the hall that night. One of his fellow-ſervants anſwered, that there was very little appearance of that, and if he had ſeen any viſion of company, it was not like to be accompliſhed this night: but the ſeer inſiſted upon it, that it was. They continued to argue the improbability of it, becauſe of the darkneſs of the night, and the danger of coming through the rocks that lie round the iſle: but within an hour after, one of Sir Normand's men came to the houſe, bidding them provide lights, &c. for his maſter had newly landed; and thus the prediction was immediately accompliſhed.

Sir Normand hearing of it, called for the ſeer, and examined him about it; he anſwered, that he had ſeen the ſpirit called Browny, in human ſhape, come ſeveral times, and make a ſhew of carrying an old woman that ſat by the fire to the door; and at laſt ſeemed to carry her out by neck and heels, which made him laugh heartily, and gave occaſion to the reſt to conclude he was mad, to laugh ſo without reaſon. This inſtance was told me by Sir Normand himſelf.

Four men from the iſle of Skie and Harries having gone to Barbadoes, ſtaid there for fourteen years; and though they were wont to ſee the ſecond ſight in their native country, they never ſaw it in Barbadoes: but, upon their return to England, the firſt night after their landing they ſaw the ſecond-ſight, as it was told me by ſeveral of their acquaintance.

John Morriſon, who lives in Bernera of Harries, wears the plant called *Fuga Dæmonum*, ſewed in the neck of his coat, to prevent his ſeeing of viſions, and ſays he never ſaw any ſince he firſt carried that plant about him. He ſuffered me to feel the plant in the neck of his coat, but would by no means let me open the ſeam, though I offered him a reward to let me do it.

A ſpirit, by the country peole called Browny, was frequently ſeen in all the moſt conſiderable families in the iſles and north of Scotland, in the ſhape of a tall man; but within theſe twenty or thirty years paſt he is ſeen but rarely.

There were ſpirits alſo that appeared in the ſhape of women, horſes, ſwine, cats, and ſome like fiery balls, which would follow men in the fields; but there has been but few inſtances of theſe for forty years paſt.

Theſe ſpirits uſed alſo to form ſounds in the air reſembling thoſe of a harp, pipe, crowing of a cock, and of the grinding of querns; and ſometimes they have heard voices in the air by night ſinging Iriſh ſongs: the words of which ſongs ſome of my acquaintance ſtill retain. One of them reſembled the voice of a woman who had died ſome time before, and the ſong related to her ſtate in the other world. Theſe accounts I had from perſons of as great integrity as any are in the world.

A brief Account of the Advantages the Iſles afford by Sea and Land, and particularly for a Fiſhing Trade.

THE North-weſt Iſles are of all other moſt capable of improvement by ſea and land; yet, by reaſon of their diſtance from trading towns, and becauſe of their language, which is Iriſh, the inhabitants have never had any opportunity to trade at home or abroad, or to acquire mechanical arts, and other ſciences: ſo that they are ſtill left to act by the force

of their natural genius, and what they could learn by obſervation. They have not yet arrived to a competent knowledge in agriculture, for which cauſe many tracts of rich ground lie neglected, or at leaſt but meanly improved, in proportion to what they might be. This is the more to be regretted, becauſe the people are as capable to acquire arts or ſciences as any other in Europe. If two or more perſons ſkilled in agriculture were ſent from the Lowlands to each pariſh in the iſles, they would ſoon enable the natives to furniſh themſelves with ſuch plenty of corn as would maintain all their poor and idle people; many of which for want of ſubſiſtence at home, are forced to ſeek their livelihood in foreign countries, to the great loſs, as well as diſhonour of the nation. This would enable them alſo to furniſh the oppoſite barren parts of the continent with bread; and ſo much the more, that in plentiful years they afford them good quantities of corn in this infant ſtate of their agriculture. They have many large parcels of ground never yet manured, which, if cultivated, would maintain double the number of the preſent inhabitants, and increaſe and preſerve their cattle; many of which, for want of hay or ſtraw die in the winter and ſpring: ſo that I have known particular perſons loſe above one hundred cows at a time, merely by want of fodder.

This is ſo much the more inexcuſable, becauſe the ground in the Weſtern Iſles is naturally richer in many reſpects than in many other parts of the continent; as appears from ſeveral inſtances, particularly in Skie, and the oppoſite Weſtern Iſles, in which there are many valleys, &c. capable of good improvement, and of which divers experiments have been already made; and beſides, moſt of thoſe places have the convenience of freſh-water lakes and rivers, as well as of the ſea, near at hand, to furniſh the inhabitants with fiſh of many ſorts, and *alga marina* for manuring the ground.

In many places the ſoil is proper for wheat; and that their graſs is good, is evident from the great product of their cattle: ſo that if the natives were taught and encouraged to take pains to improve their corn and hay, to plant, incloſe, and manure their ground, drain lakes, ſow wheat and peaſe, and plant orchards and kitchen-gardens, &c. they might have as great plenty of all things for the ſuſtenance of mankind, as any other people in Europe.

I have known a hundred families, of four or five perſons a-piece at leaſt, maintained there upon little farms, for which they paid not above five ſhillings ſterling, one ſheep, and ſome pecks of corn per ann. each; which is enough to ſhew, that by a better improvement, that country would maintain many more inhabitants than now live in the iſles.

If any man be diſpoſed to live a ſolitary retired life, and to withdraw from the noiſe of the world, he may have a place of retreat there in a ſmall iſland, or in the corner of a large one, where he may enjoy himſelf, and live at a very cheap rate.

If any family, reduced to low circumſtances, had a mind to retire to any of theſe iſles, there is no part of the known world where they may have the products of ſea and land cheaper, live more ſecurely, or among a more tractable and mild people. And that the country in general is healthful, appears from the good ſtate of health enjoyed by the inhabitants.

I ſhall not offer to aſſert that there are mines of gold or ſilver in the Weſtern Iſles, from any reſemblance they may bear to other parts that afford mines, but the natives affirm that gold duſt has been found at Griminis on the weſtern coaſt of the iſle of North-Viſt, and at Copveaul in Harries; in which, as well as in other parts of the iſles, the teeth of the ſheep which feed there are dyed yellow.

There is a good lead mine, having a mixture of ſilver in it, on the weſt end of the iſle of Ila, near Port-Eſcock; and Buchanan and others ſay, that the iſle Liſmore affords lead: and Slait and Strath, on the ſouth-weſt of Skie, are in ſtone, ground, graſs, &c. exactly the ſame with that part of Ila, where there is a lead mine. And if ſearch were made in the iſles and hills of the oppoſite main, it is not improbable that ſome good mines might be diſcovered in ſome of them.

I was told by a gentleman of Lochaber, that an Engliſhman had found ſome gold-duſt in a mountain near the river Lochy, but could never find out the place again after his return from England. That there have been gold mines in Scotland is clear, from the manuſcripts mentioned by Dr. Nicholſon, now Biſhop of Carliſle, in his late Scots Hiſt. Library.

The ſituation of theſe iſles for promoting trade in general appears advantageous enough: but more particularly for a trade with Denmark, Sweden, Hamburgh, Holland, Britain, and Ireland. France and Spain ſeem remote, yet they do not exceed a week's ſailing, with a favourable wind.

The general opinion of the advantage that might be reaped from the improvement of the fiſh trade in theſe iſles, prevailed among conſidering people in former times to attempt it.

The firſt that I know of was by King Charles the Firſt, in conjunction with a company of merchants; but it miſcarried becauſe of the civil wars, which unhappily broke out at that time.

The next attempt was by King Charles the Second, who alſo joined with ſome merchants; and this ſucceeded well for a time. I am aſſured by ſuch as ſaw the fiſh catched by that company, that they were reputed the beſt in Europe of their kind, and accordingly were ſold for a greater price; but this deſign was ruined thus: the King having occaſion for money, was adviſed to withdraw that which was employed in the fiſhery; at which the merchants being diſpleaſed, and diſagreeing likewiſe among themſelves, they alſo withdrew their money: and the attempt has never been renewed ſince that time.

The ſettling a fiſhery in thoſe parts would prove of great advantage to the government, and be an effectual means to advance the revenue, by the cuſtoms on export and import, &c.

It would be a nurſery of ſtout and able ſeamen in a very ſhort time, to ſerve the government on all occaſions. The inhabitants of the iſles and oppoſite main land being very prolific already, the country would beyond all peradventure become very populous in a little time, if a fiſhery were once ſettled among them. The inhabitants are not contemptible for their number at preſent, nor are they to learn the uſe of the oar, for all of them are generally very dextrous at it: ſo that thoſe places need not to be planted with a new colony, but only furniſhed with proper materials, and a few expert hands, to join with the natives to ſet on foot and advance a fiſhery.

The people inhabiting the Weſtern Iſles of Scotland, may be about forty thouſand, and many of them want employment; this is a great encouragement both for ſetting up other manufactories and the fiſhing trade among them: beſides a great number of people may be expected from the oppoſite continent of the Highlands, and north; which, from a late computation, by one who had an eſtimate of their number, from ſeveral miniſters in the country, are reckoned to exceed the number of iſlanders above ten to one: and it is too well known, that many of them alſo want employment. The objection, that they ſpeak only Iriſh, is nothing: many of them underſtand Engliſh, in all

the conſiderable iſlands, which are ſufficient to direct the reſt in catching and curing fiſh; and in a little time the youth would learn Engliſh.

The commodiouſneſs and ſafety of the numerous bays and harbours in thoſe iſles, ſeem as if nature had deſigned them for promoting trade: they are likewiſe furniſhed with plenty of good water and ſtones for building. The oppoſite main land affords wood of divers ſorts for that uſe. They have abundance of turf and peat for fuel; and of this latter there is ſuch plenty in many parts, as might furniſh ſalt-pans with fire all the year round. The ſea forces its paſſage in ſeveral ſmall channels through the land; ſo as it renders the deſign more eaſy and practicable.

The coaſt of each iſle affords many thouſand load of ſea-ware, which, if preſerved, might be ſucceſsfully uſed for making glaſs, and likewiſe kelp for ſoap.

The generality of the bays afford all ſorts of ſhell-fiſh in great plenty; as oyſters, clams, muſcles, lobſters, cockles, &c. which might be pickled, and exported in great quantities. There are great and ſmall whales of divers kinds to be had round the iſles, and on the ſhore of the oppoſite continent; and are frequently ſeen in narrow bays, where they may be eaſily caught. The great number of rivers both in the iſles and oppoſite main land, afford abundance of ſalmon, which, if rightly managed, might turn to a good account.

The iſles afford likewiſe great quantities of black cattle, which might ſerve the traders both for conſumption and export.

Strath in Skie abounds with good marble, which may be had at an eaſy rate, and near the ſea.

There is good wool in moſt of the iſles, and very cheap; ſome are at the charge of carrying it on horſeback, about ſeventy or eighty miles, to the ſhires of Murray and Aberdeen.

There are ſeveral of the iſles that afford a great deal of very fine clay; which, if improved, might turn to a good account for making earthen-ware of all ſorts.

The moſt centrical and convenient places for keeping magazines of caſk, ſalt, &c. are thoſe mentioned in the reſpective iſles; as one at Loch-Maddy iſles, in the iſle of North-Viſt; a ſecond in the iſle of Hermetra, on the coaſt of the iſland Harries; a third in iſland Glaſs, on the coaſt of Harries; and a fourth in Stornvay, in the iſle of Lewis.

But for ſettling a magazine or colony for trade in general, and fiſhing in particular, the iſle of Skie is abſolutely the moſt centrical, both with regard to the iſles and oppoſite main land; and the moſt proper places in this iſle are iſland Iſa in Lochfallart, and Lochuge, both on the weſt ſide of Skie; Loch-Portrie, and Scowſar on the eaſt ſide, and iſland Dierman on the ſouth ſide: theſe places abound with all ſorts of fiſh that are caught in thoſe ſeas; and they are proper places for a conſiderable number of men to dwell in, and convenient for ſettling magazines in them.

There are many bays and harbours that are convenient for building towns in ſeveral of the other iſles, if trade were ſettled among them; and cod and ling, as well as fiſh of leſſer ſize, are to be had generally on the coaſt of the leſſer, as well as of the larger iſles. I am not ignorant that foreigners, ſailing through the Weſtern Iſles have been tempted, from the ſight of ſo many wild hills, that ſeem to be covered all over with heath, and faced with high rocks, to imagine that the inhabitants, as well as the places of their reſidence, are barbarous; and to this opinion their habit as well as their language, have contributed. The like is ſuppoſed by many that live in the ſouth of Scotland, who know no more of the Weſtern Iſles than the natives of Italy: but the

lion

lion is not ſo fierce as he is painted, neither are the people deſcribed here ſo barbarous as the world imagines: it is not the habit that makes the monk, nor doth the garb in faſhion qualify him that wears it to be virtuous. The inhabitants have humanity, and uſe ſtrangers hoſpitably and charitably. I could bring ſeveral inſtances of barbarity and theft committed by ſtranger ſeamen in the iſles, but there is not one inſtance of any injury offered by the iſlanders to any ſeamen or ſtrangers. I had a particular account of ſeamen, who not many years ago ſtole cattle and ſheep in ſeveral of the iſles; and when they were found on board their veſſels, the inhabitants were ſatisfied to take their value in money or goods, without any further reſentment: though many ſeamen, whoſe lives were preſerved by the natives, have made them very ungrateful returns. For the humanity and hoſpitable temper of the iſlanders to ſailors, I ſhall only give two inſtances: Capt. Jackſon of Whitehaven, about ſixteen years ago, was obliged to leave his ſhip, being leaky, in the bay within iſland Glaſs, alias Scalpa, in the iſle of Harries, with two men to take care of her though loaded with goods: the ſhip was not within three miles of a houſe, and ſeparated from the dwelling-places by mountains; yet when the Captain returned, about ten or twelve months after, he found his men and the veſſel ſafe.

Capt. Lotch loſt the Dromedary of London, of ſix hundred tons burthen, with all her rich cargo from the Indies; of which he might have ſaved a great deal, had he embraced the aſſiſtance which the natives offered him to unlade her: but the Captain's ſhyneſs, and fear of being thought rude, hindered a gentleman on the place to employ about ſeventy hands which he had ready to unlade her, and ſo the cargo was loſt. The Captain and his men were kindly entertained there by Sir Normand Mack-Leod; and though among other valuable goods, they had ſix boxes of gold duſt, there was not the leaſt thing taken from them by the inhabitants. There are ſome pedlars from the ſhire of Murray and other parts, who of late have fixed their reſidence in the iſle of Skie, and travel through the remoteſt iſles without any moleſtation; though ſome of thoſe pedlars ſpeak no Iriſh. Several barks come yearly from Orkney to the Weſtern Iſles, to fiſh for cod and ling: and many from Anſtruther in the ſhire of Fife, came formerly to Barray and other iſles to fiſh, before the battle of Kilſyth; where moſt of them being cut off, that trade was afterwards neglected.

The magazines and fiſhing-boats, left by foreigners in the iſles above mentioned, were reckoned ſecure enough, when one of the natives only was left in charge with them till the next ſeaſon; and ſo they might be ſtill. So that if a company of ſtrangers from any part ſhould ſettle to fiſh or trade in theſe iſles, there is no place of greater ſecurity in any part of Europe; for the proprietors are always ready to aſſiſt and ſupport all ſtrangers within their reſpective juriſdictions. A few Dutch families ſettled in Stornvay, in the iſle of Lewis, after King Charles the Second's reſtoration, but ſome cunning merchants found means by the ſecretaries to prevail with the King to ſend them away, though they brought the iſlanders a great deal of money for the products of their ſea and land-fowl, and taught them ſomething of the art of fiſhing. Had they ſtaid, the iſlanders muſt certainly have made conſiderable progreſs in trade by this time; for the ſmall idea of fiſhing they had from the Dutch has had ſo much effect, as to make the people of the little village of Stornvay to excel all thoſe of the neighbouring iſles and continent in the fiſhing trade ever ſince that time.

For the better government of thoſe iſles, in caſe of ſetting up a fiſhing trade there, it may perhaps be found neceſſary to erect the iſles of Skie, Lewis, Harries, South and North-Viſt, &c. into a ſherivalty, and to build a royal borough in Skie as the center, becauſe of the people's great diſtance in remote iſles, from the head borough of the ſhire

ſhire of Inverneſs. This would ſeem much more neceſſary here than thoſe of Boot and Arran, that lie much nearer to Dunbarton, though they be neceſſary enough in themſelves.

It may likewiſe deſerve the conſideration of the government, whether they ſhould not make the iſle of Skie a free port, becauſe of the great encouragement ſuch immunities give to trade; which always iſſues in the welfare of the public, and adds ſtrength and reputation to the government. Since theſe Iſles are capable of the improvements above-mentioned, it is a great loſs to the nation they ſhould be thus neglected. This is the general opinion of foreigners as well as of our own countrymen, who know them; but I leave the further enquiry to ſuch as ſhall be diſpoſed to attempt a trade there, with the concurrence of the government. Scotland has men and money enough to ſet up a fiſhery; ſo that there ſeems to be nothing wanting towards it, but the encouragement of thoſe in power, to excite the inclination and induſtry of the people.

If the Dutch in their publick edicts call their fiſhery a golden mine, and at the ſame time affirm that it yields them more profit than the Indies do to Spain; we have very great reaſon to begin to work upon thoſe rich mines, not only in the iſles, but on all our coaſt in general. We have multitudes of hands to be employed at a very eaſy rate; we have a healthful climate, and our fiſh, eſpecially the herring, come to our coaſt in April or May, and in the bay in prodigious ſhoals in July or Auguſt. I have ſeen complaints from Loch-Effort in Skie, that all the ſhips there were loaded, and that the barrel of herring might be had there for four-pence, but there were no buyers.

I have known the herring-fiſhing to continue in ſome bays from September till the end of January; and wherever they are, all other fiſh follow them, and whales and ſeals in particular: for the larger fiſh of all kinds feed upon herring.

A brief Deſcription of the Iſles of Orkney and Shetland, &c.

THE iſles of Orkney lie to the north of Scotland, having the main Caledonian Ocean, which contains the Hebrides on the weſt, and the German Ocean on the eaſt, and the ſea towards the north ſeparates them from the iſles of Shetland. Pictland Firth on the ſouth, which is twelve miles broad, reaches to Dungiſbie-head, the moſt northern point of the main land of Scotland.

Authors differ as to the origin of the name; the Engliſh call it Orkney, from Erick, one of the firſt Pictiſh Princes that poſſeſſed them: and it is obſerved, that Pict or Pight in the Teutonick language ſignifies a fighter. The Iriſh call them Arkive, from the firſt planter; and Latin authors call them Orcades. They lie in the northern temperate zone, and thirteenth climate; the longitude is between twenty-two degrees, and eleven minutes, and latitude fifty-nine degrees, two minutes: the compaſs varies here eight degrees; the longeſt day is about eighteen hours. The air is temperately cold, and the night ſo clear, that in the middle of June one may ſee to read all night long; and the days in winter are by conſequence very ſhort. Their winters here are commonly more ſubject to rain than ſnow, for the ſea-air diſſolves the latter. The winds are often very boiſterous in this country.

The ſea ebbs and flows here as in other parts, except in a few ſounds, and about ſome promontories; which alter the courſe of the tides, and make them very impetuous.

The iſles of Orkney are reckoned twenty-ſix in number; the leſſer iſles, called Holms, are not inhabited, but fit for paſturage: moſt of their names end in *a* or *ey*, that in the Teutonick language ſignifies water, with which they are all ſurrounded.

The

The main land, called by the ancients Pomona, is about twenty-four long, and in the middle of it, on the ſouth ſide, lies the only town in Orkney, called Kirkwall, which is about three quarters of a mile in length; the Danes called it Cracoviaca. There has been two fine edifices in it, one of them called the King's Palace, which is ſuppoſed to have been built by one of the biſhops of Orkney, becauſe in the wall there is a biſhop's mitre and arms engraven, and the biſhops anciently had their reſidence in it.

The palace now called the Biſhop's, was built by Patrick Stewart, Earl of Orkney, *Anno* 1606.

There is a ſtately church in this town, having a ſteeple erected on four large pillars in the middle of it; there are fourteen pillars on each ſide the church: it is called by the name of St. Magnus's Church, being founded, as the inhabitants ſay, by Magnus King of Norway; whom they believe to be interred there. The ſeat of Juſtice for theſe iſles is kept here; the ſteward, ſheriff, and commiſſary, do each of them keep their reſpective courts in this place. It hath a public ſchool for teaching of grammar learning, endowed with a competent ſalary.

This town was erected into a royal borough when the Danes poſſeſſed it, and their charter was afterwards confirmed to them by King James the Third, *Anno* 1486. They have from that charter a power to hold Borough-Courts, to impriſon, to arreſt, to make bye-laws, to chuſe their own magiſtrates yearly, to have two weekly markets; and they have alſo power of life and death, and of ſending commiſſioners to Parliament, and all other privileges granted to royal boroughs. This charter was dated at Edinburgh the laſt day of March, 1486, and it was ſince ratified by King James the V. and King Charles the II. The town is governed by a provoſt, four bailiffs, and a common-council.

On the weſt end of the main is the King's palace formerly mentioned, built by Robert Stewart Earl of Orkney, about the year 1574. Several rooms in it have been curiouſly painted with ſcripture ſtories, as the flood of Noah, Chriſt's riding to Jeruſalem, &c. and each figure has the ſcripture by it, that it refers to. Above the arms within there is this lofty inſcription, *Sic fuit, eſt, & erit.* This iſland is fruitful in corn and graſs, and has ſeveral good harbours; one of them at Kirkwall, a ſecond at the bay of Kerſton village, near the weſt end of the iſle, well ſecured againſt wind and weather; the third is at Deer-Sound, and reckoned a very good harbour; the fourth is at Grahamſhall, towards the eaſt ſide of the iſle, but in ſailing to and from the eaſt ſide, ſeamen would do well to ſail betwixt Lambholm and the main land, and not between Lambholm and Burray, which is ſhallow.

On the eaſt of the main land lies the ſmall iſle Copinſha, fruitful in corn and graſs; it is diſtinguiſhed by ſea-faring men for its conſpicuouſneſs at a great diſtance. To the north end of it lies the Holm, called the Horſe of Copinſha. Over againſt Kerſton Bay lie the iſles of Hoy and Waes, which make but one iſle, about twelve miles in length, and mountainous. In this iſland is the hill of Hoy, which is reckoned the higheſt in Orkney.

The iſle of South-Ronalſhaw lies to the eaſt of Waes, it is five miles in length, and fruitful in corn; Burray in the ſouth end is the ferry to Duncanſbay in Caithneſs. A little further to the ſouth lies Swinna iſle, remarkable only for a part of Pightland-Firth lying to the weſt of it, called the Wells of Swinna: they are two whirl-pools in the ſea, which run about with ſuch violence, that any veſſel or boat coming within their reach, go always round until they ſink. Theſe wells are dangerous only when there is a dead calm; for if a boat be under ſail with any wind, it is eaſy to go over them. If any boat be forced into theſe wells by the violence of the tide, the boat-men caſt a barrel or an

oar

oar into the wells; and while it is ſwallowing it up, the ſea continues calm, and gives the boat an opportunity to paſs over.

To the north of the main lies the iſle of Shapinſha, five miles in length, and has an harbour at Elwick on the ſouth. Further to the north lie the iſles of Stronſa, five miles in length, and Eda which is four miles; Ronſa lies to the north-weſt, and is ſix miles long. The iſle Sanda lies north, twelve miles in length, and is reckoned the moſt fruitful and beautiful of all the Orcades.

The iſles of Orkney in general are fruitful in corn and cattle, and abound with ſtore of rabbits.

The ſheep are very fruitful here, many of them have two, ſome three, and others four lambs at a time; they often die with a diſeaſe called the Sheep-dead, which is occaſioned by little animals about half an inch long, that are engendered in their liver.

The horſes are of a very ſmall ſize, but hardy, and expoſed to the rigour of the ſeaſon, during the winter and ſpring: the graſs being then ſcarce, they are fed with ſea-ware.

The fields every where abound with variety of plants and roots, and the latter are generally very large; the common people dreſs their leather with the roots of Tormentil, inſtead of bark.

The main land is furniſhed with abundance of good marle, which is uſed ſucceſsfully by the huſbandman for manuring the ground.

The inhabitants ſay there are mines of ſilver, tin and lead in the main land, South-Ronalſhaw, Stronſa, Sanda, and Hoy. Some veins of marble are to be ſeen at Buckquoy, and Swinna. There are no trees in theſe iſles, except in gardens, and thoſe bear no fruit. Their common fuel is peat and turf, of which there is ſuch plenty, as to furniſh a ſalt-pan with fuel. A ſouth-eaſt and north weſt moon cauſe high water here.

The Finland fiſhermen have been frequently ſeen on the coaſt of this iſle, particularly in the year 1682. The people on the coaſt ſaw one of them in his little boat, and endeavoured to take him, but could not come at him, he retired ſo ſpeedily. They ſay the fiſh retire from the coaſt, when they ſee theſe men come to it.

One of the boats, ſent from Orkney to Edinburgh, is to be ſeen in the Phyſicians Hall, with the oar he makes uſe of, and the dart with which he kills his fiſh.

There is no venomous creature in this country. The inhabitants ſay there is a ſnail there, which has a bright ſtone growing in it. There is abundance of ſhell fiſh here, as oyſters, muſcles, crabs, cockles, &c. of this latter they make much fine lime. The rocks on the ſhore afford plenty of ſea ware, as *alga-marina*, &c.

The ſea abounds with variety of fiſh, but eſpecially herring, which are much neglected ſince the battle of Kilſyth, at which time, the fiſhermen from Fife were almoſt all killed there.

There are many ſmall whales round the coaſt of this iſle; and the amphibia here are otters and ſeals.

The chief product of Orkney that is yearly exported from thence, is corn, fiſh, hides, tallow, butter, ſkins of ſeals, otter-ſkins, lamb ſkins, rabbit-ſkins, ſtuffs, white ſalt, wool, pens, down, feathers, hams, &c.

Some ſpermiceti, and ambergreaſe, as alſo the *os cæpier* are found on the ſhore of ſeveral of thoſe iſles.

This country affords plenty of ſea and land fowl, as geeſe, ducks, Solan geeſe, ſwans, lyres, and eagles, which are ſo ſtrong as to carry away children. There is alſo the cleck-gooſe; the ſhells in which this fowl is ſaid to be produced, are found in ſeveral iſles ſticking to trees by the bill; of this kind I have ſeen many: the fowl was covered

by a ſhell, and the head ſtuck to the tree by the bill, but I never ſaw any of them with life in them upon the tree; but the natives told me, that they had obſerved them to move with the heat of the ſun.

The Picts are believed to have been the firſt inhabitants of theſe iſles, and there are houſes of a round form in ſeveral parts of the country, called by the name of Picts houſes; and for the ſame reaſon, the Firth is called Pightland or Pentland Firth. Our hiſtorians call theſe iſles the ancient kingdom of the Picts. Buchanan gives an account of one Belus King of Orkney, who being defeated by King Ewen the ſecond of Scotland, became deſperate, and killed himſelf. The effigies of this Belus is engraven on a ſtone in the church of Birſa on the main land. Boethius makes mention of another of their kings, called Bannus, and by others Gethus, who being vanquiſhed by Claudius Cæſar, was by him afterwards, together with his wife and family, carried captive to Rome, and there led in triumph, *Anno Chriſti* 43.

The Picts poſſeſſed Orkney until the reign of Kenneth the ſecond of Scotland, who ſubdued the country, and annexed it to his crown. From that time Orkney was peaceably poſſeſſed by the Scots, until about the year 1099, that Donald Bane intending to ſecure the kingdom to himſelf, promiſed both theſe and the Weſtern Iſles to Magnus King of Norway, upon condition, that he ſhould ſupport him with a competent force: which he performed; and by this means became maſter of theſe iſles, until the reign of Alexander the third, who by his valour expelled the Danes. The Kings of Denmark did afterwards reſign their title for a ſum of money, and this reſignation was ratified under the great ſeal of Denmark, at the marriage of King James the ſixth of Scotland, with Anne Princeſs of Denmark.

Orkney has been from time to time a title of honour to ſeveral perſons of great quality: Henry and William Sinclairs were called Princes of Orkney; and Rothuel Hepburn was made Duke of Orkney: Lord George Hamilton (brother to the preſent Duke of Hamilton) was by the late King William created Earl of Orkney. The Earl of Morton had a mortgage of Orkney and Zetland from King Charles the firſt, which was ſince reduced by a decree of the Lords of Seſſion, obtained at the inſtance of the King's advocate againſt the earl; and this decree was afterward ratified by act of parliament, and the Earldom of Orkney, and Lordſhip of Zetland, have ſince that time been erected into a ſtewartry. The reaſon, on which the decree was founded, is ſaid to have been that the Earl's deputy ſeized upon ſome cheſts of gold found in the rich Amſterdam ſhip, called the Carlmelan, that was loſt in Zetland 1664.

There are ſeveral gentlemen of eſtates in Orkney but the Queen is the principal proprietor; and one half of the whole belongs to the crown, beſides the late acceſſion of the biſhop's rents, which is about 9000 merks Scots *per Annum*. There is a yearly roup of Orkney rents, and he that offers higheſt is preferred to be the King's ſteward for the time; and as ſuch, he is principal judge of the country. But this precarious leaſe is a public loſs to the inhabitants, eſpecially the poorer ſort, who complain that they would be allowed to pay money for their corn and meal in time of ſcarcity; but that the ſtewards carried it off to other parts, and neglected the intereſt of the country. The intereſt of the crown ſuffers likewiſe by this means, for much of the crown lands lie waſte: whereas if there were a conſtant ſteward, it might be much better managed, both for the crown and the inhabitants.

There is a tenure of land in Orkney, differing from any other in the kingdom, and this they call Udal Right, from Ulaus King of Norway, who after taking poſſeſſion of thoſe iſlands, gave a right to the inhabitants, on condition of paying the third to himſelf;

himſelf; and this right the inhabitants had ſucceſſively, without any charter. All the lands of Orkney are Udal lands, King's lands, or feued lands.

They differ in their meaſures from other parts of Scotland, for they do not uſe the peck or firlet, but weigh their corns in Piſmores, or Pundlers; the leaſt quantity they call a Merk, which is eighteen ounces, and twenty-four make a Leiſpound, or Setten, which is the ſame with the Danes that a ſtone weight is with us.

The ancient State of the Church of Orkney.

THE churches of Orkney and Zetland iſles were formerly under the government of a biſhop; the cathedral church was St. Magnus in Kirkwall. There are thirty-one churches, and about one hundred chapels in the country, and the whole make up about eighteen pariſhes.

This dioceſe had ſeveral great dignities and privileges for a long time, but by the ſucceſſion and change of many maſters they were leſſened. Dr. Robert Keid, their biſhop, made an erection of ſeven dignities, viz. 1. A provoſt, to whom, under the biſhop, the government of the canons, &c. did belong; he had allotted to him the prebendary of Holy Trinity, and the vicarage of South Ronalſhaw. 2. An arch-deacon. 3. A precentor, who had the prebendary of Ophir, and vicarage of Stenuis. 4. A chancellor, who was to be learned in both laws; to him was given the prebendary of St. Mary in Sanda, and the vicarage of Sanda. 5. A treaſurer, who was to keep the treaſure of the church, and ſacred veſtments, &c. he was rector of St. Nicholas in Stronſa. 6. A ſub-dean, who was parſon of Hoy, &c. 7. A ſub-chanter, who was bound to play on the organs each Lord's Day, and feſtivals; he was prebendary of St. Colme. He erected ſeven other canonries and prebends; to which dignities he aſſigned, beſides their churches, the rents of the parſonages of St. Colme in Waes, and Holy-Croſs in Weſtra, as alſo the vicarages of the pariſh churches of Sand, Wick, and Stromneſs. He erected, beſides theſe, thirteen chaplains; every one of which was to have twenty-four meils of corn, and ten merks of money for their yearly ſalary; beſides their daily diſtributions, which were to be raiſed from the rents of the vicarage of the cathedral church, and from the foundation of Thomas Biſhop of Orkney, and the twelve pounds ratified by King James the Third, and James the Fourth of Scotland. To theſe he added a Sacriſt, and ſix boys to bear tapers. The charter of the erection is dated at Kirkwall, October 28, *Anno* 1554.

This was the ſtate of the church under popery. Some time after the reformation, Biſhop Law being made Biſhop of Orkney, and the earldom united to the crown (by the forfeiture and death of Patrick Stewart Earl of Orkney,) he with the conſent of his chapter made a contract with King James the Sixth, in which they reſign all their eccleſiaſtical lands to the crown; and the king gives back to the biſhop ſeveral lands in Orkney, as Hom, Orphir, &c. and His Majeſty gave alſo the Commiſſariot of Orkney to the biſhop and his ſucceſſors; and then a competent number of perſons for a chapter were agreed on. This contract was made *Anno* 1614.

The ancient Monuments and Curioſities in theſe Iſlands are as follow:

IN the iſle of Hoy, there is the Dwarfie-ſtone between two hills, it is about thirty-four feet long, and about ſixteen feet broad; it is made hollow by human induſtry: it has a ſmall ſquare entry looking to the eaſt, about two feet high, and has a ſtone proportionable

portionable at two feet diſtance before the entry. At one of the ends within this ſtone there is cut out a bed and pillow, capable of two perſons to lie in; at the other oppoſite end there is a void ſpace cut out reſembling a bed; and above both theſe there is a large hole, which is ſuppoſed was a vent for ſmoke. The common tradition is, that a giant and his wife made this their place of retreat.

About a mile to the weſt of the main land at Skeal-houſe, there is in the top of high rocks many ſtones diſpoſed like a ſtreet, about a quarter of a mile in length, and between twenty and thirty feet broad. They differ in figure and magnitude, are of a red colour; ſome reſemble a heart, ſome a crown, leg, ſhoe, laſt, weaver's ſhuttle, &c.

On the weſt and eaſt ſide of Loch-Stenuis, on the main land, there are two circles of large ſtone erected in a ditch; the larger, which is round on the north-weſt ſide, is a hundred paces diameter, and ſome of the ſtones are twenty feet high, and above four in breadth; they are not all of a height, nor placed at an equal diſtance, and many of them are fallen down on the ground.

About a little diſtance further, there is a ſemi-circle of larger ſtones than thoſe mentioned above. There are two green mounts, at the eaſt and weſt ſide of the circle, which are ſuppoſed to be artificial; and fibulæ of ſilver were found in them ſome time ago, which on one ſide reſembled a horſe's-ſhoe, more than any thing elſe.

The hills and circles are believed to have been places deſigned to offer ſacrifice in time of Pagan idolatry; and for this reaſon the people called them the ancient temples of the Gods, as we may find by Boethius in the life of Manius. Several of the inhabitants have a tradition, that the ſun was worſhipped in the larger, and the moon in the leſſer circle.

In the chapel of Clet, in the iſle of Sanda, there is a grave of nineteen feet in length; ſome who had the curioſity to open it, found only a piece of a man's backbone in it, bigger than that of a horſe. The miniſter of the place had the curioſity to keep the bone by him for ſome time. The inhabitants have a tradition of a giant there, whoſe ſtature was ſuch, that he could reach his hand as high as the top of the chapel. There have been large bones found lately in Weſtra, and one of the natives who died not long ago, was for his ſtature diſtinguiſhed by the title of the Micle, or great Man of Waes.

There are erected ſtones in divers parts, both of the main, and leſſer iſles, which are believed to have been erected as monuments of ſuch as diſtinguiſhed themſelves in battle.

There have been ſeveral ſtrange inſtances of the effects of thunder here; as that of burning Kirkwall ſteeple by lightning in the year 1670. At Stromneſs a gentleman had twelve kine, ſix of which in a ſtall were ſuddenly killed by thunder, and the other ſix left alive; and it was remarkable that the thunder did not kill them all as they ſtood, but killed one, and miſſed another. This happened in 1680, and is atteſted by the miniſter, and others of the pariſh.

There is a ruinous chapel in Papa Weſtra, called St. Tredwels, at the door of which there is a heap of ſtones; which was the ſuperſtition of the common people, who have ſuch a veneration for this chapel above any other, that they never fail, at their coming to it, to throw a ſtone as an offering before the door: and this they reckon an indiſpenſible duty enjoined by their anceſtors.

Lady-Kirk in South-Ronalſhaw, though ruinous, and without a roof, is ſo much reverenced by the natives, that they chuſe rather to repair this old one, than to build a new church in a more convenient place, and at a cheaper rate: ſuch is the power of education, that theſe men cannot be cured of theſe ſuperfluous fancies, tranſmitted to them by their ignorant anceſtors.

Within the ancient fabric of Lady-Church there is a ſtone of four feet in length, and two in breadth, tapering at both ends: this ſtone has engraven on it the print of two feet, concerning which the inhabitants have the following tradition: that St. Magnus wanting a boat to carry him over Pightland Firth to the oppoſite main land of Caithneſs, made uſe of this ſtone inſtead of a boat, and afterwards carried it to this church, where it continues ever ſince. But others have this more reaſonable opinion, that it has been uſed in time of Popery for delinquents, who were obliged to ſtand barefoot upon it by way of penance. Several of the vulgar inhabiting the leſſer iſles obſerve the anniverſary of their reſpective ſaints. There is one day in harveſt on which the vulgar abſtain from work, becauſe of an ancient and fooliſh tradition, that if they do their work, the ridges will bleed.

They have a charm for ſtopping exceſſive bleeding, either in man or beaſt, whether the cauſe be internal or external; which is performed by ſending the name of the patient to the charmer, who adds ſome more words to it, and, after repeating thoſe words, the cure is performed, though the charmer be ſeveral miles diſtant from the patient. They have likewiſe other charms which they uſe frequently at a diſtance, and that alſo with ſucceſs.

The inhabitants are well proportioned, and ſeem to be more ſanguine than they are; the poorer ſort live much upon fiſh of various kinds, and ſometimes without any bread. The inhabitants in general are ſubject to the ſcurvy, imputed to the fiſh and ſalt meat, which is their daily food; yet ſeveral of the inhabitants arrive at a great age; a woman in Evie brought forth a child in the ſixty-third year of her age.

One living in Kerſton lately was one hundred and twelve years old, and went to ſea at one hundred and ten. A gentleman at Stronſa, about four years ago, had a ſon at a hundred and ten years old. One William Muir in Weſtra lived a hundred and forty years, and died about eighteen years ago. The inhabitants ſpeak the Engliſh tongue: ſeveral of the vulgar ſpeak the Daniſh or Norſe language; and many among them retain the ancient Daniſh names.

Thoſe of Deſtruction are hoſpitable and obliging, the vulgar are generally civil and affable. Both of them wear the habit in faſhion in the Lowlands, and ſome wear a ſeal-ſkin for ſhoes; which they do not few, but only tie them about their feet with ſtrings, and ſometimes thongs of leather: they are generally able and ſtout ſeamen.

The common people are very laborious, and undergo great fatigues, and no ſmall hazard in fiſhing. The iſles of Orkney were formerly liable to frequent incurſions by the Norwegians, and thoſe inhabiting the Weſtern Iſles of Scotland. To prevent which, each village was obliged to furniſh a large boat well manned to oppoſe the enemy, and upon their landing all the inhabitants were to appear armed; and beacons were ſet on the top of the higheſt hills and rocks, to give a general warning on the ſight of an approaching enemy.

About the year 1634, Dr. Graham being then biſhop of Orkney, a young boy called William Garioch, had ſome acres of land, and ſome cattle, &c. left him by his father deceaſed: he being young was kept by his uncle, who had a great deſire to obtain the lands, &c. belonging to his nephew; who, being kept ſhort, ſtole a ſetten of barley, which is about twenty-eight pound weight, from his uncle; for which he purſued the youth, who was then eighteen years of age, before the ſheriff. The theft being proved, the young man received ſentence of death; but going up the ladder to be hanged, he prayed earneſtly that God would inflict ſome viſible judgment on his uncle, who out of covetouſneſs had procured his death. The uncle happened after this to be walking in the churchyard of Kirkwall, and as he ſtood upon the young man's grave, the biſhop's dog

dog run at him all of a ſudden, and tore out his throat; and ſo he became a monument of God's wrath againſt ſuch covetous wretches. This account was given to Mr. Wallace miniſter there, by ſeveral that were witneſſes of the fact.

Schetland.

SCHETLAND lies north-eaſt from Orkney, between the 60th and 61ſt degree of latitude; the diſtance between the head of Sanda, which is the moſt northerly part of Orkney, and Swinburg-head, the moſt ſoutherly point of Schetland, is commonly reckoned to be twenty or twenty-one leagues: the tides running betwixt are always impetuous, and ſwelling as well in a calm as when a freſh gale blows; and the greateſt danger is near the Fair Iſle, which lies nearer to Schetland than Orkney by four leagues.

The largeſt iſle of Schetland, by the natives called the main-land, is ſixty miles in length from ſouth-weſt to the north-eaſt, and from ſixteen to one mile in breadth. Some call theſe Iſles Hethland, others Hoghland, which in the Norſe tongue ſignifies high-land; Schetland in the ſame language ſignifies ſea-land.

This iſle is for the moſt part moſſy, and more cultivated on the ſhore than in any other part; it is mountainous and covered with heath, which renders it fitter for paſturage than tillage. The inhabitants depend upon the Orkney iſles for their corn. The ground is generally ſo boggy, that it makes riding impracticable, and travelling on foot not very pleaſant; there being ſeveral parts into which people ſink, to the endangering their lives, of which there have been ſeveral late inſtances. About the ſummer ſolſtice, they have ſo much light all night, that they can ſee to read by it. The ſun ſets between ten and eleven, and riſes between one and two in the morning, but then the day is ſo much the ſhorter, and the night longer in the winter. This, together with the violence of the tides and tempeſtous ſeas, deprives the inhabitants of all foreign correſpondence from October till April, and often till May; during which ſpace, they are altogether ſtrangers to the reſt of mankind, of whom they hear not the leaſt news. A remarkable inſtance of this happened after the late Revolution: they had no account of the Prince of Orange's late landing in England, coronation, &c. until a fiſherman happened to land in theſe iſles in the May following: and he was not believed, but indicted for high-treaſon for ſpreading ſuch news.

The air of this iſle is cold and piercing, notwithſtanding which, many of the inhabitants arrive at a great age; of which there are ſeveral remarkable inſtances. Buchanan in his Hiſt. lib. i. gives an account of one Laurence, who lived in his time, ſome of whoſe offſpring do ſtill live in the pariſh of Waes; this man, after he arrived at one hundred years of age, married a wife, went out a fiſhing when he was one hundred and forty years old, and, upon his return, died rather of old age, than of any diſtemper.

The inhabitants give an account of Tairville, who arrived at the age of one hundred and eighty, and never drank any malt drink, diſtilled waters nor wine. They ſay that his ſon lived longer than him, and that his grandchildren lived to a good age, and ſeldom or never drank any ſtronger liquors than milk, water, or bland.

The diſeaſe that afflicts the inhabitants here moſt is the ſcurvy, which they ſuppoſe is occaſioned by their eating too much ſalt-fiſh. There is a diſtemper here called baſtard ſcurvy, which diſcovers itſelf by the falling of the hair from the peoples' eye-brows, and the falling of their noſes, &c. and as ſoon as the ſymptoms appear, the perſons are removed to the fields, where little houſes are built for them on purpoſe to prevent infection. The principal cauſe of this diſtemper is believed to be want of bread, and

feeding on fiſh alone, particularly the liver: many poor families are ſometimes without bread, for three, four, or five months togethers. They ſay likewiſe that their drinking of bland, which is their univerſal liquor, and preſerved for the winter as part of their proviſions, is another cauſe of this diſtemper. This drink is made of buttermilk mixed with water; there be many of them who never taſte ale or beer, for their ſcarcity of bread is ſuch, that they can ſpare no corn for drink: ſo that they have no other than bland, but what they get from foreign veſſels that reſort thither every ſummer to fiſh.

The iſles in general afford a great quantity of ſcurvy-graſs, which, uſed diſcreetly, is found to be a good remedy againſt this diſeaſe. The jaundice is commonly cured by drinking the powder of ſhell-ſnails among their drink, in the ſpace of three or four days. They firſt dry, then pulverize the ſnails; and it is obſervable, that though this duſt ſhould be kept all the year round, and grow into vermine, it may be dried again, and pulverized for that uſe.

The iſles afford abundance of ſea-fowl, which ſerve the inhabitants for part of their food during ſummer and harveſt, and the down and feathers bring them great gain.

The ſeveral tribes of fowl here build and hatch apart, and every tribe keeps cloſe together, as if it were by conſent. Some of the leſſer iſles are ſo crouded with variety of ſea-fowl, that they darken the air when they fly in great numbers. After their coming, which is commonly in February, they ſit very cloſe together for ſome time, till they recover the fatigue of their long flight from their remote quarters; and after they have hatched their young, and find they are able to fly, they go away together to ſome other unknown place.

The people inhabiting the leſſer iſles have abundance of eggs and fowl, which contribute to maintain their families during the ſummer.

The common people are generally very dextrous in climbing the rocks in queſt of thoſe eggs and fowl; but this exerciſe is attended with very great danger, and ſometimes proves fatal to thoſe that venture too far.

The moſt remarkable experiment of this ſort, is at the iſle called the Noſs of Braſſah, and is as follows: the Noſs being about ſixteen fathom diſtant from the ſide of the oppoſite main; the higher and lower rocks have two ſtakes faſtened in each of them, and to theſe there are ropes tied: upon the ropes there is an engine hung, which they call a cradle; and in this a man makes his way over from the greater to the leſſer rocks, where he makes a conſiderable purchaſe of eggs and fowl; but his return being by an aſcent, makes it more dangerous, though thoſe on the great rock have a rope tied to the cradle, by which they draw it and the man ſafe over for the moſt part.

There are ſome rocks here computed to be about three hundred fathom high; and the way of climbing them is, to tie a rope about a man's middle, and let him down with a baſket, in which he brings up his eggs and fowl. The iſle of Foula is the moſt dangerous and fatal to the climbers, for many of them periſh in the attempt.

The crows are very numerous in Schetland, and differ in their colour from thoſe on the main land; for the head, wings, and tail of thoſe in Schetland are only black, and their back, breaſt, and tail of a grey colour. When black crows are ſeen there at any time, the inhabitants ſay it is a preſage of approaching famine.

There are fine hawks in theſe iſles, and particularly thoſe of Fair Iſle are reputed among the beſt that are to be had any where; they are obſerved to go far for their prey, and particularly for moor-fowl as far as the iſles of Orkney, which are about ſixteen leagues from them.

There are likewiſe many eagles in and about theſe iſles, which are very deſtructive to the ſheep and lambs.

This country produces little horſes, commonly called Shelties, and they are very ſprightly, though the leaſt of their kind to be ſeen any where; they are lower in ſtature than thoſe of Orkney, and it is common for a man of ordinary ſtrength to lift a Sheltie from the ground; yet this little creature is able to carry double. The black are eſteemed to be the moſt hardy, but the pyed ones ſeldom prove ſo good: they live many times till thirty years of age, and are fit for ſervice all the while. Theſe horſes are never brought into a houſe, but expoſed to the rigour of the ſeaſon all the year round; and when they have no graſs, feed upon ſea-ware, which is only to be had at the tide of ebb.

The iſles of Schetland produce many ſheep, which have two and three lambs at a time; they would be much more numerous, did not eagles deſtroy them: they are likewiſe reduced to feed on ſea-ware during the froſt and ſnow.

The leſſer Iſles of Schetland are as follow:

The iſle Trondra, which lies oppoſite to Scalloway town on the weſt; three miles long, and two broad.

Further to the north-eaſt lies the iſle of Whalſey, about three miles in length and as many in breadth; the rats are very numerous here, and do abundance of miſchief by deſtroying the corn.

At ſome further diſtance lie the ſmall iſles called Skerries; there is a church in one of them. Theſe iſles and rocks prove often fatal to ſeamen, but advantageous to the inhabitants, by the wrecks and goods that the winds and tides drive aſhore; which often ſupply them with fuel, of which they are altogether deſtitute. It was here that the Carmelan of Amſterdam was caſt away, as bound for the Eaſt Indies, ann. 1664. Among the rich cargo ſhe had ſeveral cheſts of coined gold, the whole was valued at 3,000,000 guilders; of all the crew four only were ſaved. The inhabitants of the ſmall iſles, among other advantages they had by this wreck, had the pleaſure of drinking liberally of the ſtrong drink which was driven aſhore in large caſks, for the ſpace of three weeks.

Between Braſſa-Sound and the oppoſite main, lies the Unicorn, a dangerous rock, viſible only at low water; it is ſo called ever ſince a veſſel of that name periſhed upon it, commanded by William Kirkaldy of Gronge, who was in eager purſuit of the Earl of Bothwell, and very near him when his ſhip ſtruck.

On the eaſt lies the iſle called Fiſholm; to the north-eaſt lies Little Rue, and on the weſt Mickle Rue; the latter is eight miles in length and two in breadth, and has a good harbour.

Near to Eſting lies the iſles of Vemantry, which have ſeveral harbours; Orney, Little Papa, Heliſha, &c.

To the north-weſt of the Neſs lies St. Ninian's Iſle; it has a chapel and an altar in it, upon which ſome of the inhabitants retain the ancient ſuperſtitious cuſtom of burning candle.

Papa-Stour is two miles in length; it excels any iſle of its extent for all the conveniences of human life: it has four good harbours, one of which looks to the ſouth, another to the weſt, and two to the north.

The Lyra-Skerries, ſo called from the fowl of that name that abound in them, lie near this iſle.

About

About ſix leagues weſt of the main lies the iſle Foula, about three miles in length; it has a rock remarkable for its height, which is ſeen from Orkney when the weather is fair; it hath a harbour on one ſide.

The iſle of Braſſa lies to the eaſt of Tingwall; it is five miles in length, and two in breadth: ſome parts of the coaſt are arable ground, and there are two churches in it.

Further to the eaſt lies the ſmall iſle called the Noſs of Braſſa.

The iſle of Burray is three miles long, has good paſturage, and abundance of fiſh on its coaſt; it has a large church and ſteeple in it. The inhabitants ſay that mice do not live in this iſle when brought to it; and that the earth of it being brought to any other part where the mice are, they will quickly abandon it.

Haveroy iſle, which is a mile and a half in length, lies to the ſouth-eaſt of Burray.

The iſle of Yell is ſixteen miles long, and from eight to one in breadth; it lies north-eaſt from the main: there are three churches and ſeveral ſmall chapels in it.

The iſle of Hakaſhie is two miles long; Samphrey iſle one mile long; Biggai iſle is a mile and a half in length: all three lie round Yell, and are reputed among the beſt of the leſſer iſles.

The iſle of Fetlor lies to the north-eaſt of Yell, and is five miles in length, and four in breadth; it hath a church, and ſome of the Picts houſes in it.

The iſle Unſt is eight miles long, and is the pleaſanteſt of the Schetland iſles; it has three churches, and as many harbours; it is reckoned the moſt northern of all the Britiſh dominions. The inhabitants of the iſle Vaila ſay that no cat will live in it, and if any cat be brought to it, they will rather venture to ſea than ſtay in the iſle: they ſay that a cat was ſeen upon the iſle about fifty years ago, but how it came there was unknown. They obſerved about the ſame time how the proprietor was in great torment, and as they ſuppoſe by witchcraft, of which they ſay he then died. There is no account that any cat has been ſeen in the iſle ever ſince that gentleman's death, except when they were carried to it, for making the above-mentioned experiment.

The inhabitants ſay that if a compaſs be placed at the houſe of Udſta, on the weſt ſide of the iſle Fetlor, the needle will be in perpetual diſorder, without fixing to any one pole; and that being tried afterwards in the top of that houſe, it had the ſame effect. They add further, that when a veſſel ſails near that houſe, the needle of the compaſs is diſordered in the ſame manner.

There is a yellow ſort of metal lately diſcovered in the iſle of Uzia, but the inhabitants had not found a way to melt it, ſo that it is not yet turned to any account.

The ancient Court of Juſtice

In theſe iſlands was held in Holm, in the pariſh of Tingwall, in the middle of the main land. This Holm is an iſland in the middle of a freſh-water lake; it is to this day called the Law-Ting, and the pariſh, in all probability, hath its name from it. The entrance to this Holm is by ſome ſtones laid in the water; and in the Holm there are four great ſtones, upon which ſat the judge, clerk, and other officers of the court. The inhabitants that had law ſuits attended at ſome diſtance from the Holm, on the other ſide of the lake; and when any of them was called by the officer, he entered by the ſtepping-ſtones; and being diſmiſſed, he returned the ſame way. This was the practice of the Danes. The inhabitants have a tradition among them, that after one had received ſentence of death upon the Holm, he obtained a remiſſion, provided he made his eſcape through the crowd of people on the lake ſide, and touched Tingwall ſteeple before any could lay hold on him. This ſteeple in thoſe days was an aſylum for malefactors and

and debtors to flee into. The inhabitants of this isle are all protestants; they generally speak the English tongue, and many among them retain the ancient Danish language, especially in the more northern isles. There are several who speak English, Norse, and Dutch; the last of which is acquired by their converse with the Hollanders, that fish yearly in those isles.

The people are generally reputed discreet, and charitable to strangers; and those of the best rank are fashionable in their apparel.

Shetland is much more populous now than it was thirty years ago, which is owing to the trade, and particularly that of their fishery, so much followed every year by the Hollanders, Hamburghers, and others. The increase of people at Lerwick is considerable; for it had but three or four families about thirty years ago, and is since increased to about three hundred families; and it is observable, that few of their families were natives of Shetland, but came from several parts of Scotland, and especially from the northern and eastern coasts.

The fishery in Shetland is the foundation both of their trade and wealth; and though it be of late become less than before, yet the inhabitants, by their industry and application, make a greater profit of it than formerly, when they had them nearer the coast, both of the larger and lesser isles; but now the grey fish of the largest size are not to be had in any quantity without going further into the ocean. The fish commonly bought by strangers here are cod and ling; the inhabitants themselves make only use of the smaller fish and herrings, which abound on the coast of this isle in vast shoals.

The fish called tusk abounds on the coast of Brassa; the time for fishing is at the end of May. This fish is as big as a ling, of a brown and yellow colour, has a broad tail; it is better fresh than salted: they are commonly sold at fifteen or sixteen shillings the hundred.

The inhabitants observe, that the further they go to the northward the fish are of a larger size, and in greater quantities. They make great store of oil, particularly of the large grey fish, by them called seths, and the younger sort sillucks: they say that the liver of one seth affords a pint of Scots measure, being about four of English measure. The way of making the oil is first by boiling the liver in a pot half full of water, and when it boils the oil goes to the top, and is skimmed off and put in vessels for use. The fishers observe of late, that the livers of fish are less in size than they have been formerly.

The Hamburghers, Bremers, and others, come to this country about the middle of May, set up shops in several parts, and sell divers commodities; as linen, muslin, and such things as are most proper for the inhabitants, but more especially beer, brandy, and bread; all which they barter for fish, stockings, mutton, hens, &c.: and when the inhabitants ask money for their goods, they receive it immediately.

In the month of June the Hollanders come with their fishing-busses in great numbers upon the coast for herring; and when they come into the sound of Brassa, where the herrings are commonly most plentiful, and very near the shore, they dispose their nets, &c. in order, but never begin till the twenty-fourth of June; for this is the time limited among themselves, which is observed as a law, that none will venture to transgress. This fishing-trade is very beneficial to the inhabitants, who have provisions and necessaries imported to their doors, and employment for all their people, who by their fishing, and selling the various products of the country, bring in a considerable sum of money yearly. The proprietors of the ground are considerable gainers also, by letting their houses, which serve as shops to the seamen during their residence here.

There have been two thouſand buſſes and upwards fiſhing in this ſound in one ſummer; but they are not always ſo numerous: they generally go away in Auguſt or September.

There are two little towns in the largeſt of the Shetland iſles: the moſt ancient of theſe is Scalloway; it lies on the weſt ſide of the iſle, which is the moſt beautiful and pleaſant part of it. It hath no trade, and but few inhabitants, the whole being about ninety in number. On the ſouth-eaſt end of the town ſtands the caſtle of Scalloway, which is four ſtories high; it hath ſeveral conveniences and uſeful houſes about it, and is well furniſhed with water. Several rooms have been curiouſly painted, though the better part be now worn off. This ancient houſe is almoſt ruinous, there being no care taken to repair it. It ſerved as a garriſon for the Engliſh ſoldiers that were ſent hither by Cromwell. This houſe was built by Patrick Stewart Earl of Orkney, *anno* 1600. The gate hath the following inſcription on it: *Patricius Orchadiæ et Zelandiæ comes.* And underneath the inſcription: *Cujus fundamen ſaxum eſt, domus illa manebit; labilis è contra ſi ſit arena perit.* That houſe whoſe foundation is on a rock ſhall ſtand; but if on the ſand, it ſhall fall.

The inhabitants ſay that this houſe was built upon the ſandy foundation of oppreſſion, in which they ſay the earl exceeded; and for that and other crimes was executed.

There is a high ſtone erected between Tingwall and Scalloway: the inhabitants have a tradition, that it was ſet up as a monument of a Daniſh general, who was killed there by the ancient inhabitants, in a battle againſt the Danes and Norwegians.

The ſecond and lateſt built town is Lerwick; it ſtands on that ſide of the ſound where the fiſhing is: the ground on which it is built is a hard rock, one ſide lies toward the ſea, and the other is ſurrounded with a moſs, without any arable ground.

On the north is the citadel of Lerwick, which was built in the year 1665, in time of the war with Holland, but never completed; there is little more of it now left than the walls. The inhabitants, about thirty years ago, fiſhed up three iron cannon out of a ſhip that had been caſt away near eighty years before; and being all over ruſt, they made a great fire of peats round them to get off the ruſt; and the fire having heated the cannon, all the three went off, to the great ſurprize of the inhabitants, who ſay they ſaw the ball fall in the middle of Braſſa Sound, but none of them had any damage by them.

There are many Picts houſes in this country, and ſeveral of them entire to this day; the higheſt exceeds not twenty or thirty feet in height, and are about twelve feet broad in the middle; they taper towards both ends, the entry is lower than the doors of houſes commonly are now, the windows are long and very narrow, and the ſtairs go up between the walls. Theſe houſes were built for watch-towers, to give notice of an approaching enemy; there is not one of them but what is in view of ſome other; ſo that a fire being made on the top of any one houſe, the ſignal was communicated to all the reſt in a few moments.

The inhabitants ſay that theſe houſes were called burghs, which in the Saxon language ſignifies a town or caſtle fenced all round. The names of fortified places in the weſtern iſles are in ſeveral parts called *Borg*; and the villages in which the forts ſtand, are always named *Borg*.

The inhabitants of Orkney ſay that ſeveral burying-places among them are called burghs, from the Saxon word burying.

It is generally acknowledged that the Picts were originally Germans, and particularly from that part of it bordering upon the Baltic Sea. They were called *Phightian*, that is, fighters. The Romans called them *Picti*. Some writers call them *Pictavi*, either from

from that name of *Phightian*, which they took to themſelves, or from their beauty; and accordingly Boethius, in his character of them, joins both theſe together: *Quod erant corporibus robuſtiſſimis candidiſque*; and Verſtegan ſays the ſame of them.

The Romans called them *Picti*, becauſe they had their ſhields painted of divers colours. Some think the name came from *pichk*, which in the ancient Scots language ſignifies pitch, that they coloured their faces with, to make them terrible to their enemies in battle; and others think the name was taken from their painted habit.

This iſle makes part of the ſhire of Orkney; there are twelve pariſhes in it, and a greater number of churches and chapels. Shetland pays not above one-third to the crown of what Orkney does.

The ground being for the moſt part boggy and mooriſh, is not ſo productive of grain as the other iſles and main land of Scotland; and if it were not for the ſea-ware, by which the ground is enriched, it would yield but a very ſmall product.

There is lately diſcovered in divers parts abundance of lime-ſtone, but the inhabitants are not ſufficiently inſtructed in the uſe of it for their corn land.

There is plenty of good peats, which ſerve as fuel for the inhabitants, eſpecially on the main.

The amphibia in theſe iſles are ſeals and otters in abundance: ſome of the latter are trained to go a fiſhing, and fetch ſeveral ſorts of fiſh home to their maſters.

There are no trees in any of theſe iſles, neither is there any venomous creature to be found here.

There have been ſeveral ſtrange fiſh ſeen by the inhabitants at ſea, ſome of the ſhape of men as far as the middle; they are both troubleſome and very terrible to the fiſhers, who call them Sea-devils.

It is not long ſince every family of any conſiderable ſubſtance in thoſe iſlands was haunted by a ſpirit they called Browny, which did ſeveral ſorts of work; and this was the reaſon why they gave him offerings of the various products of the place: thus ſome when they churned their milk, or brewed, poured ſome milk and wort through the hole of a ſtone, called Browny's ſtone.

A miniſter in this country had an account from one of the ancient inhabitants who formerly brewed ale, and ſometimes read his bible, that an old woman in the family told him that Browny was much diſpleaſed at his reading in that book; and if he did not ceaſe to read in it any more, Browny would not ſerve him as formerly. But the man continued his reading notwithſtanding, and when he brewed refuſed to give any ſacrifice to Browny; and ſo his firſt and ſecond brewing miſcarried, without any viſible cauſe in the malt; but the third brewing proved good, and Browny got no more ſacrifice from him after that.

There was another inſtance of a lady in Unſt who refuſed to give ſacrifice to Browny, and loſt two brewings; but the third proved good, and ſo Browny vaniſhed quite, and troubled them no more.

I ſhall add no more, but that the great number of foreign ſhips which repair hither yearly upon the account of fiſhing, ought to excite the people of Scotland to a ſpeedy improvement of that profitable trade; which they may carry on with more eaſe and profit in their own ſeas than any foreigners whatever.

A VOYAGE TO ST. KILDA.

*BY M. MARTIN, GENT.**

PREFACE.

MEN are generally fond enough of novelty, not to ſuffer any thing repreſented under that plauſible invitation to paſs unnoticed. A deſcription of ſome remote corner in the Indies ſhall be ſure to afford us high amuſement, whilſt a thouſand things much nearer to us might engage our thoughts to better purpoſe, and the knowledge of them ſerve to promote our true intereſt, and the hiſtory of nature. It is a piece of weakneſs and folly to value things merely on account of their diſtance: thus men have travelled far in ſearch of foreign plants and animals, and continued ſtrangers to the productions of their own climate. The following relation, therefore, I hope will not prove unprofitable or diſpleaſing, unleſs the advantages of truth and unaffected ſimplicity ſhould prejudice it in the opinion of ſuch as are more trifling and curious than ſolid and judicious.

The author, born in one of the moſt ſpacious and fertile iſles in the weſt of Scotland, by a laudable curioſity was prompted to undertake the voyage, and that in an open boat, to the almoſt manifeſt hazard of his life, as the ſeas and tides in thoſe rocky iſlands are more inconſtant and raging than in moſt other places. And he has been careful to relate nothing in the following account but what he aſſerts for truth, either upon his own particular knowledge, or from the conſtant and harmonious teſtimony given him by the inhabitants; people ſo plain, and ſo little inclined to impoſe upon mankind, that perhaps no place in the world at this day knows inſtances like theſe of true primitive honour and ſimplicity; a people abhorring lying tricks and artifices, as they do the moſt poiſonous plants or devouring animals.

The author confeſſes he might have put theſe papers into the hands of ſome capable of giving them, what they really want, a politer turn of phraſe; but he hopes for the indulgence of at leaſt the intelligent reader, who will always ſet a higher value upon unadorned truth in ſuch accounts than the utmoſt borrowings of art, or the advantages of refined languages.

A VOYAGE, &c.

THE various relations concerning St. Kilda, given by thoſe of the weſtern iſles and continent, induced me to a narrow enquiry about it: for this end I applied myſelf to the preſent ſteward, who by his deſcription, and the products of the iſland, which were brought to me, together with a natural impulſe of curioſity, formed ſuch an idea of it in my mind, that I determined to ſatisfy myſelf with going thither, it having been never hitherto deſcribed to any purpoſe; the accounts given by Buchanan and Sir Robert Murray being but relations from ſecond and third hands, neither of them ever having the opportunity of being upon the place. I attempted ſeveral times to viſit it, but in vain, until laſt ſummer, the laird of Mack-Leod heartily recommending the care of the inhabitants of St. Kilda to Mr. John Campbell, miniſter of Harries, he went to St. Kilda, and I chearfully embraced the occaſion; and accordingly we embarked at the iſle Eſay in Harries, May 29, 1697, the wind at S. E.

* From the fourth edition, London, 1753, 8vo.

We

We ſet ſail with a gentle breeze, bearing to the weſtward, and were not well got out of the harbour when Mr. Campbell obſerving the whiteneſs of the waves attended with an extraordinary noiſe beating upon the rocks, expreſſed his diſlike of it, being in thoſe parts a prognoſtic of an enſuing ſtorm; but the ſame appearing ſometimes in ſummer before exceſſive heat, it was ſlighted by the crew. But as we advanced about two leagues further, upon the coaſt of the iſle of Pabbay, the former ſigns appearing more conſpicuouſly, we unanimouſly concluded a ſtorm approaching, which occaſioned a motion for our return; but the wind and ebb-tide concurring, determined us to purſue our voyage, in hopes of arriving at our deſired harbour before the wind or ſtorm ſhould riſe, which we judged would not be ſuddenly: but our fond imagination was not ſeconded with a good event, as will appear; for we had ſcarce ſailed a league further, when the wind inclined more ſoutherly, and altered our meaſures; we endeavoured by the help of our oars to reach the Haw-ſker rocks, ſome four leagues to the ſouth coaſt, which we were not able to effect, though we conſumed the night in this vain expectation. By this time we ſo far advanced in the ocean, that after a ſecond motion for our return it was found impracticable, eſpecially ſince we could not promiſe to fetch any point of Scotland; this obliged us to make the beſt of our way for St. Kilda, though labouring under the diſadvantages of wind and tide: our crew extremely fatigued and diſcouraged without ſight of land for ſixteen hours; at length one of them diſcovered ſeveral tribes of the fowls of St Kilda flying, holding their courſe ſoutherly of us, which (to ſome of our crew) was a demonſtration we had loſt our courſe, by the violence of the flood and wind both concurring to carry us northerly, though we ſteered by our compaſs right weſt.

The inhabitants of St. Kilda take their meaſures from the flight of thoſe fowls, when the heavens are not clear, as from a ſure compaſs, experience ſhewing that every tribe of fowls bends their courſe to their reſpective quarters, though out of ſight of the iſle: this appeared clearly in our gradual advances; and their motion being compared did exactly quadrate with our compaſs. The inhabitants rely ſo much upon this obſervation, that they prefer it to the ſureſt compaſs; but we begged leave to differ from them, though at the ſame time we could not deny their rule to be as certain as our compaſs. While we were in this ſtate we diſcovered the iſle Borera, near three leagues north of St. Kilda, which was then about four leagues to the ſouth of us; this was a joyful ſight, and gave new vigour to our men, who being refreſhed with victuals, lowering maſt and ſail, rowed to a miracle. While they were tugging at the oars we plied them with plenty of aquavitæ to ſupport them, whoſe borrowed ſpirits ſo far waſted their own, that upon our arrival at Borera, there was ſcarce one of them able to manage cable or anchor: we put in under the hollow of an extraordinary high rock, to the north of this iſle, which was all covered with a prodigious number of Solan geeſe hatching in their neſts; the heavens were darkened by their flying over our heads, their excrements were in ſuch quantity, that they gave a tincture to the ſea, and at the ſame time ſullied our boat and cloaths: two of them confirmed the truth of what has been frequently reported of their ſtealing from one another graſs wherewith to make their neſts, by affording us the following very agreeable diverſion, and it was thus: one of them finding his neighbour's neſt without the fowl, lays hold on the opportunity, and ſteals from it as much graſs as he could conveniently carry off, taking his flight towards the ocean; from thence he preſently returns, as if he made a foreign purchaſe, but it does not paſs for ſuch: for the owner had diſcovered the fact before the thief had got out of ſight, and too nimble for his cunning, waits his return, all armed with fury, and engages him deſperately. This bloody battle was fought above our heads, and proved fatal to the thief, who fell

dead

dead ſo near our boat that our men took him up, and preſently dreſſed and eat him; which they reckoned as an omen of good ſucceſs in the voyage.

We propoſed being at St. Kilda next day, but our expectation was fruſtrated by a violent ſtorm, which almoſt drove us to the ocean, where we incurred no ſmall riſque, being no ways fitted for it; our men laid aſide all hopes of life, poſſeſſed with the belief that all this misfortune proceeded from the impoſtor Roderick (of whom hereafter), who they believed had employed the devil to raiſe this extraordinary ſtorm againſt Mr. Campbell, who was to counteract him. All our arguments, whether from natural reaſon, or the providence of God, were not of force enough to perſuade them to the contrary, until it pleaſed God to command a calm the day following, which was the firſt of June, and then we rowed to St. Kilda. As we came cloſe upon the rocks, ſome of the inhabitants, who were then employed in ſetting their gins, welcomed us with a "God ſave you," their uſual ſalutation, admiring to ſee us get thither contrary to wind and tide; they were walking unconcernedly on the ſide of this prodigious high rock, at the ſame time keeping pace with our boat, to my great admiration, inſomuch that I was quickly obliged to turn away my eyes, leſt I ſhould have had the unpleaſant ſpectacle of ſome of them tumbling down into the ſea; but they themſelves had no ſuch fears, for they outrun our boat to the town, from thence they brought the ſteward and all the inhabitants of both ſexes to receive us: we approached the outmoſt part of the low rock, called the Saddle; a parcel of the inhabitants were mounted upon it, having on their feet the uſual dreſs on ſuch occaſions, i. e. ſocks of old rags ſowed with feathers inſtead of thread: our boat being come pretty near, it was kept off this rock with long poles; ſome of their number coming by pairs into the ſea received Mr. Campbell and me upon their ſhoulders and carried us to land, where we were received with all the demonſtrations of joy and kindneſs they were able to expreſs; the impoſtor Roderick endeavouring to outdo his neighbours, and placing himſelf always in the front of our attendants, diſcovered his hypocriſy. We all walked together to the little village where there was a lodging prepared for us, furniſhed with beds of ſtraw: according to the ancient cuſtom of the place, the officer who preſides over them in the ſteward's abſence ſummoned the inhabitants, who by concert agreed upon a daily maintenance for us, as bread, butter, cheeſe, mutton, fowls, eggs, fire, &c. all which was to be given in at our lodging twice every day; this was done in a moſt regular manner, each family by turns paying their quota proportionably to their lands: I remember the allowance for each man *per diem*, beſide a barley cake, was eighteen of the eggs laid by the fowl called by them *Lavy*, and a greater number of the leſſer eggs, as they differed in proportion; the largeſt of theſe eggs is near in bigneſs to that of a gooſe, the reſt of the eggs gradually of a leſſer ſize.

We had the curioſity, after three weeks reſidence, to make a calculation of the number of eggs beſtowed upon thoſe of our boat, and the ſteward's *birlin* or *galley*; the whole amounted to ſix thouſand eggs: the inhabitants were thrice our number, and muſt conſume a number of eggs and fowls in proportion. From this it is eaſy to imagine, that a vaſt number of fowl muſt reſort here all ſummer, which is yet the more probable, if it be conſidered that every fowl lays but one egg at a time, when allowed to hatch.

The inhabitants live together in a ſmall village, carrying all the ſigns of an extreme poverty; the houſes are of a low form, and the doors all to the north-eaſt, to ſecure them from the ſhocks of the tempeſtuous ſouth-weſt winds. The walls of the houſes are rudely built of ſtone, the ſhort couples joining at the ends of the roof, upon whoſe ſides ſmall ribs of wood are laid, and theſe covered with ſtraw; the whole ſecured by ropes

made of twiſted heath, the extremity of which on each ſide is poiſed with ſtone to preſerve the thatch from being blown away. This little village is ſeated on a valley ſurrounded with four mountains, ſerving as ramparts of defence, and are ſo many amphitheatres, from whence a fair proſpect of the ocean and iſles may be ſeen in a fine day.

This iſle is by the inhabitants, as likewiſe by all the weſtern iſlanders, called Hirt; Buchanan calls it Hirta; Sir John Narbrough, and all ſailors, St. Kilda; in ſea maps it is called St. Kilder, particularly in a Dutch ſea map from Ireland to Zealand, publiſhed at Amſterdam by Peter Goas in the year 1663, wherein it is placed due weſt betwixt fifty and ſixty miles from the middle of the Lewis, and the iſle anſwers directly to the fifty-eighth degree of northern latitude, as marked upon the ends of the map, and from it lies Rokol, a ſmall rock ſixty leagues to the weſtward of St. Kilda; the inhabitants of this place call it Rokabarra; this map contains the ſoundings of ſome places near St. Kilda; theſe not exceeding twenty or thirty fathom; it contains only the larger iſle, and a part of the leſſer iſles; this iſland is alſo called St. Kilda, by a company of French and Spaniards, who loſt their ſhip at Rokol in the year 1686, which they named to the inhabitants of St. Kilda, whoſe latitude is fifty-ſeven degrees and three minutes.

The air here is ſharp and wholeſome; the hills are often covered with ambient white miſts, which in winter are forerunners of ſnow, if they continue on the tops of the hills; and in ſummer, if only on the tops of the hills, they prognoſticate rain; when they deſcend to the valleys it is a prognoſtic of exceſſive heat. The night here about the time of the ſummer ſolſtice exceeds not an hour in length, eſpecially if the ſeaſon is fair, then the ſun diſappears but for a ſhort ſpace, the reflex from the ſea being all the time viſible; the harveſt and winter are liable to great winds and rain, the ſouth-weſt wind annoying them more than any other: it is commonly obſerved to blow from the weſt for the moſt part of, if not all, July.

St. Kilda is two miles long from eaſt to weſt; in breadth from ſouth to north one mile; and five miles in circumference. It is naturally fenced with one continued face of a rock of great height, except a part of the bay, which lies to the ſouth-eaſt, and is well defended generally with a raging ſea: this bay is half a mile in length, and as much in breadth; it is not common for any veſſels to anchor within this bay, in caſe of a ſtorm, as it might be dangerous for them; therefore they drop anchor at the entry, judging it the ſecureſt: the only place for landing, is on the north ſide of this bay, upon a rock with a little declination, which is ſlippery, being covered with ſeveral ſorts of ſea-weeds; theſe, with a boiſterous ſea, render the place almoſt inacceſſible, the ſea being ſeldom otherwiſe but under favour of a neap tide, a north-eaſt or weſt wind, or with a perfect calm; when theſe circumſtances concur, the birlin or boat is brought to the ſide of the rock, and all the inhabitants of both ſexes are ready to join their united force to hale her through; for this end they have a rope faſtened to the fore-part; and a competent number of them are employed on each ſide; both theſe are determined by a cryer, who is employed on purpoſe to warn them all at the ſame minute, and he ceaſes whenever he finds it convenient to give them a breathing.

At the head of the bay is a plain ſand, only to be ſeen in ſummer, the winter ſea waſhing it all off the ſtones; there is no landing upon this place with ſafety, which the ſteward has learned to his coſt. There is a little bay on the weſt ſide of this iſle, all faced with an iron-coloured rock; ſome veſſels take ſhelter here, when the wind is at ſouth or north-eaſt; there is a place of the rock here on the ſouth ſide the rivulet, where you may land, if a neap-tide or calm offer. The ſea is very impetuous every where about this iſle; they ſhewed me large ſtones which were lately removed out of

their

their place, and caſt into the gallies' dock; I meaſured ſome of them which were in length ſome ſeven, others eight feet, and three or four feet in breadth.

On the ſouth part of the ſouth-eaſt bay is a little old ruinous fort called the Down. It is evident from what has been already ſaid, that this place may be reckoned among the ſtrongeſt forts, natural or artificial, in the world; nature has provided the place with ſtore of ammunition for acting on the defenſive; that is, a heap of looſe ſtones in the top of the hill Oterveaul, directly above the landing-place; it is very eaſy to diſcharge vollies of this ammunition directly upon the place of landing, and that from a great eminence almoſt perpendicular; this I myſelf had occaſion to demonſtrate, having for my diverſion put it in practice to the great ſatisfaction of the inhabitants, to whom this defence had never hitherto occurred: but they are reſolved to make uſe of this for the future, to keep off the Lowlanders, againſt whom of late they have conceived ſtrong prejudices. A few hands may be capable of reſiſting ſome hundreds by the above-mentioned weapons. The four great mountains are faced on the ſide towards the ſea, with rocks of extraordinary height; the hill Conagir on the north ſide, is not leſs than two hundred fathom perpendicular above the ſea.

Around this iſle are four arches or vaults, through which the ſea paſſes, as does the day-light from either ſide, which is viſible to any, though at a conſiderable diſtance; ſome of them repreſenting a large gate: two of theſe look to the ſouth, and two north-weſt; that on the point of the weſt bay is ſix fathom high above water, four in breadth, fifty paces in length, the top two fathom thick, and very ſtrong, the cattle feeding upon it.

There are ſeveral veins of different ſtone to be ſeen in the rocks of the ſouth eaſt bay; upon the north ſide of this rock is one as it were cut out by nature, reſembling a terrace walk. The cryſtal grows under the rock at the landing-place, this muſt be pierced a foot or two deep, before the cryſtal can be had from the bed of ſand where it lies; the water at the bottom is of a black colour; the largeſt piece is not above four inches long, and about two in diameter, each piece ſexangular.

Upon the weſt ſide of this iſle lies a valley with a declination towards the ſea, with a rivulet running through the middle of it, on each ſide of which is an aſcent of half a mile; all which piece of ground is called by the inhabitants, the female warrior's glen: this amazon is famous in their traditions: her houſe or dairy of ſtone is yet extant; ſome of the inhabitants dwell in it all ſummer, though it be ſome hundred years old; the whole is built of ſtone, without any wood, lime, earth, or mortar to cement it, and is in form of a circle pyramid-wiſe towards the top with a vent in it, the fire being always in the centre of the floor; the ſtones are long and thin, which ſupplies the defect of wood: the body of this houſe contains not above nine perſons ſitting; there are three beds or low vaults at the ſide of the wall, which contains five men each, and are ſeparated by a pillar; at the entry to one of theſe low vaults is a ſtone ſtanding upon one end; upon this ſhe is reported ordinarily to have laid her helmet; there are two ſtones on the other ſide, upon which ſhe is ſaid to have laid her ſword: they tell you ſhe was much addicted to hunting, and that in her days all the ſpace betwixt this iſle and that of Harries, was one continued tract of dry land. Some years ago a pair of large deer's horns were found in the top of Oterveaul Hill, almoſt a foot under ground, and a wooden diſh full of deer's greaſe. It is ſaid of this warrior, that ſhe let looſe her grey-hounds after the deer in St. Kilda, making their courſe towards the oppoſite iſles. There are ſeveral other traditions concerning this famous amazon. But I ſhall trouble my reader with no more of them.

In this iſle are plenty of excellent fountains or ſprings; that near the female warrior's houſe is reputed the beſt: it is called Tou-bir-nim-beuy, importing no leſs than the well of qualities or virtues; it runs from eaſt to weſt, being ſixty paces aſcent above the ſea: I drank of it twice, an Engliſh quart each time; it was very clear, exceeding cold, light and diuretic; I was not able to hold my hand in it above a few minutes for its coldneſs; the inhabitants of Harries find it effectual againſt windy cholics, gravel, and head-aches; this well hath a cover of ſtone.

There is a very large well near the town, called St. Kilder's Well: from which the iſland is ſuppoſed to derive its name; this water is not inferior to that above-mentioned; it runs to the ſouth-eaſt from the north-weſt.

There is another well within half a mile of this, named after one Conirdan, an hundred paces above the ſea, and runs from north-weſt towards the ſouth-eaſt, having a ſtone cover.

Within twelve paces of this is a ſmall excellent fountain, which thoſe of Harries and St. Kilda will needs call by the author's name, and were then reſolved to give it a cover of ſtone, ſuch as is above deſcribed.

There is a celebrated well iſſuing out of the face of a rock on the north ſide of the eaſt bay, called the Well of Youth, but is only acceſſible by the inhabitants, no ſtranger daring to climb the ſteep rock; the water of it is received, as it falls, into the ſea; it runs towards the ſouth-eaſt. The taſte of the water of thoſe wells was ſo agreeable to me, that for ſeveral weeks after, the beſt fountains in the adjacent iſles ſeemed to have loſt their reliſh. There is a rivulet running cloſe by the town, and another larger beyond Kilder's Well; this laſt ſerves for waſhing linen, which it does as well without ſoap, as other water with; of this we had experience, which was a confirmation of what had been reported to us concerning this water: we ſearched if in the brinks we could diſcover any fuller's earth, but found none; we diſcovered ſome pieces of iron-ore in ſeveral places; this rivulet drops from the moſſy ground in the top of the hills.

The whole iſland is one hard rock, formed into four high mountains, three of which are in the middle; all thinly covered with black or brown earth, not above a foot, ſome places half a foot deep; except the top of the hills, where it is above three feet deep, and affords them good turf; the graſs is very ſhort but kindly, producing plenty of milk; the number of ſheep commonly maintained in St. Kilda, and the two adjacent iſles, does not exceed two thouſand, and generally they are ſpeckled, ſome white, ſome phi'amort, and are of a common ſize; they do not reſemble goats in any reſpect, as Buchanan was informed, except in their horns, which are extraordinary large, particularly thoſe in the leſſer iſles.

The number of horſes exceeds not eighteen, all of a red colour, very low, and ſmooth ſkinned, and are employed in carrying turf and corn, and at their anniverſary cavalcade, of which hereafter. The cows, which are about ninety in number, ſmall and great, have their foreheads white and black, which is diſcernible at a great diſtance; are of a low ſtature, but fat and ſweet beef; the dogs, cats, and all the ſea-fowls of this iſle are ſpeckled.

The ſoil is very grateful to the labourer, producing ordinarily ſixteen, eighteen, or twenty fold; their grain is only bear, and ſome oats; the barley is the largeſt produced in all the weſtern iſles; they uſe no plough but a kind of crooked ſpade; their harrows are of wood as are the teeth in the front alſo, and all the reſt ſupplied only with long tangles of ſea-ware tied to the harrow by the ſmall ends; the roots hanging looſe behind, ſcatter the clods broken by the wooden teeth; this they are forced to uſe for want of wood. Their arable land is very nicely parted into ten diviſions, and theſe into ſub-di-

viſions, each diſtinguiſhed by the name of ſome deceaſed man or woman, who were natives of the place; there is one ſpot called Mulra Terra, another Multus Agris. The chief ingredient in their compoſts is aſhes of turf mixed with ſtraw; with theſe they mix their urine, which by experience they find to have much of the vegetable nitre; they do not preſerve it in quantities as elſewhere, but convey it immediately from the fountain to the aſhes, which by daily practice they find moſt advantageous; they join alſo the bones, wings, and entrails of their ſea-fowls to their ſtraw; they ſow very thick, and have a proportionable growth; they pluck all their bear by the roots in handfuls, both for the ſake of their houſes, which they thatch with it, and their cows which they take in during the winter; the corn produced by this compoſt is perfectly free from any kind of weed; it produces much ſorrel where the compoſt reaches.

The coaſt of St. Kilda, and the leſſer iſles, are plentifully furniſhed with variety of cod, ling, mackarel, congars, braziers, turbot, graylords, ſythes; theſe laſt two are of the ſame kind, only differing in bigneſs; ſome call them black-mouths; they are as large as any ſalmon, and ſomewhat longer; there are alſo laiths, podloes, herring, and many more; moſt of theſe are fiſhed by the inhabitants upon the rock, for they have neither nets nor long-lines. Their common bait is the limpets or patellæ, parboiled; they uſe likewiſe the fleſh of a fowl called by them Bowger, which the fiſh near the leſſer iſles catch greedily; ſometimes they uſe the bowger's fleſh, and the patellæ at the ſame time upon one hook, and this proves ſucceſsful alſo. In the month of July a conſiderable quantity of mackarel run themſelves aſhore, but always with a ſpring tide. The amphibia ſeen here, are the otters and ſeals; this latter the inhabitants reckon very good meat; no ſort of trees, not even the leaſt ſhrub grows here, nor has a bee been ever ſeen here.

Levinis, a rock about fourteen paces high, and thirty in circumference, but narrower at the top, ſtands about half a league to the ſouth-eaſt bay, covered with no kind of earth or graſs; a ſpring of freſh water iſſues out from the ſide of it; this rock, by an ancient cuſtom, belongs to the galley's crew. Betwixt the weſt point of St. Kilda, and the iſle Soa, is the famous rock Stackdonn, *i. e.* a Miſchievous Rock, for it hath proved ſo to ſome of their number, who periſhed in attempting to climb it; it is much of the form and height of a ſteeple; there is a very great dexterity, and it is reckoned no ſmall piece of gallantry, to climb this rock, eſpecially that part of it called the Thumb, which is ſo little, that of all the parts of a man's body, the thumb only can lay hold on it, and that muſt be only for the ſpace of one minute; during which time his feet have no ſupport, nor any part of his body touches the ſtone, except the thumb, in which minute he muſt jump by the help of his thumb, (the agility of his body concurring to raiſe him higher at the ſame time) to a ſharp point of the rock, which when he has got hold of, puts him out of danger, and having a rope about his middle, which he caſts down to the boat, by the help of this he brings up as many perſons as are deſigned for fowling at this time; the foreman, or principal climber has the reward of four fowls beſtowed upon him over and above his proportion; perhaps, one might think four thouſand too little to compenſate ſo great a danger as this man incurs; but he has the advantage by it, of being recorded among their greateſt heroes; as are all the foremen who lead the van in getting up this ſame Miſchievous Rock.

Within piſtol-ſhot from this place is the iſle Soa, a mile and an half in circumference, but contracted narrower toward the top, being a full half mile in difficult aſcent all round, moſt of it bare rock, ſome parts of it covered with graſs, but dangerous to aſcend; the landing is alſo very hazardous, both in regard of the raging ſea, and the rock that muſt be climbed; yet the inhabitants are accuſtomed to carry burthens both

up it and down, and of this I was once a witneſs. There is ſcarce any landing here, except in one place, and that under favour of a weſt wind and neap tide; the waves upon the rock diſcover when it is acceſſible; if they appear white from St. Kilda, the inhabitants do not ſo much as offer to launch out their boat, in order to land in Soa, or any other iſle or rock, though their lives were at ſtake. This little iſle is furniſhed with an excellent ſpring, the graſs is very ſweet, feeds five hundred ſheep, each of which generally has two or three lambs at a birth, and every lamb ſo fruitful, that it brings forth another before itſelf is a year old. The ſame is alſo obſerved of lambs in the little iſles adjacent to thoſe of Harries and North-Wiſt. The ſheep in the iſle Soa are never milked, which diſpoſes them to be the more prolific: there are none to catch them but the inhabitants, whom I have ſeen purſue the ſheep nimbly down the ſteep deſcent, with as great freedom as if it had been a plain field.

This iſle abounds with an infinite number of fowl, as ſulmar, lavy, falk, bowger, &c.

There was a cock-boat ſome two years ago came from a ſhip for water, being favoured by a perfect calm; the men diſcerned a prodigious number of eggs upon the rocks, which tempted them to venture near the place, and at laſt obtained a competent number of them; one of the ſeamen was induſtrious enough to put them into his breeches, which he took off for that purpoſe; ſome of the inhabitants of St. Kilda who happened to be in the iſle that day were ſpectators of this diverſion, and were offended at it, being done without their conſent; they therefore deviſed an expedient, which at once robbed the ſeamen of their eggs and the breeches; it was thus: they found a few looſe ſtones in the ſuperficies of the rock, ſome of which they let fall down perpendicularly above the ſeamen, the terror of which obliged them quickly to remove, abandoning both breeches and eggs for their ſafety; and the tarpaulin breeches were no ſmall ornament in a place where all wore girded plaids.

About two leagues and a half to the north of St. Kilda, is the rock Stack-Ly, two hundred paces in circumference, and of a great heighth, being a perfect triangle turning to a point at the top; it is viſible above twenty leagues diſtant in a fair day, and appears blue; there is no graſs nor earth to cover it, but ſometimes perfectly white with Solan geeſe ſitting on and about it. One would think it next to impoſſible to climb this rock, which I expreſſed, being very near it; but the inhabitants aſſured me it was practicable, and to convince me of the truth of it, they bid me look up near the top, where I petceived a ſtone pyramid-houſe, which the inhabitants built for lodging themſelves in it in Auguſt, at which time the ſeaſon proves inconſtant there; this obliges the inhabitants in point of prudence to ſend a competent number of thoſe to whoſe ſhare the lot falls; theſe are to land on this rock ſome days before the Solan geeſe take wing; if they neglect this piece of fore-ſight, one windy day may diſappoint them of five, ſix, or ſeven thouſand Solan geeſe, which this rock affords yearly. They are ſo very numerous here, that they cannot be divided in reſpect to their lands, as elſewhere; this therefore is the reaſon why they ſend here by lots, and thoſe who are ſent act for the public intereſt, and when they have knocked on the head all that may be reached, they then carry them to a ſharp point, called the Caſting Point, from whence they throw them into the ſea, for the height is ſuch that they dare not throw them into the boat, until the boatmen cry enough, leſt the ſea, which has a ſtrong current there ſhould carry them off, as it does ſometimes, if too many are thrown down at once: thus by degrees, getting all in, they return home; and after their arrival every man has his ſhare proportioned to his lands, and what remains under the number ten, is due to the officer as a part of his yearly ſalary. In this rock the Solan geeſe are allowed to hatch their firſt eggs, but it is not ſo in the rocks next to be deſcribed; and that for this reaſon, that if all were allowed to

hatch at the ſame time, the loſs of the product in one rock would at the ſame time prove the loſs of all the reſt, ſince all would take wing pretty nearly at the ſame time.

The iſle Borera lies near half a league from Stack-Ly, to the north-eaſt of it, being in circumference one mile and an half; it feeds about four hundred ſheep *per annum*, and would feed more, did not the Solan geeſe pluck a large ſhare of the graſs for their neſts.

This iſle is very high, all rock, inacceſſible except in a calm, and has only one place for landing, towards the ſouth: in the weſt end of this iſle is Stallir-Houſe, which is much larger than that of the female warrior in St. Kilda, but of the ſame model in all reſpects; it is all green without like a little hill; the inhabitants have a tradition that it was built by one Stallir, a devout hermit of St. Kilda; and had he indeed travelled the univerſe he could ſcarcely have found a more ſolitary place for a monaſtic life.

There are about forty ſtone pyramids in this iſle, for drying and preſerving their fowl, &c. Theſe little houſes are all of looſe ſtones, and ſeen at ſome diſtance; here is alſo a ſurprizing number of fowl, the graſs as well as the rocks filled with them. The Solan geeſe poſſeſs it for the moſt part; they are always maſters wherever they come, and have already baniſhed ſeveral ſpecies of fowl from this iſle.

An earthquake was felt here in the year 1686, which laſted only for a few minutes; it was very amazing to the poor people, who were unacquainted with any ſuch commotion before, or ſince.

To the weſt of Borera lies the rock Stack-Narmin, within piſtol ſhot; this rock is half a mile in circumference, and as inacceſſible as any of the above-mentioned; there is a poſſibility of landing only in two places; nor that but in a perfect calm, and after landing the danger in climbing is very great. The rock has neither earth or graſs to cover it, has a fountain of good water iſſuing out above the middle of it, running eaſterly, and abounds with Solan geeſe and other fowl; here are ſeveral ſtone pyramids, as well for lodging the inhabitants that attend the ſeaſons of the Solan geeſe, as for thoſe that preſeve and dry them. The ſea riſes and rages extremely upon this rock: we had the curioſity, being invited by a fair day, to viſit it for pleaſure, but we found it very hazardous; the waves from under our boat rebounding from off the rock, and mounting over our heads, we durſt not venture to land, though men with ropes were ſent before us; we thought it indeed hazard enough to be near this rock; the wind blowing freſh, we had much difficulty to reach St. Kilda again. I remember they brought eight hundred of the preceding year's Solan geeſe dried in their pyramids; after our landing, the geeſe being caſt together in one heap upon the ground, the owners fell to ſhare out each man his own; at which I was a little ſurpriſed, they being all of a tribe; but having found upon enquiry that every gooſe carried a diſtinguiſhing mark on the foot, peculiar to the owner, I was then ſatisfied in this piece of ſingularity.

There is a violent current, whether ebb or flood, upon all the coaſts of St. Kilda, the leſſer iſles and rocks. It is obſerved to be more impetuous with ſpring than neap tides; there are eddies on all the coaſts, except at a ſharp point where the tides keep their due courſe; the ebb ſoutherly, and flood northerly.

A ſouth-eaſt moon cauſes high tide; the ſpring-tides are always at the full and new moon; the two days following they are higher, and from that time decreaſe until the increaſe of the moon again, with which it riſes gradually till the ſecond after the full moon. This obſervation the ſeamen find to hold true betwixt the Mule of Kantyre, and the Farrow Head in Strathnaver.

The land fowls produced here are hawks extraordinary good, eagles, plovers, crows, wrens, ſtone-chaker, craker, cuckoo; this laſt is ſaid very rarely to be ſeen here, and that upon extraordinary occaſions, ſuch as the death of the proprietor Mack-Leod, the

ſteward's death, or the arrival of ſome notable ſtranger. I was not able to forbear laughing at this relation, as founded only upon fancy; which I no ſooner expreſſed, than the inhabitants wondered at my incredulity, ſaying that all their anceſtors for a ſeries of ſeveral ages had remarked the truth of this obſervation, and for a further confirmation appealed to the preſent ſteward, whether he had not known this obſervation to have been true, both in his own and his father's time, who was alſo ſteward before him? After a particular inquiry, he told me, that both in his own and father's lifetime the truth of the obſervation had been conſtantly believed, and that ſeveral of the inhabitants now living have obſerved the cuckoo to have appeared after the death of the two laſt proprietors, and the two laſt ſtewards, and alſo before the arrival of ſeveral ſtrangers; it was taken notice of before our arrival, which they aſcribe to my coming there as the only ſtranger, the miniſter having been there before.

The ſea-fowl are, firſt, gairfowl, being the ſtatelieſt, as well as the largeſt ſort, and above the ſize of a Solan gooſe, of a black colour, red about the eyes, a large white ſpot under each, a long broad bill; it ſtands ſtately, its whole body erected, its wings ſhort, flies not at all; lays its egg upon the bare rock, which, if taken away, ſhe lays no more for that year; ſhe is whole-footed, and has the hatching ſpot upon her breaſt, *i. e.* a bare ſpot from which the feathers have fallen off with the heat in hatching; its egg is twice as big as that of a Solan gooſe, and is variouſly ſpotted, black, green, and dark; it comes without regard to any wind, appears the firſt of May, and goes away about the middle of June.

The Solan gooſe, as ſome imagine from the Iriſh word Sou'l-er, corrupted and adapted to the Scottiſh language, *qui oculis irretortis è longinquo reſpicit prædam*, equals a common gooſe in bigneſs; is by meaſure from the tip of the bill to the extremity of the foot thirty-four inches long, and to the end of the tail thirty-nine; the wings extend very far, there being ſeventy-two inches diſtance betwixt the extreme tips; its bill is long, ſtraight, of a dark colour, a little crooked at the point; behind the eyes the ſkin of the ſide of the head is bare of feathers, the ears ſmall, the eyes hazel-coloured; it hath four toes, the feet and legs black as far as they are bare; the plumage is like that of a gooſe. The colour of the old ones is white all over, excepting the extreme tips of the wings, which are black, and the top of the head, which is yellow, as ſome think the effect of age. The young ones are of a dark brown colour, turning white after they are a year old; its egg ſomewhat leſs than that of a land-gooſe, ſmall at each end, and caſts a thick ſcurf, and has little or no yolk; the inhabitants are accuſtomed to drink it raw, having from experience found it very pectoral and cephalic. The Solan geeſe hatch by turns. When it returns from its fiſhing, it carries five or ſix herrings in its gorget, all entire and undigeſted: upon its arrival at the neſt, the hatching fowl puts its head in the fiſher's throat, and pulls out the fiſh with its bill as with a pincer, and that with very great noiſe, which I had occaſion frequently to obſerve. They continue to pluck graſs for their neſts from their coming in March till the young fowl is ready to fly in Auguſt or September, according as the inhabitants take or leave the firſt or ſecond eggs. It is remarkable they never pluck graſs but on a windy day; the reaſon the inhabitants give for this is, that a windy day is their vacation from fiſhing, and they beſtow it upon this employment, which proves fatal to many of them; for, after their fatigue, they often fall aſleep, and the inhabitants, taking the opportunity, are ready at hand to knock them on the head. Their food is herring, mackarel, and ſyes. Engliſh hooks are often found in the ſtomachs both of young and old Solan geeſe, though none of this kind are uſed nearer than the iſles twenty leagues diſtant; this muſt happen either from the

the fiſh pulling away the hooks in thoſe iſles and then going to St. Kilda, or by their being carried thither, by the old geeſe.

The Solan geeſe are always the ſureſt ſign of herrings, for wherever the one is ſeen the other is never far off. There is a tribe of barren Solan geeſe which have no neſts, and ſit upon the bare rock; theſe are not the young fowls of a year old, whoſe dark colour would ſoon diſtinguiſh them, but old ones, in all things like the reſt; theſe have a province, as it were, allotted them, and are in a ſeparate ſtate, having a flock two hundred paces diſtant from all other; neither do they meddle with, or approach to thoſe hatching, or any other fowl; they ſympathize and fiſh together: this was told me by the inhabitants, and afterwards confirmed ſeveral times by my own obſervation.

The Solan geeſe have always ſome of their number keeping centry in the night, and if they are ſurprized, as it often happens, all the flock are taken one after another; but if the centinel be awake at the approach of the creeping fowlers, and hear a noiſe, it cries ſoftly, *Grog, grog*, at which the flock move not; but if the centinel ſees or hears the fowler approaching, he cries quickly, *Bir, bir*, which ſhould ſeem to import danger, ſince immediately after the whole tribe take wing, leaving the fowler alone on the rock to return home *re infectâ*, all his labour for that night being ſpent in vain. Apollonius Tyanæus might have here found a large field of diverſion, who is ſaid to have travelled over many kingdoms, to learn the language of beaſts and birds.

Beſides this way of ſtealing upon them in the night-time, they are alſo catched in common gins of horſe-hair, from which they ſtruggle leſs to extricate themſelves than any other fowl, notwithſtanding their ſize and ſtrength; they are alſo caught in the herring-loches with a board ſet on purpoſe to float above water, upon it a herring is fixed, which the gooſe perceiving, flies up to a competent height, till finding himſelf in a ſtraight line above the fiſh, bends his courſe perpendicularly piercing the air, as an arrow from a bow, hits the board, into which he runs his bill with all his force, and is irrecoverably taken. The Solan gooſe comes about the middle of March with a S. W. wind, warm ſnow, or rain, and goes away, according as the inhabitants determine the time, *i. e.* by taking away or leaving its egg, whether at the firſt, ſecond, or third time he lays.

The fulmar in bigneſs equals the malls of the ſecond rate; its wings very long, the outſide of which are of a greyiſh white colour, the inſide and breaſt all white, a thick bill two inches long, crooked and prominent at the end, with wide noſtrils in the middle, all of a pale colour; the upper mandible, or jaw, hangs over the lower on both ſides and at the point, the feet pale, not very broad, with ſharp toes, and a back toe; it picks food out of the backs of living whales, it, as is ſaid, uſes ſorrel with it, for both are found in its neſt; it lays its egg commonly the firſt, ſecond, or third day of May; which is larger than that of a Solan gooſe egg, of a white colour, and very thin, the ſhell ſo very tender that it breaks in pieces if the ſeaſon proves rainy; when the egg is once taken away it lays no more that year like other fowl; the young ones are hatched in the middle of June, and are ready to take wing before the twentieth of July; it comes in November, the ſure meſſenger of evil tidings, being always accompanied with boiſterous weſt winds, great ſnow, rain, or hail, and is the only ſea-fowl that ſtays here all the year, except the month of September and part of October. The inhabitants prefer this, whether young or old, to all other; the old is of a delicate taſte, is a mixture of fat and lean; the fleſh white, no blood to be found but in the head and neck; the young is all fat, except the bones, having no blood but in the head; and when the

young

young fulmar is ready to take wing, upon being approached, ejects a quantity of pure oil out at his bill, and will be certain to hit any that attack him, in the face, though ſeven paces diſtant; this he uſes of by way of defence, but the inhabitants take care to prevent it by ſurprizing the fowl behind, having for this purpoſe a wooden diſh fixed to the end of their rods, which they hold before his bill as he ſpouts out the oil; they ſurprize him alſo from behind by taking hold of his bill, which they tie with a thread, and upon their return home they untie it with a diſh under to receive the oil; this oil is ſometimes of a reddiſh, ſometimes of a yellow colour, and the inhabitants and other iſlanders put a great value upon it, and uſe it as a catholicon for diſeaſes, eſpecially for pains in the bones, ſtitches, &c. ſome in the adjacent iſles uſe it as purge, others as an emetic; it is hot in quality, and forces its paſſage through any wooden veſſel.

The fulmar is a ſure prognoſticator of the weſt-wind; if it comes to land, no weſt wind is to be expected for ſome time, but if it keeps at ſea, or goes to ſea from the land, whether the wind blow from the ſouth, north, or eaſt, or whether it is a perfect calm, his keeping the ſea is always a certain preſage of an aproaching weſt-wind; from that quarter he is obſerved to return with his prey; its egg is as large as that of a Solan gooſe, white in colour, ſharp at one end, ſomewhat blunt at the other.

The ſcraber, ſo called in St. Kilda, in the Farro Iſlands puffinet, in Holland the Greenland dove, has a ſmall bill ſharp pointed, a little crooked at the end, and prominent; it is as large as a pigeon, its whole body being black, except a white ſpot on each wing; its egg grey, ſharp at one end, and blunt at the other.

It comes in the month of March, and in the night time, without regard to any wind; it is never to be ſeen but in the night, being all the day either abroad at fiſhing, or upon its neſt, which it digs very far under ground, from whence it never comes in day-light; it picks its food out of the living whale, with which they ſay, it uſes ſorrel, and both are found in its neſt. The young puffin is as fat as the young fulmar, and goes away in Auguſt, if its firſt egg be ſpared.

The lavy, ſo called by the inhabitants of St. Kilda, by the Welch guillem, is nearly as big as a duck; its head and upper-ſide of the neck all downwards of a dark brown, the breaſt white, the bill ſtraight and ſharp pointed; the upper chop hanging over the lower; its feet and claws black.

Its egg in bigneſs is near to that of a gooſe egg, ſharp at one end, and blunt at the other; the colour of it prettily mixed with green and black; others of them are of a pale colour, with red and brown ſtreaks, but the latter is very rare; this egg for ordinary food is by the inhabitants and others, preferred above all the eggs had here. This fowl comes with a ſouth-weſt wind, if fair, the twentieth of February; the time of its going away depends upon the inhabitants taking or leaving its firſt, ſecond, or third egg: if it ſtays upon land for the ſpace of three days without intermiſſion, it is a ſign of ſoutherly wind and fair weather, but if it goes to ſea before the third expires, it is then a ſign of a ſtorm.

The bird, by the inhabitants called the falk, the razor-bill in the weſt of England, the awk in the north, the murre in Cornwall, *alca hoeri*, is a ſize leſs than the lavy; its head, neck, back, and tail black; the inſide toward the middle of the throat white, the throat under the chin of a duſky black; beyond the noſtrils in the upper jaw is a furrow deeper than that in the coulter-neb; the upper chop crooked at the end, and hangs over the lower, both having tranſverſe furrows. It lays its egg in May, its young take wing the middle of July, if the inhabitants do not determine its ſtay longer, by taking the egg, which in bigneſs is next to the lavy, or guillem egg, and is variouſly ſpotted, ſharp at one end and blunt at the other.

The

The bowger, ſo called by thoſe in St. Kilda, coulter-neb by thoſe in the Farn Iſlands, and in Cornwall, pope, is of the ſize of a pigeon, its bill ſhort, broad, and compreſſed ſidewiſe, contrary to the bills of ducks, of a triangular figure, and ending in a ſharp point, the upper jaw arcuate and crooked at the point; the noſtrils are long holes produced by the aperture of the mouth; the bill is of two colours, near the head of an aſh colour, and red towards the point; the feet are yellow, the claws of a dark blue; the whole back black, breaſt and belly white. They breed in holes under ground, and come with a ſouth-weſt wind about the twenty-ſecond of March, lay their egg the twenty-ſecond of April, and produce the fowl the twenty-ſecond of May, if their firſt egg be not taken away; it is ſharp at one end and blunt at the other.

The aſſilag is as large as a linnet, black bill, wide noſtrils at the upper part, crooked at the point like the fulmar's bill. It comes about the twenty-ſecond of March, without any regard to winds, lays its egg about the twentieth of May, and produces the fowl towards the middle of October, then goes away about the end of November.

There are three ſorts of ſea-malls here: the firſt of a grey colour, like a gooſe; the ſecond conſiderably leſs, and of a grey colour; and the third ſort white, and leſs in ſize than a tame duck; the inhabitants call it reddag; it comes the fifteenth of April with a ſouth-weſt wind, lays its egg about the middle of May, and goes away in the month of Auguſt.

The tirma, or ſea-pie, by the inhabitants called trilichan, comes in May, goes away in Auguſt: if it comes the beginning of May it is a ſign of a good ſummer, if later, the contrary is obſerved. This fowl is cloven-footed, and conſequently ſwims not.

It is obſerved of all the ſea-fowls here, that they are fatteſt in time of hatching, except the Solan geeſe.

Every fowl lays an egg three different times, except the gair-fowl and fulmar, which lay but once: if the firſt or ſecond egg be taken away, every fowl lays but one other egg that year, except the ſea-malls, and they ordinarily lay the third egg, whether the firſt and ſecond eggs be taken away or no.

The inhabitants obſerve, that when the April moon goes far in May, the fowls are ten or twelve days later in laying their eggs, than ordinarily they uſe to be.

The inhabitants likewiſe ſay, that of theſe fowls there firſt come over ſome ſpies, or harbingers, eſpecially of the Solan geeſe, towering about the iſlands where their neſts are, and that when they have made a review thereof they fly away, and in two or three days after the whole tribe are ſeen coming. Whither the fowls fly, and where they ſpend their winter, the inhabitants are utterly ignorant of.

The eggs are found to be of an aſtringent and windy quality to ſtrangers, but, it ſeems, are not ſo to the inhabitants, who are uſed to eat them from the neſt. Our men upon their arrival eating greedily of them became coſtive and feveriſh, ſome had the hemorrhoid veins ſwelled; Mr. Campbell and I were at no ſmall trouble before we could reduce them to their ordinary temper; we ordered a gliſter for them made of the roots of ſedges, freſh butter, and ſalt, which, being adminiſtered, had its wiſhed-for effect; the inhabitants reckoned this an extraordinary performance, being, it ſeems, the firſt of the kind they had ever heard of.

They preſerve their eggs commonly in the ſtone pyramids, ſcattering the burnt aſhes of turf under and about them, to defend them from the air, dryneſs being their only preſervative, and moiſture their corruption; they preſerve them ſix, ſeven, or eight months, as aboveſaid, and then they become appetizing and looſening, eſpecially thoſe that begin to turn.

That

That ſuch a great number of wild fowl are ſo tame, as to be eaſily taken by the rods and gins, is not to be much admired by any who will be at the pains to conſider the reaſon, which is the great inclination of propagating their ſpecies; ſo powerful is the natural affection for their offſpring, that they chooſe rather to die upon the egg, or fowl, than eſcape with their own lives, (which they could do in a minute) and leave either of theſe to be deſtroyed.

It deſerves our conſideration to reflect ſeriouſly upon the natural propenſity and ſagacity of theſe animals in their kind; which, if compared with many rational creatures, do far outſtrip them, and juſtly obey the preſcript of their natures, by living up unto that inſtinct that Providence has given them.

The inhabitants here are originally deſcended of thoſe of the adjacent iſles, Lewis, Harries, South and North Viſt, and Sky: both ſexes are naturally grave, and of a fair complexion; ſuch as are not fair are natives only for an age or two, but their offſpring proves fairer than themſelves.

There are ſeveral of them would be reckoned among beauties of the firſt rank, were they upon a level with others in their dreſs.

Both men and women are well proportioned, nothing differing from thoſe of the iſles and continent. The preſent generation comes ſhort of the laſt in ſtrength and longevity. They ſhewed us huge big ſtones carried by the fathers of ſome of the inhabitants now living; any of which is a burthen too heavy for any two of the preſent inhabitants to raiſe from the ground, and this change is all within the compaſs of forty years. But notwithſtanding this, any one inhabiting St. Kilda is always reputed ſtronger than two of the inhabitants belonging to the iſle of Harries, or the adjacent iſles. Thoſe of St. Kilda have generally but very thin beards, and thoſe too do not appear till they arrive at the age of thirty, and in ſome not till after thirty-five; they have all but a few hairs upon the upper lip, and point of the chin.

Both ſexes have a liſp, but more eſpecially the women, neither of them pronouncing the letters d, g, or r. I remember a ſtory of a craker that liſped (two years ago) the boys of the place took notice of, and were pleaſed to hear him, and to ape his cry; one of the ſteward's men beholding them, enquired the meaning of their noiſe, which, he told them, was ridiculous; they returned anſwer, that it was worth his while to behold the ſport of a liſping craker, whom they aped; but the man replied, that they played the fool, for the craker diverted himſelf in liſping after them, and charged them with that imperfection; the boys no ſooner heard this, but away they ran, and left the craker to cry and liſp as he pleaſed.

There are ſome of both ſexes who have a genius for poetry, and are great admirers of muſic: the trump or Jew's harp is the only muſical inſtrument they have, which diſpoſes them to dance mightily. Their ſight is extraordinary good, and they can diſcern things at a great diſtance; they have very good memories, and are reſolute in their undertakings, chaſte, and honeſt, but reputed jealous of their wives. They argue cloſely, and with leſs paſſion than other iſlanders, or thoſe inhabiting the high-lands on the continent.

They are very cunning, and there is ſcarce any circumventing of them in traffic and bartering: the voice of one is the voice of all, being all of of a piece, one common intereſt uniting them firmly together. They marry very young, the women at about thirteen or fourteen; and are nice in examining the degrees of conſanguinity before marriage. They give ſuck to their children for two years. The moſt ancient perſon among them at preſent is not above eighty years old.

Providence is very favourable to them in that they are not infeſted with ſeveral diſeaſes which are ſo predominant in the other parts of the world: the diſtemper that moſt prevails here is the ſpotted fever, and that too confined to one tribe, to whom this diſeaſe is, as it were, become hereditary; others are liable to fluxes, fevers, pleuriſies, and the ſpleen; for all which they have but a few remedies: to get away their pleuretic diſorders, they commonly lie upon a warm hearth, with the ſide affected downwards; this they look upon as almoſt infallible for diſpelling the humour or wind that torments them. The ſmall-pox hath not been heard of in this place for ſeveral ages, except in one inſtance, of a ſingle man who had been infected on the arrival of two of the ſteward's retinue, who had not been well recovered of it.

The plants produced here are *lapathum vulgare*, the common dock, ſcurvy-graſs round, being large as the palm of the hand, *mille-foil*, *burſa paſtoris*, ſilver-weed, or argentine, plantane, ſage, chicken-weed, ſorrel, long, or the common ſorrel, all-hail, or ſiderites, the ſea-pinck, tormentil, the ſcurf upon the ſtones, which has a drying and healing quality, and is likewiſe uſed for dying. The inhabitants are ignorant of the virtues of theſe herbs; they never had a potion of phyſic given them in their lives, nor know any thing of phlebotomy; ſo that a phyſician could not expect his bread in this commonwealth.

They have generally good voices, and ſound lungs; to this the Solan gooſe egg ſupped raw doth not a little contribute: they are ſeldom troubled with a cough, except at the ſteward's landing, which is no leſs rare than firmly believed by the inhabitants of the adjacent iſles.

Thoſe of St. Kilda, upon the whole, gave me this following account: that they always contract a cough upon the ſteward's landing, and it proves a great deal more troubleſome to them in the night-time, they then diſcharging a great deal of phlegm; this indiſpoſition continues for ſome ten, twelve, or fourteen days: the moſt ſovereign remedy againſt this diſeaſe is their great and beloved catholicon, the giben, i. e. the fat of their fowls, with which they ſtuff the ſtomach of a Solan gooſe, in faſhion of a pudding; this they put in the infuſion of oat-meal, which in their language they call brochan; but it is not ſo effectual now as at the beginning, becauſe of the frequent uſe of it. I told them plainly, that I thought all this notion of infection was but a mere fancy, and that at leaſt it could not always hold; at which they ſeemed offended, ſaying, that never any before the miniſter and myſelf was heard to doubt of the truth of it; which is plainly demonſtrated upon the landing of every boat: adding further, that every deſign was always for ſome end, but here there was no room for any, where nothing could be propoſed; but for the confirmation of the whole, they appealed to the caſe of infants at the breaſt, who were likewiſe very ſubject to this cough, but could not be capable of affecting it, and therefore, in their opinion, they were infected by ſuch as lodged in their houſes. There were ſcarce young or old in the iſle whom I did not examine particularly upon this head, and all agreed in the confirmation of it. They add farther, that when any foreign goods are brought thither, then the cough is of longer duration than otherwiſe. They remark, that if the fever has been among thoſe of the ſteward's retinue, though before their arrival there, ſome of the inhabitants are infected with it. If any of the inhabitants of St. Kilda chance to live, though but a ſhort ſpace, in the iſles of Harries, Skie, or any of the adjacent iſles they become meagre, and contract ſuch a cough, that the giben muſt be had, or elſe they muſt return to their native ſoil. This giben is more ſovereign for removing of coughs, being uſed by many other iſlanders than thoſe of St. Kilda. They love to have it frequently in their meat as well as drink, by which too frequent uſe of it, it is apt to loſe its virtue: it was remarkable, that after

this infected cough was over, we ſtrangers, and the inhabitants of St. Kilda, making up the number of about two hundred and fifty, though we had frequently aſſembled upon the occaſion of divine ſervice, yet neither young nor old among us all did ſo much as once cough more.

Some thirteen years ago the leproſy broke out among them, and ſome of their number died by it; there are two families at preſent labouring under this diſeaſe. The ſymptoms of it are, their feet beginning to fail, their appetite declining, their faces becoming too red, and breaking out in pimples, a hoarſeneſs, and their hair falling off from their heads, the crown of it exulcerates and bliſters, and laſtly, their beards grow thinner than ordinary.

This diſeaſe may in a large meaſure be aſcribed to their groſs feeding, and that on thoſe fat fowls, as the fulmar and the Solan geeſe; the latter of which they keep for the ſpace of a whole year, without ſalt or pepper to preſerve them; theſe they eat roaſted or boiled.

One of theſe lepers being with me one day at the Fulmar-rock, importuned me to give him a remedy for his diſeaſe: I began to chide him for his ill diet in feeding ſo groſsly; but finding the poor fellow ready and implicitly diſpoſed to do whatever I ſhould enjoin, I bid him take example from the fulmar, who, they ſay, feeds ſometimes on ſorrel: this was a very ſurpriſing advice to him; but when he conſidered that the fulmar required ſorrel to qualify the whale, he was the ſooner perſuaded that his giben and gooſe might require the ſame: I adviſed him further, to abſtain from the giben and fat fowls, which was no ſmall trouble to him, for he loved them exceedingly: I obliged him likewiſe to mount the hill Conagor, a mile in height, once every morning and evening, and he was very careful to comply with thoſe injunctions for the ſpace of three days; in which ſhort time he made ſome advances towards recovering his almoſt loſt ſpeech and appetite, for his throat was pretty nearly ſtopped up. He continued this practice a week longer, by which means he mended conſiderably; and I left him fully reſolved to proceed in this practice, until he was perfectly reſtored to his former ſtate of health. I had the occaſion to obſerve another of theſe lepers rave for ſome minutes, and when he was recovered to his right mind, he worked at his ordinary employment.

The inhabitants are Chriſtians, and much of the primitive temper, neither inclined to enthuſiaſm nor to Popery. They ſwear not the common oaths that prevail in the world; when they refuſe or deny to give what is aſked of them, they do it with a ſtrong aſſeveration, which they expreſs emphatically enough in their language to this purpoſe: "You are no more to have it, than if God had forbid it;" and thus they expreſs the higheſt degree of paſſion. They do not ſo much as name the devil once in their lifetimes.

They leave off working at twelve o'clock on Saturday, as an ancient cuſtom delivered down to them from their anceſtors, and go no more to it again till Monday morning. They believe in God the Father, the Son, and Holy Ghoſt; in a future ſtate of happineſs and miſery, and that all events, whether good or bad, are pre-determined by God. They uſe a ſet form of prayer at the hoiſting of their ſails: they lie down at night, riſe again in the morning, and begin their labours always in the name of God. They have a notion that ſpirits are embodied, and fancy them to be locally in rocks, hills, or whereever they liſt, in an inſtant.

Here are three chapels, each of them built with one end towards the eaſt, the other towards the weſt, the altar always placed at the eaſt end: the firſt of theſe is called Chriſt Chapel, near the village; it is covered and thatched after the manner of their houſes; there is a brazen crucifix lies upon the altar, not exceeding a foot in length;

the body is completely done, diſtended, and has a crown on, all in the crucified poſture; they have it in great reverence, though they pay no kind of adoration or worſhip to it; nor do they either handle or ſee it, except upon the occaſions of marriage, and ſwearing deciſive oaths, which puts an end to all ſtrife, and both theſe ceremonies are publickly performed. The church-yard is about an hundred paces in circumference, fenced in with a little ſtone wall, within which they bury their dead; and take care to keep it perfectly neat, void of any kind of naſtineſs, nor ſuffer their cattle to have any acceſs to it. The inhabitants, young and old, come to the church-yard every Sunday morning, the chapel not being capacious enough to receive them; here they devoutly ſay the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Commandments.

They obſerve the feſtivals of Chriſtmas, Eaſter, Good-Friday, St. Columba's Day, and that of All Saints; upon this they have an anniverſary cavalcade, the number of their horſes not exceeding eighteen; theſe they mount by turns, having neither ſaddle nor indeed a bridle of any kind, except a rope, which manages the horſe only on one ſide; they ride from the ſhore to the houſe, and when each man has performed his tour, the ſhow is at an end. They are very charitable to their poor, of whom there are not at preſent above three, and theſe carefully provided for by this little commonwealth, each particular family contributing according to their ability for their neceſſities; their condition is enquired into weekly, or monthly, as their occaſions ſerve, but more eſpecially at the time of their feſtivals, they ſlay ſome ſheep on purpoſe to diſtribute among the poor, with bread proportionable; they are very charitable likewiſe to ſtrangers in diſtreſs; this they had opportunity to expreſs to a company of Frenchmen and Spaniards who loſt their ſhip at Rokol in the year 1686, and came in in a pinnace to St. Kilda, where they were plentifully ſupplied with barley-bread, butter, cheeſe, Solan geeſe, eggs, &c. Both ſeamen and inhabitants were barbarians one to another, the inhabitants ſpeaking only the Iriſh tongue, to which the French and Spaniards were altogether ſtrangers. Upon their landing they pointed to the weſt naming Rokol to the inhabitants, and after that they pointed downward with their finger, ſignifying the ſinking and periſhing of their veſſel; they ſhewed them Rokol in the ſea map, far weſt of St. Kilda. This and much more the maſters of theſe ſhips told to a prieſt in the next iſland, who underſtood French. The inhabitants acquainted me that the pinnace which carried the ſeamen from Rokol was ſo very low, that the crew added a foot height of canvaſs round it all, and began to work at it upon Sunday; at which the inhabitants were aſtoniſhed, and being highly diſſatisfied, plucked the hatchets and other inſtruments out of their hands, and did not reſtore them till Monday morning.

The inhabitants had occaſion to ſhew great kindneſs to a boat's crew that was driven from the oppoſite iſle S. W., whither they themſelves were driven afterwards, and where they were treated with no leſs civility and kindneſs than the above-mentioned had been by them; ſo that it may be ſaid of them with great juſtice, that their charity is as extenſive as the occaſions of it.

The ſecond of theſe chapels bears the name of St. Columba, the third of St. Brianan; both built after the manner of Chriſt's chapel, having church-yards belonging to them, and are a quarter of a mile diſtant from each other.

They told me of a ſhip that dropped anchor in the mouth of the bay the preceding year, and that the Lowlanders aboard her were not Chriſtians; I enquired if their interpreter, who they ſaid ſpoke bad Iriſh, had owned this to be a truth. They anſwered in the negative; but that they knew this by their practices, and that in theſe three particulars: the firſt was the working upon Sunday, carrying ſeveral boats full of ſtones aboard for ballaſt; the ſecond was the taking away ſome of their cows without any return for them,

them, except a few Iriſh copper pieces; and the third was, the attempt made by them to raviſh their women, a practice altogether unknown in St. Kilda, where there has not been one inſtance of fornication or adultery for many ages before this time. I remember they told me that the bribe offered for debauching the poor women, was a piece of broad money, than which there could be nothing leſs charming in a place where the inhabitants make no diſtinction betwixt a guinea and a ſixpence.

Their marriages are celebrated after the following manner: when any two of them have agreed to take one another for man and wife, the officer who preſides over them ſummons all the inhabitants of both ſexes to Chriſt's chapel, where being aſſembled, he enquires publickly if there be any lawful impediment why theſe parties ſhould not be joined in the bond of matrimony? And if there be no objection to the contrary, he then enquires of the parties if they are reſolved to live together in weal and woe, &c. After their aſſent he declares them married perſons, and then deſires them to ratify this their ſolemn promiſe in the preſence of God and the people, in order to which the crucifix is tendered to them, and both put their right hands upon it, as the ceremony by which they ſwear fidelity one to another during their life-time.

Mr. Campbell, the miniſter, married in this manner fifteen pair of the inhabitants on the ſeventeenth of June, who immediately after their marriage joined in a country dance, with bagpipe for their muſic, which pleaſed them exceedingly.

They baptize in the following manner: the parent calls in the officer, or any of his neighbours, to baptize his child, and another to be ſponſor; he that performs the miniſter's part being told what the child's name is to be, ſays, "A. B. I baptiſe thee to your father and your mother, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt:" then the ſponſor takes the child in his arms, as doth his wife as godmother, and ever after this there is a friendſhip between the parent and the ſponſor, which is eſteemed ſo ſacred and inviolable, that no accident, how croſs ſoever, is able to ſet them at variance, and it reconciles ſuch as have been at enmity formerly.

This iſle belongs in property to the laird of Mack-Leod, head of one of the moſt ancient families of Scotland; it is never farmed, but moſt commonly beſtowed upon ſome favourite, one of his friends or followers who is called Steward of the Iſle. The preſent ſteward's name is Alexander Mack-Leod, who pays yearly to his maſter an acknowledgment of the various products of this iſle. This ſteward viſits St. Kilda every ſummer, and upon his arrival he and his retinue have all the milk in the iſle beſtowed on them in a treat; there is another beſtowed on them upon St. Columba's Day, the fifteenth of June; and we had a ſhare of this ſecond treat. The ſteward's retinue conſiſts of forty, fifty, or ſixty perſons, and among them, perhaps, the moſt meagre in the pariſh are carried thither to be recruited with good cheer; but this retinue is now retrenched, as alſo ſome of their ancient and unreaſonable exactions.

The ſteward lives upon the charge of the inhabitants until the time that the Solan geeſe are ready to fly, which the inhabitants think long enough; the daily allowance paid by them is very regularly exacted, with regard to their reſpective proportions of lands and rocks. There is not a parcel of men in the world more ſcrupulouſly nice and punctilious in maintaining their liberties and properties than theſe are, being moſt religiouſly fond of their ancient laws and ſtatutes; nor will they by any means conſent to alter their firſt, though unreaſonable, conſtitutions; and we had a pregnant inſtance of this their genius for preſerving their ancient cuſtoms; they have unchangeably continued their firſt and ancient meaſures, as the maile, amir, and cubit: this maile contains ten pecks; the amir, which they at preſent make uſe of, is probably the Hebrew *omer*, which contains near two pecks; the cubit, or in their language, *lave keile*, i. e. an hand

of wood, is the diſtance from the elbow to the fingers' ends; this they only uſe in meaſuring their boats; the amir, or rather half-amir, as they call it, is compoſed of thin boards, and, as they acknowledge, has been uſed theſe fourſcore years; in which tract of time it is conſiderably fallen ſhort of the meaſure of which it was at firſt, which they themſelves do not altogether deny; the ſteward, to compenſate this loſs, pretends to a received cuſtom of adding the hand of him that meaſures the corn to the amir ſide, holding ſome of the barley above the due meaſure, which the inhabitants complain of as unreaſonable: the ſteward, to ſatisfy them, offered to refer the debate to Mr. Campbell's deciſion and mine, they themſelves being to propoſe their objections, and two of his retinue, who were well ſkilled in the cuſtoms of the place, in the time of ſome of the former ſtewards, being appointed to anſwer them, and he promiſed that he would acquieſce in the deciſion, though it ſhould prove to his prejudice; but they would not alter that meaſure if Mack-Leod did not expreſsly command it, being perſuaded that he could not attempt to do ſo, as his and their anceſtors had had it in ſuch eſteem for ſo many ages. So great was their concern for this amir, that they unanimouſly determined to ſend the officer as envoy, according to the ancient cuſtom, to repreſent their caſe to Mack-Leod; this was the reſult of a general council, in which the maſter of every family has a vote, ſince every family pays this officer an amir of barley *per annum* to maintain his character.

This officer as ſuch, is obliged to adjuſt the reſpective proportions of lands, graſs, and rocks, and what elſe could be claimed by virtue of the laſt tack or leaſe, which is never longer than for three years, condeſcended to by the ſteward; nay, he is obliged always to diſpute with the ſteward for what is due to any of them, and never to give over until he has obtained his demand, or put the ſteward into ſuch a paſſion, that he gives the officer at leaſt three ſtrokes with his cudgel upon the crown of his head, which is the utmoſt that is required of him by their ancient cuſtoms. I ſaid to the officer who gave me this account, what if the ſteward ſhould give him but one blow? he anſwered, that the inhabitants would not be ſatisfied if he did not ſo far plead as to irritate the ſteward to give both a ſecond and a third: I had the farther curioſity to enquire of the ſteward himſelf if he was wont to treat the officer in this manner; who anſwered, that it was an ancient cuſtom, which in his ſhort time he had not had occaſion to practiſe; but if he ſhould, he would not confine himſelf to the number of three blows, if the officer ſhould prove indiſcreet.

The ſteward beſtows ſome acres of land upon the officer for ſerving him and the inhabitants; he gives him likewiſe the bonnet worn by himſelf upon his going out of the iſland; the ſteward's wife leaves with the officer's wife the kercher or head-dreſs worn by herſelf, and ſhe beſtows likewiſe upon her an ounce of indigo. The ſteward has a large cake of barley preſented to him by the officer at every meal, and it muſt be made ſo large as ſhall be ſufficient to ſatisfy three men at a time, and by way of eminence it is baked in the form of a triangle, and furrowed twice round; the officer is likewiſe obliged to furniſh the ſteward with mutton or beef to his dinner every Sunday during his reſidence in the iſland.

Notwithſtanding theſe reciprocal acts of kindneſs, this officer muſt be allowed to go in quality of an envoy to Mack-Leod againſt the ſteward upon extraordinary occaſions, if the commonwealth have any grievances to redreſs, as that of the amir now depending; but the commiſſion given him is limited, the whole boat's crew being joined in commiſſion with him, and are a check upon him, leſt his dependence upon the ſteward might be apt to bias him. He makes his entry very ſubmiſſively, taking off his bonnet at a great diſtance when he appears in Mack-Leod's preſence, bowing his head and hand low near to the ground, his retinue doing the like behind him one after another, making,

ing, as it were, a chain; this being their manner of walking both at home and abroad, for they walk not abreaſt as others do; and in making their purchaſe among the rocks, one leads the van, and the reſt follow.

The number of people inhabiting this iſle at preſent is about one hundred and eighty, who in the ſteward's abſence are governed by one Donald Mack-Gill-Colm, as their *meijre*, which imports an officer. This officer was anciently choſen, or at leaſt approved of, by the people, before the ſteward ſettled him in his office, but now the ſtewards have the nomination of him abſolutely; he is preſident over them in all their debates, takes care that the lots be managed impartially, that none to whoſe ſhare they fall may have cauſe to repine, whether it be for the ſteward's ſervice, or that of the commonwealth. The uſe of the lots, together with the crucifix, do mightily contribute to their peace and quiet, keeping every one within his proper bounds. It muſt needs be a very odd caſe indeed that falls not within the compaſs of either of theſe two to determine. When any caſe happens which does not fall under the deciſion of lots, and it is capable of being decided only by the oath of the parties, then the crucifix muſt determine the matter; and if it ſhould prove to be a caſe of the higheſt importance, any of them are at liberty to refer it to his neighbour's oath, without any ſuſpicion of perjury, provided the ceremony of touching the crucifix with their right hand be obſerved; and this is always publicly performed.

If any man is guilty of beating his neighbour, he is liable to a fine not exceeding the value of two ſhillings ſterling; if any has beat his neighbour ſo as to draw blood from him, he is liable to a fine, not exceeding four and ſixpence. Theſe crimes are complained of by the officer to the ſteward upon his arrival, who either exacts the whole, or diſpenſes with the fines, as he judges convenient for their future quiet and peace.

They have only one common kiln, which ſerves them all by turns, as the lots fall to their ſhare; he whoſe lot happens to be laſt does not reſent it at all.

The officer, by virtue of his place, is obliged through a point of honour to be the firſt that lands in the leſſer iſles and rocks, from whence they carry their fowls and eggs, and not without ſome trouble too. This notion of honour expoſes him to frequent dangers; and perhaps, it may not be unpleaſant to deſcribe it as I have ſeen it practiſed; and it is thus: when they come as near to the rock as they think may conſiſt with the ſafety of the boat, which is not a little toſſed by the raging of the ſea, thoſe, whoſe turn it is, are employed with poles to keep off the boat, which is in great danger, in regard of the violence of the waves beating upon the rock, and they are to watch the opportunity of the calmeſt wave; upon the firſt appearance of which the officer jumps out upon the rock; if there may be any apparent danger he ties a rope about his middle, with one end of it faſtened to the boat; if he has landed ſafe, he then fixes his feet in a ſecure place, and by the aſſiſtance of this rope draws up all the crew to him, except thoſe whoſe turn it is to look after the boat; but if in jumping out he falls into the ſea, as his misfortune is ſo to do ſometimes, he is drawn into the boat again by that part of the rope that is ſo faſtened to it, and then the next, whoſe turn it is, muſt try his luck, the officer after his fall being ſuppoſed to be ſufficiently fatigued, ſo that he is not obliged to adventure his perſon again to a ſecond hazard upon this occaſion, eſpecially as he is expoſed to the greateſt danger that offers upon their landing when they return back again to the iſle, where the ſea often rages, he being obliged then by virtue of his office to ſtay in the boat, after the whole crew are landed, where he muſt continue employing his pole, until the boat be either brought ſafe to land, or ſplit upon the rocks.

They furniſh themſelves with ropes to carry them through the more inacceſſible rocks; of theſe ropes there are only three in the whole iſland, each of them twenty-four fathoms

thoms in length; and they are either knit together and lengthened by tying the one to the other, or uſed ſeparately as occaſion requires; the chief thing upon which the ſtrength of theſe ropes depends, is cow's hides ſalted, and cut out in one long piece; this they twiſt round the ordinary rope of hemp, which ſecures it from being cut by the rocks: they join ſometimes at the lower end two ropes, one of which they tie about the middle of one climber, and another about the middle of another, that theſe may aſſiſt one another in caſe of a fall; but the misfortune is, that ſometimes the one happens to pull down the other, and ſo both fall into the ſea; but if they eſcape, as they commonly do of late, they get an incredible number of eggs and fowls.

The ropes belong to the commonwealth, and are not to be uſed without the general conſent; the lots determine the time, place, and perſons for uſing them; they get together in three days a much greater number of fowls and eggs than their boat is able to carry away, and therefore what is over and above they leave behind in their ſtone pyramids: they catch their fowls with gins made of horſe-hair, theſe are tied to the end of their fiſhing-rods, with which the fowlers creep through the rocks indiſcernably, putting the nooſe over their heads and about their necks, and ſo draw them inſtantly; they uſe likewiſe hair gins which they ſet upon plain rocks, both the ends faſtened by a ſtone, and ſo catch forty or fifty a day with them.

The inhabitants, I muſt tell you, run no ſmall danger in queſt of theſe fowls and eggs, inſomuch that I fear it would be thought an hyperbole to relate the inacceſſibleneſs, ſteepneſs, and height, of thoſe formidable rocks which they venture to climb. I myſelf have ſeen ſome of them climb up the corner of a rock with their backs to it, making uſe only of their heels and elbows, without any other aſſiſtance; and they have this way acquired a dexterity in climbing beyond any I ever yet ſaw: neceſſity has made them apply themſelves to this, and cuſtom has perfected them in it; ſo that it is become familiar to them almoſt from their cradles, the young boys at three years old begin to climb the walls of houſes: their frequent diſcourſes of climbing, together with the fatal end of ſeveral in the exerciſe of it, is the ſame to them, as that of fighting and killing is with ſoldiers, and is become as familiar and leſs formidable to them, than otherwiſe certainly it would be. I ſaw two young men, to whoſe ſhare the lots fell in June laſt, for taking the neſt of a hawk, which was in a high rock above the ſea, bringing home the hawks in a few minutes, without any aſſiſtance at all.

Their dogs are likewiſe very dexterous in climbling and bringing out from their holes thoſe fowls which build their neſts far under ground, ſuch as the ſcraber, puffinet, &c. which they carry in their teeth to their maſters, letting them fall upon the ground before them, though aſleep.

The inhabitants ſpeak the Iriſh tongue only; they expreſs themſelves ſlowly but pertinently, and have the ſame language with thoſe of Harries and other iſles, who retain the Iriſh in its purity.

Their habit anciently was of ſheepſkins, which has been worn by ſeveral of the inhabitants now living; the men at this day wear a ſhort doublet reaching to their waſte, about that a double plait of plaid, both ends joined together with the bone of a fulmar; this plaid reaches no further than their knees, and is above the waiſt girt with a leather belt; they wear caps of the ſame colour and ſhape with the capuchins, but ſhorter; and on Sundays they wear bonnets; ſome of late have got breeches, they are made wide and open at the knees; they wear cloth ſtockings, and go without ſhoes in ſummer; their leather is dreſſed with the roots of tormentil.

The women wear upon their heads a linen dreſs, ſtrait before, and drawing to a ſmall point behind below the ſhoulders, a foot and an half in length, and a lock of about ſixty hairs

hairs hanging down each cheek, to their breasts, the lower end tied with a knot; their plaid, which is the upper garment, is fastened upon their breasts with a large round buckle of brass in form of a circle; the buckles anciently worn by the steward's wives were of silver, but the present steward's wife makes no use of either this dress or buckle. The women inhabiting this isle wear no shoes nor stockings in the summer-time: their ordinary and only shoes are made of the necks of Solan geese, which they cut above the eyes, the crown of the head serves for the heel, the whole skin being cut close at the breast, which end being sowed, the foot enters into it, as into a piece of narrow stocking; this shoe does not last above five days, and if the downy side be next the ground, then not above three or four; however, there are plenty of them, some thousands being catched, or, as they term it, stolen every March.

Both sexes wear coarse flannel shirts, which they put off when they go to bed; they thicken their cloaths upon flakes, or mats of hay twisted and woven together in small ropes; they work hard at this employment, first making use of their hands, and then of their feet; when they are at this work, they commonly sing the whole time, one of their number acting the part of a prime chantress, whom all the rest follow.

They place the faces of their dead towards the east when they bury them, bewail their relations excessively, and upon these occasions make doleful songs, which they call laments. Upon the news of the late Mack-Leod's death, they abandoned their houses, and mourned two days in the fields. They kill a cow, or a sheep, before the interment, unless it be in the spring, when this ceremony is, on account of the cattle being at that time poor and lean, deferred till they become fat.

Their ordinary food is barley and some oat-bread baked with water: they eat all the fowl already described, being dried in their stone-houses, without any salt or spice to preserve them; and all their beef and mutton is eat fresh, after the same manner they use the giben, or fat of their fowls; this giben is by daily experience found to be [illegible] sovereign remedy for healing of green wounds; it cured a cancer in an inhabitant [illegible] the isle of Lewis, and a fistula in one Nicholson of Sky, in St. Mary's parish; [illegible] was performed by John Mack-Lean, surgeon, th[illegible] they boil the [illegible] thing may [illegible] flake, melting the giben upon them instead of butter, [illegible] their way of managing land, ca[illegible] and dock boiled, and also with their scurvy-grass stoved, which is very purgative [illegible] is here of an extraordinary breadth. They use this giben with their fish, and it [illegible] come the common vehicle that conveys all their food down their throats. They a[illegible] undone for want of salt, of which as yet they are but little sensible; they use no [illegible] times for their meals, but are determined purely by their appetites.

They use only the ashes of sea-ware for salting their cheese, and the shortest only, which grows in the rocks, is used by them; that being reckoned the mildest.

Their drink is water or whey commonly: they brew ale but rarely, using the juice of nettle-roots, which they put in a dish with a little barley-meal dough; these sowens, (*i. e.* flummery,) being blended together, produce yest, which puts their wort into a ferment and makes good ale, which, when drank plentifully of, generally disposes them to dance merrily.

They preserve the Solan geese in their pyramids for the space of a year, slitting them down the back, for they have no salt to keep them with. They have built above five hundred of these stone pyramids for their fowls, eggs, &c.

We made particular inquiry after the number of Solan geese consumed by each family in the year before we came there, and it amounted in the whole to twenty-two thousand six hundred, which, they said, was less than the ordinary number, a great many being lost by the badness of the season, and the great current into which they are

obliged to be thrown when taken, the rock being of ſo extraordinary a height, that they cannot reach the boat.

There is one boat ſixteen cubits long, which ſerves the whole commonwealth; it is very curiouſly divided into apartments proportionable to their lands and rocks; every individual has his ſpace diſtinguiſhed to a hair's breadth, which his neighbour cannot encroach ſo much as to lay an egg upon it.

Every partner in ſummer provides a large turf to cover his ſpace of the boat, thereby defending it from the violence of the ſun, which (in its meridian height) reflects moſt vehemently from the ſea, and rock upon which the boat lies; at the drawing it up, both ſexes are employed in pulling a long rope at the fore end; they are determined in uniting their ſtrength by the crier, who is therefore excepted from his ſhare in the labour.

There is but one ſteel and tinder-box in all this commonwealth; the owner whereof fails not upon ever occaſion to ſtrike fire in the leſſer iſles, to go there, and exact three eggs, or one of the leſſer fowls from each man as a reward for his ſervice; this by them is called the fire-penny, and this capitation is very uneaſy to them; I bid them try their cryſtal with their knives, which when they ſaw it produced fire, they were not a little aſtoniſhed, and at the ſame time accuſing their own ignorance, conſidering the quantity of cryſtal growing under the rock of their coaſt. This diſcovery has delivered them from the fire-penny tax, and they are now no longer liable to it.

They have likewiſe a pot-penny tax, which is exacted in the ſame manner as the fire-penny was, but is much more reaſonable; for the pot is carried to the inferior iſles for the public uſe, and is in hazard of being broken; ſo that the owners may juſtly exact upon this ſcore, ſince any may venture his pot when he pleaſes.

When they have beſtowed ſome hours in fowling about the rock, and caught a competent number, they ſit down near the face of it to refreſh themſelves, and in the mean time they ſingle out the fatteſt of their fowls, plucking them bare, which they carry home to their wives or ſweethearts, as a great preſent, and it is always accepted very kindly from them, and could not indeed well be otherwiſe, without great ingratitude, ſince theſe men ordinarily expoſe themſelves to great danger, if not to the hazard of their lives, to procure thoſe preſents for them.

On the face of the rock, ſouth from the town, is the famous ſtone, known by the name of the Miſtreſs-Stone; it reſembles a door exactly, and is in the very front of this rock, which is twenty or thirty fathom perpendicular in height, the figure of it being diſcernible about the diſtance of a mile: upon the lintel of this door, every bachelor-woer is, by an ancient cuſtom, obliged in honour to give a ſpecimen of his affection for the love of his miſtreſs, and it is thus: he is to ſtand on his left foot, having the one half of it over the rock, he then draws the right foot towards the left, and in this poſture, bowing, puts both his fiſts further out to the right foot; after he has performed this, he has acquired no ſmall reputation, being ever after accounted worthy the fineſt woman in the world: they firmly believe this achievement is always attended with the deſired ſucceſs.

This being the cuſtom of the place, one of the inhabitants very gravely deſired me to let him know the time limited by me for trying this piece of gallantry before I deſigned to leave the place, that he might attend me: I told him the performance would have a quite contrary effect upon me, by robbing me both of my life and miſtreſs at the ſame moment, but he was of a contrary opinion, and inſiſted on the good fortune attending it; but I muſt confeſs all his arguments were too weak to make me attempt the experiment.

They take their meaſures in going to the leſſer iſlands from the appearance of the heavens; for when it is clear or cloudy in ſuch a quarter, it is a prognoſtic of wind or fair weather; and when the waves are high on the eaſt point of the bay, it is an infallible ſign of a ſtorm, eſpecially if they appear very white, even though the weather be at that time calm.

If the waves in the bay make a noiſe as they break before their beating upon the ſhore, it is an infallible forerunner of a weſt wind; if a black cloud appears above the ſouth ſide of the bay, a ſouth wind follows ſome hours afterwards. It is obſerved of the ſea betwixt St. Kilda and the iſles Lewis, Harries, &c. that it rages more with a north wind, than when it blows from any other quarter. And it is likewiſe obſerved to be leſs raging with the ſouth wind than any other.

They know the time of the day by the motion of the ſun from one hill or rock to another; upon either of theſe the ſun is obſerved to appear at different times; and when the ſun does not appear, they meaſure the day by the ebbing and flowing of the ſea, which they can tell exactly, though they ſhould not ſee the ſhore for ſome days together: their knowledge of the tides depends upon the changes of the moon, which they are likewiſe very exact in obſerving.

They uſe for their diverſion ſhort clubs and balls of wood; the ſand is a fair field for this ſport and exerciſe, in which they take great pleaſure, and are very nimble at it; they play for eggs, fowl, hooks, or tobacco; and ſo eager are they for victory, that they ſtrip themſelves to their ſhirts to obtain it: they uſe ſwimming and diving, and are very expert in both.

The women have their aſſemblies in the middle of the village, where they diſcourſe of their affairs, in the mean time employing their diſtaff, and ſpinning in order to make their blankets; they ſing and jeſt for diverſion, and in their way underſtand poetry, and make verſes. Both men and women are very courteous; as often as they paſſed by us every day, they ſaluted us with their ordinary compliment of "God ſave you;" [illegible] of them making their reſpective curtſies.

Both ſexes have a great inclination to novelty; and, perhaps, any thing [illegible] thought new with them that is but different from their way of managing land, [illegible] fowl, &c. A parcel of them were always attending the miniſter and me, admiring [illegible] habit, behaviour, &c. In a word, all we did or ſaid was wonderful in their eſteem; but above all, writing was moſt aſtoniſhing to them: they cannot conceive how it is poſſible for any mortal to expreſs the conceptions of his mind in ſuch black characters upon white paper. After they had with admiration argued upon this ſubject, I told them, that within the compaſs of two years or leſs, if they pleaſed, they might eaſily be taught to read and write, but they were not of the opinion that either of them could be obtained, at leaſt by them in an age.

The officer, in his embaſſy in July laſt, travelled ſo far as to land on the continent next to Sky, and it was a long journey for a native of St. Kilda, for ſcarce any of the inhabitants have ever had the opportunity of travelling ſo far into the world.

They obſerved many wonderful things in the courſe of their travels; and think Mack-Leod's family is equivalent to that of an imperial court, and believe the King alone to be ſuperior to him: they ſay his lady wore ſo ſtrange a lowland dreſs, that it was impoſſible for them to deſcribe it; they admired glaſs windows hugely, and a looking-glaſs to them was a prodigy; they were amazed when they ſaw hangings covering a thick wall of ſtone and lime, and condemned it as vain and ſuperfluous.

They reckon the year, quarter, and month, as in Great Britain. They compute the ſeveral periods of time by the lives of the proprietors and ſtewards, of whoſe greateſt

actions they have a tradition, of which they diſcourſe with as great ſatisfaction as any hiſtorian reflecting on the Cæſars, or greateſt generals in the world.

They account riding one of the greateſt of earthly grandeurs, and told me with a ſtrange admiration, that Mack-Leod travelled not on foot, as they ſuppoſed all other men did, and that they had ſeen ſeveral horſes which were kept on purpoſe for him to ride upon.

One of their number landing in the iſle of Harries, enquired who was the proprietor of thoſe lands? They told him that it was Mack-Leod; which did not a little raiſe his opinion of him. This man afterwards, when he was in the iſle of Sky, and had travelled ſome miles there, one day ſtanding upon an eminence, and looking round about, fancied he ſaw a great part of the world, and then aſked to whom thoſe lands belonged? and when one of the company had acquainted him, that Mack-Leod was maſter of thoſe lands alſo, the St. Kilda man, lifting up his eyes and hands to heaven, cried out with admiration, "O mighty prince, who art maſter of ſuch vaſt territories!" This he expreſſed ſo emphatically in the Iriſh language, that the ſaying from that time became a proverb whenever any body would expreſs a greatneſs and plenitude of power.

One of the things they admired moſt was the growth of trees; they thought the beauty of the leaves and branches admirable, and how they grew to ſuch a height above plants, was far beyond their conception: one of them, much aſtoniſhed, told me that the trees pulled him back as he travelled through the woods; and they reſolved once to carry ſome few of them on their backs to their boats, and take them to St. Kilda, but, upon ſecond thoughts, the length of the journey, being through the greateſt part of the iſle of Sky, deterred them from this undertaking, for though they excel others in ſtrength, they are yet but bad travellers on foot, being ſo much unuſed to it.

One of their number travelling in the iſle of Sky to the ſouth part of it, thought this a religious journey; and ſeeing in the oppoſite continent the ſhire of Inverneſs, divided from Sky only by a narrow ſea, inquired of the company if that was the border of

[illegible] of the St. Kilda men, after he had taken a pretty large doſe of *aqua-vitæ*, and was [illegible]me very heavy with it, as he was falling into a ſleep, and fancying it to be his laſt, [illegible]preſſed to his companions the great ſatisfaction he had in meeting with ſuch an eaſy paſſage out of this world; "For (ſaid he) it is attended with no kind of pain." In ſhort, their opinion of foreign objects is as remote from the ordinary ſentiments of other men, as they are themſelves from all foreign converſe.

I muſt not omit acquainting the reader, that the account given of the ſailor's rudeneſs to the inhabitants has created great prejudices in them againſt ſeamen in general; and, though I endeavoured to bring them into ſome good opinion of them, it will not be improper to ſpeak of the terms upon which the inhabitants are reſolved to receive ſtrangers. They will admit of no number exceeding ten, and they too muſt be unarmed, or the inhabitants will oppoſe them with all their might; but if any number not exceeding the above, come peaceably, and with good deſigns, they may expect water and fire *gratis*, and what elſe the place affords on the eaſieſt terms in the world.

The inhabitants of St. Kilda are much happier than the generality of mankind, being almoſt the only people in the world who feel the ſweetneſs of true liberty: what the condition of the people in the golden age is feigned by the poets to be, that theirs really is, I mean, in innocence and ſimplicity, purity, mutual love and cordial friendſhip, free from ſolicitous cares, and anxious covetouſneſs; from envy, deceit, and diſſimulation; from ambition and pride, and the conſequences that attend them. They are altogether

gether ignorant of the vices of foreigners, and governed by the dictates of reaſon and Chriſtianity, as it was firſt delivered to them by thoſe heroic ſouls whoſe zeal moved them to undergo danger and trouble to plant religion here in one of the remoteſt corners of the world.

There is this only wanting to make them the happieſt people in this habitable globe, viz. that they themſelves do not know how happy they are, and how much they are above the avarice and ſlavery of the reſt of mankind. Their way of living makes them contemn gold and ſilver, as below the dignity of human nature; they live by the muniſicence of Heaven, and have no deſigns upon one another, but ſuch as are purely ſuggeſted by juſtice and benevolence.

There being about thirty of the inhabitants one day together in the iſle Soa, they eſpied a man with a grey coat and plaid, in a ſhirt, floating on the ſea upon his belly, and ſaw likewiſe a mall pecking at his neck; this viſion continued above a quarter of an hour, and then diſappeared; but ſhortly after, one of the ſpectators chanced to fall into the ſea, and, being drowned, reſembled the forewarning viſion in all things, and the mall was alſo ſeen upon his neck; this was told me by the ſteward ſome years before, and afterwards was confirmed to me by ſuch as were themſelves eye-witneſſes of it.

None of the inhabitants pretended to the ſecond ſight, except Roderick the impoſtor, and one woman, and ſhe told her neighbours, that ſhe ſaw, ſome weeks before our coming, a boat (different from that of the ſteward) with ſome ſtrangers in it, drawing near to their iſle.

An Account of one Roderick, ſuppoſed to have had Converſation with a familiar Spirit, and pretending to be ſent by St. John the Baptiſt, with new Revelations and Diſcoveries.

AFTER our landing, the miniſter and I, according to our firſt reſolution, exam[ined] the inhabitants apart concerning the new pretended religion delivered to them b[y] falſe prophet.

All of them, young as well as old, both men and women, unanimouſly agreed [in] following account: they heartily congratulated the miniſter's arrival, and at the [ſame] time declared their abhorrence of the impoſtor's deluſions, and with repeated inſt[ances] begged for the Lord's ſake that he might be forever removed out of the iſle.

This impoſtor is a comely, well-proportioned [young] man, red-haired, and exceeding all t[he] inhabitants of St. Kilda in ſtrength, climbing, &c. He is illiterate, and under ſ[ome] ſame circumſtances with his companions: for he had not ſo much as the advantage [of] ever ſeeing any of the Weſtern Iſles; all his converſation being with the ſteward's retinue only, who were as ignorant of letters as himſelf.

In the eighteenth year of his age, he took the liberty of going to fiſh on a Sunday (a practice altogether unknown in St. Kilda); and he aſſerts, that in his return homeward, a man in a lowland dreſs, *i. e.* a cloak and hat, appeared to him upon the road; at this unexpected meeting, Roderick fell flat on the ground in great diſorder; the man deſired him not to be ſurpriſed at his preſence, for that he was John the Baptiſt immediately come from heaven with good tidings to the inhabitants of that place, who had been for a long time kept in ignorance and error; that he had commiſſion to inſtruct Roderick in the laws of heaven for the edification of his neighbours: Roderick anſwered, that he was no way qualified for ſo great a charge; but the pretended Baptiſt deſired him to be of good courage, for that he would inſtantly make him capable for his miſſion, and then delivered to him the following ſcheme, in which Roderick ſo

mixed the laudable cuſtoms of the church with his own diabolical inventions, that it became impoſſible for ſo ignorant a people, to diſtinguiſh the one from the other.

The firſt and principal command he impoſed upon them, was that of the Friday's faſt, which he enjoined with ſuch ſtrictneſs, as not to allow one of them to taſte any kind of food before night, no, not ſo much as a ſnuff of tobacco, which they love extremely; this bare faſt, without any religious exerciſe attending it, was the firſt badge and cognizance of his followers. He perſuaded the people, that ſome of their deceaſed neighbours were nominated ſaints in heaven, and advocates for thoſe who ſurvived; he told them, every one had his reſpective advocate; that the anniverſary of every ſaint was to be commemorated by every perſon under whoſe tutelage he was reputed to be. And this is obſerved by treating the neighbours with a plentiful entertainment of beef or mutton, fowls, &c. the impoſtor himſelf being ever the chief gueſt at the feaſt; from whence a ſhare of the proviſion was punctually ſent to his wife and children; the number of ſheep ordinarily conſumed on theſe occaſions was proportionable to the ability of him that beſtowed them.

He impoſed likewiſe ſeveral penances which they were obliged to ſubmit to, under pain of being expelled from the ſociety of his congregation, which he pretended to be founded upon no leſs authority than that of St. John the Baptiſt, and threatened to inflict the ſevereſt judgments upon thoſe who ſhould prove refractory, and not obey his injunctions.

The ordinary penance he impoſed upon them, was making them ſtand in cold water, without any regard to the ſeaſon, during his pleaſure; and if there were more of them upon whom this ſeverity was to be inflicted, they were to pour cold water upon one another's heads till they had ſatisfied his tyrannical humour. This diabolical ſeverity was evidence enough, that he was ſent by him who is the "father of lies, and was a murderer from the beginning."

He commanded that every family ſhould ſlay a ſheep upon the threſhold of their doors, but the knife muſt not ſo much as touch it; he would have them only make uſe of their old ſpades for their inſtruments to kill them with; for which, if duly conſidered, there is nothing more improper, the edge with which he commanded the ſheep's neck to be cut being almoſt half an inch thick. Now this was to be done in the evening, and if either young or old had taſted a bit of the meat of it that night, the equivalent number of ſheep were to be ſlain the following day, after the former manner.

He forbid the uſe of the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Commandments, and inſtead of them preſcribed diabolical forms of his own. His prayers and rhapſodical forms were often blended with the names of God, our bleſſed Saviour, and the immaculate Virgin; he uſed the Iriſh word *pherſichin*, i. e. verſes, which is not known in St. Kilda, nor in the north-weſt iſles, except to ſuch as can read the Iriſh tongue. But what ſeemed moſt remarkable in his obſcure prayers, was his mentioning Eli, with the character of our preſerver. He uſed ſeveral unintelligible words in his devotions, of which he could not tell the meaning himſelf; ſaying only that he had received them implicitly from St. John the Baptiſt, and delivered them before his hearers without any explication.

He taught the women a devout hymn, which he called the Virgin Mary's, as ſent from her; this hymn was never delivered in public, but always in a private houſe, or ſome remote place, where no eye could ſee them but that of heaven; he perſuaded the innocent women that it was of ſuch merit and efficacy, that any one who was able to repeat it by heart would not die in child-bearing; and every woman paid a ſheep to the impoſtor for teaching her the hymn.

The

The place and manner of teaching this hymn afforded him a fair opportunity of debauching many of the ſimple women; and this ſome of their number acknowledged to the miniſter and me upon examination.

He preſcribed to all his auditory long rhymes, which he called pſalms; theſe he ordinarily ſung at his rhapſodical preachments.

He endeavoured to alter the common way of burying, viz. in placing the faces of the dead to the eaſt, and would have perſuaded them to place them to the ſouth, and that he might prevail the more with them ſo to do, he ſet the bodies of thoſe of his own family who happened to die in that poſition: but the inhabitants would never follow his example in this, but continued their former practice.

He perſuaded the women, that if in all things they complied with his new revelation, they ſhould be undoubtedly carried to heaven, and that in their journey thither they were to paſs through the firmament riding upon white horſes. Theſe and many more ſuch whims he impoſed upon the people, of which this is a ſhort abſtract.

This unhappy fellow, to conſecrate his enterprize, pitched upon a little riſing ſpot of ground, which he called John the Baptiſt's Buſh, upon which he ſaid theſe oracles were delivered to him. This buſh was from that time forward believed to be holy ground, and muſt not be trod upon by any of their cattle; if by chance one of them happen to touch it, it was forthwith to be ſlain and eaten by Roderick and the owners; and if any proved refractory, and were reſolved to ſpare their cattle, a moſt dreadful commination was iſſued out againſt them, of being thenceforward excluded from any further fellowſhip with him, until they ſhould acknowledge their faults, and comply with his luxurious deſires, which to diſobey he made them believe was damnable. It was reckoned meritorious for any body to reveal thoſe who had tranſgreſſed the orders given by him.

This impoſtor continued for ſeveral years without controul, to delude theſe innocent well-meaning people, until at laſt his villainous deſign upon the women was found out, which he intended to accompliſh under the maſk of the devout hymn he taught them, and was firſt diſcovered by the officer's wife, who the impoſtor firſt made a proſelyte to his falſe doctrines, and after that would have debauched her from her conjugal fidelity. This woman was ſo heroically virtuous, as to communicate his lewd deſign to her husband, who ordered the matter ſo as to be in a room hard by at the time he ſuppoſed Roderick would be coming, where he continued till this letcher began to careſs his wife, and then he thought himſelf obliged ſeaſonably to appear to her reſcue, and boldly reproved the impoſtor for his wicked practices, which were ſo widely contrary to his profeſſion, and that upon the whole it appeared he had no true miſſion.

The impoſtor was very much ſurpriſed at this unexpected and fatal diſappointment, which put him into an extreme diſorder, inſomuch that he aſked the officer's pardon, acknowledged his crime, and promiſed never to attempt the like again. The officer continued to upbraid him, telling him he was inſtigated by the devil; that innocence and chaſtity were always the effects of true religion, and that the contrary practices were countenanced only by falſe prophets; and that now no other proof was wanting of his being a notorious deceiver: however the impoſtor's great reputation prevailed with the officer to patch up a friendſhip, for the continuance of which he condeſcended to be Roderick's ſponſor at the baptiſm of one of his children; of which ceremony an account has been given: when there is no opportunity of being ſponſor to each other, and it is thought neceſſary to enter into bonds of friendſhip at baptiſm, the inhabitants of the weſtern iſles ſupply this ceremony by taſting a drop of each other's blood.

Notwithſtanding the friendſhip thus patched up between the officer and Roderick, the latter's miſcarriages got air, which adminiſtered occaſion to the moſt thinking among them.

them to doubt much of his miſſion; his father, who was reputed a very honeſt man, told him frequently that he was a deceiver, and would come to a fatal end. For this impoſtor once propheſied that one of the inhabitants (whoſe name I have heard) ſhould be killed in a battle, to be fought in the iſle of Harries, within a limited ſpace of time; the unthinking man relying on this infallible oracle, ventured more deſperately on the rock than uſual, fancying he could not fall, but it ſo happened that he tumbled over and was drowned, at which the inhabitants were a good deal alarmed; but the impoſtor ſtill continued in the exerciſe of his pretended miſſion.

One of the inhabitants called Muldonich, *alias* Lewis, couſin-german to this man, had a ewe which brought forth three lambs at one time, which were ſeen feeding upon the ſacred buſh, but Lewis refuſed to comply with the order for killing the ſheep, and had the boldneſs to aver that it was an unreaſonable piece of worſhip to deſtroy ſo many cattle, and deprive the owners of their property, adding withal, that he never heard any ſuch thing practiſed in any of the weſtern iſles upon a religious account. The impoſtor inſiſted that the heavenly command was to be obſerved by all his followers, adding the dreadful threatening againſt ſuch as proved diſobedient; but Lewis nevertheleſs remained obſtinate, chuſing to be excluded from ſuch worſhip rather than kill his ſheep.

The ſilly people expected no leſs than a ſpeedy judgment to befall this recuſant; but when nothing enſued upon his diſobedience, they all began to have a leſs veneration for the impoſtor than before; and began to think within themſelves that they might as well have ventured to run the ſame riſque with Lewis for the preſervation of their cattle.

Notwithſtanding this notorious villainy, the impoſtor continued to maintain his authority, till one night (for it was always at night that he kept his religious meetings), by a ſpecial providence, a boy of the iſle of Harries, (who had ſtaid with his father a year in St. Kilda, and was employed in mending their boat) happened to go into the houſe where Roderick was preaching; the boy lurked in the dark, and gave his father an account of what he had heard, at leaſt ſo far as he could remember; which the boy's father communicated to the ſteward upon his arrival, who being highly concerned at the relation given him, carried Roderick along with him to the iſle of Skie before the laird Mack-Leod, who forbid him from that time forward to preach any more, on pain of death.

This was a ſenſible mortification, as well as diſappointment to the impoſtor, who had flattered himſelf that Mack-Leod would hear him preach, and expected no leſs than to perſuade him to become a proſelyte, as he has ſince confeſſed.

This fellow aſſerts, that every night after he had aſſembled the people, he heard a voice without ſaying, "Come you out;" which when he heard, he had no power to ſtay within; and that after his going forth, John the Baptiſt always met him, and inſtructed him what he ſhould ſay to the people at that particular meeting. He ſays, that St. John uſed to repeat the diſcourſe to him only once, which he owns he could ſcarcely remember one ſentence of, and therefore he enquired of the ſaint how to behave himſelf in this caſe; that the anſwer was, "Go, you have it;" which the impoſtor believing, was upon his return able to deliver fluently all he had heard, and would continue, after his own way, for ſeveral hours together, to preach until he had lulled moſt of his hearers to ſleep.

When the earthquake before-mentioned was over, one of the inhabitants enquired of him with admiration how the rock was made to tremble? he anſwered, that it was the effect of pleaſant muſick played by a devout ſaint in a church under ground: his neighbour owned his love for muſick, but heartily wiſhed never to hear any more of this kind, which carried ſo great terror along with it.

The

The impoſtor owned the truth of all this account, firſt to the miniſter and me, and then publicly after divine ſervice, in the preſence of all the inhabitants, and ſuch as were come to that place from the iſle of Harries. The miniſter and congregation jointly prayed for repentance and pardon to this poor wretch, which when ended, we carried him and all the inhabitants to the buſh pretended to be ſacred; he himſelf, leading the van, was commanded to demoliſh that wall which he had ordered to be built round the ſaid buſh (which otherwiſe would in a ſhort time have proved a purgatory, to have robbed them of all their goods), which he and the inhabitants did in the ſpace of an hour; we made them ſcatter the ſtones up and down in the field, leſt their poſterity might ſee ſuch a monument of folly and ignorance. We reproved the credulous people for complying implicitly with ſuch follies and deluſions as were delivered to them by the impoſtor; and all of them with one voice anſwered, that what they did was unaccountable; but ſeeing one of their own number and ſtamp in all reſpects, endued, as they fancied, with a powerful faculty of preaching ſo fluently and frequently, and pretending to converſe with John the Baptiſt, they were induced to believe his miſſion from heaven, and therefore complied with his commands without diſpute, and the rather, as he did not attempt to change their laws of neighbourhood.

They now regret their wandering, and hope that God may pardon their error, as what they did was with a deſign (though a miſtaken one) to ſerve him.

They are now overjoyed to find themſelves undeceived, and the light of the goſpel reſtored to them, as it was at firſt delivered to their anceſtors by the firſt Chriſtian monks, who had gone thither to inſtruct them.

This impoſtor is a poet, and alſo endued with that rare faculty of enjoying the ſecond ſight, which makes it the more probable that he was haunted by a familiar ſpirit. It hath been obſerved of him, before his impoſture was diſcovered, that ſo often as he was employed by the ſteward to go to, or return from, Harries, they were always expoſed to the greateſt dangers by violent ſtorms, being at one time driven fifty leagues to the north-eaſt, and by ſpecial providence were at laſt caſt upon the little iſle Rona, twenty leagues north-eaſt of Lewis: the ſteward's wife, and all his crew reflecting upon theſe dangers ſince the diſcovery of his impoſture, could never be prevailed upon to receive him again into their boat. They often intreated Mr. Campbell and me not to admit him into our boat, but we did not yield to theſe fears, for we received and brought him along with us, and afterwards delivered him to the ſteward's ſervants in the iſle of Pabby in Harries, where he remains ſtill in cuſtody in order to his trial.

AN ACCOUNT OF HIRTA AND RONA.

GIVEN TO SIR ROBERT SIBBALD BY THE LORD REGISTER SIR GEORGE M'KENZIE, OF TARBAT.

Hirta.

THE iſland of Hirta, of all the iſles about Scotland, lieth furtheſt out into the ſea, is very mountainous, and not acceſſible but by climbing: it is incredible what number of fowls frequent the rocks there; ſo far as one can ſee the ſea is covered with them, and when they riſe they darken the ſky, they are ſo numerous; they are ordinarily catched this way: a man lies upon his back with a long pole in his hand, and knocketh them down as they fly over him. There be many ſorts of theſe fowls; ſome of them of ſtrange ſhapes, among which there is one they call the gare-fowl, which is bigger than a gooſe, and hath eggs as big almoſt as thoſe of the oſtrich. Among the other commodities they export out of the iſland, this is none of the meaneſt. They take the fat of theſe fowls that frequent the iſland and ſtuff the ſtomach of this fowl with it, which they preſerve by hanging it near the chimney, where it is dried with the ſmoke, and they ſell it to their neighbours on the continent, as a remedy they uſe for aches and pains.

Their ſheep upon that iſland of Hirta are far different from all others, having long legs, long horns, and inſtead of wool, a bluiſh hair upon them; for the figure and deſcription it ſeems to approach in reſemblance to the *ovis Chilenſis*. Some natural hiſtorians make mention of the milk of thoſe ſheep; they make butter and a ſort of cheeſe, which my Lord Regiſter ſaith pleaſes his taſte better than Holland cheeſe. They have no ſalt there but what they make by burning of ſea-tangle, which is very black. Their greateſt trade is in feathers they ſell; and the exerciſe they affect moſt is climbing of ſteep rocks: he is the prettieſt man who ventures upon the moſt inacceſſible, though all they gain is the eggs of the fowls, and the honour to die, as many of their anceſtors, by breaking of their necks; which Pliny obſerves of theſe people, which he calls *hyperborei*.

Rona.

THE iſland of Rona hath for many generations been inhabited by five families, which ſeldom exceed thirty ſouls in all: they have a kind of commonwealth among them, in ſo far if any of them have more children than another, he that hath fewer taketh from the other what makes his number equal, and the excreſcence of above thirty ſouls is ſent with the ſummer boat to the Lewis to the Earl of Seaforth, their maſter, to whom they pay yearly ſome quantity of meal ſtitched up in ſheeps' ſkins, and feathers of ſea-fowls. They have no fuel for fire upon the iſland; but by the ſpecial providence of God, the ſea yearly caſts in ſo much timber as ſerves them: their ſheep there have wool, but of a bluiſh colour.

There is a chapel in the midſt of the iſle, where they meet twice or thrice a day. One of the families is hereditary beddall, and the maſter of that ſtands at the altar and prayeth, the reſt kneel upon their knees and join with him. Their religion is the Romiſh religion: there is always one who is chief, and commands the reſt, and they are ſo well ſatisfied with their condition, that they exceedingly bewail the condition of thoſe, as ſupernumerary, they muſt ſend out of the iſland.

A BRIEF

The Dorcholm, Shetland Islands.

A BRIEF DESCRIPTION

OF

ORKNEY, ZETLAND, PIGHTLAND-FIRTH, AND CAITHNESS;

WHEREIN, AFTER A SHORT JOURNAL OF THE AUTHOR'S VOYAGE THITHER, THESE NORTHERN PLACES ARE FIRST MORE GENERALLY DESCRIBED; THEN A PARTICULAR VIEW IS GIVEN OF THE SEVERAL ISLES THERETO BELONGING: TOGETHER WITH AN ACCOUNT OF WHAT IS MOST RARE AND REMARKABLE THEREIN; WITH THE AUTHOR'S OBSERVATIONS THEREUPON.

*BY JOHN BRAND.**

TO HIS GRACE JAMES DUKE OF HAMILTON.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

UPON my return from Zetland, as bound in duty, I paid my reſpects to your Grace, who was pleaſed to aſk if I had kept a diary? which I acknowledged, but could not ſhew it, till the remarks therein contained were tranſcribed, which when done, your Grace ſhould have them to glance at ſome leiſure hour. Thus your command giving riſe to this undertaking, I have preſumed to make the dedication to your Grace.

The noble and illuſtrious family of Hamilton, the firſt in the nation, ſtandeth in no need of panegyrics from me to ſet forth its eminency. His Grace your father, was very inſtrumental in ſettling the peace and quiet of this kingdom at the late merciful and wonderful revolution, as became a patriot of his country; under whoſe preſidency, in the convention of eſtates, the government of our church was reſtored, which ſince hath been confirmed by the ſubſequent parliaments.

In his ſurviving conſort, your pious mother, theſe endowments and qualifications requiſite in the conſort of a prince have eminently ſhined forth, which will embalm her name to ſucceeding generations: her likewiſe being ſo very helpful to many afflicted ones, both in the former years of this church's diſtreſs and trouble, and in the latter of great ſcarcity and dearth, ſhe knowing how valuable are the bleſſings of thoſe who were ready to periſh.

Your Grace's honourable appearance for, and acknowledgment of, preſbyterian government in the laſt ſeſſion of parliament, was acceptable to many; and I hope your Grace ſhall never have cauſe to repent of your continuing to favour the ancient government of this church, which as it is conform to the ſcripture plan, ſo the Lord hath been graciouſly pleaſed to own and countenance it, in the great things he hath done for and by the miniſters and profeſſors thereof.

Among theſe things for which you ſtand obliged to the wiſe conduct of providence, one is, that you have been ſo well directed in the happy choice of your conſorts. Your preſent lady of a ſweet and gentle temper; her carriage obliging and diſcreet to all; her loving to entertain pious and religious diſcourſe; her modeſt and exemplary dreſs: I wiſh ſhe may prove a bleſſing to your illuſtrious family, and be as Rachel or as Leah, which two did build up he thouſe of Iſrael.

Your noble brother Lord George hath been created, by our preſent gracious King, Earl of Orkney, for his heroick appearances, under the auſpicious conduct of our King, who was pleaſed to take notice thereof, ſome of theſe being under His Majeſty's view;

* Edinburgh, 1701. 8vo.

and in teſtimony of his royal favour, dignify him with this honourable title, which in the years of ancient times hath blazoned the eſcutcheons of kings.

The branches of your illuſtrious family do flouriſh in ſeveral parts of the nation, though God in his holy providence hath made lately a breach thereupon, to your grief, and the nation's loſs.

Your Grace's relation to the ancient and honourable family of Douglas, gives me occaſion to mention that old alliance betwixt that houſe and the princes of Orkney. William Lord of Niddiſdale, commonly called the Black Douglas, by Egidia or Giles, daughter of King Robert II., had a daughter of the ſame name married to Henry Sinclair, uſually ſtyled Knight of the Cockle, of the Garter, and Prince of Orkney. To him ſucceeded his ſon William Sinclair, married to Elizabeth Douglas, daughter to Archibald Earl of Douglas, ſirnamed Tineman; whoſe titles were, Knight of the Golden Fleece and of the Cockle, Prince of Orkney, Duke of Holdenburgh, Earl of Caithneſs, Lord Sinclair, Lord of Niddiſdale, Great Admiral of Scotland, &c.

My Lord, the knowledge of hiſtory is that which the moſt of men are taken with, as being both pleaſant and uſeful; and it cannot but ſtain the reputation of any, though able to give account of what is rare in other countries, if they be ignorant of their own, and places which depend thereupon, where things no leſs remarkable do occur, which may both exerciſe the ingenious, and edify the gracious inquirers.

But above all, bleſſed are they who make a religious improvement of natural obſerves, and uſe all arts and ſciences as hand-maids to religion and piety. The knowledge of Chriſt is the queen of ſciences; hence a learned Paul "determineth to know nothing but Chriſt and him crucified;" and thoſe who in all ages have been wiſe unto ſalvation, have preferred Chriſt's croſs to the world's crown: and with Moſes, "reckoned his worſt things better than the world's beſt." The knowledge of all other things without the knowledge of Chriſt, is as a ſhadow without the ſubſtance, and a body without the head, as ſome have inſtituted the compariſon; yea they are ἄνοητοι without mind and judgment: the cardinal virtues, as they are called, may be attained in ſhew, but not in truth, *Quid enim illis cum virtutibus qui Dei virtutem Chriſtum ignorant?* all the glory and grandeur of the world, laid in the balance with this piece of ſaving knowledge, is but as a grain weight to counter-balance a huge mountain: hence a notable ſaying of a truly noble lord, when ſet upon by the Jeſuits to change his religion, tempting him with ſplendid and rich offers, "Let their money (ſaith he) periſh with them, who think all the glory of the world worth one day's communion with Jeſus Chriſt." And truly it is but ſmall gain the moſt painful and able ſtudent doth reap, if after all his labour in the records of antiquity and reſearches of nature, and it may be through the maze of intricate diſquiſition he loſe his ſoul, and notwithſtanding of all his learning be thruſt into hell, being forced to cry out on death-bed, as it is reported the learned Grotius once did, *Ah vitam perdidi, operoſe nihil agendo.*

My Lord, I hope it will not prove unſavory to your Grace that I have a little enlarged this epiſtle, in commending of Chriſt and religion, which ſo much tranſcendeth our commendation and praiſe, whence ſo many advantages do accrue to us, and among others, when there are early impreſſions of piety on any, the conſcience for ever after uſeth to hang about them, notwithſtanding the tenor of their lives hath been aſſaulted with manifold tentations. That your Grace may ſtill continue to be a true lover of your country, and a zealous aſſerter of her rights and liberties, is and ſhall be the deſire of him who is,

May it pleaſe your Grace,
Your Grace's moſt humble and moſt dutiful ſervant,
JOHN BRAND.

PREFACE TO THE READER.

I SHALL not inſiſt on an apology why I trouble the ſweating preſs, though I might uſe and plead the common topics taken from the advice and importunity of others, and to prevent the publiſhing of ſome of theſe remarks, excerpt from my papers, by ſome into whoſe hands they had fallen, after they had lien by me ſeveral months.

There are ſeveral grave perſons in theſe iſles of good and ſolid judgment, both miniſters and others, who being better acquainted with the places of their ordinary reſidence than it can be ſuppoſed I had occaſion to be, might have publiſhed ſomething more valuable on this head, and ſet their remarks in a clearer light; as likewiſe ſome of my dear brethren of the commiſſion might have done it to greater advantage. Yet the engagements that lay on me to tranſcribe the moſt remarkable occurrences, and the ſolicitation of ſome thereupon to publiſh them, have ſome way obliged me to make this appearance. However if others hereby ſhall be excited to ſerve the public, by giving a fuller and clearer deſcription of theſe generally little known places, this eſſay will not prove altogether unuſeful; and if I had known that any intended to have publiſhed ſomething of this nature, the world had not been troubled with my ſcribbling.

I hope none will judge that I act without my line, in giving deſcriptions of this nature, ſeeing all are called to "remember the works of the Lord and talk of his doings," as they have occaſion: and all along I endeavour to keep in mind the character I bear, dropping ſomething of a ſpiritual improvement.

Our hiſtorians, ſuch as I have conſulted, have given but a very brief and lame, and in ſome things a falſe, account of thoſe places, eſpecially Zetland, which is unknown to the moſt of the nation, if not that they have only heard there were ſuch iſles as the Zetlandick. It is true, there is one Mr. Wallace, a late miniſter in Orkney, who hath gratified the world by giving a deſcription of the Orkney iſles; but neither Zetland nor Caithneſs doth he meddle with: and as to Orkney, there are ſeveral things which deſerve their own remark he makes no mention of; and others have fallen out ſince his time, which I have noticed: ſo that, on the whole, the account now given even of Orkney will appear almoſt new to any who ſhall be pleaſed to compare the two deſcriptions together.

No doubt but ſuch as know theſe places will deſiderate ſeveral things no leſs remarkable than what are obſerved; but ſtill my reader would remember that this is but a diary tranſcribed. Yet this I may ſay, as I have not willingly ſuffered myſelf to be impoſed on, ſo neither have I impoſed any thing on the credulous world, but delivered ſuch things which either I was witneſs to, or had good ground to believe from perſons worthy of credit; ſo that if any thing appear queſtionable, I have ordinarily in general given my author for it.

I ſuppoſe the judicious reader, in peruſing the following ſheets, will find things both curious and inſtructive, affording matter of meditation to the wiſe obſervers of Providence.

As to any philoſophical or philological obſerves, as I am unfit for, ſo am I far from a magiſterial dictating of them to any, but ſoberly propoſed my own ſentiments, which if my reader do not reliſh, he may follow his own.

Although the ſtyle be not quaint and elegant, embelliſhed with the ornaments of art, yet I hope it will be found plain and intelligible; and though ſometimes obliged to expreſs myſelf in the dialect or idiotiſm of the country, yet ordinarily ſuch words and phraſes are ſome way explained: ſo when I ſpeak of Orkney or Zetland, as not in Scotland, though depending thereupon, I expreſs myſelf as the country do.

As to the commiſſions work I have not meddled therewith, except when the thread of the hiſtory did require me to touch it. However, this I may add, our weak endeavours for the advancement of the intereſt of our Lord Jeſus in theſe remote corners have not been found by ſuperior judicatories altogether unſucceſsful; and I ſuppoſe it repents none of us of our voyage thither, however dangerous it did prove.

A DESCRIPTION OF ORKNEY, &c.

INTRODUCTION.

IT is a principle generally acknowledged, that all men in their ſeveral ſtations, according to their capacities, are carefully to ſtudy the maintaining and promoting of the good and intereſt of that kingdom, nation, or ſociety, whereof they are members; for if it go not well with the public in common, it cannot reaſonably be thought that the happineſs of any in particular can long continue, more than it can go well, with the ſeveral members of a natural body, when the body itſelf is diſtreſſed. It was this generous love and concern for their country that ſo ſignaliſed the ancient Romans, and made them in a ſhort time arrive to ſuch a height of glory and honour: unto this did their philoſophers, poets, and orators warmly excite their fellow-citizens, ſo that the more or the leſs any laid out themſelves this way, their achievements accordingly were reputed noble and heroic, and their perſons renowned.

Yet much more will we find ourſelves bound to advance one another's good, if we look on ourſelves not only as men and members of the body politic, but as Chriſtians and members of that body, whereof Chriſt is the head; therefore our love of, care for, and ſympathy with one another, is much commended in holy ſcripture, which the apoſtle well illuſtrateth in ſeveral places by that appoſite and elegant ſimilitude of the members of a natural body, their conſpiring to the mutual good of one another; and expreſsly commandeth, "Look not every man on his own things, but alſo on the things of others;" and the want thereof he doth heavily regret in the ſame chapter: "For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your ſtate: for all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſt's:" which ſelfiſh and narrow ſpirit, as it hath too much prevailed in all ages of the Chriſtian church ſince the days of the apoſtles; ſo in none more than this of ours, as the learned Owen obſerveth, imputing the ſhame and the almoſt ruin of Chriſtianity thereunto. "The Lord Chriſt (ſaith he) hath ordained that the members of the ſame church and ſociety ſhould mutually watch over one another, and the whole body over all the members unto their edification; and that the practice of it is ſo much loſt as it is, is the ſhame and almoſt ruin of Chriſtianity."

But more eſpecially theſe cloathed with authority civil or eccleſiaſtic ſtand obliged to this public care, miniſters being as pilots or governors under Chriſt to the ſhip of the church, as magiſtrates under God are to that of the ſtate. And the charge of miniſters having a more immediate reſpect to the ſoul and better part of man, they are called the more diligently to take heed thereto, and ſo to ſteer their courſe through the boiſterous ſea of this world, as that not only they themſelves at length may arrive and reſt at the fair-havens of Immanuel's land, but that alſo through grace they may carry along many with them embarked on the ſame bottom of the covenant, by the means of word and diſcipline. Miniſters are ſtewards, watchmen, ſhepherds, biſhops, or overſeers, &c.; all which do imply a charge to be diſcharged by them for the good of others.

Miniſters

Miniſters may be conſidered in a threefold relation. 1. As Chriſtians related to Chriſt, which is common to them with all believers. 2. As miniſters, and related to that particular church or portion of the church in general, the inſpection whereof is aſſigned to them, and in which more eſpecially and immediately they are called to labour. 3. As they ſtand related to the church national, whereof they are miniſters, whoſe good they are to endeavour, as God in his holy and wiſe providence ſhall afford them acceſs. And that in all theſe reſpects miniſters may the more approve themſelves unto their great Lord and Maſter, according to his appointment, the apoſtles' example, and the practice of the church in all ages, they do aſſociate themſelves unto councils, meetings, or aſſemblies, more or leſs general, that ſo by common counſel and conſent they may conſult the intereſt of the church of Chriſt within their reſpective diſtricts and bounds; which as it hath been the laudable practice of other churches, ſo of the church of Scotland, ever ſince her firſt reformation from popery.

For which end the general aſſembly of this national church moved with zeal for the glory of God, hath travelled much ſince the late happy Revolution in planting the north of Scotland, and, that they might not be wanting in viſiting the utmoſt bounds thereof, with the iſles thereto belonging, have deputed ſeveral commiſſions, who, repairing thither, might upon the place take under their conſideration the concerns of the church of Chriſt in theſe corners, and determine therein as they ſhould ſee cauſe, according to the word of God, and acts of aſſemblies of this church. Particularly one was ſent to Caithneſs and Orkney, anno 1698, who did God and his church good ſervice there.

In like manner the general aſſembly, anno 1700, upon the deſire of certain miniſters in Zetland, and information of the ſtate of affairs in theſe remote iſlands, found it neceſſary to depute a commiſſion thither, conſiſting of ſeven miniſters and one ruling elder; with power not only to viſit and order the churches there, but likewiſe to concur with and aſſiſt the preſbyteries of Orkney and Caithneſs, as there ſhould be occaſion.

Of this commiſſion the author, being one, deſigns a brief deſcription of theſe remarkable parts; after a ſhort journal of his voyage thither, with ſome curſory obſerves thereupon.

CHAP. I.—*Containing a brief Journal of our Voyage from Leith to Orkney, and thence to Zetland; as likewiſe of our Return from Zetland by Orkney to Caithneſs; together with a ſummary Account of the remarkable Dangers we were in.*

ON Friday, April 12, 1700, about ſix a o'clock in the morning, we ſet ſail from Leith for Orkney, the wind fair though faint, which not being able to bear us up againſt the tide, we dropt anchor two miles eaſt of Inch Keith, where we lay from ten till three in the afternoon, when a briſk gale ariſing, we weighed anchor, and ſailed down the Firth, the ſhip making ſo good way, that before next morning at break of day we were paſt Montroſs.

On Saturday the wind leſſened, yet about ſun ſet we paſt Peterhead, ſteering towards the point of Kinnair, leaving the Bridges of Ratray (a ridge of blind rocks) on our larboard. Next morning, being the Lord's Day, with a gentle wind, we made the beſt of our way through Murray Firth, ſpending the day in religious exerciſes with the mariners and ſome paſſengers in company with us. When before Peterhead we ſaw the fins of a great fiſh, about a yard above the water, which they call a pricker; alſo

about ten at night, a whale was ſeen by the help of moonlight, at a little diſtance from our ſhip, caſting forth the water in a hideous manner.

Next morning about ſeven o'clock we got ſight of Orkney, and the wind blowing ſomewhat harder than it had done the former night, in the afternoon we paſſed the eaſt end of Pightland-firth, which, though ordinarily raging with the impetuous current of a ſea, by reaſon of the many tides meeting there, yet we found it not ſo; but in the midſt of that part we paſſed, dined upon deck, ſo meeting with leaſt danger, where we feared the greateſt. We put into Holms-ſound, and arrived there about ſeven at night, on the Monday after our ſetting ſail.

The ſhip's crew told us, that though they had frequently ſailed theſe ſeas to and from Orkney, yet never had they a better or pleaſanter voyage: which providential favour was the more obſervable, the wind, next day after we landed, blowing ſtrong from the north, and laſting ſeveral days. Which, if it had come on before we had accompliſhed our voyage, we would not only have been blown back to ſea, but thereby a tempeſt ariſing, we had been in no ſmall danger. We deſired to look upon this as a ſignal mercy, and a token for good.

We would have hired our bark to Zetland, but the maſter being under charter-party, was obliged to return with a fraught of victual to Leith, and not having the occaſion of any other ſhip or bark, we were forced to hire one of theſe open boats of about ſixty meils, which the Orkney men uſe for carrying victual to Zetland, elſe we could not go for Zetland this ſeaſon, though the miniſters and others told us our paſſage might prove dangerous.

Our ſtay in Kirkwall, the chief town in Orkney, (aſſiſting that preſbytery in ſome of their affairs) was from the 16th to the 27th of April, when with three miniſters of this country on the commiſſion, we took boat for Sanda, about thirty miles north-eaſt from Kirkwall, and in our way to Zetland, having ordered our own boat to follow with the firſt fair wind. We put off about two in the afternoon, the men rowing with ſix oars about half way, when the wind riſing ſomething favourable, with a little ſail and four oars we got over Stronza-firth. Though, as we came near our landing-place in Sanda, the increaſing wind raiſed the waves ſo high, that ſometimes they intercepted the ſight of the iſland. Yet we all got ſafe on ſhore betwixt nine and ten at night. The mercy of our eſcape was the more remarkable, that our boat was thronged with paſſengers, and ſo overloaden that the water came almoſt to her brim; ſo that if the ſea had not been ſmooth and calm when we paſſed through Stronza-firth, we had been probably all loſt: as theſe who had knowledge of thoſe ſeas did afterwards declare unto us.

We waited in Sanda for a wind from April 27 till May 9, when the wind preſenting, we went to the iſle of Eda, lying a little to the weſt of Sanda, where our boat was, but before we could get aboard, the wind ſhifted to ſouth-eaſt and then to eaſt and by ſouth, which was too ſcrimp to fetch Zetland; however the wind now being very changeable, we judged it expedient for us to lie near our boat, and lay hold on the firſt occaſion: ſo May 11, the wind at ſouth-eaſt, we put to ſea, but ſcarce well were we without the Red-head of Eda, when the wind proving contrary, we returned to Calf-ſound May 12, being the Lord's-Day we ſpent in religious exerciſes with the people of the iſle; in the evening the wind turning fair, we reſolved next morning early to get aboard, if the wind held. This laſt night, after we returned to Calf-ſound, was terrible for wind and rain from the weſt, (the wind ſoon altering, after we had got in again to Calf-ſound) with which we could not have kept the ſea, in all probability. A great mercy then it was, that we were determined to return, and did not keep the ſea, as ſome adviſed, for, though within half an hour after we had got into the ſound, the wind turned

turned fair, yet being too ſtrong, the ſea became foul and tempeſtuous, which was not for our open boat.

Monday morning, May 13, about two o'clock, we were called to go aboard, which we did accordingly; the wind at weſt, or weſt and by north, the gale was briſk, but not very great, which we were glad of, thereby expecting a ſpeedy paſſage: ſo we with two other boats in company looſed, but ſcarce were we a league without the heads, when we ſaw a ſtorm of wind and rain making in the weſt, whence the wind blew, whereupon one of the boatmaſters in company adviſed us to tack about, and endeavour to fetch Calf-ſound again; which counſel we, judging to be ſafe, accordingly eſſayed to follow it, but the wind and ſea riſing more boiſterous, and the current of the ebb being ſtrong from the ſound, we could not by any means effectuate our deſign, though we made ſeveral trips not without danger; the ſea with its broken and ſwelling waves threatening to ſwallow us up every moment: the mariners ſtood by their ſails, crying, this work was very dangerous; and at one time, as one of them obſerved the boat had taken in about ten barrels of water, the pump was ſtill kept going, we judged ourſelves to be loſt men, and ſome expreſſed ſo much. In theſe ſtraits we deſired the boatmaſter ſitting by the helm, to ſee if he could make any other harbour or bay; he anſwered, "God have mercy on us, for the ſea we dare not keep, and there is not another harbour in Orkney we can make;" the men were fatigued with the toil of their hard work, and almoſt at the giving over. We then knew to our experience the meaning of that Scripture, Pſ. 107. 27. of ſeamen in a ſtorm's being at their wit's end. Though the wind was fair for Zetland, yet we durſt not hold on our courſe, the ſea not only being tempeſtuous, but we had alſo ſeveral rouſts, or impetuous tides to paſs, and then the ebb was in the ſea, which made them ſo much the more dangerous. Thus ſtraitened, we thought it adviſeable to go down with ſome ſail before the wind to the north end of Sanda, and endeavour to get into Otterſwick or Taphneſs-bay; we firſt attempted Otterſwick, and leſt we ſhould have been blown by the bay's mouth, we held ſo near land, that the boat beat ſeveral times upon a rock, however we got in and dropt anchor on the weather-ſide of the ſhore.

We were all much refreſhed with this great deliverance from ſo imminent a danger. When we had ridden ſome hours at anchor, the wind and ſea calmed. About ſeven at night, one of the boatmaſters in company, who had entered the bay a little before us, weighed anchor and put to ſea again. Some of our number were for lying ſtill, till the weather was better ſettled; others thought that ſeeing God had commanded a calm, that we had a favourable wind, that the ſky appeared to be well ſet and promiſing, and that the other loadened boat had gone to ſea before us, it might ſeem from theſe things Providence invited us to ſea again: whereupon we put off, but before we had come the length of North Ronalſha, ſcarce a league diſtant from the bay we had been in, the wind became ſo faint, that the mariners took them to their oars to help them through North Ronalſha Rouſt, thence when we came to Dennis-Rouſt, we made ſome way with our ſails without oars, the tide then turning and the flood beginning to run in the ſea.

Tueſday, May 14, about one or two in the morning, the wind ſhifted to eaſt-ſouth-eaſt, then to eaſt, and our boatmaſter telling us, that he was forced to ſteer a northern courſe, elſe he could not bear ſail, and ſo holding on, not a ſtone in Zetland he could hit, as he expreſſed himſelf, we all judged it moſt proper to return to Orkney: when we had tacked about, the wind ſhifted to north-eaſt, a ſtrong gale, together with great rains, which cauſed a rolling and a ſwelling ſea, (for rains here without winds do raiſe, or canker, (as they term it) the ſea, and much more when wind and rain come on at

once; however we got in ſafely to Stronza-road, which was the readieſt we could make. It was a happy providence that we then returned at that nick of time, for the flood not being all ſpent, we were thereby likewiſe haſtened in our way, ſo that within a few hours we came to our port, though, as was reckoned, we were near midway between Orkney and Fair Iſle. The ſtorm increaſed with the day, and after our landing it was ſo very great, that we were obliged to keep within doors for ſeveral hours: and if then we had been at ſea, it is terrible for us to think upon the diſmal effects which might have followed thereupon, for, without all peradventure, we had certainly periſhed, if the Lord by ſome wonder of mercy had not reſcued us, as indeed he had formerly done. "O that we would praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs, and for his wonderful works to the children of men;" and that ſo long as we live, we may never forget the 13th and 14th days of May, wherein the Lord wrought a great deliverance for us.

Thus being diſcouraged, we were in great perplexity, not knowing what to do, whether to make any further attempt, or to return home, *re infecta*, ſeeing God in his providence had ſo croſſed us hitherto, and it might be his mind we ſhould not go forward. Upon theſe fluctuating and perplexing thoughts, we aſked God's mind in the matter, after which more light did ariſe, and we unanimouſly reſolved yet to try what the Lord would do with us.

Friday, May 17, between eight and nine in the morning, wind and ſky promiſing well, we put to ſea, and paſſed the Fair Iſle, about five afternoon, keeping it on our ſtarboard, then our gale increaſing, but continuing fair, at ſouth-weſt we made good way. About midnight we paſſed Swinburgh head, the ſouthernmoſt point of land in Zetland, having thence twenty-four miles ſail up within land to Lerwick, whither we were bound. The wind growing more vehement, we lowered our mainſail, and took in a riff; with the breaking of the day there aroſe a miſt, whereby we could ſcarce ſee land, however we judged it ſafeſt to keep as near it as we could, and ſailed away by the coaſt; but being to paſs through a ſound, having the iſle of Muſa on our ſtarboard, and Burra Land on our larboard, our ſeamen miſtook the point of Muſa, taking another point in the mainland for it, and the miſt lying on, we were almoſt engaged in the land, and ſo would have fallen among the rocks, which they coming to ſuſpect held to ſea, reſolving to ſail without the point, which they did with difficulty, the boat being ſo cloſe haled, and the blaſt ſo great, that the helm a-lee was ſcarce able to command her and keep her by the wind: which, when they had done, came to diſcover their error. Hence ſailing through Muſa-ſound, we came to Braſſa-ſound, and arrived at Lerwick on Saturday about four o'clock in the morning.

We had a quick paſſage, ſailing about a hundred miles in nineteen or twenty hours time: eſpecially conſidering that we were not half an hour on ſhore, when a ſtrong wind blew from the north, which if it had come on but a little ſooner, we would have been driven back to ſea. There is likewiſe another providence remarkable, that we had only an ordinary deſirable gale, when we paſſed the Fair Iſle, where always there goes a great rolling ſea, but when within the heads of the land of Zetland we had it very ſtrong, ſo that ſcarcely we could have wreſtled and held out againſt it in the ocean.

We arrived in Zetland May 18, and, having brought to ſome period and cloſe our principal work there, we ſet ſail for Orkney, June 11, ſaluting and bidding heartily farewell to the miniſters, and ſome gentlemen of the country, and to the moſt conſiderable inhabitants of Lerwick, who kindly accompanied us to our boat. We left Zetland Tueſday, June 11, about five afternoon, and having the wind at north-weſt or north-weſt and by north, we paſſed the Start-head of Sanda about four next morning,

and, endeavouring to ſet into Ketteltaft in Sanda, to put one of the miniſters of that iſle aſhore; out boat, through our boatmaſter's inadvertency, ſtruck on a rock, without ſuſtaining any damage we knew; but the wind not permitting to turn up to that road, we all came to Kirkwall, and arrived there before nine in the morning. Our paſſage from Zetland to Orkney was yet quicker than it was from Orkney to Zetland, we being but ſixteen hours in running one hundred and twenty, or, as ſome ſay, one hundred and twenty-eight miles. Staying in Orkney a few days, we paſſed Pightland-firth to Caithneſs, and having diſpatched our work in conjunction with the preſbytery there, we came home by land, repairing with joy to our ſeveral charges, where we may ſet up our Eben-Ezer, ſaying "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us."

I think we are called ſeriouſly to reflect upon the manner of the Lord's dealings with us, we have been long detained and croſſed in our way to Zetland, though we made ſeveral attempts to go forward; as to our commiſſion we were appointed by the general aſſembly of this church, and it being put upon us without any deſire of ours, or inclination that way, we accordingly undertook our voyage, and came with a favourable gale to Orkney: it is true, that there are natural cauſes of wind and rain, whereof we are to make a ſpiritual improvement, eſpecially when they do impede or promote our deſign; moreover God's judgments are a great depth, and by the courſe of nature, in giving greater or leſſer winds at his pleaſure, he may carry on his more general works of providence, and yet thereby more eſpecially intend the puniſhment of the wicked, or the chaſtiſement of his people, which they are called to conſider and improve: and as true it is, God in his wiſe ſovereignty may ſo deal with his people, for the trial of their faith and other graces, that they may be ſtill and know that he is God, ruling as he pleaſeth among the children of men: the devil alſo who is the prince of the power of the air may have an evil and malicious hand in things of this nature, eſpecially when men purpoſe to do good, which tends to the overthrow of his kingdom. O that what we have met with may be ſo bleſſed as to render us more zealous againſt him and all ſin, whereby his kingdom is eſtabliſhed in the world, "That we may fight with devils, and be more than conquerors through him who loveth us." I ſay though theſe things and the like ſometimes may and ought to be had a regard unto, yet I do humbly judge that upon theſe ſo very dreadful dangers we have in great mercy eſcaped, we are called to examine ourſelves, and ſearch unto our ſins as we are Chriſtians and as we are miniſters, for which the Lord may have a controverſy with us; our not being ſo faithful in our perſonal and paſtoral work, in working our own and others ſalvation; our impatience in not waiting the Lord's time, but being too anxious to be in Zetland at any rate: and it is like in our not being ſo ſingle in our ends in going as we ought to be, &c. I conclude this chapter as the Pſalmiſt doth Pſ. cvii. reflecting on the wonders of Providence, "Who is wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe things, even they ſhall underſtand the loving-kindneſs of the Lord."

CHAP. II.—*A Deſcription of Orkney, its Situation, Name, firſt Planters, Language, Manners of the People, Wholeſomeneſs of the Air, Corns, &c.*

THE Iſles belonging to Scotland have commonly been divided into three claſſes: the weſtern, ſcattered in the Deucaledonian Ocean, on the weſt, the Orkney and Zetlandick, both lying to the North of Scotland. As to the Weſtern Iſles, though in number far exceeding both the iſles of Orkney and Zetland, yet I take no notice thereof, in the ſubſequent deſcription: our commiſſion not being deputed thither, ſo only the

latter ſhall I give ſome brief account of, not intending to advance any thing, but what I have either found to be true from my own obſervation, or had by good information from ſenſible and grave perſons worthy of credit: and ſhall begin with Orkney, as order requireth, we firſt landing there.

Orkney lies to the north of Scotland, bounded on the weſt by the Deucaledonian ocean; on the eaſt, by the German; on the north, by the ſea, which divides Orkney from Zetland; and on the ſouth, by Pightland Firth, twelve miles broad, from Dungiſbie-Head or John Groat's houſe, the northern-moſt houſe in Scotland to Berwick in South Ronaldſha, the ſouthermoſt point of Orkney. It is commonly ſaid to be about the fifty-ninth degree of latitude at Kirkwall which lies within the country; though the ſouthernmoſt point of South Ronaldſha, is diſtant from the northernmoſt of North Ronaldſha near a degree.

That Orkney or Orcades is the name of theſe iſles is agreed in by ancient and modern writers, but of the etymology and whence the name is derived, none I ſuppoſe will be found to give a ſatisfying account. Some alledging it to come from Orcas which Ptolomy reckons to be a promontory of Caithneſs, oppoſite to Orkney; others from the Greek word ἔιρκω *coerceo*, theſe iſles breaking and reſtraining the force of the raging waves: or from Hurricano, becauſe of the boiſterous winds and hurricanes which often blow in this country: or from Erick or Orkenwald, or ſome other Pictiſh prince famous there at its firſt plantation. Which derivations, ſome of them at leaſt cannot but appear far-fetcht to the thinking reader: and indeed many in giving the reaſons of names, do rather pleaſe their own curioſity than render a true account of their original; ſeeing the reaſons generally of the ancient names of countries are buried in oblivion, through the want of writers, and neglect of the firſt inhabitants, eſpecially in theſe parts of the world, wherein learning more ſlowly advanced.

The firſt planters, and poſſeſſors of the country ſeem to have been the Picts, there being ſeveral old houſes, both here and in Zetland, which to this day are called Picts or Pight Houſes, and the Firth between Orkney and Caithneſs is ſtill called Pight-land Firth; whereupon ſome of our hiſtorians, as Boethius, writing of the Iſles of Orkney, doth obſerve, deſign Orkney the moſt ancient kingdom of the Picts; *Orchades inſulæ, antiquiſſimum Pictorum regnum a quibuſdam noſtrarum rerum ſcriptoribus vocitatæ.* And we find mention made of the Kings of Orkney, as Buchanan tells us of one Belus who having invaded Scotland was defeated and put to flight by Ewen II. King of Scots, killing moſt of his army, upon which Belus being much diſcouraged and broken in ſpirit, deſpairing of life, put hand in himſelf; and became his own executioner. Boethius calls him Balus; *Balus autem Orchadum rex fractus animo, deſperatâ ſalute, ne in hoſtium poteſtatem veniret, manum ſibi intuſit.* And in the church of Birſa at the Weſt end of the mainland in Orkney, there is a long ſtone yet ſtanding erect, with the name Belus inſcribed thereon in ancient characters; probably this was the place of his interment. Alſo the miniſter of Sandwick's Manſe is ſaid to have been the reſidence of one of the kings of Picts, and therefore to this day is called Konniſgar, or the King's Houſe; and that part of the manſe, which they ſay ſerved for the palace of a king is ſo little, though now kept in ſome repair, that it could not accommodate a family of an ordinary rank; the figure thereof and contrivance of its two rooms or chambers one above and another below, of narrow dimenſions, are antique, and the building hath been but coarſe. Boethius likewiſe tells of another King called Banus, whom Claudius Cæſar having ſubdued *anno Chriſto* 43, he carried him with his wife and children captive to Rome, and were led by him in triumph: Buchanan queſtions the truth of this hiſtory, Tacitus affirming that part of Britain then to have been altogether unknown to the Romans, *nec*

temere tamen crediderim quod noſtri tradunt ſcriptores &c. *quod Tacitus affirmet ante Julii Agricolæ adventum, eam Britanniæ partem Romanis omnino incognitam fuiſſe.* But if Boethius his relation be true, the vanquiſhing of Orkney hath been reputed ſomething conſiderable, ſeeing not to every conqueror was allowed by the Roman Senate, the glory of a triumph.

It is alſo probable the government of theſe iſles continued with the Pictiſh Prince till the days of Kenneth II. King of Scots, a warlike prince, who having prevailed with his nobles contrary to their own inclination, by a notable piece of craft, to engage in a war againſt the Picts, with an undaunted valour and courage routed the Pictiſh army and waſted their country with fire and ſword, purſuing them to the Orkney Iſles, which he then annexed to the crown of Scotland, reigning from Orkney to Adrian's Wall *Anno Dom.* 854. Thence Orkney continued in the poſſeſſion of the Scots till the days of Donald Bane, about the year 1099, who, that he might ſecure the kingdom to himſelf, promiſed the iſles to Magnus King of Norway, if he would aſſiſt him with a neceſſary force; which offer Magnus accepting, the Norwegians became maſters of the iſles, till Alexander III. about the year 1263, recovered them by expelling the Norwegians; which ever ſince were poſſeſſed and diſpoſed of by our kings. To be brief, at length William Douglas Earl of Mortoun got a wadſet of Orkney and Zetland from King Charles I. which wadſet with all the rights, contracts, infeftments, &c., thereunto appertaining, was reduced by a decreet of the Lords of Seſſion, obtained at the inſtance of his Majeſty's Advocate againſt William Douglaſs alſo Earl of Mortoun, grand-child to the aforeſaid Earl, February 1669, which decreet was ratified and confirmed by act of parliament the December following, erecting the Earldom of Orkney and Lordſhip of Zetland into a ſtewartry to be called in all time coming the Stewarty of Orkney and Zetland. The reaſon commonly given, why the Earl of Mortoun loſt the wadſet, was becauſe ſome cheſts of gold were ſeiſed by the Earls Deputs in Zetland, got out of a rich ſhip, called the Carmelan of Amſterdam, caſt away there *anno* 1664; none of this gold coming to the King's treaſury, though ſome of it, as was alledged, came to the Earl's hands.

From our hiſtory we may know, that Orkney and Zetland have been reckoned ſo great and conſiderable a part of His Majeſty's ancient kingdom, that for divers ages they occaſioned much expence of blood and treaſure, for the maintaining thereof againſt the invaſion of foreigners, and recovering the ſame out of their hands by arms and treaties. The title likewiſe of theſe iſles hath ſtill been reputed honourable, hence it hath pleaſed our preſent King to confer this title of Earl of Orkney upon Lord George Hamilton, brother to his grace the Duke of Hamilton, for good ſervices done by him to His Majeſty's perſon and government.

I proceed to conſider the preſent ſtate of the country. The people here are perſonable and comely, and many of them, as I obſerved, are of a ruddy complexion, which may be by reaſon of the ſea air and their frequent fiſh diet, ſuch a colour and countenance, as our mariners uſe to have and retain for ſome days after they are come from ſea: they are generally hoſpitable and civil, giving kind and humane entertainment to ſtrangers, which we found to our experience. Both men and women are faſhionable in their cloaths, no men here uſe plaids, as they do in our Highlands: in the North Iſles of Sanda Weſtra, &c. Many of the country people wear a piece of a ſkin, as of a ſeal, commonly called a ſelch, calf or the like, for ſhoes, which they faſten to their feet with ſtrings or thongs of leather. Their houſes are in good order, and well furniſhed according to their qualities.

They generally ſpeak Engliſh, neither do I think they have ſo much of the northern accent, as in many places of the north of Scotland, yet ſeveral of the Iſles have ſome words

words and phraſes peculiar to themſelves. There are alſo ſome who ſpeak Norſe eſpecially in the mainland, as in the pariſh of Hara there are a few yet living, who can ſpeak no other thing, this language not being quite extinct among them, ſince the Norwegians whoſe language it is, had this country in poſſeſſion. And though Caithneſs be near to Orkney, yet none in Orkney can ſpeak Iriſh, though the greateſt part in Caithneſs can; nor can any in Caithneſs ſpeak Norſe, though ſome in Orkney yet can do it.

The air, as it is piercing and cold, ſo it is free and healthy; hence many arrive at a good old age: one in Evie brought forth a child in the ſixty third year of her age, as the miniſter who had enquired thereunto declared: a man in the pariſh of Holm, who died not many years ſince, lived with his wife in a conjugal ſtate above eighty years, as the preſent miniſter of the place informed me: a gentleman in Stronſa, who died about two years ſince, was begotten of his father when one hundred years old, this was atteſted by the miniſters who knew the truth thereof, one William Muir in Weſtra lived one hundred and forty years, and died about ſixteen years ago, by a decay of nature's heat and vigour, incident to ſuch an infirm decrepit age, without any ordinary ſickneſs, as a gentleman in theſe bounds, well acquainted with him, told me. The diſeaſe they are moſt obnoxious unto is the ſcurvy, occaſioned, as is judged, by the ſea air, fiſhes, ſalt-meats, &c. It is obſerved likewiſe that it is colder in the ſummer time than it is with us in the ſouth, but warmer in the winter, the ſnow not uſing to lay long; for (beſide other things that might be ſaid on this head, which alſo reſpect other countries) in the ſummer cold breezes come off the ſea, which tempers the heat; and in the winter ſeaſon the ſame breezes may qualify the extreme cold and froſt, which uſeth to be greateſt, when the air is moſt quieſcent, and leaſt diſturbed with winds; the great motion alſo of the rapid tides may contribute not a little thereunto.

Their ordinary grain are oats and barley, and though other grains ſhould be ſown, the product would not be great if any at all, they not taking with ſuch a weak and cold ſoil, and the many briniſh blaſts theſe iſles lay expoſed unto. As for wheat bread it is rare and ſcarce to be had, if not at Kirkwall and ſome gentlemen's houſes, who bring the flour from Murray, or the ſouth of Scotland. As for their oats and barley, the grain is leſs and blacker than it is with us: yea though they ſhould bring good and fair ſeed from other countries, within a few years it would degenerate and become like their own; which is the reaſon why their meal and bread are of ſuch a black colour. Yet in ſome places the meal is whiter, and ſaid to be better than in others. Their not being ſo diligent in winnowing their corns, not having ſuch good mills for grinding as we have may be partly the cauſe thereof. In ſome place alſo they uſe not to ſhear their corn, but pluck it up by the roots, as we do the lint, becauſe of the ſcarcity of fodder to to their beaſts, which corns, if not taken pains upon, will abound with ſand and duſt. Nevertheleſs, for aught I hear or know, their bread and ale are wholeſome, and the natives take well with them. I thought firſt when we landed in Orkney, their oat bread and fleſhes alſo had ſome fiſh-taſte, but when we had tarried ſome days there, we were not ſo ſenſible of it.

Their arable ground is better and more fertile than at firſt to ſtrangers appeareth, whence I heard ſome gentlemen declare, it was wonderful to think how great the product of theſe iſles is conſidering the many barren mountains and much waſte ground that are in them. They dung their land for the moſt part with ſea-ware, which having gathered they ſuffer to rot, either on the coaſts, or by carrying it up to the land upon horſes or on their backs; they lay it in heaps, till the time of labouring approach; which is the reaſon, why the ſkirts of the iſles are more ordinarily cultivated, and do more abound with corns, than places at a greater diſtance from the ſea, where they have

not

ot ſuch gooding at hand. Their ploughs are little and light, having only one ſtilt, and but little iron in them; hence when at the end of the ridge, he who holds it lifts it up and carries it to the other ſide of the ridge, and if he pleaſe may carry it home on his ſhoulders: the reaſon they give of this is, that although ſome of their ground be ſtrong, yet their beaſts are weak and unable to go through with a plough of any conſiderable weight.

Their horſes, kine, ſheep, lambs, &c. are of a leſſer ſize than with us, and are to be bought at an eaſier rate, for a good cow which will be had for five pounds Scots, or four pounds, ſixteen ſhillings, at which price they are obliged to ſell her at Kirkwall about Martinmaſs. A good wedder for twenty ſhillings Scots. A hen for two ſhillings or two ſhillings and ſix-pence, &c. The ſheep here are generally wild, therefore when they would have them taken, they ordinarily do it by dogs trained for the purpoſe, the owner of the ſheep giving to the maſter of the dog two ſhillings Scots for each one that is taken, and if they be not ſo wild but one ſhilling. Some huſbandmen told us, they would rather labour their land over again than take their ſheep when they would have them waſhed and ſhorn; I ſaw a young man come from the hills wet and weary, having a long time purſued one to kill for our uſe. Their kine are of divers colours, ſome white, others of a pied, ſome red, others red and white, &c. So that I think, there are as many of theſe colours as are of a black. They have no rivers, no place of the land, being above two or three miles diſtant from the ſea, therefore they draw water out of wells for their cattle, or drive them to lochs or lakes, ſome whereof they have, or to ſome ſmall brooks which run from theſe lochs: which lochs likewiſe cauſe their mills to go.

They have abundance of cattle in many places, whereby is afforded them plenty of milk, which yieldeth much butter, ſome whereof is very good, yellow and ſweet, but that which is called Orkney butter at Edinburgh, is only their farm-butter, which they are obliged to pay to the taxmen or maſters, whereof a quantity according to compact and agreement being gathered, they are at little or no trouble to make and keep it clean. Their ſheep alſo are very fruitful, many of them having two, and ſome three at a birth, which as Mr. Wallace lately, ſo Boethius of old did obſerve, *oves illic pene omnes geminos, immo trigeminos pleræque partus edunt.*

Fiſhes of divers ſorts are taken in great plenty, yet not ſo numerous as formerly, for now before they catch their great fiſhes as keeling, ling, &c. they muſt put far out into the ſea with their little boats, and thereby undergo great danger, which in former times they uſed to get nearer the coaſts: however ſuch a number is taken, that, beſide what for their own ſupply, many are ſent abroad to other countries for ſale. Particularly there are grey fiſhes, called filluks, ſcarce half ſo big as a herring generally, which ſwim and are taken in great numbers upon the coaſts, ſo that ſometimes they ſoon ſell one thouſand of them for ſix or ſeven ſhillings Scots. This fiſh is pleaſant to the taſte, and alſo they ſay very wholeſome, which ſeems to be confirmed by this, that in the late years of great ſcarcity, the poorer people lived upon them, almoſt as their food, they often not enjoying a crumb of bread for many weeks. So our good God, on the ſhutting of one door, opened another in his holy and wiſe providence for the relief of the poor.

Herrings do ſwim here in abundance, which formerly occaſioned ſeveral ſhips frequenting theſe iſles, but ſince the battle of Kilſyth, they ſay that trade hath failed, many of the Enſter men, who were ordinary fiſhers upon theſe coaſts, being killed there. When I was in Papa Weſtra, they pointed out to me a holm upon the eaſt ſide of the iſle, where I ſaw the ruins of ſome huts or little houſes, whereunto theſe Enſter men ſometimes reſorted, during the herring-fiſhing. A gentleman living in this iſle told me, that the former year, 1699, there was a great quantity of herring ſperm or ſpawn driven

upon

upon the ſhore, and lay there for ſometime in heaps: which evidenceth that herrings in their ſeaſon are yet on theſe coaſts: though means be not uſed to take them.

Beſide the many other excellent fiſhes, as keeling, ling, ſcate, turbot, and ſometimes they ſay ſturgeon &c., there are alſo many ſhell fiſhes taken; as lobſters ſold for an half-penny or four pence Scots; oyſters, much bigger than with us, for four ſhillings Scots per hundred; partens and muſſels: and cockles in ſo great plenty, that they make much good lime of their ſhells, beſide which they have no other lime in Orkney, ſave what they bring from the ſouth.

They have plenty both of land and ſea fowls: as eagles, hawks, ember-gooſe, claik-gooſe, dunter-gooſe, ſolen-gooſe, ſwans, lyres, ſcarffs, kettiwaiks, plover, muir-fowl, duck and drake, &c. The king's falconer uſeth to go every year to the iſles, taking the young hawks and falcons to breed, and every houſe in the country is obliged to give him a hen or a dog, except ſuch as are exempted. The eagles do much hurt to the young ſtore, falling down upon their lambs and hens, and taking them away with them to their neſts, killing and pulling out the eyes and hearts of their ſheep; hence there is an act ſtanding in the ſteward's books, that whoever ſhall kill an eagle, ſhall have a hen out of every houſe of the pariſh, where he is killed; yet notwithſtanding of this encouragement, I hear but of few killed, they fleeing high, and diſpatching their prey ſo quickly: I ſaw a young one in the palace of Birſa, almoſt twice the bigneſs of a gooſe, though not a month old, it is a ravenous fowl, and would have run upon us if we had not kept it off with our ſtaves; as to its colour, it is for the moſt part black, and ſomething of a yellow or golden colour about the head and in ſome parts of the wings. It is to be obſerved of the eagle, that he doth more deſtruction in places at ſome diſtance from his neſt than in theſe that are nearer it. Eagles, hawks, and ſuch like fowls have their neſts ordinarily on ſome high ragged rock, waſhed by the ſea beneath, ſome of which we ſaw as we had occaſion to ſail by them.

The ember gooſe though not altogether ſo big as our land gooſe, yet it uſeth to weigh a ſtone weight. It hath ſhort wings, not able to bear up the body for fleeing, hence it is never ſeen to fly, neither ſit on any rock in the ſea, as other fowls do, but hath its neſt, wherein it hatcheth its eggs, one or two at once, under the water, at the foot of a rock, as they informed me hath been found. It is of a darkiſh grey colour, and white about the neck, of broad feet like our land gooſe, and a long beck and though ever in the water, yet hath not, I think, ſuch a ſtrong fiſh taſte, as the ſolen gooſe. It is more difficult to get them ſhot than other ſea fowls, they being very quick-ſighted, and on the firſt apprehenſion of danger get beneath the water: yea by reaſon of their many feathers, they will receive a ſhot on their breaſt, and it not penetrate: wherefore who would be at them, deſign for their heads, or to ſhoot them againſt the feathers. The lyre is a rare and delicious ſea fowl, ſo very fat, that you would take it to be wholly fat; it is ſomewhat leſs than a duck.

The ſea fowls are ſo numerous, that a gentleman in Weſtra told his miniſter, that ſome years ago, he for his own part killed ſo many, as afforded him fifty, ſixty, and ſome years one hundred ſtone weight of feathers, (whereby accrues to the owners more gain than by the fleſh of the fowls) though for ſome ſeaſons paſt he had taken but few; for it is obſerved, that theſe fowls follow the ſmall fiſhes, which are their ordinary food, hence the more fiſhes, the more fowls, and when the fiſhes forſake this and the other place, the fowls likewiſe do ſo within a ſhort time. Becauſe of this abundance of fowls, therefore it is, that the gentlemen and ſome others have the rocks in ſeveral places divided among them, as they have their land. Which fowls they either kill by ſmall ſhot out of boats at the foot of the frequented rocks, or elſe men are let down by ropes from the top of

the

the rocks, who ſearch for the neſts, taking the eggs and what fowls they can apprehend. Many kinds of the ſea-fowls are of a pied colour, ſome of which are not to be found with us in the ſouth.

There are here no partridges, but plenty of muir-fowls, hence in ſome iſles they will take twenty, thirty, or forty pair in one day, the hills covered with heather, being by nature fitted for their living and accommodation. Conies alſo do abound in moſt of the iſles, but no hares are to be ſeen; ſo that if any be brought into the country, as they ſay hath been tried, they will not live and propagate as in other places. I hear of few, if any, venomous creatures in theſe iſles, as Boethius of old did obſerve: *Serpentes aut aliud animal venenoſum nullum, id quod de Hiberniâ quoque verum eſt.* No bees either are here, there being no proviſion proper for them, beſide they would not take well with this cold climate.

No trees there are in this country, nor buſhes, ſave a few in the biſhop's garden at Kirkwal, which are eſteemed as a rarity, for when planted and taken care of, they ſometimes grow up the height of their garden wall, but afterwards they gradually go back and decay. This ſeveral gentlemen very deſirous of having trees to grow declared, which then muſt be imputed to the nature of the ſoil, and ſharpneſs of the ſea air, and not to the ſloth of the inhabitants, as our hiſtorian aſſerts: *Nulla uſquam arbor ac ne frutex quidem præter ericam, nec id tam cœli aut ſoli vitio quam incolarum ignaviâ, quod facile oſtenditur ex arborum radicibus, quæ pluribus in locis eruuntur.* For though indeed it be true that roots, and ſometimes bodies of trees, are found in moſſes, yet this is rare, and only to be had in ſome places; whereas gentlemen ſay, they bring in exotic or foreign plants, they ſow ſeed for nurſeries, which uſeth to arrive at ſome greater growth than what is planted, yet after all their pains and expence in uſing ſuch proper means, ſo conducive for obtaining their end, no perfection or bearing of fruit can be attained: and that trees, which yet are but ſmall, and look dry and withered, do grow in the biſhop's garden, may be becauſe of its incloſure, having the church on one ſide, the town of Kirkwal on the other, and the biſhop's houſe on a third; which kind of fences may keep off the cold breezes that come from the ſea, and deſtroy the growth of trees in other places.

Though there are no trees, and ſo no fruits for the table, yet there is no lack of good roots for the kitchen, as cabbage, carrots, parſnips, turnips, crummucks, artichokes, &c.; all which uſeth to be bigger here than with us ordinarily, eſpecially their artichokes excel; hence ſome gentlemen do barrel and ſend them out of the country for a preſent to their friends: beſides theſe, they have likewiſe variety of herbs in the field, very beneficial to ſuch as underſtand their virtue and uſe.

Peats and turf are the ordinary fuel they uſe, which they have very good and in great plenty through the country, except in ſome places, which do not ſo abound therewith, as in Sanda they are obliged to bring peats from the adjacent iſles, they not having in their own iſle to ſuffice them; and the uſual manner of agreement with the proprietor of the moſs is for ſo much a day for ſo many peats as a man can caſt: and in ſuch places where there is ſcarcity of fuel, the poorer ſort make uſe of dried kine's dung, or tangles, which in ſummer's heat they prepare for the winter's cold. They have a few ſalt-pans in ſome places, where plenty of peats, which are very uſeful to the country: at ſome times much timber, the wrecks of ſhips caſt away at ſea, or broken on their iſles, is driven aſhore, which the inhabitants ſeizing keep for burnwood, and if good and freſh (as ſometimes ſhips from Norway ſuffer ſhipwreck upon or nigh to theſe iſles), they make other uſes of it: I ſaw ſeveral chimney-pieces thereof. The more ignorant people conſtruct this as a favourable providence to them, therefore they call theſe wrecks

God's ſend, though not ſo favourable to the poor mariners and others who ſuffer thereby.

Although the ſea ſeemeth to favour them, by bringing ſuch timber, and ſometimes caſks and hogſheads of wine, brandy, &c. to their doors, yet this turbulent ſwelling ſea, and ſtrong current of a tide pays them home ſore, for frequently thereby their ſmall paſſage or fiſher-boats are caſt away, ſometimes all in them periſhing, at other times ſome ſaved with difficulty. And at all times it is highly dangerous for any not experienced with theſe ſeas to paſs through between the iſles, though with ſmall boats, becauſe of the many blind rocks lying there, upon which ſometimes the inhabitants themſelves do ſplit, what through ſome miſtake, inadvertency, darkneſs of the night, or otherwiſe.

The miniſters inform us they are often in great danger in going to their churches from iſle to iſle, viſiting their pariſhes, going to the preſbytery, &c. Sometimes pale death, with its grim countenance, preſenting itſelf, and ſtaring them in the face, as one drawn out by the hair of the head; another eſcaping on the keel of the overwhelmed boat; ſometimes they are arreſted by a ſtorm in the iſles, and kept from their own families for ſome weeks, even when the paſſage will be ſcarce a mile or half a mile over. They tell us, in the iſle of Weſtra, there was a marriage not long ſince, where about an hundred perſons were convened from other iſles, and were detained for ſix or ſeven weeks together, ſo that the many of them daily ſaw their own houſes, yet they durſt not adventure to paſs over, till the falling wind and ſea took off their confinement.

In every iſle there is a Wart or Ward-hill, the higheſt hill in the iſle, on the top whereof they uſed to kindle a fire when they ſaw an enemy approaching, or diſcerned any danger, that ſo they might alarm the neighbourhood, that the diſperſed inhabitants of the country having thereby notice given them might convene for their ſuccour, or be upon their own defence, which beacons on the tops of mountains the ſcripture makes mention of, as Iſa. xxx. 17. And a late learned author aſſerteth, "That great flame with ſmoke riſing up out of the city, which was appointed as a ſign between the men of Iſrael and the lyers in wait, Judg. xx. 38, 40, ſeems to be meant by this."

There are ſeveral gentlemen in Orkney who have conſiderable eſtates, but the King is the great proprietor, having about the one half of the rents of the whole country; which rents are let out to tax-men for ſo much *per annum*, as is agreed upon at the public roup, who by their deputes gather in the revenues of the crown, and being the King's ſtewards, they are the principal judges of the country. The rents when collected, whether paid in money, meal, oats, barley, or butter, are ordinarily ſent ſouth, which cauſeth a great grudge among the people, ſome of them thereby being redacted to great ſtraits, not getting meal, barley, or the like ſometimes to buy, as in the late dearth, though then the product of theſe iſles, comparatively, were beyond that of many other places in the kingdom. The biſhop's rents amounting to eight or nine thouſand merks *per annum*, and ſo more conſiderable than the rents of ſeveral other biſhopricks in the kingdom, now ſince the abolition of prelacy coming in to the King's treaſury, and at his diſpoſal, are alſo ſent ſouth, and not conſumed within the iſles, as they uſed formerly to be, when the biſhops reſided here, at which the people are likewiſe diſſatisfied, and thereby, as ſome better acquainted with their humours and inclinations do inform me, the preſbyterian government is made the leſs acceptable to many of them.

The people greatly cry out of the oppreſſion they groan under, by reaſon of the frequent change of ſtewards their maſters, who being tax-men, and ſo only to continue for ſuch a definite time, each endeavours to gather in his rents, and that as ſoon as may be, which many of the poor people cannot get ſo quickly given, whereupon ſeveral of them are put to doors, and all taken from them, which hath occaſioned much of the King's land

land now to be lying waſte and lee; whereas if they always had one maſter, their circumſtances might be much better, for ſometimes it ſo falleth out that the huſbandman will gain as much in one year as will compenſate the loſs of another, the maſter likewiſe would be more encouraging to them, and concerned in their welfare, and they having leaſes ſet them, would more endeavour the improving of their ground, which now they do not, they not knowing but the next year they may have a new maſter, whoſe little finger may be thicker than his predeceſſor's loins. Yet let not my reader judge that I hereby intend the impeachment of any particular perſon or perſons who have been taxmen there, or now are; but my deſign is to ſhew that this is the common complaint of the country both in Orkney and Zetland.

The gentlemen tell us they have another kind of holding here than is in other places, and the beſt right they have to their lands is that which they call Udall right; a poſſeſſion which the natives ſucceſſively have without either charter or ſeiſin, all their lands being either ſuch Udall lands, or King's lands, or fewed lands. This Udall right is ſaid to be called from one Ulaus King of Norway, who when he poſſeſſed the country gave to the inhabitants a right to ſo much land, he always retaining to himſelf the third part, and enjoying the increaſe thereof.

Their meaſure is not the ſame with ours, they not uſing peck and firlot, but inſtead thereof weigh their corns on piſmires or pundlers. The leaſt quantity is called a merk, which is eighteen ounces; twenty-four merks make a leiſpound or ſetten, which with the Danes is that which we call a ſtone; ſix ſettens a meil, which is their boll; and eighteen meils make a chalder. Neither do they uſe pocks or ſacks as we do; but carry and keep their corns and meal in a ſort of veſſel made of ſtraw, bound about with ropes of the ſame, called Caſſies.

CHAP. III.—*Wherein the ſeveral Iſles and Pariſhes belonging to Orkney are enumerated, and briefly deſcribed.*

HAVING given ſome deſcription of Orkney in general, I ſhall now give ſome more particular account of the ſeveral iſles thereunto belonging, which are divided into ſuch as are inhabited, and ſo are more commonly called iſles; and ſuch as are not inhabited, which they call Holms, only uſed for paſturage. The iſles are ſaid to be twenty-ſix in number, viz. Pomona, or the Mainland, being much larger than any of the reſt, Gramſey, Hoy, Swinna, South-Ronaldſha, Burra, Lambholm, Flotta, Faira, Cava, Copinſha, Shapinſha, Damſay, Inhallo, Gairſa, Rouſa, Eagleſha, Stronſa, Papa-Stronſa, Eda, North-Faira, Weſtra, Papa-Weſtra, Wyre, Sanda, and North-Ronaldſha. To which may be added Pightland Skerries, it being ſometimes inhabited in the ſummer-time, and Waes which in a high ſtream is divided from Hoy, whereunto it is joined by a low and narrow neck of land; as alſo the Calf of Eda, it having a ſalt pan in it. It may be obſerved that moſt of the names of theſe iſles end in *a* or *ey*, which in the Teutonick tongue ſignifieth water, to ſhew that theſe iſles are pieces of land ſurrounded with water.

The firſt is Pomona or the Mainland, ſaid to be twenty-four miles in length from eaſt to weſt, and in ſome places ſix or eight miles bread; nigh to the middle whereof is the town of Kirkwal, about three quarters of a mile in length from ſouth to north, the only remarkable town in all this country, and beſide which there is no other royal burgh in Orkney or Zetland. The Danes, who had the Orcades long in poſſeſſion, called it Cracoviaca, which name Buchanan takes to be the ſame with Kirkwal, but corrupted: *Quod Dani Cracoviacam appellabant, nunc nomine corrupto Kircua Scotis dicitur.* It ſtandeth upon the north ſide of the Ile, in a low and moiſt ground; hence a miniſter in this

country told me that in ſeveral places of their large church, where the more reſpected burghers ordinarily bury their dead, they can ſcarce dig two feet of earth but water will ariſe; ſo that he hath ſeen when they interred the corpſe, they behoved to preſs them down in the water till the mold or earth was caſt upon them. It is now much decayed as to trade and number of inhabitants, as many ancient burghs in this kingdom are. In it hath been two ſtately ediſices, the King's and the biſhop's palace: the former is now very ruinous, being the ancienteſt of the two, built, as is thought, by ſome of the biſhops of Orkney, it having the veſtige of a biſhop's mitre and arms engraven upon the wall that looks to the ſtreet, and in which, it is ſaid, the biſhops of old had their reſidence; the other, called the biſhop's palace, wherein the biſhops lately lived, was built by Patrick Stewart Earl of Orkney, *anno* 1606, ſon to Robert Stewart, natural ſon. to King James V. This palace is alſo going to ruin, though with ſome expence it could be kept in good repair.

The church is a very noble and large ſtructure, having in it fourteen or ſifteen ſtrong pillars on each ſide; the ſteeple ſtanding on four bigger and higher pillars in the middle of the church, wherein there are ſeveral old and good bells. In the eaſter part only of this great church is divine ſervice performed, which is furniſhed with good ſeats for accommodating the inhabitants, and other conveniencies proper for that end. It is commonly called St. Magnus Church, being built, or at leaſt, as ſome ſay, the foundation laid by Magnus King of Norway, whom they report to have been buried here; though others ſay he was buried in Eagleſha, an iſle to the north of Kirkwal. There are many of this name of Magnus in this country.

At Kirkwal there is a ſafe road; but ſhips coming from the ſouth cannot get ſo eaſily into it, by reaſon that the ſame wind which brings them to Orkney, often will not ſuffer them to turn up to Kirkwal, they being obliged to encompaſs a point of land ſtretching to the north-eaſt before they can make the road, ſo that frequently they lie at Elwick or Deer-Sound, two anchoring places to the eaſt or north-eaſt of Kirkwal, until that the wind ſhall favour them.

On the Mainland good corns do grow in ſeveral places, though likewiſe there be much mooriſh ground; but the pleaſanteſt part of the iſle I take to be the weſt end thereof, about Birſa, Hara, Sandwick, and Stromneſs, where there are ſeveral ſpots well furniſhed with graſs and corn. In the pariſh of Birſa is the King's houſe, ſituated on a plain champaign ground on the weſt end of the Mainland, nigh to the ſea or Deucaledonian ocean, which formerly when in order hath had ſeveral pleaſant and diverting avenues about it. At a large quarter of a mile's diſtance to the ſouth we ſaw the pleaſanteſt mixture of gowans, ſo commonly called, or daiſies white and yellow on every ſide of the way growing very thick, and covering a conſiderable piece of the ground, that ever we had occaſion to ſee. The palace was built in form of a court by Robert Stewart Earl of Orkney, about the year 1574; it is two ſtories high, the upper hath been prettily decorated, the ceiling being all painted, and that for the moſt part with ſchems holding forth ſcripture hiſtories, as Noah's flood, Chriſt's riding to Jeruſalem, &c.; and the ſcripture is ſet down beſide the figure: it was inhabited within theſe twenty years, but is now faſt decaying. When we entered the palace gate, we ſaw above it that inſcription ſo much talked of, and reputed treaſonable by King James VI.: *Robertus Steuartus filius Jacobi Vti. Rex Scotorum hoc ædificium inſtruxit*; which inſcription could not but offend the lawful heir of the crown, for it cannot well be thought that the Earl and all about him were ſuch blunderers in the Latin tongue as to put down *Rex* inſtead of *Regis*, if there had been no deſign in it. Within the palace we ſaw alſo the motto above his arms: *Sic fuit, eſt, et erit*, which was a piece of too great arrogancy for any man

man to aſſume that unto himſelf which properly belongs to the Son of God, whoſe wiſe judgment is not unworthy of our remark, that now only it can be ſaid of his houſe and family, now extinct, *ſic fuit*; which that great King Nebuchadnezar knew to his experience, "That theſe who walk in pride God is able to abaſe."

Among other pleaſant places in this weſt end of the Mainland we may take notice of Kirſal-Hill, a little to the eaſt of the houſe of Brachneſs, in the pariſh of Sandwick, which is very large on the top, and plain almoſt like a bowling-green, ſo that nine or ten thouſand men could eaſily be drawn up in order thereupon; it is all over very green, without any heath or ſuch like growing there, neither are there any riſing hillocks on it that we could diſcern, as ordinarily are to be ſeen on other hills; and becauſe of its being ſo very pleaſant, the inhabitants about call it Chearful-Hill. Within a few miles alſo of the weſt end of the Mainland is the Loch of Stennis, the largeſt in Orkney, whereon are ſome mills; ſome trouts and ſalmon gilſes are found in it and the brooks that run from it.

Beſide Kirkwal-road, there are ſeveral other harbours or bays on the Mainland, wherein ſhips can ſafely lie; as one at Kerſton, a ſmall village at the weſt end of the Mainland, much frequented by ſhips going to the weſt of Scotland or Ireland, or coming therefrom; another is at Holm's Sound, towards the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the iſle, to which ſometimes barks do reſort from the ſouth; ſeveral ſhips alſo going through Land from the ſouth to the weſt ſea drop anchor here; and when they paſs they muſt ſail between Lambholm, a little iſle in the ſound, and the Mainland; for the way on the other ſide between Lambholm and Burra, though it ſeem more open, yet it is, they ſay, ſhallow and dangerous. But none I think will dare to ſail through theſe iſles without ſome meaſure both of ſkill and experience, elſe it will be to the hazard of their lives, and the loſs of ſhip and cargo, there being ſeveral turnings, blind-rocks, and ſhallows; wherefore many do judge it the ſafeſt courſe to keep the wide ſea, and ſo ſail without the iſles, eſpecially if the weather be not well ſet and promiſing. Another convenient road is at Deer-Sound, to the eaſt of the Mainland, where a great bay commodious for navies to ride in. Some other harbours and bays alſo there are upon the Mainland; but theſe are the moſt remarkable.

Nigh to the point of Deer-Neſs ſome years ago was caſt away a ſhip tranſporting ſome priſoners to America, who were for the moſt part weſt-countrymen, apprehended, impriſoned, and then baniſhed for adhering to preſbyterian principles: there were, as is ſaid, above an hundred who periſhed, being kept under the deck, and tied together by pairs, whereas if they had been at liberty, the greateſt part, if not all, might have been ſaved, as a few were, then upon deck with the mariners. The country people here did, and do think, that the captain of the ſhip willingly ſuffered her to drive upon this point, and the men there to periſh; and if ſo, it is probable that others, though not aboard, have been concerned in this miſchievous deſign, as the authors and abettors thereof.

In the Mainland are ſeven pariſhes, but thirteen kirks; for many miniſters in Orkney have two and ſome three kirks, wherein they ordinarily preach by turns: the firſt is Deerneſs and St. Andrew's, at the eaſt end of the iſle, where two kirks, one at Deerneſs, and another at St. Andrew's, wherein their miniſter preacheth by turns; here live the lairds of New-work and Tankerneſs. Under this miniſter's inſpection alſo is Copinſha, a little iſle to the eaſt of the Main, wherein a few families, ſome corn land and paſturage: it at a little diſtance appears to be as an high rock conſpicuous to ſeamen; but it declineth and lieth low towards the weſt. To the north-eaſt of it lieth a Holm, called the Horſe of Copinſha.

The next pariſh is Holm, alſo on the eaſt of the Main, to the weſt of Deerneſs and St. Andrew's, wherein is but one kirk; in this pariſh liveth the laird of Graham's Hall.

To

To their miniſter's charge belongeth Lambholm, a little iſle to the ſouth of the Main, wherein a family or two. North-weſt from Holm the pariſh and town of Kirkwal lieth, where one church, but they ſhould have two miniſters: a part of their charge is called the pariſh of St. Ola. To the weſt of Kirkwal is Orphir, where is but one kirk. To the north-weſt of Kirkwal lieth Firch and Stennis, having two kirks, wherein their miniſter preacheth *per vices*, or by turns: to this pariſh belongs Damſey, a little iſle. To the north of Firth and Stennis is Evie and Rendal, having two kirks, wherein their miniſter preacheth *per vices*. To this pariſh belongeth Gairſey, a little pleaſant iſle, wherein liveth Sir William Craig, of Gairſey.

To the weſt of Evie and Rendal is Hara and Birſa, where are two kirks, in which the miniſter preacheth *per vices*; the King's houſe is in Birſa as aboveſaid. Next to Birſa, to the ſouth-weſt, is Sandwick and Stromneſs, wherein are two kirks, which their miniſter goeth to *per vices*. To Stromneſs belongeth Kerſton, where the beſt harbour in Orkney, and by reaſon it is daily increaſing as to houſes and number of inhabitants, (who are encouraged to dwell here upon the account of the many ſhips that do frequent this port, and often tarry for ſome time); the miniſter and gentlemen concur in ſupplicating judicatories competent, that Kerſton with ſome of the country adjacent may be erected into a pariſh by itſelf, that ſo the inhabitants of the place, and ſtrangers reſorting thereunto, may be ſerved with preaching and other parts of the paſtoral work; their preſent church at Stromneſs being four miles diſtant from them, wherein alſo they can have ſermon but every other Sabbath. In Sandwick lives the laird of Brachneſs.

To the ſouth of Stromneſs and Sandwick lieth Hoy and Waes, which ordinarily make but one iſle, though ſometimes by a high ſtream overflowing the low and narrow paſſage whereby they are joined to one another, they are divided into two: the iſle is about ten or twelve miles long from weſt to eaſt. Waes, at the eaſt end of the iſle, is better inhabited than Hoy, at the weſt end thereof, it lying lower, and ſo fitter for paſturage and labouring; whereas Hoy is more mountainous, only having ſome houſes on the ſkirts of the hills, by the coaſts, and ſome corn land about their houſes. The hill of Hoy is the higheſt in Orkney, whence we have a fair proſpect of all the circumjacent iſles, as alſo of Caithneſs, Stranaver, Sutherland, &c. on the ſouth ſide of Pightland-Firth, yet though it be ſo high, it cannot hold true what ſome do aſſert, that from this hill is to be ſeen the ſun all the night over in the month of June, when he is about the tropic of Cancer, for ſeeing the ſun is for ſeveral hours ſeen above the horizon the ſhorteſt day of winter, he muſt neceſſarily be ſo far depreſſed the ſhorteſt night in ſummer, ſo that his body cannot then be ſeen, though ſomething of a clear light may be diſcerned, as it were, accompanying the ſun from his ſetting to his riſing point, by reaſon of the reflection and refraction of his rays upon and through the ſea, he dipping ſo little below their horizon. For the further illuſtration of this, the miniſters of the northern iſles of Orkney told me that in the month of June they will ſee to read ſmall print or write at midnight; and in December for ſome days they can neither ſee to read nor write unleſs that they light a candle, as one of them atteſted from his experience. To the ſouth of the entry into the Sound between Hoy and Kerſton in the Mainland is the Comb of Hoy, the higheſt rock in Orkney, looking to the weſt or Deucaledonian Ocean, much frequented by ſea-fowls.

The miniſter of Hoy hath two kirks, one in Hoy, and another in Gramſey, a little pleaſant iſle about a mile long, lying to the north of Hoy, between it and Kerſton in the Mainland; but ſhips that go through this Sound uſe to ſail between Gramſay and the Mainland, the way between Gramſay and Hoy being very dangerous. The miniſter of Waes hath two kirks, one in Waes, and another in Flotta, a pleaſant little iſle, and as

capable

capable of improvement as any isle in Orkney; Faira and Cava, also two other little isles, are a part of his charge; these isles lie to the east of Waes and Hoy.

Nigh to the east of Waes and Hoy lies South-Ronaldsha, five miles long from north to south, and about two broad in several places; it is the southernmost of all the isles of Orkney, and very fertile and populous; at the south-end thereof is Burwick, whence the ordinary passage is to Duncan's-bay in Caithness over Pightland-firth. Their minister hath three kirks, two in South-Ronaldsha, one at the south end of the isle, called our Lady's-Kirk, and another at the north end, called St. Peter's-Kirk. He hath a third kirk in Burra, a pleasant little isle to the north of South-Ronaldsha, wherein is much corn-land and many rabbits; in this isle liveth Sir Archibald Stuart. To this parish belongs Swinna, a little isle in Pightland-firth, of which more afterwards, when we come to discourse of Pightland-firth.

To the north of the mainland lies the Northern Isles, as Shapinsha to the north-east, four or five miles long, to this parish belongs but one kirk. It hath a safe harbour at Elwick, on the south of the isle: here is the house of the sound, which looketh well, and hath a pleasant situation on a rising ground, lying to the south.

To the north-east from Shapinsha lieth Stronsa, about four or five miles long, it is well inhabited, and the grass and corns are good: Papa Stronsa is a little isle over against it towards north-east, wherein but one family, between Papa-Stronsa and Stronsa is a safe harbour or bay, well fenced by promontories or capes of land: it is said to be the best north bound harbour in all the Northern Isles. Opposite to Stronsa to north-west lies Eda, about four miles of length from north to south, it is full of moss and moor, and but thinly inhabited: some of the neighbouring isles get their peat hence. In it a loch and mill. To the north-east of Eda is the calf, a holm so called; between which and Eda is Calf-sound, a convenient and safe road. The minister of Stronsa and Eda hath two kirks, one in Stronsa and another in Eda, where he preacheth every third sabbath. To the west of Eda lies North Faira, a little pleasant isle, wherein a few families.

On the east side of Eda stands a house built by John Stewart Earl of Carrick, *anno* 1663. Some of whose offspring are yet living in the neighbouring isles, the occasion of his coming and living in this remote corner is reported to have been some discontent which fell out between him and his lady; he built at a great expence twelve salt-pans in the Calf of Eda, over against his house, which for some time were all at work, he designing to have driven a foreign trade with his salt, but he dying after a few years abode there, the house and pans, not being kept in repair, went to ruin, so that now only one salt-pit is standing. Thus his project died with himself.

To the north-east of Eda is Sanda, the pleasantest, I think, of the Orkney Isles, nine or ten miles long from south to north, in many places a mile or a mile and a half, and in some scarce half a mile broad, having several tongues of land washed by the sea, hence some do compare it to the shape of a lobster: no place in the isle is high and mountainous, and many spots of it are very plain, and even like a bowling-green, everywhere it is well furnished with grass, and much good corn, said to be the best in Orkney; it alone payeth to the King forty-two chalders of victual, every one of which chalders is twenty-one bolls of our measure; the whole isle is but as one rich cuningar, or a cony-warren, for I never saw a greater number of conies running in any place than I did here; hence the heritors kill several hundreds of them yearly for their use. There are several bays for ships, as Kitletoft, Otterswick, and Taphness-bay. Some gentlemen also who have considerable interests, as Burgh, Lapness, &c.: many fowls

frequent

frequent this iſle, as duck and drake, plover, &c. ſo that there is good ſport for the fowler. The ſtirlings or ſtares are as numerous, I judge, as the ſparrows are with us.

In Sanda are two miniſters, one having one kirk called Lady-Kirk, on the eaſt ſide of the iſle towards the north end thereof, in this iſle are ſome ſober, knowing, and good people; particularly in this Lady-pariſh, in the former Preſbyterian times, there was a goodly zealous miniſter, Mr. Arthur Murray, who went ſouth after the revolution, an. 1660, and died there, ſome of the old people yet alive, who were under his miniſtry, cannot ſpeak of him without tears: "The righteous ſhall be had in everlaſting remembrance." The other miniſter hath under his inſpection three kirks, two in Sanda, Croſs Kirk, and Burneſs, and one in North-Rondalſha, an iſle to the north of Sanda, two or three miles long. Both theſe iſles of Sanda and North Ronaldſha lie low, and dangerous for ſeamen, who cannot diſcover them at any diſtance, eſpecially in a miſty day or dark night, till cloſe upon them, and ſo are ready to ſuffer ſhipwreck, as many do.

To the weſt of Sanda lies Weſtra, ſeven miles long, it is well inhabited, having much corn in it; here is Fitta-hill, where they ſay the fairies are frequently ſeen, it is the higheſt hill in all the northern iſles of Orkney. In the north end of this iſle is the caſtle of Noutland, built by Gilbert Balfour for the uſe of James Hepburn Earl of Bothwell, married to Queen Mary the 27th of May, an. 1567, in the abby of Holyrood-houſe, who fearing he ſhould not always retain and enjoy his preſent grandeur, which the nobles envied him for, he likewiſe being ſuſpected guilty of the murder of my Lord Darnley, her former huſband, cauſed to be built this ſtrong caſtle, which upon a change of the ſcene, he might betake himſelf unto, ſituated upon a high rock nigh to the Deucaledonian Ocean, having plain champaign ground about it; it is four ſtories high, and the loweſt is ſtrongly vaulted, above which is a high hall, having two air-holes through the arch, ſo to give vent to the powder, if at any time they ſhould be ſurpriſed with a blaſt, the walls are very thick, and all the free-ſtone for the building was brought from the ſouth: the roof is flat and fenced with rails of ſtone, whence we have a fair view of the circumjacent country. There are ſeveral holes or ſlits in the building, not only to let in the light, but to gall an approaching enemy with ſmall ſhot, if at any time they ſhould be attacked: but the Lord often taking the ſinner in his own craftineſs, ſuffered him not ſo to eſcape, by ſheltering himſelf in this neſt. This caſtle was never completed, for in one part thereof the walls are but half the height intended, and never hitherto covered with a roof, and he being purſued by the Lords of the congregation, never poſſeſſed it, or ſo much as ſaw it, if not at a diſtance, for he taking himſelf to ſea with two or three ſhips came to Kirkwal in Orkney, and being driven thence by William Kircaldy of Grange, he fled to Zetland, where the purſuer had almoſt overtaken him, if the pilot's ſkill in theſe ſeas had not made a way to eſcape, in holding down by the ſide of a blind rock well enough known to the pilot, which the purſuer ignorant of ſplit upon; which rock to this day is called the Unicorn, from the name of a ſhip that periſhed upon it. Bothwell eſcaped to Norway, where being apprehended, he was taken to Denmark, and caſt into a filthy priſon, where he died after ten years impriſonment: his wicked life having this miſerable end: "Though hand join in hand the wicked ſhall not go unpuniſhed;" and ordinarily murder, (whereof he was ſuſpected to be guilty,) ſo crieth from the ground, that it bringeth down remarkable and often tremendous judgments in time. There are ſeveral gentlemen's houſes in Weſtra.

The miniſter of Weſtra hath three churches wherein he preaches *per vices*, two in Weſtra, one at the weſt end of the iſle called the Weſt-Kirk, and another nigh to the north end called the North-Kirk, the third church is in Papa-Weſtra, a little iſle of three miles long from ſouth to north; betwixt it and Weſtra there is a convenient harbour for ſhips at Piriwa; as alſo in the ſame found a little to the north of this harbour lies a holm wherein there hath been a little chapel, whereof ſome of the ruinous walls are yet to be ſeen. Papa-Weſtra aboundeth with rabbits, and hath ſome corn land, but not ſo much as ſome other iſles, it being hard and ſtony ground; it belongeth to a gentleman called Holland, and hath been reputed famous for St. Trodwell's Chapel and Loch or Lake. To the eaſt of this iſle lieth the Holm, where the Enſter men had thier huts as above.

To the ſouth of Weſtra lies Rouſa, an iſle ſix miles long, full of heathy hills, abounding with moor-fowls; there is not much corn in it, and but thinly inhabited. There is a loch and mill thereon that goeth ordinarily all the ſummer over, which is rare in theſe iſles. The miniſter of Rouſa hath two kirks, one in Rouſa and another in Egleſha, a pleaſant iſle two miles long, where a church much frequented by ſuperſtitious people, with a high ſteeple ſeen at a great diſtance, where (as ſome would have it) St. Magnus was buried. To his charge alſo belongs Inhallo, a little iſle to the weſt of Rouſa, alſo Wyre a ſmall iſle.

Thus I have glanced at the deſcription of the Orcades; moſt of which I have had occaſion to ſee, wherein we ſee there are ſeventeen pariſhes; eight in the mainland, viz. Kirkwall, Holm, Deerneſs and St. Andrews, Evie and Kendal, Firth and Stennis, Orphir, Birſa and Hara, Sandwick and Stromneſs; and nine in the other iſles, viz. South Ronalſha and Bura, Waes and Flotta, Hoy and Gramſey, Shapinſha, Stronſa and Eda, Lady-Kirk in Sanda, Croſs-Kirk and Burneſs in Sanda, and North Ronalſha, Weſtra and Papa Weſtra, Rouſa and Egleſha; but there are thirty-one kirks; and theſe miniſters look upon themſelves as more happily poſted, who have only one kirk, eſpecially if they have not more kirks in ſeveral iſles; this tending more to the ediſication of the people under their charge, and conſequently to their peace and encouragement, they every Lord's Day diſpenſing ordinances in the ſame place, to the ſame people, whereas thoſe who have more kirks committed to them are ſometimes obliged to preach in one place and ſometimes in another, and the people generally frequent but their own kirk, eſpecially if they be in different iſles, hence ordinarily they enjoy the ordinances only every other Sabbath, and in ſome places but one of three, which cannot but obſtruct the progreſs of the Goſpel among them. Beſides it is uneaſy, expenſive, and dangerous for them to travel from iſle to iſle, and ſometimes a ſtorm ariſing they are neceſſarily detained there. The ſtipends here are ſmall, and for the moſt part paid by the ſteward or his depute, the king being the principal proprietor, yet they can live very well upon them, victuals being had at an eaſy rate.

The people are generally tractable, ſubmiſſive and reſpectful to their miniſters, which is very deſirable and encouraging to thoſe who labour among them, when true zeal enlargeth the deſires, and puts an edge upon the ſpirits of paſtors in the diſcharge of the Lord's work for the good of ſouls.

CHAP. IV.—*Some Things remarkable in Orkney, as ancient Monuments, ſtrange Providences, &c. are repreſented.*

HAVING taken a view of the country in general, and the ſeveral iſles in particular, I ſhall now divert my reader with ſome things remarkable, not altogether unworthy of

our obſervation, ſuch as ſome ancient monuments, ſtrange accidents, and ſome other things not only curious and delectable, but alſo profitable to the judicious; affording matter "of meditation to the wiſe obſervers of theſe things, who regard the works of the Lord, and duly ponder the operations of his hands, in the years of ancient and latter times."

The firſt we take notice of is the ſtone, called the Dwarfie Stone, lying in a valley between two hills, to the north of the Hill of Hoy, it is about thirty-four feet long, ſixteen or ſeventeen broad, and eight thick, hollowed by the hand of ſome maſon, as the print of the maſon-irons do yet ſhew; it hath a ſquare hole for the entry, looking to the eaſt, two feet high, with a ſtone proportionable ſtanding before this entry at two feet diſtance, within at one end is hewen out a bed with a pillow, wherein two perſons may lie almoſt at their full length; oppoſite to this, at the other end, is ſomething alſo hewen out like a couch, between which bed and couch there is a large hole above about the bigneſs of the entry, through which a perſon may come up to the top of the ſtone, and might ſerve for a vent to the ſmoke, if ſo be they had put any fire upon a hearth between the two beds. Beneath this ſtone runs to the ſouth a cold and pleaſant ſpring, which might afford drink to the inhabitants. Who hewed this ſtone, or for what uſe it was, we could not learn, the common tradition among the people is, that a giant with his wife lived in this iſle of Hoy, who had this ſtone for their caſtle. But I would rather think, ſeeing it could not accommodate any of a gigantic ſtature, that it might be for the uſe of ſome dwarf, as the name ſeems to import, or it being remote from any houſe might be the retired cell of ſome melancholy hermit. The ſtone alſo may be called the Dwarfie Stone, *per antiphraſin*, or by way of oppoſition, it being ſo very great.

To the north-weſt of this ſtone is a high mountain of a ſteep aſcent, called the Wart-hill of Hoy, looking to the north; nigh to the top of which hill about mid-day, is ſeen ſomething, and that at a good diſtance, which glitters and ſhines wonderfully, and though ſome have climbed up and ſearched for it, yet could find nothing; it ſhines moſt in the ſummer time: the people talk of it as ſome enchanted carbuncle; others take it to be a water that reflecteth the ſun's rays, and ſo cauſeth ſuch a ſparkling and ſplendor; but a gentleman who liveth nigh to this rock told us, that it ſhines moſt in the greateſt drought, when no water is near it.

At the weſt end of the mainland, about a mile and a half to the weſt of the houſe of Skael, on the top of high rocks, there is ſomething like a ſtreet, near to a quarter of a mile in length, and between twenty and thirty feet in breadth, all laid with ſtones of different figures and magnitudes, of a reddiſh colour: ſome of which ſtones bear the image and repreſentation of a heart, others of a crown, others of a ſhoe, a leg, a laſt, a weaver's ſhuttle, &c. And that which renders it yet the more ſtrange is, when theſe ſtones are raiſed many of them have the ſame figure and ſhape below on the one ſide, that they have above on the other; which ſtreet all beholders look on as very wonderful. I ſaw a part of the garden wall of the houſe of Skael, decored in the forepart thereof with theſe ſtones, we intended to have ſent a parcel of them ſouth to our friends as a rarity, if they had not been forgot at our return from Zetland. Whether theſe ſtones be ſo laid and figured by art or by nature will be hard to determine. For there is no houſe nigh to this ſtreet, neither are the ruins of any which formerly have been there to be ſeen. So puzzling are the works of God to the moſt ingenious and accurate obſervers of Providence.

At the loch of Stennis in the mainland, in that part thereof where the loch is narroweſt, both on the weſt and eaſt ſide of the loch, there is a ditch, within which there

is a circle of large and high ſtones erected: the larger round is on the weſt ſide, above one hundred paces diameter; the ſtones, ſet about in form of a circle within a large ditch, are not all of a like quantity and ſize, though ſome of them, I think, are upwards of twenty feet high above ground, four or five feet broad, and a foot or two thick, ſome of which ſtones are fallen, but many of them are yet ſtanding, between which there is not an equal diſtance, but many of them are about ten or twelve feet diſtant from each other. On the other ſide of the loch over which we paſs by a bridge laid with ſtones after the manner of a ſtreet, the loch there being ſhallow, are two ſtones ſtanding of a like bigneſs with the reſt, whereof one hath a round hole in the midſt of it, at a little diſtance from which ſtones there is another ditch, about half a mile from the former, but of a far leſs circumference, within which alſo there are ſome ſtones ſtanding, ſomething bigger than the other ſtones on the weſt ſide of the loch, in form of a ſemicircle, I think, rather than of a circle, opening to the eaſt, for I ſee no ſtones that have fallen there ſave one, which when ſtanding did complete but the ſemicircle. Both at the eaſt and weſt end of the bigger round, are two green mounts, which appear to be artificial; in one of which mounts were found, ſaith Mr. Wallace, nine *fibulæ* of ſilver, round, but opening in one place like to a horſe-ſhoe.

It is moſt probably thought that theſe were the high-places in times of pagan idolatry, whereon ſacrifices were offered, and that the two artificial mounts of earth ſerved for the ſame purpoſe, or were the places where the aſhes of the ſacrifices were caſt, as ſome will have it. Boethius, in the life of Mainus King of Scots, obſerveth, that the people called theſe huge ſtones drawn together in the form of a circle, the ancient temple of the gods: *Ut populus ad religionem moverentur, priſcis ſacris novas quaſdam et ſolennes ceremonias ſuperaddidit (Rex nimirum Mainus) diis immortalibus peragendas, ut immenſis ſaxis variis in regionum locis (ut res expoſcebat) in coronidem admotis, eorumque maximo ad meridiem porrecto, cujus pro ara foret uſus: victimæ ibi diis immortalibus ſacrificium cremarentur. Extant in rei fidem, vel hoc noſtro ævo ingentia ca ſaxa ducta in circos, priſca deorum phana vulgus appellat.* Many of the country do ſay, that in the larger round the ſun, and in the leſſer the moon, was worſhipped by the old pagan inhabitants of theſe iſles.

And indeed to build their altars of earth or unpoliſhed ſtones ſeems to have been the cuſtom of ancient times, and even of the firſt ages of the Roman empire, as the learned Spencer endeavours to prove from Tertullian, *Etſi a Numa conceptа eſt curioſitas ſuperſtitioſa, nondum tamen aut ſimulacris aut templis res divina apud Romanos conſtabat. Frugi religio et pauperes ritus et nulla capitolia certantia cœlo; ſed temeraria de ceſpite altaria, et vaſa adhuc Samia, et nidor ex illis, et Deus ipſe nuſquam.* And further confirming the ſame from Cluverius writing of the German antiquities. And concludes with giving the reaſon why the Gentiles of old were ſo taken with rude, undigeſted, artleſs and unpoliſhed altars and places of worſhip, becauſe they judged them more holy and more acceptable to the Gods: *Gentes antiquæ*, ſaith he, *natura vel traditione doctæ, naturalia omnia rudia licet et impolita, ſanctiora et diis ſuis gratiora crediderunt.* And here in theſe monuments nothing like art or form: the ſtones are not poliſhed nor all of a like thickneſs, height or breadth, nor of an equal diſtance from each other.

In the iſle of Sanda there is a chapel called the chapel of Clet, wherein there is a grave nineteen feet long, which when opened ſome years ago, there was nothing found in it ſave the piece of a back-bone of a man, greater than the back-bone of any horſe. This the miniſter of the place declared unto me, who ſaw the grave opened, and meaſured it from the head to the foot ſtone thereof, who alſo for ſome time had the bone

in his cuſtody. The vulgar tradition is that there was a giant there, who was of ſo tall a ſtature that he could have ſtood upon the ground and put the copſtone upon the chapel, which no man now living by far could do.

There are alſo bones found in Weſtra between Tukey and the Weſt Church, as great as horſe bones, as the miniſter of Weſtra informed me. And ſome there have been lately of a gigantic ſtature in theſe iſles: as that man who died not long ſince, whom for his height they commonly call the Meikle Man of Waes.

Through this country we find ſeveral obeliſks, or very high and great ſtones ſet up, as one in the iſle of Eda, another on the mainland within a mile of Birſa, &c. they appear to be much worn, by the waſhing of wind and rain, which ſhews they are of a long ſtanding, and it is very ſtrange to think how in theſe places and times they got ſuch large ſtones carried and erected: *Mirabile profecto quiſquis ea ſpectaverit qua arte quibus corporis viribus lapides tanta mole in unum locum fuerint congeſti.* The reaſon and end of their ſetting up cannot be certainly known; however we may conjecture, that probably it was in remembrance of ſome famous battle, or hath been the ancient funeral monuments of ſome renowned perſons, who have fallen in battle or been buried there. Several of which ſtones and monuments are to be ſeen in many places through Scotland, and in Norway they are very common, as our travellers who have ſeen them inform me. And it is like theſe ſtones have been ſet up by the Norwegians, when they poſſeſſed this country.

In Scapha about a mile from Kirkwall to ſouth-weſt it is ſaid there was kept a large and ancient cup, which they ſay belonged to St. Magnus King of Norway, who firſt inſtructed them in the principles of the Chriſtian religion and founded the church of Kirkwall, with which full of ſome ſtrong drink their biſhops at their firſt landing were preſented; which, if he drank out, they highly praiſed him, and made themſelves to believe, that they ſhould have many and fruitful years in his time. This Buchanan relates, and as Mr. Wallace obſerveth, is ſtill believed there, and talked of as a truth. *Scyphum habent antiquum*, ſaith Buchanan, *quem divi Magni, qui primus ad eos Chriſti doctrinam attulit, fuiſſe prædicant; is cum ita ſuperet communium poculorum amplitudinem, ut è Lapitharum convivio reſervatus videri poſſit, eo ſuos epiſcopos initio ad ſe adventantes explorant: qui plenum uno hauſtu ebiberit (quod admodum raro evenit) miris eum laudibus proſequuntur, atque hinc velut læto augurio ſequentium annorum proventum animis præcipiunt.* The country to this day have the tradition of this, but we did not ſee the cup, nor could we learn where it was. And indeed that which renders this the more credible is, that the Norwegians at preſent, as merchants and mariners informs us, have a cuſtom like unto this, that if any come to pay them a viſit, eſpecially if they be ſtrangers, they uſe to preſent them with a large cup full of drink, which they take not well if their gueſts drink not out. They ſay, ſome of theſe cups will contain three mutchins, others a pint, and ſome a quart of our meaſure.

The wind, and ſea, in any ſtorm beats moſt tempeſtuouſly and vehemently here upon the rocks: a little to the weſt of Kercton in the mainland, there is a rock called the Black Craig of Stromneſs, about ſeventy fathom high; upon which in a ſtorm the ſea from the Deucaledonian ocean doth beat with ſuch violence and force, that the waves, breaking thereupon, cauſe the water to riſe to the top of the rock like ſnow, and fly like a white ſheet before the wind, blaſting the corns for three or four miles behind the rock, if it fall out in, or a little before harveſt; and this it doth likewiſe in ſeveral other places of the country, as ſome gentlemen, who knew it to their experience, did declare. Yea ſo great is the violence of theſe tempeſtuous ſeas, that thereby ſome great ſtones are caſt out and others are worn, ſo that large caves in ſome places run from the ſea within the rock,

beneath

beneath the ground for ſome conſiderable way, I ſaw one of theſe at the eaſt end of the mainland in the pariſh of Holm, it is all covered above with the rock and earth, ſave that within theſe few years ſome of the rock and earth fell in, or was blown up (as they call it) in one night, by a violent ſtorm blowing from ſouth-eaſt; hence now there is a hole in the hill above, like the eye of a coal-pit, which is terrible to look down into: there is another, ſomething like this in South-Ronaldſha. In theſe caves, doves and ſea fowls in great numbers uſe to neſtle.

Several ſtrange fiſhes are here taken, or caſt aſhore ſometimes, which are, they ſay, very beautiful to look upon, but we never had occaſion to ſee any of them. There are likewiſe a great number of little whales, which ſwim through theſe iſles, which they call ſpout-whales or pellacks, ſome of which I have ſeen; and they tell us it is dangerous for boats to fall among them, leſt they be overturned by them: the former year *anno* 1699, there was thirteen of theſe whales driven on ſhore upon Gairſay's Land, and eleven upon Egleſha's, about one time, as the gentlemen themſelves did inform me, of which oil is made, very beneficial to the maſters of the ground. The otters alſo, ſeals or ſelchs, and other ſuch ſea-creatures are very numerous, but now their number is ſo much diminiſhed, that not one of twenty is to be ſeen, and they have found ſeveral of them lying dead upon the ſhore; ſome hence obſerving that the judgments of God, as to ſcarcity of ſuitable proviſions to theſe creatures, are upon the waters alſo.

The tides here are ſo rapid that they will carry a ſhip along with them, though the wind be contrary, if not very ſtrong, and in going among theſe iſles ſcarce are they out of one tide when they are engaged in another; and in going from place to place they will find ſometimes the ſame flood for them, and at other times againſt them, and ſo with the ebb, eſpecially there are ſome impetuous tides which they call rouſts, cauſed by the ſtrong current of a tide meeting with a narrow paſſage; the quickneſs and rapidity of the tide, compenſing the narrowneſs of the paſſage, as it is in lanes, which ſtraitens the blowing wind, and makes the wind to blow ſo much the harder, in a proportion to the preſſure it ſuffers by the ſtraits of the lane; ſo may we reaſon concerning the rouſts which run among the iſles. I have ſeen ſome of theſe rouſts boil like unto a ſeething pot, with their high, white, and broken waves in a calm ſummer day, when there was no wind blowing. At one time ſailing by the ſide of Laſha Rouſt between Sanda and the Calf of Eda, the rouſt getting ſome hold of us, turned about the head of our boat very quickly, and though there were four able young men rowing, beſide the help we had by the ſail, we could not without great difficulty make our way through it: they tell us, that if the greateſt ſhip in Britain fell into this rouſt, where it is ſtrongeſt, it would turn her about at pleaſure, and detain her till the tide fell weak, even though ſhe had a right favourable gale. Theſe rouſts are more dangerous in an ebb than in a flood, the ebb being obſerved ſtill, *cæteris paribus*, to make the fouleſt and moſt tempeſtuous ſea, and eſpecially they will foam and rage, if the tide be running in the wind's eye: and when there is any ſtorm, they will cauſe any ſhip or boat to ſtand on end and be ready to ſink her in the fall. Several of which rouſts we had occaſion to meet with, but the Lord brought us ſafe through.

Though the general current of the tide be ſtill the ſame, from weſt to eaſt in a flood, and from eaſt to weſt in an ebb yet running with violence upon the land, they cauſe a contrary motion in the ſea next to it, which they call Eaſter or Weſter Birth, according to its courſe. And there are ſome things which have been obſerved as very ſtrange in the running of the tides, as that it flows two hours ſooner on the weſt ſide of Sanda than it doth on the eaſt: and at Hammoneſs in the ſame iſle, both ebb and flood runs one way except at the beginning of a quick ſtream, when for two or three hours the flood runs ſouth; in North

Faira

Faira the ſea ebbs nine hours, and flows but three, but the reaſons of theſe phenomena will not be ſo intricate or hard to reſolve, if we conſider the ſituation of theſe iſles, where the tide ſeems to alter his courſe; for the flood coming from the weſt to the weſt ſide of Sanda, it takes ſome time before it can get about the points of the iſle to the ſouth ſide thereof; ſo in North Faira, the ſea is more open whence the flood cometh, but the ebb runeth through ſeveral iſles, turning many points of land before it come to North Faira, which cannot but retard its motion: ſo at Hammoneſs in Sanda, the ſituation of the place much determineth the running of the tide.

The rapid motion of theſe tides among the iſles, and their meeting with one another makes it very dangerous, and ſometimes more eſpecially in a calm, ſo a miniſter there told us, that he was never nearer death in his life than in a dead calm when nigh to Weſtra, for they ſaw the ſea coming, which they thought would ſwallow them up, and there being no wind they could not get out of the way, but God ſo ordered it in his wiſe providence, that the ſea or ſwell of the ſea which they feared broke on the fore-part of the boat, and ſo they eſcaped.

There are frequently Finmen ſeen here upon the coaſts, as one about a year ago on Stronſa, and another within theſe few months on Weſtra, a gentleman with many others in the iſle looking on him nigh to the ſhore, but when any endeavour to apprehend them, they flee away moſt ſwiftly; which is very ſtrange, that one man, ſitting in his little boat, ſhould come ſome hundred of leagues from their own coaſts, as they reckon Finland to be from Orkney; it may be thought wonderful how they live all that time, and are able to keep the ſea ſo long. His boat is made of ſeal-ſkins, or ſome kind of leather, he alſo hath a coat of leather upon him, and he ſitteth in the middle of his boat, with a little oar in his hand, fiſhing with his lines: and when in a ſtorm he ſees the high ſurge of a wave approaching, he hath a way of ſinking his boat, till the wave paſs over, leaſt thereby he ſhould be overturned. The fiſhers here obſerve that theſe Finmen or Finland-men by their coming drive away the fiſhes from the coaſts. One of their boats is kept as a rarity in the Phyſicians-Hall at Edinburgh.

On the weſt ſide of Papa Weſtra, between it and Weſtra, there is an Holm, wherein once there was a little chapel, whereof ſome of the ſide-walls are now only ſtanding, in which they ſay, there were ſeven ſiſters buried, who were nuns, and deſired to lie in this holm, about whoſe graves this chapel was built: about a year ago, there were ſeen ſeveral times at mid-day, about twenty men walking on that holm, among whom there was one higher and greater than the reſt, who ſometimes ſtood and looked unto the chapel, this my informer with a hundred people in the iſle of Papa ſaw, who could atteſt the ſame: after which appearance there was a boat caſt away on that holm with four men in her, who were all loſt.

In the links of Tranaby in Weſtra, and of Skeal in the mainland, waſhed from the weſt by the Deucaledonian Ocean, ſome places are diſcovered when the ſea waſheth away the ſand, which ſhews that ſuch places have been cemeteries or burying places for their dead of old, of a ſquare figure, and the ſtones are joined together by ſome cement, when opened earth and ſometimes bones are found in them; the reaſon ſome do give of this is becauſe the way of interring dead bodies among many of the ancients, (as among the Saxons in the iſle of Britain) was not in deep graves, but under clods or turfs of earth made into hillocks. But none of theſe we had occaſion to ſee. Concerning that rock called Leſs, ſurrounded with the ſea, nigh to the Noup-head in Weſtra, upon which ſome ſay, if any man go, having iron on him, the ſea will inſtantly rage, ſo that no boat can come nigh to take him off, nor the ſea be ſettled till the piece of iron be caſt into it; when in Weſtra we enquired about it, but found no ground for the truth thereof.

Mr.

Mr. Wallace narrates a remarkable providence, which the miniſters here confirmed to us as a truth; concerning four men in Stronſa who uſed to fiſh together in one boat, among whom there was one John Smith whoſe wife being deſirous he ſhould intermit his fiſhing for a time, he having purchaſed a great plenty of fiſh, which he not being ſo willing to do, on a day ſhe riſing before him ſtopped the windows, and other places in the houſe, whereby light was let in, and ſo went to the fields; the other three men after their uſual manner went to ſea, whoſe boat ſhe ſaw overturned and themſelves periſh; upon which ſhe returned home to her huſband: and no doubt would have given the ſad news of his neighbours periſhing, not without joy congratulating, that he was not this day in company with them: but upon her coming into her houſe ſhe had yet a more melancholy ſight; her huſband lying dead, choaked in that veſſel, wherein they uſed to make urine.

An honeſt man in Orkney told me that ſome years ago, when he was coming home with timber and ſome other things in his boat, from Innerneſs, and was almoſt the length of the iſle of Eda, where he lived, the boat turned and lay upon her ſide, but the ſails being ſpread in the water hindered the maſt to go down, and her altogether to overturn much of what they had in went to the ſea, and he with the other ſeamen in company ſat upon the ſide of the boat, and were ſo for ſome hours toſſed up and down, whither the tide did drive them, they in the mean time comforting and refreſhing one another with places of ſcripture and notes of ſermons, which lately they had heard, and ſometimes putting up earneſt prayers to God whom the wind and ſeas do obey; at length God not turning away his mercy from them, nor their prayer from him, graciouſly gave ear unto their cry, and brought them all ſafe aſhore together with the boat on the weſt ſide of Sanda, much of the timber and what they had in being driven aſhore to the very place before them. A great mercy when not only they, but their boat, and moſt of their loadening, were ſaved. Some of thoſe men whom I am acquainted with, and do judge godly, cannot ſpeak of this deliverance but with great concernedneſs and affection, which makes me to think this mercy not to have been caſt of common providence, but a gracious return of their prayer.

The effects of thunder in this country are very ſurpriſing; 1670 the ſteeple of Kirkwall was burnt with lightening: and *anno* 1680, there was a gentleman in Stromneſs in the weſt end of the mainland had a ſtall, wherein there were twelve kine, the thunder killed every other one, killing one and paſſing another, ſo that there were ſix killed, and ſix alive; this the miniſters confirmed as a certain truth to their knowledge.

There was a man that died not many years ago, who when a child being left in the field, (the mother, as ſome ſay, ſhearing at a little diſtance from him) was taken up by an eagle, and carried from the pariſh of Orphir, in the mainland, to the iſle of Waes over three or four miles of ſea, but in God's good providence, the eagle being quickly purſued to his neſt whither the child was taken, he was recovered without any hurt.

It was obſerved that in theſe iſles before the late dearth, there were ſeveral ſtrange birds ſeen, ſuch as they have not ſeen formerly nor ſince. One of the miniſters told me, that one bird frequented his houſe about that time for a quarter of a year, which was of a black, white, red and green colour: as alſo he ſaw another, all ſtriped or ſprainged on the back, which birds were beautiful to behold.

There was a monſter about ſeven years ago born of one Helen Thomſon ſpouſe to David Martin, weaver, in North Ronalſha, having his neck between head and ſhoulders a quarter and an half of a yard long, with a face, noſe, eyes, mouth, &c. to the back, as well as before, ſo that it was two faced, which monſter, came living into the world: this the miniſter declared unto us having taken the atteſtation of the women

preſent

preſent at the birth, he not being on the place at the time: and it is ſaid that a certain woman ſhould have wiſhed this upon the mother, whom ſhe alledged had lyed upon her, in her wrath wiſhing, that if ſhe ſpoke a lie ſhe might bring forth a monſter, which accordingly came to paſs in God's holy and wiſe providence.

Some ſay there are ſeveral mines of ſilver, tin, lead, &c. Alſo ſome veins of marble and alabaſter; Buchanan commends this country for white and black lead, of which there is to be had as good as in Britain. *Sex diverſis in locis hujus inſulæ, metallæ ſunt plumbli albi and nigri tam probi quam usquam in Britannia reperiatur.* As alſo ſeveral of fine ſhells to be found on the ſhore and rocks, but we had occaſion to ſee none of them, ſave ſome of theſe nuts, whereof they make ſnuff-boxes.

CHAP. V.—*Some Heatheniſh and Popiſh Rites, Charms, &c. yet remaining in the Orkney Iſles, are glanced at.*

BEFORE that I bring to a cloſe my diſcourſe concerning Orkney, I ſhall give an account of ſome cuſtoms yet prevailing among them, which can be conſtructed to be nothing elſe ſave the four dregs of Pagan and Popiſh ſuperſtition and idolatry, yea and many of them ſuch as the charms practiſed by them to be the mere and woeful effects of pure devilry, and not the product of nature's operation.

But leaſt I ſhould be miſtaken I judge it not amiſs to premiſe, that not all nay nor the generality of Orkney are hereby impeached as guilty of theſe evils, for I know there are many judicious and wiſe men, and I hope ſome real chriſtians among them, who abhor and deteſt ſuch things as much as any, but hereby ſome fooliſh and filly ones are intended, whom, deceiving and being deceived, ſatan leadeth captive at his will; nor yet that all the iſles are alike lying under the charge, for there are ſome of them, whoſe inhabitants are generally more moral and diſcreet: neither is it alledged, that ſuch ſinful and corrupt cuſtoms prevail as much now as formerly, for they are much away by what they were, and that even of late: nor is it denied but that honeſt and faithful miniſters will labour to have them aboliſhed every where, ſeeing alas! there is much horrid wickedneſs and manifeſt devilry too with us in the ſouth, as well as with them in the north, ſo that no part of the kingdom can plead, not guilty.

But my principal ſcope and deſign is to manifeſt the works of darkneſs, and to ſhew how buſy the god of this world is in deluding and blinding poor ſouls, and how ready we are to be his drudges and ſlaves; that ſo theſe things, being wiſely and ſeriouſly conſidered, all may be induced to make a Chriſtian improvement thereof, both with reſpect to themſelves and others, whom they are called to pity and pray for, "if peradventure God will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth, that they may be recovered out of the ſnare of the devil;" and more eſpecially that the general aſſemblies, and other judicatories of this church as they are called, may be pleaſed to continue their fatherly care over theſe northern iſles, that though they be remote from them as to ſituation, yet they may be near unto them as to a warm and kindly affection, which our church hath not been wanting in hitherto.

And firſt we would take notice, that the old maxim "Ignorance is the mother of devotion," ſo much cried up by the Papiſts and their judicially blinded clergy, is ſo far from being the mother of devotion, that it is both the mother and nurſe of the moſt damnable errors. Superſtitions and deluſions, as theſe iſles know to their ſad experience; for ignorance of the principles of our holy religion doth greatly prevail among the commonalty, ſo that as one of their miniſters, not without ſome concern and grief for the ſame, told me, not one of a hundred in ſome of their pariſhes can read. How

this comes to paſs, that the people ſhould be ſo groſsly ignorant I ſhall not undertake to determine, it is commonly imputed to their want of ſchools, through the country, which indeed I will not ſay, but is one great cauſe thereof, and therefore that this ſo very dreadful an evil may be effectually remedied, care ſhould be taken by all concerned, that ſchools be erected in every pariſh, and a competent ſalary provided for the maſter's maintenance and encouragement; and that alſo in every iſle where there is any number of inhabitants, ſome perſon ſhould be appointed for the inſtruction and education of their children; and until that ſuch a courſe be taken, the people generally will be ignorant ſtill, and the miniſters as to the preaching part, may complain in the words of the prophet, "Whom ſhall we teach knowledge? and whom ſhall we make to underſtand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breaſts." For it is much about one to preach to auditors beſotted with ſtupidity and ignorance, as it is to give exhortation unto babes, therefore it is that our church in her aſſemblies hath ſo frequently and ſeriouſly preſſed the learning of children to read, and the providing of ſchools for that end, paſtors to be diligent in that initiating and neceſſary work of examination and preaching catechetic doctrines, and the concurrence of parents with both in laying out themſelves for the inſtruction of their children, as well by themſelves as by others; godly miniſters well knowing that the ſucceſs of ordinances and edification of their people, dependeth much thereupon, as the means which the Lord uſeth to bleſs for the bringing in of his elect; knowledge being ſo neceſſary to the being of faith, that the latter is ſometimes expreſſed by the name of the former.

And ſeeing they retain not God in their knowledge, it is no wonder they be given over to a reprobate mind, to do things which are not convenient; no wonder they frequent their old chapels for ſuperſtitious ends, of which the corrupt and purblind reaſon of man hath been always very fond: no wonder that being in the dark without the lanthorn of the knowledge of ſcripture revelation, they miſtake their way, and by the uſing of charms and conſulting of charmers, they "run to Beelzebub, inſtead of having recourſe to the God of Iſrael." Which ignorance to be the cauſe of theſe evils, will appear the more evidently, if we conſider, that in theſe iſles, where there is a greater meaſure of the knowledge of God, there is not ſuch a following of theſe horrid and helliſh practices.

There are ſeveral old chapels in theſe iſles, which the people reſort unto, but that which I heard of, as moſt famous is St. Tredwel's chapel in Papa-Weſtra, which they have ſuch a veneration for, that they will come from other iſles in conſiderable numbers to it; ſome of us having occaſion to be on that iſle, we ſaw this chapel, ſituated on a ſmall low rock, within a loch commonly called St. Tredwel's Loch, to which we paſſed by ſtepping ſtones; before this chapel door there was a heap of ſmall ſtones, into which the ſuperſtitious people when they come do caſt a ſmall ſtone or two for their offering, and ſome will caſt in money; the chapel hath been but little, and is now ruinous, only ſome of the walls are ſtanding, which the people are ſo far from ſuffering to be demoliſhed, that they labour to keep them up, and though the proprietor of the ground hath ſome way incloſed it, yet this proves not effectual to prevent the frequenting thereof. At the north-eaſt ſide of the loch, nigh to the chapel, there is a high ſtone ſtanding, behind which there is another ſtone lying hollowed in the form of a manger, and nigh to this there is another high ſtone ſtanding with a round hole through it, for what uſe theſe ſtones ſerved, we could not learn; whether for binding the horſes of ſuch to them as came to the chapel, and giving them meat in the hollow ſtone, or for tying the ſacrifices to, as ſome ſay, in the times of Pagan idolatry, is uncertain.

This St. Tredwel's Loch, nigh to the eaſt end of which this chapel is, is held by the people as medicinal, whereupon many diſeaſed and infirm perſons reſort to it, ſome ſaying that

whereby they have got good; as a certain gentleman's ſiſter upon the iſle, who was not able to go to this loch without help, yet returned without it; as likewiſe a gentleman in the country who was much diſtreſſed with ſore eyes, went to this loch, and waſhing there became ſound and whole, though he had been at much pains and expence to cure them formerly. With both which perſons he who was miniſter of the place for many years was well acquainted, and told us that he ſaw them both before and after the cure. The preſent miniſter of Weſtra told me that ſuch as are able to walk, uſe to go ſo many times about the loch as they think will perfect the cure, before they make any uſe of the water, and that without ſpeaking to any, for they believe that if they ſpeak this will marr the cure: alſo he told that on a certain morning not long ſince he went to this loch and found ſix ſo making their circuit, whom with ſome difficulty he obliging to ſpeak, ſaid to him they came there for their cure.

How it cometh to paſs that this loch ſhould accompliſh the cure of any I leave to my reader to judge, whether it be by any medicinal or healing virtue in the water, which I incline not to think, the cure being ſo circumſtantiated, or if the force and ſtrength of the imagination of the perſons afflicted may have any tendency that way, which ſome judge hath its own influence in ſome ſuch like caſes; or rather by the aid and aſſiſtance of Satan, whom God in his holy and wiſe providence may permit ſo to do, for the further judicial blinding and hardening of theſe who follow ſuch unwarrantable and unlawful courſes, God ſo puniſhing them by giving them up to ſuch ſtrong deluſions: yet I hear, that when they have done all that is uſual for them to do, as going about the loch, waſhing their bodies or any part thereof, leaving ſomething at the loch, as old clouts and the like, &c., it is but in few in whom the effect of healing is produced. As for this loch's appearing like blood before any diſaſter befal the Royal Family, as ſome do report, we could find no ground to believe any ſuch thing.

Theſe chapels the people frequent, as for other ends, ſo for prayer, they placing a kind of merit therein when performed in ſuch places, and this they obſerve more than private retirements; and if they be under any ſickneſs, or in any danger, as at ſea, they will vow ſo to do: and when they go to the chapels to pay the vows taken on, they uſed to lay ſeveral ſtones one above another, according to the number of vows which they made, ſome of which heaps we ſaw in St. Tredwel's chapel; and none muſt go empty handed, but leave behind them ſomething, either a piece of money, or of bread, or a ſtone, which they judge will be ſufficient.

As at all times, when occaſion offers, they obſerve theſe ſuperſtitious practices, ſo eſpecially during Lent they will not neglect their devotions in ſuch places; and on Eaſter Sunday ſeveral boats will be ſeen going to them from other iſles: and though their miniſters both privately and publicly have ſpoken to them, yet they cannot get them to forbear and abandon theſe cuſtoms. And the miniſter of South-Ronalſha told us, that many of the people in that iſle, eſpecially ſuch as live at the ſouth end thereof nigh to the kirk, called Our Lady's Kirk, whereof, though now the walls only be ſtanding without a roof, yet the very ſtones thereof they reverence, and are not far from adoring; and ſo tenacious are they, that when in rough weather he hath procured the conveniency of a barn to preach in, yet the people obliged him to come to this ruinous fabric, elſe many of them would not have heard: they are now about the putting of a roof on this church, which the gentlemen of the iſle are not inclined to, judging other places more commodious for it to be built in; but propoſals of this nature do not reliſh with the people, they being ſo ſuperſtitiouſly wedded to the place of its preſent ſituation: whereupon the heads of families will rather by themſelves contribute to the repairing of this old church, than ſuffer a new one to be built in any other place of the iſle, though leſs to their coſt.

In

In this old fabric of Our Lady's Church there is a ſtone lying, about four feet long and two feet broad, but narrower and round at the two ends, upon the ſurface of which ſtone there is the print of two feet, concerning which the ſuperſtitious people have a tradition that St. Magnus, when he could not get a boat on a time to carry him over Pightland-Firth, took this ſtone and ſetting his feet thereupon paſſed the Firth ſafely, and left the ſtone in this church, which hath continued here ever ſince; but as I think, and ſome more judicious people do likewiſe ſuggeſt, it hath been a ſtone upon which, under popery, the delinquents ſtood bare-footed ſuffering penance. It is like when thus St. Magnus came over the Firth, it hath been at that time, when he was ſeen riding through Aberdeen, giving the firſt account of the defeat of the Engliſh at Bannockburn, and afterward was ſeen going over Pightland-Firth. And indeed both are alike deſtitute of any ſhadow of truth, credible only by theſe ſuperſtitious and ſilly ones whom the god of this world hath blinded.

Several of the iſles have their ſaints' days, which ſome do ſuperſtitiouſly obſerve. There is one day in harveſt on which the more ignorant, eſpecially in Rouſa, ſay, if any work the ridges will blood. The lark ſome call our Lady's hen: and ſome ſuch popiſh dregs are to be found: the Lord preſerve this land from popery's inundation; for as it is credible from what hath been ſaid, and ſome better acquainted with this country did inform us, that if popery get footing again (from the fears of which in the good providence of God we were lately delivered) many of the inhabitants of theſe iſles would readily embrace it, and by retaining ſome of theſe old popiſh rites and cuſtoms ſeem to be in a manner prepared for it.

Next to glance at their charms, which I ſhall briefly do, and not give any account how they perform them, leſt thereby I ſhould ſeem to point out to any how to try the experiment of this helliſh art and tremendous devilry, which I think I do ſufficiently guard againſt, not only by barely reciting there are ſuch, but alſo by proper precautions adduced in this chapter.

They have a charm whereby they ſtop exceſſive blooding in any, whatever way they come by it, whether by or without external violence. The name of the patient being ſent to the charmer, he ſaith over ſome words, (which I heard,) upon which the blood inſtantly ſtoppeth, though the blooding patient were at the greateſt diſtance from the charmer: yea, upon the ſaying of theſe words, the blood will ſtop in the bleeding throats of oxen or ſheep, to the aſtoniſhment of ſpectators; which account we had from the miniſters of the country.

There is a charm likewiſe they make uſe of for the tooth-ach, whereof I had the following inſtance from an honeſt man worthy of credit. Some years ago there was one who uſed this charm, for the abating the pain of one living in Eda tormented therewith, and though the action then was at a diſtance, the charmer not being preſent with the patient, yet according to the moſt exact calculation of the time when the charm was performed by the charmer, there fell a living worm out of the patient's mouth when he was at ſupper: this my informer knew to be a truth, and the man from whoſe mouth it fell is yet alive in the iſle of Sanda. Whether this worm was generated in the corrupted part, and ſo fell out by the devil's means at the uſing of the charm, or the worm was brought by an evil ſpirit *aliunde* to the mouth, and thence falling down, I ſhall not determine.

Alſo when the beaſts, as oxen, ſheep, horſes, &c. are ſick, they ſprinkle them with a water made up by them, which they call Fore-ſpoken-water; wherewith likewiſe they ſprinkle their boats when they ſucceed and proſper not in their fiſhing: and eſpecially on Hallow-even, they uſe to ſein or ſign their boats, and put a croſs of tar upon them, which my informer hath often ſeen. Their houſes alſo ſome uſe then to ſein.

They have a charm alſo whereby they try if perſons be in a decay or not, and if they will die thereof, which they call Caſting of the Heart. Of this the miniſter of Stronza and Eda told us he had a very remarkable paſſage, in a proceſs yet ſtanding in his ſeſſion records.

Several other charms alſo they have about their marriage, when women in travail, when their cow is calving, when churning their milk, or when brewing, or when their children are ſick, by taking them to a ſmith (without premoniſhing him) who hath had a ſmith to his father and a ſmith to his grand-father. And of ſeveral ſuch like charms, we had an account from the miniſters, as likewiſe how theſe charms were performed; but of theſe enough.

Although theſe charms ſometimes, yet not always do they produce the deſired effects; as in the inſtance of ſtaying of blood, one of the charmer's wives fell once a bleeding, which he by all his art was not able to ſtop; whereupon he is ſaid thus to have expreſſed himſelf: "I have ſtopped the bleeding of an hundred, and yet I cannot do it to my wife."

That ſuch admirable effects upon the uſing of the charms are produced by the agency of demons, I think few, if any, will doubt, God ſo permitting it to be in his holy and wiſe providence, for the further puniſhment and judicial blinding of thoſe who follow ſuch unlawful courſes, and the devil thereby engaging his ſlaves more in his ſervice: yet not always the effects deſired and expected do follow, that all may know the devil is a chained one, and can do nothing without the permiſſion of a ſovereign God, who is Lord over all. Our aſſemblies, ſenſible of the great ſin and evil that is in uſing theſe charms, and conſulting of charmers, have made ſeveral acts both againſt the one and the other, ſtrictly inhibiting and diſcharging all ſuch helliſh practices, and requiring all miniſters diligently to ſee to the obſervance and execution thereof.

Evil ſpirits, alſo called fairies, are frequently ſeen in ſeveral of the iſles dancing and making merry, and ſometimes ſeen in armour: alſo I had an account of the wild ſentiments of ſome of the people concerning them; but with ſuch I ſhall not detain my reader, we haſtening our voyage to Zetland.

A DESCRIPTION OF ZETLAND.

CHAP. VI.—*The Country in general deſcribed. The Soil, Product, Manners of the People, &c. hinted at.*

ZETLAND lies to the north-eaſt from Orkney, between the ſixtieth and ſixty-firſt degree of latitude, there being about twenty or twenty-one leagues betwixt the Start-Head of Sanda, the northernmoſt point thereof, and Swinburgh-Head, the ſouthernmoſt point of land in Zetland, over a very rolling and ſwelling ſea, wherein there conſtantly runs the ſtrong current of a tide, which cauſing the ſea to riſe with its ſwelling waves, the whole paſſage betwixt Orkney and Zetland is but as one continued rouſt, or ſtrong and impetuous tide, eſpecially about the Fair-Iſle, ſtill ſuch a great ſea goeth, even in the greateſt calm, that the boats are like to fling the maſts out of them; and our boat-maſter told us, that frequently when he had been paſſing the Fair-Iſle in a dead calm, the boat hath been ſo toſſed by the ſwelling ſea, that it would have taken in water on every ſide: and I have heard the mariners often declare, that there is more hazard in theſe ſeas than in going to the Eaſtern or Weſtern Indies. The Fair-Iſle (of which more afterward) is reckoned to be but eight leagues from Zetland, whereas it is about

twelve or thirteen leagues from Orkney; ſo that we ſhall conſider it together with the iſles belonging to Zetland.

Zetland conſiſteth of more iſles than Orkney, whereof ſome are more, others leſs conſiderable, beſide many holms ſerving for paſturage. The largeſt of them is that which they call the Mainland, ſixty miles long from ſouth or ſouth and by weſt, to north or north and by eaſt: as to breadth not all alike; for though in ſome places it be ſixteen miles, yet in others it is ſcarce one mile broad, it being ſo interſected with voes, ſounds, or lochs, that it may be ſaid to conſiſt of a great number of promontories or branches of land ſtretching themſelves into the ſea.

All this country, conſiſting of ſo many iſles goeth under one common name, called by ſome Hethland, by others Zetland, and alſo Schetland. The etymology of which names is very uncertain, as was that of Orkney, ſome aſſigning one reaſon of the name, and others another at their pleaſure: that which ſeemeth moſt probable is, that this country is called Hethland, becauſe it is very mountainous, and riſeth high above the waters; ſo a high land in Norſe is called Hoghland: it is called Zeland, or Zetland, becauſe of the great ſea wherewith on all hands it is encompaſſed, zee being ſea in that language; and called Schetland, becauſe of a kind of cuſtom or tribute called *Scat*, which they paid to their Norwegian maſters when they were in poſſeſſion of this country, and the tribute or cuſtom impoſed upon the inhabitants of Norway to this day is called *Scat*; and though Zetland be now annexed to the crown of Scotland, yet there is a certain rent or due which the gentlemen and ſome others here do pay yearly to the King or his ſteward, which is ſtill called *Scat*. I ſay, although we cannot be poſitive in determining the reaſons of the name, yet it ſeems to be of a Norwegian or Daniſh original.

Seeing I have already had under conſideration by whom Orkney was firſt planted and inhabited, and how it hath been diſpoſed of hitherto, I judge it not very needful for me to add any more to that purpoſe concerning Zetland; for it is more than probable that about the ſame time, by the ſame perſons, hath Zetland alſo been inhabited, ſeeing there are many more Picts houſes remaining there, and ſome of them as to outward appearance in better caſe, than are to be found in Orkney, and always our hiſtorians in their deſcriptions of theſe northern iſles of Orkney and Zetland have reckoned them as under the government of the ſame maſters; therefore without further premiſing preliminaries of this nature, I come to conſider the preſent ſtate of the country.

Although the country be large, yet it is in many places but thinly inhabited, and that for the moſt part upon the coaſts, and indeed otherwiſe it cannot well be, for there are few, if any, places in Zetland but they are within two miles of the ſea, which they incline to dwell nigh unto, being more convenient for their fiſhing, and for the gooding of their land, which is ordinarily by ſea-ware, hence it would be incommodious for them upon theſe accounts to be at any diſtance from it. Beſides, the country is generally moſſy and mountainous, all covered over with heath, yea the far greater part thereof is as one great moſs or quagmire made up of water and earth blended together, which kind of ground would require much labour and expence to bring in either to be grazing or corn land, if at all in many places they could get it done; for from Scalloway on the weſt ſide of the Mainland, to Lerwick on the eaſt ſide thereof, four miles over land, it is but a continued tract of moſs and moor, ſo that there is not one houſe all th t way, till we come near unto Lerwick; whereas we would think that this piece of ground ſhould be better inhabited than many others, conſidering the great reſort of ſtrangers in the ſummer time thereunto, if nature had not laid ſuch inconveniences in the way, which would prove ſo difficult to overcome.

The

The people are generally diſcreet and civil, not ſo ruſtic and clowniſh as would be expected in ſuch a place of the world, which may be much owing to their converſe and commerce with ſtrangers, who repair to theſe iſles in the ſummer ſeaſon, with whom the inhabitants do keep a conſtant bartering or trade; which trading as it makes them the better to live, ſo it may tend not a little to the cultivating of their manners. They are alſo very faſhionable in their cloaths, and the gentry want not their fine ſtuffs, ſuch as Holland, Hamburgh, &c. do afford, ſo that they are to be ſeen in as good an order and dreſs as with us in the ſouth: the boors, fiſhers, and other country people alſo do go honeſt-like and decent in their apparel, as becometh their ſtation.

They alſo have always been in repute for hoſpitality, and indeed we have ſeen no other to contradict that which is ſpoken ſo much to their commendation and praiſe; for at any time when we had occaſion to viſit gentlemen, merchants, or others, we were always by them kindly entertained: and ſo much are they ſaid to be given to this commendable piece of humanity, that if they do purchaſe any thing from foreign merchants, which they put any value upon, ſuch as wheat-bread, ſome ſtrong liquor, &c. even the country people will not uſe it themſelves, but reſerve it for the entertainment of ſtrangers. As for thoſe old inhabitants of the Daniſh blood, of whom it was ſaid, "that they were ſeeming fair, but really falſe, and ſuperlatively proud," they are much worn out of this country; and if at any time ſhips be driven aſhore upon their coaſts, the inhabitants uſe very kindly and humanely to treat the diſtreſſed company, of which humane treatment a ſhip belonging to the Firth had a late experience, being broke on the coaſt there in December laſt, as ſome of the ſhip's company informed me. Such a kind and generous reception merchants and mariners meet not with in many places upon which they are unhappily caſt, from whom better things would be expected. In the matters of God and religion the body of the people are ſaid to be very ignorant, by thoſe who know them better than we can be ſuppoſed to have had acceſs to do, conſidering the ſhort time of our ſtay and abode among them; which may be imputed to their want of convenient ſchools for the inſtruction of their youth in many places of the country; which alſo was aſſigned as the reaſon why ignorance doth ſo much prevail in the Orkney iſles; which great evil, the mother and leader of many others, all ſhould labour to redreſs as they are ſeverally called and concerned, authority alſo interpoſing their command, and not denying their countenance and encouragement thereunto.

Yet we muſt ſay, that the people do frequent the diſpenſing of goſpel ordinances, and ſeem to hear with ſome meaſure of attention and reverence, and as appeared to us, not without ſome ſerioufneſs and concern upon their ſpirits, which after hearing continued with ſome, as we found by our converſe with them; which encouraged us to ſet and keep up two week-day ſermons at Lerwick during our ſtay in the bounds, which the people thronged unto, thereby ſhewing great reſpect to the ordinances diſpenſed by us; ſo that matters looked far otherwiſe than what was expected by ourſelves and many others before we came to this country. And indeed, after conference upon this head, all of us judged that if things were got put into a better order, and ſome evils removed, which I forbear to mention, knowing that they will come under the cognizance and conſideration of others, who are in a capacity to redreſs them, there might be a harveſt through grace.

Although there be a Latin ſchool at Kirkwal in Orkney, yet there is none in all this country, which cannot but be very prejudicial to the inhabitants, the advancement of the education of their youth being thereby hindered, many promiſing and pregnant ingenys loſt, and letters diſcouraged; for gentlemen are either obliged to keep their children at home, and ſo they muſt want that piece of learning which tends ſo much to form and

poliſh their minds, and to complete them as gentlemen, or elſe ſend them to other countries where education is to be had, which many are averſe to do, not only becauſe of the charge and expence they will be at, but alſo of the fear they will be in, in ſending their children over ſea, and keeping them ſo long at ſuch a diſtance from them. As for chaplains, though they could be had, which would be with difficulty in this corner, yet all gentlemen who have children to educate cannot well bear the charges of bringing them over from Scotland, and keeping them with them for ſo long a time: whereupon the miniſters there are very deſirous that the government may be addreſſed for encouragement to ſchool-maſters through the country, and particularly that a Latin ſchool be ſet up either at Lerwick or Scalloway.

Engliſh is the common language among them, yet many of the people ſpeak Norſe, or corrupt Daniſh, eſpecially ſuch as live in the more northern iſles; yea, ſo ordinary is it in ſome places, that it is the firſt language their children ſpeak. Several here alſo ſpeak good Dutch, even ſervants, though they have never been out of the country, becauſe of the many Dutch ſhips which do frequent their ports. And there are ſome who have ſomething of all theſe three languages, Engliſh, Dutch, and Norſe. The Norſe hath continued ever ſince the Norwegians had theſe iſles in poſſeſſion; and in Orkney (as hath been ſaid) it is not quite extinct, though there be by far more of it in Zetland, which many do commonly uſe.

It is obſervable that the names of the deſcendants of the old inhabitants differ from the names of others now numerous among them, for theſe only have a name without a ſirname, ſave what is taken from their father's name, and by adding ſon or daughter thereunto, *exemp. gra.* Agnes Magnus daughter; her own name is Agnes, her father's is Magnus, to which daughter is added, which is the whole denomination or deſignation under which ſuch a woman goes: ſo Marion, Peter's daughter; Laurens, John's ſon, &c., which they ſay is yet the Daniſh way of expreſſing and diſtinguiſhing names: and for further clearing, if there be two men or women of the ſame name, they uſe alſo to deſign them by the places where they ordinarily reſide, as Agnes Magnus daughter in Trebiſter, that ſo ſhe may be diſcriminated from another woman of the ſame name living in another place. It is probable that hence flowed theſe ſirnames, ſuch as Williamſon, Robertſon, Jamieſon, Davidſon, &c., which do abound with us in Scotland. In ſome words alſo their pronunciation doth differ from that of ours; as for inſtance, they often uſe to leave out the letter *h* in their pronunciation, as if it did not belong to the word; ſo *three* they pronounce as *tree*, *thou* as *tou* or *tu*, &c. They have alſo ſome Noriſh words which they commonly uſe, which we underſtood not till they were explained; ſuch as *air*, which ſignifies a ſand-bank; *oyſe*, an inlet of the ſea; *voe*, a creek or bay, &c.: and theſe words are much uſed both in Zetland and Orkney.

It would appear that the country is now much better inhabited than formerly ſome ages ago it hath been; for we hear but of few who leave this country, having once fixed their abode therein, though there be many who have lately come to it from Orkney, Caithneſs, Sutherland, Buchan, and other places, eſpecially in the north of Scotland: ſo that in all Lerwick, the moſt conſiderable town in the country, there are but very few whoſe grand-fathers have lived in thoſe iſles. And in Lerwick itſelf, about thirty years ago, there were only four houſes, and ſome years before there were none at all, though now there are between two and three hundred families in it.

Though the ground be generally bad, and the climate cold, yet it is not unwholeſome living here, as appears from the many vigorous old people that abound in the iſles, whoſe health I think is rather more firm and ſound than with us; neither are they liable to ſuch frequent ſickneſs: whether this is to be imputed to the freeneſs and purity

of

of the air, or to the quality of their diet, or the ſobriety of their living, or to all theſe and the like, I ſhall not judge: yet they tell us they uſed to live much longer in former ages than now they do; as of one Tairvile, who lived one hundred and eighty years, and all his time never drank beer or ale: his ſon alſo and grand-children lived to a good old age, who ſeldom or never drank any other thing ſave milk, water, and their country-bland. It is ſaid alſo that this Tairvile's father lived longer than himſelf. There was alſo one Laurentius, in the pariſh of Waes, whoſe heir-oyes do yet live there, who arrived at a great age, whom Buchanan mentioneth that he lived in his time, marrying a wife after the hundredth year of his age, and in the one hundred and fortieth went a fiſhing with his little boat when the ſea was tempeſtuous. *Salubritatis firmitudo in Laurentio quodam noſtra ætate apparuit, qui poſt centeſimum annum uxorem duxit: centeſimum quadrageſimum annum agens, ſæviſſimo mare in ſuâ naviculâ piſcatum prodibat: ac nuper nulla vi gravioris morbi labefactatus, ſed ſenio ſolutus decceſſit.* For ſurely as all ſkilful phyſicians do grant there is nothing more conducive to the maintaining of a ſound and healthful conſtitution than a ſober and regular diet; whereas they who live otherwiſe, to ſpeak with reſpect to ſecond cauſes, do impair their health, and cut themſelves off often in the midſt of their days; eſpecially ſuch as feed high, and indulge themſelves in drinking ſtrong liquors, which tends to the exhauſting of that natural and innate heat, the fountain of our animal life; whereas it is obſerved of all theſe who arrived at ſuch a great age that they ſeldom, if ever, drank any ſtrong liquor.

There is no ſickneſs or diſeaſe this country is more ſubject unto than the ſcurvy, as is Orkney likewiſe, which is occaſioned doubtleſs by their ſalt-meats, fiſhes, upon which many for the moſt part do live, ſea-air, &c.: and ſometimes this ſcurvy degenerates into a kind of leproſy, which they call a Baſtard-ſcurvy, and is diſcerned by hairs falling from the eye-brows, the noſe falling in, &c.; which when the people come to know, they ſeparate and ſet them apart for fear of infection, building huts or little houſes for them in the field: I ſaw the ruins of one of theſe houſes about half a mile from Lerwick, where a woman was for ſome years kept for this reaſon. This baſtard-leproſy they judge is cauſed by the many grey fiſhes, ſuch as ſillucks, piltocks, &c. which they eat; for bread failing many of the people in the ſummer-time, that often for four or five months they will not taſte thereof, theſe fiſhes are almoſt their only meat, and eſpecially the livers of theſe fiſhes, which are thought to be more unhealthful than the fiſhes themſelves, and they much incline to eat, do occaſion this. The drinking alſo of hot bland (which is a kind of a ſerum of milk, of which more afterwards) together with theſe fiſhes, do beget ſuch corrupt humours, to the diſtempering of the body. Theſe ſcorbutic perſons are more ordinarily in Dunroſneſs and Delton, and more rare in other places, and that becauſe they have more grey fiſhes in theſe two pariſhes than in others.

And it hath been obſerved often by the inhabitants, that when in holy providence any ſickneſs cometh upon, or breaketh up in, the country, it uſeth to go through them like a plague; ſo that ſince we came off the ſmall-pox hath ſeized upon many, both old and young, and was ſo univerſal, that upon one Lord's-day there were ninety prayed for in the church of Lerwick, all ſick of the ſame diſeaſe; whereas when we were there a few weeks before, there was not one that we knew ſick thereof. They ſay a gentleman's ſon in the country who had lately gone from the ſouth, and was under it when he came home, brought it with him, which very quickly ſpread among the people, the old as well as the young; and ſo ſad have been the deſolating effects thereof, that one told me who arrived here lately from the place, that he verily judgeth the third part of the people in many of the iſles are dead thereof.

Although

Although many of the inhabitants have each their particular trades and employments wherein more eſpecially they lay out themſelves, and are taken up about, yet are they all generally ſome way acquainted with the ſea, and can with ſome dexterity and ſkill attained by experience manage their boats, not only becauſe of their frequent paſſing from iſle to iſle, and going over the voes or lochs which lie in upon, and cut the Mainland, but by reaſon of their great fiſhing, not only for their own uſe, but for the uſe of merchants who buy their fiſhes, or give them the value in foreign commodities: hence moſt of the inhabitants not only have ſome paſturage for their cattle, and ſome corn land about their houſes which they manure, but alſo their parts of boats for the end aforeſaid. Yet there are many who follow no trade but their fiſhing.

Beſide their fiſh-trade with foreign merchants, they do likewiſe drive a great trade with Orkney, from which every year ſeveral boats do paſs to Zetland loaden with corns, meal, malt, &c. upon the coming whereof they often wait for barley-ſeed, though the laſt year they had a conſiderable crop, ſo that the barley-ſeed was ſown before the boats came over. The Orkney men alſo bring ſometimes ſtockings, ale, and the like, which they know to be vendible here: hence every year conſiderable ſums of money go from Zetland to Orkney, and ſome have told me that moſt of the money they have in Orkney is from Zetland. So great is the advantage that theſe iſles do reap by their neighbourly commerce with one another, for as Zetland could not well live without Orkney's corns, ſo neither could Orkney be ſo well without Zetland's money.

As Orkney have much of their money from Zetland, ſo Zetland have all theirs from foreign nations and countries, whoſe merchants traffic with them, as from Holland, Hamburgh, Breme, &c. The Dutch money doth ordinarily paſs among them, as ſtivers, half-ſtivers, and ſince the rates of the money were raiſed in Scotland, many here have been conſiderable gainers by the ducket-douns, which is the ſpecies of money that the Hollanders bring more ordinarily with them.

The king's rents are but the third part of what they are in Orkney; for though this country be by far greater and more ſpacious than Orkney, yet it is not ſo well inhabited, neither is the ground ſo good: theſe rents are paid to the taxmen in butter, oil, and money; the oil is made of the livers of fiſhes, and is ſent ſouth for the making of ſoap, or is otherwiſe diſpoſed of, as may be moſt advantageous. The biſhops had no rents from this country; and, though it belongs to the dioceſe of Orkney, and is a conſiderable part of that charge, yet we did not hear that ever any of theſe ſoul paſtors of their dioceſes, as ſome are pleaſed to call them, viſited theſe bounds.

There being ſo little corn-land here, is the cauſe why none of the revenues of the crown are paid in meal or corns, whereas in Orkney it is far otherwiſe, as hath been ſaid; for any corn-land they have is ordinarily but a few ridges nigh to the coaſts, for at any diſtance from the ſea, and in many places alſo nigh unto it, there is nothing but a moſſy and mountainous deſert covered with hadder, and only ſome places pleniſhed with a few kine, ſheep, or ſhelties, though in other places you will go ſome miles and ſee none. This moſs and moor, which ſo much aboundeth, renders travelling very dangerous, even to the natives themſelves, and ſo deep is it in many places and that in the ſummer and droughty ſeaſon, that horſes cannot paſs it, and men on foot not without difficulty and hazard: as in the iſle of Yell the miniſter, in going to the church from his houſe, is obliged to go on foot eight miles almoſt wading up to the knees. And indeed the eaſieſt and ſafeſt way of travelling is by ſea in boats about the ſkirts of the iſles, which alſo is not without danger.

And though the greateſt part of this country be thus moſſy and mooriſh, yet there are ſome pleaſant ſpots in it well furniſhed with graſs and corn, as nigh to Scalloway,

Uſtneſs, &c. in the Mainland, ſome places in the pariſhes of Dunroſſneſs alſo on the main, in the iſle of Unſt, &c. Hence ſome years they will have twenty-fold of increaſe, but this is more rare, for at other times, in ſeveral places, they will ſcarce have the double of their ſeed. They make much uſe of barley-bread, which appears to be fairer than their oat-bread, for their barley they take to be the beſt grain, it agreeing better with the ground then oats. And as it is in Orkney ſo is it here, if any white corn be brought unto the country for ſeed, it will ſoon degenerate and become like their own.

I think the kine and ſheep are of a greater ſize, than they are in Orkney, though their horſes be of a leſs; as for the ſheep I take them to be little leſs than they are in many places of Scotland; they lamb not ſo ſoon as with us, for at the end of May their lambs are not come in ſeaſon; their harveſt alſo is much later, for they judge it very early if they get their corns in againſt the middle of October; they obſerve that our ſeaſons will be two months before theirs, but I do not think they differ ſo much.

If their ſheep were well kept, it would be very pleaſant to behold them in flocks, they being of divers colours: ſome of a pied, others of a brown, others of a brown and white, others of a black colour, ſome alſo have black ſprainges on their backs, others on their foreheads; and ſome ſay they have as great a number of black ſheep as they have of white; which diverſity of colours would render them very beautiful, if they were taken due care of; for they neither waſh nor clip their ſheep, nor have they any ſheers for that end, but pull the wool off them with their hands; which as it is painful to the beaſts, ſo it makes them look not ſo well favoured, but like theſe with us, whoſe wool is ſcratched with briars or thorns.'

Their ordinary drink is milk or water, or milk and water together, or a drink which they call Bland, moſt common in the country, though not thought to be very wholeſome; which ſo they make up, having taken away the butter from their churned milk, as likewiſe the thicker parts of this milk which remains after the butter is taken out, they then pour in ſome hot water upon the ſerum, whey, or the thinner part of the milk in a proportion to the milk. Which being done, they make uſe of it for their drink, keeping ſome for their winter proviſion: and this drink is ſo ordinary with them, that there are many people in the country who never ſaw ale or beer in all their lifetime; the ale is rare among them, they making bread of much of their barley-grain, but the Hamburgh beer both ſmall and ſtrong is to be had in plenty, though at a good rate, ſix ſhillings or eight ſhillings our pint; which beer and other liquors, as alſo wheat-bread the Hamburghers bring with them in the month of May for ſale, hence ſometimes liquors, as beer, ale, &c. cannot be had for money, till the Hamburghers bring it.

The great confluence of ſtrangers makes kine, ſheep, hens, and almoſt all victuals to ſell at a greater rate than in Orkney, for often when the buſhes are here, they will give double or triple for a ſheep, or a hen, than it is to be bought in Orkney for; for the Hollanders with their buſhes being numerous on theſe coaſts, they ſend ſometimes aſhore to buy freſh meats, which if to be had, they will not want for the price.

They have fowls, eſpecially ſea-fowls, in great plenty, which do frequent the rocks, holms, &c. which they take as they do in Orkney, and are very beneficial to the proprietors. There are alſo many eagles, which do great prejudice and hurt to the country; for the lambs they will lift up in their claws, and take whole to their neſts, and falling down upon the ſheep, they fix one foot on the ground and the other on the ſheep's back, which they having ſo apprehended, they firſt pick out their eyes, and then uſe the carcaſes as they pleaſe. All ſorts of duck and drake, dunter-geeſe, cleck-geeſe, ember-geeſe, &c. they have as in Orkney.

They have many crows, but neither here nor in Orkney are they of that colour which they are of with us; for their heads, wings, and tail, only are black, but their back and breaſt from the neck to the tail are of a grey colour, and the country people look upon it as a bad omen, when black crows come to theſe iſles, they portending that a famine will ſhortly enſue.

There are many conies in ſome places, but no hares, neither are there any moor-fowls, which are numerous in Orkney; ſome ſay that a few from Orkney have been brought over for trial, but they could not live here: no poddocks or frogs are to be ſeen, though many in Orkney. Neither are there any rats to be found, except in ſome iſles, and theſe are greater than ordinary, and thought to come out of ſhips, when riding at anchor nigh to the ſhore, but they have mice in abundance. Neither are there are any venomous creatures in theſe iſles. They have many otters, one of which was ſo tamed that it frequently uſed to bring fiſhes out of the ſea to a gentleman's houſe in Haſkaſhie, as one told me who knew the truth thereof.

They have a ſort of little horſes called ſhelties, than which no other are to be had if not brought hither from other places; they are of a leſs ſize than the Orkney horſes, for ſome will be but nine, others ten nives or hand-breadths high, and they will be thought big horſes there if eleven; and although ſo ſmall yet are they full of vigour and life, and ſome not ſo high as others often prove to be the ſtrongeſt, yea there are ſome whom an able man can lift up in his arms, yet will they carry him and a woman behind him eight miles forward and as many back: ſummer or winter they never come into a houſe, but run upon the mountains in ſome places in flocks, and if at any time in winter the ſtorm be ſo great that they are ſtraitened for food, they will come down from the hills, when the ebb is in the ſea, and eat the ſea-ware, (as likewiſe do the ſheep;) which winter ſtorm and ſcarcity of fodder puts them out of caſe, and bringeth them ſo very low, that they recover not their ſtrength till about St. John's maſs-day, the 24th of June, when they are at their beſt: they will live till a conſiderable age, as twenty-ſix, twenty-eight, or thirty years, and they will be good riding in twenty-four, eſpecially they will be the more vigorous and live the longer, if they be four years old before they be put to work. Theſe of a black colour are judged to be the moſt durable, and the pied often prove not ſo good; they have been more numerous than now they are; the beſt of them are to be had in Sanſton and Eſton, alſo they are good in Waes and Yell, theſe of the leaſt ſize are in the northern iſles of Yell and Unſt.

The coldneſs of the air, the barrenneſs of the mountains on which they feed, and their hard uſage may occaſion them to keep ſo little, for if bigger horſes be brought into the country, their kind within a little time will degenerate; and, indeed, in the preſent caſe we may ſee the wiſdom of Providence, for their way being deep and moſſy in many places, theſe lighter horſes come through when the greater and heavier would ſink down: and they leap over ditches very nimbly, yea up and down rugged moſſy braes or hillocs with heavy riders upon them, which I could not look upon but with admiration, yea I have ſeen them climb up braes upon their knees, when otherwiſe they could not get the height overcome, ſo that our horſes would be but little if at all ſerviceable there.

The great fiſhing which they have upon the coaſts makes the place deſirable to the natives, and to be frequented by ſtrangers, it excelling any other place of the King of Britain's dominions for herring, white and grey fiſhing; the white fiſhing they call the killin and ling, &c. their grey the fillaks and ſeths; there are alſo ſometimes very ſtrange fiſhes here to be found, as about twenty-four years ago there came a great number of ſmall thick fiſhes into a voe on the ſouth-ſide of Neſton; they were of a golden colour,

very pleaſant to behold, they were about the bigneſs of an ordinary trout, and all of an equal ſize; they being very numerous, the country made much uſe of them, who judged them very ſavoury, taſting like a turbot; and never before or ſince that time were theſe fiſhes ſeen in theſe ſeas, as my informer an old gentleman could remember. Their tuſk is a rare fiſh but more ordinary with them, of which more when we come to ſpeak of their fiſhing. Alſo many rare ſhells are to be found on the coaſts, but we had not time to inquire and look after them.

Through the iſles for fewel they have good peats in abundance, though in ſome places they are at a diſtance from them, as thoſe who live in the Skerries are obliged to bring them from other iſles, as from Whalſey, and the paſſage being dangerous many boats are caſt away with them; ſome alſo living in Dunroſneſs are at a loſs this way, they not having the moſs at hand, as generally they have in other places on the Main. Much broken timber alſo is driven aſhore upon theſe iſles, ſo that the inhabitants of the Skerries truſt the one half of their proviſion to this driven timber, and broken ſhips in great quantity often caſt aſhore, partly through the many ſhips that ſplit on theſe iſles, and partly as the wreck of ſhips caſt away at ſome diſtance, which is brought here by the ebb from Norway, or other places lying to the eaſt of Zetland.

There are no trees in this country more than in Orkney; we ſaw ſome old white and weather-beaten ſtocks ſtanding in Scalloway; for whatever reaſons may be alledged for trees not growing in Orkney, far more do I judge they will hold in Zetland, both with reſpect to the air and to the ſoil; there are alſo at Scalloway ſome gooſe and rizzer-berry buſhes, which uſe every year to be laden with fruit, which are a great rarity in this place of the world.

Many excellent herbs are found growing here, though little known or made uſe of: a certain Engliſh phyſician and ſkilled botaniſt who was at Lerwick ſome years ago, told our hoſt, that there were many choice and rural herbs here not to be found in England. They have much ſcurvy-graſs, God ſo ordering it in his wiſe providence that *juxta venenum naſcitur antidotum*, that ſeeing the ſcurvy is the common diſeaſe of the country, they ſhould have the remedy at hand.

There is here much lime-ſtone, (though for aught I heard not to be found in Orkney,) which in ſome places they have but lately come to the knowledge of, as in Unſt but about four years ſince, and in other places they know not yet how to uſe it; the pariſh of Tingwal (they ſay) conſiſts almoſt of lime-ſtone, they having few if any other ſtones than ſuch.

The ſtones wherewith they build are generally broad, and like flag-ſtones; by reaſon of which figure and ſhape the ſtones lying the more eaſily, the builders are at leſs trouble in fitting them for the wall; and I have obſerved that in ſome houſes there is little lime, clay, or any ſuch thing for cementing of the building, which renders their dwelling ſo much the colder, the piercing air paſſing through between the chinks of the ſtones, which they have no need of under this cold and airiſh climate. But ſome of theſe houſes they may deſignedly ſo build, that the wind may have free paſſage through them for drying of their fiſhes, which houſes ſome call ſkeos.

There are ſeveral ſuperſtitious cuſtoms and practices which the more ignorant people follow, ſome of which we will have occaſion to note in the ſequel of this diſcourſe, but not ſo many did we hear of, as there in Orkney. But I hope the vigilance and diligence of our church in inſpecting theſe iſles, and putting all to their duty, will prove a bleſſed mean, in the hand of God, for the eradicating and utter aboliſhing of theſe relicts of paganiſm and idolatry.

Sailing

Sailing about theſe coaſts is often very dangerous, whence the waters prove graves to many of the inhabitants. While we were there in the month of May a boat was caſt away going by the ſhore to Dunroſſneſs, and a man and his ſiſter therein periſhed, and another man in her was ſaved by getting upon the keel of the boat; and ſometimes boats are caſt away when not one ſaved. About the iſles are many blind rocks, which the natives ſometimes unhappily fall and break upon, either through a miſtake, or the tide and wind driving them upon them: at other times the wind riſing cauſeth the ſea ſo to ſwell that the waves breaking upon their ſmall boats are ready to overſet them, and ſometimes do: alſo though the winds be not ſo ſtrong, there will come flans and blaſts off the land as to their ſwiftneſs and ſurpriſal ſomething like to hurricanes, which beating with a great impetus or force upon their ſails, overturns the boat, and in a moment hurries them into eternity: by ſuch a flan the Laird of Munas, a gentleman in this country is ſaid to have periſhed the former year 1699, when within ſight of his own houſe, and all that were in the boat with him, ſaid to be nine or ten perſons, ſave one ſervant who eſcaped upon the keel. I remember that night we came to the land of Zetland our ſeamen thought fit in their prudence not to ſail too nigh the land for fear of ſuch flans. "O to be as watchmen on our towers, looking out and waiting for the Lord's coming."

For this cauſe it is, that during the winter ſeaſon they have ordinarily converſe or commerce with none, except that ſhips be driven in by ſtreſs of weather; for the open boats dare not come, and the cloſe-decked not without danger, the ſea commonly at that time being ſo tempeſtuous, the tides and rouſts ſo rapid, that they threaten all who come near them with being ſwallowed up: therefore it is, as they tell us, that from October till April or May, they ordinarily ſee no ſtrangers, nor know any news, which makes the winter ſo much the longer and weariſome unto them: an inſtance whereof we had, that the late Revolution, when his Highneſs the Prince of Orange our preſent King, was pleaſed to come over to aſſert our liberties, and deliver us from our fears, falling out in the winter, it was May thereafter before they heard any thing of it; and that firſt they ſay from a fiſherman, whom ſome would have had arraigned before them, and impeached of high treaſon becauſe of his news, as ſome did inform us.

Their country lying very open, and in many places but thinly inhabited, expoſeth them to the hoſtile incurſions of pirates in a time of war, as of late the French did much infeſt their coaſts, ſome of their men landing did by ſhot kill their kine and ſheep, and take them away with them; yea ſometimes they ſpared not the churches, but ſacrilegiouſly robbed them, pulling down the timber thereof, as ſeats, &c. and taking them for burnwood; ſo they did to a church in North Mevan. But they never came into Braſſa Sound, leſt they had been locked up within land, winds turning contrary.

In the month of June they have a clear light all the night over, for at the darkeſt hour thereof, you will ſee clearly to read a letter; the ſun ſetteth between ten and eleven at night, and riſeth between one and two in the morning, but for this they have ſo much the ſhorter day and longer night in the winter.

CHAP. VII.—*A particular View is given of the ſeveral Pariſhes, and moſt conſiderable Iſles in Zetland.*

THUS far having conſidered the ſtate of the country in general, we come next to take ſome particular view of the iſles, which that I may the better and more methodically do, I ſhall lay before my reader the ſeveral pariſhes, with ſome brief deſcription of the principal Iſles thereunto belonging. For as to the number of the iſles, I never heard an ex-

act

act account given thereof, there being many of them ſmall, wherein is only a family or two, and ſo but little noticed.

The firſt is the pariſh of Dunroſſneſs on the Mainland to the ſouth, and is the pariſh which lies next to Orkney and Scotland, wherein are three churches, in which their miniſter performeth divine ſervice, Croſs-Kirk, Sanwich, and Fair Iſle; in this pariſh are ſeveral very good voes or harbours commodious for ſhips to ride in. In this there is alſo much corn land, there ground bearing the richeſt grain, in many places not ſo moſſy and covered over with heath, as other pariſhes are, which makes them to have leſs fuel, though more corn. Much of the land here is ſanded, and the ſea almoſt yearly gaineth ſomething on the lower parts thereof; the land lying ſo low and ſandy in many places, is convenient for conies, which abound here about the neſs or ſouthernmoſt point of land. In this pariſh, there is a great fiſhing, this ſouthernmoſt point hath two heads, Swinburgh Head, and Fitwalls Head, two high rocks ſeen by mariners coming from the ſouth at a great diſtance, which when diſcovered they direct their courſe towards them.

To the north-weſt of the Neſs lies St. Ninian's iſle, very pleaſant; wherein there is a chapel and an altar in it, whereon ſome ſuperſtitious people do burn candles to this day. Some take this iſle rather to be a kind of peninſula, joined to the main by a bank of ſand, by which in an ebb people may go in the iſle, though ſometimes not without danger.

The Fair Iſle belongeth to this pariſh, lying eight leagues or twenty-four miles to the ſouth, or ſouth and by eaſt of Swinburgh Head, by Buchanan it is called *inſula bella*, the pleaſant or pretty iſle. Though I do judge fair may be as well taken properly as appellatively, for the iſle Faira or Fara, there being another iſle lying to the north of this which they call North Faira which relates to another Faira by ſouth; now there is no iſle lying to the ſouth of this North Faira, which hath any name that can be interpreted Faira, but this Fair Iſle. Moreover I neither did ſee, nor was I informed of any thing, that afford us any reaſon why this iſle ſhould be ſo appellatively taken and denominated *bella* or Fair. This Fair iſle riſeth high above the waters, and is ſeen by mariners at a great diſtance; it is about a mile and a half long from ſouth to north, and nigh to a mile in breadth, the ſide thereof towards the weſt is a continued ragged rock from one end to another, always beat upon by the impetuous currents of a ſwelling ſea; above this weſt ſide is the craig which they call the Sheep Craig, whereon there are no houſes nor corn land, but ſheep uſe to feed: the ſide, lying to the eaſt, is lower, declining towards the ſea; there are in it two harbours, one upon the northern end, looking to Zetland, and another towards the ſouthern point, but ſhips or boats do not ordinarily reſort thereunto, if not put to it, and better cannot do, for ſo it hath been a ſafe ſhelter and refuge to many.

There uſe to be about ten or twelve families in it, but now they ſay death hath almoſt depopulated the iſle, the ſmall pox having lately raged there, and ſwept away two thirds of the inhabitants, ſo that there is not a ſufficient number ſpared to manage their fiſhing-boats; that gentleman's ſon, above-mentioned, having touched here in his way to Zetland. They have good paſturage for ſheep and kine, and ſome corn land, and are very hoſpital and kind. Their miniſter uſeth to viſit them once in the year, in the ſummer time, and ſtaying with them about a month, preaching, baptizing their children and doing other parts of his paſtoral work; after which he returning to Zetland, they are without public ordinances till the next year's revolution.

The hawks, they ſay, which are to be had in the Fair Iſle, are beſt in Britain, which uſe to fly to Zetland or Orkney for their prey, theſe being the neareſt lands, and ſometimes they will find moor fowls in their neſts, which they behoved to bring from Ork-

ney,

ney, ſeeing there are none in Zetland, and the neareſt iſle they could have them in was Stronza or Weſtra, which is between forty and fifty miles of ſea, over which at one flight they muſt carry theſe fowls to their neſts.

Many ſhips uſe to cruiſe about this Fair Iſle in the ſummer time, and by it the Holland's fleet going to or coming from the Eaſt-Indies, uſe to paſs, though ſometimes as in the late wars they ſailed by the north of Zetland, that they might be more free of danger. Ships alſo going to or coming from Norway or the eaſt ſea frequently paſs this way, when wind ſerveth them ſo to do: and this Fair Iſle being ſeen by them at fourteen or ſixteen leagues diſtance, in a clear day it is as a myth or mark for directing their courſes.

The ſecond is the pariſh of Tingwall, lying on the eaſt of the main to the north of Dunroſſneſs, wherein are four churches, Tingwall, Whiteneſs, Wiſedale and Lerwick, but the miniſter uſeth not to preach by turns at Lerwick, as he doth at his other three churches, he not finding himſelf obliged ſo to do, it being but built lately at the expence of the inhabitants, however ſometimes he hath ſermon there, and baptizeth their children. Lerwick in this pariſh is now become the principal town in the country, lying on the eaſt of the main at Braſſa Sound, over againſt the iſle of Braſſa.

Lerwick is more than half a mile in length, lying ſouth and north upon the ſide of the ſound, and will conſiſt of between two and three hundred families, it is but within theſe few years, that it hath arrived to ſuch a number of houſes and inhabitants. It is become ſo conſiderable, becauſe of the many ſhips which do yearly frequent the Sound, whereby merchants and tradeſmen are encouraged to come and dwell in this place, and not for the pleaſantneſs of its ſituation, or the fertility of the country about, for it is built upon a rocky piece of ground, wherein they can have no ſtreet, but a kind of a narrow paſſage before their doors, betwixt them and the Sound, which in ſome places will not admit of two men's going in a breaſt, and at the back of the town there is a hill of black moſs, wherein they caſt their pites, which in ſome places cometh to their very doors, and no corn land is there about it, ſave a little within the caſtle, for near a mile of way.

Many of their houſes are very commodious to dwell in, moſt of them being two ſtories high, and well furniſhed within, their inhabitants conſiſt of merchants, tradeſmen, and fiſhers, who keep up a good trade with foreigners, from whom they buy much of their domeſtic proviſion, ſome of them are perſons of a conſiderable ſtock, which they have many ways to improve for their advantage. They are very civil and kind, of an obliging temper, which we had the experience of, during our abode among them; there are but few begging poor to be ſeen here, or in any place of the country, where we had occaſion to be; there being a great ſtore of ſmall fiſhes, for the ſupply of their neceſſity.

They have upon their own charges built a convenient church, at the back of the middle of the town, and furniſhed it with good ſeats high and low; they are at preſent a part of the pariſh of Tingwall, but very deſirous to be disjoined, and erected into a pariſh by themſelves, that ſo they may enjoy a miniſter of their own: for the promoting of which good work, they are moſt willing according to their ability to contribute for the ſettling of a fund for a ſtipend to a miniſter, but not being in a capacity to give all, they reſolved to make application to the government, for to have ſome allowance out of the revenues of the biſhopric of Orkney, or otherwiſe as the wiſdom of the government ſhould ſee meet, ſo that there may be a competency made up.

Upon their application to us, we judging it moſt convenient, yea neceſſary, that this town, with ſome of the adjacent country ſhould be erected into a pariſh, cheriſhed this their pious deſign; telling them, that we intended to recommend it to the commiſſion of the general aſſembly: that they may interpoſe with the lords and other honourable members

members of the reſpective judicatories, before whom this affair ſhall come, for the better effectuating the ſame. For the town itſelf is conſiderable, and the principal one in the country much frequented by the gentry; as alſo by ſtrangers, in the ſummer time. And their miniſter preaching ſeldom here, they are ordinarily deſtitute of goſpel ordinances; the people ſcarce being able, in the ſummer ſeaſon, and almoſt impoſſible for them in the winter, to travel to the next church, where their miniſter preacheth: it being about four miles diſtance from them, of exceeding bad way, as we knew when we did perambulate the bounds. Which want of ordinances maketh their caſe very ſad and deplorable; it nurſeth ignorance, occaſioneth much ſin, eſpecially horrid profanation of the Lord's Day by ſtrangers as well as by inhabitants; and doth effectually obſtruct the converſion of ſouls; preaching of the word being a ſpecial means of convincing and converting ſinners, and building them up in holineſs and comfort through faith unto ſalvation.

At the north end of the town is the caſtle or citadel of Lerwick, begun to be built in the time of the Dutch war *anno* 1665; by workmen ſent by authority from Scotland, for that end, but the work was never perfected, the workmen returning home *anno* 1667. At that time alſo three hundred ſoldiers were ſent over, for the defence of the country, againſt the hoſtile incurſions of the Hollanders, and were quartered in places near to the fort, who likewiſe returned home about the ſame time with the workmen: the garriſon could do much to command the Sound (for then there was no town here) ſo that none durſt land nigh unto them; the walls are yet in a good condition, high in ſome places without, but filled up with earth within, whereon they raiſed their cannon; in the weakeſt part of the wall towards the north, there hath been a ſally-port, dangerous to attack, by reaſon of a deep ditch before it, fed by a ſpring, into which the garriſon by cunning artifices might endeavour to draw the enemy, who, by the ſtratagems of war thus being brought on and enſnared, did incontinently ſink down into the Sound below them at the foot of the hill, whereupon the caſtle is ſituated: within the walls is a houſe of guard, which hath been two ſtories high, burnt by the Dutch, after that our ſoldiers had left the fort. Upon the walls towards the Sound are ſtanding three iron cannons, one a ſix, another a ſeven, and a third a ten-pounder, not left by theſe who kept garriſon, but ſince that time within theſe thirty years taken out of the ſea nigh to Whalſey, a ſhip of force there being caſt away about eighty years before, which guns the inhabitants of Lerwick lately mounted upon the walls of the caſtle, whereby they might be in a capacity to defend themſelves againſt the French privateers, who at any time ſhould come up the Sound and aſſault them.

Between Lerwick and the iſle of Braſſa on the eaſt lieth a pleaſant bay or ſound, commonly called Braſſa Sound, famous for its being ſo ſafe a road for ſhips to anchor and ride in, and that in the greateſt ſtorm, being incloſed with land on every ſide, except the entry thereunto from the ſouth, which is half a mile broad, but within the ſound as at Lerwick it is a mile; it hath another narrow paſſage at the north end of it, but dangerous to go out or in at, becauſe of ſome blind rocks therein. This ſound is the ordinary place to which the Holland buſhes do reſort in time of herring fiſhing, who, before they put out their nets, (which muſt not be, according to a law they have among themſelves, before the 24th of June,) uſe to come here and put themſelves ſhips and nets in order, and the time by them appointed being come, they all go to ſea together, fiſhing near to this land: ſometimes there have been ſeen in the Sound two thouſand, or two thouſand two hundred ſail at once, and every year ſome hundreds as five, ſix, or ſeven hundred. Yea ſometimes ſo thick do the ſhips lie in the ſound, that they ſay men might

Noss-holm. Shetland.

might go from one ſide of the ſound to the other, ſtepping from ſhip to ſhip; and during their fiſhing they will come in to the ſound for freſh water, or other neceſſary proviſion, and return to ſea again.

To this pariſh of Tingwal alſo belongeth Scalloway, lying on the weſt ſide of the Mainland, four miles, which is the breadth of the country in that place from Lerwick. It was formerly the chief town in the country, and the ſeat of the preſbytery, enjoying by far a pleaſanter ſituation than Lerwick, about which is good graſs and corn, and ſome meadow, betwixt which and the church of Tingwal is the Strath of Tingwal, two miles of hard, even, and pleaſant way; they ſay about Scalloway is as pleaſant a ſpot as is in all this country. In all the towns there will be ſcarce eighty or one hundred perſons, there not being ſuch encouragement by trade to live here as at Lerwick.

At the eaſt or ſouth-eaſt end of the town ſtands the caſtle of Scalloway, built *anno* 1600, by Patrick Earl of Orkney, ſon to Robert Stewart alſo Earl of Orkney, who built the palace of Birſa formerly mentioned: above the gates, as we enter into the houſe, there is this inſcription, *Patricius Orchadiæ & Zetlandiæ Comes*, and below the inſcription this diſtich, *Cujus fundamen ſaxum eſt domus illa manebit; Labilis è contra, ſi ſit arena perit.* That houſe whoſe foundation is on a rock ſhall ſtand; but if the ſand it ſhall fall. The reaſon of the inſcription is reported to be this: the Earl greatly oppreſſed both Orkney and Zetland; and particularly at the building of this houſe, his hand lay very heavy on the poor people, by cauſing them in great numbers to be employed about the building, which could not but divert them from their ordinary work, as fiſhing, &c. whereby they provided ſuſtenance for themſelves and families. After this, one Mr. Pitcairn, miniſter of North Mevan, ſaid to be a godly and zealous man, coming to pay his reſpects to the Earl, the Earl deſired him to compoſe a verſe, which he might put upon the frontiſpiece of his houſe; from this the miniſter took occaſion to lay before the Earl his great ſin of oppreſſion, upon which the Earl's anger was incenſed, and in his rage he threatened him with impriſonment. However the Earl afterwards coming to ſome compoſure of ſpirit, Mr. Pitcairn ſaid unto him, Well if you will have a verſe, I ſhall give you one from expreſs words of holy ſcripture, Luke vi; which verſe the Earl being pleaſed with, cauſed it to be inſcribed on the lintel above the gate, with Luke vi. added to the verſe, the miniſter thereby inſinuating that this houſe could not ſtand long, having ſuch a ſandy foundation as oppreſſion. As indeed neither did it, for ſhortly after the Earl being beheaded, the houſe was not taken care of, and is now become ruinous.

And herein the wiſe providence of God may be obſerved, that as the inſcription on the gate of the palace of Birſa in Orkney did hold forth the ambition of the father, ſo this inſcription on the gate of the caſtle of Scalloway in Zetland did ſhew the oppreſſion of the ſon; and though it may be many years ſince the death of them both, yet the very houſes built by them, to make their honour and grandeur to appear, do yet ſtand to their diſhonour and infamy, and in a manner do bear witneſs againſt them: ſo truly verified in them, is that ſcripture, "That though the inward thoughts of great men be that their houſes ſhall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations; nevertheleſs they being in honour and not underſtanding, are like the beaſts that periſh. And the righteous ſhall be in everlaſting remembrance: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot."

The houſe or caſtle is three ſtories high beſide kitchens and wardrobe, and hath in it many excellent chambers, and other apartments with their ſeveral conveniences; alſo there hath been much good painting, ſome of which is yet to be ſeen, though much defaced; the chambers are high between floors, but eſpecially the gallery or dining-room: in the kitchen there is a well in the ſide of a wall, the water whereof is very good though

little uſed: the ſlates have for the moſt part fallen from the roof, and are daily falling with every ſtorm, ſo that the timber, much of which is yet very good and freſh, is beginning to rot and conſume, by the rain falling through the houſe from floor to floor. The ſtone walls are yet in a good condition, they being conſiderably thick; in the building are many free-ſtones, as lintels, jams, &c. which they ſay were brought from Scotland. I give a more particular account of this houſe, becauſe built in this country, and to ſhew how tranſient, paſſing, and periſhing, the glory and riches of the world are. In this caſtle of Scalloway ſome Engliſh ſoldiers for ſome time kept garriſon, when their army was in Scotland.

The church of Wiſdale, which belongeth to this pariſh, is much frequented by the ſuperſtitious country people, who light candles therein, drop money in and about it, go on their bare knees round it, and to which in their ſtraits and ſickneſs they have their recourſe, yea ſome are ſo ſilly as to think, that if they be in any diſtreſs, though not at this church, yet if they turn their faces to it, God will hear them. One of the juſtices told us, that though they have laid out themſelves to get theſe ſuperſtitious conceits eradicated, yet they cannot get it altogether effectuated, but ſtill they continue among the people. A miniſter alſo told me, that it was much frequented by women, who, when they deſire to marry, went to this church making their vows and ſaying their prayers there, ſo aſſuring themſelves that God would cauſe men come in ſuit of them; but this is not now ſo much in uſe as formerly.

Before Scalloway lieth a little iſle called Troudra two or three miles long, wherein are a few families.

The third pariſh is Neſton to the eaſt of the Main, to which belongs four churches, two on the main, and other two in iſles; in Neſton is good harbouring and many grey fiſhes.

To the north-eaſt lies the iſle of Whalſey, wherein is a church, it is about three miles long and as many broad. Here are great rats and very numerous, which do infeſt the iſle, deſtroying their corns and other goods.

From Whalſey to the eaſt lies the Skerries, ſeveral broken iſles, wherein is a church, here are two good harbours, but dangerous to enter, by reaſon of rocks that lie before them, but when in, ſhips will ride very ſafely: there are no pites in them, but many ſhips being caſt away upon them, the inhabitants make uſe of the wreck for burn-wood, and alſo bring ſome pites from Whalſey. Here was caſt away that great and rich ſhip, called the Carmelan of Amſterdam, *anno* 1664, when the war was between us and the Hollanders, computed to the value of 3,000,000 of guilders, wherein were ſome cheſts of coined gold (of which more above in our deſcription of Orkney,) and none of the men, as they report, were ſaved but four, who were on the top-maſt, diſcovering the land; but before they could give timely advertiſement to the captain, the ſhip ſtruck on a rock, and the maſt breaking by the deck, the top thereof fell on one of the ſkerries, and ſo theſe four men periſhed not with the reſt of their company; they ſay for twenty days after the inhabitants of the Skerries drank liberally of the ſtrong liquors driven on ſhore in caſks. It is ſaid this ſhip ſo richly laden was bound for the Eaſt-Indies.

In the way from Braſſa Sound to Neſton, lies the blind rock called the Unicorn, the top whereof is ſeen at a low ebb, upon which the ſhip called the Unicorn was caſt away, wherein was William Kircaldy of Grange, who, purſuing the Earl of Bothwell, followed him ſo cloſe, that they were within gun ſhot of one another, but Bothwell coming firſt through Braſſa Sound got in a pilot, which Grange neglecting to do, they both ſailed through the northern paſſage of Braſſa Sound; and Bothwel's pilot having a great reward

ward promiſed him, if they ſhould eſcape, ran down by the ſide of this rock upon which the Unicorn did ſpilt, and ſo Bothwel got free of the danger he was in, by this hot purſuit. It is moſt dangerous ſailing among theſe iſles without a pilot.

The fourth pariſh is Delton on the Main, wherein are two churches, it lieth north-eaſt and ſouth-eaſt; here are many grey fiſhes taken, whereas in the northern iſles of Unſt and Yell they lay out themſelves more for the taking of white fiſh, as killing, ling, &c.

On the eaſt lies Fiſholm, to the north-eaſt Little Rue, and on the weſt Meikle Rue, eight miles long, and two miles broad, wherein a good harbour. All theſe iſles have their own advantages.

The fifth is Sanſting and Eſting lying on the Main between Delton and Waes wherein are two kirks, one in Sanſting and another in Eſting, The way in this pariſh is very bad, and the people are ſaid to be among the pooreſt and naughtieſt in all the country; here is good paſture for ſheep, and the beſt wool; as alſo the beſt ſhelties.

Nigh to Sanſting and Eſting lie ſeveral ſmall pleaſant iſles, Vemantrie, a pleaſant iſle full of harbours, Oxney, Papa Little, Hildeſha, &c.

The ſixth is Waes on the main to the weſt, to it belongs four churches, one in Waes, another in Sandneſs, the third in the iſle of Papa-ſtour, and the fourth in the iſle of Fowla. To the ſouth of Waes lieth the iſle of Vaila, wherein a cat will not live, of which more afterwards.

The iſle of Papa-ſtour is ſaid to be the pleaſanteſt little iſle in all this country, two miles long, and well furniſhed with fuel, graſs, corn, rabbits, &c. In it are four good harbours, one to the ſouth, two to the north, and one to the weſt, nigh to this iſle lies the Lyra Skerries, ſo called, becauſe the lyres (theſe fat fowls, ſpoken of in our deſcription of Orkney,) do frequent this Skerrie.

Foula lies about eighteen miles weſt from the Main, it is about three miles long, wherein a high rock ſeen at a great diſtance I have heard ſay, that in a calm and clear day, they will ſee it from Orkney: there is only one place in it for harbouring, which if you do not hit, you will be driven to the ſea, what by wind and tide. Their corn land is all in one end of it; and the inhabitants live moſt by fowls and eggs, which are very numerous, and they are the beſt climbers of rocks in all the country.

The ſeventh is North-Mevan on the Main lying to the north, wherein are three kirks, Hilſwick, Oloberry and North-Rhae, they report, the people of this pariſh to be diſcreet and civilized, beyond their neighbouring pariſhes; which, under God, is owing to the labours of Mr. Hercules Sinclair, ſometime miniſter there, reputed to be zealous and faithful: he, in his zeal againſt ſuperſtition, razed Croſs-Kirk, in this pariſh; becauſe the people ſuperſtitiouſly frequented it: and when demoliſhed, behind the place where the altar ſtood, and alſo beneath the pulpit, were found ſeveral pieces of ſilver in various ſhapes, brought thither as offerings by afflicted people, ſome being in the form of a head, others of an arm, others of a foot, accordingly as the officers were diſtreſſed in theſe parts of the body; as a friend of his, a preſent miniſter in the country, did inform me. O that the pains and expence theſe ſuperſtitious ſouls have been at, might excite us the more dutifully to ſerve and worſhip our God in ſpirit and in truth! There are alſo many more people in this pariſh, who can write and read, and give a tolerable account of their proficiency in the knowledge of the principles of religion, than there are in others.

Before it lies Lamma a ſmall pleaſant iſle; as alſo another to the weſt-north-weſt.

The eighth is Braſſa, an iſle to the eaſt of Tingwal and Lerwick to which three churches do belong, two in Braſſa, but only in one of them, they uſe to attend ordinances; the other being built nigh to the manſe, for their late old miniſter's accommoda-

tion. Braſſa is about five miles long and two broad, all covered with heather, except ſome corn land by the coaſts. Before Braſſa to the eaſt lies the Noſs of Braſſa, a ſmall iſle wherein is one family; it hath a high rock lying open to the eaſt ſea, and ſeen by mariners at a diſtance.

The miniſter of Braſſa alſo hath a church in the iſle of Burra, which he goeth to every ſecond Sabbath, it lying nigh to the Mainland, weſt-ſouth-weſt from Scalloway, ſo that the miniſter is obliged to travel from the eaſt to the weſt ſide of the Mainland when he goeth to this his church. The iſle will be three miles long, divided in the middle into two ſmall iſles by a ſea-break. The church is very large, and hath a high ſteeple in it. To the ſouth ſouth-eaſt of Burra lies Haveroy, a mile and a half long. Both in Burra and Haveroy is good paſture, and about them good fiſhing.

The ninth is Yell, an iſle north-eaſt and by the eaſt from the Main, ſixteen miles long, and as to breadth it is much like the figure 8, becauſe of the many creeks and voes which divide and cut the land, yet in ſome places it is ſix or eight miles broad: in it are three churches and many old little chapels; it is more moſſy than ſome other iſles, though there be in it ſome good paſturage and corn land. To the eaſt of Yell lies Haſkaſhie, two miles long; to the ſouth-weſt Samphrey, one mile long; to the weſt-ſouth-weſt Biggai, a mile and a half long, all pleaſant, and well graſſed, having much fuel, and eſpecially excellent for fiſhing; for if the wind blow from the weſt, the boats can lie on the eaſt; if from the eaſt, they can lie on the weſt ſide of theſe iſles, and that nigh to the ſhore.

To the eaſt-north-eaſt of Yell lies Fetlor, five miles long and four broad; in it ſome chapels and Picts houſes, as there are likewiſe in ſeveral other of the iſles. In this iſle there is a church wherein the miniſter of Yell preacheth every fourth Sabbath; it uſed formerly to have been ſerved by a preaching deacon, but the vicar by his diligence hath got the miniſter of Yell alſo obliged to ſerve in Fetlor, though Yell be more than ſufficient for any one man to have the charge of.

The tenth pariſh is Unſt, eight miles long, and four miles broad in many places; in it three churches; it is ſaid to be the largeſt pleaſant iſle in all this country: in it alſo three harbours, Uzia Sound, Balta Sound, and Burra Firth; here ſome good corn land and paſturage; alſo ſeveral old chapels (of which more afterwards). A little iſle called Uzia lieth off Unſt, a mile and a half long, as likewiſe ſeveral pleaſant holms. Unſt is the moſt northern iſle in the King of Britain's dominions, under the ſixty-firſt degree of latitude.

Thus I have given ſome account of the ſeveral pariſhes within the bounds of the iſles and country of Zetland, and hinted at, if not all, yet the greateſt part of the iſles, the principal whereof are Unſt, Yell, Fetlor, Braſſa, and Burra.

Whence we ſee there is no miniſter here, but hath at leaſt two churches, wherein he diſpenſeth goſpel ordinances, and ſome of them hath three, and others four. Some of which churches are at a great diſtance from one another, to travel to which is not only toilſome and dangerous to the reſpective miniſters, they alſo not having little manſes or houſes for their accommodation when they come to them; though often when ſtorms do ariſe they will be detained in the iſles for ſome time until they leſſen: not only I ſay is this troubleſome to the miniſters, but highly prejudicial to the people, among whom the work of the goſpel is greatly retarded (as we had occaſion likewiſe to note concerning Orkney), few of the people uſing to repair to other churches when there is not public worſhip at their own, which at moſt will be but one of two Sabbaths, and in many places but one in three or four, and in ſome not to be had for ſome months, which as undoubtedly occaſioneth great ignorance, ſo many groſs ſcandals, as adulteries, fornications,

fornications, &c.; the faithful preaching of the goſpel doing much, if not to convince and convert, yet to moraliſe a people, and put a reſtraint to theſe horrid enormities.

And though the difficulty would not be ſmall, if at all it could be got done, to have miniſters conſtantly to preach in the ſeveral churches, even in the moſt conſiderable iſles, yet there might be ſome more miniſters here than there are; four or five at leaſt, to whom the tithes, if rightly employed, could afford a ſufficient maintenance; as one miniſter more in the pariſh of Dunroſſneſs on the main, and another in the iſle of Yell, &c., which charges at preſent are very great, and cannot well be ſerved by the miniſters they have. The tithes are farmed to vicars, a kind of inferior tackſmen, who in ſome places do not only oppreſs the people, but are uneaſy to the miniſters, not paying them what they are obliged to pay till they pleaſe, which often they will not do for ſome years. The miniſters, ſuffering by this piece of injuſtice, laid it before the commiſſion, as one of their grievances, which they craved might be redreſſed, and for that end application might be made to the government.

CHAP. VIII.—*An Account of the ancient Monuments, Curioſities, ſtrange Providences, &c. moſt obſervable in the Iſles of Zetland.*

THE works of creation and providence are all very wonderful, ſought out of them who have pleaſure therein, amongſt which ſome more ordinarily occur and are the ſubject of our meditation, and others not ſo commonly preſenting themſelves are the more ſurpriſing and amuſing: both which are to be had a due regard unto, they being either mediately or immediately, by or without ſecond cauſes, the work of the Lord, and the operation of his hands; and ſeeing there are ſome things that deſerve their own obſervation, which either I had occaſion to ſee or to hear of in Zetland, I ſhall give a brief relation thereof, not denying but that there may be other things no leſs, if not more, obſervable there which we came not to the knowledge of.

The Picts houſes, which are frequent through this country, the inhabitants take much notice of, as being the ancienteſt monuments they have, ſome of which are more, others leſs ruinous; they are round, in the form of ſome dove-cotes, or ſomething like unto an egg bulging out in the middle, but narrower at the bottom, and yet more narrower at the top: they have a little door for an entry, at which a man of an ordinary ſtature could not enter without bowing, within which door there is a ſtair going up between two ſtone walls, leading to the ſeveral apartments: inſtead of windows they have ſlits, or long narrow holes in the wall, ſuch as are in many of our old caſtles for the conveyance of light unto them: they are ſtrongly built, but the conveniency for dwelling hath been but little; for their diameter is but about ten or twelve feet, and their height ſcarce twenty or twenty-four. I think theſe Picts houſes are much like Arthur's oven upon the water of Carron, in Stirling-ſhire.

Theſe have been the domiciles or dwellings of the Picts, the old if not the firſt inhabitants of this country, who were very numerous in the north of Scotland; and in Orkney having their own kings, as hath been ſaid in our deſcription of Orkney. They are conveniently ſituated through the iſles, each one being within the ſight of another; hence in a few hours advertiſements could be given by fire, or other ſigns they might condeſcend upon, through the whole country, ſignifying unto them any danger, that being thereby alarmed they might meet together, or be upon their own defence. Theſe houſes are alſo called burghs, which in the old Teutonick or Saxon language ſignifieth a town having a wall or ſome kind of an encloſure about it; as alſo a caſtle, for as one obſerveth in his Dictionary, or explanation of our moſt ancient Engliſh words: "All

places

places that in old time had among our anceſtors the name of borough, bury, or burug, were places one way or other fenced and fortified.. Whence it appears that theſe houſes have been caſtles, or places of defence, to the Picts, ſeeing it is generally acknowledged that both the Picts and the Saxons were originally deſcended of the ſame German nation, and ſo might call their caſtles by the ſame name. I have alſo heard it obſerved, that in Orkney ſeveral places, wherein of old they uſed to bury their dead, were called burghs; ſo likewiſe theſe houſes in Zetland might ſerve for the ſame purpoſe, from the Saxon word *byring*, or *buriging*, or *borogeing*, which we now call *burying*.

I enquired if there was any place or hill here which they call Thule or Ule, if ſo be we could receive any information or light from them concerning the Thule of the ancients; but they anſwered they knew none of that name, only there was an iſle wherein a high hill called Foula, on the weſt ſide of the Mainland; but to ſuppoſe that ever the ancient Romans underſtood Thule thereby, beſide other things that might be alledged, it would be a manifeſt ſtretching of, and an offering violence to the word: but although what this place is hath been much controverted by ancient and modern authors, attempting the diſcovery thereof, yet it is generally agreed upon that it is toward the north, and many take it to be one of the Britiſh iſles; and a late author, in an Eſſay concerning the Thule of the Ancients, endeavoureth to prove it to be the north-eaſt part of Britain, lying over-againſt the iſles of Orkney, citing ſome authors to this purpoſe, as Conradus Celtes: *Orcadibus qua cincta ſuis Tyle et glacialis inſula et Claudian, maduerunt ſanguine fuſo Orcades incaluit Pictorum ſanguine Thule; Scotorum cumulos flevit glacialis Ierne.* And others who call Thule *Britannicarum inſularum ſeptentrionaliſſimam*, the moſt northern of the Britiſh iſles. Iceland alſo lays claim to it; and the above cited author ſuppoſeth Iceland to be the Thule, but I judge without any ſhadow of truth; for beſide what is now ſaid, I greatly doubt if ever the Romans had the knowledge of Iceland, their eagles never having come and been diſplayed to the north of Scotland or Orkney: *Imperii fuerat Romani Scotia limes*, ſaith the great Scaliger. Ptolomy will have it to be among the iſles of Zetland: and Boeth, our hiſtorian, diſtinguiſheth between a firſt and a ſecond Thule, calling Ila the firſt, and Louiſa the ſecond, which are reckoned among the iſles called Hebrides. So ſaith Boeth. "*Ptolomæus inter Schethlandicas inſulas quæ ultra Orchades ſunt, aut proxime Norvegiam ſitam vult, haud quaquam propter immenſam intercapedinem intelligi poteſt. Nos autem Ilam primam Leuiſam Hebridum præſtantiſſimam ſecundam Thulen vocamus.* But I incline to think, that although ſome might deſign a particular place by the Thule, yet generally by a ſynecdoche, uſual with the Roman authors, they might denote all theſe places remote from them to the north, and eſpecially Britain, and the northern parts thereof, whither their arms did come.

In the pariſh of North-Mevan is Mons Ronaldi, or Rons Hill, the higheſt in all this country, from which ſome do ſay they will ſee the body of the ſun all the night over in the month of June; which cannot be for the reaſon alledged in our deſcription of Orkney, why it could not be ſeen from the top of the hill of Hoy; though reaſon and experience ſhew they have a clearer light in Zetland in the night-time, during the ſummer ſeaſon, than they can have in Orkney, Zetland being more than a degree to the north of Orkney, and conſequently ay the farther north the ſhorter night, till at length there be no night at all; ſo that if it were poſſible to ſail holding a northern courſe till we were under the pole, having it for our zenith or vertical point, we would have a continual day without any night for ſeveral months, the ſun all that time deſcribing a circle almoſt parallel to our horizon; I ſay almoſt parallel, becauſe beſide the diurnal, there is alſo the annual motion of the ſun in the ecliptic. O how exact and beautiful an

order and ſymmetry is to be ſeen in the works of God; they all ſpeaking forth the goodneſs, wiſdom, and power of their Maker.

What a wonderful creature is the ſun, "coming forth as a bridegroom out of his chamber, and rejoicing as a ſtrong man to run his race," abſolving every day his circuit round our terreſtrial globe from eaſt to weſt, and travelling every year between his tropics (the limits and boundaries preſcribed him of God, beyond which he is not to paſs), from ſouth to north and from north to ſouth, giving ſhorter days to thoſe who inhabit the middle of the earth under the torrid zone, they not being able to bear his longer continuance above their horizon, becauſe of his ſcorching heat, but longer to theſe who can better endure it under the temperate, and yet longeſt to theſe who live neareſt to the frigid zones, or to the poles, whom his heat cannot prejudice, as it doth theſe who live under or near to the line or middle of the earth, on whom he darteth down his perpendicular rays; wherefore the wiſdom of his Maker will have him ſtay a ſhorter time above their horizon. How wonderful then in counſel and excellent in working is this God, whereupon not only his ſaints do bleſs him for the benefits wherewith they are loaden, but all his works do praiſe him after their manner!

There are ſeveral caves here or hollow places in and through the rocks; particularly there is one in the iſle of Unſt, entering from the ſea at one ſide of the iſle, and oppoſite thereunto; on the other ſide there is another going in, as it were meeting the former, unto the end of any of which none will undertake to go, though it hath been attempted; the rage of the ſea in theſe caverns of the earth, the failing of the light of day, and the raggedneſs of the rocks by which they muſt paſs, making it terrible unto them, as alſo the thickneſs of the air, ſomething annoying them; but the entries thereunto being oppoſite one to another, giveth ground to judge that it is a continued cave from the one ſide of the iſle to the other, though four miles broad; which cannot be thought to be artificial, but natural, waſhed through by the violence of the waves; and the leſs wonder it is for it ſo to be, if we conſider that if *gutta cavat lapidem*, much more *rapidi et tumidi fluctus cavabunt*, that if in a ſhort time the drop will wear the ſtone, much more in the tract of ſome thouſands of years, the raging and tempeſtuous waves daily breaking on the rocks will produce this effect, and that more in ſome places than in others, where the rock will be more friable and brittle, and the force of the waves leſs broken by the bounding and ſwaddling ſand.

There is ſomething like unto this yet more ſurpriſing in the iſle of Foula, on the weſt ſide of the Mainland, if it be true what is ſtoried of it. In this iſle, on the top of a hill, there is a hole, the mouth whereof may be (and ſome ſay now is) covered with a flate-ſtone going downwards to the bottom of the rock, which is ſaid to be of a great depth; particularly a Dutch ſhip-maſter is reported to have made a trial thereof, for the gratifying his curioſity, by taking up a barrel of lines with him, which he let all down, and yet could not found the bottom: ſome ſay he let down two barrels, which is very wonderful, conſidering a barrel of lines is reckoned to be ſeveral, ſome ſay nine, miles in length. What can be the reaſon of ſuch a conveyance from the top of the rock to the bottom? and further, if we may give credit to what is ſaid, I cannot poſſibly imagine for that ſuch a thing ſhould be done by art, we cannot well conceive the reaſon why, nor the manner how it could be done, and that nature ſhould have ſuch an operation will be as difficult to unfold.

That this country is generally moſſy, ſoft, and ſpungy, hath been formerly told, as likewiſe that it is dangerous for people to travel through it, of which many inſtances may be given; I ſhall only name two, which I had from the miniſters of the reſpective bounds: one travelling in the iſle of Yell fell into ſuch a moſſy and looſe piece of ground.

ground, his horſe beneath him, furniture and all ſank down, and was no more ſeen, and he himſelf with great difficulty ſtruggled out and was ſaved. And another in the pariſh of Tingwal on the Main, not long ſince, walking on foot not far from his own houſe, fell into ſuch another place, wherein there did not appear to be any hazard and over which ſeveral times formerly he thought he had paſſed with ſafety, and ſank down to the arm-pits, but he by ſtretching out his arms, keeping his head over the ſurface of the ground, by the help of his ſervant then providentially with him, and a ſtaff fixed in the ground, got wreſtled out; ſo dangerous is it travelling here even to the inhabitants.

On the weſt ſide of the iſle of Fetlor, there is a place whereon a gentleman's houſe called Uaſta, into which place or houſe if a mariner's needle and compaſs be brought the needle reſteth not in its poles, as it doth in other places, but hath a tremulous undulating motion, and ſometimes turneth round, as ſome ſay, to all the points of the horizon; and a gentleman who was inquiſitive to know the truth of this told me, that upon trial he found it to be ſo, and further to try the experiment he took the compaſs to the top of the houſe, where it had the ſame effect. And one of the miniſters of the northern iſles informed me, that if any ſhip or boat ſailed by, or came nigh unto that place, the ſame did befal their compaſs. Alſo there is a little hill nigh to the ſea on the weſt ſide of the iſle of Whalſey, to which if the compaſs be brought the flower de luce, or that point which is ordinarily obverted to the north, turneth about to the ſouth, but if the compaſs be removed the diſtance of two or three feet from the top of the hill, there is no ſuch effect produced: this the late miniſter of the place aſſured me of, having tried the experiment.

The many wonderful properties and effects of the magnet or load-ſtone, and of other things endued with, or which do partake of this magnetic virtue diſcovered in theſe latter ages, hath deſervedly raiſed the admiration of philoſophers, and awakened them to make a diligent inquiry and ſearch into the reaſons of theſe ſtrange phenomena. That the magnet hath two poles anſwering to the poles of the world, to which it turneth itſelf; that the loadſtone draweth iron unto it; that iron brought unto and rubbed upon the loadſtone receiveth from it that attractive, or as ſome will have it, that impulſive virtue and power, and other qualities inherent in it (hence the invention of the needle, ſo uſeful and neceſſary to mariners for directing of their courſes;) that if there be two ſpherical loadſtones, they will turn to one another, as each of them doth to the poles of the earth, and if they be detained in a contrary poſition, they will flee from one another: and ſo it is with the needle in the compaſs, when a loadſtone or piece of iron is brought unto it, the needle either cometh to, or fleeth from it according to its ſituation, wherefore mariners are careful that no iron be in nor lying near unto their light-room where the compaſs ſtandeth. That though you ſhould take the needle from its beloved pole, yet when let alone and left to itſelf, it will incontinently move and take no reſt until it return thereunto; theſe ſtrange and uncouth properties hath the loadſtone, as likewiſe many others no leſs aſtoniſhing, reckoned up by its admirers, many of which are known to the rudeſt and moſt illiterate mariner; but to explain the nature of the loadſtone, and to reſolve and anſwer the propoſals of nature upon the head, by giving the reaſons of theſe admirable effects, *hoc opus, hic labor eſt*, this is the difficulty, which hath vexed many, and taken up the ſtudies of the ſageſt and moſt ingenious modern philoſophers.

I ſhall not preſume to give the reaſon of this ſtrange phenomenon, the needle's leaving its reſt at the pole and betaking itſelf to ſuch a motion, whether tremulous and undulating, or circular round the points of the compaſs, or the flower de luce, turning

to the ſouth. Only I would ſuggeſt two things, which if they tend not to clear what is propoſed, they will further hold out how wonderful the loadſtone and its properties are. Firſt, upon the ordinary ſuppoſition, whereby theſe properties are explained, that the earth is as a great loadſtone, on the ſurface and exterior parts whereof a great number of volatile ſcrew-like particles, called the magnetic matter, do inceſſantly move, travelling from pole to pole alongſt the ſurface of the earth, whereby the poles of the loadſtone and the point of the needle affected with its virtue, are obverted to the poles of the world; which ſuppoſition being made, we would know that this magnetic matter may not always have the ſame motion, but in ſome places it may be upward and perpendicular to the ſurface of the earth; ſo that in theſe places where they thus move perpendicularly, the needle will not be determined to one point, more than to another of the horizon, this matter alike affecting all the parts of the needle by its perpendicular motion; which the ingenious Rohault alledgeth as the reaſon why the compaſs ſerveth not the uſe of the Hollanders, when they have ſailed far to the north in order to find out a new and ſhorter paſſage to the Eaſt Indies, their needle then not turning to the poles as it doth in other places, but alike to all the points of the horizon, the motion of the magnetic matter in theſe more northern places, being in lines perpendicular to the ſurface of the earth: and ſo likewiſe it may fall out in other places, where a greater quantity of this magnetic matter riſeth from the earth.

A ſecond thing that I would take notice of is that this magnetic matter in its paſſage from pole to pole meets with ſeveral iron mines, into which it goeth aſide, ſo diverting its ſtraight courſe between the poles, becauſe it finds an eaſier paſſage through the pores of the iron than by paſſing through other places; hence the variation of the compaſs is judged to be, ſo much talked of by mariners, in ſome places greater, and in others leſs, accordingly as the magnetic matter is more or leſs determined by the ſeveral iron mines into which it turneth aſide; now in ſome places it may ſo fall out, that there may be a greater quantity of iron through which the magnetic matter paſſing, and from which it ariſing, may cauſe ſuch a motion whereby the needle not only inclines not to one point more than to another in the horizon, but alſo by the magnetic matters aſcending from and returning to the iron mines, it may produce ſuch an irregular motion in the needle; and that there is a great quantity of iron in Zetland may be known by the remarkable variation of the compaſs there, for, as mariners inform us, when they ſail by the ſouth end of Zetland they find the variation to be but one point, but when paſſing the north end they find it varies two points, and upon this variation in directing their courſe to this or the other place, they make their reckoning: which is very obſervable, that in leſs than a degree of latitude (for no more will the length of the iſles of Zetland be) it varies a point of the compaſs, which muſt be according to the reaſon commonly aſſigned, becauſe there is much iron in theſe iſles, and more eſpecially on the weſt ſide of the iſle of Fetlor; for other places of the ſame iſle have no ſuch influence on the compaſs.

That yet much if not the greateſt part of the difficulty remains I readily grant, and leaves it to the ſtudy of the learned and curious, and indeed in many things to acknowledge our ignorance hath been reputed no ſmall part of wiſdom, ſo hard it is to ſolve and unriddle nature's ſecrets, wherein the greateſt lights have been benighted, the following often raiſing the foundations of the doctrines of the former: how wonderful are the works of God, that in wiſdom he hath made them all; and how narrow and ſhallow are our capacities, that we cannot find out the works of God, even the moſt ſenſible and obvious; how thankful alſo ſhould we be to God, who hath vouchſafed to

us the light of clearly revealed truths, which if taken heed unto ſhall make us perfect, and lead unto glory.

There are in theſe iſles many little chapels, now generally ruinous: as in the iſle of Unſt there are twenty-four and upwards; in the iſle of Yell there are twenty-one, and many in other iſles; I ſaw one of them in the pariſh of Tingwall, wherein alſo there are ſeveral more; it would have contained ſcarce thirty people, as I judge, and though ſo little, yet very great ſtones were in the walls, which was ſtrange to me, how that in this country, where their beaſts are weak, and they have not the help of machines, they got them lifted and laid. Theſe are ſaid to have been built by ſuperſtitious zealots in the times of popery, or, as ſome rather think, by ſhip-wrecked ſeamen, who coming ſafe to ſhore, have built them according to their vows made by them when in danger, which they dedicated to ſo many ſeveral ſaints, whom they looked upon as the patrons of their reſpective chapels. About which alſo men and women of old had their night walkings, which occaſioned much uncleanneſs, but now ſuch walkings are but little uſed.

About the walls of theſe old chapels are found ſnails called ſhell-ſnails, which they dry and pulverize, mingling the duſt with their drink for the jaundice, by which means theſe who labour under this ſickneſs in three or four days' time will recover of the ſame; but if they let this duſt lie for a year without making uſe of it, it turneth into ſmall living creatures or vermine, which they dry and bray over again, if they make any further uſe of it.

In Uzia an iſle lying nigh to Unſt, there is a metal gotten having the colour of gold, which ſeveral of the Dutch merchants have taken with them to Hamburgh, and tried it there, but by the force of fire it did not become liquid, but crumbled into ſmall pieces; it is to be had there in great plenty. This ſheweth there may be minerals in theſe iſles, though not known nor ſearched for.

In the church-yard of Papa-Stour, in the pariſh of Waes, lieth a ſtone five feet long, at the one end two, and at the other one foot broad, concave from the one end to the other, of which the common tradition goes, that this ſtone came aſhore on that iſle with a dead man tied to it, who lies buried there beſide it. It appears to have been the grave-ſtone of ſome perſon of note in the country, which ſheweth they have alſo had that cuſtom of laying at leaſt ſome of their dead in ſuch large ſtones made concave, and cut out for the purpoſe, which hath been frequent in many places with us in Scotland.

At a little diſtance from Papa-Stour, lies a rock encompaſſed with the ſea, called Frau-a-Stack, which is a Daniſh word, and ſignifieth our Lady's Rock, upon which are to be ſeen the ruins of a houſe, wherein they ſay a gentleman did put his daughter, that ſo ſhe might be ſhut up and ſecluded from the company of men, but though a maiden when put in, yet ſhe was found with child when brought out, notwithſtanding of her being ſo cloſely kept, but whether this came to paſs by a golden ſhower (the moſt powerful courtſhip) or not, the country hath loſt the tradition: however it ſeemeth ſtrange, how a houſe ſhould be built on ſuch a bare and ſmall rock, when ſo many large and pleaſant iſles were near unto it.

The three iron cannons formerly mentioned now lying in the citadel of Lerwick, being ruſted by the ſea, wherein they had lain for eighty years; the inhabitants of Lerwick to take off the ruſt, and ſo fit them for their uſe, about nine years ago did ſet a heap of peats about them, which they putting fire unto, the guns ſo ſoon as they were warmed and hot, did all diſcharge themſelves to the great ſurpriſe of the ſpectators, and the balls, as ſome obſerved, went half over Braſſa-ſound. Which deſerveth ſome remark,

remark, that the powder all that time ſhould retain its elaſtic force, the water, *if* at all, yet not ſo inſinuating itſelf with the powder as to waſh it away, or much diminiſh its virtue. Theſe who were eye-witneſſes gave me this relation.

It is obſervable that the former year 1699, the fiſhes had little or no liver, but ſomething black in lieu thereof, which was a great loſs to the fiſhers, they making their oil of thoſe livers; as alſo the oxen, ſheep, ſwine, &c. had little or no fat on their livers, which uſeth not to be, there being a kind of conſumption upon the livers of creatures both by ſea and land; which mindeth me of Rom. viii. 22. "Man's ſins making the creation to groan, and earneſtly long as with an upliſted head, for a deliverance:" ſo that if the creatures could ſpeak with Baalam's aſs, they would reprove the madneſs and ſin of man.

There is a little iſland on the weſt ſide of Waes, called Vaila, wherein there is no cat, neither will any ſtay though brought in, as hath been done for trial, but will quickly be gone, they either dying, or betaking themſelves to ſea, they endeavour to ſwim to the next iſle: yet about fifty years ago there was one ſeen upon this iſle, about that time when a gentleman the proprietor thereof was tormented and put to death by the witches, but never any were ſeen ſince, ſave what were brought in for trial, as now ſaid. The reaſon of this I could not learn from the miniſters, who gave the information; it is like becauſe of the air, or the ſmell of ſomething upon the iſle, though not perceivable by the inhabitants, which agreeth not with the temper and conſtitution of theſe animals.

About a mile from Tingwall to the north, there is a hill called the Knop of Kebiſter, or Luggie's Know, nigh to which hill there is a houſe called Kebiſter, where a varlet or wizard lived, commonly deſigned Luggie, concerning whom it was reported that when the ſea was ſo tempeſtuous that the boats durſt not go off to the fiſhing, he uſed to go to that hill or know, where in a hole into which he let down his lines and took up any fiſh he pleaſed, as a cod or ling, &c. which no other could do but himſelf: alſo when fiſhing at ſea, he would at his pleaſure take up any roaſted fiſh with his line, with the entrails or guts out of it, and ſo ready for his uſe: this was certainly done by the agency of evil ſpirits, with whom he was in compact and covenant, but the œconomy of the kingdom of darkneſs is very wonderful and little known to us. He being convicted of witchcraft, was burnt nigh to Scalloway.

As for witches I did hear much of them, as if they abounded more in this than other countries, though I make no queſtion, but that there are many ſuch here thus deluded by the devil: there is not then ſuch ground for what is ſo commonly talked by many with us anent their devilry, which might have affrighted us if given heed unto, as if it were dangerous going or living there; though it is ſaid here there are many of this helliſh ſtamp in Iſland, Lapland, and other places to the north of Zetland, which may occaſion the miſtake.

We ſaid before that there were but few rats, and that only in ſome of the iſles, and thought to come out of ſhips, but that they had mice in abundance; yet in the iſles of Burra and Haſkaſhy no mice are to be found; yea if they take ſome duſt or earth out of theſe iſles to other places where they are, they will forſake ſuch places where the duſt is laid. It may be for the like reaſon, why no cats can or will live in Vaila.

Sometimes when the ſhips are lying nigh land, the rats will come aſhore, which when any of the Hollanders or others ſee, they look upon it as fatal to the ſhip out of which they come, portending that her end ſome way or other will ſhortly approach; and likewiſe it is obſerved, that theſe rats will not live above three or four years in that land to which they come. Some of our ſeamen tell us the like as to their ſhips; it is talked alſo

that theſe creatures will leave houſes before any diſmal accident befal them. What ground there is either for the one or the other I know not, but, if true, it will be hard I ſuppoſe to give the reaſon thereof.

Not above forty or fifty years ago almoſt every family had a Browny, or evil ſpirit ſo called, which ſerved them, to whom they gave a ſacrifice for his ſervice; as when they churned their milk, they took a part thereof and ſprinkled every corner of the houſe with it for Browny's uſe; likewiſe when they brewed, they had a ſtone which they called Browny's Stone, wherein there was a little hole, into which they poured ſome wort for a ſacrifice to Browny. My informer, a miniſter in the country, told me, that he had converſed with an old man who, when young, uſed to brew, and ſometimes read upon his Bible, to whom an old woman in the houſe ſaid, that Browny was diſpleaſed with that book he read upon, which if he continued to do, they would get no more ſervice of Browny; but he being better inſtructed from that book, which was Browny's eyeſore and the object of his wrath, when he brewed he would not ſuffer any ſacrifice to be given to Browny, whereupon the firſt and ſecond brewings were ſpilt and for no uſe, though the wort wrought well, yet in a little time it left off working and grew cold; but of the third browſt or brewing he had ale very good, though he would not give any ſacrifice to Browny, with whom afterwards they were no more troubled. I had alſo from the ſame informer, that a lady in Unſt now deceaſed told him, that when ſhe firſt took up houſe, ſhe refuſed to give a ſacrifice to Browny, upon which the firſt and ſecond brewings miſgave likewiſe, but the third was good; and Browny, not being regarded nor rewarded as formerly he had been, abandoned his wonted ſervice. Which cleareth that Scripture, "Reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from from you." They alſo had ſtacks of corn which they called Browny's Stacks; which though they were not bound with ſtraw ropes, or any way fenced as other ſtacks uſed to be, yet the greateſt ſtorm of wind was not able to blow any ſtraw off them.

Now I do not hear of any ſuch appearances the devil makes in theſe iſles, ſo great and ſo many are the bleſſings which attend a Goſpel diſpenſation: the Brownies, fairies, and other evil ſpirits that haunted and were familiar in our houſes were diſmiſſed, and fled at the breaking up of our Reformation, (if we may except but a few places not yet well reformed from popiſh dregs,) as the heathen oracles were ſilenced at the coming of our Lord, and the going forth of his apoſtles; ſo that our firſt noble reformers might have returned and ſaid to their Maſter as the ſeventy once did; "Lord, even the devils are ſubject to us through thy name." And though this reſtraint put upon the devil was far later in theſe northern places than with us, to whom the light of a preached Goſpel did more early ſhine, yet now alſo do theſe northern iſles enjoy the fruits of this reſtraint.

About two years and a half or three years ago, there was a boat paſſing with ſeveral gentlemen of the country in it, and by the way in the Voe of Quarf, through which they went, there appeared ſomething unto them with its head above the water, which as they could diſcern, had the face of an old man, with a long beard hanging down; firſt it appeared at ſome diſtance from them, and then coming nearer to their boat, they had a clear ſight of it; the ſight was ſo very ſtrange and affrighting, that all in the boat were very deſirous to be on land, though the day was fair and the ſea calm; a gentleman declaring, (as a miniſter in company with them, and ſaw this ſight informed me,) that he never ſaw the like, though he had travelled through many ſeas.

I heard another remarkable ſtory like unto this, that about five years ſince a boat at the fiſhing drew her lines, and one of them, as the fiſhers thought, having ſome great fiſh upon it, was with greater difficulty than the reſt raiſed from the ground, but when raiſed,

raiſed, it came more eaſily to the ſurface of the water, upon which a creature like a woman preſented itſelf at the ſide of the boat; it had the face, arms, breaſts, ſhoulders, &c. of a woman, and long hair hanging down the back, but the nether part from below the breaſts was beneath the water, ſo that they could not underſtand the ſhape thereof; the two fiſhers who were in the boat being ſurpriſed at this ſtrange ſight, one of them unadviſedly drew a knife, and thruſt it into her breaſt, whereupon ſhe cried, as they judged, "Alas!" and the hook giving way ſhe fell backward and was no more ſeen: the hook being big went in at her chin and out at the upper lip. The man who thruſt the knife into her is now dead, and, as was obſerved, never proſpered after this, but was ſtill haunted by an evil ſpirit, in the appearance of an old man, who, as he thought, uſed to ſay unto him, "Will ye do ſuch a thing, who killed the woman?" the other man then in the boat is yet alive in the iſle of Burra. This a gentleman and his lady told me, who ſaid they had it from the baillie of that place to which the boat did belong: it being ſo ſtrange I inquired at ſeverals thereanent, which, though many were ignorant of, yet ſome ſaid that they had heard thereof, and judged it to be very true.

That there are ſea-creatures having the likeneſs of men and women ſeems to be generally acknowledged by all who have inquired thereunto, they having found it confirmed by the teſtimony of many in ſeveral countries, as their hiſtories do bear. Hence are accounts given of thoſe ſea-monſters, the mermen and mermaids, which have not only been ſeen but apprehended and kept for ſome time. And hence probably the fiction of the poets concerning the ſyrens, hath had its riſe; theſe enchanting ſongſters, tranſlated mermaids by our lexicographers, whoſe ſnare Ulyſſes ſo happily eſcaped.

They tell us that ſeveral ſuch creatures do appear to fiſhers at ſea, particularly ſuch as they call ſea-trowes, great rolling creatures tumbling in the waters, which, if they come among their nets, they break them, and ſometimes take them away with them, if the fiſhers ſee them before they come near, they endeavour to keep them off with their oars or long ſtaves, and if they can get them beaten therewith, they will endeavour to do it: the fiſhers both in Orkney and Zetland are afraid when they ſee them, which panic fear of theirs makes them think and ſometimes ſay, that it is the devil in the ſhape of ſuch creatures; whether it be ſo or not as they apprehend, I cannot determine. However it ſeems to be more than probable, that evil ſpirits frequent both ſea and land.

A gentleman in the pariſh of Dunroſſneſs told one of the miniſters in this country, that about five years ſince a plough in this pariſh did caſt up freſh cockles, though the place where the plough was going was three quarters of a mile from the ſea; which cockles the gentleman ſaw made ready and eaten. How theſe ſhell fiſhes came there, and ſhould be fed at ſuch a diſtance from their ordinary element I cannot know, if they have not been caſt upon land by a violent ſtorm, much of the ground of this pariſh, eſpecially what they labour, lying very low, and the ſea hath been obſerved in ſuch ſtorms both to caſt out ſtones and fiſhes; or if theſe cockles have been found in ſome deep furrow, from which to the ſea there hath been a conveyance by ſome ſmall ſtream, upon which the ſea hath flowed in ſtream tides, eſpecially when there is alſo ſome ſtorm blowing. If only ſhells were found, ſuch as of oyſters and the like, the marvel would not be great, ſeeing ſuch are found upon the tops of high mountains, at a greater diſtance from the ſea, which in all probability have been there ſince the univerſal deluge; but that any ſhell-fiſh ſhould be found at ſome diſtance from the ſea and fit for uſe, is ſomewhat wonderful and aſtoniſhing.

Though no tortoiſes uſe to be found in all theſe northern ſeas, yet in Urie firth, in the pariſh of Northmevan, there was one found alive upon the ſand in an ebb, the ſhell

of

of it was given me as a preſent by a gentleman of the country, it is about a foot in length, and a large half foot in breadth. The inhabitants thought it ſo ſtrange, never any ſuch thing having been found in theſe ſeas formerly, which ever they came to the knowledge of, that they could not imagine what to make of it, ſome ſaying that it hath fallen out of ſome Eaſt India ſhip ſailing along by the coaſts, which looks not ſo probable.

There is a place in this country called the Neip, in the pariſh of Neſton, looking to the eaſt ſea, where the parſon of Orphir in Orkney was killed; the ſtory is this: Patrick Stewart, Earl of Orkney, as hath been ſaid, was a great oppreſſor, enacting ſeveral ſevere and cruel acts, whereof complaint was made to King James VI. And as it reported ſome Zetlanders went to the King with their ſkin-coats, laying the oppreſſed condition of their country before him, wherewith the King was moved, yet although not only the Earl's honour and reputation withal was much ſtained and under a cloud, by reaſon of his cruel and oppreſſive ways, but his perſon was hated and abhorred by the people whoſe ſuperior he was; the parſon of Orphir did zealouſly ſtand in the Earl's defence, notwithſtanding whereof the indignation and kindled wrath of the exaſperated people againſt the Earl increaſing, the parſon was forced to flee to Zetland for his ſafety, upon which the people of Orkney not quieted, ſome of them purſued him thither; they ſay the purſuers were four brethren of the name of Sinclar, who coming to the Neip where the parſon had his ordinary reſidence, they apprehended and dewitted him, one of the brethren taking a ſop of his heart's blood. As for the Earl, being firſt impriſoned at Dumbarton, he was thence brought to Edinburgh, where he was beheaded, *anno* 1614, for treaſon and oppreſſion.

There are alſo in this country, as well as in Orkney, many eagles, which deſtroy their lambs, fowls, &c. for the preventing of which, ſome, when they ſee the eagles a-ſtching or fleeing away with their prey, uſe a charm, by taking a ſtring whereon they not ſome knots, and repeat a form of words, which being done, the eagle lets her prey eſt ſt though at a great diſtance from the charmer; an inſtance of which I had from a No r, who told me, that about a month before we came to Zetland, there was an and ſ that flew up with a cock at Scalloway, which one of theſe charmers ſeeing, pre- and o took a ſtring, (his garter as was ſuppoſed,) and caſting ſome knots thereupon, fled a ſing the ordinary words, the eagle did let the cock fall into the ſea, which was well vered by a boat that went out for that end.

They tell a pleaſant ſtory of an eagle and a turbot: about ſix years ſince an eagle fell down on a turbot, ſleeping on the ſurface of the water, on the eaſt ſide of Braſſa; and having faſtened his claws in her, he attempted to fly up, but the turbot awakening, and being too heavy for him to fly up with, endeavoured to draw him down beneath the water; thus they ſtruggled for ſome time, the eagle labouring to go up, and the turbot to go down, till a boat that was near to them, and beheld the ſport, took them both, ſelling the eagle to the Hollanders then in the country. For they ſay when the eagle hath faſtened his claws in any creature, he cannot looſe them at his pleaſure, but uſeth to eat them out, ſo that the prey ſometimes cometh to be a ſnare to this rapacious fowl.

On the weſt ſide of the Mainland, there is a holm belonging to a gentleman in the pariſh of Northmevan, ſo much frequented by fowl, that when ſometimes they go into it in the ſummer ſeaſon, fowls of ſeveral kinds will fly ſo thick above their heads, that they will cloud the very air, yet therein there are few or none during the winter, but in February they uſe to begin to come by pairs, and for two or three days after they firſt come they will ſit ſo cloſe, that almoſt they may be taken hold of, which is imputed to their being wearied after a long flight from ſome far country: the proprietor of this

holm may almoſt every day in ſummer take a baſket full of eggs out of it, and they ſcarcely be miſſed, for it is ſo well furniſhed, that none almoſt can ſet down a foot for young fowls or eggs, which are very ſerviceable to this gentleman's houſe, and the country about.

To the eaſt of Braſſa is an iſle called the Noſs of Braſſa, wherein a ragged rock looking to the ſouth-eaſt, the higheſt in all this country, ſerviceable to mariners for directing their courſe when ſailing to the weſt from eaſtern countries, ſome gentlemen told us that they verily think from the ſurface of the water to the top of the rock, it will be three hundred fathoms, upon which a great many fowls have their neſts, whoſe eggs they take in the ſummer time, as alſo ſome of the fowls, by letting a man down from the top of the rock by a rope tied about his middle: before this iſle lieth a rock ragged on all ſides, about one hundred fathoms high, from the ſurface of the water, but by reaſon of its raggedneſs and declivity, and its being ſurrounded with ſea on all hands, it is ſcarce poſſible to climb it. Yet the owners of the iſle, being deſirous to be at the fowls and eggs numerous upon it, about one hundred years ſince there was a man for the hire of a cow undertook to climb the leſſer rock, and to faſten two poles or ſtakes thereupon, which he accordingly did, but in the coming down, he fell into the ſea and periſhed.

The way how they get into this leſſer rock is obſervable, which is thus; oppoſite to the two ſtakes on the leſſer, there are alſo ſtakes faſtened on the higher rock, it being but ſixteen fathoms over between the rocks; to which ſtakes ropes are faſtened, reaching from rock to rock, the ropes they put through the holes of an engine called a cradle; all which being ſo prepared, a man getteth into the cradle, and warpeth himſelf over from the Noſs, or the greater rock to the leſſer, and ſo having made a good purchaſe of eggs and fowls bought at the expence of the danger of his life, he returns the ſame way he went, theſe ropes hang not on all winter, but in the ſummer time; in the month of June ordinarily, when the day is calm, they caſt the ropes from the greater to the leſſer rock; which ſo they do, they have firſt ſome ſmall rope or cordage, to which there is a ſtone faſtened, and they keeping both the ends of this ſmall rope in their hands, an able man throweth the ſtone into the leſſer rock, and when caſt over the ſtakes, they heave or lift up this ſmall rope with a long pole, that ſo the bought of the rope may be gotten about the ſtakes; which being done they draw to them the ſmall rope till a greater tied to it be brought about alſo, and ſo both ends of the greater rope they ſecure by the ſtakes on the top of the Noſs, on which ſtrong and greater rope the cradle being put, it runneth from rock to rock: eaſily a man in the cradle goeth from the Noſs to the holm or rock, by reaſon of its deſcent, but with greater difficulty do they return, therefore there is a ſmall rope tied to the cradle, whereby men on the Noſs help to draw them back. I do not hear that any where ſuch another cradle is to be found; how many are the inventions which man hath found out!

This holm is much frequented by fowls more than any other place on the eaſt ſide of Zetland, as the other holm of Northmevan is on the weſt ſide; the fowls have their neſts on the holms in a very beautiful order, all ſet in rows in the form of a dove cote, and each kind or ſort do neſtle by themſelves; as the ſcarfs by themſelves, ſo the kittiwakes, tominories, mawes, &c. There is a fowl there called the ſcutiallan, of a black colour, and as big as a wild duck, which doth live upon the vomit and excrements of other fowls whom they purſue, and having apprehended them, they cauſe them vomit up what meat they have lately taken, not yet digeſted. The Lord's works both of nature and of grace are wonderful, all ſpeaking forth his glorious goodneſs, wiſdom and power.

Remarkable are the dangers, which many in theſe iſles undergo in climbing the rocks for fowls and eggs, eſpecially in Foula, where the inhabitants in the ſummer time do moſt

live

live by this kind of proviſion, and are judged to be the beſt climbers of rocks in all this country, for ſome of them will faſten a ſtake or knife, as ſome ſay, in the ground on the top of the rock, to which they tie a ſmall rope or cord, and ſo they will come down the face of the rock with this in their hand ſixty, ſeventy, or eighty fathoms, and do return bringing up eggs and fowls with them; but indeed very many of them loſe their lives this way; yea it is obſerved that few old men are to be ſeen there, they being ſo cut off before they arrive at old age; many of them are weary of the dangers and hazards they daily incur, yet neither will they leave the place, nor give over theſe perilous attempts, all the ſad inſtances of their friends and neighbours periſhing, and death cannot have this influence to deter and affright them from undergoing the like hazards: at ſo ſmall a rate do they value their lives, that for a few fowls and eggs they will endanger them, whereas they might have as good and a much ſafer living elſewhere: as this ſheweth both their folly and their ſin, ſo what fatigue and danger men will expoſe themſelves to, for the avoiding poverty and ſtraits, for the upholding this clayey tabernacle, which ere long will moulder into the duſt, and often not ſo much for the ſatisfying the neceſſary cravings of nature, as the ſuperfluous and inſatiable deſires of our luſts. Sometimes one man will ſtand on the top of the rock holding the end of the rope in his hand, and another will go down, which neither is without danger, as they tell us of one who thus holding his neighbour did let the rope ſlip, and down fell the climber into the ſea, but providentially there being a boat near by, they got hold of him, and took him in, and ſo came home before his neighbour, who judged him to have periſhed: the other man at length came home with great ſorrow and grief regretting the death of his neighbour, but he hearing that he was already come home, was not a little confounded and aſtoniſhed at the report, until that at meeting, the man in danger narrated the manner of his deliverance, which afforded unto them both great matter of refreſhment and joy.

In all this country there are only three towered churches, (i. e.) churches with towers on them, to wit. Tingwall, on the Mainland, the church of Burra on the iſle of Burra, and the church of Ireland a promontory belonging to the main, from the top of one of which towers you can ſee another, built they ſay by three ſiſters, who from their ſeveral towers could give advertiſement to one another.

The church of Tingwall ſtandeth in a valley between two hills lying eaſt and weſt, and is about the middle of the Mainland. It was in this pariſh, in a ſmall holm, within a lake nigh to this church, where the principal feud or judge of the country uſed to ſit and give judgment, hence the holm to this day is called the Law-Ting, (from which probably the pariſh of Tingwall had its name:) we go into this holm by ſtepping ſtones, where three or four great ſtones are to be ſeen, upon which the judge, clerk and other officers of the court did ſit. All the country concerned to be there ſtood at ſome diſtance from the holm on the ſide of the loch, and when any of their cauſes was to be judged or determined, or the judge found it neceſſary that any perſon ſhould compear before him, he was called upon by the officer, and went in by theſe ſtepping ſtones, who when heard, returned the ſame way he came: and though now this place be not the ſeat of judgment, there is yet ſomething among them to this day, which keepeth up the memory of their old practice for at every end of the loch there is a houſe, upon whoſe graſs the country men coming to the court did leave their horſes, and by reaſon the maſters of theſe houſes did ſuffer a loſs this way, they were declared to be ſcot-free; hence at this preſent time, two places in the pariſh of Sanſting do pay ſcot for the one, and Conningſburg in Dunroſſneſs for the other; ſcot is a kind of rent or due, which is yearly paid to the King or his taxmen, by the gentlemen and ſeveral others in the country. This court is thought to have been kept by the Danes, when they were in poſſeſſion of

country. They alſo report that when any perſon received ſentence of death upon the holm, if afterwards he could make his eſcape through the crowd of people ſtanding on the ſide of the loch, without being apprehended, and touch the ſteeple of the church of Tingwall, the ſentence of death was reprieved and the condemned obtained an indemnity: for this ſteeple in theſe days was held as an aſylum for malefactors, debtors charged by their creditors, &c. to flee into.

In the way between Tingwall and Scalloway, there is an high ſtone ſtanding in form of an obeliſk as ſome ancient monument, concerning which the people have various traditions, ſome ſaying that in the Strath of Tingwall, where this ſtone is erected, there was a bloody fight between the Danes and the old inhabitants or natives of this country, and that the Norwegian or Daniſh general was killed in this place, where the ſtone is ſet up. Others report that one of the Earls of Orkney had a profligate and prodigal ſon, who for this cauſe being animadverted upon by his father, fled to Zetland, and there built a caſtle or a ſtrong houſe for himſelf within a loch at Stroma, within two miles of Tingwall to the weſt, the ruins whereof are yet to be ſeen: his father not being ſatisfied with his eſcape, and the way he took for his defence, ſent from Orkney four or five men to purſue him, to whom he gave orders that they ſhould bring his ſon to him either dead or alive: the ſon thereupon not finding himſelf ſafe enough in his caſtle, made his eſcape from the caſtle, where the purſuers lay in ambuſh, but was overtaken by them in the Straith of Tingwall and killed there, whereupon this monument was erected. The purſuers took off his head, and carried it with them to his father, but in ſo doing they were ſo far from gratifying of him, that he cauſed them all to be put to death, notwithſtanding of the orders given by him.

There is in the pariſh of Tingwall a little off the way as we go from Lerwick to Scalloway, a fountain or ſpring of very pure and pleaſant water, which runneth through a great ſtone in the rock by the paſſage of a round hole, which if you ſtop, the water forceth its way through the pores of the ſtone in other places, the ſtone it ſeems being very porous and ſpungy.

One of the miniſters told us of a monſter born the laſt year in the pariſh of Neſton, about nine or ten miles from Lerwick; that one day when he was coming to the preſbytry, and ſtanding at the ferry-ſide over which he was to paſs, two women came to him acquainting him with fear and grief, that their neighbour near by had been travailling in child-birth under hard labour for three days paſt, and had brought forth a monſter, which had upon its forehead like a perriwig of fleſh and hair, raiſed and towered up, and by the ſides of the head there were like wires of fleſh coming down: moreover it had two rows of teeth, with a mouth like a rabbit, deſtitute of arms and legs; after the birth there was ſome life in it, and it moved a little, but lived not long; the women aſſiſting at the birth for a time were afraid to touch it, it being ſuch a ſtrange and formidable ſight. This miniſter deſired to ſee it, but it was buried before he came. The ſame woman alſo formerly had brought forth two monſters, the firſt whereof was a confuſed and undigeſted lump of fleſh; and the ſecond had a mouth in its breaſt.

We enquired concerning the woman, and they told us that they knew nothing of ſcandal they could lay to her charge, but that ſhe had lived ſoberly all her life; only one of the miniſters informed us that after ſhe had brought forth the firſt monſter, he heard that for a year's time thereafter, ſhe uſed to go bare footed to the church of Wiſdale every Lord's Day, and pray there according to the vow ſhe had made after the birth, thinking thereby, that this might atone for what was paſt, and prevent the like for the future. If this be

true, God hath judicially puniſhed her, by conceiving and bringing forth the two following monſters, each more wonderful and preternatural than the other.

Several adulteries came before the commiſſion attended with heinous and aggravating circumſtances. One inſtance we had very remarkable of one James Mowat in the pariſh of Northmevan, who had been lying in adultery with one Clara Tulloch, his wife being dead not many years ſince. Between which Mowat and Tulloch there had ſeveral children been procreated, who were all idiots and fools, ſo that they could not keep themſelves either from fire or water, or put their meat in their mouths, though there be one of them of twenty years, and others of them though younger, yet come to ſome conſiderable age; which ſheweth the manifeſt judgment of God againſt adulterers, he often ordering his providential diſpenſations ſo towards them, that they may read their ſin in their puniſhment, as this wretched man was forced by the power of his ſo far convinced conſcience to confeſs before the preſbytery, that he was ſenſible the judgments of God were purſuing him, whereof he gave the ſaid ſad inſtance, as yet to be ſeen from the preſbytery's records. Another adulterer alſo did compear before us, who did continue in the commiſſion of this his ſin for many years, and doth bear in his face the ſhameful reproof thereof, and the juſt marks of the Lord's indignation againſt him for the ſame. It is a very ſad thing for any to be pining away both in judgments and ſins.

A miniſter here told me a paſſage, not to be paſſed without a remark of God's righteous judgment and holineſs; a certain woman in his pariſh about ten years ſince fell into adultery with an old married man; he to cover his villainy, adviſed her to give way to another young man's ſinning with her, who then was in ſuit of her and frequented her company, that ſo if there were a child, ſhe might father it upon this young and unmarried man; accordingly, as was adviſed, it fell out, the young man ſinned with her, and ſhe being found with child, is ſummoned to compear before the ſeſſion, who having interrogated her concerning her uncleanneſs, and who was the father of the child, ſhe anſwered that ſhe never knew or had carnal dealing with any, ſave ſuch a young man; but this covering could not ſerve the turn in palliating their filthineſs, God in his wiſe providence ſo ordering it, that though there was the interval of five months between the old and the young man's ſinning with her, yet when the time of her delivery came, ſhe firſtbrought forth a perfect child of nine months, and the day after another imperfect of four months, according to the ſeveral times of the old man, and the young man's ſinning with her. She being convinced that this was of the Lord, and that ſhe could not hide her ſins from God, though ſhe ſought to do it from men, ſhe ingenuouſly acknowledged her guilt with both, and for the ſcandal is now giving ſatisfaction in the pariſh of Unſt.

We had alſo the lamentable account of the tragical end of one Mr. Gilbert Hendry adulterer, in repute, for his acuteneſs of wit, and the many excellent poems he compoſed: he being a married man had carnal converſe with another woman, at which his friends and well-wiſhers being greatly concerned, one of them laid hold of an opportunity to accoſt and ſet upon him, earneſtly intreating he might break off his unclean and debauched converſe with that woman, holding out unto him his ſin and miſery, and uſing what arguments he thought might prevail for that end, but he gave a deaf ear unto all that was ſaid, and by no means would be diſſuaded from haunting her company, yea, in contempt of the admonition and reproof, made as if he were going to that woman's houſe the ſame night, and ſo parting from his friend, went in the evening to a water or loch ſide, where he walked for ſometime alone, and then appeared a man in company with him all in black, and thus they continued walking together till night, as

the people obſerving did judge, and the next morning this miſerable wretch was found dead with his brains daſhed out, (though there were no ſtones near to the place where he lay), on a hill ſide at a little diſtance from the water, his head and ſhoulders lying downward to the deſcent of the hill, his brains were ſcattered, and the ground about him was all troden, as if there had been (ſaith my informer), twenty men and horſes for twenty-four hours upon the ſpot. It is not many years ſince this fell out. So bad a recompence doth the devil give his vaſſals and ſlaves for their ſervice, for whoremongers and adulterers God will judge, which judgments often he beginneth to inflict in this life, for the puniſhment of the guilty, and the terror of all, and to ſhew that he is of purer eyes than that he can behold ſuch horrid iniquity; though the pouring out of the full vials of his wrath he reſerveth for the future, where their worm ſhall not die, nor the fire for ever be quenched.

The ſignal defeat and overthrow of the Spaniſh Armada, that ſuppoſed and commonly (though arrogantly) called Invincible Navy, *anno* 1588, is famous in hiſtory, which was eſpecially cauſed by ſtormy winds and tempeſts, ſome thereby ſinking at ſea, others ſplitting upon the coaſts both of England and France, and eſpecially upon the north of Scotland, Orkney and Zetland; and the Fair Iſle had the honour of the Duke of Medina's being driven on ſhore upon it, under whoſe conduct this navy was; who after his ſhipwreck came over to Dunroſſneſs in Zetland, as an old gentlewoman informed me; of whom ſhe heard the country people ſay who ſaw him, frequently ſpeak, when ſhe was a child; ſo the Lord diſperſed and broke this huge and formidable navy, that of a hundred and thirty ſhips which ſet out from Spain with proviſion, ammunition, and other furniture exceeding great, ſcarce thirty returned; the God of land and ſea heard and anſwered the prayers of his people in Britain, the curſe of God purſuing that helliſh enterpriſe, notwithſtanding of the infallible Popiſh benediction on that invincible armada; for as our hiſtorian Calderwood obſerveth, "The rumour of the great Spaniſh armada being blazed abroad, fervent were the prayers of the godly in Scotland, powerful and piercing were the ſermons of preachers, eſpecially in the time of faſt, whereupon the Lord uttered his voice againſt his, and his church's enemies, by terrible things in righteouſneſs; our coaſts upon which many of that fleet were caſt away, and ſome of the people in it begged from door to door, proclaiming aloud the glory of his juſtice and power."

There are no weaſels in all the northern iſles of Zetland, as I am informed, though numerous in the Mainland, which they report thus came to paſs: the falconer having a power given him, to get a hen out of every houſe, once in the year; but one year they refuſing, or not being ſo willing to give, the falconer out of revenge, brought the next year two weaſels with him, which did generate and ſpread, ſo that now they are become very deſtructive to ſeveral goods of the inhabitants, whereof a gentleman our informer, told us he had killed ſeveral half an ell long.

CHAP. IX.—*The Fiſh-Trade is moſt conſiderable, in Zetland.*

OF all the things remarkable in Zetland, their fiſh-trade is the moſt conſiderable, wherefore I have choſen to ſpeak of it by itſelf. Which I ſhall labour to do, by ſhewing what fiſhing they have in theſe ſeas, and what fiſhes they do moſt abound in, and have plenty of; and then hold out who are theſe who trade, and what advantages do accrue thereby unto the inhabitants, with ſome reflections upon the whole.

The fiſhing here is much decayed by what it was, for now neither is there ſuch a great number of fiſhes taken, nor ſo eaſily can they be had, as formerly; for not above forty

or fifty years ſince, the fiſhers would have taken the great fiſhes, ſuch as killen, ling, &c. in the voes or lochs, and that in great numbers, and ſo were not neceſſitated to underly ſuch danger and toil in going out to the ſea, but could have lien before their own doors and drawn the fiſhes, which certainly was more ſafe, eaſy, and convenient to them in many reſpects; whereas now they are obliged to put out ſome leagues unto the ſea, and ſo far often that they almoſt ſink the land, elſe they cannot have any fiſhing worth their expence and pains, which cannot but be very toilſome and dangerous, in caſe a ſtorm ſhould ariſe and blow off the land, and ſo put them to ſea with their little boats or yawls, not able to keep long out againſt the violent and ſwelling waves; and ſo it hath fallen out to ſome, who being toſſed to and fro, whither tide and wind did drive them, have never ſeen land any more: and as it is dangerous, ſo it is toilſome, and coſts them much labour, ſeeing often they lie ſome nights and days at ſea, and not come aſhore.

The fiſhing formerly being greater than what now it is, occaſioned, they ſay, ſome hundreds of more ſhips to reſort yearly unto this country than what now uſe to do, when fiſhes cannot be had to ſerve them; and indeed neither now are the fiſhes ſo ſought after as ſometime they have been, when they could eaſily be had, many being willing rather to ſtay at home and catch what they can about the coaſts, which ordinarily are but the ſmaller fiſhes, than to undergo ſuch hazards and toil in following the greater, which an Hamburgh merchant waiting for a lading complained to me of.

Although when we inſtitute the compariſon between the former and the latter times, their preſent fiſhing will appear to be but ſmall; yet if we take it under view as it is in itſelf without ſuch a reſpect, we will find it to be very conſiderable; for though in ſome years it be greater than in others, yet every year many trading ſhips are thereby laded, and this ſame year 1700 the fiſhing is thought to be very good: an inſtance whereof a merchant gave us, that in one week in the month of June there were taken by ſome boats belonging to one place, of Northmevan, four thouſand ling, all which were brought in for the loading of that ſhip wherein he was concerned: and another gentleman added, that ſome other boats at a little diſtance from theſe, drew about ſeven hundred more; but this was ſomething extraordinary, and uſeth not often to fall out that in one week they take ſuch a number.

The fiſhes that do moſt abound here are killin, ling, &c., which being ſalted and dried, foreigners export them to other countries; of theſe, as hath been ſaid, there is great plenty, but are not ordinarily taken near the land: as for haddocks, whitings, and ſuch leſſer white fiſhes, they care not ſo much for the ſeeking after, except what is for their own uſe, for ſtrangers uſe but ſeldom to buy them: and theſe greater fiſhes they get a greater quantity of in ſome places than in others; as off Dunroſſneſs, Northmevan, Unſt, Yell, &c.

Great ſhoals of herring do ſwim alſo in theſe ſeas, which are taken in the ſummer ſeaſon, eſpecially in the month of July and the beginning of Auguſt, for ſometimes then they will come within a penny-ſtone caſt of the ſhore, and be ſwimming ſo thick, and taken ſo faſt, that one boat will call upon another to come and help them, and take a part of their fiſhes. Theſe herrings taken here are reckoned to be very good, if not among the beſt, that are taken upon the iſles belonging to the King of Britain's dominions; and as now ſaid of the white fiſh, ſo it is of the herrings, they frequent ſome places more than others; as off Braſſa to the eaſt, and between Braſſa and Whalſey, or the Skerries, where the buſſes do commonly lie, within ſight of the land of Zetland. And whatever may be ſaid of Grotius his *mare commune* or *liberum*, yet it holds here, for any have or take liberty to come and fiſh in theſe ſeas, without any way acknowledging that ſovereignty whereunto theſe iſles do belong.

There

There are likewiſe here a great many grey fiſhes taken, which they call filluks and ſeths, which are judged to be the ſame kind of fiſh, only the ſeths are a greater and older filluks, a thick and fat fiſh; for out of one liver of ſome ſeths they will get a pint of our meaſure of oil, with which oil the inhabitants pay part of their rents, and ſell the reſt unto merchants. The oil they get after this manner: they put the liver into a pot or pan half full of water, which when ſeething, the oil by the force of the fire or boiling water is drawn from the liver, which ſo being ſeparated, and ſwimming above, they take or ſcum it off, and put in veſſels for their uſe. Theſe ſeths are to be had about all the coaſts, but more eſpecially about Dunroſſneſs, Delton, and ſome other places. The filluks, as hath been obſerved, are very numerous in Orkney, but more rarely are the ſeths to be had there, though the ſame kind of fiſh; but in Zetland there is no ſcarcity of both.

Among the many other excellent fiſhes which are here for to be had, there are the tuſk, a rare, wholeſome, and delicious fiſh, no leſs pleaſant to the taſte than they are to the eye; ſome of them are as big as ling, of a brown and yellow colour, with a broad tail; when making ready for uſe they ſwell in the pan more than any other fiſh; when made ready, their fiſh is very white and clear; when new haled, they are much more pleaſant to eat than when ſalted and dried, for then I think they loſe much more of their ſavour and reliſh. They begin to fiſh for them about the end of May or beginning of June, and are taken to the eaſt of the iſle of Braſſa, or between Braſſa and Whalſey, opening to the coaſts of Norway, and here only are they to be found, and more rarely in other places, except off Dunroſſneſs, where alſo ſometimes they are got. The fiſhers often go out about the beginning of the week, and not return home till the end of it, and the further they go off to the ſea they will get them the bigger, and in greater numbers. They uſe to ſell them to the Hamburghers for eight or ten pounds Scots the hundred, or ſix ſcore; and ſome of them alſo are taken to other places, where they are much deſired by ſuch as know them.

Thoſe who commonly frequent this country and trade with the inhabitants are Hamburghers, and ſometimes Bremers and others, who come here ordinarily in the month of May or about the beginning of June, and in ſeveral places ſet up booths or ſhops, where they ſell liquors, as beer, brandy, &c., and wheaten bread, as that which they call cringel-bread, and the like; they alſo ſell ſeveral ſorts of creme-ware, as linen, muſlin, &c. And theſe merchants ſeek nothing better in exchange for their commodities than to truck with the country for their fiſhes, which when the fiſhers engage to, the merchants will give them either money or ware, which they pleaſe, and ſo the fiſhers going to ſea, what they take they bring once in the week or oftener, as they have occaſion, and lay them down at their booth door, or in any other place where the merchant appoints them to be laid, and they being there numbered, the merchants account for them accordingly: theſe fiſhes, which are ordinarily great white fiſhes, as killen, ling, and the like, the merchants or their ſervants having dried, they take them aboard of their ſhips. Several ſuch Dutch booths are to be ſeen through the iſles, as ſix ordinarily in the iſle of Unſt, two in Yell, &c.

The Hollanders alſo repair to theſe iſles in June, as hath been ſaid, for their herring fiſhing, but they cannot be ſaid ſo properly to trade with the country, as to fiſh upon their coaſts, and they uſe to bring all ſorts of proviſions neceſſary with them, ſave ſome freſh victuals, as ſheep, lambs, hens, &c., which they buy on ſhore. Stockings alſo are brought by the country people from all quarters to Lerwick and ſold to theſe fiſhers, for ſometimes many thouſands of them will be aſhore at one time, and ordinary it is with them to buy ſtockings to themſelves, and ſome likewiſe do to their wives and children,

which

which is very beneficial to the inhabitants; for ſo money is brought into the country, there is a vent for the wool, and the poor are employed. Stockings alſo are brought from Orkney and ſold there, whereby ſome gain accrues to the retailers, who wait the coming of the Dutch fleet for a market.

But eſpecially much advantage doth redound to them from their trade with the Hamburghers; for beſides that they are furniſhed by them with proviſions, what neceſſary what convenient, theſe merchants bring a conſiderable ſum of money with them, ſo that, as one of their miniſters told me, ſeven ſhips are ordinarily reckoned to have three thouſand ſix hundred dollars aboard, which they leave behind them not only for fiſhes, but alſo for ſeveral other things which are the product of the country, as butter, oil, &c.; and if any pleaſe not to take their commodities, they preſently give them money upon receipt of their goods. The proprietors alſo, or maſters of the ground upon which theſe booths are built, reap a conſiderable gain, for ſome of them will get twenty dollars *per annum* for the uſe of a houſe in the ſummer ſeaſon to be a booth; and I think twice or thrice the ſum will build them.

Upon the whole of this chapter we may entertain theſe following reflections: firſt, hence we may obſerve the power, wiſdom, and goodneſs of God; his power in that his hands have made this great and wide ſea, wherein are things creeping innumerable; how many millions of great and ſmall fiſhes are every year taken, yet the next we expect to be ſerved with as great a number; God giving theſe creatures the ſea for their proper habitation, and providing ſuitable proviſion for them in that element, where neither ſeed-time nor harveſt, yet all theſe wait upon him, and he giveth their meat in due ſeaſon. His wiſdom, in that wiſe and beautiful order to be obſerved among theſe brutal creatures, the ſeveral kinds knowing their coming and their going time, and their loving to frequent one place of the water more than another, though both under the ſame climate: their going forth all of them by bands, though they have no king, overſeer, or ruler, theſe *ſquammoſæ cohortes*, though not governed by principles of reaſon, yet by their natural inſtinct being reaſonably acted, each to their proper ends, for the maintenance and preſervation of their ſeveral kinds, give occaſion to reaſonable man to acknowledge, admire, and adore the infinite wiſdom of his and their maker. Here alſo the goodneſs of God is to be obſerved in this, that all theſe are given for the ſervice of man, that not only our tables ſhould be furniſhed with the creatures that breathe in the ſame element with us, but alſo with theſe that live in another; and ſeeing all theſe are, as it were, ſacrificed for our uſe, ſhould we not "preſent ourſelves ſouls and bodies living ſacrifices holy and acceptable unto God, which is our reaſonable ſervice." Seeing that God hath made man to have dominion over the beaſts of the field, the fowls of the air, and the fiſhes of the ſea, ſhould we not gratefully ſhew forth his praiſe, and ſay with all the wiſe obſervers of Providence, "O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in in all the earth?"

2. It is the fiſhing only which makes this country any way deſirable, elſe it would be very unpleaſant living there, as Boethius of old did obſerve: *Quorum opes univerſæ in piſcibus ſole arefactis, quas quotannis ad eos accedentes Hollandi, Zelandi ac Germani aliarumque rerum vulgarium permutatione mercantur.* Yea, if we abſtract from their fiſhing-trade, in many places there could not be any living at all, they not having fields either for corn land or grazing; but they trading in fiſhes with foreign merchants, who import many goods for the more comfortable living of the country, their coming in the ſummer is very refreſhful to all the inhabitants, the thoughts and expectation of which in the winter doth not a little revive them, when they ſhall enjoy ſome better fare than what their country doth afford, when Hamburgh liquors and commodities ſhall be brought

to

to their doors, which being expected and desired, may occasion sometimes their taking of a larger cup, they knowing that the booths will not always stand open.

3. It is to be observed, that still the further north we go the fishes are to be had in greater abundance; in Zetland more than in Orkney; and in Iceland, to the north of Zetland, more than in either, the inhabitants there mostly living upon fishes: and again we may notice, as there is not such a plenty of fishes in Orkney as in Zetland, yet there is a greater of corn; and so in Zetland there is more corn than in Iceland, for in Iceland they have little, if any, corn as the product of their country, as some in Zetland did inform me, who have conversed with these who have been there; therefore the commonalty generally make use of dried fishes beaten small instead of bread, as Boethius hinteth at: *Ultra Schetlandicas aliæ quædam insulæ, quæ pisces arefactos ac sole induratos pistillo contundunt, mox admista aquâ in pastillos componunt, atque ad focum torrent, qui illis panis est:* which sheweth us the great wisdom of God in his great works of providence, who bestoweth not all blessings upon every nation; but when he denieth or giveth less of one blessing to one nation or country, he alloweth them more of another; which is also often observed with respect to particular persons. This variety likewise sheweth the necessity and advantage of one nation or kingdom's trading with another.

4. The fishing-trade is very lucrative and enriching to those who closely follow it; it is commonly said that it is the fishing which first raised the Netherlands to that pitch of grandeur and wealth which now they have arrived at: hence some historians call the fishery the Gold-mine of Holland, and that by their fishing especially in the British seas; and if it were not so very gainful, what would make them every year equip such a numerous fleet of several hundreds of busses, under the guard and protection of their convoys, but that they know the Zetland seas makes their mills to go, therefore they do so warmly pursue this trade, and encourage the undertakers thereof: and so it is with the Hamburghers and other merchants, especially in the Hans Towns, who trading here during the summer season, return home in August or September, they not only with fishes serving their respective cities, but by sending them also up the country do make a good market, which engageth and encourageth them to return every year and follow the same trade.

5. The consideration of this great gain that doth redound to the trading merchants, hath of late animated some gentlemen and others in Zetland to enter into a society or company for trading in fishes; that whereas strangers make such a good hand with their fishes, they may as well consult their own profit and gain, by promoting of that trade, which tendeth so much to the enriching of others, especially seeing they can do it with far less trouble and expence when here at home, where the fishes are to be had, which when taken and prepared may be sent abroad for sale to foreign markets; whereas the Hamburghers and others which come here are obliged to tarry from home through the summer waiting for their lading.

6. It hath been thought very strange by many that our own fishing, for which we have so great and so inviting advantages beyond others, should yet be so much neglected by ourselves, and left to the improvement of strangers, who reap vast gain from it. And as this deserves the consideration of the government, so it might be expected that the late disappointment, in the holy and wise providence, of this nation's noble and generous attempt to have settled a foreign plantation, for raising us from the dunghill of contempt and poverty, and advancing our wealth and trade, will excite both these worthy undertakers and others to employ their stocks and endeavours in searching after and digging these mines of the ocean nearer home, and profiting by these blessings which Providence has brought to our very doors, especially since thereby not only would a

number

number of able ſeamen be yearly trained for the uſe and ſervice of the nation, and the nation thereby put in a better capacity for undertaking and ſupporting greater projects of trade in the more remote parts of the world, but likewiſe many poor people would be employed who are ready to ſtarve. And it is more reaſonable we ſhould fiſh in our own ſeas, than for ſtrangers ſo to do; and I do greatly queſtion if the Hollanders, Hamburghers or others, would ſo permit us to fiſh in any ſeas ſo nigh to their land, depending on their ſovereignty, as we do them.

And for this end ſhipping would be encouraged by the government, and trading merchants, as the Hollanders, do, an inſtance whereof we had when in Zetland: a Holland ſhip came into Braſſa Sound from cruizing about the Fair Iſle, waiting for the Eaſt India fleet, having in her wine, brandy, victuals, &c. for their uſe, that they might be refreſhed before they arrived at their port, and this the trading company neglect not ordinarily to do, which ſheweth they are great encouragers of trade; and for the encouraging of trade, taxations impoſed upon ſhipping ſhould be eaſy, eſpecially now when the trade is ſo low, that many merchants and ſhip-maſters, after they have hazarded their lives and their all, do return loſers home; for if otherwiſe, no wonder that all concerned in trade be diſpirited and diſcouraged in attempting any thing that is noble, which might tend to the nation's public good.

CHAP. X.—*Concerning Pightland-Firth, the ſeveral Tides which meet there, the Danger of Paſſage, &c.*

THE noiſe that Pightland-Firth makes among many who only have heard thereof, as being noted and famous for its danger to paſſengers, and the cauſes which concur to render it ſo, awakened us more particularly to enquire concerning it, which we had opportunity to do in our return from Zetland by Orkney to Caithneſs: and therefore ſeeing we paſſed it in our voyage, I ſhall not altogether paſs it in this narrative, but communicate to the inquiſitive what I know either from my own or others' obſervation anent it.

This firth is commonly called Pictland, Pightland, or Penthland-Firth, doubtleſs from the Picts whoſe kingdom of old Orkney was, divided by this firth from the continent of Scotland. Blaw, in his Atlas or Geography, tells us of a certain tradition, ſhewing how it came firſt to be ſo denominated; that the Picts on a time being defeated by the Scots, who purſued the victory unto Caithneſs and Dungiſby-head, where the vanquiſhed remnant, ſo hotly purſued, not judging themſelves ſafe, were forced to take boats and go over the firth to Orkney; but the Orkney-men convening upon the alarm of their landing, did ſo warmly receive them with a ſharp conflict, that the Picts were obliged to retire and take themſelves to their boats again, with which they going off, and not acquainted with the running of the tides, they all periſhed; upon which ſad cataſtrophe, ſo fatal to the Pictiſh nation, this firth ever ſince was called Pictland, or Pightland-Firth. Buchanan calls it Penthland-Firth, as it is commonly pronounced, from one Penthus; but who this Penthus was, our hiſtorian hath not been pleaſed to impart unto us: *Nam Penthlandici montes et fretum Penthlandicum a Pentho non a Picto compoſita videri poſſunt.* Some hiſtorians relate that the Picts coming firſt out of Germany into Orkney, which they inhabited for a ſeaſon, thence they paſſed over to Caithneſs and other parts of the north of Scotland; ſo that hence this firth is called Pictland-Firth.

The firth is ſaid to be twelve miles broad, and I think they are but ſhort; but this may be abundantly compenſed by the danger of the paſſage: it is bounded on the north by the iſles of Orkney, and on the ſouth by Dungiſby-head in Caithneſs; to the weſt is the Deucaledonian Ocean, whence the flood comes; and to the eaſt is the German

Ocean, whence the ebb runneth. The landing-places are Burwick, the ſouthernmoſt point of South Ronaldſha in Orkney, and Dungiſby-head the northernmoſt in Caithneſs, called alſo John Grott's Houſe, the northernmoſt houſe in Scotland; the man who now liveth in it and keepeth an inn there is called John Grot, who ſaith this houſe hath been in the poſſeſſion of his predeceſſors of that name for ſome hundreds of years; which name of Grot is frequent in Caithneſs. Upon the ſand by John Grot's houſe are found many ſmall pleaſant buckies and ſhells, beautified with diverſe colours, which ſome uſe to put upon a ſtring as beads, and account much of for their rarity. It is alſo obſerved of theſe ſhells, that not one can be found altogether like another; and upon the review of the parcel I had, I diſcerned ſome difference among them, which variety renders them the more beautiful.

In the firth are the iſles of Swinna, Stroma, and Pightland-Skerries. From Burwick to the weſt-north-weſt lies Swinna, one of the iſles of Orkney; a little iſle wherein are ſome inhabitants, who have a good fiſhing about the iſle, but often with great danger, not only becauſe it is in Pightland-firth, where many tides do go, but becauſe of ſome dangerous wells or whirlpools which are nigh unto it. From Burwick about five or ſix miles to the ſouth-eaſt lies Pightland-Skerries, dangerous to ſeamen; theſe Skerries being in the mouth of the firth to the eaſt, upon which both in ebb and flood there goes a great ſea; therein is ſome good paſture, but not inhabited, ſave ſometimes in the ſummer ſeaſon. In the firth alſo is the iſle of Stroma, a little pleaſant iſle, abounding with corns, about a mile and an half long, and half a mile broad, and though it be in the firth, yet it is not reckoned as one of the iſles of Orkney, becauſe of its vicinity to Caithneſs, from which it is but about two miles diſtant, and this is the only iſle which belongs unto Caithneſs, and is ſtill under the juriſdiction of the lords of that country.

Beſides the iſles there are ſome ſkerries, as before Burwick; not half a mile from land, there is one ſeen at an ebb, upon which three years ago was caſt away a ſhip belonging to Aberdeen, and all the men in her, as they ſay, were loſt.

Although the ſea in this firth floweth and ebbeth twice in the twenty-four hours, as it doth in other places, yet there is a meeting of many tides here, which running contrary one to another, cauſe that great rage, and as it were a conflict of waters, which is terrible to behold, and dangerous to engage with: what is the number of theſe tides cannot well be condeſcended upon, ſome ſay thirteen, others eighteen, and others twenty-four. Blaw, in his Geography, hinteth at this, and the reaſon thereof, ſhewing that the ſea running among the Orkney Iſles, is thereby reſtrained, and made to go through the iſles as ſo many water-ſpouts, which meeting in this firth render it ſo formidable and dangerous. But becauſe of the pertinency and elegancy of the hiſtorian upon this head, I ſhall give his own words: *Fretum hoc navigantibus formidabile, neque niſi ſtatis temporibus, quanquam poſitis ventis, trajectui opportunum. Cauſa eſt cum æſtus maris quotidie a ſeptentrionibus incitetur in his locis Orchadas circumfuſus iiſque interfiuſus, hic primum objectu terrarum coercetur, unde vis illa immenſa aquarum multis canalibus inſulas illas permeans, dein reliquo mari in hoc freto effuſa, luctantibus etiam maris Vergivii et Orientalis undis formidabiles aquarum vortices cum ſummo navium periculo creat.* And indeed when we ſee the many impetuous tides coming out into this firth, from among the iſles of Orkney, each bearing that courſe to which they are determined, by the land and iſles they waſh and beat upon, we will not judge it ſtrange, that there ſhould be ſuch a meeting of tides in this firth; for, as ſome expreſs it, "Every craig-lug makes a new tide:" and many craigs and lugs are there here.

Hence it is clear that the tide will run with a greater rapidity and force in ſome places than in others; as when we paſs that part of the firth, where we meet with the

tide in the ebb running off the ſides of Pightland Skerries from ſouth-eaſt, down into the Swelchie of Stroma, then the men muſt ply their oars and work hard, leſt they be borne down into the Swelchie, a dangerous place. When alſo we are three or four miles from Caithneſs, there is another ſuch rapid current coming from the ſouth of Dungisby-head out of Murray-firth running upon Stroma, both into the Swelchie on the north, and into the Merry-men of May on the ſouth end of the iſle. In our paſſage through this current, for half an hour, we made not, as we could obſerve, one foot of way, though there were four men tugging at the oars, and no wind blowing; and in all probability we had been carried down upon Stoma, if an able man, a paſſenger, had not taken an oar, ſo that then there were three oars upon our ſtarboard ſide. Hence in ſome places there is a ſwift, and in others a ſoft running tide, which the boatmen being well acquainted with, they will ſometimes reſt from their hard labour and refreſh themſelves a little.

In our paſſage we ſee the currents before we engage with them, running like the torrents of ſome great rivers, and in ſome places we will ſee the waters ſmooth, and rough round about; the reaſon wherefore of I know not, if it be not becauſe of ſome tides meeting there, and, as it were, for ſome time quieſcent in their centre, ſomething like unto which I have obſerved in the meeting of ſeveral rivers in one place.

In the firth are ſeveral places remarkable for their danger, as the wells of Swinna, whereof ſome are on the eaſt ſide and others on the weſt ſide of the iſle, they are like unto whirlpools, turning about with ſuch violence, that if any boat come nigh unto them, they will ſuck or draw it in, and then turneth it about until it be ſwallowed up: but theſe wells are only dangerous in a calm, and ſeamen or fiſhers to prevent their danger thereby uſe, when they come near them to caſt in an oar, barrel, or ſuch like thing, on which the wells cloſing, they ſafely paſs over. The miniſter of the place told me, that about twenty years ago there were two fiſher-boats there, who coming nigh the wells, the men in the one boat ſeeing their danger, one of theſe men thus afraid took hold of the other boat by them, and both boats were ſwallowed up. One of the miniſters of Zetland told me, there were three of theſe boats, it ſo falling out, that he paſſed the firth the very day after they periſhed: yet notwithſtanding of theſe dangers the fiſhers will not deſiſt from fiſhing about theſe wells; for they obſerve the nearer they come to them, the have the fiſhes both greater, better, and more numerous, ſo the fiſhes draw the men, and the wells draw both.

Near to theſe Skerries before Burwick formerly mentioned, are alſo two or three wells, called the Wells of Tiftala, only dangerous in a flood, as the wells of Swinna are in an ebb; theſe wells, as ſome do judge, are cauſed by an hiatus or gap in the earth below: further I would offer this conſideration, that whereas all theſe wells are nigh unto ragged rocks, conſtantly beat upon by the tides, there may be ſome ſecret conveyances of the water into caverns at the bottom of the rock, from which they may paſs into ſome other places, where they riſe again, and that even in the ſame firth, though ſuch places be unknown, as it is ſtoried of many rivers, which fall into and run many miles below the earth, and come out again in other places. But that which I judge to be more ſimple, is that ſeveral tides running upon the rocks, and thence returning and meeting with other tides, cauſe ſuch a whirl as we ſee behind mill-wheels, ſome of the water coming from, and another part as it were appearing to return upon the wheel, which cauſe ſuch a whirl, and no more doth the whirls in the firth require a hiatus in the earth or a ſubterraneous paſſage, than the whirls in the mill's watercourſes: as for their ſwallowing up of boats which are no more ſeen, this doth not prove it; for theſe boats may be broken beneath the water upon rocks or the like, and the

broken timber go to the ſea, of which there is enough found caſt aſhore upon theſe iſles. But many things of this nature are hidden to us, and we can only give our conjectures anent them.

There is alſo in this firth the Swelchie of Stroma, a very dangerous place at the north end of the iſle of Stroma, where there is a meeting of ſeveral tides which cauſeth the water to rage and make a dreadful noiſe, heard at ſome diſtance; as likewiſe the ſea-billows are raiſed high, and appear white and frothy, very terrible to behold, eſpecially if any ſtorm be lying on, falling unto which all paſſengers carefully labour to avoid; as a gentleman related to me, that once he was in great danger, the ſeamen giving themſelves over for loſt, though three miles from the Swelchie, and that in a dead calm, when within two or three pair of butts to Stroma, and though ſo near land, they had been carried down into and periſhed by this Swelchie, as they all laid their account, if the Lord had not ſpeedily cauſed a northern wind to blow, whereby they got hold of Stroma.

There is another dangerous place at the ſouth end of this iſle of Stroma, where is alſo a great conflict of water, called the Merry-men of May, ſo called from the houſe of Mey, a gentleman's dwelling in Caithneſs, oppoſite to this iſle, and called Merry-men becauſe of the leaping and dancing, as it were, of the waters there, though mirth and dancing be far from the minds of the ſeamen and paſſengers, who ſhall be ſo unhappy as to fall in among them, eſpecially when any ſea is going.

Seeing from what hath been ſaid this firth is ſo very dangerous to paſs, no wonder that the mariners and others be very careful to lay hold on the fitteſt occaſion for a ſafe paſſage, which they find to be a little before the turning of the tide, when it is beginning to ebb on the ſhore, but the flood is yet running in the ſea, then they uſe to go off, that ſo when they are in or nigh unto the middle of the firth, the tide may be upon the turn, which cauſeth for ſome time a ſtill and quiet ſea, (as to the running of the tides,) and the ſeamen are not ſo put to it, in wreſtling either againſt flood or ebb. Buchanan, ſpeaking of theſe ſeas and the rapid tides, elegantly expreſſeth himſelf: *Duæ ſunt tempeſtates quibus hæ anguſtiæ ſunt ſuperabiles, aut cum æſtuum relapſu ceſſante undarum conflictu, mare tranquillatur, aut ubi pleno alveo æquor ad ſummum incrementi pervenit, langueſcente utrinque vi illa, quæ undas concitabat, veluti receptui, canente oceano procellis et vorticeſis pelagi commoti molibus ſe velut in ſua caſtra recipientibus.*

Any wind, they obſerve, will take them over from Burwick to Caithneſs, if tided right, and the wind not in ſouth-weſt, or nigh to that point, and ſo from Caithneſs to Burwick if not in the north-eaſt, or nigh to it. But the north-weſt wind they call the king of the firth, not only, I judge, becauſe it will both take them from Caithneſs to Orkney, and from Orkney to Caithneſs, but alſo becauſe if it blow any thing, it keepeth them up in an ebb from falling into the wells of Swinna, the Swelchie of Stroma, and the Merry-men of Mey. By tiding right alſo they can come over by the help of oars, though there be no wind: and at any time, though they obſerve not the tide, they can paſs from Orkney to Caithneſs if it blow a good gale from north-eaſt, and ſo from Caithneſs to Orkney if the like blow from ſouth-weſt. The boatmen who uſe to paſs the firth, from their experience know it beſt, and can avoid the ſwell of a ſea, when perſons of greater ſkill cannot do it.

At no time is there any anchoring in this firth, for if any through ignorance or otherwiſe attempt it, within a little time they muſt either cut their cables, as ſome have done, and be gone; or elſe if their anchors or cables break not, they will be ridden under: the experience whereof one of our ſhips lately had, who caſting anchor even in

the mouth of the firth where the tides are not ſo ſtrong, their anchor within a little time broke, and they behoved to go ſea.

In a ſtorm, eſpecially if it blow from ſouth-eaſt, (which, they ſay, in the firth cauſeth the greateſt ſea,) and the tide be running in the wind's eye, the roaring and ſwelling waves are very terrible, and mount ſo high, that they could waſh, not only the deck, but the ſails and topmaſts of the biggeſt ſhips.

The houſe of Mey formerly mentioned, is a myth, ſign, or mark, much obſerved by ſailors in their paſſing through this firth between Caithneſs and Stroma; for they carefully fix their eyes upon the lums, or chimney-heads of this houſe, which if they loſe ſight of, then they are too near Caithneſs, and ſo ready to run upon ſand-banks, but if they get alſo ſight of the houſe, then they are too near Stroma, and ſo may ſplit upon the rocks, which lie off the ſouth end of Stroma.

Hence we ſee, "They who go down to the ſea in ſhips, and do buſineſs in the great waters, theſe ſee the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the depths; that he is a God glorious in holineſs, fearful in praiſes, doing wonders; he cauſeth the wind to blow, and the ſea to flow at his pleaſure; bounding the impetuous tides with the rocks and ſand, ſaying, Hitherto ſhall ye come, and no further, and here ſhall your proud waves be ſtayed; which though they roar yet ſhall they not prevail." His goodneſs and power, putting a reſtraint upon them; his wiſdom and counſel directing their turning and returning for his own glorious ends. Glory to his name!

CHAP. XI.—*Concerning Caithneſs, and what we found to be moſt remarkable there.*

MY diſcourſe upon Orkney and Zetland being extended beyond what either was intended or expected, I ſhall therefore ſtudy to be the briefer upon Caithneſs, as likewiſe ſeeing it is ſuppoſable, that it may be better known than any of the former, it being upon the ſame continent with us. What then is to be ſaid thereupon, I ſhall diſpatch and ſum up in this one chapter.

Caithneſs is the northernmoſt province or ſhire in Scotland, having Pightland-firth, whereby it is divided from Orkney on the north, the entrance to Murray-firth on the eaſt, Sutherland and Strathnaver on the ſouth, and the Deucaledonian Ocean on the weſt. It is from that high hill called the Ord of Caithneſs, toward the ſouth, whereby it is divided from Sutherland, to Dungiſby-head, about thirty miles long, and from Thurſo on the weſt ſide to Wick on the eaſt ſide of the country twelve miles broad.

As we were much in the dark about the etymology of Orkney and Zetland, ſo no leſs are we here in that of Caithneſs; upon which Blaw, in his Geography, giveth us this *notandum*: "That many names of places are ſomething ſtrange, whoſe original ſeem to be neither Scottiſh, Iriſh, Daniſh, or Norwegian, but unknown, uncertain, and moſt ancient: ſuch as Orbiſter, Loyibſter, Robaſter, Trumbuſter, and innumerable others, *Cæterum not. multa locorum nomina peregrinum quid ſapere, quorum origo neque Scoticum, Hibernicum, Danicum, aut Norvegicum quid referant, ſed ignotæ, incertæ, et vetuſſimæ originis videntur, qualia ſunt Orbiſter, Loyibſter, Robaſter, Trumbuſter, et innumera alia.*" And ſeeing ſuch examples of names which are of an unknown original, as are given by the hiſtorian, do all end in ſter, I would add that moſt of the names of places in this country do end in ſter or ſtar, and go, as between twenty and thirty in ſter or ſtar, and about twenty in go, as my informer, who had been for ſome time in the country, did reckon them. Of old, Sutherland, ſaith the ſame geographer, was called Cattey, and its inhabitants Catteigh, and ſo likewiſe was Caithneſs and Strathnaver; and in the Iriſh,

Sutherland, to this day is called Catey, and its inhabitants Catigh; so that Catteyneſs is no other than the promontory or cape of the Cattes or Sutherland, which promontory is ſtretched out from the eaſt, (or rather the north) ſide, ſaith the geographer of the mountain of the Ord, *Adeo ut Cattey-neſs nihil aliud ſit quam promontorium Cattæ ſeu Sutherlandiæ, quod promontorium a latere Orientali montis ordi prætenditur.* Theſe Cattæi are thought to be a people who arrived thither from Germany. Who would have more of this may conſult the above-mentioned author. Buchanan will have it to be called Caithneſs becauſe of it being mountainous, but I know not if this reaſon will hold, for the countries adjacent to Sutherland and Stranaver are more mountainous, and there are few high hills or mountains in it, except at the ſouth end thereof, where it borders with Sutherland, but if it ſhould be ſo called becauſe it is the neſs or promontory of the mountains, the land by north theſe mountains falling lower and running out in a promontory into the ſea, I judge it would hold better, and be ſaid with greater reaſon. Boethius alſo ſaith that this country of old was called Cornana, but the reaſon thereof he giveth not.

The Earls of Caithneſs were among the ancienteſt in Scotland, and in former times have been very potent in this corner, as appears by the ſeveral old caſtles and places of ſtrength, which then they were in poſſeſſion of, but now their memory is almoſt extinct. The late Earl George dying without iſſue, the Laird of Glenorchy, now Earl of Breadalbane married the dowager, who having purchaſed the Earl's eſtate, the apparent heir judging himſelf thereby injured, did gather together ſome of the country people to recover his right, but was defeated by Glenorchy; from the field they went to the bar, and debated the matter there, whereupon the Lords gave forth this ſentence, that Glenorchy ſhould enjoy the eſtate, but the heir ſhould have the honours, and an aliment allowed him by Glenorchy during his life. The heir having died about a year ago, the heireſs his ſiſter ſucceeds to the honours, and is in a very mean condition; living in a place where the former Earls uſed to keep their hawks. So to this ancient and honourable family of the Earls of Caithneſs, there is almoſt put in holy providence a period and cloſe: they who had four great houſes in this country like palaces for pleaſure and convenience, and caſtles for ſtrength, now in their heirs enjoy none of them, three are ruinous, and one is poſſeſſed by a ſtranger: as likewiſe there are ſeveral other ruinous houſes to be ſeen here, who have ſpued out their poſſeſſors, ſo confirming that common obſervation, "That ſin committed by the inhabitants, is as gun-powder laid to the foundations of their houſes, which quickly overturneth them, when it pleaſeth a righteous God to fire the train."

The late Earls of Caithneſs were of the name of Sinclair, of which name alſo are many gentlemen of the country, who have bought conſiderable parts of the Earl's eſtate, from the Earl of Breadalbane: before the Sinclairs, the Earls were of the name of Shine, and before them were the Haralds, and before the Haralds were the Olas as the tradition goeth; concerning which, and the manner of their ſucceſſion and the interruption made therein, the country talk ſeveral things which I ſhall not trouble my reader with: only I ſhall obſerve what is related by Camden a judicious antiquary, "That of old the Earls of Caithneſs were the ſame with the Earls of Orkney, but at length were divided, the eldeſt daughter of one Mulaſius being given in marriage to William de S. Claro, vulgo Sinclair, the King's pantler, his poſterity had this honour conferred on them, of being Earls of Caithneſs."

The country is pleaſant and very fertile, abounding with graſs and corn, hence yearly there is a great quantity of victual exported, as *anno* 1695, there were 16,000 bolls embarked and taken out, for which end it is much frequented by barks from the firth,

Clyde,

Clyde, and other places; for ordinarily when there is no ſcarcity or dearth, the meal is ſold here at three or four or at moſt five merks per boll. The cattle and fiſh alſo are to be had very cheap, as good kine often in the ſhambles, ſuch as the country doth afford, for three or four ſhillings ſterling, and ſometimes they ſay for two; ſo that as I have heard, ſome of the more intelligent inhabitants obſerve that here is the cheapeſt market in the world: and the gentlemen can live better upon 1000 merks, than they can do in the ſouth upon 4000 *per annum*, who may improve their ſtocks to as great if not a greater advantage, than in any other place in Scotland, for they may ſave their rents, having within themſelves what proviſion is neceſſary for their table, and may ſell out much ſtore every year, what to the inhabitants in the country for their own uſe, or for ſalting and ſending abroad, and what to drovers who take them ſouth: and it is obſervable that if any buy a piece of land, only what is arable is accounted for, as for what ſerveth for paſture, they uſe not to take notice of, though upon that conſideration they may value their acres at a greater rate. In the way between Thurſo and Dunnot, we ſaw much low ground overblown with ſand, for two miles back from the ſea, which formerly not many years ſince was a pleaſant meadow.

There are ten pariſhes in this country, five of which can be ſerved with miniſters not having the Iriſh language, few of the people there ſpeaking it, but the other five cannot be ſupplied otherwiſe than by miniſters underſtanding Iriſh; in ſome of theſe pariſhes there being very few who have any knowledge of our language, and ſome of the miniſters are obliged to preach both in Engliſh and Iriſh for the edification of all: ſome of the pariſhes are very wide and populous, which tends to the increaſe of ignorance among many, the miniſters not being able to overtake their work; ſome churches alſo are ruinous, for when heritors are not friends to the work of God, or cannot agree among themſelves, as to the concerting of ſuitable meaſures, for putting or keeping things which concern the pariſh, in order; it uſeth to go ill with miniſters as to their external accommodation and with churches as to their repair.

The two principal towns in the country are Wick and Thurſo. Wick is a royal burgh, on the eaſt ſide of the country waſhed by the German Ocean at the mouth of Murray Firth, by the ſide of which runneth a ſmall river, at the mouth of the river there is a harbour for boats or barks to lye in, which they come into at full ſea, but this harbour is not ſo much frequented, as another about a mile to the north-eaſt of Wick, where they judge the boats do lie ſafer. Oppoſite to Wick lies Thurſo at twelve miles diſtance, on the weſt ſide of the country, which though it enjoy not the privilege of a royal burgh, yet it is more populous than Wick, and hath better buildings in it; by the eaſt ſide of the town runneth a ſmall river called the Water of Thurſo: they have the beſt church in the country, well furniſhed and kept in good order.

In the water of Thurſo there is good ſalmon fiſhing, which they take two ways, one is by crues or creels with croſſed or barred doors going from the one ſide of the water to the other, ſo framed that they ſuffer the fiſhes to go in, but not to go out, out of which ſometimes they will take ſeveral horſes burdens of fiſh. The other way they take them is by a net, wherewith they fiſh a pool, which lieth a little below the crues, and is about a pair of butts in length: they having ſpread the net upon the bank, which is long enough to reach the breadth of the water, they go in with it, and one man on each ſide drawing it down the pool, it is followed with eighteen or twenty men, going in a breaſt behind it, with long ſtaves or poles in their hands; wherewith they keep the net to the ground, and looſe it when any way entangled; the pool in ſome places will riſe to the height of the breaſt of the waders, but there is no danger. So they bring down the net ſoftly and warily to the mouth of an encloſure, which they call a Stem, into which the

the fiſhes are driven, where the fiſhers ſtanding with this larger net, others take a leſſer net and going therewith into the Stem, catch the fiſhes ſo encloſed, that ſcarce one can eſcape, for up the water they cannot run, becauſe of the larger net, and neither down can they go, becauſe of the Stem, or ſtones laid together in form of a wall. We ſaw as we could conjecture at one draught upwards of three hundred good ſalmons taken, and theſe who have this fiſhing told us that three years ago, they took five hundred at a draught, and going through the pool at the ſame time with the net again, they caught other two hundred, which ſalmon for the moſt part they ſalt in barrels and ſend abroad. It is alſo to be obſerved that the ſalmon keep this water of Thurſo all the year over, and in the winter ſeaſon in froſt and ſnow if you break the ice, they are to be had. The pool is but about half a mile up the water from Thurſo.

There are ſeveral waters or rivers in the country as Thurſo, Wick, Dumbeth, Rice, Force, and Beradel, but they are all ſmall, and indeed there is no great river all the way from Caithneſs, till we come to Neſs running by Inverneſs in Murray, over which is a ſtrong bridge lately built conſiſting of ſeven arches; which river is remarkable for this that it never freezeth, though the froſt be moſt vehement, yea if then you bring a horſe unto the river, the icicles will melt at his feet in the ſpace of time that he is drinking: the river cometh from a loch called Lochneſs, which alſo hath the ſame property, four or five miles to the weſt of Inverneſs. This river I make mention of though not in Caithneſs, it being the firſt conſiderable one, having any thing of a ſtrong and regular bridge, which we paſſed in our return.

There are ſome trees here, but they are not ſo big as theſe which are further ſouth, even in Sutherland, particularly upon the water of Beradel, there is a pleaſant ſtrath full of ſmall wood. And there is a garden three or four miles to the ſouth-weſt of Thurſo very pleaſant and well furniſhed with fruit trees, much commended by the inhabitants.

The rocks by the coaſts are much frequented by fowls of various kinds, as eagles, hawks, &c. ſuch as in Orkney and Zetland, of which rocks there are long tracts; for whereas in Sutherland, Roſs, and Murray, the ſea for the moſt part is bounded with the ſand, here it is bounded with the rocks, which it waſheth and beateth on, and that almoſt round Caithneſs from the Ord to Dungiſby-head on the eaſt, and ſo by Dunnot Head, and Hoburn Head to Stranaver on the weſt, except a few creeks or bays, ſeveral of which are very convenient for anchoring; eſpecially in Scribiſter Bay, a little to the north-weſt of Thurſo, there is a good anchoring ground, where ſhips may ſafely ride without the fear of hazard by wind or tide, the capes of land there making a ſtill ſea, and defending the ſhips, which, as it were, flee into their arms from raging and angry Pightland Firth: there are here alſo ſome rocks lying a little off the land, from which they are broken and diſjoined, which they call Clets, the ſame with the holms in Orkney and Zetland; theſe clets are almoſt covered with ſea-fowls. One way they take theſe fowls is pleaſant, though with great danger; they take a line, upon the end of which they faſten ſome fiſh hooks, above the hooks there is alſo a pock faſtened, and ſo from the top of the rock, they let down the line thus furniſhed with pock and hooks, ſtriking the heads of the young fowls in their neſts with the pock, upon which the fowls do all gape and cry; as if it were their dame coming with meat to them, and ſo lifting the line they let the hooks fall into their mouths, which taking hold of the fowls, they become their prey.

There are likewiſe ſeveral caves going from the ſea within the rocks, in which the waves make a dreadful noiſe, ſuch caves we had occaſion to take notice of in our diſcourſe upon Orkney and Zetland.

Eſpecially,

Eſpecially there is a kind of fowls called Snowflects, which reſort to this country in great numbers in February; they are about the bigneſs of a ſparrow, but exceeding fat and delicious; they fly in flocks, thouſands of them together, many of which the inhabitants do kill and make uſe of. They uſe to go away in April, and are thought to come from the Weſt Highlands. They have alſo a great plenty of moorfowls, plovers, as much if not more than in any place of Scotland.

The induſtry of the gentlemen here is to be much commended, for although from Wick to Dumbeth which is twelve miles long, there be no harbour or bay, but a continued tract of ragged, hard and iron-like rocks waſhed by the ſea, yet there are ſeveral harbours forced there by art, though denied by nature, and paſſages in many places like ſteps of ſtairs made from the top of the rock to the bottom, where their fiſh-boats do lie, and by paſſages do bring their fiſhes up to the top of the rocks, where they ſalt and dry them in houſes made for the purpoſe, whereby great gain doth redound to the owners, ſome making as much by their fiſhes, as they do by their land-rent.

As in Orkney and Zetland there were ſeveral old chapels, which ſuperſtitious zealots did frequent, ſo it is likewiſe in Caithneſs; the miniſters told me there is one in Dunnot pariſh, beſide which there are about ſixty heaps of ſtones, which the people coming to, take with them a ſtone and throw it into the heap, bowing themſelves alſo thereunto. Nigh to it likewiſe there is a loch called St. John's Loch, concerning which there goes a fabulous tradition, that on St. Stephen's Day there was a pleaſant meadow in that place, where now the loch is, and on St. John's Day thereafter, it was turned into this loch. There is alſo another in the pariſh of Rhae, to which ſome take their children if they be in diſtreſs, and make two graves at the ſide of one another laying the child between them, and ſo they try if the child will recover; but the way how they know, I forbear to mention. But they ſay there is a chapel in the pariſh of Konneſbie, the northernmoſt pariſh of all this country, oppoſite to Orkney, which is yet more frequented than any of the former, which ſome wildly ſuperſtitious frequent on ſome day about Candlemaſs, going about it on their bare knees, and thence going to a water, they caſt ſome of it in handfuls over their heads, and from the water to an alehouſe, where they uſe to fill themſelves drunk; and when going to theſe, or at them, they can ſcarce, even though threatened, be prevailed with to ſpeak. To which helliſh rites ſome are ſo addicted that the miniſters judge it next to impoſſible, to get them weaned and brought therefrom: but the vigilancy and pains of miniſters eſpecially of late, hath through the bleſſing of God not been altogether without ſucceſs. Which old chapels both here and in Orkney and Zetland, I think the government ſhould cauſe to be raſed, which might prove as the taking away of the neſt egg.

The Earls of Caithneſs, as hinted at before, had ſeveral ſtrong and convenient dwellings. One about a ſhort half mile from Thurſo, called Thurſo by Eaſt, now ruinous; it hath been built in the form of a court, and the gates have been decorated with cut ſtone work, and the gardens, avenues and office houſes have been conform to the ſplendour of the houſe. An honeſt country man obſerving the many great ſins that had been committed about that houſe, is ſaid to have predicted to one of the late Earls its ruin and deſolation, ſaying, "That the cup of ſin was filling, and this houſe would ſhortly become a den of dragons, (uſing the ſcripture phraſe) and ſeeing there are no ſuch creature among us, it ſhall be of foxes:" and accordingly it was obſerved that a fox haunted it when ruinous a few years after, which ſtayed there till about nine or ten years ago, when a part of the houſe was repaired. This I had from one of the miniſters of the country, and another miniſter told me that before he bore this character, he frequently ſhot rabbits there, within the walls of the houſe.

There

There are alſo other four caſtles upon one bay, on the eaſt ſide of the country nigh to Wick, which belonged to theſe Earls. The bay is called Rice-Bay, and is two or three miles broad, the entry whereof is to the eaſt, but dangerous for ſhips to come into, becauſe of the many blind rocks that lie therein; upon the ſouth ſide of the bay next to Wick have been two ſtrong caſtles, joined to one another by a draw bridge, called Caſtle Sinclair and Girnego, the former hath been the ſtrongeſt houſe, but the latter they ordinarily had their dwelling in; their ſituation is upon a rock disjoined from the land, environed for the moſt part with the ſea, to which caſtles from the land they paſſed alſo by a bridge which was drawn up every night, whence there was no acceſs to them. I found the year of God upon the lintle of a window in Caſtle Sinclair to be 1607; which hath been the year wherein this caſtle was built, or at leaſt repaired. Some account theſe two caſtles to be but one, becauſe of their vicinity. They ſay, there was much ſin committed here, as drunkenneſs, uncleanneſs, &c. For which a righteous God hath turned them into a ruinous heap. Oppoſite to Caſtle Sinclair, and Girnego, on the other ſide of the bay is Kice another caſtle, but alſo ruinous. On the weſt ſide of the bay is the caſtle of Hakergil, a ſtrong houſe, at preſent poſſeſſed by a gentleman, who hath a great intereſt in the country, but is not deſcended of the family of Caithneſs. There are alſo the ruins of the old caſtle of Beradel to be ſeen, ſituated on a rock near to the ſea, at the mouth of a river of that name, to which alſo they have paſſed from the land by a draw-bridge: ſuch naturally ſtrong ſituations for their houſes they fought out of old, that they might be the more ſecure, and ſafe from all violence, nature as well as art contributing to their fortification.

About a ſhort half mile to the weſt of Thurſo are the ruins of an old caſtle, where the biſhop in the firſt times of Popery is ſaid to have had his reſidence, particularly there was one Adam ſaid to be laſt biſhop who lived in that houſe, who having greatly oppreſſed the people by his rigourous exacting of the tithes; the people complained thereof to the Earl, who is ſaid in paſſion to have anſwered them, "Go and ſeethe him, and ſup him too if you pleaſe," whereupon they went to the biſhop's lodging and apprehended him, and ſetting his houſe on fire, they actually boiled him and ſupped off the broth: which being known, enquiry was made for the barbarous actors of this tragedy; and being apprehended were put to death, ſo ſuffering condign puniſhment for this horrid villainy. And this Earl is not the only the great perſon who hath given forth an inconſiderate ſentence, upon which barbarous and inhuman actions have enſued. Buchanan writeth this to have been about the year 1222 in the days of Alexander II. King of Scots; and ſaith only, "That they having killed the monk who attended him and his ſervant, they wounded himſelf, and drawing him to the kitchen, they ſet the houſe on fire about him." A little to the weſt of this, is the houſe of Screbiſter the reſidence of the late biſhops, where I think their lordſhips had but a mean accommodation; the revenues of the biſhoprick here are among the ſmalleſt in Scotland, which they report thus came to paſs, one of the biſhops at the reformation ſold the church's revenues far below their value, [ſome ſay at thirteen ſhilling Scots per boll,] to the Earl, knowing that but for a ſhort time he could enjoy the ſame.

There is a hill in the pariſh of Wick called Stony-Hill, the reaſon of which denomination is ſaid to be this; in the days of William King of Scots 1199, as Buchanan hath it, there was one Harald Earl of Orkney and Caithneſs, who being offended at the biſhop, as having inſinuated ſomething to the King againſt him, apprehended the biſhop, cutting out his tongue and putting out his eyes, which being repreſented to the King, he ſent his forces into Caithneſs, and having defeated the Earl in ſeveral engagements, the Earl flying was purſued, and being apprehended, his eyes were firſt put out, and then he

was hanged, and all his male children were emaſculated upon this hill, which ever ſince hath been called Stony-hill.

They told us, there are ſeveral high great ſtones ſet up through the country and that ordinarily on hills, about which are the rubbiſh of other ſtones, which have ſerved for ſome end there, and probably have been places of Pagan worſhip, as we obſerved upon Orkney in the pariſh of Bower, as we paſſed, we ſaw an artificial mount ditched about of a ſmall circumference, it is like for the ſame purpoſe. They have likewiſe the tradition of ſome Picts houſes, which have been here of old, the rubbiſh whereof is yet to be ſeen in the pariſh of Latheran, as a gentleman well acquainted with the country did inform me.

In the pariſh of Latheran we ſaw the foundation of a houſe ſaid to be laid by a baſtard ſon of the Earl of Caithneſs, but never perfected: it is founded upon a riſing ground nigh to the ſea, where there is a fair proſpect of Murray, where it is reported the gentleman had his miſtreſs, who intended to build it there, that ſo ſhe might have a view of the houſe from Murray, and he at the houſe might ſee Murray.

Dunnot Head ſtretching out into Pightland-Firth, is about a mile in breadth, and ſeven miles in circumference, in it are ſeveral lochs, and ſome good paſture for cattle, but no inhabitants; in it are to be had good mill-ſtones, and it is thought there is a lead-mine there. In ſeveral places in the pariſh of Dunnot there will no rats live, and if earth be brought out thence to other places moleſted by them, they will be quickly gone.

The Ord which divideth Caithneſs from Sutherland, is a high mountain, as the name Ord, which in Iriſh ſignifieth an height, doth imply; down which our way from Caithneſs to Sutherland doth lie, the road is but narrow, and the deſcent ſteep, and if any ſtumble thereupon, they are in hazard of falling down a precipice into the ſea at the bottom of the rock, which is very terrible to behold, but who paſs it, for the more ſecurity uſe to lead their horſes to the foot of the hill, which is about a ſhort mile in length; and no other way there is from Sutherland to Caithneſs, or from Caithneſs to Sutherland but this, except we go twelve miles about, but it might be made broader and ſafer with ſmall expence.

It is obſerved in Caithneſs as an infallible ſign almoſt when they ſee a miſt or cloud lying down upon the foot of the hills, that then a drought will follow; but if ſuch a miſt or cloud be on top thereof, they thence certainly conclude there will be rain that day.

In the pariſh of Halkirk there is a loch [as there are ſeveral lochs in the country], within which loch are the ruins of an old houſe built, they ſay, by robbers, that they might be the more ſafe and ſecure from the fears of being apprehended. That which is moſt obſervable concerning this houſe, is, that there is not one foot of more ground, than what is within the circumference of the foundation, and upon which it ſtandeth, hence either the water of the loch hath waſhed away the prominent rock, if there hath been any through waſting time, or if there was no part of the rock without the circumference of the foundation, it is wonderful to conſider, how ſo nigh to the water the foundation hath been got laid, the water about the houſe being of a conſiderable depth, and the extreme parts of the rock upon which the foundation ſtandeth, not to give way and fail under the weight of the building, which thoſe who have ſeen this houſe, are ſurprized at. Upon the loch they have boats which come cloſe to the walls of the houſe, for the taking of fowls of divers kinds, as maws, herons, &c. ſeveral thouſands of which do frequent it, having their neſts in the ruinous walls.

Engraved by George Cooke.

Dublin from Phœnix Park.

A TOUR IN IRELAND;

WITH

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS ON THE PRESENT STATE OF THAT KINGDOM:

MADE IN

THE YEARS 1776, 1777, and 1778,

AND BROUGHT DOWN TO THE END OF 1779.

BY ARTHUR YOUNG, Esq. F.R.S.

Honorary Member of the Societies of Dublin, York, and Manchester; the Œcomical Society of Berne; the Palatine Academy of Agriculture at Manheim; and the Phyſical Society at Zurich *.

JUNE 19, 1776, arrived at Holyhead, after an inſtructive journey through a part of England and Wales I had not ſeen before. Found the packet, the Claremont, Captain Taylor, would ſail very ſoon. After a tedious paſſage of twenty-two hours, landed on the twentieth, in the morning, at Dunlary, four miles from Dublin, a city which much exceeded my expectation; the public buildings are magnificent, very many of the ſtreets regularly laid out, and exceedingly well built. The front of the parliament-houſe is grand, though not ſo light as a more open finiſhing of the roof would have made it. The apartments are ſpacious, elegant, and convenient, much beyond that heap of confuſion at Weſtminſter, ſo inferior to the magnificence to be looked for in the ſeat of empire. I was ſo fortunate as to arrive juſt in time to ſee Lord Harcourt, with the uſual ceremonies, prorogue the parliament. Trinity college is a beautiful building, and a numerous ſociety; the library is a very fine room, and well filled. The new exchange will be another edifice to do honour to Ireland; it is elegant, coſt forty thouſand pounds, but deſerves a better ſituation. From every thing I ſaw, I was ſtruck with all thoſe appearances of wealth which the capital of a thriving community may be ſuppoſed to exhibit. Happy if I find through the country in diffuſed proſperity the right ſource of this ſplendor! The common computation of inhabitants 200,000, but I ſhould ſuppoſe exaggerated: others gueſſed the number 140 or 150,000.

June 21, introduced by Colonel Burton to the Lord Lieutenant, who was pleaſed to enter into converſation with me on my intended journey, made many remarks on the agriculture of ſeveral Iriſh counties, and ſhewed himſelf to be an excellent farmer, particularly in draining. Viewed the Duke of Leinſter's houſe, which is a very large ſtone edifice, the front ſimple but elegant, the pediment light, there are ſeveral good rooms; but a circumſtance unrivalled is the court, which is ſpacious and magnificent, the opening behind the houſe is alſo beautiful. In the evening to the Rotunda, a circular room, ninety feet diameter, an imitation of Ranelagh, provided with a band of muſic.

The barracks are a vaſt building, raiſed in a plain ſtile, of many diviſions, the principal front is of an immenſe length: they contain every convenience for ten regiments.

June 23. Lord Charlemont's houſe in Dublin is equally elegant and convenient, the apartments large, handſome, and well diſpoſed, containing ſome good pictures, parti-

* The agricultural details are omitted.

cularly one by Rembrandt, of Judas throwing the money on the floor, with a ſtrong expreſſion of guilt and remorſe; the whole group fine. In the ſame room is a portrait of Cæſar Borgia, by Titian. The library is a moſt elegant apartment of about forty by thirty, and of ſuch a height as to form a pleaſing proportion, the light is well managed, coming in from the cove of the ceiling, and has an exceeding good effect; at one end is a pretty anti-room, with a fine copy of the Venus de Medicis, and at the other two ſmall rooms, one a cabinet of pictures and antiquities, the other medals. In the collection alſo of Robert Fitzgerald, Eſq., in Merion-ſquare, are ſeveral pieces which very well deſerve a traveller's attention; it was the beſt I ſaw in Dublin. Before I quit that city I obſerve, on the houſes in general, that what they call their two-roomed ones are good and convenient. Mr. Latouche's, in Stephen's Green, I was ſhewn as a model of this ſort, and I found it well contrived, and finiſhed elegantly. Drove to Lord Charlemont's villa at Marino, near the city, where his lordſhip has formed a pleaſing lawn, margined in the higher part by a well-planted thriving ſhrubbery, and on a riſing ground a banqueting-room, which ranks very high among the moſt beautiful edifices I have any where ſeen; it has much elegance, lightneſs, and effect, and commands a fine proſpect; the riſing ground on which it ſtands ſlopes off to an agreeable accompanyment of wood, beyond which on one ſide is Dublin harbour, which here has the appearance of a noble river crowded with ſhips moving to and from the capital. On the other ſide is a ſhore ſpotted with white buildings, and beyond it the hills of Wicklow, preſenting an outline extremely various. The other part of the view (it would be more perfect if the city was planted out) is varied, in ſome places nothing but wood, in others breaks of proſpect. The lawn, which is extenſive, is new graſs, and appears to be excellently laid down, the herbage a fine crop of white clover (*trifolium repens*), trefoil, rib-graſs (*plantage lanceolata*), and other good plants. Returned to Dublin, and made inquiries into other points, the prices of proviſions, &c. (for which ſee the tables at the end of the book). The expences of a family in proportion to thoſe of London are, as five to eight.

Having the year following lived more than two months in Dublin, I am able to ſpeak to a few points, which as a mere traveller I could not have done. The information I before received of the prices of living is correct. Fiſh and poultry are plentiful and very cheap. Good lodgings almoſt as dear as they are in London; though we were well accommodated (dirt excepted) for two guineas and an half a week. All the lower ranks in this city have no idea of Engliſh cleanlineſs, either in apartments, perſons, or cookery. There is a very good ſociety in Dublin in a parliament winter: a great round of dinners and parties; and balls and ſuppers every night in the week, ſome of which are very elegant; but you almoſt every where meet a company much too numerous for the ſize of the apartments. They have two aſſemblies on the plan of thoſe of London, in Fiſhamble-ſtreet, and at the Rotunda; and two gentlemen's clubs, Anthry's and Daly's, very well regulated: I heard ſome anecdotes of deep play at the latter, though never to the exceſs common at London. An ill-judged and unſucceſsful attempt was made to eſtabliſh the Italian opera, which exiſted but with ſcarcely any life for this one winter; of courſe they could riſe no higher than a comic one. La Buona Figliuola, la Fraſcatana, and il Geloſo in Cimento, were repeatedly performed, or rather murdered, except the parts of Seſtini. The houſe was generally empty, and miſerably cold. So much knowledge of the ſtate of a country is gained by hearing the debates of a parliament, that I often frequented the gallery of the Houſe of Commons. Since Mr. Flood has been ſilenced with the vice-treaſurerſhip of Ireland, Mr. Daly, Mr. Grattan, Sir William Oſborn, and the prime ſerjeant Burgh, are reckoned high among the Iriſh

orators. I heard many very eloquent ſpeeches, but I cannot ſay they ſtruck me like the exertion of the abilities of Iriſhmen in the Engliſh Houſe of Commons, owing perhaps to the reflection both on the ſpeaker and auditor, that the attorney-general of England, with a daſh of his pen, can reverſe, alter, or entirely do away the matured reſult of all the eloquence, and all the abilities of this whole aſſembly. Before I conclude with Dublin I ſhall only remark, that walking in the ſtreets there, from the narrowneſs and populouſneſs of the principal thoroughfares, as well as from the dirt and wretchedneſs of the canaille, is a moſt uneaſy and diſguſting exerciſe.

June 24, left Dublin and paſſed through the Phœnix park, a very pleaſing ground, at the bottom of which, to the left, the Liffey forms a variety of landſcapes: this is the moſt beautiful environ of Dublin. Take the road to Luttrell's-town through a various ſcenery on the banks of the river. That domain is a conſiderable one in extent, being above four hundred acres within the wall, Iriſh meaſure; in the front of the houſe is a fine lawn bounded by rich woods, through which are many ridings, four miles in extent. From the road towards the houſe they lead through a very fine glen, by the ſide of a ſtream falling over a rocky bed, through the dark woods, with great variety on the ſides of ſteep ſlopes, at the bottom of which the Liffey is either heard or ſeen indiſtinctly; theſe woods are of great extent, and ſo near the capital, form a retirement exceedingly beautiful. Lord Irnham and Colonel Luttrel have brought in the aſſiſtance of agriculture to add to the beauties of the place, they have kept a part of the lands in cultivation in order to lay them down the better to graſs; one hundred and fifty acres have been done, and above two hundred acres moſt effectually drained in the covered manner filled with ſtones. Theſe works are well executed. The drains are alſo made under the roads in all wet places, with lateral ſhort ones to take off the water inſtead of leaving it, as is common, to ſoak againſt the cauſeway, which is an excellent method. Great uſe has been made of lime-ſtone gravel in the improvements, the effect of which is ſo conſiderable, that in ſeveral ſpots where it was laid on ten years ago, the ſuperiority of the graſs is now ſimilar to what one would expect from a freſh dunging.

Leaving Luttrel's town I went to St. Wolſtan's, which Lord Harcourt had been ſo obliging as to deſire I would make my quarters, from whence to view to the right or left.

June 25, to Mr. Clement's, at Killadoon, who has lately built an excellent houſe, and planted much about it, with the ſatisfaction of finding that all his trees thrive well; I remarked the beech and larch ſeemed to get beyond the reſt. He is alſo a good farmer.

June 26, breakfaſted with Colonel Marlay, at Cellbridge, found he had practiſed huſbandry with much ſucceſs, and given great attention to it from the peace of 1763, which put a period to a gallant ſcene of ſervice in Germany; walked through his grounds, which I found in general very well cultivated; his fences excellent; his ditches five by ſix, and ſeven by ſix; the banks well made, and planted with quicks; the borders dug away, covered with lime till perfectly ſlacked, then mixed with dung and carried into the fields; a practice which Mr. Marlay has found of very great benefit.

Viewed Lucan, the ſeat of Agmondiſham Veſey, Eſq. on the banks of the Liffey; the houſe is rebuilding, but the wood on the river, with walks through it, is exceedingly beautiful. The character of the place is that of a ſequeſtered ſhade. Diſtant views are every where ſhut out, and the objects all correſpond perfectly with the impreſſion they were deſigned to raiſe: it is a walk on the banks of the river, chiefly under a variety of fine wood, which riſes on varied ſlopes, in ſome parts gentle, in others ſteep; ſpreading here and there into cool meadows, on the oppoſite ſhore, rich banks of wood or ſhrubby ground.

ground. The walk is perfectly ſequeſtered, and has that melancholy gloom which ſhould ever dwell in ſuch a place. The river is of a character perfectly ſuited to the reſt of the ſcenery, in ſome places breaking over rocks, in other ſilent, under the thick ſhade of ſpreading wood. Leaving Lucan, the next place is Leixlip, a fine one, on the river, with a fall, which in a wet ſeaſon is conſiderable. Then St. Wolſtan's, belonging to the Dean of Derry, a beautiful villa, which is alſo on the river; the grounds gay and open, though not without the advantage of much wood, diſpoſed with judgment. A winding ſhrubbery quits the river, and is made to lead through ſome dreſſed ground that is pretty and chearful.

Mr. Conolly's, at Caſtle-town, to which all travellers reſort, is the fineſt houſe in Ireland, and not exceeded by many in England; it is a large handſome edifice, ſituated in the middle of an extenſive lawn, which is quite ſurrounded with fine plantations diſpoſed to the beſt advantage: to the north theſe unite into very large woods, through which many winding walks lead, with the convenience of ſeveral ornamented ſeats, rooms, &c. On the other ſide of the houſe, upon the river, is a cottage, with a ſhrubbery, prettily laid out; the houſe commands an extenſive view, bounded by the Wicklow mountains. It conſiſts of ſeveral noble apartments. On the firſt floor is a beautiful gallery, eighty feet long, elegantly fitted up.

June 27, left Lord Harcourt's, and having received an invitation from the Duke of Leinſter, paſſed through Mr. Conolly's grounds to his Grace's ſeat at Cartown; the park ranks among the fineſt in Ireland. It is a vaſt lawn, which waves over gentle hills, ſurrounded by plantations of great extent, and which break and divide in places ſo as to give much variety. A large but gentle vale winds through the whole, in the bottom of which a ſmall ſtream has been enlarged into a fine river, which throws a chearfulneſs through moſt of the ſcenes: over it a handſome ſtone-bridge. There is a great variety on the banks of this vale; part of it conſiſts of mild and gentle ſlopes, part ſteep banks of thick wood; in another place they are formed into a large ſhrubbery, very elegantly laid out, and dreſſed in the higheſt order, with a cottage, the ſcenery about which is uncommonly pleaſing: and farther on this vale takes a ſtronger character, having a rocky bank on one ſide, and ſteep ſlopes ſcattered irregularly, with wood on the other. On one of the moſt riſing grounds in the park is a tower, from the top of which the whole ſcenery is beheld; the park ſpreads on every ſide in fine ſheets of lawn, kept in the higheſt order by eleven hundred ſheep, ſcattered over with rich plantations, and bounded by a large margin of wood, through which is a riding.

From hence took the road to Summerhill, the ſeat of the Right Hon. H. L. Rowley: the country is chearful and rich; and if the Iriſh cabins continue like what I have hitherto ſeen, I ſhall not heſitate to pronounce their inhabitants as well off as moſt Engliſh cottagers. They are built of mud walls eighteen inches or two feet thick, and well thatched, which are far warmer than the thin clay walls in England. Here are few cottars without a cow, and ſome of them two. A belly full invariably of potatoes, and generally turf for fuel from a bog. It is true they have not always chimneys to their cabins, the door ſerving for that and window too: if their eyes are not affected with the ſmoke, it may be an advantage in warmth. Every cottage ſwarms with poultry, and moſt of them have pigs.

Went in the evening to Lord Mornington's at Dangan, who is making many improvements, which he ſhewed me: his plantations are extenſive, and he has formed a large water, having five or ſix iſlands much varied, and promontories of high land ſhoot ſo far into it as to form almoſt diſtant lakes; the effect pleaſing. There are above a hundred acres under water, and his Lordſhip has planned a conſiderable addition to it. Returned to Summerhill.

June 29th, left it, taking the road to Slaine, the country very pleaſant all the way; much of it on the banks of the Boyne, variegated with ſome woods, planted hedge-rows, and gentle hills: the cabbins continue much the ſame, the ſame plenty of poultry, pigs, and cows. The cattle in the road have their fore legs all tied togther with ſtraw to keep them from breaking into the fields; even ſheep, and pigs, and goats are all in the ſame bondage.

Lord Conyngham's ſeat, Slaine Caſtle, on the Boyne, is one of the moſt beautiful places I have ſeen; the grounds are very bold and various, riſing around the caſtle in noble hills or beautiful inequalities of ſurface, with an outline of flouriſhing plantations. Under the caſtle flows the Boyne, in a reach broken by iſlands, with a very fine ſhore of rock on one ſide, and wood on the other. Through the lower plantations are ridings, which look upon ſeveral beautiful ſcenes formed by the river, and take in the diſtant country, exhibiting the nobleſt views of waving Cultinald hills, with the caſtle finely ſituated in the midſt of the planted domain, through which the Boyne winds its beautiful courſe.

Under Mr. Lambert's houſe, on the ſame river, is a moſt romantic and beautiful ſpot; rocks on the ſide, riſing in peculiar forms very boldly; the other ſteep wood, the river bending ſhort between them like a land-locked baſon.

Lord Conyngham's keeping up Slaine Caſtle, and ſpending great ſums, though he rarely reſides there, is an inſtance of magnificence not often met with; while it is ſo common for abſentees to drain the kingdom of every ſhilling they can, ſo contrary a conduct ought to be held in the eſtimation which it juſtly deſerves.

June 30th, rode out to view the country and ſome improvements in the neighbourhood: the principal of which are thoſe of Lord Chief Baron Foſter, which I ſaw from Glaſton hill, in the road from Slaine to Dundalk.

In converſation with Lord Longford I made many inquiries concerning the ſtate of the lower claſſes, and found that in ſome reſpects they were in good circumſtances, in others indifferent; they have, generally ſpeaking, ſuch plenty of potatoes as always to command a bellyful; they have flax enough for all their linen, moſt of them have a cow, and ſome two, and ſpin wool enough for their cloaths; all a pig, and numbers of poultry, and in general the complete family of cows, calves, hogs, poultry, and children pig together in the cabin; fuel they have in the utmoſt plenty; great numbers of families are alſo ſupported by the neigbouring lakes, which abound prodigiouſly with fiſh: a child with a packthread and a crooked pin will catch perch enough in an hour for the family to live on the whole day, and his Lordſhip has ſeen five hundred children fiſhing at the ſame time, there being no tenaciouſneſs in the proprietors of the lands about a right to the fiſh; beſides perch, there is pike upwards of five feet long, bream, tench, trout of ten pounds, and as red as ſalmon, and fine eels; all theſe are favourable circumſtances, and are very conſpicuous in the numerous and healthy families among them.

Reverſe the medal: they are ill cloathed, and make a wretched appearance, and what is worſe, are much oppreſſed by many who make them pay too dear for keeping a cow, horſe, &c. They have a practice alſo of keeping accounts with the labourers, contriving by that means to let the poor wretches have very little caſh for their year's work. This is a great oppreſſion, farmers and gentlemen keeping accounts with the poor is a cruel abuſe: ſo many days work for a cabin; ſo many for a potatoe garden; ſo many for keeping a horſe, and ſo many for a cow, are clear accounts which a poor man can underſtand well, but farther it ought never to go; and when he has worked out what he has of this ſort, the reſt of his work ought punctually to be paid him every Saturday

day night. Another circumſtance mentioned was the exceſſive practice they have in general of pilfering. They ſteal every thing they can lay their hands on, and I ſhould remark, that this is an account which has been very generally given me: all ſorts of iron hinges, chains, locks, keys, &c.; gates will be cut in pieces, and conveyed away in many places as faſt as built; trees as big as a man's body, and that would require ten men to move, gone in a night. Lord Longford has had the new wheels of a car ſtolen as ſoon as made. Good ſtones out of a wall will be taken for a fire-hearth, &c. though a breach is made to get at them. In ſhort, every thing, and even ſuch as are apparently of no uſe to them; nor is it eaſy to catch them, for they never carry their ſtolen goods home, but to ſome bog-hole. Turnips are ſtolen by car loads, and two acres of wheat pluckt off in a night. In ſhort, their pilfering and ſtealing is a perfect nuiſance! How far it is owing to the oppreſſion of laws aimed ſolely at the religion of theſe people, how far to the conduct of the gentlemen and farmers, and how far to the miſchievous diſpoſition of the people themſelves, it is impoſſible for a paſſing traveller to aſcertain. I am apt to believe that a better ſyſtem of law and management would have good effects. They are much worſe treated than the poor in England, are talked to in more opprobrious terms, and otherwiſe very much oppreſſed.

Left Packenham-hall.

Two or three miles from Lord Longford's in the way to Mullingar the road leads up a mountain, and commands an exceeding fine view of Loch Derrevaragh, a noble water eight miles long, and from two miles to half a mile over; a vaſt reach of it, like a magnificent river, opens as you riſe the hill. Afterwards I paſſed under the principal mountain, which riſes abruptly from the lake into the boldeſt outline imaginable; the water there is very beautiful, filling up the ſteep vale formed by this and the oppoſite hills.

Reached Mullingar.

It was one of the fair days. I ſaw many cows and beaſts, and more horſes, with ſome wool: the cattle were of the ſame breed that I had generally ſeen in coming through the country.

July 5, left Mullingar, which is a dirty ugly town, and taking the road to Tullamore, ſtopped at Lord Belvidere's, with which place I was as much ſtruck as with any I had ever ſeen. The houſe is perched on the crown of a very beautiful little hill, half ſurrounded with others, variegated and melting into one another. It is one of the moſt ſingular places that is any where to be ſeen, and ſpreading to the eye a beautiful lawn of undulating ground margined with wood. Single trees are ſcattered in ſome places, and clumps in others; the general effect ſo pleaſing, that were there nothing further, the place would be beautiful, but the canvas is admirably filled. Lake Ennel, many miles in length, and two or three broad, flows beneath the windows. It is ſpotted with iſlets, a promontory of rock fringed with trees ſhoots into it, and the whole is bounded by diſtant hills. Greater and more magnificent ſcenes are often met with, but no where a more beautiful or a more ſingular one.

From Mullingar to Tulleſpace I found rents in general at twenty ſhillings an acre, with much relet at thirty ſhillings, yet all the crops except bere were very bad, and full of weeds. About the latter named place the farms are generally from one hundred to three hundred acres; and their courſe, 1. Fallow. 2. Bere. 3. Oats. 4. Oats. 5. Oats. Great quantities of potatoes all the way, crops from forty to eighty barrels.

The road before it comes to Tullamore leads through a part of the bog of Allen, which ſeems here extenſive, and would make a noble tract of meadow. The way the road was made over it was ſimply to cut a drain on each ſide, and then lay on the gravel, which,

which, as faſt as it was laid and ſpread, bore the cars: along the edges is fine white clover.

In converſation upon the ſubject of a union with Great Britain, I was informed that nothing was ſo unpopular in Ireland as ſuch an idea; and that the great objection to it was increaſing the number of abſentees. When it was in agitation, twenty peers and ſixty commoners were talked of to ſit in the Britiſh parliament, which would be the reſident of eighty of the beſt eſtates in Ireland. Going every year to England would, by degrees, make them reſidents; they would educate their children there, and in time become mere abſentees: becoming ſo they would be unpopular, others would be elected, who, treading in the ſame ſteps, would yield the place ſtill to others; and thus, by degrees, a vaſt portion of the kingdom now reſident would be made abſentees; which would, they think, be ſo great a drain to Ireland, that a free trade would not repay it.

I think the idea is erroneous, were it only for one circumſtance, the kingdom would loſe, according to this reaſoning, an idle race of country gentlemen, and in exchange their ports would fill with ſhips and commerce, and all the conſequences of commerce; an exchange that never yet proved diſadvantageous to any country.

Viewed Mount Juliet, Lord Carrick's ſeat, which is beautifully ſituated on a fine declivity on the banks of the Nore, commanding ſome extenſive plantations that ſpread over the hills, which riſe in a various manner on the other ſide of the river: a knole of lawn riſes among them with artificial ruins upon it, but the ſituation is not in uniſon with the idea of a ruin, very rarely placed to effect, unleſs in retired and melancholy ſpots.

The river is a very fine one, and has a good accompaniment of well grown wood. From the cottage a more varied ſcene is viewed, chearing and pleaſing; and from the tent in the farther plantation a yet gayer one, which looks down on ſeveral bends of the river.

July 11, left Kilfaine: Mr. Buſhe accompanied me to Woodſtock, the ſeat of Sir W. Fownes. From Thomaſtown hither is the fineſt ride I have yet had in Ireland. The road leaving Thomaſtown leads on the eaſt ſide of the river, through ſome beautiful copſe woods, which before they were cut muſt have had a moſt noble effect, with the river Nore winding at the bottom; the country then opens ſomewhat, and you paſs moſt of the way for ſix or ſeven miles to Inniſteague, on a declivity ſhelving down to the river, which takes a varied winding courſe, ſometimes lively, breaking over a rocky bottom, at others ſtill and deep under the gloom of ſome fine woods, which hang down the ſides of ſteep hills. Narrow ſlips of meadow of a beautiful verdure in ſome places form the ſhore, and unite with cultivated fields that ſpread over the adjoining hills, reaching almoſt the mountain tops: theſe are large and bold, and give in general to the ſcenes features of great magnificence. Paſſed Sir John Haſler's on the oppoſite ſide of the river, finely ſituated, and Mr. Nicholſon's farm on this ſide, who has very extenſive copſes which line the river. Coming in ſight of Sir W. Fownes's, the ſcenery is ſtriking, the road mounts the ſide of the hill, and commands the river at the bottom of the declivity, with groups of trees prettily ſcattered about, and the little borough of Inneſteague in a moſt pictureſque ſituation, the whole bounded by mountains. Croſs the bridge, and going through the town, take a path that leads to a ſmall building in the woods, called Mount Sandford; it is at the top of a rocky declivity almoſt perpendicular, but with bruſh-wood growing from the rocks. At the bottom is the river, which comes from the right from behind a very bold hanging wood, that ſeems to unite with the hill on the oppoſite ſhore: at this paſs the river fills the vale, but it widens by degrees, and preſents various reaches, intermixed with little tufts of trees,

the bridge we paſſed over is half hid. Inniſteague is mixed with them, and its buildings backed by a larger wood, give variety to the ſcene. Oppoſite to the point of view there are ſome pretty incloſures, fringed with wood, and a line of cultivated mountain ſides, with their bare tops limit the whole.

Taking my leave of Mr. Buſhe, I followed the road to Roſs. Paſſed Woodſtock, of which there is a very fine view from the top of one of the hills, the houſe in the centre of a ſloping wood of five hundred Engliſh acres, and hanging in one noble ſhade to the river, which flows at the bottom of a winding glen. From the ſame hill in front it is ſeen in a winding courſe for many miles through a great extent of incloſures, bounded by mountains. As I advanced the views of the river Nore were very fine, till I came to Roſs, where from the hill before you go down to the ferry is a noble ſcene of the Barrow, a vaſt river flowing through bold ſhores, in ſome places trees on the bank half obſcure it, in others it opens in large reaches, the effect equally grand and beautiful. Ships ſailing up to the town, which is built on the ſide of a hill to the water's edge, enliven the ſcene not a little. The water is very deep and the navigation ſecure, ſo that ſhips of ſeven hundred tons may come up to the town; but theſe noble harbours on the coaſt of Ireland are only melancholy capabilities of commerce: it is languid and trifling. There are only four or five brigs and ſloops that belong to the place.

Having now paſſed through a conſiderable extent of country, in which the white boys were common, and committed many outrages, I ſhall here review the intelligence I received concerning them throughout the county of Kilkenny. I made many inquiries into the origin of thoſe diſturbances, and found that no ſuch thing as a leveller or white-boy was heard of till 1760, which was long after the landing of Thurot, or the intended expedition of M. Conflans. That no foreign coin was ever ſeen among them, though reports to the contrary were circulated; and in all the evidence that was taken during ten or twelve years, in which time there appeared a variety of informers, none was ever taken, whoſe teſtimony could be relied on, that ever proved any foreign interpoſition. Thoſe very few who attempted to favour it, were of the moſt infamous and perjured characters. All the reſt whoſe intereſt it was to make the diſcovery, if they had known it, and who concealed nothing elſe, pretended to no ſuch knowledge. No foreign money appeared, no arms of foreign conſtruction, no preſumptive proof whatever of ſuch a connection. They began in Tipperary, and were owing to ſome incloſures of commons, which they threw down, levelling the ditches, and were firſt known by the name of levellers. After that, they begun with the tythe-proctors, (who are men that hire tythes of the rectors,) and theſe proctors either ſcrewed the cottars up to the utmoſt ſhilling, or re-let the tythes to ſuch as did it. It was a common practice with them to go in parties about the country, ſwearing many to be true to them, and forcing them to join by menaces, which they very often carried into execution. At laſt, they ſet up to be general redreſſers of grievances, puniſhed all obnoxious perſons who advanced the value of lands, or hired farms over their heads; and, having taken the adminiſtration of juſtice into their hands, were not very exact in the diſtribution of it. Forced maſters to releaſe their apprentices, carried off the daughters of rich farmers, raviſhed them into marriages, of which four inſtances happened in a fortnight. They levied ſums of money on the middling and lower farmers in order to ſupport their cauſe, by paying attornies, &c. in defending proſecutions againſt them; and many of them ſubſiſted for ſome years without work, ſupported by theſe contributions. Sometimes they committed ſeveral conſiderable robberies, breaking into houſes and taking the money, under pretence of redreſſing grievances. In the courſe of theſe outrages they

they burnt ſeveral houſes, and deſtroyed the whole ſubſtance of men obnoxious to them. The barbarities they committed were ſhocking. One of their uſual puniſhments (and by no means the moſt ſevere) was taking people out of their beds, carrying them naked in winter on horſe-back for ſome diſtance, and burying them up to their chin in a hole filled with briars, not forgetting to cut off their ears. In this manner the evil exiſted for eight or ten years, during which time the gentlemen of the country took ſome meaſures to quell them. Many of the magiſtrates were active in apprehending them; but the want of evidence prevented puniſhments for many of thoſe who even ſuffered by them had no ſpirit to proſecute. The gentlemen of the country had frequent expeditions to diſcover them in arms; but their intelligence was ſo uncommonly good by their influence over the common people, that not one party that ever went out in queſt of them was ſucceſsful. Government offered large rewards for informations, which brought a few every year to the gallows, without any radical cure for the evil. The reaſon why it was not more effective was the neceſſity of any perſon that gave evidence againſt them quitting their houſes and country, or remaining expoſed to their reſentment. At laſt their violence aroſe to a height which brought on their ſuppreſſion. The popiſh inhabitants of Ballyragget, ſix miles from Kilkenny, were the firſt of the lower people who dared openly to aſſociate againſt them; they threatened deſtruction to the town, gave notice that they would attack it, were as good as their word, came two hundred ſtrong, drew up before a houſe in which were fifteen armed men, and fired in at the windows; the fifteen men handled their arms ſo well, that in a few rounds they killed forty or fifty. They fled immediately, and ever after left Ballyragget in peace: indeed they have never been reſiſted at all without ſhewing a great want of both ſpirit and diſcipline. It ſhould however be obſerved, that they had but very few arms, thoſe in bad order, and no cartridges. Soon after this they attacked the houſe of Mr. Power in Tipperary, the hiſtory of which is well known. His murder ſpirited up the gentlemen to exert themſelves in ſuppreſſing the evil, eſpecially in raiſing ſubſcriptions to give private rewards to whoever would give evidence or information concerning them. The private diſtribution had much more effect than larger ſums which required a public declaration; and government giving rewards to thoſe who reſiſted them, without having previouſly promiſed it, had likewiſe ſome effect. Laws were paſſed for puniſhing all who aſſembled, and (what may have a great effect) for recompenſing, at the expence of the county or barony, all perſons who ſuffered by their outrages. In conſequence of this general exertion, above twenty were capitally convicted, and moſt of them executed; and the goals of this and the three neighbouring counties, Carlow, Tipperary, and Queen's-county, have many in them whoſe trials are put off till next aſſizes, and againſt whom ſufficient evidence for conviction, it is ſuppoſed, will appear. Since this all has been quiet, and no outrages have been committed: but before I quit the ſubject, it is proper to remark that what coincided very much to abate the evil, was the fall in the price of lands, which has taken place lately. This is conſiderable, and has much leſſened the evil of hiring farms over the heads of one another; perhaps alſo the tythe-proctors have not been quite ſo ſevere in their extortions: but this obſervation is by no means general; for in many places tythes yet continue to be levied, with all thoſe circumſtances which originally raiſed the evil.

July 15th, leaving Courtown, took the Arklow road; paſſed a finely wooded park of Mr. Rams, and a various country with ſome good corn in it. Flat lands by the coaſt let very high, and mountain at ſix ſhillings or ſeven ſhillings an acre, and ſome at eight ſhillings, or ten ſhillings. Paſſed to Wicklow, prettily ſituated on the ſea, and

from Newrybridge walked to ſee Mr. Tye's, which is a neat farm well wooded, with a river running through the fields.

Reached in the evening Mount Kennedy, the ſeat of General Cunninghame, who fortunately proved to me an inſtructor as aſſiduous as he is able. He is in the midſt of a country almoſt his own, for he has 10,000 Iriſh acres here. His domain, and the grounds about it, are very beautiful, not a level can be ſeen; every ſpot is toſſed about in a variety of hill and dale. In the middle of the lawn is one of the greateſt natural curioſities in the kingdom; an immenſe arbutus tree unfortunately blown down, but yet vegetating, one branch, which parts from the body near the ground, and afterwards into many large branches, is ſix feet two inches in circumference. The general buried part of the ſtem as it laid, and it is from ſeveral branches throwing out fine young ſhoots: it is a moſt venerable remnant. Killarney, the region of the arbutus, boaſts of no ſuch tree as this.

July 16th, rode in the morning to Drum; a large extent of mountains and wood, on the General's eſtate. It is a very noble ſcenery; a vaſt rocky glen; one ſide bare rocks to an immenſe height, hanging in a thouſand whimſical, yet frightful forms, with vaſt fragments tumbled from them, and lying in romantic confuſion; the other a fine mountain ſide covered with ſhrubby wood. This wild paſs leads to the bottom of an amphitheatre of mountain, which exhibits a very noble ſcenery. To the right is an immenſe ſweep of mountain completely wooded; taken as a ſingle object it is a moſt magnificent one, but its forms are pictureſque in the higheſt degree; great projections of hill, with glens behind all wooded, have a noble effect. Every feature of the whole view is great, and unites to form a ſcene of natural magnificence. From hence a riding is cut through the hanging wood, which riſes to a central ſpot, where the general has cleared away the rubbiſh from under the wood, and made a beautiful waving lawn with many oaks and hollies ſcattered about it; here he has built a cottage, a pretty whimſical oval room, from the windows of which are three views, one of diſtant rich lands opening to the ſea, one upon a great mountain, and a third upon a part of the lawn. It is well placed, and forms upon the whole a moſt agreeable retreat.

July 17th. Took my leave of General Cunninghame, and went through the glen of the downs in my way to Powerſcourt. The glen is a paſs between two vaſt ridges of mountains covered with wood, which have a very noble effect, the vale is no wider than to admit the road, a ſmall gurgling river almoſt by its ſide, and narrow ſlips of rocky and ſhrubby ground which parts them: in the front all eſcape ſeems denied by an immenſe conical mountain which riſes out of the glen, and ſeems to fill it up. The ſcenery is of a moſt magnificent character. On the top of the ridge to the right Mr. La Touche has a banqueting room. Paſſing from this ſublime ſcene, the road leads through chearful grounds all under corn, riſing and falling to the eye, and then to a vale of charming verdure broken into incloſures, and bounded by two rocky mountains, diſtant darker mountains filling up the ſcene in front: this whole ride is intereſting, for within a mile and a half of Tinnyhinch, (the inn to which I was directed,) you come to a delicious view on the right, a ſmall vale opening to the ſea, bounded by mountains, whoſe dark ſhade forms a perfect contraſt to the extreme beauty and lively verdure of the lower ſcene, conſiſting of gently ſwelling lawns riſing from each other, with groups of trees between, and the whole ſo prettily ſcattered with white farms, as to add every idea of chearfulneſs. Kept on towards Powerſcourt, which preſently came in view from the edge of a declivity. You look full upon the houſe, which appears to be in the moſt beautiful ſituation in the world, on the ſide of a mountain, half way between its bare top, and an irriguous vale at its foot. In front, and ſpreading among woods on either ſide, is a

lawn

lawn whoſe ſurface is beautifully varied in gentle declivities, hanging to a winding river.

Lowering the hill the ſcenery is yet more agreeable, the near incloſures are margined with trees, through whoſe open branches are ſeen whole fields of the moſt lively verdure. The trees gather into groups, and the lawn ſwells into gentle inequalities, while the river winding beneath renders the whole truly pleaſing.

Breakfaſted at the inn at Tinnyhinch, and then drove to the park to ſee the water-fall. The park itſelf is fine; you enter it between two vaſt maſſes of mountain, covered with wood, forming a vale ſcattered with trees, through which flows a river on a broken rocky channel: you follow this vale till it is loſt in a moſt uncommon manner, the ridges of mountain cloſing, form one great amphitheatre of wood, from the top of which, at the height of many hundred feet, burſts the water from a rock, and tumbling down the ſide of a very large one, forms a ſcene ſingularly beautiful. At the bottom is a ſpot of velvet turf, from which riſes a clump of oaks, and through their ſtems, branches and leaves, the falling water is ſeen as a back ground, with an effect more pictureſque than can be well imagined; theſe few trees, and this little lawn, give the finiſhing to the ſcene. The water falls behind ſome large fragments of rock, and turns to the left, down a ſtony channel, under the ſhade of a wood.

Returning to Tinnyhinch, I went to Inniſkerry, and gained by this detour in my return to go to the Dargle, a beautiful view which I ſhould otherwiſe have loſt; the road runs on the edge of a declivity, from whence there is a moſt pleaſing proſpect of the river's courſe through the vale, and the wood of Powerſcourt, which here appear in large maſſes of dark ſhade, the whole bounded by mountains. Turn to the left into the private road that leads to the Dargle, and preſently gives a ſpecimen of what is to be expected by a romantic glen of wood, where the high lands almoſt lock into each other, and leave ſcarce a paſſage for the river at botton, which rages, as if with difficulty forcing its way. It is topped by a high mountain, and in front you catch a beautiful plat of incloſures bounded by the ſea. Enter the Dargle, which is the name of a glen near a mile long. Come preſently to one of the fineſt ranges of wood I have any where ſeen: it is a narrow glen or vale formed by the ſides of two oppoſite mountains; the whole thickly ſpread with oak wood, at the bottom (and the depth is immenſe), it is narrowed to the mere channel of the river, which rather tumbles from rock to rock than runs. The extent of wood that hangs to the eye in every direction is great, the depth of the precipice on which you ſtand immenſe, which with the roar of the water at bottom forms a ſcene truly intereſting. In leſs than a quarter of a mile, the road paſſing through the wood leads to another point of view to the right. It is the crown of a vaſt projecting rock, from which you look down a precipice abſolutely perpendicular, and many hundred feet deep upon the torrent at the bottom, which finds its noiſy way over large fragments of rock. The point of view is a great projection of the mountain on this ſide, anſwered by a concave of the oppoſite, ſo that you command the glen both to the right and left: it exhibits on both, immenſe ſheets of foreſt, which have a moſt magnificent appearance. Beyond the wood, to the right, are ſome incloſures hanging on the ſide of a hill, crowned by a mountain. I knew not how to leave ſo intereſting a ſpot, the impreſſions raiſed by it are ſtrong. The ſolemnity of ſuch an extent of wood unbroken by any intervening objects, and the whole hanging over declivities is alone great; but to this the addition of a conſtant roar of falling water, either quite hid, or ſo far below as to be ſeen but obſcurely united to make thoſe impreſſions ſtronger. No contradictory emotions are raiſed; no ill judged temples appear to enliven a ſcene that is gloomy rather than gay. Falling or moving water is a lively object; but this being

obſcure

obſcure the noiſe operates differently. Following the road a little further, there is another bold rocky projection from which alſo there is a double view to the right and left. In front ſo immenſe a ſweep of hanging wood, that a nobler ſcene can hardly be imagined: the river as before, at the bottom of the precipice, which is ſo ſteep and the depth ſo great, as to be quite fearful to look down. This horrid precipice, the pointed bleak mountains in view, with the roar of the water, all conſpire to raiſe one great emotion of the ſublime. You advance ſcarcely twenty yards before a pretty ſcene opens to the left, a diſtant landſcape of incloſures, with a river winding between the hills to the ſea. Paſſing to the right, freſh ſcenes of wood appear; half way to the bottom, one different from the preceding is ſeen; you are almoſt incloſed in wood, and look to the right through ſome low oaks on the oppoſite bank of wood, with an edging of trees through which the ſky is ſeen, which added to an uncommon elegance in the out-line of the hill, has a moſt pleaſing effect. Winding down to a thatched bench on a rocky point, you look upon an uncommon ſcene. Immediately beneath is a vaſt chaſm in the rock, which ſeems torn aſunder, to let the torrent through that comes tumbling over a rocky bed far ſunk into a channel emboſomed in wood. Above is a range of gloomy obſcure woods, which half over-ſhadow it, and riſing to a vaſt height, exclude every object. To the left the water rolls away over broken rocks: a ſcene truly romantic. Followed the path: it led me to the water's edge, at the bottom of the glen, where is a new ſcene, in which not a ſingle circumſtance hurts the principal character. In a hollow formed of rock and wood (every object excluded but thoſe and water) the torrent breaks forth from fragments of rock, and tumbles through the chaſm, rocks bulging over it, as if ready to fall into the channel, and ſtop the impetuous water. The ſhade is ſo thick as to exclude the heavens, all is retired and gloomy, a brown horror breathing over the whole. It is a ſpot for melancholy to muſe in.

Return to the carriage, and quit the Dargle, which upon the whole is a very ſingular place, different from all I have ſeen in England, and I think preferable to moſt. Croſs a murmuring ſtream clear as chryſtal, and riſing a hill, look back on a pleaſing landſcape of incloſures, which waving over hills, end in mountains of a very noble character. Reach Dublin.

July 20. To Drogheda, a well built town, active in trade, the Boyne bringing ſhips to it. It was market day, and I found the quantity of corn, &c. and the number of people aſſembled very great; few country markets in England more thronged. The Rev. Mr. Neſbit, to whom recommended, abſent, which was a great loſs to me, as I had ſeveral enquiries which remained unſatisfied.

To the field of battle on the Boyne. The view of the ſcene from a riſing ground which looks down upon it is exceedingly beautiful, being one of the compleateſt landſcapes I have ſeen. It is a vale, looſing itſelf in front between bold declivities, above which are ſome thick woods, and diſtant country. Through the vale the river winds and forms an iſland, the point of which is tufted with trees in the prettieſt manner imaginable; on the other ſide a rich ſcenery of wood, among which is Doctor Norris's houſe. To the right on a riſing ground on the banks of the river is the obeliſk, backed by a very bold declivity; purſued the road till near it, quitted my chaiſe, and walked to the foot of it. It is founded on a rock which riſes boldly from the river. It is a noble pillar and admirably placed. I ſeated myſelf on the oppoſite rock, and indulged the emotions which with a melancholy not unpleaſing filled my boſom, while I reflected on the conſequences that had ſprung from the victory here obtained. Liberty was then triumphant. May the virtues of our poſterity ſecure that prize which the bravery of

their anceſtors won! Peace to the memory of the Prince to whom, whatever might be his failings we owed that day memorable in the annals of Europe!

Returned part of the way, and took the road to Cullen, where the Lord Chief Baron Forſter received me in the moſt obliging manner, and gave me a variety of information uncommonly valuable. He has made the greateſt improvements I have any where met with. The whole country twenty-two years ago was a waſte ſheep walk, covered chiefly with heath, with ſome dwarf furze and fern. The cabins and people as miſerable as can be conceived; not a proteſtant in the country, nor a road paſſable for a carriage. In a word, perfectly reſembling other mountainous tracts, and the whole yielding a rent of not more than from three ſhillings to four ſhillings an acre. Mr. Forſter could not bear ſo barren a property, and determined to attempt the improvement of an eſtate of five thouſand acres till then deemed irreclaimable. He encouraged the tenants by every ſpecies of perſuaſion and expence, but they had ſo ill an opinion of the land that he was forced to begin with two or three thouſand acres in his own hands; he did not, however, turn out the people, but kept them in to ſee the effects of his operations.

To Dundalk, the view down on this town alſo very beautiful, ſwelling hills of a fine verdure, with many rich incloſures backed by a bold outline of mountain that is remarkable. Laid at the Clanbraſſil Arms, and found it a very good inn. The place, like moſt of the Iriſh towns I have been in, full of new buildings, with every mark of increaſing wealth and proſperity. A cambrick manufacture was eſtabliſhed here by parliament, but failed; it was, however, the origin of that more to the north.

July 22. Left Dundalk, took the road through Ravenſdale to Mr. Forteſcue, to whom I had a letter, but unfortunately he was in the South of Ireland. Here I ſaw many good ſtone and ſlate houſes, and ſome bleach greens; and I was much pleaſed to ſee the incloſures creeping high up the ſides of the mountains ſtoney as they are. Mr. Forteſcue's ſituation is very romantic on the ſide of a mountain, with fine wood hanging on every ſide, with the lawn beautifully ſcattered with trees ſpreading into them, and a pretty river winding through the vale, beautiful in itſelf, but trebly ſo on information, that before he fixed there, it was all a wild waſte. Rents in Ravenſdale ten ſhillings, mountain land two ſhillings and ſix-pence to five ſhillings. Alſo large tracts rented by villages, the cottars dividing it among themſelves, and making the mountain common for their cattle.

Breakfaſted at Newry, the globe, another good inn. This town appears exceedingly flouriſhing, and is very well built; yet forty years ago, I was told that there were nothing but mud cabins in it: this great riſe has been much owing to the canal to Loch-Neagh. I croſſed it twice, it is indeed a noble work. I was amazed to ſee ſhips of one hundred and fifty tons and more lying in it, like barges in an Engliſh canal. Here is a conſiderable trade.

Reached Ardmagh in the evening, and waited on the primate.

July 23. His Grace rode out with me to Ardmagh, and ſhewed me ſome of the noble and ſpirited works by which he has perfectly changed the face of the neighbourhood. The buildings he has erected in ſeven years, one would ſuppoſe without previous information, to be the work of an active life. A liſt of them will juſtify this obſervation.

He has erected a very elegant palace, ninety feet by ſixty, and forty high, in which an unadorned ſimplicity reigns. It is light and pleaſing, without the addition of wings or leſſer parts, which too frequently wanting a ſufficient uniformity with the body of the edifice, are unconnected with it in effect, and divide the attention. Large and ample offices are conveniently placed behind a plantation at a ſmall diſtance: around the palace

palace is a large lawn, which ſpreads on every ſide over the hills, and ſkirted by young plantations, in one of which is a terrace, which commands a moſt beautiful view of cultivated hill and dale. The view from the palace is much improved by the barracks, the ſchool, and a new church at a diſtance, all which are ſo placed as to be exceedingly ornamental to the whole country.

The barracks were erected under his Grace's directions, and form a large and handſome edifice. The ſchool is a building of conſiderable extent, and admirably adapted for the purpoſe: a more convenient or a better contrived one, is no where to be ſeen. There are apartments for a maſter, a ſchool-room fifty-ſix feet by twenty eight, a large dining room, and ſpacious airy dormitories, with every other neceſſary, and a ſpacious play-ground walled in; the whole forming a handſome front: and attention being paid to the reſidence of the maſter (the ſalary is four hundred pounds a year), the ſchool flouriſhes, and muſt prove one of the greateſt advantages to the country of any thing that could have been eſtabliſhed. This edifice entirely at the primate's expence. The church is erected of white ſtone, and having a tall ſpire makes a very agreeable object, in a country where churches and ſpires do not abound, at leaſt ſuch as are worth looking at. Three other churches the primate has alſo built, and done conſiderable reparations to the cathedral.

He has been the means alſo of erecting a public infirmary, which was built by ſubſcription, contributing amply to it himſelf.

A public library he has erected at his own expence, given a large collection of books, and endowed it. The room is excellently adapted, forty-five feet by twenty-five, and twenty high with a gallery, and apartments for a librarian.

He has further ornamented the city with a market-houſe and ſhambles, and been the direct means, by giving leaſes upon that condition, of almoſt new building the whole place. He found it a neſt of mud cabins, and he will leave it a well built city of ſtone and ſlate. I heard it aſſerted in common converſation, that his Grace, in theſe noble undertakings, had not expended leſs than thirty thouſand pounds beſides what he had been the means of doing, though not directly at his own expence.

In the evening reached Mr. Brownlow's at Lurgan, to whom I am indebted for ſome valuable information. This gentleman has made very great improvements in his domain: he has a lake at the bottom of a ſlight vale, and around are three walks, at a diſtance from each other; the center one is the principal, and extends two miles. It is well conducted for leading to the moſt agreeable parts of the grounds, and for commanding views of Loch Neagh, and the diſtant country; there are ſeveral buildings, a temple, green-houſe, &c. The moſt beautiful ſcene is from a bench on a gently ſwelling hill, which riſes almoſt on every ſide from the water. The wood, the water, and the green ſlopes; here unite to form a very pleaſing landſcape. Let me obſerve one thing much to his honour; he advances his tenants money for all the lime they chuſe, and takes payment in eight years with rent.

Upon enquiring concerning the emigrations, I found that in 1772 and 1773, they were at the height; that ſome went from this neighbourhood with property, but not many. They were in general poor and unemployed. They find here, that when proviſions are very cheap, the poor ſpend much of their time in whiſky-houſes. All the drapers wiſh that oatmeal was never under one penny a pound. Though farms are exceedingly divided, yet few of the people raiſe oatmeal enough to feed themſelves; all go to market for ſome. The weavers earn by coarſe linens one ſhilling a day, by fine one ſhilling and four pence, and it is the ſame with the ſpinners, the finer the yarn the more they earn; but in common a woman earns about three-pence. For coarſe linens

they do not reckon the flax hurt by ſtanding for ſeed. Their own flax is much better than the imported.

This country is in general beautiful, but particularly ſo about the ſtreights that lead into Strangford Loch. From Mr. Savage's door the view has great variety. To the left are tracts of hilly grounds, between which the ſea appears, and the vaſt chain of mountains in the Iſle of Man diſtinctly ſeen. In front the hills riſe in a beautiful outline, and a round hill projects like a promontory into the ſtreight, and under it the town amidſt groups of trees; the ſcene is chearful of itſelf, but rendered doubly ſo by the ſhips and herring-boats ſailing in and out. To the right the view is crowned by the mountains of Mourne, which, wherever ſeen, are of a character peculiarly bold, and even terrific. The ſhores of the loch behind Mr. Savage's are bold ground, abounding with numerous pleaſing landſcapes; the oppoſite coaſt, conſiſting of the woods and improvements of Caſtle-Ward, is a fine ſcenery.

Called at Lord Bangor's at Caſtle Ward, to deliver a letter of recommendation, but unfortunately he was on a ſailing party to England; walked through the woods, &c. The houſe was built by the preſent Lord. It is a very handſome edifice with two principal fronts, but not of the ſame architecture, for the one is Gothic, and the other Grecian. From the temple is a fine wooded ſcene; you look down on a glen of wood, with a winding hill quite covered with it, and which breaks the view of a large bay: over it appears the peninſula of Strangford, which conſiſts of incloſures and wood. To the right, the bay is bounded by a fine grove, which projects into it. A ſhip at anchor added much. The houſe well ſituated above ſeveral riſing woods, the whole ſcene a fine one. I remarked in Lord Bangor's domains, a fine field of turnips, but unhoed. There were ſome cabbages alſo.

Belfaſt is a very well built town of brick, they having no ſtone quarry in the neighbourhood. The ſtreets are broad and ſtrait, and the inhabitants, amounting to about fifteen thouſand, make it appear lively and buſy. The public buildings are not numerous or very ſtriking, but over the exchange Lord Donnegal is building an aſſembly room, ſixty feet long, by thirty broad, and twenty-four high; a very elegant room. A card room adjoining, thirty by twenty-two, and twenty-two high; a tea room of the ſame ſize. His lordſhip is alſo building a new church, which is one of the lighteſt and moſt pleaſing I have any where ſeen: it is ſeventy-four by fifty-four, and thirty high to the cornice; the iſles ſeparated by a double row of columns; nothing can be lighter or more pleaſing. The town belongs entirely to his lordſhip. Rent of it 2000l. a year. His eſtate extends from Drumbridge, near Liſburne to Larne, twenty miles in a right line, and is ten broad. His royalties are great, containing the whole of Loch Neagh, which is I ſuppoſe the greateſt of any ſubject in Europe. His eel fiſhery at Tome, and Port-New, on the river Ban, lets for 500l. a year; and all the fiſheries are his to the leap at Colraine. The eſtate is ſuppoſed to be 31,000l. a year, the greateſt at preſent in Ireland. Inniſhoen in Donnegal is his, and is 11,000l. of it. In Antrim, Lord Antrim's is the moſt extenſive property, being four baronies, and one hundred and ſeventy-three thouſand acres. The rent 8000l. a year, but re-let for 64,000l. a year, by tenants that have perpetuities, perhaps the crueleſt inſtance in the world of careleſſneſs for the intereſts of poſterity. The preſent Lord's father granted thoſe leaſes.

I was informed that Mr. Iſaac, near Belfaſt, had four acres, Iriſh meaſure, of ſtrong clay land not broken up for many years, which being amply manured with lime rubbiſh and ſea ſhells, and fallowed, was ſown with wheat, and yield 87l. 9s. at 9s. to 12s. per cwt. Alſo that Mr. Whitley, of Ballinderry, near Liſburne, a tenant of Lord Hertford's has rarely any wheat that does not yield him eighteen pounds an acre. The tillage of the neighbourhood for ten miles round is doubled in a few years. Shall export

one thouſand tons of corn this year from Belfaſt, moſt of it to the Weſt Indies, particularly oats.

Auguſt 1, to Arthur Buntin's, Eſq. near Belfaſt; the ſoil a ſtiff clay; lets at old rents 10s., new one 18s., the town parks of that place 30s. to 70s., ten miles round it 10s. to 20s., average 13s. A great deal of flax ſown, every countryman having a little, always on potatoe land, and one ploughing: they uſually ſow each family a buſhel of ſeed. Thoſe who have no land pay the farmers 20s. rent for the land a buſhel of ſeed. ſows, and always on potatoe land. They plant many more potatoes than they eat, to ſupply the market at Belfaſt; manure for them with all their dung, and ſome of them mix dung, earth, and lime, and this is found to do better. There is much alabaſter near the town, which is uſed for ſtucco plaiſter; ſells from 1l. 1s. to 25s. a ton.

In my way to Antrim, viewed the bleach-green of Mr. Thomas Sinclair; it is the completeſt I had ſeen here. I underſtood that the bleaching ſeaſon laſted nine months, and that watering on the graſs was quite left off. Mr. Sinclair himſelf was not at home, or I ſhould probably have gained ſome intelligence that might have been uſeful.

Croſſed the mountains by the new road to Antrim, and found them to the ſummits to conſiſt of exceeding good loam, and ſuch as would improve into good meadow. It is all thrown to the little adjoining farms, with very little or any rent paid for it. They make no other uſe of it than turning their cows on. Pity they do not improve; a work more profitable than any they could undertake. All the way to Antrim lands let at an average at 8s. The linen manufacture ſpreads over the whole country, conſequently the farms are very ſmall, being nothing but patches for the convenience of weavers.

From Antrim to Shanes Caſtle the road runs at the end of Loch Neagh, commanding a noble view of it; of ſuch an extent that the eye can ſee no land over it. It appears like a perfect ſea, and the ſhore is broken ſand-banks, which look ſo much like it, that one can hardly believe the water to be freſh. Upon my arrival at the caſtle, I was moſt agreeably ſaluted with four men hoeing a field of turnips round it, as a preparation for graſs. Theſe were the firſt turnip-hoers I have ſeen in Ireland, and I was more pleaſed than if I had ſeen four emperors.

The caſtle is beautifully ſituated on the lake, the windows commanding a very noble view of it; and this has the finer effect, as the woods are conſiderable, and form a fine accompaniment to this noble inland ſea.

Rode from Mr. Leſly's to view the Giant's Cauſeway. It is certainly a very great curioſity, as an object for ſpeculation upon the manner of its formation; whether it owes its origin to fire, and is a ſpecies of lava, or to cryſtalization, or to whatever cauſe, is a point that has employed the attention of men much more able to decide upon it than I am; and has been ſo often treated, that nothing I could ſay could be new. When two bits of theſe baſaltes are rubbed together quick, they emit a conſiderable ſcent like burnt leather. The ſcenery of the Cauſeway, nor of the adjacent mountains, is very magnificent, though the cliffs are bold; but for a conſiderable diſtance there is a ſtrong diſpoſition in the rocks to run into pentagonal cylinders, and even at bridge, by Mr. Leſly's, is a rock in which the ſame diſpoſition is plainly viſible. I believe the Cauſeway would have ſtruck me more if I had not ſeen the prints of Staffa.

Returned to Leſly-hill; and Auguſt 5th departed for Coleraine. There the Right Hon. Mr. Jackſon aſſiſted me with the greateſt politeneſs in procuring the intelligence I I wiſhed about the ſalmon-fiſhery, which is the greateſt in the kingdom, and viewed both fiſheries above and below the town, very pleaſantly ſituated on the river Ban. The ſalmon ſpawn in all the rivers that run into the Ban about the beginning of Auguſt, and as ſoon as they have done ſwim to the ſea, where they ſtay till January, when they begin

to return to the freſh water, and continue doing it till Auguſt, in which voyage they are taken; the nets are ſet in the middle of January, but by act of parliament no nets nor weirs can be kept down after the 12th of Auguſt. All the fiſheries on the river Ban let at 6000l. a year. From the ſea to the rock above Coleraine, where the weirs are built, belongs to the London companies; the greateſt part of the reſt to Lord Donnegal. The eel fiſheries let at 1000l. a year, and the ſalmon fiſheries at Coleraine 1000l. The eels make periodical voyages, as the ſalmon, but inſtead of ſpawning in the freſh water, they go to the ſea to ſpawn, and the young fry return againſt the ſtream; to enable them to do which with greater eaſe at the leap, ſtraw ropes are hung in the water for them; when they return to ſea they are taken: many of them weigh nine or ten pounds. The young ſalmon are called *grawls*, and grow at a rate which I ſhould ſuppoſe ſcarce any fiſh commonly known equals; for within the year ſome of them will come to ſixteen and eighteen pounds, but in general ten or twelve pounds: ſuch as eſcape the firſt year's fiſhery are ſalmon; and at two years old will generally weigh twenty to twenty-five pounds. This year's fiſhery has proved the greateſt that ever was known, and they had the largeſt hawl, taking 1452 ſalmon at one drag of one net. In the year 1758 they had 882, which was the next greateſt hawl. I had the pleaſure of ſeeing 370 drawn in at once. They have this year taken four hundred tons of fiſh; two hundred ſold freſh at a penny and three-halfpence a pound, and two hundred ſalted, at 18l. and 20l. per ton, which are ſent to London, Spain, and Italy. The fiſhery employs eighty men, and the expences in general calculated to equal the rent.

The linen manufacture is very general about Coleraine, coarſe ten hundred linen. It is carried to Dublin in cars, one hundred and ten miles, at 5s. per cwt. in ſummer, and 7s. 6d. in winter.

From Limmavaddy to Derry there is very little uncultivated land. Within four miles of the latter, rents are from 12s. to 20s.; mountains paid for but in the groſs. Reached Derry at night, and waited two hours in the dark before the ferry-boat came over for me.

Auguſt 7, in the morning, went to the biſhop's palace to leave my letters of recommendation; for I was informed of my misfortune in his being out of the kingdom. He was upon a voyage to Staffa, and had ſent home ſome of the ſtones of which it conſiſts; they appeared perfectly to reſemble in ſhape, colour, and ſmell, thoſe of the Giant's Cauſeway.

Auguſt 8, left Derry, and took the road by Raphoe to the Rev. Mr. Golding's, at Clonleigh, who favoured me with much valuable information. The view of Derry, at the diſtance of a mile or two, is the moſt pictureſque of any place I have ſeen; it ſeems to be built on an iſland of bold land riſing from the river, which ſpreads into a fine baſon at the foot of the town; the adjacent country hilly; the ſcene wants nothing but wood to make it a perfect landſcape.

Auguſt 11, left Mount Charles, and paſſing through Donnegal, took the road to Ballyſhannon; came preſently to ſeveral beautiful landſcapes, ſwelling hills, cultivated, with the bay flowing up among them: they want nothing but more wood, and are beautiful without it. Afterwards likewiſe to the left they riſe in various outlines, and die away inſenſibly into one another. When the road leads to a full view of the bay of Donnegal, theſe ſmiling ſpots, above which the proud mountains rear their heads, are numerous, the hillocks of almoſt regular circular forms; they are very pleaſing, from form, verdure, and the water breaking in their vales.

Before I got to Ballyſhannon, remarked a bleach-green, which indicates weaving in the neighbourhood. Viewed the ſalmon-leap at Ballyſhannon, which is let for 400l.

a year. The ſcenery of it is very beautiful; it is a fine fall, and the coaſt of the river very bold, conſiſting of perpendicular rocks, with graſs of a beautiful verdure to the very edge: it projects in little promontories, which grow longer as they approach the ſea, and open to give a fine view of the ocean. Before the fall in the middle of the river is a rocky iſland, on which is a curing houſe, inſtead of the turret of a ruined caſtle, for which it ſeems formed. The town prettily ſituated on the riſing ground on each ſide of the river.—To Sir James Caldwell's; croſſing the bridge, ſtopped for a view of the river, which is a very fine one, and was delighted to ſee the ſalmon jump, to me an unuſual ſight: the water was perfectly alive with them. Riſing the hill, look back on the town; the ſituation beautiful; the river preſents a noble view. Come to Belleek, a little village, with one of the fineſt water-falls I remember any where to have ſeen; viewed it from the bridge. The river in a very broad ſheet comes from behind ſome wood, and breaks over a bed of rocks, not perpendicular, but ſhelving in various directions, and foams away under the arches; after which it grows more ſilent, and gives a beautiful bend under a rock, crowned by a fine bank of wood. Reached Caſtle Caldwell at night, where Sir James Caldwell received me with a politeneſs and cordiality that will make me long remember it with pleaſure.

Auguſt 15, to Belleiſle, the charming ſeat of the Earl of Roſs. It is an iſland in Loch Earne, of two hundred Iriſh acres, every part of it hill, dale, and gentle declivities: it has a great deal of wood, much of which is old, and forms both deep ſhades and open chearful groves. The trees hang on the ſlopes, and conſequently ſhew themſelves to the beſt advantage. All this is exceedingly pretty, but it is rendered trebly ſo by the ſituation: a reach of the lake paſſes before the houſe, which is ſituated near the banks among ſome fine woods, which give both beauty and ſhelter. This ſheet of water, which is three miles over, is bounded in front by an iſland of thick wood, and by a bold circular hill, which is his lordſhip's deer park; this hill is backed by a conſiderable mountain. To the right are four or five fine clumps of dark wood; ſo many iſlands which riſe boldly from the lake, the water breaks in ſtraits between them, and forms a ſcene extremely pictureſque. On the other ſide the lake ſtretches behind wood, in a ſtreight which forms Belleiſle. Lord Roſs has made walks round the iſland, from which there is a conſiderable variety of proſpect. A temple is built on a gentle hill, commanding the view of the wooded iſlands above-mentioned; but the moſt pleaſing proſpect of them is coming out from the grotto: they appear in an uncommon beauty; two ſeem to join, and the water which flows between takes the appearance of a fine bay, projecting deep into a dark wood: nothing can be more beautiful. The park hill riſes above them, and the whole is backed with mountains. The home ſcene at your feet alſo is pretty; a lawn ſcattered with trees that forms the margin of the lake, cloſing gradually in a thick wood of tall trees, above the tops of which is a diſtant view of Cultiegh mountain, which is there ſeen in its proudeſt ſolemnity.

They plough all with horſes three or four in a plough, and all abreaſt. Here let it be remarked, that they very commonly plough and harrow with their horſes drawing by the tail: it is done every ſeaſon. Nothing can put them beſide this; and they inſiſt that take a horſe tired in traces, and put him to work by the tail, he will draw better: quite freſh again. Indignant reader! this is no jeſt of mine, but cruel, ſtubborn, barbarous truth. It is ſo all over Cavan.

At Clonells, near Caſtle-rea, lives O'Conner, the direct deſcendant of Roderick O'Connor, who was King of Connaught ſix or ſeven hundred years ago; there is a monument of him in Roſcommon church, with his ſceptre, &c. I was told as a certainty, that this family were here long before the coming of the Mileſians. The poſ-

ſeſſions,

ſeſſions, formerly ſo great, are reduced to three or four hundred pounds a year, the family having fared in the revolutions of ſo many ages, much worſe than the O'Niel's and O'Brien's. The common people pay him the greateſt reſpect, and ſend him preſents of cattle, &c. upon various occaſions. They conſider him as the prince of a people involved in one common ruin.

Another great family in Connaught is Macdermot, who calls himſelf Prince of Coolavin; he lives at Coolavin, in Sligo, and though he has not above one hundred pounds a year, will not admit his children to ſit down in his preſence. This was certainly the caſe with his father, and ſome aſſured me even with the preſent chief. Lord Kingſborough, Mr. Ponſonby, Mr. O'Hara, Mr. Sandford, &c. came to ſee him, and his addreſs was curious: "O'Hara! you are welcome; Sandford, I am glad to ſee your mother's ſon (his mother was an O'Brien): as to the reſt of ye, come in as ye can." Mr. O'Hara, of Nymphsfield, is in poſſeſſion of a conſiderable eſtate in Sligo, which is the remains of great poſſeſſions they had in that country: he is one of the few deſcendants of the Mileſian race.

To Lord Kingſton's, to whom I had a letter, but unfortunately for me he was at Spaw. Walked down to Longford Hill, to view the lake; it is one of the moſt delicious ſcenes I ever beheld, a lake of five miles by four, which fills the bottom of a gentle valley almoſt of a circular form, bounded very boldly by the mountains. Thoſe to the left riſe in a noble ſlope; they lower rather in front, and let in a view of Strand mountain, near Sligo, above twenty miles off. To the right, you look over a ſmall part of a bog to a large extent of cultivated hill, with the blue mountains beyond. Were this little piece of bog planted, the view would be more complete; the hill on which you ſtand has a foliage of well-grown trees, which form the ſouthern ſhore. You look down on ſix iſlands, all wooded, and on a fine promontory to the left, which ſhoots far into the lake. Nothing can be more pleaſing than their uncommon variety; the firſt is ſmall, (Rock iſland) tufted with trees, under the ſhade of which is an ancient building, once the reſidence of Macdermot. The next a mixture of lawn and wood; the third, which appears to join this, is of a darker ſhade, yet not ſo thick but you can ſee the bright lawn under the trees. Houſe iſland is one fine thick wood, which admits not a gleam of light, a contraſt to the ſilver boſom of the lake. Church iſland is at a greater diſtance; this is alſo a clump, and riſes boldly. Rook iſland is of wood; it opens in the centre, and ſhews a lawn with a building on it. It is impoſſible to imagine a more pleaſing and chearful ſcene. Paſſed the chapel to Smithfield Hill, which is a fine riſing ground, quite ſurrounded with plantations; from hence the view is changed; here the promontory appears very bold, and over its neck you ſee another wooded iſland, in a moſt pictureſque ſituation. Nothing can be more pictureſque than Rock iſland, its ruin overhung with ivy. The other iſlands aſſume freſh and varied outlines, and form upon the whole one of the moſt luxuriant ſcenes I have met with.

The views of the lake and environs are very fine as you go to Boyle; the woods unite into a large maſs, and contraſt the bright ſheet of water with their dark ſhades.

The lands about Kingſton are very fine, a rich, dry, yellow, ſandy loam, the fineſt ſoil that I have ſeen in Ireland, all graſs, and covered with very fine bullocks, cows, and ſheep. The farms riſe to five hundred acres, and are generally in diviſions, parted by ſtone walls, for oxen, cows, young cattle, and ſheep ſeparate. Some of the lands will carry an ox and a wether per acre; rents 15s. to 20s.

Dined at Boyle, and took the road to Ballymoat; croſſed an immenſe mountainy bog, where I ſtopped and made enquiries; found that it was ten miles long, and three and a half over, containing thirty-five ſquare miles; that lime-ſtone quarries were around

and

and in it, and lime-ſtone gravel in many places to be found, and uſed in the lands that join it: in addition to this I may add, that there is a great road croſſing it; thirty-five miles are twenty-two thouſand four hundred acres. What an immenſe field of improvement! nothing would be eaſier than to drain it, vaſt tracts of land have ſuch a fall, that not a drop of water could remain. Theſe hilly bogs are extremely different from any I have ſeen in England. In the moors in the north, the hills and mountains are all covered with heath, like the Iriſh bogs, but they are of various ſoils, gravel, ſhingle, moor, &c., and boggy only in ſpots; but the Iriſh bog hills are all pure bog to a great depth, without the leaſt variation of ſoil; and the bog being of a hilly form, is a proof that it is a growing vegetable maſs, and not owing merely to ſtagnant water. Sir Laurence Dundaſs is the principal proprietor of this.

Reached Ballymoat in the evening, the reſidence of the Hon. Mr. Fitzmaurice, where I expected great pleaſure in viewing a manufactory, of which I heard much ſince I came to Ireland. He was ſo kind as to give me the following account of it, in the moſt liberal manner:

"Twenty years ago the late Lord Shelburne came to Ballymoat, a wild uncultivated region, without induſtry or civility, and the people all Roman Catholics, without an atom of a manufacture, not even ſpinning. In order to change this ſtate of things, his Lordſhip contracted with people in the north to bring proteſtant weavers, and eſtabliſh a manufactory, as the only means of making the change he wiſhed; this was done, but falling into the hands of raſcals, he loſt 5000l. by the buſineſs, with only ſeventeen proteſtant families, and twenty-ſix or twenty-ſeven looms eſtabliſhed for it. Upon his death, Lady Shelburne wiſhed to carry his ſcheme into execution, and to do it, gave much encouragement to Mr. Wakefield, the great Iriſh factor in London, by granting advantageous leaſes, under the contract of building and colonizing, by weavers from the north, and carrying on the manufactory. He found about twenty looms, working upon their own account, and made a conſiderable progreſs in this for five years, raiſing ſeveral buildings, cottages for the weavers, and was going on as well as the variety of his buſineſs would admit, employing ſixty looms. He then died, when a ſtand was made to all the works for a year, in which every thing went much to ruin. Lady Shelburne then employed a new manager to carry on the manufacture upon his own account, giving him very profitable grants of lands, to encourage him to do it with ſpirit. He continued for five years, employing ſixty looms alſo; but his circumſtances failing, a freſh ſtop was put to the work.

"Then it was that Mr. Fitzmaurice, in the year 1774, determined to exert himſelf in puſhing on a manufactory, which promiſed to be of ſuch eſſential ſervice to the whole country. To do this with effect, he ſaw that it was neceſſary to take it entirely into his own hands. He could lend money to the manager to enable him to go on, but that would be at beſt hazardous, and could never do it in the complete manner in which he wiſhed to eſtabliſh it. In this period of conſideration, Mr. Fitzmaurice was adviſed by his friends never to engage in ſo complex a buſineſs as a manufacture, in which he muſt of neceſſity become a merchant; alſo engage in all the hazard, irkſomeneſs, &c. of commerce, ſo totally different from his birth, education, ideas, and purſuits; but tired with the inactivity of common life, he determined not only to turn manufacturer, but to carry on the buſineſs in the moſt ſpirited and vigorous manner that was poſſible. In the firſt place, he took every means of making himſelf a complete maſter of the buſineſs; he went through various manufactures, enquired into the minutiæ, and took every meaſure to know it to the bottom. This he did ſo repeatedly, and with ſuch attention in the whole progreſs, from ſpinning to bleaching, and ſelling, that he became

as

as thorough a maſter of it as an experienced manager; he has wove linen, and done every part of the buſineſs with his own hands. As he determined to have the works complete, he took Mr. Stansfield the engineer, ſo well known for his improved ſaw-mills, into his pay; he ſent him over to Ballymoat, in the winter of 1774, in order to erect the machinery of a bleach-mill, upon the very beſt conſtruction; he went to all the great mills in the north of Ireland to inſpect them, to remark their deficiencies, that they might be improved in the mills he intended to erect. This knowledge being gained, the work was begun, and as water was neceſſary, a great baſon was formed by a dam acroſs a valley, by which means thirty-four acres were floated, to ſerve as a reſervoir for dry ſeaſons to ſecure plenty at all times."

Auguſt 30, rode to Roſshill, four miles off, a headland that projects into the bay of Newport, from which there is a moſt beautiful view of the bay on both ſides; I counted thirty iſlands very diſtinctly, all of them cultivated under corn and potatoes, or paſtured by cattle. At a diſtance Clara riſes in a very bold and pictureſque ſtyle; on the left Crow Patrick, and to the right other mountains. It is a view that wants nothing but wood.

September 5, to Drumoland, the ſeat of Sir Lucius O'Brien, in the county of Clare, a gentleman who had been repeatedly aſſiduous to procure me every ſort of information. I ſhould remark, as I have now left Galway, that that county, from entering it in the road to Tuam till leaving it to-day, has been, upon the whole, inferior to moſt of the parts I have travelled in Ireland in point of beauty: there are not mountains of a magnitude to make the view ſtriking. It is perfectly free from woods, and even trees, except about gentlemen's houſes, nor has it a variety in its face. I do not, however, ſpeak without exception; I paſſed ſome tracts which are cheerful. Drummoland has a pleaſing variety of grounds about the houſe; it ſtands on a hill gently riſing from a lake of twenty-four acres, in the middle of a noble wood of oak, aſh, poplar, &c. three beautiful hills riſe above, over which the plantations ſpread in a varied manner; and theſe hills command very fine views of the great rivers Fergus and Shannon at their junction, being each of them a league wide.

There is a view of the Shannon from Limerick to Foynes Iſland, which is thirty miles, with all its bays, bends, iſlands, and fertile ſhores. It is from one to three miles broad, a moſt noble river, deſerving regal navies for its ornament, or, what are better, fleets of merchantmen, the cheerful ſigns of far extended commerce, inſtead of a few miſerable fiſhing-boats, the only canvaſs that ſwelled upon the ſcene: but the want of commerce in her ports is the misfortune not the fault of Ireland. Thanks for the deficiency to that illiberal ſpirit of trading jealouſy, which has at times actuated and diſgraced ſo many nations. The proſpect has a noble outline in the bold mountains of Tipperary, Cork, Limerick, and Kerry. The whole view magnificent.

At the foot of this hill is the caſtle of Bunratty, a very large edifice, the ſeat of the O'Briens, princes of Thomond; it ſtands on the bank of a river, which falls into the Shannon near it. About this caſtle and that of Roſmanagher, the land is the beſt in the county of Clare; it is worth 1l. 13s. an acre, and fats a bullock per acre in ſummer, beſides winter feed.

To Limerick, through a chearful country, on the banks of the river, in a vale ſurrounded by diſtant mountains. That city is very finely ſituated, partly on an iſland formed by the Shannon. The new part, called Newtown Pery, from Mr. Pery the ſpeaker, who owns a conſiderable part of the city, and repreſents it in parliament, is well built. The houſes are new ones, of brick, large and in right lines. There is a communication with the reſt of the town by a handſome bridge of three large arches, erected

erected at Mr. Pery's expence. Here are docks, quays, and a cuſtom-houſe, which is a good building, faces the river, and on the oppoſite banks is a large quadrangular one, the houſe of induſtry. This part of Limerick is very chearful and agreeable, and carries all the marks of a flouriſhing place.

The exports of this port are beef, pork, butter, hides, and rape-ſeed. The imports are rum, ſugar, timber, tobacco, wines, coals, bark, ſalt, &c. The cuſtoms and exciſe, about ſixteen years ago, amounted to 16,000l., at preſent 32,000l. and rather more four or five years ago.

Whole revenue - 1751——£ 16,000
1775——51000

Revenue of the Port of Limerick, Year ending

March 25,	1759	- -	£ 20,494
	1760	- -	29,197
	1761	- -	20,727
	1762	- -	20,650
	1763	- -	20,525
	1764	- -	32,635
	1765	- -	31,099

Com. Jour. vol. xiv. p. 71.

Price of Proviſions.

Wheat, 1s. 1d. a ſtone.
Barley and oats, 5¾d. to 6d.
Scotch coals, 18s., Whitehaven, 20s.
A boat load of turf, 20 tons, 45s.
Salmon, three halfpence.
Trout, 2d. very fine, per lb.
Eels, 2d. a pound.
Rabbits, 8d. a couple.
Wild ducks, 20d. to 2s. a couple.
Teal, 10d. a couple.
Plover, 6d. a couple.
Widgeon, 10d. ditto.
Hares, 1s. each, commonly ſold all the year round.
Woodcocks, 20d. to 2s. 2d. a brace.
Oyſters, 4d. to 1s. a 100.
Lobſters, 1s. to 1s. 6d., if good.

Land ſells at twenty years' purchaſe. Rents were at the higheſt in 1765, fell ſince, but in four years have fallen 8s. to 10s. an acre about Limerick. They are at a ſtand at preſent, owing to the high price of proviſions from paſture. The number of people in Limerick are computed at thirty-two thouſand; it is exceedingly populous for the ſize, the chief ſtreet quite crowded; many ſedan chairs in town, and ſome hackney chaiſes. Aſſemblies the year round, in a new aſſembly-houſe built for the purpoſe, and plays and concerts common.

Upon the whole, Limerick muſt be a very gay place, but when the uſual number of troops are in town much more ſo. To ſhew the general expences of living I was told, of a perſon's keeping a carriage, four horſes, three men, three maids, a good table, a wife, three children, and a nurſe, and all for 500l. a year:

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
A footman - - -	4	4	0	to	6	6	0
A profeſſed woman-cook - -	-		-		6	6	0
A houſe-maid - - -	-		-		3	0	0
A kitchen-maid - - -	-		-		2	0	0
A butler - - -	10	0	0	to	12	0	0

A barrel

A barrel of beef or pork, 200lb. weight. Veſſels of 400 tons can come up with ſpring tides, which riſe fourteen feet.

September 9, to Caſtle Oliver; various country, not ſo rich to appearance as the corcaſſes, being fed bare: much hilly ſheep-walk, and for a conſiderable way a full third of it potatoes and corn: no ſign of depopulation. Juſt before I got to the hills a field of ragwort (*ſeneſio jacobæa*) buried the cows. The firſt hill of Caſtle Oliver intereſting. After riſing a mountain ſo high that no one could think of any houſe, you come in view of a vale, quite filled with fine woods, fields margined with trees, and hedge plantations climbing up the mountains. Having engaged myſelf to Mr. Oliver, to return from Killarney by his houſe, as he was confined to Limerick by the aſſizes, I ſhall omit ſaying any thing of it at preſent.

September 16, to Cove by water, from Mr. Trent's quay. The view of Lota is charming; a fine riſing lawn from the water, with noble ſpreading woods reaching on each ſide; the houſe a very pleaſing front, with lawn ſhooting into the woods. The river forms a creek between two hills, one Lota, the other opening to another hill of incloſures well wooded. As the boat leaves the ſhore nothing can be finer than the view behind us; the back woods of Lota, the houſe and lawn, and the high bold incloſures towards Cork, form the fineſt ſhore imaginable, leading to Cork, the city appearing in full view, Dunkettle wooded incloſures, a fine ſweep of hill, joining Mr. Hoare's at Factory-hill, whoſe woods have a beautiful effect. Dunkettle-houſe almoſt loſt in a wood. As we advance, the woods of Lota and Dunkettle unite in one fine maſs. The ſheet of water, the riſing lawns, the houſe in the moſt beautiful ſituation imaginable, with more woods above it than lawns below it, the weſt ſhore of Loch Mahon, a very fine riſing hill cut into incloſures, but without wood, land-locked on every ſide with high lands, ſcattered with incloſures, woods, ſeats, &c. with every chearful circumſtance of lively commerce, has altogether a great effect. Advancing to Paſſage the ſhores are various, and the ſcenery enlivened by fourſcore ſail of large ſhips; the little port of Paſſage at the water's edge, with the hills riſing boldly above it. The channel narrows between the great iſland and the hills of Paſſage. The ſhores bold, and the ſhips ſcattered about them, with the incloſures hanging behind the maſts and yards, picturesque. Paſſing the ſtraights a new baſon of the harbour opens, ſurrounded with high lands. Monk's-town-caſtle on the hill to the right, and the grounds of Ballybricken, a beautiful intermixed ſcene of wood and lawn. The high ſhore of the harbour's mouth opens gradually. The whole ſcene is land-locked. The firſt view of Hawl-bowling-iſland and Spike-iſland, high rocky lands, with the channel opening to Cove, where are a fleet of ſhips at anchor, and Roſtellan, Lord Inchiquin's houſe, backed with hills, a ſcenery that wants nothing but the accompaniment of wood. The view of Ballybricken changes; it now appears to be unfortunately cut into right lines. Arrived at the ſhip at Cove, in the evening returned, leaving Mr. Jefferys and family on board for a voyage to Havre, in their way to Paris.

Dunkettle is one of the moſt beautiful places I have ſeen in Ireland. It is a hill of ſome hundred acres broken into a great variety of ground by gentle declivities, with every where an undulating outline, and the whole varied by a conſiderable quantity of wood, which in ſome places is thick enough to take the appearance of cloſe groves, in others ſpreads into ſcattered thickets and a variety of ſingle groups. This hill, or rather cluſter of hills, is ſurrounded on one ſide by a reach of Cork harbour, over which it looks in the moſt advantageous manner; and on the other by an irriguous vale, through which flows the river Glanmire; the oppoſite ſhore of that river has every variety that can unite to form pleaſing landſcapes for the views from Dunkettle grounds; in ſome

places narrow glens, the bottoms of which are quite filled with water, and the ſteep banks covered with thick woods that ſpread a deep ſhade; in others the vale opens to form the ſcite of a pretty chearful village, overhung by hill and wood: here the ſhore riſes gradually into large incloſures, which ſpread over the hills, ſtretching beyond each other; and there the vale melts again into a milder variety of fields. A hill thus ſituated, and conſiſting in itſelf of ſo much variety of ſurface, muſt neceſſarily command many pleaſing views; to enjoy theſe to the better advantage, Mr. Trent (than whom no one has a better taſte, both to diſcover and deſcribe the beauties of natural ſcenes,) is making a walk around the whole, which is to bend to the inequalities of the ground, ſo as to take the principal points in view. The whole is ſo beautiful, that if I was to make the regular detour, the deſcription might be too minute; but there are ſome points which gave me ſo much pleaſure that I know not how to avoid recommending to others that travel this way to taſte the ſame ſatisfaction: from the upper part of the orchard you look down a part of the river, where it opens into a regular baſon, one corner ſtretching up to Cork, loſt behind the hill of Lota, the lawn of which breaks on the ſwelling hills among the woods; the houſe obſcured, and therefore ſeeming a part of your home ſcene; the loſing the river behind the beautiful projection of Lota, is more pleaſing than can be expreſſed. The other reach, leading to the harbour's mouth, is half hidden by the trees, which margin the foot of the hill on which you ſtand; in front a noble range of cultivated hills, the incloſures broken by ſlight ſpots of wood, and prettily varied with houſes, without being ſo crowded as to take off the rural effect. The ſcene is not only beautiful in thoſe common circumſtances which form a landſcape, but is alive with the chearfulneſs of ſhips and boats perpetually moving. Upon the whole, it is one of the moſt luxuriant proſpects I have any where ſeen. Leaving the orchard, paſs on the brow of a hill which forms the bank of the river of Glanmire, commanding the oppoſite woods of Lota in all their beauty. Riſe to the top of the high hill which joins the deer-park, and exhibits a ſcene equally extenſive and beautiful; you look down on a vale which winds almoſt around at your feet, finiſhing to the left in Cork river, which here takes the appearance of a lake, bounded by wood and hills, and ſunk in the bottom of a vale, in a ſtyle which painting cannot imitate; the oppoſite hills of Lota, wood, and lawn, ſeem formed as objects for this point of view: at your feet a hill riſes out of the vale, with higher ones around it, the margins ſcattered wood; to the right towards Riverſtown, a vale; the whole backed by cultivated hills to Kallahan's field. Milder ſcenes follow: a bird's-eye view of a ſmall vale ſunk at your feet, through which the river flows; a bridge of ſeveral arches unites two parts of a beautiful village, the meadow grounds of which riſe gently, a varied ſurface of wood and lawn, to the hills of Riverſtown, the whole ſurrounded by delicious ſweeps of cultivated hills. To the left, a wooded glen riſing from the vale to the horizon, the ſcenery ſequeſtered, but pleaſing; the oak wood which hangs on the deer-park hill, an addition. Down to the brow of the hill, where it hangs over the river, a pictureſque intereſting ſpot. The incloſures of the oppoſite bank hang beautifully to the eye, and the wooded glen winds up the hill. Returning to the houſe I was conducted to the hill, where the grounds ſlope off to the river of Cork, which opens to view in noble reaches of a magnitude that fills the eye and the imagination: a whole country of a character truly magnificent, and behind the winding vale which leads between a ſeries of hills to Glanmire.

Pictures at Dunkettle.

A St. Michael, &c. the ſubject confuſed, by Michael Angelo. A St. Francis on wood, a large original of Guido. A St. Cecilia, original of Romanelli. An aſſumption of the Virgin, by L. Carracci. A quaker's meeting, of above fifty figures, by Egbert Hemſkerk. A ſea view and rock piece, by Vernet. A ſmall flagellation, by Sebaſtian del Piombo. A Madonna and Child, ſmall, by Reubens. The crucifixion, many figures in miniature, excellent, though the maſter is unknown. An excellent copy of the famous Danae of Titian, at Monte Cavallo, near Naples, by Cioffi of Naples. Another of the Venus of Titian, at the Tribuna in Florence. Another of Venus blinding Cupid, by Titian, at the Palazzo Borgheſe in Rome. Another of great merit of the Madonna Della Sedia of Raphael, at the Palazzo Pitti in Florence, by Stirn, a German, lately at Rome. Another of an holy family, from Raphael, of which there are ſaid to be three originals, one at the king's palace in Naples, one in the palais royal in Paris, and the third in the collection of Lord Exeter, lately purchaſed at Rome. A portrait of Sir Patrick Trent, by Sir P. Lely. An excellent portrait of a perſon unknown, by Dahl.

September 17, to Caſtlemartyr, the ſeat of the Earl of Shannon, one of the moſt diſtinguiſhed improvers in Ireland; in whom I found the moſt earneſt deſire to give me every ſpecies of information, with a knowledge and ability which enabled him to do it moſt effectually. Paſſed through Middleton, a well-built place, which belongs to the noble Lord to whom it gives title. Caſtlemartyr is an old houſe, but much added to by the preſent Earl; he has built, beſides other rooms, a dining one thirty-two feet long by twenty-two broad, and a drawing one, the beſt rooms I have ſeen in Ireland, a double cube of twenty-five feet, being fifty long, twenty-five broad, and twenty-five high. The grounds about the houſe are very well laid out; much wood well grown, conſiderable lawns, a river made to wind through them in a beautiful manner, an old caſtle ſo perfectly covered with ivy as to be a pictureſque object. A winding walk leads for a conſiderable diſtance along the banks of this river, and preſents ſeveral pleaſing landſcapes.

From Roſtellan to Lota, the ſeat of Frederick Rogers, Eſq. I had before ſeen it in the higheſt perfection from the water going from Dunkettle to Cove, and from the grounds of Dunkettle. Mrs. Rogers was ſo obliging as to ſhew me the back grounds, which are admirably wooded, and of a fine varied ſurface.

Got to Corke in the evening, and waited on the Dean, who received me with the moſt flattering attention. Corke is one of the moſt populous places I have ever been in; it was market-day, and I could ſcarce drive through the ſtreets, they were ſo amazingly thronged: on the other days the number is very great. I ſhould ſuppoſe it muſt reſemble a Dutch town, for there are many canals in the ſtreets, with quays before the houſes. The beſt built part is Morriſon's Iſland, which promiſes well; the old part of the town is very cloſe and dirty. As to its commerce, the following particulars I owe to Robert Gordon, Eſq. the ſurveyor general:

Average of nineteen Years' Export, ending March 24, 1773.

Hides, at 1l. each	£ 64,000
Bay and woollen yarn	294,000
Carry forward	£ 358,000

Brought over	£ 358,000
Butter, at 30s. per cwt. from 56s. to 72s.	180,000
Beef, at 20s. a barrel	294,970
Camblets, ſerges, &c.	40,000
Candles	34,220
Soap	20,000
Tallow	20,000
Herrings, 18 to 35,000l. all their own	21,000
Glue, 20 to 25,000	22,000
Pork	64,000
Wool to England	14,000
Small exports, Gottenburgh herrings, horns, hoofs, &c. feather-beds, palliaſſes, feathers, &c.	35,000
	£ 1,100,190

Average prices of the nineteen years on the cuſtom books. All exports on thoſe books are rated at the value of the reign of Charles II.; but the imports have always 10 per cent on the ſworn price added to them. Seventy to eighty ſail of ſhips belong to Corke. Average of ſhips that entered that port in thoſe nineteen years, eight hundred and ſeventy two per annum. The number of people at Corke muſtered by the clergy by hearth-money, and by the number of houſes, payments to miniſter, average of the three, ſixty-ſeven thouſand ſouls, if taken before the 1ſt of September, after that twenty thouſand increaſed. There are ſeven hundred coopers in the town. Barrels all of oak or beech, all from America: the latter for herrings, now from Gottenburgh and Norway. The exciſe of Corke now no more than in Charles the Second's reign. Ridiculous!

Cork old duties, in 1751, produced	£ 62,000
Now the ſame	140,000

Bullocks, 16,000 head, 32,000 barrels; 41,000, hogs; 20,000 barrels. Butter, 22,000 firkins of half a hundred weight each, both increaſe this year, the whole being

240,000 firkins of butter,
120,000 barrels beef.

Export of woollen yarn from Corke, 300,000l. a year in the Iriſh market. No wool ſmuggled, or at leaſt very little. The wool comes to Corke, &c. and is delivered out to combers, who make it into balls. Theſe balls are bought up by the French agents at a vaſt price, and exported; but even this does not amount to 40,000l. a year.

Prices.

Beef, 21s. per cwt., never ſo high by 2s. 6d.; Pork, 30s., never higher than 18s. 6d. owing to the army demand. Slaughter dung, 8d. for a horſe-load. Country labourer, 6d., about town, 10d. Milk, ſeven pints a penny. Coals, 3s. 8d. to 5s. a barrel, ſix of which make a ton. Eggs, four a penny.

Corke labourers. Cellar ones, twenty thouſand; have 1s. 1d. a day, and as much bread, beef, and beer as they can eat and drink, and ſeven pounds of offals a week for

for their families. Rent for their houſe, 40s. Maſon and carpenters' labourers 10d. a day. Sailors now 3l. a month and proviſions: before the American war 28s. Porters and coal-heavers paid by the great. State of the poor people in general incomparably better off than they were twenty years ago. There are imported eighteen thouſand barrels annually of Scotch herrings, at 18s. a barrel. The ſalt for the beef trade comes from Liſbon, St. Ube's, &c. The ſalt for the fiſh trade from Rochelle: for butter Engliſh and Iriſh.

Particulars of the woollen fabricks of the county of Cork received from a manufacturer. The woollen trade, ſerges and camblets, ratteens, frizes, druggets, and narrow cloths, the laſt they make to 10s. and 12s. a yard; if they might export to 8s. they are very clear that they could get a great trade for the woollen manufactures of Corke; the wool comes from Galway and Roſcommon, combed here by combers, who earn 8s. to 10s. a week, into balls of twenty-four ounces, which is ſpun into worſteds of twelve ſkains to the ball, and exported to Yarmouth for Norwich; the export price, 30l. a pack, to 33l. never before ſo high; average of them 26l. to 30l. Some they work up at home into ſerges, ſtuffs, and camblets; the ſerges at 12d. a yard, thirty-four inches wide; the ſtuffs ſixteen inches, at 18d., the camblets at 9½d. to 13d.; the ſpinners at 9d. a ball, one in a week; or a ball and half 12d. a week, and attend the family beſides; this is done moſt in Waterford and Kerry, particularly near Killarney; the weavers earn 1s. a day on an average. Full three-fourths of the wool is exported in yarn, and only one-fourth worth worked up. Half the wool of Ireland is combed in the county of Corke.

A very great manufacture of ratteens at Carric-on-ſure, the bay worſted is for ſerges, ſhalloons, &c. Woollen yarn for coarſe cloths, which latter have been loſt for ſome years, owing to the high price of wool. The bay export has declined ſince 1770, which declenſion is owing to the high price of wool.

No wool ſmuggled, not even from Kerry, not a ſloop's cargo in twenty years, the price too high; the declenſion has been conſiderable. For every eighty-ſix packs that are exported, a licence from the Lord Lieutenant, for which 20l. is paid.

From the act of the laſt ſeſſions of Great Britain for exporting woollen goods for the troops in the pay of Ireland, Mr. Abraham Lane, of Corke, eſtabliſhed a new manufacture of army cloathing for that purpoſe, which is the firſt at Corke, and pays 40l. a week in labour only. Upon the whole there has been no increaſe of woollen manufacture within twenty years. Is clearly of opinion that many fabricks might be worked up here much cheaper than in France, of cloths that the French have beat the Engliſh out of; theſe are, particularly, broad-cloths of one yard and half-yard wide, from 3s. to 6s. 6d. a yard for the Levant trade. Frizes which are now ſupplied from Carcaſſone in Languedoc. Frizes, of twenty-four to twenty-ſeven inches, at 10d. to 13d. a yard. Flannels, twenty-ſeven to thirty-ſix, from 7d. to 14d. Serges of twenty-ſeven to thirty-ſix inches, at 7d. to 12d. a yard; theſe would work up the coarſe wool. At Ballynaſloe fair, in July, 200,000l. a year bought in wool. There is a manufactory of knit-ſtocking by the common women about Cork, for eight or ten miles around; the yarn from 12d. to 18d. a pair, and the worſted, from 16d. to 20d. and earn from 12d. to 18d. a week. Beſides their own conſumption, great quantities are ſent to the north of Ireland.

All the weavers in the country are confined to towns, have no land, but ſmall gardens. Bandle or narrow linen, for home conſumption, is made in the weſtern part of the county. Generally ſpeaking, the circumſtances of all the manufacturing poor are better than they were twenty years ago. The manufactures have not declined, though the

the exportation has, owing to the increaſed home conſumptions. Bandon was once the the ſeat of the ſtuff, camblet, and ſhag manufacture, but has in ſeven years declined above three-fourths. Have changed it for the manufacture of coarſe green linens, for the London market, from 6d. to 9d. a yard, twenty-ſeven inches wide; but the number of manufactures in general much leſſened.

Rode to the mouth of Cork harbour; the grounds about it are all fine, bold, and varied, but ſo bare of trees, that there is not a ſingle view but what pains one in the want of wood. Rents of the tract ſouth of the river Caragoline, from 5s. to 30s. average, 10s. Not one man in five has a cow, but generally from one to four acres, upon which they have potatoes, and five or ſix ſheep, which they milk, and ſpin their wool. Labour 5d. in winter, 6d. in ſummer; many of them for three months in the year live on potatoes and water, the reſt of it they have a good deal of fiſh. But it is remarked, at Kinſale, that when ſprats are moſt plentiful, diſeaſes are moſt common. Rent for a mere cabin 10s. Much paring and burning; paring twenty-eight men a day, ſow wheat on it and then potatoes; get great crops. The ſoil a ſharp ſtoney land; no lime-ſtone ſouth of the above river. Manure for potatoes, with ſea weed for 26s., which gives good crops, but laſts only one year. Sea ſand much uſed, no ſhells in it. Farms riſe to two or three hundred acres, but are hired in partnerſhip.

Before I quit the environs of Cork, I muſt remark, that the country on the harbour, I think preferable, in many reſpects for a reſidence, to any thing I have ſeen in Ireland. Firſt, it is the moſt ſoutherly part of the kingdom. Second, there are very great beauties of proſpect. Third, by much the moſt animated, buſy ſcene of ſhipping in all Ireland, and conſequently, fourth, a ready price for every product. Fifth, great plenty of excellent fiſh and wild fowl. Sixth, the neighbourhood of a great city for objects of convenience.

September 25. Took the road to Nedeen, through the wildeſt region of mountains that I remember to have ſeen; it is a dreary, but an intereſting road. The various horrid, groteſque, and unuſual forms in which the mountains riſe, and the rocks bulge; the immenſe height of ſome diſtant heads, which rear above all the nearer ſcenes, the torrents roaring in the vales, and breaking down the mountain ſides, with here and there a wretched cabin, and a ſpot of culture yielding ſurpriſe to find human beings the inhabitants of ſuch a ſcene of wildneſs, altogether keep the traveller's mind in an agitation and ſuſpence. Theſe rocks and mountains are many of them no otherwiſe improveable than by planting, for which, however, they are exceedingly well adapted.

Sir John Colthurſt was ſo obliging as to ſend half a dozen labourers with me, to help my chaiſe up a mountain ſide, of which he gave a formidable account: in truth it deſerved it. The road leads directly againſt a mountain ridge, and thoſe who made it were ſo incredibly ſtupid, that they kept the ſtrait line up the hill, inſtead of turning aſide to the right, to wind around a projection of it. The path of the road is worn by torrents into a channel, which is blocked up in places by huge fragments, ſo that it would be a horrid road on a level; but on a hill ſo ſteep, that the beſt path would be difficult to aſcend, it may be ſuppoſed terrible: the labourers, two paſſing ſtrangers, and my ſervant, could with difficulty get the chaiſe up. It is much to be regretted that the direction of the road is not changed, as all the reſt from Cork to Nedeen is good enough. For a few miles towards the latter place the country is flat on the river Kenmare, much of it good, and under graſs or corn. Paſſed Mr. Orpine's at Ardtilly, and another of the ſame name at Killowen.

Needen is a little town, very well ſituated, on the noble river Kenmare, where ſhips of one hundred and fifty tons may come up: there are but three or four good houſes.

Engraved by George Cooke.

Upper Lake of Killarney from the Turk Mountain.

London, Published by Longman, Hurst, Rees & Orme, Paternoster Row, Feb.ry 1809.

Lord Shelburne, to whom the place belongs, has built one for his agent. There is a vale of good land, which is here from a mile and a half to a mile broad; and to the north and ſouth, great ridges of mountains ſaid to be full of mines.

At Nedeen, Lord Shelburne had taken care to have me well informed by his people in that country, which belongs for the greateſt part to himſelf, he has above one hundred and fifty thouſand Iriſh acres in Kerry; the greateſt part of the barony of Glanrought belongs to him, moſt of Dunkerron and Ivragh. The country is all a region of mountains, incloſed by a vale of flat land on the river; the mountains to the ſouth come to the water's edge, with but few variations, the principal of which is Ardee, a farm of Lord Shelburne's: to the north of the river, the flat land is one-half to three quarters of a mile broad. The mountains to the ſouth reach to Bear-haven, and thoſe to the north to Dingle-bay; the ſoil is extremely various; to the ſouth of the river all are ſand ſtones, and the hills loam, ſtone, gravel, and bog. To the north there is a ſlip of lime-ſtone land, from Kilgarvon to Cabbina-cuſh, that is ſix miles eaſt of Nedeen, and three to the weſt, but is not more than a quarter of a mile broad, the reſt including the mountains all ſand ſtone. As to its rents, it is very difficult to tell what they are; for land is let by the plough land and gineve, twelve gineves to the plough land; but the latter denomination is not of any particular quantity: for no two plough lands are the ſame. The ſize of farms is various, from forty acres to one thouſand, leſs quantities go with cabins, and ſome farms are taken by labourers in partnerſhip.

Soon entered the wildeſt and moſt romantic country I had any where ſeen; a region of ſteep rocks and mountains, which continued for nine or ten miles, till I came in view of Mucraſs. There is ſomething magnificently wild in this ſtupendous ſcenery, formed to impreſs the mind with a certain ſpecies of terror. All this tract has a rude and ſavage air, but parts of it are ſtrikingly intereſting; the mountains are bare and rocky, and of a great magnitude; the vales are rocky glens, where a mountain-ſtream tumbles along the rougheſt bed imaginable, and receives many torrents, pouring from clefts, half overhung with ſhrubby wood; ſome of theſe ſtreams are ſeen, and the roar of others heard, but hid by vaſt maſſes of rock. Immenſe fragments, torn from the precipices by ſtorms and torrents, are tumbled in the wildeſt confuſion, and ſeem to hang rather than reſt upon projecting precipices. Upon ſome of theſe fragments of rock, perfectly detached from the ſoil, except by the ſide on which they lie, are beds of black turf, with luxuriant crops of heath, &c. which appeared very curious to me, having no where ſeen the like; and I obſerved very high in the mountains, much higher than any cultivation is at preſent, on the right hand, flat and cleared ſpaces of good graſs among the ridges of rock, which had probably been cultivated, and proved that theſe mountains were not incapable from climate of being applied to uſeful purpoſes.

From one of theſe heights, I looked forward to the lake of Killarney at a conſiderable diſtance, and backward to the river Kenmare; came in view of a ſmall part of the upper lake, ſpotted with ſeveral iſlands, and ſurrounded by the moſt tremendous mountains that can be imagined, of an aſpect ſavage and dreadful. From this ſcene of wild magnificence, I broke at once upon all the glories of Killarney; from an elevated point of view I looked down on a conſiderable part of the lake, which gave me a ſpecimen of what I might expect. The water you command (which, however, is only a part of the lake) appears a baſon of two or three miles round; to the left it is incloſed by the mountains you have paſſed particularly by the Turk, whoſe outline is uncommonly noble, and joins a range of others, that form the moſt magnificent ſhore in the world: on the other ſide is a riſing ſcenery of cultivated hills, and Lord Kenmare's park and woods; the end of the lake at your feet is formed by the root of Mangerton,

on

on whoſe ſide the road leads. From hence I looked down on a pretty range of incloſures on the lake, and the woods and lawns of Mucruſs, forming a large promontory of thick wood, ſhooting far into the lake. The moſt active fancy can ſketch nothing in addition. Iſlands of wood beyond ſeem to join it, and reaches of the lake, breaking partly between, give the moſt lively intermixture of water: ſix or ſeven iſles and iſlets form an accompaniment, ſome are rocky, but with a ſlight vegetation, others contain groups of trees, and the whole thrown into forms, which would furniſh new ideas to a painter. Farther is a chain of wooded iſlands, which alſo appear to join the mainland, with an offspring of leſſer ones ſcattered around.

Arrived at Mr. Herbert's at Mucruſs, to whoſe friendly attention I owed my ſucceeding pleaſure. There have been ſo many deſcriptions of Killarney written by gentlemen who have reſided ſome time there, and ſeen it at every ſeaſon, that for a paſſing traveller to attempt the like, would be in vain; for this reaſon I ſhall give the mere journal of the remarks I made on the ſpot, in the order I viewed the lake.

September 27, walked into Mr. Herbert's beautiful grounds, to Oroch's hill, in the lawn that he has cleared from that profuſion of ſtones which lie under the wall; the ſcene which this point commands is truly delicious; the houſe is on the edge of the lawn, by a wood which covers the whole peninſula, fringes the ſlope at your feet, and forms a beautiful ſhore to the lake. Tomis and Glena are vaſt mountainous maſſes of incredible magnificence, the outline ſoft and eaſy in its ſwells, whereas thoſe above the eagle's neſt are of ſo broken and abrupt an outline, that nothing can be imagined more ſavage, an aſpect horrid and ſublime, that gives all the impreſſions to be wiſhed to aſtoniſh rather than pleaſe the mind. The Turk exhibits noble features, and Mangerton's huge body riſes above the whole. The cultivated tracts towards Killarney, form a ſhore in contraſt to the terrific ſcenes I have juſt mentioned; the diſtant boundary of the lake, a vaſt ridge of diſtant blue mountains towards Dingle. From hence entered the garden, and viewed Mucruſs abbey, one of the moſt intereſting ſcenes I ever ſaw; it is the ruin of a conſiderable abbey, built in H[illegible]y the VIth's time, and ſo entire, that if it were more ſo, though the building would be more perfect, the ruin would be leſs pleaſing; it is half obſcured in the ſhade of ſome venerable aſh trees; ivy has given the picturesque circumſtance, which that plant alone can confer, while the broken walls and ruined turrets throw over it

The laſt mournful graces of decay;

heaps of ſculls and bones ſcattered about, with nettles, briars, and weeds ſprouting in tufts from the looſe ſtones, all unite to raiſe thoſe melancholy impreſſions, which are the merit of ſuch ſcenes, and which can ſcarcely any where be felt more completely. The cloiſters form a diſmal area, in the center of which grows the moſt prodigious yew tree I ever beheld, in one great ſtem, two feet diameter, and fourteen feet high, from whence a vaſt head of branches ſpreads on every ſide, ſo as to perform a perfect canopy to the whole ſpace; I looked for its fit inhabitant, it is a ſpot where

The moping owl doth to the moon complain.

This ruin is in the true ſtile in which all ſuch buildings ſhould appear; there is not an intruding circumſtance, the hand of dreſs has not touched it, melancholy is the impreſſion which ſuch ſcenes ſhould kindle, and it is here raiſed moſt powerfully.

From the abbey we paſſed to the terrace, a natural one of graſs, on the very ſhore of the lake; it is irregular and winding; a wall of rocks broken into fantaſtic forms by the waves: on the other ſide a wood, conſiſting of all ſorts of plants, which the climate

can protect, and through which a variety of walks are traced. The view from this terrace conſiſts of many parts of various characters, but in their different ſtiles complete; the lake opens a ſpreading ſheet of water, ſpotted by rocks and iſlands, all but one or two wooded, the outlines of them are ſharp and diſtinct; nothing can be more ſmiling than this ſcene, ſoft and mild, a perfect contraſt of beauty to the ſublimity of the mountains which form the ſhore: theſe riſe in an outline, ſo varied, and at the ſame time ſo magnificent, that nothing greater can be imagined; Tomys and Glená exhibit an immenſity in point of magnitude, but from a large hanging wood on the ſlope, and from the ſmoothneſs of the general ſurface, it has nothing ſavage, whereas the mountains above and near the eagle's neſt are of the moſt broken outlines; the declivities are bulging rocks, of immenſe ſize, which ſeem to impend in horrid forms over the lake, and where an opening among them is caught, others of the ſame rude character rear their threatening heads. From different parts of the terrace theſe ſcenes are viewed in numberleſs varieties.

Returned to breakfaſt, and purſued Mr. Herbert's new road, which he has traced through the peninſula to Dynis iſland, three miles in length; and it is carried in ſo judicious a manner through a great variety of ground, rocky woods, lawns, &c. that nothing can be more pleaſing; it paſſes through a remarkable ſcene of rocks, which are covered with woods; from thence to the marble quarry, which Mr. Herbert is working; and where he gains variety of marbles, green, red, white, and brown, prettily veined; the quarry is a ſhore of rocks, which ſurround a bay of the lake, and forms a ſcene, conſiſting of but few parts, but thoſe ſtrongly marked; the rocks are bold, and broken into ſlight caverns; they are fringed with ſcattered trees, and from many parts of them wood ſhoots in that romantic manner, ſo common at Killarney. Full in front, Turk mountain riſes with the proudeſt outline, in that abrupt magnificence which fills up the whole ſpace before one, and cloſes the ſcene.

The road leads by a place where copper-mines were worked; many ſhafts appear; as much ore was raiſed as ſold for twenty-five thouſand pounds, but the works were laid aſide, more from ignorance in the workmen, than any defects in the mine.

Came to the opening on the great lake, which appears to advantage here, the town of Killarney on the north-eaſt ſhore. Look full on the mountain Glená, which riſes in very bold manner, the hanging woods ſpread half way, and are of great extent, and uncommonly beautiful. Two very pleaſing ſcenes ſucceed, that to the left is a ſmall bay, hemmed in by a neck of land in front; the immediate ſhore rocks, which are in a pictureſque ſtile, and crowned entirely with arbutus, and other wood; a pretty retired ſcene, where a variety of objects give no fatigue to the eye. The other is an admirable mixture of the beautiful and ſublime: a bare rock, of an almoſt regular figure, projects from a headland into the lake, which, with much wood and highland, forms one ſide of the ſcene, the other is wood from a riſing ground only; the lake open between, in a ſheet of no great extent, but in front is the hanging wood of Glená, which appears in full glory.

Mr. Herbert has built a handſome Gothic bridge, to unite the peninſula to the iſland of Brickeen, through the arch of which the waters of the north and ſouth lake flow. It is a ſpan of twenty-ſeven feet, and ſeventeen high, and over it the road leads to that iſland. From thence to Brickeen nearly finiſhed, and it is to be thrown acroſs a bottom into Dyniſs.

Returned by the northern path through a thick wood for ſome diſtance, and caught a very agreeable view of Aſh Iſland, ſeen through an opening, incloſed on both ſides with wood. Purſued the way from theſe grounds to Keelbeg, and viewed the bay of

the Devil's Iſland, which is a beautiful one, incloſed by a ſhore, to the right of very noble rocks in ledges and other forms, crowned in a ſtriking manner with wood; a little rocky iſlet riſes in front; to the left the water opens, and Turk mountain riſes with that proud ſuperiority which attends him in all theſe ſcenes.

The view of the promontory of Dindog, near this place, cloſes this part of the lake, and is indeed ſingularly beautiful. It is a large rock, which ſhoots far into the water, of a height ſufficient to be intereſting, in full relief, fringed with a ſcanty vegetation; the ſhore on which you ſtand bending to the right, as if to meet that rock, preſents a circular ſhade of dark wood: Turk ſtill the back ground, in a character of great ſublimity, and Mangerton's loftier ſummit, but leſs intereſting outline, a part of the ſcenery. Theſe views, with others of leſs moment, are connected by a ſucceſſion of lawns breaking among the wood, pleaſing the eye with lively verdure, and relieving it from the fatigue of the ſtupendous mountain ſcenes.

September 28. Took boat on the lake, from the promontory of Dindog before-mentioned. I had been under a million of apprehenſions that I ſhould ſee no more of Killarney; for it blew a furious ſtorm all night, and in the morning the boſom of the lake heaved with agitation, exhibiting few marks but thoſe of anger. After breakfaſt it cleared up, the clouds diſperſed by degrees, the waves ſubſided, the ſun ſhone out in all its ſplendor; every ſcene was gay, and no ideas but pleaſure poſſeſſed the breaſt. With theſe emotions ſallied forth, nor did they diſappoint us.

Rowed under the rocky ſhore of Dindog, which is romantic to a great degree. The baſe, by the beating of the waves, is worn into caverns, ſo that the heads of the rocks project conſiderably beyond the baſe, and hang over in a manner which makes every part of it intereſting. Following the coaſt, open marble quarry bay, the ſhore great fragments of rock tumbled about in the wildeſt manner.

The iſland of rocks againſt the copper-mine ſhore, a remarkable group. The ſhore near Caſemilan is of a different nature; it is wood in ſome places, in unbroken maſſes down to the water's edge, in others divided from it by ſmaller tracts of rock. Come to a beautiful land-locked bay, ſurrounded by a woody ſhore, which, opening in places, ſhews other woods more retired. Tomys is here viewed in a unity of form, which gives it an air of great magnificence. Turk was obſcured by the ſun ſhining immediately above him, and caſting a ſtream of burning light on the water, diſplayed an effect, to deſcribe which the pencil of a Claude alone would be equal. Turn out of the bay, and gain a full view of the Eagle's Neſt, the mountains above it, and Glená, they form a perfect contraſt, the firſt are rugged, but Glená mild. Here the ſhore is a continued wood.

Paſs the bridge, and croſs to Dyniſs, an iſland Mr. Herbert has improved in the moſt agreeable manner, by cutting walks through it, that command a variety of views. One of theſe paths on the banks of the channel to the upper lake, is ſketched with great taſte; it is on one ſide walled with natural rocks, from the clefts of which ſhoot a thouſand fine arbutus's, that hang in a rich foliage of flowers and ſcarlet berries; a turf bench in a delicious ſpot; the ſcene cloſe and ſequeſtered, juſt enough to give every pleaſing idea annexed to retirement.

Paſſing the bridge, by a rapid ſtream, came preſently to the Eagle's Neſt: having viewed this rock from places where it appears only a part of an object much greater than itſelf, I had conceived an idea that it did not deſerve the applauſe given it, but upon coming near, I was much ſurprized; the approach is wonderfully fine, the river leads directly to its foot, and does not give the turn till immediately under, by which means the view is much more grand than it could otherwiſe be; it is nearly perpendicular,

and riſes in ſuch full majeſty, with ſo bold an outline, and ſuch projecting maſſes in its centre, that the magnificence of the object is complete. The lower part is covered with wood, and ſcattered trees climb almoſt to the top, which (if trees can be amiſs in Ireland) rather weaken the impreſſion raiſed by this noble rock; this part is a hanging wood, or an object whoſe character is perfect beauty; but the upper ſcene, the broken outline, rugged ſides, and bulging maſſes, all are ſublime, and ſo powerful, that ſublimity is the general impreſſion of the whole, by overpowering the idea of beauty raiſed by the wood. This immenſe height of the mountains of Killarney may be eſtimated by this rock; from any diſtant place that commands it, it appears the loweſt crag of a vaſt chain, and of no account; but on a cloſe approach it is found to command a very different reſpect.

Paſs between the mountains called the Great Range, towards the upper lake. Here Turk, which has ſo long appeared with a figure perfectly intereſting, is become, from a different poſition, un unmeaning lump. The reſt of the mountains, as you paſs, aſſume a varied appearance, and are of a prodigious magnitude. The ſcenery in this channel is great and wild in all its features; wood is very ſcarce; vaſt rocks ſeem toſſed in confuſion through the narrow vale, which is opened among the mountains for the river to paſs. Its banks are rocks in an hundred forms; the mountain ſides are every where ſcattered with them. There is not a circumſtance but is in uniſon with the wild grandeur of the ſcene.

Coleman's Eye, a narrow paſs, opens a different ſcenery. Came to a region in which the beautiful and the great are mixed without offence. The iſlands are moſt of them thickly wooded; Oak iſle in particular riſes on a pretty baſe, and is a moſt beautiful object: Mac Gilly Cuddy's reeks, with their broken points; Baum, with his perfect cone; the Purple mountain, with his broad and more regular head; and Turk, having aſſumed a new and more intereſting aſpect, unite with the oppoſite hills, part of which have ſome wood left on them, to form a ſcene uncommonly ſtriking. Here you look back on a very peculiar ſpot; it is a parcel of rocks which croſs the lake, and form a gap that opens to diſtant water, the whole backed by Turk, in a ſtile of the higheſt grandeur.

Come to Derry Currily, which is a great ſweep of mountain, covered partly with wood, hanging in a very noble manner, but part cut down, much of it mangled, and the reſt inhabited by coopers, boat-builders, carpenters, and turners, a ſacrilegious tribe, who have turned the Dryades from their ancient habitations. The caſcade here is a fine one; but paſſed quickly from hence to ſcenes unmixed with pain.

Row to the cluſter of the Seven Iſlands, a little archipelago; they riſe very boldly from the water upon rocky baſes, and are crowned in the moſt beautiful manner with wood, among which are a number of arbutus's; the channels among them opening to new ſcenes, and the great amphitheatre of rock and mountain that ſurround them, unite to form a noble view.

Into the river, at the very end of the lake, which winds towards Mac Gilly Cuddy's Reeks in fanciful meanders.

Returned by a courſe ſomewhat different, through the Seven Iſlands, and back to the Eagle's Neſt, viewing the ſcenes already mentioned in new poſitions. At that noble rock fired three cannon for the echo, which indeed is prodigious; the report does not conſiſt of direct reverberations from one rock to another with a pauſe between, but has an exact reſemblance to a peal of thunder rattling behind the rock, as if travelling the whole ſcenery we had viewed and loſt in the immenſity of Mac Gilly Cuddy's Reeks.

Returning through the bridge, turn to the left round Dynifs iſland, under the woods of Glená; open on the cultivated country beyond the town of Killarney, and come gradually in ſight of Innisfallen and Roſs Iſland.

Paſs near to the wood of Glená, which here takes the appearance of one immenſe ſweep hanging in the moſt beautiful manner imaginable, on the ſide of a vaſt mountain to a point, ſhooting into the great lake. A more glorious ſcene is not to be imagined. It is one deep maſs of wood, compoſed of the richeſt ſhades perfectly dipping in the water, without rock or ſtrand appearing, not a break in the whole. The eye paſſing upon the ſheet of liquid ſilver ſome diſtance, to meet ſo entire a ſweep of every tint that can compoſe one vaſt maſs of green, hanging to ſuch an extent as to fill not only the eye but the imagination, unites in the whole to form the moſt noble ſcene that is any where to be beheld.

Turn under the north ſhore of Mucruſs; the lake here is one great expanſe of water, bounded by the woods deſcribed, the iſlands of Innisfallen, Roſs, &c. and the peninſula. The ſhore of Mucruſs has a great variety; it is in ſome places rocky, huge maſſes tumbled from their baſe lie beneath, as in a chaos of ruin. Great caverns worn under them in a variety of ſtrange forms; or elſe covered with woods of a variety of ſhades. Meet the point of Ardnagluggen (in Engliſh where the water daſhes on the rocks) and come under Orneſcope, a rocky headland of a moſt bold projection hanging many yards over its baſe, with an old weather-beaten yew growing from a little bracket of rock, from which the ſpot is called Orneſcope, or yew broom.

Mucrus gardens preſently open among the woods, and relieve the eye, almoſt fatigued with the immenſe objects upon which it has ſo long gazed; theſe ſofter ſcenes of lawn gently ſwelling among the ſhrubs and trees, finiſhed the ſecond day.

September 29, rode after breakfaſt to Mangerton Caſcade and Drumarourk Hill, from which the view of Mucruſs is uncommonly pleaſing.

Paſs the other hill, the view of which I deſcribed the 27th, and went to Colonel Huſſy's monument, from whence the ſcene is different from the reſt; the fore ground is a gentle hill, interſected by hedges, forming ſeveral ſmall lawns. There are ſome ſcattered trees and houſes, with Mucruſs abbey half obſcured by wood, the whole chearful and backed by Turk. The lake is of a triangular form, Roſs iſland and Innisfallen its limits, the woods of Mucruſs and the iſlands take a new poſition.

Returning, took a boat again towards Roſs iſle, and as Mucruſs retires from us, nothing can be more beautiful than the ſpots of lawn in the terrace opening in the wood; above it the green hills with clumps, and the whole finiſhing in the noble group of wood about the abbey, which here appears a deep ſhade, and ſo fine a finiſhing one, that not a tree ſhould be touched. Rowed to the eaſt point of Roſs, which is well wooded; turn to the ſouth coaſt. Doubling the point, the moſt beautiful ſhore of that iſland appears; it is the well-wooded environs of a bay, except a ſmall opening to the caſtle; the woods are in deep ſhades, and riſe on the regular ſlopes of a high range of rocky coaſt. The part in front of Filekilly point riſes in the middle, and ſinks towards each end. The woods of Torhys here appear uncommonly fine. Open Innisfallen, which is compoſed at this diſtance of the moſt various ſhades, within a broken outline, entirely different from the other iſlands, groups of different maſſes riſing in irregular tufts, and joined by lower trees. No pencil could mix a happier aſſemblage. Land near a miſerable room, where travellers dine—Of the iſle of Innisfallen, it is paying no great compliment to ſay, it is the moſt beautiful in the King's dominions, and perhaps in Europe. It contains twenty acres of land, and has every variety that the range of beauty, unmixed

Engraved by George Cooke.

Lake of Killarney from Kenmare Park.

London Published by Longman, Hurst, Rees & Orme, Paternoster Row, Feb. 1.1809.

mixed with the ſublime, can give. The general feature is that of wood; the ſurface undulates into ſwelling hills, and ſinks into little vales; the ſlopes are in every direction, the declivities die gently away, forming thoſe ſlight inequalities which are the greateſt beauty of dreſſed grounds. The little vallies let in views of the ſurrounding lake between the hills, while the ſwells break the regular outline of the water, and give to the whole an agreeable confuſion. The wood has all the variety into which nature has thrown the ſurface; in ſome parts it is ſo thick as to appear impenetrable, and ſecludes all farther view; in others, it breaks into tufts of tall timber, under which cattle feed. Here they open, as if to offer to the ſpectator the view of the naked lawn; in others cloſe, as if purpoſely to forbid a more prying examination. Trees of large ſize, and commanding figure, form in ſome places natural arches; the ivy mixing with the branches, and hanging acroſs in feſtoons of foliage, while on one ſide the lake glitters among the trees, and on the other a thick gloom dwells in the receſſes of the wood. The figure of the iſland renders one part a beautiful object to another; for the coaſt being broken and indented, forms bays ſurrounded either with rock or wood: ſlight promontories ſhoot into the lake, whoſe rocky edges are crowned with wood. Theſe are the great features of Innisfallen; the ſlighter touches are full of beauties eaſily imagined by the reader. Every circumſtance of the wood, the water, the rocks, and lawn, are characteriſtic, and have a beauty in the aſſemblage from mere diſpoſition. I muſt however obſerve, that this delicious retreat is not kept as one could wiſh.

Scenes that are great and commanding, from magnitude or wildneſs, ſhould never be dreſſed; the rugged, and even the horrible, may add to the effect upon the mind: but in ſuch as Innisfallen, a degree of dreſs, that is, cleanlineſs, is even neceſſary to beauty. I have ſpoken of lawn, but I ſhould obſerve, that expreſſion indicates what it ought to be, rather than what it is. It is very rich graſs, poached by oxen and cows, the only inhabitants of the iſland. No ſpectator of taſte but will regret the open grounds not being drained with hollow cuts; the ruggedneſs of the ſurface levelled, and the graſs kept cloſe ſhaven by many ſheep inſtead of beaſts. The buſhes and briars, where they have encroached on what ought to be lawn, cleared away; ſome parts of the iſle more opened; in a word, no ornaments given, for the ſcene wants them not, but obſtructions cleared, ruggedneſs ſmoothed, and the whole cleaned. This is what ought to be done; as to what might be made of the iſland, if its noble proprietor (Lord Kenmare) had an inclination, it admits of being converted into a terreſtrial paradiſe, lawning with the intermixture of other ſhrubs and wood, and a little dreſs, would make it an example of what ornamented grounds might be, but which not one in a thouſand is. Take the iſland, however, as it is, with its few imperfections, and where are we to find ſuch another? What a delicious retreat! an emperor could not beſtow ſuch an one as Innisfallen; with a cottage, a few cows, and a ſwarm of poultry, is it poſſible that happineſs ſhould refuſe to be a gueſt here?

Row to Roſs Caſtle, in order to coaſt that iſland; there is nothing peculiarly ſtriking in it; return the ſame way around Innisfallen: in this little voyage the ſhore of Roſs is one of the moſt beautiful of the wooded ones in the lake; it ſeems to unite with Innisfallen, and projects into the water in thick woods one beyond another. In the middle of the channel a large rock, and from the other ſhore a little promontory of a few ſcattered trees; the whole ſcene pleaſing.

The ſhore of Innisfallen has much variety, but in general it is woody, and of the beautiful character which predominates in that iſland; one bay, at taking leave of it, is exceedingly pretty, it is a ſemicircular one, and in the centre there is a projecting knole of wood within a bay; this is uncommon, and has an agreeable effect.

The near approach to Tomys exhibits a ſweep of wood, ſo great in extent, and ſo rich in foliage, that no perſon can ſee without admiring it. The mountainous part above is ſoon excluded by the approach; wood alone is ſeen, and that in ſuch a noble range, as to be greatly ſtriking; it juſt hollows into a bay, and in the centre of it is a chaſm in the wood; this is a bed of a conſiderable ſtream, which forms O'Sullivan's caſcade, to which all ſtrangers are conducted, as one of the principal beauties of Killarney. Landed to the right of it, and walked under the thick ſhade of the wood, over a rocky declivity, cloſe to the torrent ſtream, which breaks impetuouſly from rock to rock, with a roar that kindles expectation. The picture in your fancy will not exceed the reality; a great ſtream burſts from the deep boſom of a wooded glen, hollowed into a retired receſs of rocks and trees, itſelf a moſt pleaſing and romantic ſpot, were there not a drop of water: the firſt fall is many feet perpendicularly over a rock, to the eye it immediately makes another, the baſon into which it pours being concealed; from this baſon it forces itſelf impetuouſly between two rocks: this ſecond fall is alſo of a conſiderable height; but the lower one, the third, is the moſt conſiderable, it iſſues in the ſame manner from a baſon hid from the point of view. Theſe baſons being large, there appears a ſpace of ſeveral yards between each fall, which adds much to the picturesque ſcenery; the whole is within an arch of wood, that hangs over it; the quantity of water is ſo conſiderable as to make an almoſt deafening noiſe, and uniting with the torrent below, where the fragments of rock are large and numerous, throw an air of grandeur over the whole. It is about ſeventy feet high. Coaſt from hence the woody ſhores of Tomys and Glená, they are upon the whole much the moſt beautiful ones I have any where ſeen; Glená woods having more oak, and ſome arbutus's, are the finer and deeper ſhades; Tomys has a great quantity of birch, whoſe foliage is not ſo luxuriant. The reader may figure to himſelf what theſe woods are, when he is informed that they fill an unbroken extent of ſix miles in length, and from half a mile to a mile and a half in breadth, all hanging on the ſides of two vaſt mountains, and coming down with a full robe of rich luxuriance to the very water's edge. The acclivity of theſe hills is ſuch, that every tree appears full to the eye. The variety of the ground is great; in ſome places great ſwells in the mountain ſide, with correſponding hollows, preſent concave and convex maſſes; in others, conſiderable ridges of land and rock riſe from the ſweep, and offer to the aſtoniſhed eye yet other varieties of ſhade. Smaller mountains riſe regularly from the immenſe boſom of the larger, and hold forth their ſylvan heads, backed by yet higher woods. To give all the varieties of this immenſe ſcenery of foreſt is impoſſible. Above the whole is a prodigious maſs of mountain, of a gently ſwelling outline and ſoft appearance, varying as the ſun or clouds change their poſition, but never becoming rugged or threatening to the eye.

The variations are beſt ſeen by rowing near the ſhore, when every ſtroke of the oar gives a new outline, and freſh tints to pleaſe the eye: but for one great impreſſion, row about two miles from the ſhore of Glená; at that diſtance the inequalities in the ſurface are no longer ſeen, but the eye is filled with ſo immenſe a range of wood, crowned with a mountain in perfect uniſon with itſelf, that objects, whoſe character is that of beauty, are here, from their magnitude, truly magnificent, and attended with a moſt forcible expreſſion.—Returned to Mucruſs.

September 30. This morning I had dedicated to the aſcent of Mangerton, but his head was ſo enſhrouded in clouds, and the weather ſo bad, that I was forced to give up the ſcheme: Mr. Herbert has meaſured him with very accurate inſtruments, of which he has a great collection, and found his height eight hundred and thirty-five yards above the level of the ſea. The Devil's Punch-bowl, from the deſcription I had of it, muſt be

be the crater of an exhauſted volcano: there are many ſigns of them about Killarney, particularly vaſt rocks on the ſides of mountains, in ſtreams, as if they had rolled from the top in one direction. Brown ſtone rocks are alſo ſometimes found on lime-quarries, toſſed thither perhaps in ſome vaſt eruption.

In my way from Killarney to Caſtle Iſland rode into Lord Kenmare's park, from whence there is another beautiful view of the lake, different from many of the preceding; there is a broad margin of cultivated country at your feet, to lead the eye gradually in the lake, which exhibits her iſlands to this point more diſtinctly than to any other, and the back grounds of the mountains of Glená and Tomys give a bold relief.

Upon the whole, Killarney, among the lakes that I have ſeen, can ſcarcely be ſaid to have a rival. The extent of water in Loch Earne is much greater, the iſlands more numerous, and ſome ſcenes near Caſtle Caldwell of perhaps as great magnificence. The rocks at Keſwick are more ſublime, and other lakes may have circumſtances in which they are ſuperior; but when we conſider the prodigious woods of Killarney; the immenſity of the mountains; the uncommon beauty of the promontory of Mucruſs, and the iſle of Innisfallen; the character of the iſlands; the ſingular circumſtance of the arbutus, and the uncommon echoes, it will appear, upon the whole, to be in reality ſuperior to all compariſon.

Before I quit it I have one other obſervation to make, which is relative to the want of accommodations and extravagant expence of ſtrangers reſiding at Killarney. I ſpeak it not at all feelingly, thanks to Mr. Herbert's hoſpitality, but from the accounts given me: the inns are miſerable, and the lodgings little better. I am ſurpriſed ſomebody with a good capital does not procure a large well-built inn, to be erected on the immediate ſhore of the lake, in an agreeable ſituation, at a diſtance from the town; there are very few places where ſuch an one would anſwer better, there ought to be numerous and good apartments. A large rendezvous-room for billiards, cards, dancing, muſic, &c. to which the company might reſort when they choſe it; an ordinary for thoſe that liked dining in public; boats of all ſorts, nets for fiſhing, and as great a variety of amuſements as could be collected, eſpecially within doors; for the climate being very rainy, travellers wait with great impatience in a dirty common inn, which they would not do if they were in the midſt of ſuch accommodations as they meet with at an Engliſh Spa. But above all, the prices of every thing, from a room and a dinner to a barge and a band of muſic, to be reaſonable, and hung up in every part of the houſe: the reſort of ſtrangers to Killarney would then be much increaſed, and their ſtay would be greatly prolonged; they would not view it poſt-haſte, and fly away the firſt moment to avoid dirt and impoſition. A man with a good capital and ſome ingenuity would, I think, make a fortune by fixing here upon ſuch principles.

The ſtate of the poor in the whole county of Kerry repreſented as exceedingly miſerable, and owing to the conduct of men of property, who are apt to lay the blame on what they call land pirates, or men who offer the higheſt rent, and who, in order to pay this rent, muſt and do re-let all the cabin lands at an extravagant riſe, which is aſſigning over all the cabins to be devoured by one farmer. The cottars on a farm cannot go from one to another, in order to find a good maſter, as in England; for all the country is in the ſame ſyſtem, and no redreſs to be found: ſuch being the caſe, the farmers are enabled to charge the price of labour as low as they pleaſe, and rate the land as high as they like. This is an evil which oppreſſes them cruelly, and certainly has its origin in its landlords when they ſet their farms, ſetting all the cabins with them, inſtead of keeping them tenants to themſelves. The oppreſſion is, the farmer valuing the labour of the poor at fourpence or fivepence a day, and paying that in land rated much

much above its value: owing to this the poor are depreſſed; they live upon potatoes and ſour milk, and the pooreſt of them only ſalt and water to them, with now and then a herring. Their milk is bought; for very few keep cows, ſcarce any pigs, but a few poultry. Their circumſtances are incomparably worſe than they were twenty years ago; for they had all cows, but then they wore no linen: all now have a little flax. To theſe evils have been owing emigrations, which have been conſiderable.

To the weſt of Tralee are the Mahagree iſlands, famous for their corn products; they are rock and ſand, ſtocked with rabbits; near them a ſandy tract, twelve miles long, and one mile broad, to the north, with the mountains to the ſouth, famous for the beſt wheat in Kerry: all under the plough.

Arriving at Ardfert, Lord Croſby, whoſe politeneſs I have every reaſon to remember, was ſo obliging as to carry me by one of the fineſt ſtrands I ever rode upon, to view the mouth of the Shannon at Ballengary, the ſcite of an old fort: it is a vaſt rock, ſeparated from the country by a chaſm of prodigious depth, through which the waves drive. The rocks of the coaſt here are in the boldeſt ſtile, and hollowed by the furious Atlantic waves into caverns in which they roar. It was a dead calm, yet the ſwell was ſo heavy, that the great waves rolled in and broke upon the rocks with ſuch violence as to raiſe an immenſe foam, and give one an idea of what a ſtorm would be, but fancy rarely falls ſhort in her pictures. The view of the Shannon is exceedingly noble; it is eight miles over, the mouth formed by two headlands of very high and bold clifts, and the reach of the river in view very extenſive: it is an immenſe ſcenery: perhaps the nobleſt mouth of a river in Europe.

Ardfert is very near the ſea, ſo near it that ſingle trees or rows are cut in pieces with the wind, yet about Lord Glendour's houſe there are extenſive plantations exceedingly flouriſhing, many fine aſh and beech; about a beautiful Ciſtertian abbey, and a ſilver fir of forty-eight years growth, of an immenſe height and ſize.

October 3, left Ardfert, accompanying Lord Croſby to Liſtowel. Called in the way to view Lixnaw, the ancient ſeat of the Earls of Kerry, but deſerted for ten years paſt, and now preſents ſo melancholy a ſcene of deſolation, that it ſhocked me to ſee it. Every thing around lies in ruin, and the houſe itſelf is going faſt off by thieving depredations of the neighbourhood. I was told a curious anecdote of this eſtate, which ſhews wonderfully the improvement of Ireland: the preſent Earl of Kerry's grandfather, Thomas, agreed to leaſe the whole eſtate for 1500l. a year to a Mr. Collis for ever, but the bargain went off upon a diſpute whether the money ſhould be paid at Cork or Dublin. Thoſe very lands are now let at 20,000l. a year. There is yet a good deal of wood, particularly a fine aſh grove, planted by the preſent Earl of Shelburne's father.

Proceeded to Woodford, Robert Fitzgerald's, Eſq., paſſing Liſtowel bridge, the vale leading to it is very fine, the river is broad, the lands high, and one ſide a very extenſive hanging wood, opening on thoſe of Woodford in a pleaſing ſtile.

Woodford is an agreeable ſcene; cloſe to the houſe is a fine winding river under a bank of thick wood, with the view of an old caſtle hanging over it.

In 1765, Mr. Fitzgerald was travelling from Conſtantinople to Warſaw, and a waggon with his baggage heavily laden overſet; the country people harneſſed two buffaloes by the horns, in order to draw it over, which they did with eaſe. In ſome very inſtructive converſation I had with this gentleman on the ſubject of his travels, this circumſtance particularly ſtruck me.

October 4, from Woodford to Tarbat, the ſeat of Edward Leſlie, Eſq., through a country rather dreary, till it came upon Tarbat, which is ſo much the contrary that it

appeared

appeared to the higheſt advantage; the houſe is on the edge of a beautiful lawn, with a thick margin of full grown wood, hanging on a ſteep bank to the Shannon, ſo that the river is ſeen from the houſe over the tops of this wood, which being of a broken irregular outline has an effect very ſtriking and uncommon; the river is two or three miles broad here, and the oppoſite coaſt forms a promontory which has from Tarbat exactly the appearance of a large iſland. To the eaſt, the river ſwells into a triangular lake, with a reach opening at the diſtant corner of it to Limerick: the union of wood, water, and lawn forms upon the whole a very fine ſcene; the river is very magnificent. From the hill on the coaſt above the iſland, the lawn and wood appear alſo to great advantage. But the fineſt point of view is from the higher hill on the other ſide of the houſe, which looking down on all theſe ſcenes, they appear as a beautiful ornament to the Shannon, which ſpreads forth its proud courſe from two to nine miles wide, ſurrounded by highlands; a ſcenery truly magnificent.

The ſtate of the poor is ſomething better than it was twenty years ago, particularly their cloathing, cattle, and cabins. They live upon potatoes and milk; all have cows, and when they dry them, buy others. They alſo have butter, and moſt of them keep pigs, killing them for their own uſe. They have alſo herrings. They are in general in the cottar ſyſtem, of paying for labour by aſſigning ſome land to each cabin. The country is greatly more populous than twenty years ago, and is now increaſing; and if ever ſo many cabins were built by a gradual increaſe, tenants would be found for them. A cabin and five acres of land will let for 4l. a year. The induſtrious cottar, with two, three, or four acres, would be exceedingly glad to have his time to himſelf, and have ſuch an annual addition of land as he was able to manage, paying a fair rent for it; none would decline it but the idle and worthleſs.

Tythes are all annually valued by the proctors, and charged very high. There are on the Shannon about one hundred boats employed in bringing turf to Limerick from the coaſt of Kerry and Clare, and in fiſhing; the former carry from twenty to twenty-five tons, the latter from five to ten, and are navigated each by two men and a boy.

October 5, paſſed through a very unentertaining country (except for a few miles on the bank of the Shannon) to Altavilla, but Mr. Bateman being from home, I was diſappointed in getting an acount of the palatines ſettled in his neigbourhood. Kept the road to Adair, where Mrs. Quin, with a politeneſs equalled only by her underſtanding, procured me every intelligence I wiſhed for.

Palatines were ſettled here by the late Lord Southwell about ſeventy years ago.

They preſerve ſome of their German cuſtoms: ſleep between two beds. They appoint a burgomaſter, to whom they appeal in caſe of all diſputes; and they yet preſerve their language, but that is declining. They are very induſtrious, and in conſequence are much happier and better fed, cloathed, and lodged than the Iriſh peaſants. We muſt not, however, conclude from hence that all is owing to this, their being independent farmers, and having leaſes, are circumſtances which will create induſtry. Their crops are much better than thoſe of their neighbours. There are three villages of them, about ſeventy families in all. For ſome time after they ſettled they fed upon ſour crout, but by degrees left it off, and took to potatoes; but now ſubſiſt upon them and butter and milk, but with a great deal of oat bread, and ſome of wheat, ſome meat and fowls, of which they raiſe many. They have all offices to their houſes, that is, ſtables and cow-houſes, and a lodge for their ploughs, &c. They keep their cows in the houſe in winter, feeding them upon hay and oat ſtraw. They are remarkable for the goodneſs and cleanlineſs of their houſes. The women are very induſtrious, reap the corn, plough the ground ſometimes, and do whatever work may be going on; they

they alſo ſpin, and make their children do the ſame. Their wheat is much better than any in the country, inſomuch that they get a better price than any body elſe. Their induſtry goes ſo far, that jocular reports of its exceſs are ſpread: in a very pinching ſeaſon, one of them yoked his wife againſt a horſe, and went in that manner to work, and finiſhed a journey at plough. The induſtry of the women is a perfect contraſt to the Iriſh ladies in the cabins, who cannot be perſuaded, on any conſideration, even to make hay; it not being the cuſtom of the country; yet they bind corn, and do other works more laborious. Mrs. Quin, who is ever attentive to introduce whatever can contribute to their welfare and happineſs, offered many premiums to induce them to make hay, of hats, cloaks, ſtockings, &c. &c. but all would not do.

Few places have ſo much wood about them as *Adair*: Mr. Quin has above one thouſand acres in his hands, in which a large proportion is under wood. The deer park of four hundred acres is almoſt full of old oak and very fine thorns, of a great ſize; and about the houſe, the plantations are very extenſive, of elm and other wood, but that thrives better than any other ſort. I have no where ſeen finer than vaſt numbers here. There is a fine river runs under the houſe, and within view are no leſs than three ruins of Franciſcan friaries, two of them remakably beautiful, and one has moſt of the parts perfect, except the roof.

In Mr. Quin's houſe, there are ſome very good pictures, particularly an anunciation, by Dominicino, which is a beautiful piece. It was brought lately from Italy by Mr. Quin, junior. The colours are rich and mellow, and the hairs of the heads inimitably pleaſing; the group of angels at the top, to the left of the piece, are very natural. It is a piece of great merit. The companion is a Magdalen; the expreſſion of melancholy, or rather miſery, remarkably ſtrong. There is a gloom in the whole in full uniſon with the ſubject. There are, beſides theſe, ſome others inferior, yet of merit, and two very good portraits of Lord Dartry, (Mrs. Quin's brother,) and of Mr. Quin, junior, by Pompeio Battoni. A piece in an uncommon ſtyle, done on oak, of Eſther and Ahaſuerus: the colours tawdry, but the grouping attitudes and effect pleaſing.

Caſtle Oliver is a place almoſt entirely of Mr. Oliver's creation; from a houſe, ſurrounded with cabins and rubbiſh, he has fixed it in a fine lawn, ſurrounded by good wood. The park he has very much improved on an excellent plan; by means of ſeven feet hurdles he fences off part of it that wants to be cleaned or improved, theſe he cultivates, and leaves for graſs, and then takes another ſpot, which is by much the beſt way of doing it. In the park is a glen, an Engliſh mile long, winding in a pleaſing manner, with much wood hanging on the banks. Mr. Oliver has conducted a ſtream through this vale, and formed many little water-falls in an exceedingly good taſte, chiefly overhung with wood; but in ſome places open with ſeveral little rills, trickling over ſtones down the ſlopes. A path winds through a large wood and along the brow of the glen; this path leads to an hermitage, a cave of rock, in a good taſte, and to ſome benches, from which the views of the water and wood are in the ſequeſtered ſtyle they ought to be. One of theſe little views, which catches ſeveral falls under the arch of the bridge, is one of the prettieſt touches of the kind I have ſeen. The vale beneath the houſe, when viewed from the higher grounds, is pleaſing; it is very well wooded, there being many incloſures, ſurrounded by pine trees, and a thick fine maſs of wood riſes from them up the mountain ſide, makes a very good figure, and would be better, had not Mr. Oliver's father cut it into viſtas for ſhooting. Upon the whole, the place is highly improved, and when the mountains are planted, in which Mr. Oliver is making a conſiderable progreſs, it will be magnificent.

In the houſe are ſeveral fine pictures, particularly five pieces by Seb. Ricci, Venus and Æneas; Apollo and Pan; Venus and Achilles; and Pyrrhus and Andromache, by Lazzerini; and the rape of the Lapithi by the centaurs; the laſt is by much the fineſt, and is a very capital piece; the expreſſion is ſtrong, the figures are in bold relief, and the colouring good. Venus and Achilles is a pleaſing picture; the continence of Scipio is well grouped, but Scipio, as in every picture I ever ſaw of him, has no expreſſion. Indeed chaſtity is in the countenance ſo *paſſive* a virtue as not to be at all ſuited to the genius of painting; the idea is rather that of inſipidity, and accordingly Scipio's expreſſion is generally inſipid enough. Two fine pieces, by Lucca Jordano, Hercules and Anteus; Sampſon killing the lion: both dark and horrid, but they are highly finiſhed, and ſtriking. Six heads of old men, by Nagori, excellent; and four young women, in the character of the ſeaſons.

October 9, left Caſtle Oliver. Had I followed my inclination, my ſtay would have been much longer, for I found it equally the reſidence of entertainment and inſtruction. Paſſed through Kilfennan and Duntreleague, in my way to Tipperary. The road leads every where on the ſides of the hills, ſo as to give a very diſtinct view of the lower grounds; the ſoil all the way is the ſame ſort of ſandy reddiſh loam I have already deſcribed, incomparable land for tillage: as I advanced it grew ſomething lighter, and in many places free from gravel. Bullocks the ſtock all the way. Towards Tipperary I ſaw vaſt numbers of ſheep, and many bullocks. All this line of country is part of the famous golden vale. To Thomas-town, where I was ſo unfortunate as not to find Mr. Matthew at home; the domain is one thouſand five hundred Engliſh acres, ſo well planted, that I could hardly believe myſelf in Ireland. There is a hill in the park from which the view of it, the country and the Galties, are ſtriking.

October 12th, to Lord de Montalt's, at Dundrum, a place which his Lordſhip has ornamented in the modern ſtyle of improvement: the houſe was ſituated in the midſt of all the regular exertions of the laſt age. Parterres, parapets of earth, ſtraight walks, knots and clipt hedges, all which he has thrown down, with an infinite number of hedges and ditches, filled up ponds, &c. and opened one very noble lawn around him, ſcattered negligently over with trees, and cleared the courſe of a choaked up river, ſo that it flows at preſent in a winding courſe through the grounds.

October 13, leaving Dundrum, paſſed through Caſhel, where is a rock and ruin on it, called the rock of Caſhel, ſuppoſed to be of the remoteſt antiquity. Towards Clonmell, the whole way through the ſame rich vein of red ſandy loam I have ſo often mentioned: I examined it in ſeveral fields, and found it to be of an extraordinary fertility, and as fine turnip land as ever I ſaw. It is much under ſheep; but towards Clonmell there is a great deal of tillage.

The firſt view of that town, backed by a high ridge of mountains, with a beautiful ſpace near it of incloſures, fringed with a ſcattering of trees, was very pleaſing. It is the beſt ſituated place in the county of Tipperary, on the Sure, which brings up boats of ten tons burthen. It appears to be a buſy populous place, yet I was told that the manufacture of woollens is not conſiderable. It is noted for being the birth-place of the inimitable Sterne.

To Sir William Oſborne's, three miles the other ſide Clonmell. From a character ſo remarkable for intelligence and preciſion, I could not fail of meeting information of the moſt valuable kind. This gentlemen has made a mountain improvement which demands particular attention, being upon a principle very different from common ones.

Twelve years ago he met with a hearty looking fellow of forty, followed by a wife and ſix children in rags, who begged. Sir William queſtioned him upon the ſcandal of a man in

full health and vigour, ſupporting himſelf in ſuch a manner: the man ſaid he could get no work: "Come along with me, I will ſhew you a ſpot of land upon which I will build a cabin for you, and if you like it you ſhall fix there." The fellow followed Sir William, who was as good as his word: he built him a cabin, gave him five acres of a heathy mountain, lent him four pounds to ſtock with, and gave him, when he had prepared his ground, as much lime as he would come for. The fellow flouriſhed; he went on gradually; repaid the four pounds, and preſently became a happy little cottar: he has at preſent twelve acres under cultivation, and a ſtock in trade worth at leaſt 80l., his name is John Conory.

The ſucceſs which attended this man in two or three years, brought others who applied for land, and Sir William gave them as they applied. The mountain was under leaſe to a tenant, who valued it ſo little, that upon being reproached with not cultivating, or doing ſomething with it, he aſſured Sir William, that it was utterly impracticable to do any thing with it, and offered it to him without any deduction of rent. Upon this mountain he fixed them; gave them terms as they came determinable with the leaſe of the farm, ſo that every one that came in ſucceſſion had ſhorter and ſhorter tenures; yet are they ſo deſirous of ſettling, that they come at preſent, though only two years remain for a term.

In this manner Sir William has fixed twenty-two families, who are all upon the improving hand, the meaneſt growing richer; and find themſelves ſo well off, that no conſideration will induce them to work for others, not even in harveſt: their induſtry has no bounds; nor is the day long enough for the revolution of their inceſſant labour. Some of them bring turf to Clonmell, and Sir William has ſeen Conory returning loaded with ſoap aſhes.

He found it difficult to perſuade them to make a road to their village, but when they had once done it, he found none in getting croſs roads to it, they found ſuch benefit in the firſt. Sir William has continued to give whatever lime they come for; and they have deſired one thouſand barrels among them for the year 1766, which their landlord has accordingly contracted for with his lime-burner, at 11d. a barrel. Their houſes have all been built at his expence, and done by contract at 6l. each, after which they raiſe what little offices they want for themſelves.

October 15, left New Town, and keeping on the banks of the Sure, paſſed through Carrick to Curraghmore, the ſeat of the Earl of Tyrone. This line of country, in point of ſoil, inferior to what I have of late gone through: ſo that I conſider the rich country to end at Clonmell.

Emigrations from this part of Ireland principally to Newfoundland; for a ſeaſon they have 18l. or 20l. for their pay, and are maintained, but they do not bring home more than 7l. to 11l. Some of them ſtay and ſettle; three years ago there was an emigration of indented ſervants to North Carolina of three hundred, but they were ſtopped by contrary winds, &c. There had been ſomething of this conſtantly, but not to that amount. The oppreſſion which the poor people have moſt to complain of, is the not having any tenures in their lands, by which means they are entirely ſubject to their employers.

Manufactures here are only woollens. Carrick is one of the greateſt manufacturing towns in Ireland. Principally for ratteens, but of late they have got into broad-cloths, all for home conſumption; the manufacture increaſes, and is very flouriſhing. There are between three and four hundred people employed by it, in Carrick and its neighbourhood.

Curraghmore is one of the fineſt places in Ireland, or indeed that I have any where ſeen. The houſe, which is large, is ſituated upon a riſing ground, in a vale ſurrounded by

by very bold hills, which riſe in a variety of forms and offer to the eye, in riſing through the grounds, very noble and ſtriking ſcenes. Theſe hills are exceedingly varied, ſo that the detour of the place is very pleaſing. In order to ſee it to advantage, I would adviſe a traveller to take the ride which Lord Tyrone carried me. Paſſed through the deer-park wood of old oaks, ſpread over the ſide of a bold hill, and of ſuch an extent, that the ſcene is a truly foreſt one, without any other boundary in view than what the ſtems of trees offer from mere extent, retiring one behind another till they thicken ſo much to the eye, under the ſhade of their ſpreading tops, as to form a diſtant wall of wood. This is a ſort of ſcene not common in Ireland, it is a great extent alone that will give it. From this hill enter an ever-green plantation, a ſcene which winds up the deer-park hill, and opens on to the brow of it, which commands a moſt noble view indeed. The lawns round the houſe appear at one's feet, at the bottom of a great declivity of wood, almoſt every where ſurrounded by plantations. The hills on the oppoſite ſide of the vale againſt the houſe, conſiſt of a large lawn in the center of the two woods, that to the right of an immenſe extent, which waves over a mountain ſide in the fineſt manner imaginable, and lead the eye to the ſcenery on the left, which is a beautiful vale of rich incloſures, of ſeveral miles extent, with the Sure making one great reach through it, and a bold bend juſt before it enters a gap in the hills towards Waterford, and winds behind them; to the right you look over a large plain, backed by the great Cummeragh mountains. For a diſtinct extent of view, the parts of which are all of a commanding magnitude, and a variety equal to the number, very few proſpects are finer than this.

From hence the boundary plantation extends ſome miles to the weſt and north-weſt of the domain, forming a margin to the whole of different growths, having been planted, by degrees, from three to ſixteen years. It is in general well grown, and the trees thriven exceedingly, particularly the oak, beech, larch, and firs. It is very well ſketched, with much variety given to it.

Paſs by the garden acroſs the river which murmurs over a rocky bed, and follow the riding up a ſteep hill, covered with wood from ſome breaks, in which the houſe appears perfectly buried in a deep wood, and come out, after a conſiderable extent of ride, into the higher lawn, which commands a view of the ſcenery about the houſe; and from the brow of the hill the water, which is made to imitate a river, has a good effect, and throws a great air of cheerfulneſs over the ſcene, for from hence the declivity below it is hid; but the view, which is the moſt pleaſing from hence, the fineſt at Curraghmoor, and indeed one of the moſt ſtriking that is any where to be ſeen, is that of the hanging wood to the right of the houſe, riſing in ſo noble a ſweep as perfectly to fill the eye, and leave the fancy ſcarce any thing to wiſh: at the bottom is a ſmall ſemicircular lawn around which flows the river, under the immediate ſhade of very noble oaks; the whole wood riſes boldly from the bottom, tree above tree, to a vaſt height, of large oak, the maſſes of ſhade are but tints of one colour, it is not chequered with a variety, there is a majeſtic ſimplicity, a unity in the whole, which is attended with an uncommon impreſſion, and ſuch as none but the moſt magnificent ſcenes can raiſe.

Deſcending from hence through the roads, the riding croſſes the river, paſſes through the meadow, which has ſuch an effect in the preceding ſcene, from which alſo the view is very fine, and leads home through a continued and an extenſive range of fine oak, partly on a declivity, at the bottom of which the river murmurs its broken courſe.

Beſides this noble riding, there is a very agreeable walk runs immediately on the banks of the river, which is perfect in its ſtyle; it is a ſequeſtered line of wood, ſo high on the declivities in ſome places, and ſo thick on the very edge in others, overſpreading the river, that the character of the ſcene is gloom and melancholy, heightened by the

noiſe

noiſe of the water falling from ſtone to ſtone; there is a conſiderable variety in the banks of it, and in the figures and growth of the wood, but none that hurts the impreſſion, which is well preſerved throughout.

October 17, accompanied Lord Tyrone to Waterford; made ſome inquiries into the ſtate of their trade, but found it difficult, from the method in which the cuſtom-houſe books are kept, to get the details I wiſhed; but in the year following having the pleaſure of a long viſit at Ballycanvan, the ſeat of Cornelius Bolton, Eſq., his ſon, the member for the city, procured me every information I could wiſh, and that in ſo liberal and polite a manner, that it would not be eaſy to expreſs the obligations I am under to both. In general, I was informed, that the trade of the place had increaſed conſiderably in ten years, both the exports and imports. The exports of the products of paſturage, full one-third in twelve years. That the ſtaple trade of the place is the Newfoundland trade; this is very much increaſed; there is more of it here than any where. The number of people who go paſſengers in the Newfoundland ſhips is amazing: from ſixty to eighty ſhips, and from three thouſand to five thouſand annually. They come from moſt parts of Ireland, from Corke, Kerry, &c. Experienced men will get 18l. to 25l. for the ſeaſon, from March to November; a man who never went will have five to ſeven pounds, and his paſſage, and others riſe to 20l. the paſſage out they get, but pay home two pounds. An induſtrious man in a year will bring home twelve to ſixteen pounds with him, and ſome more. A great point for them is to be able to carry out all their ſlops, for every thing there is exceedingly dear, one or two hundred per cent. dearer than they can get them at home. They are not allowed to take out any woollen goods but for their own uſe. The ſhips go loaded with pork, beef, butter, and ſome ſalt; and bring home paſſengers, or get freights where they can: ſometimes rum. The Waterford pork comes principally from the barony of Iverk in Kilkenny, where they fatten great numbers of large hogs; for many weeks together they kill here three to four thouſand a week, the price fifty ſhillings to four pounds each; goes chiefly to Newfoundland. One was killed in Mr. Penroſe's cellar, that weighed five hundred weight and a quarter, and meaſured from the noſe to the end of the tail, nine feet four inches.

There is a foundery at Waterford for pots, kettles, weights, and all common utenſils; and a manufactory by Meſſieurs King and Tegent, of anvils to anchors, twenty hundred weight, &c. which employs forty hands. Smiths earn from 6s. to 24s. a week. Nailors from 10s. to 12s. And another leſs conſiderable. There are two ſugar-houſes, and many ſalt-houſes. The ſalt is boiled over lime-kilns.

There is a fiſhery upon the coaſt of Waterford, for a great variety of fiſh, herrings particularly in the mouth of Waterford harbour, and two years ago in ſuch quantities there, that the tides left the ditches full of them. There are ſome premium boats both here and at Dungarvon, but the quantity of herrings barrelled is not conſiderable.

The butter trade of Waterford has increaſed greatly for ſeven years paſt; it comes from Waterford principally, but much from Carlow; for it comes from twenty miles beyond Carlow, for ſixpence per hundred. From the 1ſt of January 1774 to the 1ſt of January 1775, there were exported fifty-nine thouſand eight hundred and fifty-ſix caſks of butter, each, on an average, one hundred weight, at the mean price of 50s. Revenue of Waterford, 1751. 17,000l.; 1776, 52,000l. The ſlaughter trade has increaſed, but not ſo much as the butter. Price of butter now at Waterford 58s.; twenty years' average, 42s. Beef now to 25s., average, twenty years, 10s. to 18s. Pork now 30s.; average, twenty years, 16s. to 22s. Eighty ſail of ſhips now belonging to the port, twenty years ago not thirty. They pay to the captains of ſhip of two hundred

hundred tons 5l. a month; the mate 3l. 10s. Ten men at 40s., five years ago only 27s. Building ſhips, 10l. a ton. Wear and tear of ſuch a ſhip 20l. a month. Ship proviſions 20s. a month.

The new church in this city is a very beautiful one; the body of it is in the ſame ſtile exactly as that of Belfaſt already deſcribed: the total length one hundred and ſeventy feet, the breadth fifty-eight. The length of the body of the church ninety-two, the heighth forty; breadth between the pillars twenty-ſix. The iſle (which I do not remember at Belfaſt) is fifty-eight by forty-five. A room on one ſide the ſteeple, ſpace for the biſhop's court, twenty-four by eighteen; on the other ſide, a room of the ſame ſize for the veſtry; and twenty-eight feet ſquare left for a ſteeple when their funds will permit. The whole is light and beautiful: it was built by ſubſcription, and there is a fine organ beſpoke at London. But the fineſt object in this city is the quay, which is unrivalled by any I have ſeen; it is an Engliſh mile long; the buildings on it are only common houſes, but the river is near a mile over, flows up to the town in one noble reach, and the oppoſite ſhore a bold hill, which riſes immediately from the water to a heighth that renders the whole magnificent. This is ſcattered with ſome wood, and divided into paſtures of a beautiful verdure, by hedges. I croſſed the water, in order to walk up the rocks on the top of this hill; in one place over againſt Bilberry quarry, you look immediately down on the river, which flows in noble reaches from Granny caſtle on the right paſt Cromwell's rock, the ſhores on both ſides quite ſteep, eſpecially the rock of Bilberry. You look over the whole town, which here appears in a triangular form; beſides the city the Cummeragh mountains, Slein-a-man, &c. come in view. Kilmacow river falls into the Sure, after flowing through a large extent of well planted country; this is the fineſt view about the city.

From Waterford to Paſſage, and got my chaiſe and horſes on board the Counteſs of Tyrone packet, in full expectation of ſailing immediately, as the wind was fair, but I ſoon found the difference of theſe private veſſels and the poſt-office packets at Holyhead and Dublin. When the wind was fair the tide was foul; and when the tide was with them the wind would not do; in Engliſh, there was not a complement of paſſengers, and ſo I had the agreeableneſs of waiting with my horſes in the hold, by way of reſt, after a journey of above one thouſand five hundred miles.

October 18, after a beaſtly night paſſed on ſhip board, and finding no ſigns of departure, walked to Ballycanvan, the ſeat of Cornelius Bolton, Eſq.; rode with Mr. Bolton, jun. to Faithleghill, which commands one of the fineſt views I have ſeen in Ireland. There is a rock on the top of a hill, which has a very bold view on every ſide down on a great extent of country, much of which is graſs incloſures of a good verdure. This hill is the center of a circle of about ten miles diameter, beyond which higher lands riſe, which, after ſpreading to a great extent, have on every ſide a back ground of mountain: in a northerly direction mount Leinſter, between Wexford and Wicklow, twenty-ſix miles off, riſes in ſeveral heads far above the clouds. A little to the right of this, Sliakeiltha (*i. e.* the woody mountain), at a leſs diſtance, is a fine object. To the left, Tory hill, only five miles, in a regular form varies the outline. To the eaſt, there is the long mountain, eighteen miles diſtant, and ſeveral leſſer Wexford hills. To the ſouth-eaſt, the Saltees. To the ſouth, the ocean, and the colines about the bay of Tramore. To the weſt, Monavollagh riſes two thouſand one hundred and ſixty feet above the level of the ſea, eighteen miles off, being part of the great range of the Cummaragh mountains; and to the north-weſt, Slinaman, at the diſtance of twenty four miles; ſo that the outline is every where bold and diſtinct, though diſtant. Theſe

circum-

circumſtances would alone form a great view, but the water part of it, which fills up the canvaſs, is in a much ſuperior ſtyle. The great river Sure takes a winding courſe from the city of Waterford, through a rich country, hanging on the ſides of hills to its banks, and dividing into a double channel, forms the leſſer iſland, both of which courſes you command diſtinctly; united, it makes a bold reach under the hill on which you ſtand, and there receives the noble tribute of the united waters of the Barrow and Nore, in two great channels, which form the larger iſland; enlarged by ſuch an acceſſion of water, it winds round the hill in a bending courſe, of the freeſt and moſt graceful outline, every where from one to three miles acroſs, with bold ſhores, that give a ſharp outline to its courſe to the ocean; twenty ſail of ſhips at Paſſage gave animation to the ſcene; upon the whole, the boldneſs of the mountain outline, the variety of the grounds, the vaſt extent of river, with the declivity to it from the point of view, altogether form ſo unrivalled a ſcenery, every object ſo commanding, that the general want of wood is almoſt forgotten.

Two years after this account was written I again viſited this enchanting hill, and walked to it, day after day, from Ballycanvan, and with increaſing pleaſure. Mr. Bolton, jun. has, ſince I was there before, incloſed forty acres on the top and ſteep ſlope to the water, and began to plant them. This will be a prodigious addition; for the ſlope forming the bold ſhore for a conſiderable ſpace, and having projections from which the wood will all be ſeen in the gentle hollows of the hill, the effect will be amazingly fine. Walks and a riding are tracing out, which will command freſh beauties at every ſtep; the ſpots from which a variety of beautiful views are ſeen are numerous. All the way from Ballycanvan to Faithleg, the whole to the amount of one thouſand two hundred acres, is the poperty of Mr. Bolton.

Farms about Ballycanvan, Waterford, &c. are generally ſmall, from twenty and thirty to five hundred acres, generally about two hundred and fifty, all above two hundred acres are in general dairies; ſome of the dairy ones riſe very high. The ſoil is a reddiſh ſtony, or ſlaty gravel, dry, except low lands, which are clay or turf. Rents vary much, about the town very high, from 5l. 5s. to 9l. but at the diſtance of a few miles towards Paſſage, &c. they are from 20s. to 40s. and ſome higher, but the country in general does not riſe ſo high, uſually 10s. to 20s. for dairying land.

The poor people ſpin their own flax, but not more, and a few of them wool for themſelves. Their food is potatoes and milk; but they have a conſiderable aſſiſtance from fiſh, particularly herrings; part of the year they have alſo barley, oaten, and rye bread. They are incomparably better off in every reſpect than twenty years ago. Their increaſe about Ballycanvan is very great, and tillage all over this neighbourhood is increaſed. The rent of a cabin 10s., an acre with it, 20s. The graſs of a cow a few years ago 20s., now 25s. or 30s.

An exceeding good practice here in making their fences is, they plant the quick on the ſide of the bank in the common manner, and then, inſtead of the dead hedge we uſe in England on the top of the bank, they plant a row of old thorns, two or three feet high, which readily grow, and form at once a moſt excellent fence. Their way alſo of taking in ſand-banks from the river deſerves notice: they ſtake down a row of furzes at low water, laying ſtones on them to the height of one or two feet; theſe retain the mud, which every tide brings in, ſo as fill up all within the furze as high as their tops. I remarked on the ſtrand, that a few boat loads of ſtones laid careleſsly had had this effect, for within them I meaſured twelve inches deep of rich blue mud left behind them, the ſame as they uſe in manuring, full of ſhells and effervеſced ſtrongly with vinegar.

Among the poor people, the fiſhermen are in much the beſt circumſtances; the fiſhery is conſiderable; Waterford and its harbour have fifty boats each, from eight to twelve tons, ſix men on an average to each, but to one of ſix tons, five men go. A boat of eight tons coſts 40l., one of twelve, 60l. To each boat there is a train of nets of ſix pair, which coſts from 4l. 4s. to 6l. 6s.; tan them with bark. Their only net fiſhery is that of herrings, which is commonly carried on by ſhares. The diviſion of the fiſh is, firſt, one-fourth for the boat; and then the men and nets divide the reſt, the latter reckoned as three men. They reckon ten maze of herrings an indifferent night's work; when there is a good take, forty maze have been taken, twenty a good night; the price per maze from 1s. to 7s. average 5s. Their take in 1775, the greateſt they have known, when they had more than they could diſpoſe of, and the whole town and country ſtunk of them, they retailed them thirty-two for a penny: 1773 and 1774 good years. They barrelled many; but in general there is an import of Swediſh. Beſides the common articles I have regiſtered, the following are, pigeons, 1s. a couple; a hare, 1s.; partridges, 9d.; turbots, fine ones, 4s. to 10s.; ſoals a pair, large, 1s. 6d. to 1s.; lobſters, 3d. each; oyſters, 6s. per hundred; rabbits, 1s. to 1s. 4d. a couple; cod, 1s. each, large; ſalmon, 1½d to 2d.

A very extraordinary circumſtance I was told, that within five or ſix years there has been much hay carried from Waterford to Norway, in the Norway ſhips that bring deals; as hay is dear here, it proves a moſt backward ſtate of huſbandry in that northerly region, ſince the neighbourhood of ſea-ports to which this hay can alone go, is generally the beſt improved in all countries.

October 19, the wind being fair, took my leave of Mr. Bolton, and went back to the ſhip; met with a freſh ſcene of provoking delays, ſo that it was the next morning, October 20, at eight o'clock, before we ſailed, and then it was not wind, but a cargo of paſſengers that ſpread our ſails. Twelve or fourteen hours are not an uncommon paſſage; but ſuch was our luck, that after being in ſight of the lights on the Smalls, we were by contrary winds blown oppoſite to Arklow ſands: a violent gale aroſe, which preſently blew a ſtorm that laſted thirty-ſix hours, in which, under a reefed mainſail, the ſhip drifted up and down wearing, in order to keep clear of the coaſts.

No wonder this appeared to me, a freſh-water ſailor, as a ſtorm, when the oldeſt men on board reckoned it a violent one; the wind blew in furious guſts; the waves ran very high; the cabin windows burſt open, and the ſea pouring in ſet every thing afloat, and among the reſt a poor lady, who had ſpread her bed on the floor. We had however the ſatisfaction to find, by trying the pumps every watch, that the ſhip made little water. I had more time to attend theſe circumſtances than the reſt of the paſſengers, being the only one in ſeven who eſcaped without being ſick. It pleaſed God to preſerve us, but we did not caſt anchor in Milford Haven till Tueſday morning the 22d, at one o'clock.

It is much to be wiſhed that there were ſome means of being ſecure of packets ſailing regularly, inſtead of waiting till there is ſuch a number of paſſengers as ſatisfies the owner and captain; with the poſt-office packets there is this ſatisfaction, and a great one it is; the contrary conduct is ſo perfectly deteſtable, that I ſhould ſuppoſe the ſcheme of Waterford ones can never ſucceed.

Two years after, having been aſſured this conveyance was put on a new footing, I ventured to try it again; but was mortified to find that the Tyrone, the only one that could take a chaiſe or horſes, (the Counteſs being laid up,) was repairing, but would ſail in five days; I waited, and received aſſurance after aſſurance that ſhe would be ready on ſuch a day, and then on another; in a word, I waited twenty-four days before I ſailed; moderately ſpeaking, I could by Dublin have reached Turin or Milan as ſoon

as I did Milford in this conveyance. All this time the papers had conſtant advertiſements of the Tyrone ſailing regularly, inſtead of letting the public know that ſhe was under a repair. Her owner ſeems to be a fair and worthy man, he will therefore probably give up the ſcheme entirely, unleſs aſſiſted by the corporation with at leaſt four ſhips more, to ſail regularly with or without paſſengers; at preſent it is a general diſappointment: I was fortunate in Mr. Bolton's acquaintance, paſſing my time very agreeably at his hoſpitable manſion; but thoſe who, in ſuch a caſe, ſhould find a Waterford inn their reſource, would curſe the Tyrone, and ſet off for Dublin. The expences of this paſſage are higher than thoſe from Dublin to Holyhead: I paid,

	£.	s.	d.
A four-wheel chaiſe - - -	3	3	0
Three horſes - - - -	3	3	0
Self - - - - -	1	1	0
Two ſervants - - - -	1	1	0
Cuſtom-houſe at Waterford, hay, oats, &c.	2	1	7
Ditto at Pembroke and Hubberſton - -	3	0	0
Sailors, boats, and ſundry ſmall charges -	1	15	5
	£ 15	5	0

* * * * * * * * * *

1777. Upon a ſecond journey to Ireland this year, I took the opportunity of going from Dublin to Mitchelſtown, by a rout through the central part of the kingdom which I had not before ſufficiently viewed.

Left Dublin the 24th of September, and taking the road to Naas, I was again ſtruck with the great population of the country, the cabins being ſo much poorer in the vicinity of the capital than in the more diſtant parts of the kingdom.

To Kildare, croſſing the Curragh, ſo famous for its turf. It is a ſheep walk of above four thouſand Engliſh acres, forming a more beautiful lawn than the hand of art ever made. Nothing can exceed the extreme ſoftneſs of the turf, which is of a verdure that charms the eye, and highly ſet off by the gentle inequality of ſurface. The ſoil is a fine dry loam on a ſtoney bottom; it is fed by many large flocks, turned on it by the occupiers of the adjacent farms, who alone have the right, and pay very great rents on that account. It is the only conſiderable common in the kingdom. The ſheep yield very little wool, not more than 3lb. per fleece, but of a very fine quality.

From Furneſs to Shaen Caſtle, in the Queen's County, Dean Coote's; but as the huſbandry, &c. of this neighbourhood is already regiſtered, I have only to obſerve, that Mr. Coote was ſo kind as to ſhew me the improved grounds of Dawſon's Court, the ſeat of Lord Carlow, which I had not ſeen before. The principal beauties of the place are the well grown and extenſive plantations, which form a ſhade not often met with in Ireland. There is in the back grounds a lake well accompanied with wood, broken by ſeveral iſlands that are covered with underwood, and an ornamented walk paſſing on the banks which leads from the houſe. This lake is in the ſeaſon perfectly alive with wild-fowl; near it is a very beautiful ſpot, which commands a view of both woods and water, a ſituation either for a houſe or a temple. Mr. Dawſon is adding to the plantations, an employment of all others the moſt meritorious in Ireland. Another work, ſcarcely leſs ſo, was the erecting a large handſome inn, wherein the ſame gentle-

man intends eſtabliſhing a perſon who ſhall be able to ſupply travellers, poſt, with either chaiſes or horſes.

From Shaen Caſtle to Gloſter, in the King's County, the ſeat of John Lloyd, Eſq. member for that county, to whoſe attention I owe the following particulars, in which he took every means to have me well and accurately informed. But firſt let me obſerve, that I was much pleaſed to remark, all the way from Naas quite to Roſſerea, that the country was amongſt the fineſt I had ſeen in Ireland, and conſequently that I was fortunate in having an opportunity of ſeeing it after the involuntary omiſſion of laſt year. The cabins, though many of them are very bad, yet are better than in ſome other counties, and chimneys generally a part of them. The people too have no very miſerable appearance; the breed of cattle and ſheep good, and the hogs much the beſt I have any where ſeen in Ireland. Turf is every where at hand, and in plenty; yet are the bogs not ſo general as to affect the beauty of the country, which is very great in many tracts, with a ſcattering of wood, which makes it pleaſing. Shaen Caſtle ſtands in the midſt of a very fine tract. From Mountrath to Gloſter, Mr. Lloyd's, I could have imagined myſelf in a very pleaſing part of England; the country breaks into a variety of inequalities of hill and dale; it is all well incloſed with fine hedges; there is a plenty of wood, not ſo monopolized as in many parts of the kingdom by here and there a ſolitary ſeat, but ſpread over the whole face of the proſpect: look which way you will, it is cultivated and chearful.

The Shannon adds not a little to the convenience and agreeableneſs of a reſidence ſo near it. Beſides affording theſe ſorts of wild fowl, the quantity and ſize of its fiſh are amazing: pikes ſwarm in it, and riſe in weight to fifty pounds. In the little flat ſpaces on its banks are ſmall but deep lochs, which are covered in winter and in floods; when the river withdraws, it leaves plenty of fiſh in them, which are caught to put into ſtews. Mr. Holmes has a ſmall one before his door at Johnſtown, with a little ſtream which feeds it; a trowling-rod here gets you a bite in a moment, of a pike from twenty to forty pounds. I eat of one of twenty-ſeven pounds ſo taken; I had alſo the pleaſure of ſeeing a fiſherman bring three trouts, weighing fourteen pounds, and ſell them for ſixpence-halfpenny a piece. A couple of boats lying at anchor, with lines extended from one to the other, and hooks in plenty from them, have been known to catch an incredible quantity of trout. Colonel Prittie, in one morning, caught four ſtone odd pounds, thirty-two trouts: in general they riſe from three to nine pounds. Perch ſwarm; they appeared in the Shannon for the firſt time about ten years ago, in ſuch plenty that the poor lived on them; bream of ſix pounds; eels very plentiful. There are many gillaroos in the river, one of twelve pounds weight was ſent to Mr. Jenkinſon. Upon the whole, theſe circumſtances, with the pleaſure of ſhooting and boating on the river, added to the glorious view it yields, and which is enough at any time to chear the mind, render this neighbourhood one of the moſt enviable ſituations to live in that I have ſeen in Ireland. The face of the country gives every circumſtance of beauty. From Killodeernan-hill, behind the new houſe building by Mr. Holmes, the whole is ſeen to great advantage. The ſpreading part of the Shannon, called Loch Derg, is commanded diſtinctly for many miles; it is in two grand diviſions of great variety: that to the north is a reach of five miles leading to Portumna. The whole hither ſhore a ſcenery of hills, checkered by incloſures and little woods, and retiring from the eye into a rich diſtant proſpect. The woods of Doras, belonging to Lord Clanrickard, form a part of the oppoſite ſhore, and the river itſelf preſents an iſland of one hundred and twenty acres. Inclining to the left, a vale of rough ground, with an old caſtle in it, is backed by a bold hill, which intercepts the river there, and then the great reach of fifteen miles, the bay

of Sheriff, ſpreads to the eye, with a magnificence not a little added to by the boundary, a ſharp outline of the county of Clare mountains, between which and the Duharrow hills the Shannon finds its way. Theſe hills lead the eye ſtill more to the left, till the Keeper meets it, preſenting a very beautiful outline that ſinks into other ranges of hill, uniting with the Devil's Bit. The home ſcenery of the grounds, woods, hills, and lake of Johnſtown, is beautiful.

Dancing is very general among the poor people, almoſt univerſal in every cabin. Dancing-maſters of their own rank travel through the country from cabin to cabin, with a piper or blind fidler, and the pay is ſixpence a quarter. It is an abſolute ſyſtem of education. Weddings are always celebrated with much dancing; and a Sunday rarely paſſes without a dance; there are very few among them who will not, after a hard day's work, gladly walk ſeven miles to have a dance. John is not ſo lively, but then a hard day's work with him is certainly a different affair from what it is with Paddy. Other branches of education are likewiſe much attended to, every child of the pooreſt family learning to read, write, and caſt accounts.

There is a very ancient cuſtom here, for a number of country neighbours among the poor people, to fix upon ſome young woman that ought, as they think, to be married; they alſo agree upon a young fellow as a proper huſband for her; this determined, they ſend to the fair one's cabin to inform her that on the Sunday following "ſhe is to be horſed," that is, carried on men's backs. She muſt then provide whiſky and cyder for a treat, as all will pay her a viſit after maſs for a hurling match. As ſoon as ſhe is horſed, the hurling begins, in which the young fellow appointed for her huſband has the eyes of all the company fixed on him: if he comes off conqueror, he is certainly married to the girl; but if another is victorious, he as certainly loſes her, for ſhe is the prize of the victor. Theſe trials are not always finiſhed in one Sunday, they take ſometimes two or three, and the common expreſſion when they are over is, that "ſuch a girl was goal'd." Sometimes one barony hurls againſt another, but a marriageable girl is always the prize. Hurling is a ſort of cricket, but inſtead of throwing the ball in order to knock down a wicket, the aim is to paſs it through a bent ſtick, the ends ſtuck in the ground. In theſe matches they perform ſuch feats of activity, as ought to evidence the food they live on to be far from deficient in nouriſhment.

In the hills above Derry are ſome very fine ſlate quarries, that employ ſixty men. The quarrymen are paid 3s. a thouſand for the ſlates, and the labourers 5d. a day. They are very fine, and ſent by the Shannon to diſtant parts of the kingdom; the price at the quarry 6s. a thouſand, and at the ſhore 6s. 8d. Four hundred thouſand ſlates are raiſed to pay the rent only, from which ſome eſtimate may be made of the quantity.

Mr. Head has a practice in his fences which deſerves univerſal imitation; it is planting trees for gate-poſts. Stone piers are expenſive, and always tumbling down; trees are beautiful, and never want repairing. Within fifteen years this gentleman has improved Derry ſo much, that thoſe who had only ſeen it before would find it almoſt a new creation. He has built a handſome ſtone-houſe, on the ſlope of a hill riſing from the Shannon, and backed by ſome fine woods, which unite with many old hedges well planted to form a woodland ſcene, beautiful in the contraſt to the bright expanſe of the noble river below: the declivity on which theſe woods are, finiſhes in a mountain, which riſes above the whole. The Shannon gives a bend around the adjoining lands, ſo as to be ſeen from the houſe both to the weſt and north, the lawn falling gradually to a margin of wood on the ſhore, which varies the outline. The river is two miles broad, and on the oppoſite ſhore cultivated incloſures riſe in ſome places almoſt to the mountain top, which is very bold.

It

It is a very ſingular demeſne; a ſtripe of very beautiful ground, reaching two miles along the banks of the river, which forms his fence on one ſide, with a wall on the other. There is ſo much wood as to render it very pleaſing, adding to every day by planting all the fences made or repaired. From ſeveral little hills, which riſe in different parts of it, extenſive views of the river are commanded quite to Portumna; but theſe are much eclipſed by that from the top of the hill above the ſlate quarry. From thence you ſee the river for at leaſt forty miles, from Portumna to twenty miles beyond Limerick. It has the appearance of a fine baſon, two miles over, into which three great rivers lead, being the north and ſouth courſe and the bay of Skeriff. The reaches of it one beyond another to Portumna are fine. At the foot of the mountain Mr. Head's demeſne extends in a ſhore of rich woodland.

October 7th, took my leave of Mr. Head, after paſſing four days very agreeably. Through Killaloe, over the Shannon, a very long bridge of many arches; went out of the road to ſee a fall of that river at Caſtle Connel, where there is ſuch an accompaniment of wood as to form a very pleaſing ſcenery; the river takes a very rapid rocky courſe around a projecting rock, on which a gentleman has built a ſummer-houſe, and formed a terrace: it is a ſtriking ſpot. To Limerick. Laid at Bennis's, the firſt inn we had ſlept in from Dublin. God preſerve us this journey from another!

It is not uncommon, eſpecially in mountainous countries, to find objects that much deſerve the attention of travellers entirely neglected by them. There are a few inſtances of this upon Lord Kingſborough's eſtate, in the neighbourhood of Mitchelſtown; the firſt I ſhall mention is a cave at Skeheenrinky, on the road between Cahir and that place: the opening to it is a cleft of rock in a lime-ſtone hill, ſo narrow as to be difficult to get into it. I deſcended by a ladder of about twenty ſteps, and then found myſelf in a vault of a hundred feet long, and fifty or ſixty high: a ſmall hole on the left leads from this a winding courſe of I believe not leſs than half an Iriſh mile, exhibiting a variety that ſtruck me much. In ſome places the cavity in the rock is ſo large, that when well lighted up by candles (not flambeaux, Lord Kingſborough once ſhewed it me with them, and we found their ſmoke troubleſome) it takes the appearance of a vaulted cathedral, ſupported by maſſy columns. The walls, cieling, floor, and pillars, are by turns compoſed of every fantaſtic form; and often of very beautiful incruſtations of ſpar, ſome of which glitters ſo much, that it ſeems powdered with diamonds; and in others the cieling is formed of that ſort which has ſo near a reſemblance to a cauliflower. The ſpar formed into columns by the dropping of water has taken ſome very regular forms; but others are different, folded in plaits of light drapery, which hang from their ſupport in a very pleaſing manner. The angles of the walls ſeem fringed with icicles. One very long branch of the cave, which turns to the north, is in ſome places ſo narrow and low, that one crawls into it, when it ſuddenly breaks into large vaulted ſpaces, in a thouſand forms. The ſpar in all this cave is very brilliant, and almoſt equal to Briſtol ſtone. For ſeveral hundred yards in the larger branch, there is a deep water at the bottom of the declivity to the right, which the common people call the river. A part of the way is over a ſort of potter's clay, which moulds into any form, and is of a brown colour; a very different ſoil from any in the neighbouring country. I have ſeen the famous cave in the Peak, but think it very much inferior to this; and Lord Kingſborough, who has viewed the Grot d'Aucel in Burgundy, ſays that it is not to be compared with it.

But the commanding region of the Galties deſerves more attention. Thoſe who are fond of ſcenes in which nature reigns in all her wild magnificence, ſhould viſit this ſtupendous chain. It conſiſts of many vaſt mountains, thrown together in an aſſemblage

of

of the moſt intereſting features, from boldneſs and height of the declivities, freedom of outline, and variety of parts, filling a ſpace of about ſix miles by three or four. Galtymore is the higheſt point, and riſes like the lord and father of the ſurrounding progeny. From the top you look down upon a great extent of mountain, which ſhelves away from him to the ſouth, eaſt, and weſt; but to the north the ridge is almoſt a perpendicular declivity. On that ſide the famous golden vale of Limerick and Tipperary ſpreads a rich level to the eye, bounded by the mountains of Clare, King's and Queen's counties, with the courſe of the Shannon, for many miles below Limerick. To the ſouth you look over alternate ridges of mountains, which riſe one beyond another, till in a clear day the eye meets the ocean near Dungarvon. The mountains of Waterford and Knockmaldown fill up the ſpace to the ſouth-eaſt. The weſtern is the moſt extenſive view; for nothing ſtops the eye till Mangerton and Macgilly Cuddy's Reeks point out the ſpot where Killarney's lake calls for a farther excurſion. The proſpect extends into eight counties, Cork, Kerry, Waterford, Limerick, Clare, Queen's, Tipperary, King's.

A little to the weſt of this proud ſummit, below it in a very extraordinary hollow, is a circular lake of two acres, reported to be unfathomable. The deſcriptions which I have read of the craters of exhauſted volcanoes, leave very little doubt of this being one; and the conical regularity of the ſummit of Galtymore ſpeaks the ſame language. Eaſt of this reſpectable hill, to uſe Sir William Hamilton's language, is a declivity of about one quarter of a mile, and there Galtybeg riſes in a yet more regular cone, and between the two hills is another lake, which from poſition ſeems to have been once the crater which threw up Galtybeg, as the firſt mentioned was the origin of Galtymore. Beyond the former hill is a third lake, and eaſt of that another hill; I was told of a fourth, with another correſponding mountain. It is only the mere ſummit of theſe mountains which riſe above the lakes. Speaking of them below, they may be ſaid to be on the tops of the hills; they are all of them at the bottom of an almoſt regularly circular hollow. On the ſide next the mountain top are walls of perpendicular rocks, in regular ſtrata, and ſome of them piled on each other, with an appearance of art rather than nature. In theſe rocks the eagles, which are ſeen in numbers on the Galties, have their neſts. Suppoſing the mountains to be of volcanic origin, and theſe lakes the craters, of which I have not a doubt; they are objects of the greateſt curioſity, for there is an unuſual regularity in every conſiderable ſummit, having its correſponding crater; but without this circumſtance the ſcenery is intereſting in a very great degree. The mountain ſummits, which are often wrapped in the clouds, at other times exhibit the freeſt outline; the immenſe ſcooped hollows which ſink at your feet, declivities of ſo vaſt a depth as to give one terror to look down; with the unuſual forms of the lower region of hills, particularly Bull hill, and Round hill, each a mile over, yet riſing out of circular vales, with the regularity of ſemi-globes, unite upon the whole to exhibit a ſcenery to the eye, in which the parts are of a magnitude ſo commanding; a character ſo intereſting, and a variety ſo ſtriking, that they well deſerve to be examined by every curious traveller.

Nor are theſe immenſe outlines the whole of what is to be ſeen in this great range of mountains. Every glen has its beauties; there is a conſiderable mountain river, or rather torrent, in every one of them; but the greateſt are the Funcheon, between Sefang and Galtymore; the Limeſtone river, between Galtymore and Round hill, and the Grouſe river, between Coolegarranroe, and Mr. O'Callaghan's mountain; theſe preſent to the eye, for a tract of about three miles, every variety that rock, water, and mountain can give, thrown into all the fantaſtic forms which art may attempt in ornamented

mented grounds, but always fails in. Nothing can exceed the beauty of the water, when not diſcoloured by rain, its lucid tranſparency ſhews, at conſiderable depths, every pebble no bigger than a pin, every rocky baſon alive with trout and eels, that play and daſh among the rocks, as if endowed with that native vigour which animates, in a ſuperior degree, every inhabitant of the mountains, from the bounding red deer, and the ſoaring eagle, down even to the fiſhes of the brook. Every five minutes you have a waterfall in theſe glens, which in any other region, would ſtop every traveller to admire it. Sometimes the vale takes a gentle declivity, and preſents to the eye, at one ſtroke, twenty or thirty falls, which render the ſcenery all alive with motion; the rocks are toſſed about in the wildeſt confuſion, and the torrent burſts by turns from above, beneath, and under them; while the back ground is always filled up with the mountains which ſtretch around.

In the weſtern Glen is the fineſt caſcade in all the Galties; there are two falls, with a baſon in the rock between, but from ſome points of view they appear one; the rock over which the water tumbles is about ſixty feet high. A good line in which to view theſe objects is either to take the Killarney and Mallow road, to Mitchelſtown, and from thence by Lord Kingſborough's new one, to Skeheenrinky, there to take one of the Glens, to Galtybeg, and Galtymore, and return to Mitchelſtown by the Wolf's track, Temple hill, and the Waterfall: or, if the Cork road is travelling, to make Dobbin's inn, at Ballyporeen, the head quarters, and view them from thence.

* * * * * * * * * * *

Having heard much of the beauties of a part of the Queen's County, I had not before ſeen, I took that line of country in my way on a journey to Dublin.

From Mitchelſtown to Caſhel, the road leads as far as Galbally in the route already travelled from Cullen; towards Caſhel the country is various. The only object deſerving attention, are the plantations of Thomaſtown, the ſeat of Francis Mathew, Eſq.; they conſiſt chiefly of hedge-row trees in double and treble rows, are well grown, and of ſuch extent as to form an uncommon woodland ſcene in Ireland. Found the widow Holland's inn, at Caſhel, clean and very civil. Take the road to Urlingford. The rich ſheep paſtures, part of the famous golden vale, reach between three and four miles from Caſhel to the great bog by Botany Hill, noted for producing a greater variety of plants than common. That bog is ſeparated by only ſmall tracts of land, from the ſtring of bogs which extend through the Queen's County, from the great bog of Allen; it is here of conſiderable extent, and exceedingly improveable. Then enter a low marſhy bad country, which grows worſe after paſſing the ſixty-ſixth mile ſtone, and ſucceſſive bogs in it. Breakfaſt at Johnſtown, a regular village on a ſlight eminence, built by Mr. Hayley; it is near the Spaw of Ballyſpellin. Rows of trees are planted; but their heads all cut off, I ſuppoſe from their not thriving, being planted too old. Immediately on leaving theſe planted avenues, enter a row of eight or ten new cabins, at a diſtance from each other, which appear to be a new undertaking, the land about them all pared and burnt, and the aſhes in heaps.

Enter a fine planted country, with much corn and good thriving quick hedges for many miles. The road leads through a large wood, which joins Lord Aſhbrook's plantations, whoſe houſe is ſituated in the midſt of more wood than almoſt any one I have ſeen in Ireland. Paſs Durrow; the country for two or three miles continues all incloſed with fine quick hedges, is beautiful, and has ſome reſemblance to the beſt parts of Eſſex. Sir Robert Staple's improvements join this fine tract; they are completed in

in a moſt perfect manner, the hedges well-grown, cut, and in ſuch excellent order, that I can ſcarcely believe myſelf to be in Ireland. His gates are all of iron. Theſe ſylvan ſcenes continue through other ſeats beautifully ſituated, amidſt gentle declivities of the fineſt verdure, full grown woods, excellent hedges, and a pretty river winding by the houſe. The whole environs of ſeveral would be admired in the beſt parts of England.

Croſs a great bog, within ſight of Lord De Veſcey's plantations. The road leads over it, being drained for that purpoſe by deep cuts on either ſide. I ſhould apprehend this bog to be among the moſt improveable in the country.

Slept at Ballyroan, at an inn kept by three animals, who call themſelves women; met with more impertinence than at any other in Ireland. It is an execrable hole In three or four miles paſs Sir John Parnel's, prettily ſituated in a neatly dreſſed lawn, with much wood about it, and a lake quite alive with wild fowl.

Paſs Monſtereven, and croſs directly a large bog, drained and partly improved; but all of it bearing graſs, and ſeems in a ſtate that might eaſily be reduced to rich meadow, with only a dreſſing of lime. Here I got again into the road I had travelled before.

I muſt in general remark, that from near Urlingford to Dawſon Court, near Monſtereven, which is completely acroſs the Queen's County, is a line of above thirty Engliſh miles, and is for that extent by much the moſt improved of any I have ſeen in Ireland. It is generally well planted, has many woods, and not conſiſting of patches of plantation juſt by gentlemen's houſes, but ſpreading over the whole face of the country, ſo as to give it the richneſs of an Engliſh woodland ſcene. What a country would Ireland be, had the inhabitants of the reſt of it improved the whole like this!

PART II.

SECTION I.—*Soil, Face of the Country, and Climate.*

TO judge of Ireland by the converſation one ſometimes hears in England, it would be ſuppoſed that one half of it was covered with bogs, and the other with mountains filled with Iriſh ready to fly at the ſight of a civilized being. There are people who will ſmile when they hear that, in proportion to the ſize of the two countries, Ireland is more cultivated than England, having much leſs waſte land of all ſorts. Of uncultivated mountains there are no ſuch tracts as are found in our four northern counties, and the North Riding of Yorkſhire, with the eaſtern line of Lancaſter, nearly down to the Peak of Derby, which form an extent of above a hundred miles of waſte. The moſt conſiderable of this ſort in Ireland are in Kerry, Galway, and Mayo, and ſome in Sligo and Donnegal. But all theſe together will not make the quantity we have in the four northern counties; the vallies in the Iriſh mountains are alſo more inhabited, I think, than thoſe of England, except where there are mines, and conſequently ſome ſort of cultivation creeping up the ſides. Natural fertility, acre for acre over the two kingdoms, is certainly in favour of Ireland; of this I believe there can ſcarcely be a doubt entertained, when it is conſidered that ſome of the more beautiful, and even beſt cultivated counties in England, owe almoſt every thing to the capital art and induſtry of the inhabitants.

The circumſtance which ſtrikes me as the greateſt ſingularity of Ireland, is the rockineſs of the ſoil, which ſhould ſeem at firſt ſight againſt that degree of fertility; but the

contrary is the fact. Stone is ſo general, that I have great reaſon to believe the whole iſland is one vaſt rock of different ſtrata and kinds riſing out of the ſea. I have rarely heard of any great depths being ſunk without meeting with it. In general it appears on the ſurface in every part of the kingdom, the flatteſt and moſt fertile parts, as Limerick, Tipperary, and Meath, have it at no great depth, almoſt as much as the more barren ones. May we not recognize in this the hand of bounteous Providence, which has given, perhaps the moſt ſtoney ſoil in Europe to the moiſteſt climate in it? If as much rain fell upon the clays of England (a ſoil very rarely met with in Ireland, and never without much ſtone) as falls upon the rocks of her ſiſter iſland, thoſe lands could not be cultivated. But the rocks are here cloathed with verdure; thoſe of lime-ſtone with only a thin covering of mould, have the ſofteſt and moſt beautiful turf imaginable.

Of the great advantages reſulting from the general plenty of lime-ſtone and lime-ſtone gravel, and the nature of the bogs, I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak more particularly hereafter.

The rockineſs of the ſoil in Ireland is ſo univerſal, that it predominates in every ſort. One cannot uſe with propriety the terms clay, loam, ſand, &c. it muſt be a *ſtoney* clay, a *ſtoney* loam, a *gravelly* ſand. Clay, eſpecially the yellow, is much talked of in Ireland, but it is for want of proper diſcrimination. I have once or twice ſeen almoſt a pure clay upon the ſurface, but it is extremely rare. The true yellow clay is uſually found in a thin ſtratum under the ſurface mould, and over a rock; harſh, tenacious, ſtoney, ſtrong loams, difficult to work, are not uncommon; but they are quite different from Engliſh clays.

Friable ſandy loams, dry but fertile, are very common, and they form the beſt ſoils in the kingdom for tillage and ſheep. Tipperary and Roſcommon abound particularly in them. The moſt fertile of all, are the bullock paſtures of Limerick, and the banks of the Shannon in Clare, called the *Corcaſſes*. Theſe are a mellow, putrid, friable loam.

Sand which is ſo common in England, and yet more common through Spain, France, Germany, and Poland, quite from Gibraltar to Peterſburgh, is no where met with in Ireland, except for narrow ſlips of hillocks, upon the ſea coaſt. Nor did I ever meet with, or hear of a chalkey ſoil.

The bogs, of which foreigners have heard ſo much, are very extenſive in Ireland; that of Allen extends eighty miles, and is computed to contain three hundred thouſand acres. There are others alſo, very extenſive, and ſmaller ones ſcattered over the whole kingdom; but theſe are not in general more than are wanted for fuel. When I come to ſpeak of the improvement of waſte lands, I ſhall deſcribe them particularly.

Beſides the great fertility of the ſoil, there are other circumſtances which come within my ſphere to mention. Few countries can be better watered, by large and beautful rivers; and it is remarkable, that by much the fineſt parts of the kingdom are on the banks of theſe rivers. Witneſs the Sure, Blakwater, the Liffy, the Boyne, the Nore, the Barrow, and part of the Shannon, they waſh a ſcenery that can hardly be exceeded. From the rockineſs of the country, however, there are few of them that have not obſtructions, which are great impediments to inland navigation.

The mountains of Ireland give to travelling that intereſting variety, which a flat country can never abound with. And at the ſame time, they are not in ſuch number as to confer the uſual character of poverty, which attends them. I was either upon or very near the moſt conſiderable in the kingdom. Mangerton, and the Reeks, in Kerry; the Galties in Corke; thoſe of Mourne in Down; Crow Patrick, and Nephin in Mayo,

theſe are the principal in Ireland, and they are of a character, in height and ſublimity, which ſhould render them the objects of every traveller's attention.

Relative to the climate of Ireland, a ſhort reſidence cannot enable a man to ſpeak much from his own experience; the obſervations I have made myſelf confirm the idea of its being vaſtly wetter than England; from the 20th of June to the 20th of October, I kept a regiſter, and there were, in one hundred and twenty-two days, ſeventy-five of rain, and very many of them inceſſant and heavy. I have examined ſimilar regiſters I kept in England, and can find no year that even approaches to ſuch a moiſture as this. But there is a regiſter of an accurate diary publiſhed, which compares London and Corke. The reſult is, that the quantity at the latter place was double to that at London. See *Smith's Hiſt. of Corke.*

From the information I received, I have reaſon to believe, that the rainy ſeaſon ſets in uſually about the firſt of July, and continues very wet till September or October, when there is uſually a dry fine ſeaſon of a month or ſix weeks. I reſided in the county of Corke, &c. from October till March, and found the winter much more ſoft and mild, than ever I experienced one in England. I was alſo a whole ſummer there (1778), and it is fair to mention, that it was as fine a one as ever I knew in England, though by no means ſo hot. I think hardly ſo wet as very many I have known in England The tops of the Galty mountains exhibited the only ſnow we ſaw; and as to froſts, they were ſo ſlight and rare that I believe myrtles, and yet tenderer plants, would have ſurvived without any covering. But when I ſay that the winter was not remarkable for being wet, I do not mean that we had a dry atmoſphere. The inches of rain which fell in the winter I ſpeak of, would not mark the moiſture of the climate. As many inches will fall in a ſingle tropical ſhower, as in a whole year in England. See *Mitchel's Preſent State of Great Britain and North America.* But if the clouds preſently diſperſe, and a bright ſun ſhines, the air may ſoon be dry. The worſt circumſtance of the climate of Ireland, is the conſtant moiſture without rain. Wet a piece of leather, and lay it in a room where there is neither ſun nor fire, and it will not in ſummer even be dry in a month. I have known gentlemen in Ireland deny their climate being moiſter than England, but if they have eyes let them open them, and ſee the verdure that cloathes their rocks, and compare it with ours in England—where rocky ſoils are of a ruſſet brown however ſweet the food for ſheep. Does not their iſland lie more expoſed to the great Atlantic; and does not the weſt wind blow three fourths of a year? If there was another iſland yet more weſtward, would not the climate of Ireland be improved? Such perſons ſpeak equally againſt fact, reaſon, and philoſophy. That the moiſture of a climate does not depend on the quantity of rain that falls, but on the powers of aerial evaporation, Dr. Dobſon has clearly proved. *Phil. Tranſ.* vol. lxvii. part i. p. 244.

Oppreſſion.

BEFORE I conclude this article of the common labouring poor in Ireland, I muſt obſerve, that their happineſs depends not merely upon the payment of their labour, their cloaths, or their food; the ſubordination of the lower claſſes, degenerating into oppreſſion, is not to be overlooked. The poor in all countries, and under all governments, are both paid and fed, yet there is an infinite difference between them in different ones. This inquiry will by no means turn out ſo favourable as the preceding articles. It muſt be very apparent to every traveller through that country, that the labouring poor are treated with harſhneſs, and are in all reſpects ſo little conſidered,

that their want of importance ſeems a perfect contraſt to their ſituation in England, of which country, comparatively ſpeaking, they reign the ſovereigns. The age has improved ſo much in humanity, that even the poor Iriſh have experienced its influence, and are every day treated better and better; but ſtill the remnant of the old manners, the abominable diſtinction of religion, united with the oppreſſive conduct of the little country gentlemen, or rather vermin of the kingdom, who never were out of it, altogether bear ſtill very heavy on the poor people, and ſubject them to ſituations more mortifying than we ever behold in England. The landlord of an Iriſh eſtate, inhabited by Roman Catholics, is a ſort of deſpot who yields obedience, in whatever concerns the poor, to no law but that of his will. To diſcover what the liberty of the people is, we muſt live among them, and not look for it in the ſtatutes of the realm: the language of written law may be that of liberty, but the ſituation of the poor may ſpeak no language but that of ſlavery; there is too much of this contradiction in Ireland; a long ſeries of oppreſſions, aided by many very ill-judged laws, have brought landlords into a habit of exerting a very lofty ſuperiority, and their vaſſals into that of an almoſt unlimited ſubmiſſion: ſpeaking a language that is deſpiſed, profeſſing a religion that is abhorred, and being diſarmed, the poor find themſelves in many caſes ſlaves even in the boſom of *written* liberty. Landlords that have reſided much abroad are uſually humane in their ideas, but the habit of tyranny naturally contracts the mind, ſo that even in this poliſhed age there are inſtances of a ſevere carriage towards the poor, which is quite unknown in England.

A landlord in Ireland can ſcarcely invent an order which a ſervant, labourer, or cottar dares to refuſe to execute. Nothing ſatisfies him but an unlimited ſubmiſſion. Diſreſpect, or any thing tending towards ſaucineſs, he may puniſh with his cane or his horſe-whip with the moſt perfect ſecurity, a poor man would have his bones broke, if he offered to lift his hands in his own defence. Knocking-down is ſpoken of in the country in a manner that makes an Engliſhman ſtare. Landlords of conſequence have aſſured me that many of their cottars would think themſelves honoured by having their wives and daughters ſent for to the bed of their maſter; a mark of ſlavery that proves the oppreſſion under which ſuch people muſt live. Nay, I have heard anecdotes of the lives of people being made free with without any apprehenſion of the juſtice of a jury. But let it not be imagined that this is common; formerly it happened every day, but law gains ground. It muſt ſtrike the moſt careleſs traveller to ſee whole ſtrings of cars whipt into a ditch by a gentleman's footman to make way for his carriage; if they are overturned or broken in pieces, no matter, it is taken in patience; were they to complain they would perhaps be horſe-whipped. The execution of the laws lies very much in the hands of juſtices of the peace, many of whom are drawn from the moſt illiberal claſs in the kingdom. If a poor man lodges a complaint againſt a gentleman, or any animal that chooſes to call itſelf a gentleman, and the juſtice iſſues out a ſummons for his appearance, it is a fixed affront, and he will infallibly be *called out*. Where manners are in conſpiracy againſt law, to whom are the oppreſſed people to have recourſe? It is a fact, that a poor man having a conteſt with a gentleman muſt—but I am talking nonſenſe, they know their ſituation too well to think of it; they can have no defence but by means of protection from one gentleman againſt another, who probably protects his vaſſal as he would the ſheep he intends to eat.

The colours of this picture are not charged. To aſſert that all theſe caſes are common, would be an exaggeration, but to ſay that an unfeeling landlord will do all this with impunity is to keep ſtrictly to truth: and what is liberty but a farce and a jeſt, if

its bleſſings are received as the favour of kindneſs and humanity, inſtead of being the inheritance of Right?

Conſequences have flowed from theſe oppreſſions which ought long ago to have put a ſtop to them. In England we have heard much of White-boys, Steel-boys, Oak-boys, Peep-of-day-boys, &c. But theſe various inſurgents are not to be confounded, for they are very different. The proper diſtinction in the diſcontents of the people is into Proteſtant and Catholic. All but the White-boys were among the manufacturing Proteſtants in the north. The White-boys Catholic labourers in the ſouth: from the beſt intelligence I could gain, the riots of the manufacturers had no other foundation but ſuch variations in the manufacture as all fabrics experience, and which they had themſelves known and ſubmitted to before. The caſe, however, was different with the White-boys; who being labouring Catholics met with all thoſe oppreſſions I have deſcribed, and would probably have continued in full ſubmiſſion had not very ſevere treatment in reſpect of tythes, united with a great ſpeculative riſe of rent about the ſame time, blown up the flame of reſiſtance; the atrocious acts they were guilty of made them the object of general indignation, acts were paſſed for their puniſhment which ſeemed calculated for the meridian of Barbary; this aroſe to ſuch a height that by one they were to be hanged under circumſtances without the common formalities of a trial, which, though repealed the following ſeſſion, marks the ſpirit of puniſhment; while others remain yet the law of the land, that would if executed tend more to raiſe than quell an inſurrection. From all which it is manifeſt that the gentlemen of Ireland never thought of a radical cure from overlooking the real cauſe of the diſeaſe, which in fact lay in themſelves, and not in the wretches they doomed to the gallows. Let them change their own conduct entirely, and the poor will not long riot. Treat them like men who ought to be as free as yourſelves: put an end to that ſyſtem of religious perſecution which for ſeventy years has divided the kingdom againſt itſelf; in theſe two circumſtances lies the cure of inſurrection, perform them completely, and you will have an affectionate poor, inſtead of oppreſſed and diſcontented vaſſals.

A better treatment of the poor in Ireland is a very material point of the welfare of the whole Britiſh Empire. Events may happen which may convince us fatally of this truth; if not, oppreſſion muſt have broken all the ſpirit and reſentment of men. By what policy the government of England can for ſo many years have permitted ſuch an abſurd ſyſtem to be matured in Ireland, is beyond the power of plain ſenſe to diſcover.

Emigrations.

BEFORE the American war broke out, the Iriſh and Scotch emigrations were a conſtant ſubject of converſation in England, and occaſioned much diſcourſe even in parliament. The common obſervation was, that if they were not ſtopped, thoſe countries would be ruined, and they were generally attributed to a great riſe of rents. Upon going over to Ireland I determined to omit no opportunities of diſcovering the cauſe and extent of this emigration, and my information, as may be ſeen in the minutes of the journey, was very regular. I have only a few general remarks to make on it here.

The ſpirit of emigrating in Ireland appeared to be confined to two circumſtances, the preſbyterian religion, and the linen manufacture. I heard of very few emigrants except among manufacturers of that perſuaſion. The Catholics never went, they ſeem not only tied to the country but almoſt to the pariſh in which their anceſtors lived. As to the emigration in the north it was an error in England to ſuppoſe it a novelty which aroſe

aroſe with the increaſe in rents. The contrary was the fact, it had ſubſiſted perhaps forty years, inſomuch that at the ports of Belfaſt, Derry, &c. the *paſſenger trade*, as they called it, had long been a regular branch of commerce, which employed ſeveral ſhips, and conſiſted in carrying people to America. The increaſing population of the country made it an increaſing trade, but when the linen trade was low, the *paſſenger trade* was always high. At the time of Lord Donnegall's letting his eſtate in the north the linen buſineſs ſuffered a temporary decline, which ſent great numbers to America, and gave riſe to the error that it was occaſioned by the increaſe of his rents: the fact, however, was otherwiſe, for great numbers of thoſe who went from his lands actually ſold thoſe leaſes for conſiderable ſums, the hardſhip of which was ſuppoſed to have driven them to America. Some emigration, therefore, always exiſted, and its increaſe depended on the fluctuations of linen; but as to the *effect* there was as much error in the concluſions drawn in England as before in the *cauſe*.

It is the misfortune of all manufactures worked for a foreign market to be upon an inſecure footing, periods of declenſion will come, and when in conſequence of them great numbers of people are out of employment, the beſt circumſtance is their enliſting in the army or navy; and it is the common reſult; but unfortunately the manufacture in Ireland (of which I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak more hereafter) is not confined as it ought to be to towns, but ſpreads into all cabins of the country. Being half farmers, half manufacturers, they have too much property in cattle, &c. to enliſt when idle; if they convert it into caſh it will enable them to pay their paſſage to America, an alternative always choſen in preference to the military life. The conſequence is, that they muſt live without work till their ſubſtance is quite conſumed before they will enliſt. Men who are in ſuch a ſituation that from various cauſes they cannot work, and won't enliſt, ſhould emigrate, if they ſtay at home they muſt remain a burthen upon the community; emigration ſhould not, therefore, be condemned in ſtates ſo ill governed as to poſſeſs many people willing to work, but without employment.

SECTION II.—*Roads—Cars.*

FOR a country, ſo very far behind us as Ireland, to have got ſuddenly ſo much the ſtart of us in the article of roads, is a ſpectacle that cannot fail to ſtrike the Engliſh traveller exceedingly. But from this commendation the turnpikes in general muſt be excluded, they are as bad as the bye-roads are admirable. It is a common complaint, that the tolls of the turnpikes are ſo many jobs, and the roads left in a ſtate that diſgrace the kingdom.

The following is the ſyſtem on which the croſs-roads are made. Any perſon, wiſhing to make or mend a road, has it meaſured by two perſons, who ſwear to the meaſurement before a juſtice of the peace. It is deſcribed as leading from one market-town to another (it matters not in what direction), that it will be a public good, and that it will require ſuch a ſum per perch of twenty-one feet, to make or repair the ſame; a certificate to this purpoſe (of which printed forms are ſold), with the blanks filled up, is ſigned by the meaſurers, and alſo by two perſons called overſeers, one of whom is uſually the perſon applying for the road, the other the labourer he intends to employ as an overſeer of the work, which overſeer ſwears alſo before the juſtice the truth of the valuation. The certificate, thus prepared, is given by any perſon to ſome one of the grand jury, at either of the aſſizes, but uſually in the ſpring. When all the common buſineſs of trials is over, the jury meets on that of roads; the chairman reads the certificates, and they are all put to the vote, whether to be granted or not. If re-

jected,

jected, they are torn in pieces and no further notice taken; if granted, they are put on the file.

This vote of approbation, without any farther form, enables the perſon who applied for the preſentment immediately to conſtruct or repair the road in queſtion, which he muſt do at his own expence; he muſt finiſh it by the following aſſizes, when he is to ſend a certificate of his having expended the money purſuant to the application; this certificate is ſigned by the foreman, who alſo ſigns an order on the treaſurer of the county to pay him, which is done immediately. In like manner are bridges, houſes of correction, gaols, &c. &c. built and repaired. If a bridge over a river which parts two counties, half is done by one and the other half by the other county.

The expence of theſe works is raiſed by a tax on the lands, paid by the tenant; in ſome counties it is acreable, but in others it is on the *plough land*, and as no two plough lands are of the ſame ſize is a very unequal tax. In the county of Meath it is acreable, and amounts to one ſhilling per acre, being the higheſt in Ireland; but in general it is from three-pence to ſixpence per acre, amd amounts of late years through the whole kingdom to one hundred and forty thouſand pounds a-year.

The juries will very rarely grant a preſentment for a road which amounts to above fifty pounds, or for more than ſix or ſeven ſhillings a perch, ſo that if a perſon wants more to be made than ſuch a ſum will do, he divides it into two or three different meaſurements or preſentments. By the act of parliament all preſentment-roads muſt be twenty-one feet wide at leaſt from fence to fence, and fourteen feet of it formed with ſtone or gravel.

As the power of the grand jury extends in this manner to the cutting new roads where none ever were before, as well as to the repairing and widening old ones, excluſive, however, of parks, gardens, &c. it was neceſſary to put a reſtriction againſt the wanton expence of it. Any preſentment may be traverſed that is oppoſed, by denying the allegations of the certificate; this is ſure of delaying it until another aſſizes, and in the mean time perſons are appointed to view the line of road demanded, and report on the neceſſity or hardſhip of the caſe. The payment of the money may alſo be traverſed after the certificate of its being laid out; for if any perſon views and finds it a manifeſt impoſition and job, he has that power to delay payment until the cauſe is cleared up and proved. But this traverſe is not common. Any perſons are eligible for aſking preſentments; but it is uſually done only by reſident gentlemen, agents, clergy, or reſpectable tenantry. It follows neceſſarily, that every perſon is deſirous of making the roads leading to his own houſe, and that private intereſt alone is conſidered in it, which I have heard objected to the meaſure; but this I muſt own appears to me the great merit of it. Whenever individuals act for the public alone, the public is very badly ſerved; but when the purſuit of their own intereſt is the way to benefit the public, then is the public good ſure to be promoted; ſuch is the caſe of preſentment of roads: for a few years the good roads were all found leading from houſes like rays from a center, with a ſurrounding ſpace, without any communication; but every year brought the remedy, until in a ſhort time, thoſe rays pointing from ſo many centers met, and then the communication was complete. The original act paſſed but ſeventeen years ago, and the effect of it in all parts of the kingdom is ſo great, that I found it perfectly practicable to travel upon wheels by a map; I will go here; I will go there; I could trace a route upon paper as wild as fancy could dictate, and every where I found beautiful roads without break or hindrance, to enable me to realize my deſign. What a figure would a perſon make in England, who ſhould attempt to move in that manner, where the roads, as Dr. Burn has well obſerved, are almoſt in as bad a ſtate as in the time of Philip and Mary.

Mary. In a few years there will not be a piece of bad road except turnpikes in all Ireland. The money raiſed for this firſt and moſt important of all national purpoſes, is expended among the people who pay it, employs themſelves and their teams, encourages their agriculture, and facilitates ſo greatly the improvement of waſte lands, that it ought always to be conſidered as the firſt ſtep to any undertaking of that ſort.

At firſt, roads, in common with bridges, were paid out of the general treaſure of the county, but by a ſubſequent act the road tax is now on baronies; each barony pays for its own roads. By another act juries were enabled to grant preſentments of narrow mountain roads, at two ſhillings and ſixpence a perch. By another, they were empowered to grant preſentments of footpaths, by the ſide of roads, to one ſhilling a perch. By a very late act, they are alſo enabled to contract at three-halfpence per perch per annum from the firſt making of a road, for keeping it in repair, which before could not be done without a freſh preſentment. Arthur King, Eſq. of Moniva, whoſe agriculture is deſcribed in the preceding minutes, and who at that time repreſented the county of Galway, was the worthy citizen who firſt brought this excellent meaſure into parliament: Ireland, and every traveller that ever viſits it ought, to the lateſt time, to revere the memory of ſuch a diſtinguiſhed benefactor to the public. Before that time the roads, like thoſe of England, remained impaſſable, under the miſerable police of the ſix days' labour. Similar good effects would here flow from adopting the meaſure, which would eaſe the kingdom of a great burthen in its public effect abſolutely contemptible; and the tax here, as in Ireland, ought to be ſo laid, as to be borne by the tenant, whoſe buſineſs it is at preſent to repair.

Upon the imperfections of the Iriſh ſyſtem I have only to remark, that juries ſhould, in ſome caſes, be more ready than they are to grant theſe preſentments. In general, they are extremely liberal, but ſometimes they take ſilly freaks of giving none, or very few. Experience having proved, from the general goodneſs of the roads, that abuſes cannot be very great, they ſhould go on with ſpirit to perfect the great work throughout the kingdom; and as a check upon thoſe who lay out the money, it might perhaps be adviſeable to print county maps of the preſentment roads, with correſponding liſts and tables of the names of all perſons who have obtained preſentments, the ſums they received, and for what roads. Theſe ſhould be given freely by the jurymen, to all their acquaintance, that every man might know, to whoſe careleſſneſs or jobbing the public was indebted for bad roads, when they had paid for good ones. Such a practice would certainly deter many.

At eleven million forty-two thouſand ſix hundred and forty-two acres in the kingdom, 140,000l. a year amounts to juſt three-pence an acre for the whole territory: a very trifling tax for ſuch an improvement, and which almoſt ranks in public eaſe and benefit with that of the poſt-office.

SECTION III.—*Manners and Cuſtoms.*

Quid leges ſine moribus,
Vana proficiunt!

IT is but an illiberal buſineſs for a traveller, who deſigns to publiſh remarks upon a country to ſit down cooly in his cloſet and write a ſatire on the inhabitants. Severity of that ſort muſt be enlivened with an uncommon ſhare of wit and ridicule, to pleaſe. Where very groſs abſurdities are found, it is fair and manly to note them; but to enter into character and diſpoſition is generally uncandid, ſince there are no people but might be

be better than they are found, and none but have virtues which deſerve attention, at leaſt as much as their failings; for theſe reaſons this ſection would not have found a place in my obſervations, had not ſome perſons, of much more flippancy than wiſdom, given very groſs miſrepreſentations of the Iriſh nation. It is with pleaſure, therefore, that I take up the pen on the preſent occaſion; as a much longer reſidence there enables me to exhibit a very different picture; in doing this, I ſhall be free to remark, wherein I think the conduct of certain claſſes may have given riſe to general and conſequently injurious condemnation.

There are three races of people in Ireland, ſo diſtinct, as to ſtrike the leaſt attentive traveller: theſe are the Spaniſh which are found in Kerry, and a part of Limerick and Corke, tall and thin, but well made, a long viſage, dark eyes, and long black lank hair. The time is not remote when the Spaniards had a kind of ſettlement on the coaſt of Kerry, which ſeemed to be overlooked by government. There were many of them in Queen Elizabeth's reign, nor were they entirely driven out till the time of Cromwell. There is an iſland of Valentia on that coaſt, with various other names, certainly Spaniſh. The Scotch race is in the north, where are to be found the feature which are ſuppoſed to mark that people, their accent and many of their cuſtoms. In a diſtrict near Dublin, but more particularly in the baronies of Bargie and Forth in the county of Wexford, the Saxon tongue is ſpoken without any mixture of the Iriſh, and the people have a variety of cuſtoms mentioned in the minutes, which diſtinguiſh them from their neighbours. The reſt of the kingdom is made up of mongrels. The Mileſian race of Iriſh, which may be called *native*, are ſcattered over the kingdom, but chiefly found in Connaught and Munſter; a few conſiderable families, whoſe genealogy is undoubted, remain, but none of them with conſiderable poſſeſſions except the O'Briens and Mr. O'Neil; the former have near twenty thouſand pounds a year in the family, the latter half as much, the remnant of a property once his anceſtors, which now forms ſix or ſeven of the greateſt eſtates in the kingdom. O'Hara and M'Dermot are great names in Connaught, and O'Donnohue a conſiderable one in Kerry; but I heard of a family of O'Driſchal's in Corke, who claim an origin prior in Ireland to any of the Mileſian race.

The only diviſions which a traveller, who paſſed through the kingdom without making any reſidence could make, would be into people of conſiderable fortune and mob. The intermediate diviſion of the ſcale, ſo numerous and reſpectable in England, would hardly attract the leaſt notice in Ireland. A reſidence in the kingdom convinces one, however, that there is another claſs in general of ſmall fortune,—country gentlemen and renters of land. The manners, habits, and cuſtoms of people of conſiderable fortune are much the ſame every where, at leaſt there is very little difference between England and Ireland, it is among the common people one muſt look for thoſe traits by which we diſcriminate a national character. The circumſtances which ſtruck me moſt in the common Iriſh were, vivacity and a great and eloquent volubility of ſpeech; one would think they could take ſnuff and talk without tiring till doomſday. They are infinitely more cheerful and lively than any thing we commonly ſee in England, having nothing of that incivility of ſullen ſilence with which ſo many Engliſhmen ſeem to wrap themſelves up, as if retiring within their own importance. Lazy to an exceſs at *work*, but ſo ſpiritedly active at *play*, that at *hurling*, which is the cricket of ſavages, they ſhew the greateſt feats of agility. Their love of ſociety is as remarkable as their curioſity is inſatiable; and their hoſpitality to all comers, be their own poverty ever ſo pinching, has too much merit to be forgotten. Pleaſed to enjoyment with a joke, or witty repartee, they will repeat it with ſuch expreſſion, that the laugh will be univerſal. Warm friends and revengeful

enemies;

enemies; they are inviolable in their ſecrecy, and inevitable in their reſentment; with ſuch a notion of honour, that neither threat nor reward would induce them to betray the ſecret or perſon of a man, though an oppreſſor, whoſe property they would plunder without ceremony. Hard drinkers and quarrelſome; great liars, but civil, ſubmiſſive, and obedient. Dancing is ſo univerſal among them, that there are every where itinerant dancing-maſters, to whom the cottars pay ſixpence a quarter for teaching their families. Beſides the Iriſh jig, which they can dance with a moſt luxuriant expreſſion, minuets and country-dances are taught; and I even heard ſome talk of cotillions coming in.

Some degree of education is alſo general, hedge ſchools, as they are called, (they might as well be termed ditch ones, for I have ſeen many a ditch full of ſcholars,) are every where to be met with where reading and writing are taught; ſchools are alſo common for men; I have ſeen a dozen great fellows at ſchool, and was told they were educating with an intention of being prieſts. Many ſtrokes in their character are evidently to be aſcribed to the extreme oppreſſion under which they live. If they are as great thieves and liars as they are reported, it is certainly owing to this cauſe.

If from the loweſt claſs we riſe to the higheſt, all there is gaiety, pleaſure, luxury, and extravagance; the town life at Dublin is formed on the model of that of London. Every night in the winter there is a ball or a party, where the polite circle meet, not to enjoy but to ſweat each other; a great crowd crammed into twenty feet ſquare gives a zeſt to the *agrémens* of ſmall talk and whiſt. There are four or five houſes large enough to receive a company commodiouſly, but the reſt are ſo ſmall as to make parties deteſtable. There is however an agreeable ſociety in Dublin, in which a man of large fortune will not find his time heavy. The ſtile of living may be gueſſed from the fortunes of the reſident nobility and great commoners; there are about thirty that poſſeſs incomes from ſeven to twenty thouſand pounds a year. The court has nothing remarkable or ſplendid in it, but varies very much, according to the private fortune or liberality of diſpoſition in the lord lieutenant.

In the country their life has ſome circumſtances which are not commonly ſeen in England. Large tracts of land are kept in hand by every body to ſupply the deficiencies of markets; this gives ſuch a plenty, that, united with the lowneſs of taxes and prices, one would ſuppoſe it difficult for them to ſpend their incomes, if Dublin in the winter did not lend aſſiſtance. Let it be conſidered that the prices of meat are much lower than in England; poultry only a fourth of the price; wild fowl and fiſh in vaſtly greater plenty; rum and brandy not half the price; coffee, tea, and wines far cheaper; labour not above a third; ſervants' wages upon an average thirty per cent. cheaper. That taxes are inconſiderable, for there is no land-tax, no poor-rates, no window-tax, no candle or ſoap-tax, only half a wheel-tax, no ſervants-tax, and a variety of other articles heavily burthened in England, but not in Ireland. Conſidering all this, one would think they could not ſpend their incomes; they do contrive it however. In this buſineſs they are aſſiſted by two cuſtoms that have an admirable tendency to it, great numbers of horſes and ſervants.

In England ſuch extenſive demeſnes would be parks around the ſeats for beauty as much as uſe, but it is not ſo in Ireland; the words deer-park and demeſne are to be diſtinguiſhed; there are great demeſnes without any parks, but a want of taſte, too common in Ireland, is having a deer-park at a diſtance from the houſe; the reſidence ſurrounded by walls, or hedges, or cabins; and the lawn incloſure ſcattered with animals of various ſorts, perhaps three miles off. The ſmall quantity of corn proportioned to the total acres, ſhews how little tillage is attended to even by thoſe who are the beſt able to carry it on; and the column of turnips proves in the cleareſt manner, what

the progrefs of improvement is in that kingdom. The number of horfes may almoft be eſteemed a ſatire upon common ſenſe; were they well fed enough to be uſeful, they would not be ſo numerous, but I have found a good hack for a common ride ſcarce in a houſe where there were a hundred. Upon an average, the horſes in gentlemen's ſtables throughout the kingdom are not fed half ſo well as they are in England by men of equal fortune; yet the number makes the expence of them very heavy.

Another circumſtance to be remarked in the country life is the miſerableneſs of many of their houſes; there are men of five thouſand a year in Ireland, who live in habitations that a man of ſeven hundred a year in England would diſdain; an air of neatneſs, order, dreſs, and *propreté*, is wanting to a ſurpriſing degree around the manſion; even new and excellent houſes have often nothing of this about them. But the badneſs of the houſes is remedying every hour throughout the whole kingdom, for the number of new ones juſt built, or building, is prodigiouſly great. I ſhould ſuppoſe there were not ten dwellings in the kingdom thirty years ago that were fit for an Engliſh pig to live in. Gardens were equally bad, but now they are running into the contrary extreme, and wall in five, ſix, ten, and even twenty Iriſh acres for a garden, but generally double or treble what is neceſſary.

The tables of people of fortune are very plentifully ſpread; many elegantly, differing in nothing from thoſe of England. I think I remarked that veniſon wants the flavour it has with us, probably for the ſame reaſon, that the produce of rich parks is never equal to that of poor ones; the moiſture of the climate, and the richneſs of the ſoil, give fat but not flavour. Another reaſon is the ſmallneſs of the parks, a man who has three or four thouſand acres in his hands, has not perhaps above three or four hundred in his deer-park, and range is a great point for good veniſon. Nor do I think that garden vegetables have the flavour found in thoſe of England, certainly owing to the climate; green peas I found every where perfectly inſipid, and lettuce, &c. not good. Claret is the common wine of all tables, and ſo much inferior to what is drank in England, that it does not appear to be the ſame wine; but their port is incomparable, ſo much better than the Engliſh, as to prove, if proof was wanting, the abominable adulterations it muſt undergo with us. Drinking and duelling are two charges which have long been alledged againſt the gentlemen of Ireland, but the change of manners which has taken place in that kingdom is not generally known in England. Drunkenneſs ought no longer to be a reproach, for at every table I was at in Ireland I ſaw a perfect freedom reign, every perſon drank juſt as little as they pleaſed, nor have I ever been aſked to drink a ſingle glaſs more than I had an inclination for; I may go farther and aſſert that hard drinking is very rare among people of fortune; yet it is certain that they ſit much longer at table than in England. I was much ſurpriſed at firſt going over to find no ſummons to coffee, the company often ſitting till eight, nine, or ten o'clock before they went to the ladies. If a gentleman likes tea or coffee, he retires without ſaying any thing; a ſtranger of rank may propoſe it to the maſter of the houſe, who from cuſtom contrary to that of England, will not ſtir till he receives ſuch a hint, as they think it would imply a deſire to ſave their wine. If the gentlemen were generally deſirous of tea, I take it for granted they would have it, but their ſlighting is one inconvenience to ſuch as deſire it, not knowing when it is provided, converſation may carry them beyond the time, and then if they do triſle over the coffee it will certainly be cold. There is a want of attention in this, which the ladies ſhould remedy, if they will not break the old cuſtom and ſend to the gentlemen, which is what they ought to do, they certainly ſhould have a ſalver freſh. I muſt however remark, that at the politeſt tables, which are thoſe of people who have reſided much out of Ireland, this point is conducted exactly as it is in England.

Duelling

Duelling was once carried to an exceſs, which was a real reproach and ſcandal to the kingdom; it of courſe proceeded from exceſſive drinking; as the cauſe has diſappeared, the effect has nearly followed; not however entirely, for it is yet far more common among people of faſhion than in England. Of all practices a man who felt for the honour of his country, would wiſh ſooneſt to baniſh this, for there is not one favourable concluſion to be drawn from it: as to courage nobody can queſtion that of a polite and enlightened nation, entitled to a ſhare of the reputation of the age; but it implies uncivilized manners, an ignorance of thoſe forms which govern polite ſocieties, or elſe a brutal drunkenneſs; the latter is no longer the cauſe or the pretence. As to the former, they would place the national character ſo backward, would take from it ſo much of its pretence to civilization, elegance and politeneſs of manners, that no true Iriſhman would be pleaſed with the imputation. Certain it is, that none are ſo captious as thoſe who think themſelves neglected or deſpiſed; and none are ſo ready to believe themſelves either one or the other, as perſons unuſed to good company. Captious people, therefore, who are ready to take an affront, muſt inevitably have been accuſtomed to ill company, unleſs there ſhould be ſomething uncommonly crooked in their natural diſpoſitions, which is not to be ſuppoſed. Let every man that fights his one, two, three, or half a dozen duels, receive it as a maxim, that every one he adds to the number is but an additional proof of his being ill educated, and having vitiated his manners by the contagion of bad company; who is it that can reckon the moſt numerous rencontres? who but the bucks, bloods, landjobbers, and little drunken country gentlemen? Ought not people of faſhion to bluſh at a practice which will very ſoon be the diſtinction only of the moſt contemptible of the people? the point of honour will and muſt remain for the deciſion of certain affronts, but it will rarely be had recourſe to in polite, ſenſible, and well-bred company. The practice among real gentlemen in Ireland every day declining is a ſtrong proof that a knowledge of the world corrects the old manners, and conſequently its having ever been prevalent was owing to the cauſes to which I have attributed it.

There is another point of manners ſomewhat connected with the preſent ſubject, which partly induced me to place a motto at the head of this ſection. It is the conduct of juries; the criminal law of Ireland is the ſame as that of England, but in the execution it is ſo different, as ſcarcely to be known. I believe it is a fact, at leaſt I have been aſſured ſo, that no man was ever hanged in Ireland for killing another in a duel: the ſecurity is ſuch that nobody ever thought of removing out of the way of juſtice, yet there have been deaths of that ſort, which had no more to do with honour than ſtabbing in the dark. I believe Ireland is the only country in Europe, I am ſure it is the only part of the Britiſh dominions where aſſociations among men of fortune are neceſſary for apprehending raviſhers. It is ſcarcely credible how many young women have even of late years been raviſhed, and carried off in order (as they generally have fortunes) to gain to appearance a voluntary marriage. Theſe actions, it is true, are not committed by the claſs I am conſidering at preſent; but they are tried by them, and acquitted. I think there has been only one man executed for that crime, which is ſo common as to occaſion the aſſociations I mentioned; it is to this ſupine execution of the law that ſuch enormities are owing. Another circumſtance which has the effect of ſcreening all ſorts of offenders, is men of fortune protecting them, and making intereſt for their acquittal, which is attended with a variety of evil conſequences. I heard it boaſted in the county of Fermannagh, that there had not been a man hanged in it for two and twenty years; all I concluded from this was, that there had been many a jury who deſerved it richly.

Let me, however, conclude what I have to obſerve on the conduct of the principal people reſiding in Ireland, that there are great numbers among them who are as liberal in all their ideas as any people in Europe; that they have ſeen the errors which have given an ill character to the manners of their country, and done every thing that example could effect to produce a change: that that happy change has been partly effected, and is effecting every hour, inſomuch that a man may go into a vaſt variety of families which he will find actuated by no other principles than thoſe of the moſt cultivated politeneſs, and the moſt liberal urbanity.

But I muſt now come to another claſs of people, to whoſe conduct it is almoſt entirely owing, that the character of the nation has not that luſtre abroad, which I dare aſſert it will ſoon very generally merit: this is the claſs of little country gentlemen *; tenants, who drink their claret by means of profit rents; jobbers in farms; bucks; your fellows with round hats, edged with gold, who hunt in the day, get drunk in the evening, and fight the next morning. I ſhall not dwell on a ſubject ſo perfectly diſagreeable, but remark that theſe are the men among whom drinking, wrangling, quarreling, fighting, raviſhing, &c. &c. &c. are found as in their native ſoil; once to a degree that made them the peſt of ſociety; they are growing better, but even now, one or two of them got by accident (where they have no buſineſs) into better company are ſufficient very much to derange the pleaſures that reſult from a liberal converſation. A new ſpirit; new faſhions; new modes of politeneſs exhibited by the higher ranks are imitated by the lower, which will, it is to be hoped, put an end to this race of beings; and either drive their ſons and couſins into the army or navy, or ſink them into plain farmers like thoſe we have in England, where it is common to ſee men with much greater property without pretending to be gentlemen. I repeat it from the intelligence I received, that even this claſs are very different from what they were twenty years ago, and improve ſo faſt that the time will ſoon come when the national character will not be degraded by any ſet.

That character is upon the whole reſpectable: it would be unfair to attribute to the nation at large the vices and follies of only one claſs of individuals. Thoſe perſons from whom it is candid to take a general eſtimate do credit to their country. That they are a people learned, lively, and ingenious, the admirable authors they have produced will be an eternal monument; witneſs their Swift, Sterne, Congreve, Boyle, Berkeley, Steele, Farquhar, Southerne, and Goldſmith. Their talent for eloquence is felt, and acknowledged in the parliaments of both the kingdoms. Our own ſervice both by ſea and land, as well as that (unfortunately for us) of the principal monarchies of Europe ſpeak their ſteady and determined courage. Every unprejudiced traveller who viſits them will be as much pleaſed with their chearfulneſs, as obliged by their hoſpitality; and will find them a brave, polite, and liberal people.

* This expreſſion is not to be taken in a general ſenſe. God forbid I ſhould give this character of all country gentlemen of ſmall fortunes in Ireland: I have myſelf been acquainted with exceptions.—I mean only that in general they are not the moſt liberal people in the kingdom.

West Prospect of the Giants Causey

Engraved by George Clarke

East Prospect of the Giants Causy

LETTERS

CONCERNING

THE NATURAL HISTORY OF THE BASALTES

OF THE

NORTHERN COAST OF THE COUNTY OF ANTRIM;

WITH

AN ACCOUNT OF ITS ANTIQUITIES, MANNERS, AND CUSTOMS.

BY THE REV. WILLIAM HAMILTON, A. M. F. T. C. D.

LETTER I.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, July* 20, 1784.

MY natural curioſity, and the wiſh I had to trace the whole extent of the Baſaltes of this country, induced me to make a ſhort voyage, ſome days ago to the iſland of Raghery *, which lies ſix or ſeven miles off the north coaſt of Antrim, oppoſite to Ballycaſtle bay.

I enjoyed a good deal of pleaſure in examining that little ſpot, which to me was almoſt a new kingdom; and if an account of it can at all contribute to amuſe an idle hour of yours, I ſhall more than double my own gratification.

Though the iſland be not very remote, yet its ſituation, ſo much expoſed to the northern ocean, and the turbulence of its irregular tides, have thrown ſuch difficulties in the way of landſmen, that few have viſited it but from neceſſity; and ſome curious arrangements of the columnar baſaltes, with which it abounds, have never been noticed, except by the inhabitants.

The chalky † cliffs of Raghery, crowned by a venerable covering of brown rock, form a very beautiful and picturesque appearance as one ſails toward them; and if the turbulence of the ſea do not reſtrain the eyes and fancy from expatiating around, ſuch a ſtriking ſimilitude appears between this and the oppoſite coaſt, as readily ſuggeſts an idea that the iſland might once have formed a part of the adjoining country, from whence it has been diſunited by ſome violent ſhock of nature.

You, to whom demonſtration is familiar, will naturally wonder to ſee two ſhores, ſeven or eight miles aſunder, ſo expeditiouſly connected by ſuch a ſlender and fanciful middle term as apparent ſimilitude; and yet the likeneſs is ſo ſtrong, and attended with ſuch peculiar circumſtances, that I do not entirely deſpair of prevailing even on you to acknowledge my opinion as a probable one.

It does not appear unreaſonable to conclude, that if two pieces of land, ſeparated from each other by a chaſm, be compoſed of the ſame kind of materials, ſimilarly arranged at equal elevations, theſe different lands might have been originally connected, and the chaſm be only accidental. For let us conceive the materials to be depoſited by any of the elements of fire, air, earth, or water, or by any cauſe whatever, and it is not likely that this cauſe, otherwiſe general, ſhould in all its operations regularly ſtop ſhort at the chaſm.

* Rachlin, Rachrin.

† White lime-ſtone.

The materials of which the iſland of Raghery is compoſed, are accurately the ſame as thoſe of the oppoſite ſhore, and the arrangement anſwers ſo cloſely, as almoſt to demonſtrate at firſt view their former union. But to explain this more clearly, it will be neceſſary to give you a general ſketch of this whole line of coaſt.

The northern coaſt of Antrim ſeems to have been originally a compact body of lime-ſtone rock, conſiderably higher than the preſent level of the ſea; over which, at ſome later period, extenſive bodies of vitrifiable ſtone have been ſuperinduced in a ſtate of ſoftneſs. The original calcarious ſtratum appears to be very much deranged and interrupted by theſe incumbent maſſes. In ſome places it is depreſſed greatly below its ancient level—ſhortly after it is borne down to the water's edge, and can be traced under its ſurface—by and by it dips entirely, and ſeems irretrievably loſt under the ſuperior maſs—in a ſhort ſpace, however, it begins to emerge, and after a ſimilar variation recovers its original height.

In this manner, and with ſuch repeated viciſſitudes of elevation and depreſſion, it purſues a courſe of forty miles along the coaſt, from Lough Foyle to Lough Larne.

It naturally becomes an object of curioſity to enquire what the ſubſtance is from which the lime-ſtone ſeems thus to have ſhrunk, burying itſelf (as it were in terror) under the covering of the ocean: and on examination it appears to be the columnar baſaltes, under which the lime-ſtone ſtratum is never found, nor indeed does it ever approach nearer to it without evident ſigns of derangement.

Thus for example:—the chalky cliffs may be diſcovered a little eaſtward from Portruſh; after a ſhort courſe, they are ſuddenly depreſſed to the water's edge under Dunluce caſtle, and ſoon after loſt entirely in paſſing near the baſalt hill of Dunluce, whoſe crags near the ſea are all columnar. At the river Buſh the lime-ſtone recovers, and ſkims for a moment along the level of the ſea, but immediately vaniſhes on approaching toward the great baſalt promontory of Bengore, under which it is completely loſt for the ſpace of more than three miles.

Eaſtward from thence, beyond Dunſeverick caſtle, it again emerges, and riſing to a conſiderable height, forms a beautiful barrier to White Park bay and the Ballintoy ſhore. After this it ſuffers a temporary depreſſion near the baſalt hill of Knockſoghy, and then ranges along the coaſt as far as Ballycaſtle bay.

Fairhead, ſtanding with magnificence on its maſſy columns of baſaltes, again exterminates it; and once again it riſes to the eaſtward, and purſues its devious courſe, forming, on the Glenarm ſhores, a line of coaſt the moſt fantaſtically beautiful that can be imagined.

If this tedious expedition has not entirely worn out your patience, let us now take a view of the coaſt of Raghery itſelf, from the lofty ſummit of Fairhead, which overlooks it. Weſtward, we ſee its white cliffs riſing abruptly from the ocean, correſponding accurately in materials and elevation with thoſe of the oppoſite ſhore, and like them crowned with a venerable load of the ſame vitrifiable rock. Eaſtward, we behold it dip to the level of the ſea, and ſoon give place to many beautiful arrangements of baſalt pillars, which form the eaſtern end of the iſland, and lie oppoſite to the baſaltes of Fairhead, affording in every part a reaſonable preſumption that the two coaſts were formerly connected, and that each was created and deranged by the ſame cauſes extenſively operating over both.

But it is not in theſe larger features alone that the ſimilitude may be traced; the more minute and accidental circumſtances ſerve equally well to aſcertain it.

Thus an heterogeneous maſs of freeſtone, coals, iron ore, &c. which forms the eaſt ſide of Ballycaſtle bay, and appears quite different from the common foſſils of the country,

try, may be traced alſo directly oppoſite, running into Raghery, with circumſtances which almoſt demonſtrably aſcertain it to be the ſame vein.

What I would infer from hence is, that this whole coaſt has undergone conſiderable changes in the courſe of ſucceſſive ages; that thoſe abrupt promontories, which now run wildly into the ocean, in proud defiance of its boiſterous waves, have been rendered broken and irregular by ſome violent convulſion of nature; and that the iſland of Raghery, ſtanding as it were in the midſt between this and the Scottiſh coaſt, may be the ſurviving fragment of a large tract of country which at ſome period of time has been buried in the deep.

But I ſhall wave this tedious ſubject for the preſent, and endeavour to compenſate for the dryneſs of this letter by ſome account of the ſtate and ſingularities of this little iſland.

In the mean time, I muſt entreat you will be ſo candid as to give me timely notice whenever my letters become dull and unentertaining—I ſhall otherwiſe loſe my labour to very bad purpoſe, as the chief object of them is to amuſe you.

I am, dear Sir, with the greateſt reſpect, your affectionate, &c.

LETTER II.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, July 27.*

THE remarkable hazineſs which has prevailed in our atmoſphere, during the whole of this ſummer, both by ſea and land, has been very unfavourable to views along the coaſt, and even in the ſhort trip I made to Raghery, gave me reaſon to be apprehenſive of miſſing our courſe, as the rapidity of the tide ſoon carries a veſſel clear of the iſland. However, with the aſſiſtance of a gleam from the meridian ſun, we got ſafely acroſs the channel in the ſpace of two or three hours.

Raghery is near five miles in length, and about three quarters of a mile in breadth; toward the middle it is bent in an angle oppoſite to Ballycaſtle, and forms a tolerable bay, affording good anchorage, in deep water with a ſtiff clay bottom; but a weſterly wind raiſes ſuch a heavy ſwell all along this coaſt, that few veſſels can ride out a gale from that quarter.

Its tides are very remarkable. Here it is that the great body of water which flows from the ocean during the flood tide, to ſupply the north part of the Iriſh channel, is firſt confined and broken in its courſe; and a large portion of it is returned near the weſt end of the iſland, in a counter tide, which ſupplies all the loughs and bays for the ſpace of thirty miles, running toward the weſt, along the counties of Antrim, Derry, and Donegall; while in the mean time the true tide of flood runs toward the eaſt, at the diſtance of a few miles from the coaſt, parallel to the former.

From ſuch eddies as this, many ſingular irregularities ariſe, and in ſeveral places the tide from the weſtward (or the flood tide, as they denominate it) appears to flow nine hours, while the ebb continues only three.

Seamen, who are accuſtomed to navigate along this coaſt, know well how to uſe theſe different ſtreams to good purpoſe. For example: a ſhip leaving Dublin with the flood tide (which comes into the Iriſh channel from the ſouthward) may with a leading wind reach the county of Down; there the veſſel will fall in with the northern tide of ebb, juſt then beginning to return to the ocean. With the aſſiſtance of this current, and the ſame leading breeze, the ſhip may fetch the iſle of Raghery; where a judicious pilot, inſtead of oppoſing the returning tide of flood, may drop into a northern eddy, which will

will carry him as far as Lough Swilly; where the true tide of ebb will again receive him, and bear his ship out of the western ocean.

Thus by prudent management may he enjoy the advantage of four different successive tides, all favourable to his voyage.

The western winds (which prevail here during far the greater part of the year) sweeping with an uninterrupted blast over the Atlantic Ocean, roll a most formidable wave along this coast, of which I had some experience in crossing to the island. The day was uncommonly still, not a breath of wind to ruffle the water, and yet a heavy majestic swell, ever heaving forward seemed to threaten ruin to our boat, and frequently hid from view even the lofty promontory of Fairhead. From this unruffled surface, however, there was not the slightest danger to be apprehended, and our vessel rose and descended on the glassy wave with entire security. How changed was this scene in the course of a few hours! The moment that the ebb began to return to the ocean, rushing in opposition to this western swell, all was confusion and tumult. The long wave which had just before rolled forward in silent majesty, was now fretted and broken into a tempestuous sea, which the stoutest boats dare not encounter, and even the best ships wish to avoid.

This alternate scene of peace and war takes place twice every day, and it is by attention to this circumstance that the passage is made with tolerable security.

The little skiff in which I navigated was built of very slight materials, and did not seem to me well calculated to buffet these stormy seas. I observed that we had received a good deal of water into it; and on expressing my uneasiness that there was no visible means of throwing it out, one of the men instantly took off his brogue, with which he soon cleared the vessel of water, and put it on his foot again without seeming to feel the slightest inconvenience from the wetness of it; leaving me quite at ease on the subject of pumping the vessel.

Raghery contains about twelve hundred inhabitants, and is rather over peopled, as there is no considerable manufacture which might give employment to any superfluous hands *.

The cultivated land is kindly enough, and produces excellent barley. In a plentiful year six hundered pounds worth of this grain has been exported from it. The craigy pasturage fattens a small, but delicious breed of sheep. Even its inhospitable rocks supply to the hand of industry a rich source of wealth, in the sea-weed it affords for the manufacture of kelp, which, under an indulgent landlord, often goes near to pay the whole rent of the island †.

* From a census since held by the priest of the island, in order to lay a tax of one shilling on each person above the age of sixteen years, for the purpose of erecting a mass-house, it appears that the numbers amount to eleven hundred; there are one hundred and forty families, which almost average at the rate of eight persons to each family. The census has produced a great deal of uneasiness in the island, from an opinion that one person will die during the year in each family so numbered.

† This year an hundred tons of kelp have been exported from Raghery, which was bought by the linen bleachers of the north of Ireland, at 5l. 5s per ton, the whole amounting to more than 525l. The annual rent of the island is but 600l. This entire manufacture is carried on by women and children, while the men are employed in more hazardous services. At low water the sea-weed is cut from the rocks, and spread out before the sun to dry; at night it is made up in little parcels, which are opened and shaken out again whenever the weather permits; this process is continued till the weed becomes dry enough to be burnt. A hole is then made in the ground, and a little temporary kiln erected, of loose stones, in which the weed is cautiously and gradually burned. During this process the vegetable salt, and every thing not capable of being easily dissipated by the fire, melts, and coalesces in one mass at the bottom of the kiln. In this state it is exported, no means having been yet established here, or in any part of the adjoining coast, to purify the alkaline salt from the various mixtures of marine salt, &c. with which it abounds.

The

The horſes, as well as the ſheep, are ſmall in kind, but extremely ſerviceable, and ſure footed beyond conception. Of this I had a ſtrong proof in a little expedition which I made through the iſland with Mr. Gage, the hoſpitable proprietor of it. You muſt know it was but the other day the people of Raghery recollected that a road might be ſome convenience to them, ſo that in our excurſion we were obliged to follow the old cuſtom of riding over precipices, which would not appear contemptible, even to a man that enjoyed the full uſe of his legs.

It ſeems my horſe, though ſifteen or ſixteen years old, had never before felt a bridle in his mouth, and after many attempts to ſhake it off, in a very critical ſituation, on the top of a very rugged precipice, he refuſed to proceed one ſtep further, while this incumbrance impeded him. Having no other reſource I was obliged to comply, and was carried over an exceeding dangerous heap of rocks, with a degree of caution which amazed me in the midſt of my terrors.

It is ſomewhat ſingular that this iſland ſhould not contain any native quadruped, except thoſe univerſal travellers the rats *, and the little ſhrew mouſe which is ſometimes found. But the various tribes of foxes, hares, rabbits, badgers, &c. for which it might afford excellent ſhelter, and which abound on the oppoſite ſhore, are here unknown. A few brace of hares indeed were lately introduced by the proprietor, which bid fair to produce a large increaſe.

A good many years ago, Lord Antrim gave orders to his huntſman to tranſport a couple of foxes into the iſland, for the purpoſe of propagating that precious breed of animals. But the inhabitants aſſembled in conſternation, and having ſubſcribed each a hank of yarn, prevailed on the huntſman to diſobey orders. However he was ſharp enough to take the hint, and for ſome years paid his annual viſit to Raghery, for the purpoſe of raiſing a regular tribute, to ſave the poor iſlanders from thoſe deſolating invaders.

The inhabitants are a ſimple, laborious and honeſt race of people, and poſſeſs a degree of affection for their iſland which may very much ſurpriſe a ſtranger. In converſation they always talk of Ireland as a foreign kingdom, and really have ſcarcely any intercourſe with it except in the way of their little trade. A common and heavy curſe among them is—" May Ireland be your hinder end."

From this *amor patriæ* ariſes their great population, notwithſtanding the perils which attend their turbulent coaſt, as they never entertain a thought of trying to better their fortune, by ſettling in any of the neighbouring towns of Antrim.

The tedious proceſſes of civil law are little known in Raghery; and indeed the affection which they bear to their landlord, whom they always ſpeak of by the endearing name of maſter, together with their own ſimplicity of manners, renders the interference of the civil magiſtrate very unneceſſary. The ſeizure of a cow or a horſe, for a few days, to bring the defaulter to a ſenſe of duty; or a copious draught of ſalt-water from the ſurrounding ocean in criminal caſes, forms the greater part of the ſanctions and puniſhments of the iſland. If the offender be wicked beyond hope, baniſhment to Ireland is the dernier reſort, and ſoon frees the community from this peſtilential member.

In a ſequeſtered iſland like this, one would expect to find bigoted ſuperſtition flouriſh ſucceſsfully under the auſpices of the Romiſh church; but the ſimplicity of the iſlanders does not foſter any uncharitable tenets, and, contrary to one's expectation, they are

* I had ſome hope that the native black rat of this kingdom, might have ſecured a retreat in this ſequeſtered iſland, but in vain, their powerful northern enemies, with the cruelty of the old Danes, but with more ſucceſs, have utterly exterminated the natives, and the rat of Norway has completely extended his waſteful dominion over Raghery.

neither groſsly ſuperſtitious, nor rank bigots, but have been known to hold the unchriſtian doctrines of their late Spaniſh prieſt in great contempt; nay, in caſes of neceſſity they do not ſcruple to apply for aſſiſtance to the Proteſtant miniſter. Of their good will to the eſtabliſhed church, they give an annual proof which one rarely finds in any other part of Ireland: the miniſter's tythe amounts to about 100l. per annum, and when the iſlanders have got in their own harveſt, they give the parſon a day with their horſes and cars, and bring the entire tythe home to his farm yard.

The chief deſideratum of the iſlanders is a phyſician, the want of whom they ſeem to conſider as their greateſt misfortune, though their maſter appears to be of a very different ſentiment; and indeed the remarkable population of Raghery makes much in favour of his opinion.

Small as this ſpot is, one can nevertheleſs trace two different characters among its inhabitants. The Kenramer, or weſtern end, is craggy and mountainous, the land in the vallies is rich and well cultivated, but the coaſt deſtitute of harbours. A ſingle native is here known to fix his rope to a ſtake driven into the ſummit of a precipice, and from thence, alone, and unaſſiſted, to ſwing down the face of a rock in queſt of the neſts of ſea fowl. From hence activity, bodily ſtrength, and ſelf-dependence, are eminent among the Kenramer men. Want of intercourſe with ſtrangers has preſerved many peculiarities, and their native Iriſh ſeems to be the univerſal language.

The Uſhet end, on the contrary, is barren in its ſoil, but more open and well ſupplied with little harbours; hence its inhabitants are become fiſhermen, are accuſtomed to make ſhort voyages, and to barter. Intercourſe with ſtrangers has rubbed off many of their peculiarities, and the Engliſh language is well underſtood and generally ſpoken among them.

This diſtinction I fear may ſeem fooliſhly ſpeculative, conſidering the diminutive object of it, and yet I aſſure you it is a matter of fact; and the inhabitants themſelves are ſo well aware of it, that in perilous ſituations different offices and ſtations are appointed to each, according as he is an Uſhet or Kenramer man.

Raghery has formerly been as it were a ſtepping-ſtone between the Iriſh and Scottiſh coaſts, which the natives of each country alternately uſed in their various expeditions, and for which they frequently fought.

A number of ſmall tumuli were lately opened in a little plain about the middle of the iſland, probably the monuments of ſo many heroes who in former ages had fallen honourably in this very field of battle. The chief himſelf lay in a ſtone coffin, and beſide him an earthen veſſel ſtood, which, by the reſiduum ſtill viſible, ſeemed formerly to have contained an offering of blood, or ſome periſhable animal ſubſtance. Within the tumuli lay a conſiderable number of human bones, the remains of more ignoble men who might have fallen by the like fate of war.

Brazen ſwords, and ſpear heads of the ſame metal, found in this plain, bear ſtrong evidence of the bloody ſcenes which have been tranſacted here in remote ages. A large ſilver fibula was found in one of the tumuli, which is depoſited in the muſeum of Trinity college, Dublin; the workmanſhip is good, and argues conſiderable ſkill in the artiſt.

The traditions of the country do not go beyond the obſcure period of Scottiſh and Daniſh incurſions, which have alternately ravaged and depopulated the iſland. The memory of a cruel maſſacre, perpetrated by a Scottiſh clan (I think the Campbells) remains ſo ſtrongly impreſſed on the minds of the preſent inhabitants, that no perſon of that name is allowed to ſettle in the iſland.

During

During the diſturbances in Scotland, which ſucceeded the appointment of Baliol to the crown of that kingdom, Robert Bruce was driven out and obliged to take ſhelter, with a friend of his, in the iſle of Raghery *. However his enemies purſued him even to this remote ſpot and forced him to embark in a little ſkiff, and ſeek refuge on the ocean. The remains of a fortreſs are yet viſible on the northern angle of the iſland, celebrated for the defence which this hero made in it, and ſtill known by the name of Robert Bruce's caſtle. The antiquity of this building is therefore not much leſs than five hundred years; it may indeed be conſiderably older, as the time which Bruce ſpent in Raghery was ſcarcely ſufficient for the purpoſe of erecting it.

One thing concerning this caſtle is worth remarking, that the lime of which it is built, has been burned with ſea coal, the cinders of which are ſtill viſible in it, and bear ſo ſtrong a reſemblance to the cinder of the Ballycaſtle coal, as makes it extremely probable that our information concerning the colleries of that place were far from being an original diſcovery. Indeed there is reaſon to believe that they were both well known, and extenſively wrought at a period of time when few people imagine the civilization or finances of this kingdom were equal to ſo expenſive an undertaking †.

But this is a curious ſubject, and I ſhall take ſome other opportunity of giving you more information when you may not be fatigued with ſo large, and I fear ſo tedious a letter.

LETTER III.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, July* 30.

IN my return from Raghery, I ſpent a few days at Ballycaſtle, a town pretty conſiderable in this part of the world, which has been almoſt entirely the creation of one man, a Mr. Boyd, who died ſome years ago.

According to the Perſian ſyſtem of moral duties ‡, it is likely Ireland cannot boaſt of an individual who has more fully diſcharged his truſt than old Mr. Boyd;—not poſſeſſed of any conſiderable fortune, not ſupported by powerful natural connexions, nor endowed with any very ſuperior talents, this man opened public roads, formed a harbour, built a town, eſtabliſhed manufactures, and lived to ſee a wild and lawleſs country become populous, cultivated, and civilized. In the moſt literal ſenſe his ſoul ſeems to have animated this little colony; in him it enjoyed life and ſtrength, and with him all vigour and animation periſhed. By an ill-judged diſtribution of his fortune, and various untoward and unforeſeen accidents, the manufactures of glaſs were neglected, the breweries and tanneries were miſmanaged, the harbour became choaked with ſand, and even the collieries (from particular circumſtances) are not wrought with ſuch ſpirit as the preſent

* "Rex ipſe cum unoſplerumque comite, interim ſolus, per loca maxime inculta pererrabat, et cum ne ſic quidem ſibi tutus a civium perfidia et hoſtium crudelitate videretur, in Æbudas, ad veterem quendam amicum tranſmiſit." *It is probable this was the time when Bruce came to Raghery.* Buchanan's Hiſt. Scot. Fordun, Barbour, &c. ſpecially mention his reſidence in Rachlin. J. P.

† It may perhaps be imagined that the coals have been brought from Britain; but a little reflection will ſhew that to be extremely improbable, even ſo late as the time of Robert Bruce. It was but juſt then that the Engliſh themſelves had diſcovered the uſe of ſea-coal as a fuel; and we find in the time of Edward I. that, after being tried in London, they were immediately prohibited on a haſty opinion, that the vapour was noxious to the health of the inhabitants. It is not therefore to be readily believed, that at this early period England could have had any extenſive export trade in coals: or, if ſo, it muſt have been to ſome populous and civilized country, to ſome ſafe harbour, to a great and commercial town; but, at the time we ſpeak of, the Britiſh charts do not lay down a ſingle village in all this line of coaſt.

‡ "Faire un enfant, et labourer un champ." Vide Monteſquieu's Perſian Letters.

proprietor would wiſh to exert. In ſhort, this gentleman conſtructed a moſt excellent machine, but unfortunately left it without any permanent principle of motion.

The eaſtern ſide of Ballycaſtle terminates in the bold promontory of Fairhead. Between this and the town lie the collieries, in an abrupt bank which overhangs the ſea. Ships, however, cannot derive much advantage from this circumſtance, as the unſheltered ſituation of the place, and the prevailing weſtern winds, make a delay on the coaſt extremely dangerous, and renders it difficult to embark the coals.

The different foſſils which generally lie above the coal, are till, or ſlate-coal, iron ore, and freeſtone *.

It unfortunately happens that theſe beds (like moſt of the foſſils of this kingdom which are formed in layers) dip, or underlie, to the ſouthward; hence it follows, that when an horizontal adit, or level, has been puſhed forward to the bed of coal, from the ſteep bank which faces toward the north, the men, in following the mine, are obliged to work downward, and have no means of carrying off the water; whereas if the dip of the beds were in the contrary direction, (that is, toward the north,) the work muſt be all up hill, by which the loaded-waggons would have an eaſy deſcent outward, and all the water muſt conſtantly flow off toward the ſea.

In my laſt letter I mentioned ſome reaſons which might induce one to think that theſe collieries were wrought at a very remote period of time; but an accidental diſcovery has lately put that matter beyond doubt, and has laid open a very curious circumſtance in the ancient hiſtory of this country.

About twelve years ago the workmen, in puſhing forward a new adit toward the coal, unexpectedly broke through the rock † into a cavern. The hole which they opened was not large, and two young lads were made to creep, in with candles, to explore this new region. They accordingly went forward, and entered an extenſive labyrinth branching off into numerous apartments, in the mazes and windings of which they were at laſt completely loſt. After various vain attempts to return, their lights were extinguiſhed, and they ſat down together in utter deſpair of an eſcape from this dreary dungeon. In the mean time, the people without in the drift were alarmed for their ſafety; freſh hands were employed, a paſſage was at laſt made for the workmen, and the two unfortunate adventurers extricated after a whole night's impriſonment.

On examining this ſubterranean wonder, it was found to be a complete gallery which had been driven forward many hundred yards to the bed of coal;—that it branched off into various chambers where the miners had carried on their different works;—that pillars were left at proper intervals, to ſupport the roof; in ſhort, it was found to be an extenſive mine, wrought by a ſet of people, at leaſt as expert in the buſineſs as the preſent generation. Some remains of the tools, and even the baſkets uſed in the works, were diſcovered, but in ſuch a ſtate, that on being touched they immediately fell to powder.

* I was very much pleaſed with the diſcovery of a natural proceſs among theſe foſſils, not very unlike our artificial one for making cryſtals of artificial vitriol. You know that martial or green vitriol is a ſalt formed from the calx of iron united to the vitriolic acid, and that the component parts of ſulphur are phlogiſton, or the principle of inflammability, united to the vitriolic acid. It ſo happens that a thin layer of iron ore lies immediately over a bed of coal; in the places where this is expoſed to the air and weather, the ſulphur of the coal becomes decompoſed, loſing its phlogiſton, while its other principle, namely the vitriolic acid, uniting with the calx of the iron, forms cryſtals of green vitriol, which lie in conſiderable quantity between the two layers.

† The adit is carried along the ſide of a coarſe of hard rock, which cuts all the layers of coal, running north and ſouth in a direction perpendicular to the horizon. It is called here a Gaur or March, and I apprehend is the ſame as what the Corniſh miners call a Croſs Goſſan.

The

The antiquity of this work is pretty evident from hence, that there does not remain the moſt remote tradition of it in the country; but it is ſtill more ſtrongly demonſtrable from a natural proceſs which has taken place ſince its formation, for ſtalactite pillars had been generated, reaching from the roof of the pit to the floor; and the ſieds and ſupports were found covered with ſparry incruſtations, which the preſent workmen do not obſerve to be depoſited in any definite portion of time.

The people of this place attribute theſe works to the Danes; but a very ſlight conſideration of the matter muſt ſatisfy any one that this opinion is ill founded. The Danes were never peaceable poſſeſſors of Ireland, but always engaged in bloody wars with the natives, in which they were alternately victors and vanquiſhed. Like the eaſtern deſcendants of Iſhmael, they ſtood at perpetual bay with all the world, their hand againſt every man, and every man's hand againſt them.

It is not ſurely to the tumultuary and barbarous armies of the ninth and tenth centuries, whoſe harveſt of wealth and power could only be expected from the rapid and hazardous ravages of war, that we are to attribute the ſlow and toilſome operations of peace which are carried on only where population, civilization, and trade flouriſh in an extreme degree.

While Ireland lay yet proſtrate and gaſping under the fatal wounds received in a bloody ſtruggle of two hundred years, againſt thoſe northern invaders, the Engliſh, under Henry II. made their ſucceſsful inroad, and eaſily eſtabliſhed themſelves in a feeble and diſtracted country; from which time, till the beginning of the preſent century, this iſland preſents nothing to our view but a waſteful ſcene of miſery and deſolation. That theſe colleries could have been wrought during this period ſeems extremely improbable. We are all along execrated by the Engliſh writers as a nation of barbarians, and our country curſed as a wilderneſs of foreſts and bogs. It is not then to be ſuppoſed that a ſavage people ſhould ranſack the bowels of the earth for coal, while their woods and bogs afforded ſuch abundant fuel to their hand.

Upon the whole, during the dreary interval of near a thouſand years, from the eighth to the eighteenth century, it is in vain to look for the laboured works of induſtry and peace, in a kingdom where war was the only trade, and where all property turned on the edge of the ſword *.

LETTER IV.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, Auguſt 3.*

IN riding from Ballycaſtle to Portruſh, I went a ſhort way off the beaten road, to ſee a whimſical little fiſhing rock, connected to the main land by a very extraordinary flying bridge; it is called Carrick-a-rede, (or the rock in the road,) and lies ſomewhat eaſtward from Ballintoy, on a moſt romantic ſhore. I was quite delighted with the picturesque appearance of this little fanciful fiſhery, of which I muſt beg leave to give you a ſhort account; however, as I am a great advocate in favour of Mr. Locke's ſyſtem of a dictionary of pictures, in preference to a dictionary of tedious deſcriptions, I ſhall incloſe you a drawing of Carrick-a-rede, from a ſketch which my draftſman made on the ſpot.

At a particular ſeaſon of the year the ſalmon fiſh come along the coaſt in queſt of the different rivers in which they annually caſt their ſpawn. In this expedition the fiſh ge-

* Some extraneous remarks on Iriſh antiquities are omitted.

nerally

nerally ſwim pretty cloſe to the ſhore, that they may not miſs their port; and the fiſhermen, who are well aware of this coaſting voyage of the ſalmon, take care to project their nets at ſuch places as may be moſt convenient for intercepting them in their courſe.

It ſo happens that Carrick-a-rede is the only place on this abrupt coaſt which is ſuited for the purpoſe. Here then, or no where, muſt be the fiſhery; but how to get at the rock is the queſtion. A chaſm full ſixty feet in breadth, and of a depth frightful to look at, ſeparates it from the adjacent land, in the bottom of which the ſea breaks with an uninterrupted roar over the rocks; the iſland itſelf is inacceſſible on every ſide except one ſpot, where under the ſhelter of an impending rock, a luxuriant herbage flouriſhes; but the wildneſs of the coaſt, and the turbulence of the ſea, make it very difficult to land here.

In this perplexity there is really no reſource, except in attempting to throw a bridge of ropes from the main land to the iſland, which accordingly the fiſhermen every year accompliſh * in a very ſingular manner: two ſtrong cables are extended acroſs the gulph by an expert climber, and faſtened firmly into iron rings mortiſed into the rock on both ſides; between theſe ropes a number of boards, about a foot in breadth, are laid in ſucceſſion, ſupported at intervals by croſs cords; and thus the pathway is formed, which, though broad enough to bear a man's foot with tolerable convenience, does by no means hide from view the pointed rocks, and raging ſea beneath, which in this ſituation exhibit the fatal effects of a fall, in very ſtrong colouring: while the ſwingings and undulations of the bridge itſelf, and of the hand rope, which no degree of tenſion can prevent in ſo great a length, ſuggeſt no very comfortable feelings to perſons of weak nerves. Upon the whole, it is a beautiful bridge in the ſcenery of a landſcape, but a frightful one in real life.

The mode of fiſhing on this coaſt is different from any I have ſeen, perhaps it may be new to you:

The net is projected directly outward from the ſhore, with a ſlight bend, forming a boſom in that direction in which the ſalmon come: from the remote extremity a rope is brought obliquely to another part of the ſhore, by which the net may be ſwept round at pleaſure, and drawn to the land; a heap of ſmall ſtones is then prepared for each perſon: all things being ready, ſoon as the watchman perceives the fiſh advancing to the net, he gives the watch-word †: immediately ſome of the fiſhermen ſeize the oblique rope, by which the net is bent round to incloſe the ſalmon, while the reſt keep up an inceſſant cannonade with their ammunition of ſtones, to prevent the retreat of the fiſh till the net has been completely pulled round them; after which they all join forces, and drag the net and fiſh quietly to the rocks.

The ſalmon fiſheries on the ſea-coaſt, and in the rivers of the north of Ireland, have ſometimes been very productive, affording a valuable cargo for the Italian markets during the time of Lent: the abundance of fiſh may in ſome meaſure be inferred from hence, that fourteen hundred ſalmon (as I am informed) have been taken in the river Bann at once hauling the net; and what is almoſt equally remarkable, near one thouſand were caught at the ſucceeding haul. At preſent, however, the fiſheries are but ſcanty, and it is the prevailing opinion, that too great ſucceſs of the river fiſheries has undone them, by deſtroying the mother ſalmon, which ſhould be allowed free paſſage through the rivers to caſt their ſpawn.

* This bridge is only thrown acroſs during the time of the ſalmon fiſhery, which is carried on in the ſummer months.

† At Portruſh the word is *tarrying*.

Now

Now that I am got upon the ſubject of fiſhing, let me tell you of an amuſing inſtance of ſagacity which I had an opportunity of ſeeing a ſhort time ago, in a water-dog of this country, who had become a moſt excellent fiſher:

In riding from Portruſh to the Giant's Cauſeway with ſome company, we had occaſion to ford the river Buſh, near the ſea; and as the fiſhermen were going to haul their net, we ſtopped to ſee their ſucceſs: As ſoon as the dog perceived the men to move, he inſtantly ran down the river of his own accord, and took poſt in the middle of it, on ſome ſhallows where he could occaſionly run or ſwim, and in this poſition he placed himſelf, with all the eagerneſs and attention ſo ſtrongly obſervable in a pointer dog, who *ſits* his game:—We were for ſome time at a loſs to apprehend his ſcheme, but the event ſatisfied us, and amply juſtified the prudence of the animal; for the fiſh, when they feel the net, always endeavour to make directly out to ſea. Accordingly one of the ſalmon, eſcaping from the net, ruſhed down the ſtream with great velocity, toward the ford, where the dog ſtood to receive him at an advantage. A very diverting chaſe now commenced, in which, from the ſhallowneſs of the water, we could diſcern the whole track of the fiſh, with all its rapid turnings and windings. After a ſmart purſuit the dog found himſelf left conſiderably behind, in conſequence of the water deepening, by which he had been reduced to the neceſſity of ſwimming. But inſtead of following this deſperate game any longer, he readily gave it over, and ran with all his ſpeed directly down the river, till he was ſure of being again ſea-ward of the ſalmon, where he took poſt as before in his pointer's attitude. Here the fiſh a ſecond time met him, and a freſh purſuit enſued, in which, after various attempts the ſalmon at laſt made its way out to the ſea, notwithſtanding all the ingenious and vigorous exertions of its purſuer.

Though the dog did not ſucceed at this time, yet I was informed that it was no unuſual thing for him to run down his game; and the fiſhermen aſſured me that he was of very great advantage to them, by turning the ſalmon toward the net; in which point of view his efforts in ſome meaſure correſponded with the cannonade of ſtones which I mentioned at Carrick-a-rede.

During the whole of the chaſe this ſagacious animal ſeemed plainly to have two objects in view; one to ſeize his game, if poſſible, and the other, to drive it toward the net when the former failed; each of which he managed with a degree of addreſs and ingenuity extremely intereſting and amazing.

It is ſomewhat unaccountable that mankind ſhould look with ſo much horror and diſguſt on any remote ſimilitude, which ſome of the brute creation bear to the human perſon and features, and yet dwell with pleaſure on much nearer approaches toward their prerogative faculty of reaſon. At leaſt thus much I am certain of, that we ſaw the exertions of this creature with infinite delight, and our regard for him ſeemed to increaſe in proportion as our idea of his excellence increaſed. Perhaps it may be, that a conciouſneſs of decided ſuperiority in the latter caſe, makes us obſerve the ingenuity of lower animals, without the allay of any uneaſineſs from an apprehenſion of rivalſhip.

LETTER V.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, Auguſt 6.*

YOU would hardly believe how little remains of Iriſh hiſtory, language, or cuſtoms, are to be traced in this part of the country: the revolutions which it has undergone, in conſequence of forfeitures to the Engliſh, and the encroachments of the Scots, have overturned every remnant of its original ſtate.

During the time that the Engliſh were endeavouring to extend their pale, in every direction from the metropolis of the kingdom, over a deſperate but diſunited enemy, the Scottiſh clan of MacDonalds, who by an intermarriage had got footing in Ireland, began their ravages on the northern coaſt of Antrim; and by the powerful ſupport which they received from Cantire, and the weſtern iſles of Scotland, eſtabliſhed their dominion over a tract of country nearly forty miles in length.

As the people of thoſe days generally followed the fortune of their chief, the greater part of the native Iriſh who ſurvived theſe bloody ſcenes, tranſplanted themſelves elſewhere, while the Scots remained peaceable poſſeſſors of the field; hence the old traditions and cuſtoms of the country were entirely loſt; and the few who ſpeak the Celtic language at all uſe a kind of mixed dialect, called here *Scotch Iriſh*, which is but imperfectly underſtood by the natives of either country.

The preſent poſſeſſors are in general an induſtrious thrifty race of people. They have a great deal of ſubſtantial civility, without much courteſy to relieve it, and ſet it off to the beſt advantage. The bold ideas of rights and privileges, which ſeem inſeparable from their Preſbyterian church, renders them apt to be ungracious and litigious in their dealings. On the whole, the middling and lower ranks of people in this quarter of the kingdom, are a valuable part of the community: but one muſt eſtimate their worth as a miner does his ore, rather by its weight than its ſplendor.

There are three or four old caſtles along the coaſt, ſituated in places extremely difficult of acceſs, but their early hiſtories are for the greater part loſt. The moſt remarkable of theſe is the caſtle of Dunluce, which is at preſent in the poſſeſſion of the Antrim family. It is ſituated in a ſingular manner on an iſolated abrupt rock, which projects into the ſea, and ſeems as it were ſplit off from the terra firma. Over the intermediate chaſm lies the only approach to the caſtle, along a narrow wall, which has been built ſomewhat like a bridge, from the rock to the adjoining land; and this circumſtance muſt have rendered it almoſt impregnable before the invention of artillery. It appears, however, that there was originally another narrow wall, which ran acroſs the chaſm, parallel to the former, and that by laying boards over theſe, an eaſy paſſage might occaſionally be made for the benefit of the garriſon.

The walls of this caſtle are built of columnar baſaltes, many joints of which are placed in ſuch a manner as to ſhew their polygon ſections; and in one of the windows of the north ſide, the architect has contrived to ſplay off the wall neatly enough, by making uſe of the joints of a pillar whoſe angle was ſufficiently obtuſe to ſuit his purpoſe.

The original lord of this caſtle and its territories, was an Iriſh chief, called M'Quillan, of whom little is known, except that, like moſt of his countrymen, he was hoſpitable, brave, and improvident; unwarily allowing the Scots to grow in ſtrength, until they contrived to beat him out of all his poſſeſſions.

In the courſe of my expeditions through this country, I met with an old manuſcript account of the ſettlement of the Scotch here, of which I ſhall give you a ſhort extract. It will ſerve in a good meaſure to ſhew the barbarous ſtate of the inhabitants in the ſixteenth century, and the manner in which property was ſo readily transferred from one maſter to another.

The manuſcript is in the hands of the MacDonalds, and therefore moſt likely ſpeaks rather in their favour.

"About the year 1580, Coll. MacDonald came with a parcel of men from Cantire to Ireland, to aſſiſt Tyrconnel againſt great O'Neal, with whom he was then at war.

"In

" In paſſing through the Root * of the county of Antrim, he was civilly received and hoſpitably entertained by Mac Quillan, who was then lord and maſter of the Root.

" At that time there was a war between Mac Quillan and the men beyond the river Bann; for the cuſtom of this people was to rob from every one, and the ſtrongeſt party carried it, be it right or wrong.

" On the day when Coll. Mac Donald was taking his departure to proceed on his journey to Tyrconnell, Mac Quillan, who was not equal in war to his ſavage neighbours, called together his militia, or gallogloghs, to revenge his affronts over the Bann; and Mac Donald, thinking it uncivil not to offer his ſervice that day to Mac Quillan, after having been ſo kindly treated, ſent one of his gentlemen with an offer of his ſervice in the field.

" Mac Quillan was right well pleaſed with the offer, and declared it to be a perpetual obligation to him and his poſterity. So Mac Quillan and the Highlanders went againſt the enemy, and where there was a cow taken from Mac Quillan's people before, there were two reſtored back: after which Mac Quillan and Coll. Mac Donald returned back with a great prey, and without the loſs of a man.

" Winter then drawing nigh, Mac Quillan gave Coll. Mac Donald an invitation to ſtay with him at his caſtle, adviſing him to ſettle himſelf until the ſpring, and quarter his men up and down the Root. This Coll. Mac Donald gladly accepted; and in the mean time ſeduced Mac Quillan's daughter, and privately married her; on which ground the Scots afterward founded their claim to Mac Quillan's territories.

" The men were quartered two and two through the Root; that is to ſay, one of Mac Quillan's gallogloghs and a Highlander in every tenant's houſe.

" It ſo happened that the galloglogh, according to cuſtom, beſides his ordinary, was entitled to a meather † of milk as a privilege: this the Highlanders eſteemed to be a great affront; and at laſt one of them aſked his landlord, 'Why do you not give me milk as you give to the other?' The galloglogh immediately made anſwer, 'Would you, a Highland beggar as you are, compare yourſelf to me, or any of Mac Quillan's gallogloghs?'

" The poor honeſt tenant, (who was heartily tired of them both) ſaid 'Pray, gentlemen, I'll open the two doors, and you may go and fight it out in the fair fields, and he that has the victory let him take milk and all to himſelf.'

" The combat ended in the death of the galloglogh; after which (as my manuſcript ſays) the Highlander came in again and dined heartily.

" Mac Quillan's gallogloghs immediately aſſembled to demand ſatisfaction; and in a council which was held, where the conduct of the Scots was debated, their great and dangerous power, and the diſgrace ariſing from the ſeduction of Mac Quillan's daughter, it was agreed that each galloglogh ſhould kill his comrade Highlander by night, and their lord and maſter with them; but Coll. Mac Donald's wife diſcovered the plot, and told it to her huſband. So the Highlanders fled in the night time, and eſcaped to the iſland of Raghery.

" From this beginning, the Mac Donalds and Mac Quillans entered on a war, and continued to worry each other for half a century, till the Engliſh power became ſo ſuperior in Ireland, that both parties made an appeal to James I., who had juſt then aſcended the throne of England.

* A term by which this north-weſt part of the county of Antrim is always denominated.

† A veſſel commonly uſed by the old Iriſh, formed out of one ſolid piece of wood, and moſt commonly of a triangular ſhape.

"James had a predilection for his Scotch countryman, the Mac Donald, to whom he made over by patent four great baronies, including, along with other lands, all poor Mac Quillan's poſſeſſions. However, to ſave ſome appearance of juſtice, he gave to Mac Quillan a grant of the great barony of Eniſhowen, the old territory of O'Dogherty, and ſent to him an account of the whole deciſion by Sir John Chicheſter.

"Mac Quillan was extremely mortified at his ill ſucceſs, and very diſconſolate at the difficulties which attended the tranſporting his poor people over the river Bann, and the Lough Foyle, which lay between him and his new territory. The crafty Engliſhman, taking advantage of his ſituation, by an offer of ſome lands which lay nearer his old dominions, perſuaded him to cede his title to the barony of Eniſhowen. And thus the Chicheſters, who afterwards obtained the title of Earls of Donegall, became poſſeſſed of this great eſtate; and honeſt Mac Quillan ſettled himſelf in one far inferior to Eniſhowen.

"One ſtory more (ſays the manuſcript) of Mac Quillan. The eſtate he got in exchange for the barony of Eniſhowen was called Clanreaghurkie *, which was far inadequate to ſupport the old hoſpitality of the Mac Quillans. Bury Oge Mac Quillan ſold this land to one of Chicheſter's relations, and having got his new-granted eſtate into one bag, was very generous and hoſpitable as long as the bag laſted. And ſo (continues the manuſcript) was the worthy Mac Quillan ſoon extinguiſhed."

I ſhould not have obtruded the account of the downfall of this Iriſh chief, but that it affords ſo good a reaſon for the utter obliteration of every ancient record and monument in this part of the country; and will plead my excuſe for not adding ſomewhat to our collection of Iriſh antiquities.

LETTER VI.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, Auguſt* 13.

A FEW days ago, as I rode acroſs the head-land of Bengore, a ſudden ſhower of rain falling very heavily, compelled me to take ſhelter in a little cabin, which ſtands on a wild ſpot in the middle of that promontory, on a piece of land called in the Iriſh language Aird, from the loftineſs of its ſituation. A well-looking young woman ſat by the fire-ſide ſpinning at her wheel, with a parcel of children playing round her; but, notwithſtanding her induſtrious employment, the houſe bore evident marks of poverty and diſtreſs about it.

As the rain ſtill continued, I had an opportunity of aſking ſeveral queſtions concerning the fortunes of this poor family, the hiſtory of which forms ſuch a ſimple, melancholy tale, that I cannot help repeating it to you, though methinks you will accuſe me of having brought it forward very *mal a-propos*.

The original adventurer who ſettled in this ſolitary ſpot was called Adam Morning, a name which he got from ſome accidental circumſtance, and is deſcribed by the peaſants of the neighbouring hamlet as a clever fellow, and an honeſt man. He held his little farm, which had never before been cultivated, at the ſmall rent of five pounds *per annum*, hoping ſoon to make it a valuable tenure by the probable effects of his induſtry; and on this he built the cottage which I have juſt mentioned, ſuited to his infant powers, but ſo contrived as to admit of an addition, whenever his ſucceſs in improving this barren ſoil ſhould entitle him to encreaſe his comforts.

* It is in another place called Claneaghguikie.

By

By hard labour he ſoon reclaimed ſo much of the land as enabled him to ſow a moderate quantity of grain; but when the toils of the year were almoſt over, and a plentiful harveſt promiſed to reward his induſtry, a violent ſtorm, which was ſeverely felt over the whole kingdom, blaſted his golden hopes, and the entire produce of his farm was only ſixteen barrels of oats, out of twenty-four which he had ſowed.

This was a ſevere blow to our enterpriſing farmer, but his reſolution was not thus haſtily to be vanquiſhed; means were found to pay his rent, a ſecond crop was ſowed the enſuing year, and his land again preſented the cheering proſpect of approaching plenty. Once more an inclement ſeaſon, bearing heavily on the unſheltered ſituation of his new fields, mocked his expectation, and the entire reward of the year's labour amounted only to a ſmall increaſe of grain, little exceeding what he had ſowed.

Few men in this lowly ſphere of life would have borne up againſt ſuch rude and repeated ſhocks of adverſe fortune; but the ſpirit of our humble adventurer diſdained to yield to misfortunes which were merely caſual, and which no degree of prudence could have guarded againſt. His perſeverance was ſtill unſhaken, his health continued vigorous, and the land yet promiſed to repay him, would Providence but ſmile on his endeavours. New ways were therefore deviſed to ſave his ſinking credit; every nerve was exerted to pay his rent, and try the fortune of another year.

There is a ſmall bay in the promontory of Bengore, called Port na Spania *, from the wreck of one of the celebrated Spaniſh armada, which was here daſhed to pieces. It is entirely ſurrounded by a monſtrous precipice between three and four hundred feet high, and is acceſſible only by one narrow approach, which is far the moſt frightful of all the hazardous paths on this whole coaſt.

By the tenure of his farm the poſſeſſor was entitled to a quarter of this little bay, amounting to about twenty or thirty ſquare yards of wild inhoſpitable rock †.

Here Adam and his family, ſtruggling againſt their diſtreſſes, laboured hard to ſupply their wants by cutting the ſea-weed from the rocks, and manufacturing it into kelp, which the linen bleachers of the country bought up at a good price; while in the mean time the farm was riſing faſt, and Ceres began again to ſmile propitious.

One morning, as Adam and his wife were deſcending down the dangerous path, to purſue their daily toil, while they were talking of their growing hopes, even while the cheerful proſpect was ſmiling in their view, a ſudden ſlip tumbled him headlong from the precipice, and daſhed him to pieces on the rocks below ‡.

His ſon David, the heir of his humble fortunes, had juſt then returned from the Weſt Indies, ſtill crippled under a wound which he received in the ſervice of his country, on board a man of war, but prepared to aſſiſt the diſtreſſes of his father with the little prize-money which had fallen to his ſhare during his voyages.

The tar had married a pretty young woman before he went to ſea, (the ſame whom I ſaw buſied in ſpinning,) but inſtead of returning to a quiet happy family, he found nothing at home but miſery and diſtreſs, and ſaw himſelf almoſt entirely adrift in the world, with a mother, a wife and children to maintain. The death of his father had brought all the hungry creditors forward, ſo that he became heir only to the poor cot-

* The path of deſcent to Port na Spania lies in the land of a peaſant who is not entitled to any part of the ſea coaſt, but he receives, as a toll on his highway, every third hundred of kelp manufactured below; and this path, dangerous as it is, yet being the only one, makes it neceſſary to comply with the demand.

† The whole bay generally produces about four tons of kelp, which is ſold at the rate of from five to ſix pounds per ton.

‡ This melancholy accident happened in the ſummer of 1783, when I was in this neighbourhood.

tage itſelf, and the naked land which ſurrounded it. However, it was his inheritance, and as ſuch he would not part with it.

The prize-money which he had got on his cruize was, for the convenience of carriage (as his wife told me), moſtly converted into plate, that is, he returned home with a ſilver watch, a large pair of ſilver knee and ſhoe buckles, and ſuch other little matters of ornament, as the vanity of a ſailor, who pays a viſit to his old friends after a long abſence, commonly delights to exhibit. With theſe David ſet out for the firſt fair that happened in the neighbourhood, to buy a horſe, which was abſolutely neceſſary for the cultivation of his farm; but he was not in his own element: a jockey ſoon fell in with him, and the tar gave his ſilver watch, the chief fortune of the family, for a jaded horſe, which he afterward found, on enquiry, old enough to have ſeen the days of Lord Hawke and Conflans, being upwards of twenty years of age.

Our young farmer, alarmed at the marks of debility which too manifeſtly ſhewed themſelves in his new horſe, and terrified leſt he might haſtily give him the ſlip, and die in his hands, ſet out with all expedition to try his fortune at market once more; where, with the aſſiſtance of another piece of plate, he ſoon bartered his antiquated ſteed, and, under the influence of his late misfortune, purchaſed a colt, almoſt as unſerviceable from his youth, as the former had been from extreme old age.

Theſe calamities of the ſon were little leſs ruinous than thoſe of the father, but with this difference, that the misfortunes of the latter being ſuch as no human foreſight could have prevented, he was univerſally eſteemed and pitied by the neighbourhood; while every body laughed at the ſimplicity which involved poor David in his diſtreſſes.

However, ſome peaſants of the next village, pitying his ſituation, admitted him into what is here called a *neighbour dealing*, that is, he was allowed to join his colt in the team with three of their horſes, and the plough was alternately employed in each man's farm; by this means David has been enabled to till his inheritance, and this year a harveſt of rich hope ſeems to promiſe a reward—whether it ſhall or not, reſts with Providence.

Such is the ſimple unadorned hiſtory of this poor family, affording an artleſs affecting picture of the accidents and diſtreſſes of humble life, which I am ſure will intereſt your feelings, and make you forget the tedioufneſs of this digreſſion from my main ſubject.

LETTER VII.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, Auguſt* 20.

IT is a pleaſing, as well as an intereſting purſuit, to obſerve the gradual advancement of mankind in any particular object of enquiry; to trace the wild ſhoot of infant philoſophy, from the natural ſoil in which it has grown, rank and uncultivated, to the garden of ſcience, where it blooms in all the improved beauty and vigour which the hand of art and induſtry can add to it. In this point of view, a little hiſtory of the opinions which have prevailed concerning the curious combination of pillars in this neighbourhood, called the Giants' Cauſeway, may perhaps afford you ſome amuſement; and if it do not bring with it much ſolid information concerning the operations of nature, yet it may be pleaſant enough to ſee the various attempts which men have made to explain them.

The native inhabitants of the coaſt, as they were the earlieſt obſervers of this wonder, ſo were they the firſt to account for its production; and however rude and ſimple their theory may be, yet a little conſideration will ſatisfy us that it does not deſerve the ignominious

minious appellation of being groſsly barbarous and abſurd. The Cauſeway was obſerved by the fiſhermen whoſe daily neceſſities led them thither for ſubſiſtence, to be a regular mole, projecting into the ſea, which anſwered for ſeveral convenient purpoſes; on cloſer inſpection, it was diſcovered to be built with an appearance of art and regularity ſomewhat reſembling the works of men, but at the ſame time exceeding every thing of the like kind which had been ſeen: and it was found that human ingenuity and perſeverance, if ſupported by ſufficient power, might be abundantly adequate to its production.

The chief defect in this ſimple analogy ſeems to have been the want of ſtrength equal to the effect; but this was ſoon ſupplied in the traditions of a fanciful people, and Fin ma Cool *, the celebrated hero of ancient Ireland, became the giant under whoſe forming hand this curious ſtructure was erected.

It was afterward diſcovered, that a pile of ſimilar pillars was placed ſomewhere on the oppoſite coaſt of Scotland, and as the buſineſs of latitudes and longitudes was not at that time very accurately aſcertained, a general confuſed notion prevailed, that this mole was once continued acroſs the ſea, and connected the Iriſh and Scottiſh coaſts together.

Near the end of the laſt century, when this kingdom began to revive from its misfortunes under the regulations of William III., the ſpirit of enquiry, which the Royal Society of London had juſt then called forth, began to buſy itſelf about this ſingular and original wonder. At this period we find, among the papers of the Society, a letter from Sir Richard Buckly to Dr. Lyſter, on this ſubject, dated in the year 1693, of the merits of which you may judge by the following extract:

"Concerning the Giants' Cauſeway:—Prolixity in a philoſophical deſcription I am ſure you will pardon, for I was very exact in getting it from a perſon that was *rei compos*, perhaps *peritus*; a ſcholar, a maſter of arts in Cambridge, and a traveller, who went on purpoſe with the biſhop of Derry to ſee it, &c.

"This whole Cauſeway (ſays the ſcholar) conſiſts of pillars of perpendicular cylinders. The pillars do not conſiſt of joints, as you were informed, but each cylinder is one ſolid piece, only indeed in breaking, it breaks croſswiſe, and not lengthwiſe, which we commonly call ſplitting; and all the ſtones that riſe up on the ſtrand are all cylinders, though of never ſo many different angles, for there are alſo four-ſquared upon the ſame ſhore †. That the cylinders do not conſiſt of joints is evident from hence, that the pieces ſo broken off have their bottom as often convex or concave, as flat or even."

Thus has this intelligent traveller demonſtrated that theſe pillars have no joints, from the very circumſtance which of all others renders their articulation moſt curious and ſurpriſing.

In conſequence of the information which this gentleman gave of the want of joints, people began to compare theſe pillars with the regular foſſils then beſt known, the eutrochi, aſteriæ, and the rock chryſtal, which, on a diminutive ſcale, ſeemed to bear reſemblance with the larger maſſes in the Giants' Cauſeway; and to this end a number of queries were drawn up by Sir Richard Bulkley, which, with their anſwers by Doctor Samuel Foley, are publiſhed in the Philoſophical Tranſactions of that period.

Such are theſe following:

"Are any of the pillars hexagons, or ſquares? or be they pentagons only?

* Mr. Mac Pherſon's more modern Fingal.

† With all due deference to this Cambridge maſter of arts, who ſo ſcientifically deſcribes theſe four-ſquared cylinders, he muſt have made ſome very unaccountable miſtake, or elſe matters have been ſtrangely altered ſince his time, for there is not now a ſingle pillar to be found in the whole Cauſeway which is not clearly ſeparable into very many diſtinct joints.

" Have the tops of the pillars any gravings or ſtriate lines on them?
" Is the ſuperficies caniculate or otherwiſe grooved?" &c. &c.

All which queries, though truly enough anſwered, yet produced very little uſeful information; being entirely directed to the mere exterior appearance of the Cauſeway itſelf, without paying any attention to the general features of the coaſt, to the attendant foſſil ſubſtances, or even to the nature and chemical properties of the ſtone itſelf, which is utterly different from thoſe foſſils with which it was then compared. However, the Britiſh philoſophers ſeem to have purſued the analogy of this ſpecies of chryſtallization with very great confidence; ſo that the authors of the late appendix to their Encyclopædia, have endeavoured to give it an air of probability, by delineating many of the baſalt pillars as terminating in pyramids, like the common rock cryſtal, and ſome ſpecies of ſalts *.

To theſe anſwers a ſketch was added, of which an engraving is publiſhed in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, entitled " A Draught of the Giants' Cauſeway, which lies near Bengore Head, in the county of Antrim, by Chriſtopher Cole, A. D. 1694." Of this drawing and its imperfections, the account which Doctor Foley himſelf gives will be the beſt deſcription: " He tells me he has not drawn the Giants' Cauſeway as a proſpect, nor yet as a ſurvey or platform, for this he thought would not anſwer his deſign; and that he has no name for it but a draught, which he took after this ſort. He ſuppoſed the hills and Cauſeway to be epitomiſed to the ſame height and bigneſs the draught ſhews them, and this he fancied the moſt intelligible way to expreſs it."

Doctor Thomas Molleneux was the firſt perſon who took any very conſiderable pains to procure information concerning the Giants' Cauſeway, and we have reaſon to lament that the neceſſary attendance of his profeſſion prevented him from making his obſervations in perſon, for which he ſeems to have been well qualified: however, his intelligence was the beſt that had yet been collected. It was found that this ſpecies of ſtone was not confined to the Giants' Cauſeway alone, but might be diſcovered in the mountain of Dunmull; nay that it was certainly of the ſame ſpecies with the lapis miſneus, or baſaltes of Stolpen, in Saxony, of which a ſlight deſcription had been given by Agricola, in his Hiſtory of Foſſils.

By the influence of this gentleman in the Dublin Society, that body employed a painter of ſome eminence to make a general ſketch of the coaſt near the Cauſeway; but neither the talents nor fidelity of the artiſt ſeem to be at all ſuited to the purpoſe of a philoſophical landſcape.

An engraving of this is publiſhed under the following title:

" A true Proſpect of the Giants' Cauſeway, near Bengore Head, taken from the North-weſt, by Edward Sandys, A. D. 1696, at the Expence of the Dublin Society.
" Right Hon. Sir Cecil Week, Knt. Preſident.
" Rev. Dr. Aſhe, Biſhop of Cloyne, Wm. Molleneux, Eſq., Vice-Preſidents."

In this true proſpect, the painter has very much indulged his own imagination, at the expence of his employers, inſomuch that ſeveral tall pillars in the ſteep banks of this fanciful ſcene appear loaded with luxuriant branches, ſkirting the wild rocky bay of Port Noffer †, with the gay exhibition of ſtately foreſt trees. In the back ground he

* This repreſentation of the pillars has probably been taken from a drawing of the baſaltes of Saxony, ſent many years ago to Geſner, together with a deſcription of that ſpecies of ſtone by Kentman. This drawing contains many errors, and among the reſt exhibits pillars of baſaltes with conical terminations.

† This bay lies immediately eaſtward from the Cauſeway. I have here written the name nearly as it is pronounced by the natives, who have ſcarce any knowledge of the Iriſh language; but the proper mode of writing it ſhould be Port na Bfathach, which ſignifies the Giants' Port.

diſcovered

diſcovered a parcel of rude and uſeleſs materials, which his magic pencil ſoon transformed into comfortable dwelling-houſes, and for chimnies he has happily introduced ſome detached pillars of baſaltes, which, from their peculiar ſituation, and the name given to them by the peaſants of the country, naturally excited the attention of this extraordinary artiſt. And thus were concluded the labours of the laſt century, concerning this curious work of nature.

From that period the baſalt pillars of this kingdom paſſed almoſt unnoticed for half a century, and ſeem to have been viewed cautiouſly, and as it were at a diſtance, by men of ſcience, who appeared ſlow to engage with an object which had hitherto entirely baffled the attempts of every theoriſt.

In the year 1740, Mrs. Suſannah Drury made two very beautiful and correct paintings of the Giants' Cauſeway, which obtained the premium appointed for the encouragement of arts in Ireland; and theſe drawings being ſoon after engraved by the hand of an eminent artiſt, and publiſhed, the attention of the world was once again directed toward this antiquated ſubject.

Shortly after this, Doctor Pococke, a gentleman of conſiderable induſtry in philoſophical purſuits, made a tour through the county of Antrim, and was the only perſon who appears to have taken a general view of the coaſt, of which he has given a curſory deſcription. But not content with a plain hiſtory of matters of fact, the learned Doctor ventured to ſtart a new theory of his own, which I fear will not ſtand the teſt of a critical examination: to ſay the truth, it is little elſe than the doctrine of the atoms of Epicurus in a modern dreſs *.

He conceives that the baſaltes might once have been ſuſpended in a watery medium, either in ſolution, or as a kind of mud: that at certain times, accidental fits of precipitation took place, in ſuch manner as to form a range of ſhort cylinders, whoſe upper ends ſhould chiefly be convex: that as theſe joints became ſomewhat ſolid, a ſecond fit of precipitation took place, forming a ſecond range of incumbent joints, which muſt generally be concave, adapted to the convexity of the lower order, and thus, by ſucceſſive fits of precipitation, he ſuppoſes a ſet of erect cylinders might be generated in contact with each other. Now a ſet of cylinders can touch only in right lines, and therefore muſt leave empty ſpaces between them; but the pillars being yet ſoft, and yielding to the increaſing preſſure from above, ſhould, he imagines, dilate, and ſpread themſelves out ſo as to fill up the vacuities. And thus he conceives may the polygon articulated pillars, of the Giants' Cauſeway, be generated.

I ſhall not delay you by any commentary on this unhappy theory, only to obſerve, that a more accurate enquiry would have diſcovered horizontal and even curved pillars, for the production of which this cauſe is utterly inadequate †.

Such is the hiſtory of the Giants' Cauſeway, and ſuch have been the labours of the learned, and their various opinions concerning its ſtructure, in which, whatever may have been already accompliſhed, much certainly remains to be done, towards a judicious

* "Ille cenſet, in infinito inani, in quo nihil nec ſummum, nec infimum, nec medium, nec ultimum, nec extremum ſit: ita ferri ut, concurſionibus inter ſe cohereſcant: ex quo efficiantur, ea quæ ſint, quæque cernantur omnia."

† Mr. D'Acoſta, who has publiſhed this account of Doctor Pococke's in his Hiſtory of Foſſils, ſtrangely ranges the baſaltes among the claſs of marbles, or ſtones allied to marbles, with which it has not any one common feature of reſemblance, except that it will receive a poliſh; ſo that he might with equal propriety have claſſed it with any other hard ſubſtance in nature. In truth he ſeems to be very ill informed on the ſubject imagining this to be the only ſtone of the kind ever diſcovered, and is in amaze to think how far it may extend into the ſea.

arrangement of a ſufficient number of materials, whereon to build any general theory to ſatisfy a reaſonable mind with reſpect to its formation.

In my laſt letter I mentioned that the extent of country contiguous to the Cauſeway, through which all the varieties of this ſpecies of ſtone prevailed, was much greater than had been imagined: and within theſe few years it has been diſcovered abroad, that the baſaltes is a common foſſil through every part of the world, there being few kingdoms where it may not be found under one ſhape or another. Hence it has come to paſs that the obſervations of men of ſcience in diſtant places have been united on this ſubject; different theories have been compared together; and more general analogies ſuggeſted, on which to build ſome rational conjectures, concerning the cauſe that might have produced theſe wonderful pillars.

It is ſomewhat ſingular, however, that during theſe enquiries abroad, all appeals which have been made to the Giants' Cauſeway, in favour of any particular ſyſtem, have always proved fallacious; and ſtill more extraordinary, when one conſiders that theſe errors ſhould have principally ariſen from the extreme pains employed in deſcribing it, particularly from thoſe two accurate and beautiful drawings executed by Mrs. Drury, which have really been a ſtumbling block to moſt of the foreign writers on this ſubject. Thus Monſ. Demareſt, the ingenious father of the volcanic theory of baſaltes, ſtrangely imagines that the Cauſeway has been a current of lava erupted from the ſide of a conical mountain, though there is not a mountain of any ſort in its vicinity, nor one of that particular ſhape within a great many miles of it. The truth is, that gentleman ſaw theſe much celebrated drawings, and has miſtaken the ſegment of a ſhelving cape, at whoſe baſe the pillars ſtand, for a portion of a conical hill cut down in the direction of its axis; and this error has been confirmed by the prevailing cuſtom of putting thoſe pictures together in the ſame frame; ſo that the two ſegments, ſtanding back to back, exhibit the appearance of an entire conical mountain, ſuch as Mr. Demareſt deſcribes *.

It was alſo obſerved by foreigners, that in every drawing and deſcription of the Giants' Cauſeway, particular attention was paid to the circumſtance of its projecting into the ſea; hence a crude and indefinite opinion was adopted by many writers, that the pillars of baſaltes were produced by the refrigeration of a liquid body of lava, in conſequence of being ſuddenly plunged into water. Such is the theory of a Mr. Raſpe, who has publiſhed an account of the valley of Heſſe Caſſel, in Germany, and ſuch are the ſentiments advanced by Monſ. de Luc, in his excellent Letters addreſſed to the Queen of England, in which he gives as his opinion, that the ancient volcanos were formed in the ocean, where the ſudden cooling of the melted maſs (not to count on the preſence of the marine ſalt) might have determined a regularity of figure in the cooling body †.

Though this opinion does with much ingenuity aſſign a reaſon why the baſaltic pillars are not produced at this day, as they were formerly, yet a little conſideration will ſhew that it ought not haſtily to be adopted, ſince general experience teaches us that all

* "Je tirai de cette conformité reconnu un conſequence que la force de l'analogie m'autoriſoit a tirer: cette conſequence me fit voir, dans la Chauſee de Géans, et dans toute le maſſes priſmatiques que ſe montrent ſur le bord eſcarpes de la mere en Ireland, et un mot dans le ſommet tronques, q'on y'appercoit, l'ouvrage des eruptions, d'un ou de pluſieur volcans qui ſe ſont eteint, comme ceux des Auvergne"—See Monſ. Demareſt's Memoir on the Baſaltes of Auvergne, in the volume of the French Academy for 1771.

† "Or, on voit une cauſe de plus, dans les volcans anciens, que dans les modernes, pour produire cet effet; c'eſt de s'etre formés dans la mer, ou, ſans compter la preſcens du ſel, l'attouchment ſeul de l'eau, en produiſant un condenſation plus ſubite, a pu etre un circonſtance determinante." De Luc Lettres a la Reine de Grande Bretagne.

tumultuary

tumultuary cauſes are only adapted to produce tumultuary effects: every ſpecies of regular figure produced by cryſtallization, or any mode whatever analogous to it, being always more perfect, in proportion as length of time and reſt have allowed the different particles to unite gradually; indeed a moment's reflection muſt ſatisfy any one, that the furious encounter of a river of liquid fire with the waters of the ocean, ſo far from being ſuited to form the neat and elegant arrangement of our pillars of baſaltes, can only tend to introduce confuſion and irregularity. But in truth, any arguments derived from the particular ſituation of the Giants' Cauſeway will be found extremely erroneous, becauſe the circumſtance of its ſtanding in the ſea is purely accidental; ſimilar pillars being often diſcoverable on the ſummit of the higheſt grounds in its neighbourhood, many hundred feet above the level of the beach.

I ſhall no longer weary your patience by a more minute account of the opinions to which this celebrated Cauſeway has given birth, but ſhall haſten to a general view of the bold volcanic theories that have been advanced to explain the production of the pillars of baſaltes.

LETTER VIII.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, Auguſt* 24.

THE vicinity of the little fiſhing village of Portruſh to the Giants' Cauſeway, has afforded me, during my ſtay here, ample opportunity to viſit that curious work of nature, and to examine, with a good deal of attention, the features of the adjoining country, which has hitherto been very imperfectly known.

The Cauſeway itſelf is generally deſcribed as a mole or quay, projecting from the baſe of a ſteep promontory, ſome hundred feet into the ſea, and is formed of perpendicular pillars of baſaltes, which ſtand in contact with each other, exhibiting an appearance not much unlike a ſolid honeycomb. The pillars are irregular priſms, of various denominations, from four to eight ſides *; but the hexagonal columns are as numerous as all the others together.

On a minute inſpection, each pillar is found to be ſeparable into ſeveral joints, whoſe articulation is neat and compact beyond expreſſion, the convex termination of one joint always meeting a concave ſocket in the next; beſides which, the angles of one frequently ſhoot over thoſe of the other, ſo that they are completely locked together, and can rarely be ſeparated without a fracture of ſome of their parts.

The ſides of each column are unequal among themſelves, but the contiguous ſides of adjoining columns are always of equal dimenſions ſo as to touch in all their parts.

Though the angles be of various magnitudes, yet the ſum of the contiguous angles of adjoining pillars, always makes up four right ones. Hence there are no void ſpaces among the baſaltes, the ſurface of the Cauſeway exhibiting to view a regular and compact pavement of polygon ſtones.

The outſide covering is ſoft, and of a brown colour, being the earthy parts of this ſtone nearly deprived of its metallic principle by the action of the air, and of the marine acid which it receives from the ſea †.

* Monſieur Faujas de St. Fond took much pains to ſearch for pillars of nine ſides among the baſaltes of Vivarais, in conſequence of the account which Mr. Molleneux and Monſieur de Liſle gave, that ſuch were to be found; but there is little doubt that both theſe gentlemen were miſtaken, as none of that denomination are to be diſcovered at the Giants' Cauſeway or its neighbourhood. Indeed octagonal pillars are very rarely to be met with.

† This coating contains iron which has loſt its phlogiſton, and is nearly reduced to a ſtate of calx; for with a very moderate heat it becomes a bright red ochre colour, the attendant of an iron earth.

These are the obvious external characters of this extraordinary pile of basaltes, observed and described with wonder by every one who has seen it. But it is not here that our admiration should cease; whatever the process was, by which nature produced that beautiful and curious arrangement of pillars so conspicuous about the Giant's Causeway, the cause, far from being limited to that spot alone, appears to have extended through a large tract of country, in every direction, insomuch that many of the common quarries' for several miles round, seem to be only abortive attempts towards the production of a Giant's Causeway.

From want of attention to this circumstance, a vast deal of time and labour have been idly spent in minute examinations of the Causeway itself; in tracing its course under the ocean, pursuing its columns into the ground, determining its length and breadth, and the number of its pillars, with numerous wild conjectures concerning its original; all of which cease to be of any importance, when this spot is considered only as a small corner of an immense basalt quarry, extending widely over all the neighbouring land.

The leading features of this whole coast are the two great promontories of Bengore and Fairhead, which stand at the distance of eight miles from each other; both formed on a great and extensive scale; both abrupt toward the sea, and abundantly exposed to observation, and each in its kind exhibiting noble arrangements of the different species of columnar basaltes.

The former of these lies about seven miles west of Ballycastle, and is generally described by seamen, who see it at a distance, and in profile, as an extensive headland, running out from the coast to a considerable length into the sea; but, strictly speaking, it is made up of a number of lesser capes and bays, each with its own proper name, the *tout ensemble* of which forms what the seamen denominate the headland of Bengore.

These capes are composed of a variety of different ranges of pillars, and a great number, of strata; which, from the abruptness of the coast, are extremely conspicuous, and form an unrivalled pile of natural architecture, in which all the neat regularity and elegance of art is united to the wild magnificence of nature.

The most perfect of these capes is called Pleaskin, of which I shall attempt a description, and along with it hope to send a drawing which my draftsman has taken from the beach below, at the risk of his neck; for the approach from these promontories down to the sea, is frightful beyond description, and requires not only a strong head, but very considerable bodily activity to accomplish it.

The summit of Pleaskin is covered with a thin grassy sod, under which lies the natural rock, having generally an uniform hard surface, somewhat cracked and shivered. At the depth of ten or twelve feet from the summit, this rock begins to assume a columnar tendency, and forms a range of massy pillars of basaltes, which stand perpendicular to the horizon, presenting, in the sharp face of the promontory, the appearance of a magnificent gallery or colonade, upward of sixty feet in height.

This colonade is supported on a solid base of coarse, black, irregular rock, near sixty feet thick, abounding in blebs and air holes, but though comparatively irregular, it may be evidently observed to affect a peculiar figure, tending in many places to run into regular forms, resembling the shooting of salts and many other substances during a hasty crystallization.

Under this great bed of stone stands a second range of pillars, between forty and fifty feet in height, less gross, and more sharply defined than those of the upper story, many of them, on a close view, emulating even the neatness of the columns in the

Giants' Cauſeway. This lower range is borne on a layer of red ochre ſtone, which ſerves as a relief to ſhew it to great advantage *.

Theſe two admirable natural galleries, together with the interjacent maſs of irregular rock form a perpendicular height of one hundred and ſeventy feet; from the baſe of which, the promontory, covered with rock and graſs, ſlopes down to the ſea for the ſpace of two hundred feet more, making in all a maſs of near four hundred feet in height, which in beauty and variety of its colouring, in elegance and novelty of arrangement, and in the extraordinary magnitude of its objects, cannot readily be rivalled by any thing of the kind at preſent known †.

Though there are but two complete ranges of pillars which appear in any of the promontories, yet is not improbable that there may be many more in ſucceſſion, at various depths under ground; and this opinion is confirmed by columnar marks which may be traced in ſeveral rocks that lie in the ſea. The Cauſeway itſelf, which is ſituated at the baſe of one of thoſe promontories, on the level of the beach, is one of thoſe columnar beds that has been accidently ſtripped and waſhed by length of time and ſtorms.

The pillars of this whole headland appear naturally to affect a perpendicular ſituation, and in the few places where they lie in an inclined poſture, it ſeems to be the effect of ſome external cauſe, which has deranged them from their original diſpoſition. Indeed where the forms of cryſtallization are imperfect, they may be ſeen to ſhoot in various directions, and ſometimes in irregular curves, but in moſt of theſe inſtances the columnar outline is very rude and unfiniſhed.

It is worth remarking, that the ranges of pillars are more perfect in proportion as they lie deeper under ground; the ſecond range in Pleaſkin is evidently better finiſhed than the upper one, and contains much fewer irregularities in the grain of its ſtone; while the pillars of the Cauſeway, which runs into the ſea itſelf, have ſtill a greater ſharpneſs in their figure, and are more cloſe and uniform in their texture.

Such is the general outline of this great headland, which affords objects extremely intereſting to every one who may wiſh to ſtudy Nature in her bold and uncommon works.

At the diſtance of eight miles from hence (as I mentioned before) the promontory of Fairhead ‡ raiſes its lofty ſummit more than four hundred feet above the ſea, forming the caſtern termination of Ballycaſtle bay. It preſents to view a vaſt compact maſs of rude columnar ſtones, the forms of which are extremely groſs, many of them being near one hundred and fifty feet in length, and the texture ſo coarſe §, as to reſemble black ſchorle ſtone, rather than the cloſe fine grain of the Giants' Cauſeway baſaltes. At the baſe of theſe gigantic columns, lies a wild waſte of natural ruins, of an enormous ſize, which in the courſe of ſucceſſive ages have been tumbled down from their foundation by ſtorms, or ſome more powerful operations of nature. Theſe maſſive bodies have ſometimes withſtood the ſhock of their fall, and often lie in groupes and clumps

* The only inſtances of different ranges of baſaltes that have hitherto been diſcovered, occur in the valuable work of Monſ. Faujas de St. Fond, on the volcanos of Vivarais, &c. but the arrangement which appears there, even with the neatneſs that always attends an engraving, is greatly inferior to that of Pleaſkin.

† Mr. Pennant is much miſtaken in his opinion that the little iſland of Staffa, whoſe greateſt height is but one hundred and twenty-eight feet, contains any object equal to the bold promontories of Bengore. Neither are the beſt ſpecimens of pillars at Staffa at all comparable to thoſe of the Giants' Cauſeway, in neatneſs of form, or ſingularity of articulation.

‡ This is the Rhodogium Promontorium of Ptolemy the geographer.

§ Theſe pillars do not, at firſt view, appear to have any marks of articulation; but, on obſerving ſuch as have fallen down from the top of Fairhead, they are found to be often ſeparated into pretty regular joints by the force of the fall.

of pillars, reſembling many of the varieties of artificial ruins, and forming a very novel and ſtriking landſcape.

A ſavage wildneſs characterizes this great promontory, at the foot of which the ocean rages with uncommon fury. Scarce a ſingle mark of vegetation has yet crept over the hard rock to diverſify its colouring, but one uniform greyneſs clothes the ſcene all around. Upon the whole, it makes a fine contraſt with the beautiful capes of Bengore, where the varied brown ſhades of the pillars, enlivened by the red and green tints of ochre and graſs, caſt a degree of life and cheerfulneſs over the different objects.

Though I have particularly deſcribed the baſalt pillars of theſe two magnificent promontories, yet there are many other ſimilar arrangements through this country, which, though leſs worthy of admiration as great objects, yet become extremely intereſting when one wiſhes to ſearch minutely into the natural cauſes which might have produced theſe extraordinary pillars.

The mountain of Dunmull, lying between Colerain and the river Buſh, abounds in this ſpecies of ſtone, particularly at the craigs of Iſlamore, where two different ranges of columns may be diſcovered; and at moſt of the quarries which have occaſionally been opened round the mountain. They may be ſeen alſo at Dunluce-hill, near the caſtle of Dunluce: in the bed of the river Buſh, near the bridge of Buſhmills: on the ſummit of the mountain of Croaghmore: in many parts of the high land over Ballintoy: in the iſland of Raghery, and various other places, through an extent of coaſt about fifteen miles in length, and two in breadth *.

I ſhall not at preſent delay you with a minute deſcription of each of theſe, but may, in the courſe of my letters, take an opportunity to mention the general character of the face of this country, and any ſingularities worthy of notice, in the forms and ſituation of its baſaltes. Yours, &c.

LETTER IX.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, Auguſt* 13.

IN my laſt letter I deſcribed the external character of the Giants' Cauſeway pillars, which will abundantly ſerve to diſcriminate the columnar baſaltes from any other foſſil of a different ſpecies at preſent known. But as this ſtone does not always appear in its priſmatical form, it will be convenient to take notice of ſome other properties, not immediately derived from its figure, by which we ſhall be enabled to diſtinguiſh it in thoſe inſtances where it may be diſpoſed in more rude and irregular maſſes.

The baſaltes of the Giants' Cauſeway † is a black, ponderous, cloſe-grained ſtone, which does not effervеſce in any of the mineral acids.

Its ſpecific gravity is to that of water, nearly in the proportion of 2.90 to 1.00, and to that of the fineſt marble, as 2.90 to 2.70.

Though its texture be compact, it is not abſolutely homogeneous; for if ground to a ſmooth ſurface, its bright jet-black poliſh is disfigured by ſeveral ſmall pores.

* Beyond this tract, which abounds in perfect pillars, an attentive obſerver will be able to trace the ſame ſpecies of foſſils in very diſtant parts of the country, as far as the northern ſhore of Loughneagh, and the mountains of the county of Derry; in many places of which imperfect columnar forms may be obſerved, ſo that the great cauſe which generated this ſpecies of ſtone, has been exerted through a ſpace of more than forty miles in length and twenty in breadth; that is, through above eight hundred ſquare miles.

† I have intentionally confined this account to the ſtone of the Giants' Cauſeway, becauſe it ſeems as perfect in its kind as any hitherto diſcovered, and may in ſome meaſure ſerve for a ſtandard, with which to compare other ſtone of the ſame ſpecies.

It ſtrikes fire imperfectly with a ſteel.

When expoſed to a moderate heat in a common fire it aſſumes a reddiſh colour, which is more vivid on its natural outſide covering, and loſes about $\frac{1}{35}$ part of its weight *.

In a more intenſe heat it readily melts, and is, as the chymiſts expreſs it, fuſible *per ſe*.

With the aſſiſtance of an alkali flux it may be vitrified, and forms an opaque glaſs of a black or bluiſh colour.

Its principal component parts are iron in a metallic ſtate, combined chiefly with ſiliceous and argillaceous earths.

Its metallic principle may be demonſtrated by a very ſimple experiment: let a ſmall fragment of baſaltes, in its natural ſtate, be brought into contact, or very near to a good magnetical needle, and it may be made to detain the needle at a conſiderable diſtance from its meridian. Let this fragment be touched by a magnet and it will acquire pretty ſtrong polarity, capable of attracting or repelling the needle, at the diſtance of an inch or more. From hence it is proved to contain iron in a metallic ſtate, becauſe the calx of that metal is incapable of producing any magnetical phænomena whatever.

To determine the quantity and quality of each conſtituent part, requires a very ſlow and laborious operation, which would be almoſt equally tedious in the deſcription. I ſhall therefore juſt mention the reſults from the experiments of that able chymiſt, Sir Torbern Bergman, whoſe authority you will not readily queſtion:

Baſaltes 100 parts.

Contains ſiliceous earth	50	parts,
Argillaceous earth	15	
Calcarious earth	8	
Magneſia	2	
Iron	25	
	100	

From theſe elements we ſhall eaſily be enabled to account for ſeveral of its properties.

Hence it comes to paſs that its ſpecific gravity is ſo conſiderable, exceeding that of many ſtones, which, when poliſhed, appear much more compact, the quantity of phlogiſticated iron eaſily making compenſation.

We ſee alſo why it anſwers ſo well for a touchſtone, the hardneſs of its iron particles eaſily rubbing and fretting off the parts of any ſofter metal which may be applied to it, and its black ground ſerving to diſplay theſe to greater advantage.

Hence too ariſes its fuſibility without addition; for though flint, clay, and calcarious earth, are ſeparately refractory, in any degree of artificial heat, yet when mixed together they are readily fuſible, and ſtill more eaſily when united with phlogiſticated iron.

From the metallic ſtate of its iron element we are enabled to infer, *a priori*, that the columns of the Giants' Cauſeway are all natural magnets, whoſe lower extremity is their north pole, and the upper extremity their ſouth pole. For having ſtood during many ages in a perpendicular poſition, they muſt have acquired that polarity which is peculiar to all iron ſubſtances in a ſimilar ſituation; and like natural magnets, every fragment,

* This loſs probably ariſes from water expelled by the heat. For in the courſe of twenty-four hours after, it will nearly have recovered its former weight, particularly if it be moiſtened.

when

when broken, will have its north and ſouth pole. And this I have found true by experience; each pillar of the Giants' Cauſeway, and each fragment of a pillar, [illegible] applied near to the needle, having its attractive and repellent point.

Hence likewiſe it follows that the great capes in the neighbourhood of the Ca[illegible] muſt poſſeſs a ſimilar property; and, accordingly, in the ſemicircular bays of B[illegible] head, I have often found the compaſs very much deranged from its meridian.

The magnetiſm of theſe capes may perhaps be an object of ſome curioſity; it [illegible] be well worth inquiring, how far ſuch maſſes of phlogiſticated iron within the [illegible] may produce thoſe ſudden and unaccountable deflexions of the needle, which [illegible] ways inconvenient, ſometimes ſo dangerous to ſeamen; and whether that ſtill [illegible] myſterious and inexplicable phænomenon of the annual variation, may not ari[illegible] the gain or loſs of the principle of metalliety, which in the ſlow and regular c[illegible] nature, may poſſibly take place by the various action of heat and moiſture.

We have proof ſufficient on a diminutive ſcale, that iron may by a variety of [illegible] means loſe or gain that principle on which alone its magnetical property deper[illegible] the decompoſition of the baſaltes enables us to affirm, with reaſonable certain[illegible], that ſuch changes do actually take place in nature, and that the magnetical phænomena of the promontory of Bengore, for inſtance, muſt now be different from what it was ſome ages ago, or from what it will be ſome ages hence: it may, therefore, deſerve conſideration, how far this analogy could be purſued with reſpect to the whole maſs of the earth, particularly as we have evidence of the exiſtence of a natural agent abundantly adequate to this effect, I mean ſubterranean fire, whoſe extenſive dominion is indiſputably proved by thoſe numerous volcanoes that have been diſcovered in ſo many diſtant parts of the world, and whoſe ſources muſt lie at very conſiderable depths below the ſurface of the earth, if we may argue from the vaſt quantity of different ſubſtances which they vomited forth in their various eruptions.

From a knowledge of theſe elementary parts of the baſaltes, we are furniſhed with an analogy tending to throw ſome light on the regularity of its form. One of its principles is found to be ſiliceous earth, and we have very numerous proofs that this ſubſtance does, in other inſtances which come within our obſervation, frequently affect a regular figure, variable however under various circumſtances. Thus rock cryſtal, which is a very pure flinty earth, is commonly diſpoſed in the form of hexagonal priſms, the denomination of ſides which chiefly prevails among our baſaltic pillars. Thus variety of cryſtallizations are found to take place in the metal of glaſs-houſes, where the furnace has been ſuffered to cool gradually.

Iron is another of the principles which enter into the baſaltes; and this metal is found to cryſtallize in regular figures, when all fit circumſtances concur to permit the due arrangement of its parts. This is ſometimes diſcoverable in the ores of that metal, and may be obſerved to take place imperfectly even in our founderies, in what is commonly called the grain of caſt iron, generally preſenting to view a ſtriated appearance: but, in caſes where the pains and ingenuity of the chemiſt has been exerted to exhibit this phænomenon more deciſively, very regular cubical figures have been produced, clearly aſcertaining the exiſtence of this tendency toward a peculiar diſpoſition of its parts.

In truth, the particles of every ſubſtance in nature appear to poſſeſs private laws and affinities, whereby they proceed to unite, and to arrange themſelves in regular forms, when all things neceſſary combine to aſſiſt this tendency; that is, when by any means whatever, the particles are removed to a ſufficent diſtance, and afterwards ſuffered to approach ſlowly and regularly according to their various laws of action.

Thus

Thus it appears to be in the caſe of ſaline ſubſtances, which have been held in ſolution in a watery medium; for if by the uniform evaporation of the fluid, or any other ſlow and regular cauſe whatever, time and ſpace be allowed in which the diſſolved particles may ſeparate, without diſturbance, their private laws of affinity, theſe particles will be found to aſſume an arrangement peculiar to that ſpecies of body to which they belong. Thus again, all bodies which have been diſſolved by the medium of heat, when ſuffered to cool equably, and without the rapid afflux of freſh portions of air, do regularly exhibit a peculiar diſpoſition of parts, of which inſtances enough occur in every ſpecies of metal, in ſulphurs, in glaſs, and, in ſhort, in all ſubſtances capable of a perfect fuſion.

Since therefore we have ſufficient evidence, in ſuch inſtances as come within the reach of human powers and obſervation, that the elementary parts of the baſaltes do affect a ſpecific form of cryſtallization, and that this form is always more and more perfect, in proportion as our experiments are made with greater regularity, and on a larger ſcale; it may not appear unreaſonable to purſue the ſame analogy in the extenſive operations of nature, where thoſe laws, which are but imperfectly exerted in our diminutive eſſays, may act with full and undiſturbed vigour, capable of producing the beautiful ſymmetry and arrangement of a Giants' Cauſeway. And though cryſtals have probably never been produced from any ſimple ſubſtance, preciſely anſwering to the articulated baſalt pillars, yet no very important objection can be derived from hence, ſince it is well known that elements which ſeparately form ſpecific cryſtals, may, when united, conſtitute by their compound laws, bodies different from either figure. Thus melted glaſs, through which ſcoriæ of iron had been accidentally mixed, was found to affect a columnar ſhape *.

Theſe are the chief matters worthy notice, which have come under my own immediate obſervation with reſpect to the perfect ſtone of the Giants' Cauſeway. I ſhall next mention ſome of the leading varieties of its different ſpecies.

Firſt, With reſpect to form and magnitude: the pillars of the Cauſeway are ſmall, very much exceeding one foot in breadth, and thirty in length, ſharply defined, both in their articulation, with convex or concave terminations to each joint. In many of the capes and hills they are of a larger ſize, more imperfect and irregular in their figure and articulation, having often flat terminations to their joints: at Fairhead they are of gigantic magnitude, ſometimes exceeding five feet in breadth, and an hundred in length, in ſome ſeem apparently deſtitute of joints altogether. Through many parts of the country this ſpecies of ſtone is entirely rude and unformed, ſeparating in looſe blocks, in which ſtate it reſembles the ſtone known in Sweden by the name of Trappe.

Secondly, With reſpect to ſituation: the pillars at the Giants' Cauſeway ſtand on the level of the beach, from whence they may be traced through all degrees of elevation, to the ſummit of the higheſt grounds in the neighbourhood, as at the old fort of Dunmull, and on the top of Croaghmore, ſix hundred feet at leaſt above the level of the ſea.

Thirdly, With reſpect to diſpoſition and arrangement: At the Cauſeway, and in moſt other places, they ſtand perpendicular to the horizon; in ſome of the capes, and particularly near Uſhet harbour in the iſle of Raghery, they lie in an oblique poſition; at Doon Point, in the ſame iſland, and along the Ballintoy ſhore, they form a variety of regular curves.

The little point of Doon is indeed extremely curious, containing at once perpendicular, horizontal, and bending pillars. Its baſe reſembles a mole compoſed of erect co-

* Vide Ker's Obſervations on the Cryſtallization of Glaſs. Phil. Tranſ. vol. lxv.

lumns

lumns like thoſe of the Giants' Cauſeway; over the extremity of this maſs others appear in a bending form, as if they had ſlid over in a ſtate of ſoftneſs, capable of accommodating themſelves to the courſe of their deſcent, and thus aſſuming the figure of various curves, in conſequence of the action of gravity; over all, ſeveral pillars are diſpoſed in an horizontal poſition, ſuch as would accord with an hypotheſis of their having juſt reached the brink of the deſcent where they were ſuddenly arreſted, and became rigid, lying along with their extremities pointing out toward the ſea.

Fourthly, With reſpect to colour and grain: the Giants' Cauſeway ſtone is black, cloſe, and uniform; its varieties of colour are blue, reddiſh, grey; and of grain, all that can be ſuppoſed from extreme fineneſs, to the coarſe granulated appearance of a ſtone which reſembles imperfect granite, abounding in cryſtals of ſchorle, chiefly black, though ſometimes of various colours.

Fifthly, With reſpect to texture: we muſt obſerve, that though the Giant's Cauſeway ſtone be in general compact and homogeneous, yet it is remarkable that the upper joint of each pillar, where it can with certainty be aſcertained, is always rudely formed and cellular *: the groſs pillars alſo, in the capes and mountains, frequently abound in theſe air holes through all their parts, which ſometimes contain fine clay and other apparently foreign bodies: and the irregular baſaltes, beginning where the pillars ceaſe, or lying over them, is in general extremely honey-combed, containing in its cells cryſtals of zeolyte, little morſels of brown clay, ſometimes very pure ſteatite, and in a few inſtances bits of agate.

The foſſils attendant on the baſaltes are, Firſt, Extenſive layers of red ochre, varying in all degrees from a dull ferruginous colour, to a bright red, anſwering well for coarſe paint.

Secondly, Veins of iron ore, ſometimes very rich, commonly of a brown or reddiſh caſt, at other times of a changeable blue colour.

Thirdly, Steatites, generally of a greeniſh ſoapy appearance, more rarely of a pure white; it raiſes an imperfect ſaponaceous froth when agitated with water.

Fourthly, Zeolyte, of a bright and pureſt white colour; in maſſes varying in weight from a grain to a pound; generally diſpoſed in cavities of the cellular baſaltes; often affecting a cryſtallization, in which the fibres radiate out from one center, in ſome inſtances reſembling a beautiful ſpangled appearance of thiſtle down. The moſt remarkable property of this foſſil is that it forms a gelatinous mixture in the courſe of a few hours with any of the mineral acids, moſt readily with ſpirit of nitre †.

Fifthly, Peperino ſtone, a friable matrix of indurated clay and iron, ſtudded with little morſels of zeolyte, and other ſubſtances. It is often of a reddiſh burnt colour, correſponding accurately with the peperino ſtone of Iceland.

Sixthly, Pumice-ſtone, of a deep black colour, containing iron not entirely dephlogiſticated, but ſtill capable of acting on the needle; ſometimes found on the ſhore of the iſland of Raghery.

* Vide pillars at the Muſeum of Trin. Coll. Dublin.

† Zeolyte is ſaid by the chymiſts to be compoſed of argillaceous, ſiliceous, and calcarious earths, united in certain portions to water (vide Kirwan's Mineralogy, page 65). Now, that theſe elements may poſſibly be found in it, I do not deny, but that its ſingular properties can be accounted for from this union alone, ſeems not likely. In truth, chymical teſts depending only on affinities already known, cannot always diſcover the preſence of that element on which the chief phænomena of bodies may often depend. A chymical analyſis can then only be eſteemed perfectly deciſive when it is ſupported by a fair ſynthetical proof, demonſtrating that the component parts diſcovered by the analyſis may be ſo united as to form a ſubſtance poſſeſſed of all the properties of the original.

The

The following foſſils ſeem to have exiſted in their preſent form, independent of, and perhaps antecedent to the baſaltes.

Firſt, Chalky Limeſtone: the whole country appears to have been originally formed of this ſubſtance, to the height of ſeveral hundred feet above the preſent level of the ſea. It lies in beds nearly parallel to the horizon, and contains ſome ſcarce petrifactions, particularly belemnites, more rarely aſteriæ.

Secondly, Flints: theſe are diſpoſed in great abundance, and in various ſhapes, through the chalky limeſtone; ſometimes, however, they are found looſe through the ground; at other times they may be diſcovered among the baſaltes*: but in all theſe inſtances the limeſtone appears to be their proper matrix, from whence they have been only accidently diſperſed; for the vegetable mold (in which they are never found, except near the limeſtone) most commonly abounds in calcarious earth, as if it had been principally formed by the decompoſition of that ſubſtance, while the harder texture of the flints, ſuffering little change, were ſcattered in their original ſtate irregularly through it. As for the baſaltes, it only contains them at or very near to the place of contact with the inferior maſs of calcarious ſtone, bits of which ſtill continue to adhere to the flints in many parts. The ſubſtance of the flints too ſeems to have undergone ſome change in this ſituation, their tranſparency, hardneſs, and colour being often conſiderably altered.

Thirdly, Sandſtone: a great maſs of this forms the eaſtern ſide of Ballycaſtle bay, and in one part the baſalt pillars of Fairhead reſt on it.

Fourthly, Pit-coal: it lies in beds between the layers of ſandſtone at Ballycaſtle, and appears to continue under the ſea to the iſland of Raghery.

Fifthly, Martial Vitriol: this is formed among the coal-pits, by the union of the ſulphureous acid of the coals with a ſtratum of iron.

Sixthly, A very ſingular range of calcarious phoſphoric rocks; theſe lie on the ſhore of the iſland of Raghery, nearly where the vein of the Ballycaſtle coals might be ſuppoſed to reach. Cloſe to the ſhore it reſembles a hard white limeſtone, of a blueiſh caſt; a little further inland it becomes ſofter, and whiter; by and by it aſſumes the appearance of a calcarious ſand-ſtone; in each of which ſtates it produces a vivid yellowiſh light when ſprinkled on coals, or a hot iron. It does not emit a ſulphureous ſmell in burning, nor does it diſcolour vitriolic acid in ſolution†.

I have here given you a ſummary of the principle varieties of the baſaltes and its attendant foſſils; perhaps you will ſay that my brevity does not help to make me intelligible, but to this I muſt anſwer firſt, that if foſſils cannot be aſcertained by a few general characteriſtics, a more laboured deſcription of minute circumſtances will do little elſe than perplex any perſon who is not a very good mineralogiſt, in which caſe we have no reſource but in actual obſervation. And ſecondly, that ſuch circumſtances as I have here mentioned, will probably afford a foundation broad enough on which to build any analogical reaſoning that may be derived immediately from the nature of the ſubſtances themſelves.

As I ſhould be ſorry to have given you the trouble of reading this letter only for the unprofitable labour of learning uncommon names, which would certainly be the caſe did this account terminate the ſubject; I ſhall, in my next letter, candidly apply ſuch arguments as can be derived from the nature and properties of theſe foſſils, to explain

* For inſtance, under Dunluce Caſtle.

† Specimens of all theſe foſſils may be ſeen in the Muſeum of T. C. D., under the deſcription of Iriſh Foſſils, County of Antrim.

the volcanic theory of the production of the baſaltes; at the ſame time, however, I hope to be able to ſtate, with equal honeſty, ſuch objections as ſeem moſt ſubſtantially to militate againſt this favourite hypotheſis; leaving it to your own excellent judgment to decide on a ſubject, where, as Sir Roger de Coverly would obſerve, "much might be ſaid on both ſides."

LETTER X.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, Auguſt* 31.

THERE are few things that can affect a contemplative mind with more ſurprize, than the numerous and ſignal changes which appear to have taken place in the form and arrangement of our earth, at ſome very diſtant age. It is a ſubject which has at all times engaged the attention of mankind, and certainly conſtitutes the moſt intereſting department of natural hiſtory.

From the frequent and unequivocal veſtiges of marine productions, which are found in the midſt of our moſt extenſive continents, and on the ſummit of ſeveral of the loftieſt mountains, ſome philoſophers have been induced to attribute the formation of the preſent habitable world, to the violent and tumultuary fury of the ocean, agitated by ſome uncommon cauſe *: Whilſt others† have thought, that the gradual but unceaſing efforts of its heaving billows were abundantly adequate to account for theſe appearances on more common principles.

But variety of natural phænomena occur to an attentive obſerver, which are deemed incapable of being reaſonably explained by theſe hypotheſes; whether we regard the general features and elevation of many of our continents, or the nature and ſituation of the foſſils which they contain.

Hence it has come to paſs, that a new and more powerful principle, eſteemed entirely equal to thoſe effects, has been adopted, and many of the moſt ſurpriſing phænomena of nature are held to be explicable by the potent agency of ſubterranean fire.

To this latter cauſe the formation of our pillars of baſaltes has been attributed with ſome appearance of probability; and though much has been ſaid on this ſubject with vagueneſs and indeciſion, concerning the manner of their production, yet the principal facts that have been adduced in favour of the general opinion are worthy of attention, and open to view a very novel and important object of enquiry.

The firſt perſon who took a decided part in favour of the volcanic theory of the baſaltes was M. Deſmareſt, a French gentleman, whoſe memoire on that ſubject may be ſeen in the publication of the Royal Academy of Sciences for the year 1771. Mr. Deſmareſt made a tour through the county of Avergne, one of the ſouthern provinces of France in the neighbourhood of the Rhone, where he diſcovered many piles of baſaltes, with more variations of magnitude, figure, and arrangement, than was at that time known about the Giants' Cauſeway in Ireland. By his means a geographical ſurvey was made of this part of France, and a map delineated in which the direction of the mountains, and the ſituation of its baſaltes, were ſuppoſed to be accurately projected.

From this map, and his own perſonal obſervations of the nature of the ſoil, and the general ſpecies of its foſſils, he conceived that this country had once been ravaged by ſubterranean fire, of whoſe waſteful dominion undeniable veſtiges ſtill remained; and that the bold inequalities of its ſurface, its hills and vallies, were formed by vaſt heaps of

* Burnet, Whiſton, Woodward, &c. † Buffon, &c.

ſcoriæ, and different melted ſubſtances, which had iſſued from its volcanic mountains, ſpreading themſelves in every direction from theſe flaming centers.

He imagined alſo, that many of theſe melted torrents might be traced through their whole extent, from the ſide of the great volcano which gave them birth in the mountains of D'or, to their remoteſt extremities where they terminated in banks of priſmatical baſaltes. From all theſe circumſtances he concluded, that the baſaltic columns were formed by the gradual refrigeration of a maſs of fluid lava, during its flow progreſs over the ſubjacent ſoil, and that moſt of its varieties of ſhape and ſituation might naturally be attributed to the different interruptions of its courſe, or to the alterations introduced by the ſucceſſive ravages of volcanic fire *.

After Mr. Deſmareſt many writers both foreign and domeſtic purſued this intereſting ſubject with great ardor. Among the Engliſh authors we are principally indebted to the labours of Sir William Hamilton, whoſe valuable collection of facts relating to thoſe places which are at this day the ſeat of living volcanos, afford the ſureſt rules of judgment concerning ſuch countries as do yet bear ſtrong marks of a volcanized appearance without any direct evidence of the exiſtence of ſubterranean fire.

But the perſon to whom we owe the moſt ample compilation of materials immediately relating to the baſaltes, is Monſieur Faujas de St. Fond, who has lately publiſhed a voluminous work on the extinct volcanos of Vivcrais and Velay, counties adjoining to Auvergne, which had before been deſcribed by Mr. Deſmareſt. In this work the author has given a particular memoir on the baſaltes, to which he has annexed deſcriptions, and engravings of the moſt remarkable banks and mountains of baſaltic columns in theſe two countries. But what renders his work ſtill more valuable, are the minute and accurate accounts which it contains of the attendant foſſils, particularly zeolyte, ſchorl, and puzzolane earth; becauſe we are from thence enabled to decide whether theſe ſubſtances be univerſally connected with the baſaltes, or are only the accidental attendants of it in a few particular counties; and where ſuch foſſils are found together, we have it in our power to eſtimate fairly the force of thoſe arguments derived from their nature and connection in any one country, by conſidering candidly, how far they ſhould weigh with us in thoſe inſtances which come immediately under our own particular obſervation.

In my laſt letter I enumerated the chief varieties of the baſaltes and its attendant foſſils, as they occur in the northern parts of Ireland; and I ſhall now briefly ſtate to you ſuch arguments as may be derived from them, in proof of the ancient exiſtence of ſubterranean fire in their neighbourhood.

Firſt, The baſaltes itſelf is eſteemed to be nothing elſe than lava; and its varieties are attributed entirely to accidental circumſtances attending its courſe, or the manner of its cooling.—In ſupport of which opinion it is affirmed that the baſaltes agrees moſt ac-

* "A meſure qu'on parcourt ces Cantons, en faiſant la recherche & l'enumeration des maſſes priſmatiques, qu'on etudie les courants, ſur tout vers leur extremies, qu'on ſuit leur marche depuis le centre des eruptions, leur echainment & leur diſtribution a la ſuperficie des plaines, hautes qui ſeparent les vallons, qu'on examine les differentes eſpeces des pierres dont ils ſont compoſés, on reconnoit a chaque pas que ce ſont des hors d'oeuvres etablis ſur le ſol naturel. On diſtingues les produits du feu des ſubſtances intactes & l'on apprecie du meme temps les tranſports immenſes des matieres fondues, dont les priſmes ſont toujour partie.—Deſmareſt ſur l'origine & la nature du Baſalt. See Memoirs of the French Academy for the year 1771.

curately with the lava in its elementary principles *, in its grain, in the ſpecies of the foreign bodies which it includes †, and in all the diverſities of its texture ‡.

Secondly, The iron of the baſaltes is found to be in a metallic ſtate capable of acting on the magnetical needle. The ſame is true of the iron contained in the compact lava.

Thirdly, The baſaltes poſſeſſes the remarkable property of being fuſible per ſe; this property is alſo common to the lava and moſt volcanic ſubſtances.

Fourthly, The baſaltes is a foreign ſubſtance, ſuperinduced on the original limeſtone ſoil of the country, in a ſtate of ſoftneſs capable of allowing the flints to penetrate conſiderably within its lower ſurface.—It is hardly neceſſary to add, that the lava is an extraneous maſs, overſpreading the adjoining ſoil in a fluid ſtate; that it is often born on a limeſtone baſe, or that flints and other hard matters do frequently penetrate into its ſubſtance. In ſhort, the circumſtances of agreement are ſo numerous, and ſo clear, as to create a very reaſonable preſumption that they are one and the ſame ſpecies of ſubſtance.

But the evidence derived from the nature and properties of the attendant foſſils, ſeems alſo to contribute largely in ſupport of this opinion.

Thoſe extenſive beds of red ochre, which abound among our baſaltes, are ſuppoſed to be an iron earth reduced to this ſtate of a calx by the powerful action of heat; for ſuch a change may be produced on iron in our common furnaces, provided there be a ſufficient afflux of freſh air; and the baſaltes itſelf in ſuch circumſtances is eaſily reduceable to an impure ochre, exactly ſimilar to that found at Bengore. This phænomenon is alſo obſerved to take place more or leſs in the preſent living volcanos, particularly within their craters, and is therefore held to afford a preſumptive argument of the action of fire in the neighbourhood of the baſaltes.

I remarked to you the frequent bits of zeolyte which abound in the county of Antrim, and theſe, though not the immediate product (as far as I know) of any living volcano, are yet thought to countenance the general ſyſtem, becauſe zeolyte is found in countries where ſubterraneous fire is ſtill viſible, and where there is great reaſon to apprehend that the whole ſoil has been ravaged by that principle. Thus it abounds in Iceland, where the flames of Hecla yet continue to blaze §; and in the Iſle of Bourbon, which is ſaid to bear undeniable marks of a volcanic character ‖; this ſubſtance is therefore ſuppoſed to ariſe from the decompoſition of the volcanic products, in places whoſe fires have been long ſince extinct.

* This will appear pretty evident, from ſtating the products of each ſubſtance according to the analyſis of that able chymiſt, Sir Torbern Bergman:

Baſaltes 100 parts.		Lava 100 parts.	
Contains	parts	Contains	parts.
Siliceous earth	50	Siliceous earth	49
Argillaceous do.	15	Argillaceous do.	35
Calcarious do.	8	Calcarious do.	4
Magneſia	2	Iron	12
Iron	25		100
	100		

† Bits of limeſtone, flints, ſchorl cryſtals of various colours, morſels of pure clay, &c. are common to the baſaltes and to lava.

‡ All the varieties of texture which take place in lava, from the compact cloſe grained kind to the ſpongy lava, may alſo be traced among the baſaltes.

§ Vide Van Troil's Letters on Iceland.

‖ Vide Meſſrs. Deſmareſt, Faujas de St. Fond, Raſpe, &c.

Cryſtals of ſcorl appear in great plenty among many kinds of our baſaltes, and theſe, though not abſolutely limited to volcanic countries, yet being found in great abundance among the Italian * lavas, in circumſtances exactly correſponding to our's, are thought to ſupply a good probable argument in the preſent inſtance.

The ſubſtance which I mentioned under the name of peperino ſtone, is believed to be the undoubted offspring of fire; it has frequently the burnt appearance and ſpongy texture of many of the volcanic products, and agrees accurately with the peperino of Iceland and Bourbon iſlands, which ſtill contain burning mountains.

Puzzolane earth is not immediately found in that ſtate in Ireland, but it is diſcovered among the baſaltes of France, and there is very little doubt that our baſaltes, if pulverized, would agree with it in every reſpect; that is, it would produce a fine ſharp powder, containing the ſame elementary parts, and moſt probably anſwering all its valuable uſes as a cement †. Puzzolane earth is found in the Canary iſlands, which are eſteemed to have other characteriſtics of the effects of fire; it is met in abundance through all the volcanized parts of Italy; it is never diſcovered except in places which have other ſtrong marks of the ravages of fire.

The diſcovery of this earth is therefore thought to add great weight to the many other proofs which have been mentioned in favour of the general ſyſtem.

Pumice-ſtone is a ſubſtance ſo generally acknowledged to be the product of fire, that I need not be at any trouble to enforce it; indeed it bears the character of a cinder ſo obviouſly in its external appearance, that one muſt be convinced at firſt view of its original. This foſſil is ſometimes found on the ſhore of the iſland of Raghery, among the rounded ſtones on the beach of the ſea ‡, and being ſuppoſed an unequivocal teſt of the action of fire, is imagined to complete all that could be deſired in this kind of reaſoning.

Such are the internal arguments in ſupport of the volcanic origin of the baſaltes, immediately derived from the nature and properties of that ſubſtance, and its attendant foſſils compared with other ſubſtances which are the certain products of fire; and it muſt be confeſſed, there appears throughout ſuch a remarkable coincidence of circumſtances, as raiſes a ſtrong preſumption in favour of the opinion that they have been produced by ſimilar cauſes; but there ſtill remains other external proofs, which when added to the former are ſuppoſed to form a demonſtration almoſt as perfect as the nature of ſuch analogical reaſoning will allow.

In the beginning of this letter I mentioned that Meſſrs. Deſmareſt and Faujas de St. Fond had deſcribed the baſaltic provinces of France, its containing mountains, whoſe exterior appearance was ſuch, that they readily pronounced them to be extinct volcanos. One of theſe, on the banks of the river Ardeſche, called the Montagne de la Coupe, ſeems to exhibit the proofs of its origin in characters peculiarly clear and diſtinct. It is of conical form, exactly correſponding in ſhape with the preſent living volcanic mountains, and like them it contains a large crater nine hundred and fifty feet in diameter, and ſix hundred feet in depth §. The ſubſtances that have been diſcovered through all

* Vide Ferber's Letters on Italy.

† A few experiments on this ſubject might perhaps be worth the attention of the gentlemen concerned in the inland navigation of Ireland; and there is more reaſon for hope of ſucceſs in this enquiry, as the Swedes have already applied their pulverized trappe (much reſembling our coarſe baſaltes) as a good ſubſtitute for the puzzolane, formerly brought at great expence from Italy and the Canary iſlands.

‡ Pumice-ſtone occurs ſo rarely, that I have been often induced to doubt whether it might not be a foreign ſubſtance accidentally driven here by the waves from Iceland, or ſome other volcanic country. However, on trial, it is found too heavy to have floated thither, its iron not being entirely dephlogiſticated, as is evident from its deep black colour, and a ſmall degree of magnetiſm which it ſtill poſſeſſes.

§ Vide Monſ. Faujas de St. Fond, ſur les Volcans, &c.

its parts, particularly in a deep ravine formed on one ſide by torrents, bear a ſtrong reſemblance to many of the Veſuvian products. In fine, the volcanic features of this mountain are ſo ſtrongly marked, that an accurate account of it would be a faithful and unſuitable deſcription of Veſuvius itſelf during the intervals of its eruptions. The Montagne de la Coupe contains at its baſe abundance of baſaltic pillars, which have been expoſed to view on one ſide by the impetuous torrents of this mountainous country, particularly of the river Ardeſche, whoſe banks are formed of columnar baſaltes. And thus are two characters of a baſaltic and volcanic mountain aſſerted to be ſtrongly united in the Montagne de la Coupe *.

There are three living volcanos at preſent known, within whoſe neighbourhoods the baſaltes, and moſt ſpecies of its uſual attendant foſſils, have been obſerved. The firſt is ſituated in the iſland of Bourbon, off the ſouthern coaſt of Africa †; the ſecond is Ætna in the iſland of Sicily, and the third is Hecla in the iſland of Iceland §. To which it may be added, that the baſaltes is found in the volcanized parts of Italy, as at Bolzano ‖, and other places; though not (as far as I have been informed) any where immediately contiguous to Veſuvius. Thus (ſay the naturaliſts) do the argument derived from the formation of this ſpecies of foſſil, with reſpect to mountains which yet continue to burn, coincide with thoſe other clear and ſatisfactory proofs, which were drawn immediately from its nature and properties, in proof of its volcanic origin.

In addition to what has been here ſtated I ſhall mention another plauſible argument in ſupport of the opinion, deduced in ſome meaſure a priori.

It is well aſcertained by experience, that there are vaſt beds of pyrites diſperſed through the interior parts of the earth at all depths; and it is a certain fact, that this compound ſubſtance may, by the accidental affuſion of a due quantity of water, become hot, and at length burn with great fury. This, therefore, is one principle to which we may, with the ſtrongeſt probability, attribute the origin of ſubterranean fire, more eſpecially as the preſent living volcanos do actually pour forth in abundance all the component parts of the pyrites, the chief of which are ſulphur, iron, and clay. Now among the ſuperinduced ſubſtances of the county of Antrim (and I believe the ſame may be ſaid of every other baſaltic country) it is certain that the quantity of iron and clay, diffuſed through almoſt every ſpecies of foſſil, amounts to more than one half of the whole materials, ſo that two of the principal elements of the pyrites are ſtill found here, reduced in many inſtances to a ſtate of ſlag or ſcoriæ; and the third principle, namely the ſulphur, cannot in the nature of things be expected to remain, becauſe ſulphur does in a great meaſure periſh during the act of inflammation; and what might perchance eſcape or be ſublimed, would no doubt have long ſince periſhed by decompoſition, in conſequence of being expoſed to the air.

Thus in fact every part of the pyrites which could reaſonably be expected to ſurvive, does at this day actually exiſt in form extremely ſimilar to the products of Ætna, Veſuvius, and Hecla, the three moſt celebrated volcanos of Europe.

* I have been more particular in mentioning this mountain, becauſe my information concerning it has been confirmed by the account of my intelligent friend Doctor Percival, of Dublin, whoſe accurate obſervations and excellent judgment can only be exceeded by the uncommon candour of his mind.

† Vide Meſſrs. Deſmareſt, Faujas de St. Fond, Raſpe, &c.

‡ The iſland of Caſtel-a-mere, near Catana, off the Coaſt of Sicily, is entirely baſaltic.—Vide Sir Wm. Hamilton's Campi Phlegræi.

§ Vide Von Troil's Letters on Iceland.

‖ Vide Sir William Hamilton's Campi Phlegræi, Ferber's Letters, &c.

LETTER XI.

DEAR SIR, *Portrush September 3.*

NOTWITHSTANDING the numerous and ſpecious arguments which are urged in defence of this volcanic theory of the baſaltes, yet many difficulties and objections have been raiſed againſt it by men of excellent underſtanding; ſome of theſe are of conſiderable force, and as I do not wiſh to dictate any opinion to you, but rather modeſtly to offer what information has come in my way on the ſubject, I ſhall candidly ſtate thoſe objections, together with the moſt reaſonable anſwers. It is ſaid, that this theory does raſhly attribute ſome of the moſt regular and beautiful phænomena of nature to one of the moſt tumultuary and irregular cauſes that can be imagined; aſcribing the exquiſite arrangement of a Giants' Cauſeway, which almoſt emulates the laboured works of deſign, to the blind fury of a burning volcano.

This objection, which is pretty ſtrong in itſelf, has certainly received very conſiderable ſupport from the various unſucceſsful attempts that have been made to explain the manner in which the pillars of baſaltes were produced: one perſon * wildly attributing their formation to the refrigeration of a current of lava, ſuddenly plunged into the ocean: another obſcurely hinting that ſome occult quality in the ſea ſalt might have had its ſhare in the buſineſs: a third † ſuppoſing, contrary to experience, that the melted maſs of lava might in its liquid ſtate have been capable of a conſiderable diffuſion or ſolution in water, by which means the particles had an opportunity of arranging themſelves in regular cryſtalizations: a fourth ‡ conceiving that the baſaltes was originally a bed of iron and other ſubſtances, gradually moiſtened, and ſoftened in the ſtreams of water heated by ſubterranean fire and afterwards aſſuming its regular figure during the time of drying and hardening.

It is pretty plain, that none of theſe indefinite explanations can at all ſatisfy a thinking mind, and as an unfortunate argument generally tends to encreaſe the apparent weakneſs of a cauſe, in defence of which it is brought forward, it has hence come to paſs, that many perſons of good ſenſe have held the whole volcanic ſyſtem to be extremely fallacious.

In truth, there ſeems to be but one operation of nature, which affords any rational principle of analogy, by which we can attempt to explain the formation of the baſaltic pillars. It is certain that the particles of moſt bodies, when removed from each other to a proper diſtance, and ſuffered to approach gradually, aſſume a peculiar form of arrangement, as if the parts of each ſpecies of matter did, independent of their general properties of coheſion and gravity, poſſeſs alſo private laws and affinities tending to produce theſe ſpecific forms. However, let the cauſe be what it may, the fact at leaſt is ſufficiently certain: and it does not appear to be a matter of any importance by what medium the particles are diſunited, provided only, that a ſufficient ſeparation, and a gradual approximation, be allowed to take place.

Thus, whether bodies be diſſolved by fire, or by a watery medium, the phænomena of cryſtalization is equally obſervable when proper art has been applied to render its effects viſible.

I mentioned, in a former letter, that the baſaltes was capable of a very perfect fuſion, and that two of its elementary parts were ſuch, as, by experience, we know to poſſeſs the property of cryſtalization by fuſion, both in their ſeparate and combined ſtates.

* Mr. Raſpe. † Mr. Kirwan. ‡ Bergman.

Since

Since therefore the baſaltes, and its attendant foſſils, bear ſtrong marks of the effects of fire, it does not ſeem unlikely that its pillars may have been formed by a proceſs exactly analogous to what is commonly denominated cryſtalization by fuſion.

The only apparent ſpecific difference between the baſaltic cryſtals, and thoſe which are produced in our diminutive elaboratories, ſeems to be in the compleat diviſion of the pillars, and in the articulated form which they ſometimes exhibit. But this will not appear to be a matter of any importance, when we reflect, that in natural operations of the ſame kind, but differing in magnitude, the ſame proportions are commonly obſerved between the different parts: thus, the ſame ratio which the diameter of a baſaltic pillar bears to the diameter of one of our diminutive cryſtalizations, will the interval between the pillars of baſaltes bear to the interval between the parts of our cryſtal; and whoever will take the trouble to calculate this diſtance will find it ſo very ſmall, as eaſily to admit the different ſurfaces within the limits of coheſion; ſo that no ſeparability of cryſtals into joints can poſſibly take place, from their ſmallneſs, though they often bear marks which might lead one to imagine them capable of diſunion.

If this reaſoning be allowed to have weight, the objection derived from the irregularity and confuſion of a volcanic cauſe will not appear unanſwerable. For though, during the moments of an eruption, nothing but a wafteful ſcene of tumult and diſorder be preſented to our view, yet, when the fury of thoſe flames, which have been ſtruggling for a paſſage, has abated, every thing then returns to its original ſtate of reſt, and thoſe various melted ſubſtances, which but juſt before were in the wildeſt ſtate of chaos, will now ſubſide, and cool with a degree of regularity utterly unattainable in our elaboratories, and ſuch as may eaſily be conceived capable of producing all the beauty and ſymmetry of a Giants' Cauſeway.

A ſecond objection ariſes from hence, that the currents of lava which have iſſued from Ætna and Veſuvius, within the memory of man, have never been known to exhibit this regularity of arrangement. It is therefore ſaid that experience does abundantly prove the fallacy of the volcanic hypotheſis.

In reply to this we are told, that it is not in the erupted torrents of theſe volcanos we are to look for the phænomena of cryſtallization, but in the interior parts of the mountains themſelves, and under the ſurface of the earth, where the metallic particles of the lava have not been dephlogiſticated by the acceſs of freſh air, and where perfect reſt, and the moſt gradual diminution of temperature, have permitted the parts of the melted maſs to exert their proper laws of arrangement, ſo as to aſſume the form of columnar lava: that we muſt wait, until thoſe volcanic mountains which at preſent burn with ſo much fury, ſhall have completed the period of their exiſtence; until the immenſe vaults, which now lie within their bowels, no longer able to ſupport the incumbent weight, ſhall fall in, and diſcloſe to view the wonders of the ſubterranean world: and then may we expect to behold all the varieties of cryſtalization, ſuch as needs take place in their elaboratories of Nature; then may we hope to ſee banks and cauſeways of baſaltes, and all the bold and uncommon beauties which the abrupt promontories of Antrim now exhibit.

It is ſtated as a third objection, that, according to this hypotheſis, the baſaltes muſt have been reduced to a perfect ſtate of fluidity, in order to permit the phænomena of cryſtalization to take place, but, that there is no reaſon for believing it ever could have been ſubjected to any intenſe action of fire, ſo as to be reduced to a ſtate of thin fuſion, becauſe it does not contain air holes, like the lava, nor poſſeſs thoſe marks of vitrification, which attend a very moderate heat in our laboratories.

The

The first part of this objection is ill founded, though advanced by Wallerius, and other eminent mineralogists. All the basaltes, which I have ever seen, does, in one part or another of its substance, always exhibit air holes; and it is remarkable that even the pillars of our Giants' Causeway, which are singularly compact, have their upper joints constantly more or less excavated, so that this part of the argument does rather plead in defence of the volcanic origin of the basaltes.

With respect to the want of all marks of vitrification, we are to consider that substances in fusion are very differently affected, in proportion as they are more or less exposed to the access of fresh air, the presence of this element being absolutely necessary in order to deprive a body of its phlogiston.

Thus, metals which may be readily vitrified by exposure to heat, and the free afflux of air, will yet bear the most intense action of fire in close vessels, without being deprived of that principle on which their metallicty depends, and are therefore in this situation incapable of being vitrified. The basaltes may therefore have been subjected to a very great degree of heat, within the bowels of the earth, and yet shew no marks whatever of vitrification, and hence it may be explained, how it comes to pass that the iron principle of the basaltes still retains its phlogiston, acting so sensibly on the magnetical needle.

A fourth objection is derived from hence, that in many of the countries where the basaltes most abounds, there are no traces whatever of those bold and decisive features which constitute the distinguishing characteristic of a volcanic mountain; its lofty pointed form, its unfathomable crater, and many other circumstances that strike the senses very forcibly at Ætna and Vesuvius.—The basaltes, therefore, is affirmed to be a fossil extensively spread over the surface of the earth, and where it is found in the neighbourhood of volcanic mountains, it is said we should suppose these to be accidentally raised on a basaltic soil, rather than to have created it.

It must be confessed that volcanic mountains are not always found to attend the basaltes, at least there do not appear any direct vestiges of them in the neighbourhood of the Giants' Causeway in Ireland.

But the advocates of the system are not much embarrassed with this difficulty; according to them, the basaltes has been formed under the earth itself, and within the bowels of those very mountains, where it could never have been exposed to view, until by length of time, or some violent shock of nature, the incumbent mass must have undergone a very considerable alteration, such as should go near to destroy every exterior volcanic feature. In support of this it may be observed that the promontories of Antrim do yet bear very evident marks of some violent convulsion which has left them standing in their present abrupt situation; and that the island of Raghery, and some of the western isles of Scotland, do really appear like the surviving fragments of a country, great part of which might have been buried in the ocean. It is further added, that though the exterior volcanic character be in a great measure lost in the basaltic countries, yet this negative evidence can be of little avail since the few instances where the the features have been preserved afford a sufficient answer to this objection.

Thus the Montagne de la Coupe in France still rears its pointed top to the Heavens, retains its deep crater, and bears every characteristic of its volcanic origin; and this mountain is observed to stand on a base of basaltic pillars, not disposed in the tumultuary heap into which they must have been thrown by the furious action of a volcanic eruption tearing up the natural soil of the country, but arranged in all the regularity of a Giants' Causeway, such as might be supposed to result from the crystalization of a bed of melted lava, where rest, and a gradual refrigeration, contributed to render the phænomenon as perfect as possible.

Fifthly, It is obſerved by Monſieur Faujas de St. Fond, that at the foot of the mountain of Mezinc, in the province of Velay, a range of baſaltic pillars ſtands ſupported on a bed of foſſil coal, with a very thin ſtratum of clay not more than a few inches thick interpoſed; now, that this inflammable body of coal could have remained unflamed under a maſs of melted lava, thirty feet thick, ſeems highly improbable, and therefore it is evident, ſay the adverſaries of the ſyſtem, that the baſaltes could not have derived its origin from fire.

In anſwer to this plain and weighty objection, it is affirmed, that no ſubſtance in nature can be conſumed by fire without the acceſs of atmoſpheric air; that fire may be paſſed through inflammable air itſelf, without exciting actual inflammation, unleſs the atmoſphere lend its aſſiſtance. Hence it cannot appear ſtrange that a bed of coal might have ſurvived in the neighbourhood of a volcano, and even under a maſs of fluid lava, which, by reſting on it, would prevent every poſſible approach of freſh air, ſo abſolutely neceſſary to its being inflamed. It is certain that coal may be expoſed to the violent action of fire, in a cloſe veſſel, without being conſumed, or even ſuffering any material alteration, and therefore it is believed that this particular inſtance ought not to be held of weight ſufficient to overturn a ſyſtem, in ſupport of which ſo many reaſonable and almoſt certain proofs concur.

Such are the difficulties which are thought to embarraſs the volcanic theory of the baſaltes. In your excellent judgment I am certain they will bear their juſt value, founded on an extenſive knowledge of nature and her operations. But among the generality of mankind their weight will be exceedingly various. In reaſonings concerning natural phænomena, the ſtandard of truth is extremely vague and equivocal. Climate bears here a more powerful influence than can well be imagined; ſo that it is not uncommon to find an opinion univerſally adopted by the inhabitants of one country, while thoſe of the neighbouring kingdom ſhall join as univerſally to reprobate it.

Thus the Neopolitans, accuſtomed from their infancy to the wild ſcenes of horror and deſolation which abound in a ſoil ravaged by volcanic fire, and to ſee as it were a new world ſuddenly raiſed on the ruins of their country, have their warm imaginations filled with the gigantic idea of this powerful principle, which to them appears adequate to the production of every thing that is great and ſtupendous in nature. How different are the ſenſations and opinions which prevail in the native of our temperate iſland! To him the ſound of thunder is uncommon, an earthquake is almoſt a prodigy, and the fury of the ſubterranean fire is utterly unknown. He beholds nature purſue her calm and ſteady courſe with an uniformity almoſt uninterrupted; he views the ſame objects unchanged for a long ſeries of years; the ſame rivers to water his grounds, the ſame mountains ſupply food for his flocks, the ſame varied line of coaſt continues through many ſucceſſive ages to bound his country, and to ſet the foaming ocean at defiance: hence he naturally proceeds to extend his ideas of regularity and ſtability over the whole world, and ſtands utterly uninfluenced by thoſe arguments of change in the earth, which to the inhabitant of a warmer climate appear abſolutely deciſive.

In this manner are the prevailing opinions, even among the philoſophers of moſt countries, generally founded on partial analogies; and it requires a vigorous mind, as well as an extenſive and clear underſtanding, to prevent our being miſled by the ſpecious arguments and dangerous concluſions which have been derived from ſuch deceitful ſources, many of them plainly tending to multiply falſe opinions, and to ſubvert the only true principles of religion and morality.

LETTER

LETTER XII.

DEAR SIR, *Portruſh, September 10.*

IF the volcanic theory of the baſaltes be well founded, and no doubt many of the arguments in favour of it are extremely plauſible, a ſcene of horror is preſented to our view, which muſt ſurely fill us with aſtoniſhment; ſince on this ſyſtem it will be found, that there is hardly a country on the face of our globe which has not at ſome time or other been waſted by the fury of ſubterranean fire.

If, again, thoſe apparent veſtiges of marine productions, which are obſerved indiſcriminately ſcattered through the earth, at all depths below the ſurface, and on the ſummits of its higheſt mountains, be eſteemed ſufficient proofs of the preſence of the ocean in thoſe places, a ſcene, no leſs wild and uncommon than the former, riſes before our imagination; in which the products of the equator and the poles appear to be jumbled together in a manner incapable of being explained by any of the known analogies of nature.

From obſervations ſuch as theſe, where in truth every thing is inexplicable, many of the modern philoſophers, chiefly indeed of the French nation, have become warm admirers of the old brute atoms of Epicurus, or the myſterious plaſtic principle of the Stoics, forming to themſelves ſyſtems of nature, in which an intelligent cauſe ſeems to be of all others the leaſt neceſſary; ſyſtems in which blind deſtiny alone is the active ſpring of life and motion.

Thus are the ſources of religion and morality effectually cut off at one blow, and mankind deprived of thoſe preſent bleſſings, and that moſt delightful hope of future happineſs, which they fondly imagined to be rightly founded on their natural inſtincts, and ſupported by the faireſt deductions of reaſon.

It is the buſineſs of natural hiſtory to collect, as extenſively as poſſible, all the phænomena of nature, to compare ſuch of them as bear any reaſonable ſimilitude, and from their general analogies to derive concluſions which may benefit our fellow-creatures, either as diſcoveries uſeful in common life, or as ſpeculative truths ſuited to improve and enlarge the underſtanding. In this point of view it is a ſcience which merits the honourable praiſe of mankind, and is certainly inferior to none in the copious ſources of delight and improvement which it may afford to a rational mind.

Surely it is moſt unaccountable, that a ſtudy, which in this character appears ſo lovely and engaging, ſhould nevertheleſs have been purſued upon ſuch perverſe principles, and with ſuch miſguided views, as to lead to conſequences equally falſe in their own nature, and ruinous to the welfare of any ſociety where they may become univerſally prevalent.

I have been accidentally led to make a few reflections on this ſubject, by the peruſal of ſome foreign writers on natural hiſtory, who have unfortunately applied the proofs of thoſe inexplicable changes which may poſſibly have taken place in the earth, and indeed all their negative knowledge of nature, for the purpoſe of diſproving the exiſtence of its admirable author; as if arguments derived from the depths of human ignorance, could, with any reaſon, be eſteemed capable of overturning ſuch poſitive truths as the faculties of mankind are entirely adequate to apprehend.

When men chooſe to build their opinions on things which they do not rightly underſtand, rather than on truths which come clearly within their comprehenſion, it can hardly happen that they will not run into very groſs miſtakes; becauſe, as the number of errors on any ſubject is plainly without limits, the chance is little leſs than infinite, that ſuch reaſoners will fall into the unfathomable abyſs of falſehood.

Such has been the fate of the author of a French work, *Sur la Nature*, and indeed of every follower of that pernicious ſchool of modern philoſophy, which, rejecting all conſideration of final cauſes, and deſpiſing thoſe ſimple and obvious analogies that lead to the moſt uſeful and ſatisfatory truths, has choſen rather to purſue others, which neither its diſciples, nor the reſt of mankind, are in any reſpect ſuited to inveſtigate *.

Perhaps an example may ſerve to render me more intelligible, and to point out the general fallacy of this unhappy ſpecies of reaſoning.

There can be no doubt that the teleſcope, with all its preſent improvements, is the reſult of a moſt happy application of uncommon ſkill and ingenuity, contriving and combining all the various parts and movements of that curious machine, for the excellent purpoſe of aſſiſting viſion.

In proportion as theſe movements were gradually invented and applied to uſe, during a long ſeries of years; when each ſucceſſive diſcovery was brought to the utmoſt extent of its perfection, mankind then obſerved that the human eye, in a very ſuperior manner, enjoyed that particular advantage which they had ſought for with ſo much art and induſtry, exhibiting to view a perfect achromatic inſtrument of viſion, adapting itſelf with ſurpriſing facility to the different brightneſs of its objects, and to a vaſt variety of diſtances.

At the laſt, a defect was diſcovered in the teleſcopes, ariſing from the ſpherical figure of the glaſſes; in conſequence of which the focus of thoſe rays which fall near the limb of the glaſs, and of ſuch as paſs near to its center, do not coincide. This defect, after various fruitleſs attempts to obviate it, has for many years been given up by the moſt ingenious as irremediable †. But though men have, in this inſtance, found that there are bounds placed to their utmoſt ſkill and ingenuity, yet have they learned this uſeful truth, that there are no diſcoverable limits ſet to the powers of that admirable Cauſe which formed the human eye; this error being there entirely corrected, in the curious conſtruction of the cryſtalline humour, the principal refracting lens of the organ of viſion; which gradually increaſing in denſity from the limb toward the middle, does by this wonderful variation of its refractive power in one reſpect, counteract the errors which would have ariſen from the other conſideration.

This happy union of different parts and movements, as well in the natural as in the artificial machine, each attaining its own particular end, and all together without confuſion or interference, compleating one greater and more excellent effect, this, I ſay, reaſonable men denominate a work of deſign; and as they affirm that the teleſcope is an inſtrument formed to aſſiſt viſion, in conſequence of various means duly connected, by an inviſible cauſe: (for it is plain that there is ſome moving principle in man, which is neither eyes, ears, hands, or head, neither the *tout enſemble* of all theſe, nor in any reſpect the object of our ſenſes:) ſo do they believe that the human eye is an inſtrument made for the uſe of man, by an exceeding apt combination of intermediate cauſes, wonderfully and moſt unaccountably connected together, by one great, wiſe, and good cauſe; who is neither the eye itſelf nor any part of its mechaniſm, nor at all

* "Il eſt au deſſous de Dieu d'agir pour une fin." Vide Des Cartes Philoſoph. Maupertuis Eſſai de Coſmologie. Buffon Theorie de la Terre. Robinet Sur la Nature, &c. &c.

†, The moſt probable means diſcovered of late years, for correcting theſe ſpherical errors, has been offered to the public by that excellent Britiſh artiſt Mr. Ramſden, who conceives them capable of being in great meaſure removed in the eye-glaſſes of teleſcopes (where they are moſt ſenſibly felt) by ſuch an adjuſtment of the inſtrument as that the image formed by the object glaſs ſhall fall as near as poſſible to the eye-glaſs. See Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society of London, A. D. 1782.

the object of our ſenſes, but only viſible to us through the beauty and wiſdom of the works of creation, in the ſame manner as thought and intelligence in man are known to us through thoſe motions and effects daily produced before us, which we do always ſuppoſe to reſult, originally, from a principle in ſome ſort reſembling our own minds.

From hence, and a thouſand other ſimilar analogies, for apprehending which our faculties are admirably ſuited, mankind have reaſonably inferred the exiſtence of one ſuperior, intelligent, good Being, who is every where preſent; whom we ſee, and feel, and hear, every moment of our lives, in the viſible works of nature, as we do in particular circumſtances hear and feel, and ſee other beings whom we denominate men.

To this reaſoning, which does not in any reſpect appear uncandid or deluſive, the author of the treatiſe *Sur la Nature* warmly objects.—What! the eyes made for viſion, which in many inſtances fail and become blind?—The teeth and jaws made to grind food, which ſo often looſe, and refuſe to perform their office?—The earth formed to ſupport its inhabitants, while it contains volcanos which may have deſtroyed them by fire? Or an ocean, which has overwhelmed them under its waters?

Theſe are ſome of the objections of that extraordinary writer, and this the general mode of argument, unhappily adopted on the continent by too many of thoſe who have obtained the honourable title of philoſophers: a falſe ſpecies of reaſoning, in which the poſitive parts of human knowledge are moſt ſophiſtically ſupplanted by what is purely negative; in which a man is required to judge of the truth of what he knows, by thoſe other parts of nature where he is avowedly ignorant.

From principles ſuch as theſe the Chriſtian religion has been haſtily rejected; becauſe the population of America, and the accidental qualities of its inhabitants, could not immediately be explained by ſpeculative men, who had no other data whereon to reaſon except the imaginary extent of their own genius, together with an entire ignorance of the ſituation of that continent, and the qualities of its inhabitants *.

From the ſame deceitful ſource of reaſoning this beautiful world, ſo aptly formed, ſo wiſely moved, ſo bountifully and yet ſo variouſly adapted to maintain its different inhabitants, that the native of every country from the equator to the poles, finds cauſe to bleſs his ſituation, and to boaſt of comforts unknown in other climates. This curious ſtructure, the delight and wonder of the beſt and wiſeſt men in every age, has been condemned by a few preſumptuous ſophiſts, as the work of blind deſtiny, acting through the preſent elements of nature, becauſe there are many of its principles and movements of whoſe uſe they are ignorant; becauſe there appear to be veſtiges of the ravages of fire, or the inundations of the ocean, which they are not able to explain.

It is moſt certain, that the laws of motion which now exiſt, could have produced this world in the beginning, neither are they capable of continuing it for ever in its preſent ſtate.

The interior ſtructure of the earth, whereby its various foſſil ſubſtances, though differing exceedingly from each other in ſpecific gravity, though not arranged according to any regular law of ſituation, do yet conſtitute a world ſelf-balanced, a ſphere whoſe centre of

* The proximity of America to the continent of Aſia is now perfectly aſcertained by the Britiſh navigators. The confident aſſertion of modern philoſophers, that its inhabitants were beardleſs, is from many quarters proved to be falſe; and there is every reaſon for believing that their copper colour, and other peculiarities, are altogether the effects of the ſoil and climate, ſince the progeny of the Europeans has been found to ſuffer very conſiderable changes in all theſe circumſtances, even during the courſe of thoſe few generations which have paſſed ſince their firſt eſtabliſhment there. So that in theſe inſtances revealed religion, ſo far from apprehending danger from the diſcovery of truth, and the improvement of human knowledge, has only ſuffered from the ignorance or miſinformation of philoſophers.

gravity

gravity coincides with its centre of magnitude (without which all its motions muſt have been in an extreme degree irregular), evidently demands a firſt cauſe, which neither acts blindly, nor of neceſſity. A blind principle is not wont to labour in defiance of all chance; neither do mechanical cauſes uſually produce their effects in contempt of the eſtabliſhed laws of matter and motion.

The gradual aſcent of our continents from the ſhores of the ocean, toward their mediterranean parts, ſo neceſſary for collecting the rains of heaven, and giving birth and courſe to thoſe rivers which beautify and fertilize the earth: this exterior form, without which the vapours of the ſea would have aſcended to the clouds in vain, plainly requires the interference of ſome principle ſuperior to any of the known elements of nature. Whatever the followers of Epicurus may think of theſe elements, no reaſonable man will believe that the waves of the ocean could have created a country whoſe ſoil lies far above the level of its waters; or that the fury of volcanic eruptions could have produced an effect, ſo general, that we are rather led to infer the caſual exiſtence of former volcanoes in particular places, becauſe of ſome apparent univerſal interruption to this regularity of form.

The projectile force by which the earth was in the beginning made to move round the centre of light and heat; its diurnal rotation, duly diffuſing this light and heat over the ſurface; the inclination of its axis to the plane of the ecliptic, whereby the tropical climates receive fewer of the ſun's rays, while the inhabitant of the polar circle enjoys a much larger ſhare*: all theſe effects, far ſurpaſſing the preſent powers of nature, moſt aptly combined together, working in concert without interference or diſorder, for the attainment of one great, and good, and excellent end, clearly prove that this world has been produced by one powerful, intelligent, and benevolent principle, utterly unlike to any mechanical cauſe which now does exiſt, or that can be conceived to exiſt.

Mechanical cauſes, ſuch as we are acquainted with, evidently tend to deſtroy the preſent form of the world; and thereby afford the ſtrongeſt proof that it is not by its conſtitution immortal.

Sir Iſaac Newton has demonſtrated, that the perturbing forces which take place in the ſolar ſyſtem, muſt in due time deſtroy the planetary motions, unleſs the firſt mover of all things ſhall chuſe to interfere. And it is ſufficiently evident, that the ſlow but certain operations of heat and cold, together with the continued action of the air and ſtorms, are capable of breaking and changing the moſt firm bodies, even the hardeſt rocks; while the numerous rivers on the earth's ſurface, and the waves which waſh its ſhores, perpetually labour to bear all theſe ſubſtances into the bottom of the ocean, and thereby to reduce all things to a level ſituation.

Since then the earth yet continues to circulate with regularity round the ſun, notwithſtanding the perturbing forces of the planets; ſince all the countries on its ſurface ſtill retain their elevated form, in oppoſition to thoſe boaſted mechanical cauſes, that labour inceſſantly to deſtroy it; ſince its impetuous rivers which purſue their courſe toward the ocean, have not yet ſmoothed thoſe abrupt and precipiceous cataracts, over which they ruſh with ſuch unbridled fury, it is plain, either that the world, as we now ſee it, is but of a ſhort duration; or elſe, that ſome ſaving hand has interfered to retard the progreſs of cauſes which in ſufficient length of time muſt needs produce their effects.

If we caſt our eyes over the annals of the world, we ſhall find in the hiſtory of the human race a clear and deciſive evidence in favour of thoſe general truths which our religion teaches, concerning the duration of the earth and its inhabitants. The evident

* Vide Keil's Phyſ. Eſſays.

marks of novelty in all thoſe arts and ſciences that are the offspring of experience: the wonder and terror with which the earlier philoſophers (though in other reſpects well informed men) were wont to behold many of thoſe natural appearances, which longer obſervation has ſhewn to be neither uncommon nor dangerous: the general defect of all hiſtories and traditions antecedent to a certain period at which the Jewiſh writings affirm the world to have been deſtroyed by water: theſe cogent circumſtances afford the plaineſt proof that the human race has not exiſted here for many ages.

There is not now a nation on the earth, neither has there been one for theſe two thouſand years paſt, whoſe remote traditions extend, with any degree of probability, beyond that memorable period of the univerſal deluge, which is recorded in the ſacred writings; ſo that whatever Monſ. Voltaire and others may aſſert concerning the eternity of the world, its motions, or its inhabitants, they will find but few rational men to adopt his wild ſyſtem of aſtronomy, or who can be perſuaded to believe that the ſun ever roſe in the weſt, or that the Babylonians made obſervations on that luminary ſome millions of years ago, when it was at the north pole *.

Perhaps you will ſay, that ſuch language as this is ſilly and childiſh, beneath the name of philoſophical, and unworthy of any anſwer—yet I can aſſure you it is the general language of that miſerable ſchool of modern philoſophy, which ſearches for the moſt unknown motions in nature, to explain thoſe that are beſt known; which breaks fragments from the ſun by chance, and then myſteriouſly forms them into habitable worlds; —which makes the ocean to act where it is not †;—which quotes the fables of Ovid, or the tales of the Egyptians, as its beſt authority in natural hiſtory ‡;—which utterly rejects the delightful and profitable purſuit of final cauſes §;—and holds the moſt precious moments of life to be well employed in endeavours to diſcover the thoughts and amuſements of trees and ſtones ‖.

If this be wiſdom, we, my friend, have reaſon to boaſt that we are not wiſe: if theſe be the vaunted fruits of freedom of thought, we have good cauſe indeed to rejoice that we are not free; that we ſtill retain our dependance on a wiſe and bountiful Providence; and have not yet fallen into that univerſal anarchy of opinion, where each individual labours to enthrone and to adore every wild phantom of his own wandering imagination, juſt as folly or caprice may chance to direct his choice.

* Monſ. Voltaire, and after him the Abbe Reynall, believes that the earth has an unknown motion round one of its equatorial diameters, in ſuch ſort that its axis performs an entire revolution in the ſpace of four millions of years. Voltaire's proofs of this motion are founded on an obſervation of the obliquity of the equator and ecliptic, ſaid to have been made by Pythais about two thouſand years ago; on the general accounts to be met with in Ovid's Metamorphoſes of ſtrange revolutions having formerly taken place on the earth's ſurface; and on a wild fable of the Egyptians, aſſerting that the ſun roſe twice in the weſt within the memory of their nation. Nay, this extraordinary philoſopher ſeems to imagine it not very improbable that the poles themſelves may travel over different parts of the earth's ſurface: and it ſeems but a ſlight objection to this belief, that the oldeſt monuments in the world, the pyramids of Egypt, are accurately ſituated to face the cardinal points of the compaſs, the ſtability of which cardinal points entirely depends on the continuance of the poles of the earth in the ſame preciſe ſpot of the ſurface.

† Vide Buffon's Theorie de la Terre.

‡ Vide Voltaire's Period of four thouſand Years.

§ Vide Des Cartes, Maupertuis, &c.

‖ Vide Robinet ſur la Nature.

END OF THE THIRD VOLUME.

Strahan and Preſtage,
Printers-Street, London.

00085534

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 29 September, 2015